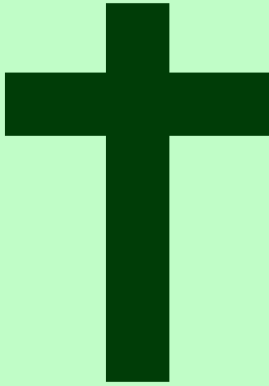


Angkentye Mwerre



Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern
Arrente language of Australia

Angkentye Mwerre

Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern Arrente language of Australia

copyright © 2002-2014 Wycliffe Bible Translators

Language: Eastern Arrente (Arrernte, Eastern)

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-No Derivatives license 4.0.

You may share and redistribute this Bible translation or extracts from it in any format, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

You do not sell this work for a profit.

You do not change any of the words or punctuation of the Scriptures.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

2019-05-14

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 11 Nov 2022 from source files dated 22 Nov 2019

26bd077a-984c-5596-a099-f37f2651f363

Contents

| | |
|---------------------------|------|
| Matthew | 1 |
| Mark | 141 |
| Luke | 216 |
| John | 374 |
| Acts | 483 |
| Romans | 610 |
| 1 Corinthians | 674 |
| 2 Corinthians | 741 |
| Galatians | 786 |
| Ephesians | 809 |
| Philippians | 836 |
| Colossians | 855 |
| 1 Thessalonians | 869 |
| 2 Thessalonians | 882 |
| 1 Timothy | 891 |
| 2 Timothy | 912 |
| Titus | 926 |
| Philemon | 936 |
| Hebrews | 940 |
| James | 993 |
| 1 Peter | 1009 |
| 2 Peter | 1029 |
| 1 John | 1040 |
| 2 John | 1056 |
| 3 John | 1059 |
| Jude | 1062 |
| Revelation | 1068 |

Matthew Ayeye Jesus-akerte Matthew-elarle intelhe-ilemeke

*Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele Jesus-werne atheke
(Luke 3:23-38)*

¹ Israel-arenye areyeke Angkentye nhenhe Jesus Christ-akerte. Jesus Christ arrateke David Akngerrepateke-artweye-ngentyele arrule-arle anetyarteke. David Akngerrepate re akenhe Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele-arle arrateke arrule-arle ikwerenge arrekwele anetyarteke, kele David-engentyele atningke arrpenhe areye-arlke anteme inteke arrpenhe anteme arrpenhe anteme. Kele ikwerengentyele arrulenge arrpenhe anteme Jesus anteme inteke. Abraham-engentyele nhenhe arritnye areye aneke arrpenhe-ngentyele arrpenhe anteme Jesus-arle inteke-werne-atheke, nhenhe-arle arritnye arrpenhe itne Jesus-enge arrekwele aneke: ² Alere Abraham-kenhe Isaac arritnye, alere Isaac-kenhe arritnye Jacob-arle, alere Jacob-kenhe areye aneke Judah uthene atyeye ikwerenhe areye-arlke. ³ Alere Judah-kenhe atherre Perez uthene Zerah uthene-arle arritnye. Mikwe ikwere-atherrenheke Tamar arritnye. Alere Perez-kenhe anteme Hezron aneke akenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ram-arle aneke. ⁴ Alere Ram-kenhe arritnye akenhe Amminadab-arle aneke, alere Amminadab-kenhe Nahshon-arle aneke, alere Nahshon-kenhe Salmon-arle aneke. ⁵ Salmon-ele arelhe Rahab arritnye anewe akeke alere anteme ikwere-atherrenhe Boaz arritnye aneke, Boaz-ele marle Ruth arritnye anewe akeke alere ikwere-atherrenhe anteme Obed arritnye aneke. Alere Obed-kenhe Jesse arritnye-arle aneke. ⁶ Alere Jesse-kenhe David-arle aneke, arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle renhe akngakeke King anetyeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke.

Alere David-kenhe Solomon arritnye-arle aneke. Meye Solomon-kenhe anewe aneke artwe Uriah arritnye-ke-arle arrekwele.

⁷ Alere Solomon-kenhe Rehoboam arritnye-arle aneke, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Abijah arritnye-arle aneke. Alere Abijah-kenhe Asaph arritnye-arle. ⁸ Alere Asaph-kenhe Jehoshaphat arritnye-arle aneke kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Joram arritnye-arle aneke, alere Joram-kenhe Uzziah arritnye-arle. ⁹ Alere Uzziah-kenhe Jotham arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ahaz, alere

Ahaz-kenhe Hezekiah arritnye-arle. ¹⁰ Alere Hezekiah-kenhe Manasseh arritnye-arle aneke alere ikwerenhe akenhe Amon arritnye-arle aneke, alere Amon-kenhe akenhe Josiah arritnye-arle. ¹¹ Alere Josiah-kenhe atningke aneke Jeconiah uthene kake ikwerenhe areye-arlke. Ikwerengentyele anteme Babylon-arenye areye apetyemele Israel-arenye areye apmere Babylon-werne akngetye-alpeke.

¹² Alere Jeconiah-kenhe aneke Shealtiel arritnye kenhe alere ikwerenhe arritnye Zerubbabel-arle aneke. ¹³ Alere Zerubbabel-kenhe aneke Abiud-arle alere ikwerenhe akenhe Eliakim arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Azor arritnye-arle. ¹⁴ Alere Azor-kenhe Zadok arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Akim arritnye-arle, alere Akim-kenhe Eluid-arle aneke. ¹⁵ Eluid-eke alere akenhe Eleazar arritnye-arle aneke, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Matthan arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Jacob-arle aneke. ¹⁶ Alere Jacob-eke Joseph-arle aneke, arrantherre itelareme anewe Mary-kenhe, kele Mary-ele anteme ampe atnyeneke Jesus arritnye, arritnye arrpenhe Christ, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. ¹⁷ Altye nhenhe areyengentyele Jesus inteke, arrange-arrange Abraham-kenhe 14-pele anthurre aneke anyente-ame-anyente itne arrateke David-eke-atwetye. Kele David-engentyele awethe arrange-arrange areye-akerte. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrange-arrange itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke. Kele thultye areye anteme apetyeke itnenhe Babylon-werne akngetyeke. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrange-arrange itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke, itneke-ngentyele anteme Jesus inteke.

Jesus anteme inteme
(Luke 2:1-7)

¹⁸ Angkentye nhenhe nthakenhe-arle Christ inteke-akerte, re akenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle yernetyeke. Arelhe awenke anyente Mary arritnye, artwe Joseph arritnye-arle, ratherre nhenge inerretyeye. Urreke-arle Joseph-ele Mary anewe aketyehenge, Utmenge Akngerre ikwere-werne apetyeke renhe atnerte-atnerte mpwaretyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge Joseph-ele Mary areke re apale itirreke artwe arrpenhele-arle akwele ingkernenge akurne mpwarekeke, rarle akutne aneke nthakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele mpwarekeke. Joseph artwe mwerre anthurre aneke re atywerenge Jew-arenye areye-kenheke akangkwe-irretyarte re Mary apurele-anthetye-kwenye ahentye-aneke atningkele awerleng. Re itirreke, "Iwengenge-arle-ame the marle atnerte-

atnerte anewe aketyeke ahentye aneme? Ayenge ikwere nterte-nterte angkeye, renhe ipmentye impemele.”

²⁰ Nhenge Joseph-arle alakenhe itirretyamenge, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Joseph-eke, re altyerre arerle-anerlenghe, re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Joseph, David-eke-artweye, apure-irretyalaye Mary anewe aketyeke, ampe akweke nhenhe Utmenge Akngerren-gentyele-arle, artwe arrpenhe-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle.

²¹ Re anteme ampe atnyenetyenhe, re akweke renhe atnyenemele unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyeke, rarle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhenge ilweketye, itne-arle arne akurne mpwarewarrerlenghe.” Alakenhe renhe utmenge alkere-arenye Joseph-eke angkeke.

²² Angkentye nhenhe areye alakenhe-irreke Ngkartele-arle arrule anthurre ilekenge artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-eke alakenhe kwenhe arratyehentyenhe. Re alakenhe angkeke,

²³ “Aweye, arelhe awenke anyente artwenge-arlike arrekwe-lenghe intetyakenhe atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe imerte ampe akweke atnyenemele,

itne anteme renhe “Immanuel” iletienhe,”

arritnye nhenhe alakenhe ileme, “Ngkarte anwernekenge apurte aneme.”

Isaiah 7:14.

Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye utmenge Joseph-eke angkeke.

²⁴ Joseph re anteme akeme-irremele ankwenge-ntyehle utmenge alkere-arenye renhe-arle aweke-iperre re Mary anewe akeke imerte renhe arntarnte-aremele apmere ikweren-henge.

²⁵ Ratherre akenhe apurte intetyakenhe-arle aneke ampe akweke ikwere akarelhemele intetyeke. Yanhe iperre ampe akweke rarle intekenge anteme ratherre akweke renhe Jesus arritnye antheke.

2

Ayeye Jesus inteme-akerte

¹ Jesus inteke apmere Bethlehem arritnye-enge apmere akngerre Judea-nge, ikwerenge artwe anyente Herod arritnye apmere Judea-ke akngerrepate aneke. Kele Jesus-arle inteke-iperre artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetye ikngerren-gentyele Jerusalem-werne apetyeke. Itne akngerre itelareke kwerralye areye arerlte-apemele ware.

² Itne Jerusalem-eke-irremele itne tyerrtye apmere-arenye areye apayuthneke, “Nthenhele-ame ampe akweke re inteke, akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe arrantherre itelareme? Ikngerrele anerlte-aneme anwerne areke kwerralye akngerre arraterlenghe lyete-ante. Kwerralye

renhe areke-arle iperre anwerne itirreke, 'Jew areyeke akngerrepate-arle inteke.' Alakenhenge anteme anwerne apetyeke ikwere akangkentye."

³ Kele nhenge Herod Akngerrepatele awemele artwe akngerre urrpetye-arle untherlte-apekenge ampe akweke inteke-arle ikwere, re akwele akngerrepate anetyenhenge, Herod arnterre anthurre itirremele, ingkerte-irremele itirreke, "Ampe akweke nhenhe apeke amangkemele apmere atyinheke-artweyeke akngerrepate irreme, ayengetye." Jerusalem-arenye areye atere-irreke, Herod-arle anyingkeke awemele. ⁴ Aweke-arle iperre, Herod-ele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye apurtelhe-ileke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, "Nthenhenge-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke Christ, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle intetyenheke?"

⁵ Itne akenhe ikwere ilerleng, "Re kwenhe apmere Bethlehem-ele intetyenhe apmere Judea ikwerele. Anwerne itelareme artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Micah-elarle arrule intelhe-ilekenge. Alakenhe-arle re intelhe-ileke:

⁶ 'Awerrirraye apmere akweke nhenge Bethlehem-arenye areyele, apmere akngerre Judea ampinyele!

Apmere arrekantherrenhe impene anthurre, artwe-arle apmere arrekantherre-ngentyele akngerrepate anetyenhenge.

Re Israel-arenye atyinhe areye arntarnte-aretyenhe, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikw-erenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke.' " *Micah*

5:2.

Alakenhe-arle itne Herod-eke angkeke.

⁷ Herod-ele alakenhe awemele re angkentye yerneke artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetyeke renhe nterte-nterlete aretyeke apetyetyeke. Kele re anteme akaltye-irreke ilengare anthurre-arle kwerralye arrule arratekeke. ⁸ Re anteme itnenhe ularele ileke itneke alakenhe angkemele, "Bethlehem-werne alherlte-iwaye ampe akweke ikwere mwantyele aretyeke imerte apetyalpemele atyenge iletetyeke ayenge anteme alhetyenhenge renhe aretyeke." Re anteme itnenhe Bethlehem-werne yerneke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kele renhe-arle aweke-iperre itne alheke anteme. Itne imerte aremele kwerralye renhe ikngerrenge-arle arrateke renhe itne imerte akangkemele anthurre aremele arteke. Kwerralye re itnekenge arrekwelele akwete alheke apmere Bethlehem-ele apmere nthenhele-arle ampe akweke

rarle intetyame ikwerenge tnetye-alpetyeke. ¹¹ Apetyemele arteke itne apmere kwene-werne irrpenheke imerte ampe akweke renhe aremele Mary meye ikwerenhege. Itne anteme kwene-irremele akweke renhe tnakemele arne mw-erre akngerre itne-arle akngetyeke areye imerte altywere-ilemele anthemele apwerte gold, mwerre akngerre ntyentye akngerre arne atherre frankincense uthene myrrh uthene.

¹² Yanhe-ngentyele itne itirremele Herod-werne alpetyeke, kenhe ingwe ikwerele itne-arle ankwe anekenge Ngkartele itnenhe altyerrengenge ileke Herod-werne alpetyale anetyeke. Ingweleme anteme itne apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke Herod-ketye iwerre arrpenhele.

Jesus-kenheke-artweye areyele renhe apmere Egypt-werne akngeme Herod-ketyenge

¹³ Artwe yanhe urrpetye alpekengenge-arle anteme, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Joseph-eke ingwele altyerrengenge imerte ikwere angkemele, “Iparrpe akeme-irraye, akweke nhenhe akngetyeke meye ikwerenhe uthene apmere Egypt-werne thultye Herod-kenhe areye-arle akweke nhenhe atwetyeke unthetyenhe-ketye. Ikwerele urrekeke-atwetye anemele the ngenhe ilettyeke ilengareke-atwetye unte apetyalptyeke the ngenhe ilerlengenge.”

¹⁴ Kele ingwe ikwerele antime Joseph akeme-irreke imerte menhenge atherre akngemele Egypt-werne. ¹⁵ Egypt-eke arteke-irremele itne aneke akweke renhe arntarntearemele arruleke-atwetye Herod ilwetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Hosea-ke arratye-arle irrerlengenge. Hosea alakenhe angkeke, “Ampe atyinhe alhetyeke Egypt-werne anetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme the renhe ilettyenhe apmere ikwerenge impemele apetyalptyenhege.” *Hosea 11:1.*

Thultye Herod-kenhe areyele urreye akweke areye atweme apmere Bethlehem-enge

¹⁶ Herod uyarne akarelheke artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetyeke apetyalptyeke re anteme aweke itne-arle renhe ularele ileke itne imerte apmere itnekenhe-werne anteme alperlte-iwemele re ahele anthurre irreke. Kele imerte re thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke ampe urreye akweke areye atwetyeke Bethlehem-ele apmere itwele-arle aneme areyeke-arlike. Re ileke ampe akngerre ulkere areye-arlike atwetyeke, nhenge uterne atherreke-arle aneke areye-arlike. Re alakenhe irreke re itelarekengenge artwe urrpetye itne-arle ileke kwerralye arrekwenyene renhe aremele, re anteme

itirreke, “Re kwenhe ampe akweke ware apeke, lyete-ante apeke-arle unthentye irreme.” Thultye ikwerenhe areyele akenhe arraty-arle ampe urreye areye atweke.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Jeremiah-nge anpere-irrenheme arraty-arle ir-
rerlenghe. Alakenhe anteme re intelhe-ileke,

“Apmere Ramah arritnyenge itne aweme arelhe arnterre
anthurre artnerlenghe,

Re akenhe arelhe Rachel-arle aneke irrare-irrare,
ampe ingkirreke-ante-arle ikwerenhe uyerrekenghe.

Itne anteme uyarne anthurre renhe ntertele ileke ampe
areye-arle ilwekenghe ikwerenhe.” *Jeremiah 31:15.*
Angkentye nhenhe akenhe arraty-arle aneke.

*Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe apmere Israel-werne akngirt-
neme*

¹⁹ Ikwerenge-ntyete Herod-arle ilwekenghe anteme alkere-
arenye Ngkarte-kenhe awethe arrateke Joseph-eke nhenge
re altyerre aremele Egypt-nge. ²⁰ Alkere-arenye utnenge re
ikwere angkeke, “Akeme-irraye, menhenge atherre inerle-
alhemele alpaye apmere ngkwihinhe Israel-werne. Kele
mwerre anteme artwe ampe akweke renhe-arle atwetyeke
anek-arle kele ilwekenghe.”

²¹ Kele arraty Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe inerle-
alhemele alpeke apmere Israel-werne. ²² Kele re arrernel-
hemele aweke Archelaus, alerikwe Herod-kenhe aknger-
repatte anerlenghe apmere Judea ikwerele. Akngeye ikw-
erenhe ilweke-arle iperrenge re anteme-arle apmere Judea-
ke akngerrepatte aneke. Nhenge Joseph-ele awemele re
atere-irreke re ahentye-anetyakenhe-irreke apmere ikw-
erene alpekyeke. Kele awethe, altyerre arpenhe an-
teme re areke utnenge alkere-arenye nhengele renhe ileke
re Judea-werne alpekyale anetyeke re ayerrere alhetyeke
apmere kwatyte alaye itwele Galilee-werne rarle mwerre
anetyenheke. ²³ Re anteme alheke apmere akngerre
Nazareth arritnye-werne ikwerele anteme re aneke. Re
Nazareth-werne alhemele alpeke alakenhenge anteme ar-
ratye aneke Jesus Anwerneke-artweye-arle angkeke arrule
artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye
akngerre areyete, itne anteme alakenhe renhe intelhe-ileke,
“Artwe Ngkartele-arle alhileke rarle Nazareth-arenye-arle
anetyenhe,

tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere angkerirretyenhe artwe
nhenhe-arle Nazareth-arenye-arle.”

Nhenge Joseph-ele anteme Jesus Nazareth-werne akngeke, angkentye nhenhe akenhe arraty-arle aneke.

3

John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerrele angkentye ileme (Mark 1:1-8; Luke 3:1-18; John 1:19-28)

¹ Ikwerenge-ntyete uterne arrpe-anenhe-arle anpere irrenhekenge, artwe John arritnye, nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre, angkentye iletyme Ngkarte-akerte tyerrtye atningkeke apmere ahurraty Judea ikwere. ² Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke, kele arlte angathe antemearle irremenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anetyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.” ³ John akwele artwe re, arrantherre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyele-arle ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe ilemele,

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurraty-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-werne apetyerlengearle, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arraty-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele angkerlengearle, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke.

Arrantherre itelareme artwele iwerre arraty-ilerlengearle akngerrepate ingkerne apetyenyehenge.

Alakenhe akwele arrantherre arraty-irremele akarelhemele anetyeke, Nhenge Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye apetyemele angketyeke, arrantherre renhe mwantyele awetyeke ikwere akangkwe-irremele.’”
Isaiah 40:3.

⁴ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe akenhe alte kamule-kenhengentyele-arle mpwareke, re ulte ikwerenge ayernelheke irrtnye kere-kenhele-arle. Re inteltye uthene ngkwarle urltampe uthene arlkwetyarte. ⁵ Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarretyarte renhe angkerlengearle awetyeke. Itne apmere Judea-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere Jerusalem-engentyele anteye apetyewarretyarte, apmere itweke-itweke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele-arlke, lhere akngerre Jordan-engentyele-arlke, lhere nhenhe kwatyete urewe-arle. ⁶ Re angkerlengearle itne renhe awemele apure-irrerirreke, itne anteme ingkirreke ikwere akethe illeheke arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyarte-arle. Re anteme aweke-arle-iperre itne ilerlengearle, re itnenhe kwatyete akwerneke Jordan lhereke imerte itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele.

⁷ Artwe Pharisee uthene Sadducee uthene areyele renhe apayuthneke itnenhe-arlike kwatyeye akwernetyeke. John-ele itnenhe aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Iwengenge-ame arrantherre kwatyeye irrpetyeke apetyeke? Arratyeye-ame arrantherre akurne imperlthe-alhemele akngarte-iwelheke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre-arle urrtyrrentye akngerre areye-arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-arle itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipeltye-ilemeke tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernerlenge. Kele arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarte ahele anthurre aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ⁸ Arrantherre ingkirrekele awerrirraye. Arrantherre akurne areye arratyeye impetyeke akngarte-iwelhemele mwerre mpwaretyeke mwerre anemele. Kele yanhe-ngentyele, Ngkartele aremele arrantherre-arle mwerre mpwaremenge, kele re arrekantherre akangkemele-arle aneme. ⁹ Kenhe arrantherre alakenhe apeke-arle itirreme, ‘Ngkartele anwernenhe akurne areye-arteke aretyakenhe, anwerne-arle arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye anerlenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.’ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme. Kele apwerte nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneke re arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye apwerte nhenhe areyengentyele mpwaretyeke. ¹⁰ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre akurne anerrirreme, arne merne-kwenye-arteke, angwenhele apeke-arle arne merne-kwenye aremele, ikwere akarelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, renhe akemele ureke iwetyengenge. Ngkarte Re artwe-arteke arne areye irntwernetyeke aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iwetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

¹¹ Kele John tyerrtye itneke alakenhe angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwatyewerne irrpelhe-ilemele baptise-eme-iletyeke. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre anthurre. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwernenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwernenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene Utnenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-iltyenhe. Re Utnenge Akngerre ikwernenhe arrpenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhetyengenge. Arrpenheme areye Re ure akngerreke-arleke akwernetyenhe. ¹² Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke, arelhele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rlike akngerlenge kenhe mw-

erre areye ante-arle anerlenge. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme imerte itnenhe yernemele aywepemele. Re mwerre areye atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areye-ngentye. Re mwerre atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye, akurne areye akenhe re ureke-arle iweme, ure nhenge akwetethe anthurre-arle ampepampemeke.”

John-ele Jesus kwatyeke akwerneme renhe baptise-eme-ilemele

(Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21-22)

¹³ Yanhe-ngentye anteme Jesus apmere Galilee-ngentye apetyeke lhere Jordan-werne imerte John apayuthnemele renhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-iletyeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe John lterrike akwete aneke, ikwere angkemele, “Arrangkwe, unte ayenge-tetye kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilaye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame the ngenge kwatyeke akwerneye?”

¹⁵ Jesus imerte ikwere angkirtnemele, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerre, unte ayenge kwatyeke akwernaye, Ngkartearle ahentye-aneme unte ayenge kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-iletyeke.”

Jesus-arle alakenhe angkekenge, John itirreke mwerantye imerte renhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilemele.

¹⁶ Jesus-arle kwatyengentye akeme-irrekenge alkere altywere-irreke re areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenghe thipe urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. ¹⁷ Alkere-ngentye anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

4

Arrentye Satan-le Jesus arrkerneme

(Mark 1:12,13; Luke 4:1-13)

¹ Utmenge Akngerre-arle Jesus-ek-arleke arrernelheke-iperre re Jesus apmere ahurratye-werne akngeke, apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arlike anetyakenhe-werne, arrentye Satan-ele renhe uternetyenhenge. ² Re akenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arlte 40-ek-atwetye re angayakwe aneke. ³ Arrentye Satan anteme apetyeke ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte-ame angayakwe? Unte apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irreyeke.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtner-
lenge, “Arrangkwe, alakenhe-arle pweke-nge arrule intelhe-
ileke,

‘Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante
ware arlkwemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angken-
tye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele.’ ” *Deuteronomy*
8:3.

⁵ Arrentye Satan-ele anteme Jesus apmere akngerre
Jerusalem-werne akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyatye
akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akertnele tnyetyeke. ⁶ Re imerte
renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe ak-
wele unte, tyatye akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele
ahelheke antewelhaye. Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele
alakenhe-arle ileme,

‘Ngkartele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yernetyenhenge
ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke
unte apeke atnyerlenge itne ngenhe akertne-atheke
arntwirrketyenhenge apwertele ingke ngenhe
atweme-ketye.’ ” *Psalms 91:11,12.*

⁷ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angker-
lenge, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle antewelhetyeke arrangkwe-
arle, alakenhe-arle akenhe pweke-nge arrule aneke, ‘Unte
Ngkarte ware apayuthnetyale arrkenelhetyeke, renhe uter-
netyale ngenhe akayake-ilettyeke.’ Alakenhe ikwerenge-
ntyale-arle ayenge apmere akertne nhenhenge-ntyale ahel-
heke antewelhetyakenhe.” *Deuteronomy*
6:16.

⁸ Awethe Arrentyele renhe apwerte akngerre anthurre-
werne akngeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme re ikwere
imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre, apmere arrpe-
anenhe mwerre areye-akerte tyerrtye areye-arlike. Re
anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, ⁹ “Awaye! Unte apeke atyenge
kwene-irreme akangkwe-irremele the ngenhe apmere
nhenhe areye ingkirreke-arle antheme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtner-
lenge, “Atyenge-ketyenge alhaye! Ayenge-arle ngkwenge
akangkwe-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe-arle Moses-
ele arrule intelhe-ilekenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeye,
‘Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-irremele Renhe
utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante ware
awemele akangkwe-irretyeke.’ ” *Deuteronomy 6:13.*

¹¹ Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, alkere-
arenye utnenge areye anteme renhe apetyemele arntarnte-
aretyeke.

*Jesus-ele angkentye ileme kwatye alaye Galilee itwele
(Mark 1:14,15; Luke 4:14,15)*

¹² Jesus-arle apmere ahurratyē ikwerenge-ntyēle ar-
ratemele apetyeke aweke Herod-elarle John jail-ke akw-
erneke, awemele arteke re apmere Galilee-werne-atheke
alheke. ¹³ Apmere Nazareth-eke arteke irremele re ikwerele
anetyakenhe anpere akwete alheke apmere Capernaum-
werne, yanhe ikwerele aneke. Apmere yanhe kwatyē alayē
Galilee itwele. Kenhe apmere yanhe re akenhe Galilee
arrantherre itelareme arrange-arrange Zebulun uthene
Naphtali uthene areye-kenhe apmere-arle. * ¹⁴ Jesus
anerle-aneke apmere Galilee-le. Nhenhe alakenhe-irreke
Ngkarte-arle arrekwele angkekenge angkentyē Ikwerenhe
ilerle-apentyē akngerre Isaiah-eke, nthakenhe-arle arratyē-
irretyenhe. Re angkentyē renhe intelhe-ileke arrule an-
thurre alakenhe,

¹⁵ “Arrange-arrange areye Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene-
kenhe nhenhe awerrirraye!

Iwerre akngerre inteme kwatyē alayē Galilee-werne,
arrantherre ingkirre anetyeke lhere Jordan altulenge.
Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke ayenge awerrirraye, kele
arrantherre-arlke Jew areyenge apmere Galilee-nge
anepaneme.

¹⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ingwemertele anerlte-aneme
arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne anerlte-aneke,
ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe,
arrantherre anteme ilweketye atere-irrerlte-aneme.

Kele urreke alkngenthe akngerre arratetyenhe ingweleme
pwarntyemele uterne-arteke arratetyenhe re tyer-
rtye areyeke arratemele apmere tyerrtye ilweke-arle
areye-kenhele-arle anerlte-anemeke,

alkngenthe re anteme akwete pwarntyerle-anetyenhe
ingwemertele-arle aneme areye itne Ngkarte are-
tyenhe uterne-arteke pwarntyerlengē.” *Isaiah*

9:1-2.

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele arrule intelhe-ileke, arratyē-arle
akenhe irrerlengē Jesus-arle apetyemele apmere Galilee-le
aneke.

¹⁷ Yanhenge anteme Jesus untherle-apemele angkentyē
ilerle-apemele. Alakenhe anteme re ileke, “Akurne-arle

* **4:13** Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene apele alere Jacob-kenhe atherre-arle
arrule aneke. Arritnye Jacob-kenhe arrpenhe aneke Israel-arle, re anteme alere
12-pele-akerte, itneke-ngentye anteme Israel-arenye areye atningke-irreke.
Yanhe-ngentye anteme Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentye alheke apmere Is-
rael-werne aneke anteme apmere ikwerele. Yanhenge ureke Ngkartele apmere
renhe akngakeke imerte Israel-arenye areye anthemele itne anerlte-anetyeke.
Kele re anteme arrange-arrange Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene-kenhe areye
re antheke apmere altule-werne kwatyē alayē Galilee-werne-atheke itne apmere
arpe-anenhe mpwartyenhenge itne ikwerele anerlte-anetyeke.

mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, an-gathe irrerlengge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke aknger-repate anteme anetyenhe itnenhe ltterrke akwete atnyene-tyeke.”

Jesus-ele irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrpetye it-nenhene ikwere akngakeme renhe apenterle-apetyeke

(Mark 1:16-20; Luke 5:1-11)

¹⁸ Jesus nhenge kwatye alaye Galilee iterele alhepalhemele areke arrwempenhenge atherre Simon uthene Andrew uthene. Ratherre-arle kere kwatye-arenye areye arntirrkwetyame net-nge, arne nhenge inwerle akngerre-artekenge. ¹⁹ Re anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apetye-alherraye, ayenge apenterle-anerraye, the mpwelenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge mpwele tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke itne atyenge itweke-irremele anetyenhenge, itne atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.” ²⁰ Angkentye anyente-ngare aweke-arle iperre, ratherre arne arntirrkwentye akngerre areye iparrpe imperle-alheke, renhe ratherre apentenheke.

²¹ Arlengge-werne irreke-arle Jesus-ele areke ampe-ikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene anerle-anerrerlengge anyikwele-arlengge. Ratherre-arle anetyame boat kwenele net-ele ayernemele uyarne, arne nhenge areye inwerle-artekele ultakerle-alheke. Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apurte aremele ikwere-atherre an-tangkeke renhe apentetyeke. ²² Ratherre akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe Zebedee boat ikwere-atherrenhe impemele renhe apenterle-anerreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme, rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele anteye

(Luke 6:17-19)

²³ Jesus untherle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele tantyipe arrpe-anenhele imerte alhemele tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areyeke. Re anteme itneke Angkentye Mwerre ileke nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngerrepate itnekenhele-arteke arntarnte-aretyeke. Apmere arrpe-anenhele re rlkerte areye apanemele ngangkerele angkwerre-iwemele rlkerte atningke arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe angkwerre-iweke. ²⁴ Apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne awerrirreke Ngkartele-arle rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apemele-akerte apmere Syria-ngentyele-arlke. † Awemele arteke itne rlkerte atningke akngetyeke

† 4:24 Apmere Syria re akenhe Galilee-nge ayerrere-atheke-arle.

angkwerre-iwetyeke, arrwengkelthe atningke-akerte areye. Arrpenhe areyele arrentye-arle atnyeneke, arrpenhe areye akenhe arrewerlengge imerte atnyemele ahelhe-werne-atheke, arrpenhe areye akenhe lterrke-irreke ngkwerne uye imerte alhemele. Jesus-ele anteme ingkirreke itnenhe angkwerre-iweke. ²⁵ Tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe akwetethe anthurre anteme apentetyarte. Ikwere-akerte awemele, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere nhenge areye Galilee itwele, tantyipe 10-pele-ngentyele, arntwarrenge-arlike apmere Judea-nge, Jerusalem-enge, ikngerrenge lhere Jordan-enge-arlike.

5

*Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeme apwerte akertnenge
(Luke 6:20-23)*

¹ Jesus-ele aremele tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere irrperremele angathe-irrerlengge, re alheke apwerteke antyenheke arrrnelhetye-alhemele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele imerte renhe apenteke. ² Re anteme itneke angkeke, alakenhe akaltyele-anthemele,

³ “Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arrekwelele tnerlengge itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele.

Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe Ikwerenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarntearemele,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

⁴ Mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atnerte akurne awelheme.

Kenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe amantye-aketyenhe ntertelhe-ilemele,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.

⁵ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ahe-akngerre kwenye.

Tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke Ngkartele arne mwerre areye-arle anthetyenhe,
alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.

⁶ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areye ahentye anthurre aneme Ngkartele akwetethe akangkwe-irremele.

Itne akangkentye anerlthe-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atnyenerlengge, itne alakenhe anerrirretyeke.

- 7 Mwerre-arle alakenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme
 arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreme mwantye-
 mwantye-ilemele,
 alakenhenge anteme itne mwerre anetyenhe
 akangkemele.
 Itne akangkentye anerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe
 mwantye-mwantye-ilekenge.
- 8 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye
 utnenge itnekenhele akangkwe-irrerlengge Ngkarte
 akangketyeke mpwaremele.
 Itne ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte aretyenhe,
 alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.
- 9 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe itnenhe
 arrkngente-iwemele atwerreketyenge, itne ipeltye-
 ilerretyeke.
 Ngkartele tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ikwere-artweye
 aketyenhe, itne ampe Ikwerenhe areye anteme
 anetyenhenge,
 alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhenge.
- 10 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme areye
 Ngkartenge arratyete anerlte-anerlengge kenhe ar-
 rpenhe areye itneke tyele angkemenge.
 Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Akngerrepate itnekenhe-
 arle, itnenhe Ikwerenhe areye aketyenhe, itnenhe
 arntarnte-aremele,
 alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhe.
- 11-12 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ar-
 rekantherre apale angkemele arrenhantherrenhe
 atwerrirrerlengge. Arrekantherre itne-arlike tyele
 angkerremele arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterlte-
 anemenge.
 Tyerrtye areyele arrekantherre arne akurne mpware-
 tyenhe itne-arle arrule angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe
 awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke akurne
 mpwareke-arteke.
 Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne mwerre anthurre-arle
 arrekantherre alkere akertnele atnyenerle-aneme.
 Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye ane-
 tyeke.”

*Tyerrtye areye Jesus-arle apentewarreme-arle apirnte
 uthene alkngenthe uthene-arteke-arle*

(Mark 9:50; Luke 14:34-35)

13 “Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle tyerrtye areyeke.
 Nhenge tyerrtyele apirnte arrerneme kere ikwemeye
 ilemele. Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke

akangkwe-irremele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele alakenhe anerlenghe, kele itne ahentye-arle-aneme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anetyeke. Kele nhenge apirnte akurne-irremele arrpenhele imerte kereke-arleke arrernemele kere renhe akurne-arle-ileme. Kele re akurne arrkernemele kele impemele anteme. Kele re apirnte renhe ahelheke iwemele tyerrtye areyele anteme ingkele ultherreme. Alakenhe anteye-arle arrantherre mwernte-irremele akngakelheme Ngkarte-ketyenge, arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele ar-erlenghe, kele itne Ngkartenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrakpeme.

¹⁴ “Arrantherre alkngenthe-arteke-arle anerlte-aneme tyerrtye areyeke. Itelaraye, nhenge alkngenthe ingwele pwarartyerlenghe iwerre akethe imernemele, tyerrtye areyele iwerre renhe arratyete aremele, itne arratyete anteme alheme. Kele alakenhe-arle arrantherre iwerre imerneme tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke. Nhenge tantyipe apwerte akertneke-arle arteke akethe renhe tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. ¹⁵ Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge tyerrtyete apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngenthe-ilemele, urtne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alkngenthe aretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhenge anteme alengke-iwelhewarretyale. Kele itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme arne mwerre mpwarerlenghe kele itne Akngeye ar-rekantherrenhe akertnele-arle anemeke akangkwe-irreme anteye.”

Angkentye Moses-kenheke arratyete itirretyeke

¹⁷ “Arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirrewarreme alakenhe, ‘Tyerrtye nhenhe apeke-arle apetyeke angkentye Moses-kenhe impetyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke-arlke.’ Kele arrangkwe-arle, ayenge-arle angkentye yanhe areye iwe-tyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle, kele ayenge apetyeke angkentye arrulentye arratyete irretyeke. ¹⁸ Tharle arrenhantherrenhe arratyete-arle ileme, alkere uthene ahelhe nhenhe uthene nterte tnerlenghe angkentye ingkirreke itne-arle ar-rekantherre akwete-arle anetyenhe arrantherre akangkwe-irremele mpwaretyeke, angkentye akngerre uthene angkentye akweke ware uthene. Angkentye itne-arle uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle, angkentye itne-arle arratyete ir-rekenge ante-arle uyerretyenhe arlte ingkerne nhakwenge. ¹⁹ Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye

itneke akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele angwenhe apeke angkentye nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe anyente apeke-arle re itirreke angkentye renhe ingkirreke arrpenhenge akweke ulkere, arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele angkentye nhenhe impetyeke, kele Ngkartele areme tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere akangkentye anetyakenhe, re anteme angkeme tyerrtye nhakweke rarle arrpenhenge anetyakenhe-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke ulkere Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anteme anerlenghe. Kenhe tyerrtye apeke akangkwe-irremele angkentye nhenhe areyeke mpwaremele itne-arle angkemeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike akaltyele-anthemele itne arnante mpwaretyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe aremele ikwere akangkeme-arle, re impene anetyenhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akngerrepate anerlenghe. ²⁰ Nhenhe awerrirraye! Arrantherre nhenhe itelarrirreme, artwe areyele nhenge angkentye Moseskenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike, Pharisee areye-arlike, itne angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irremele, aywerrkele mpwaremele, itne Ngkarteke arraty anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe areye mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle itne-arteke akangkwe-irremenge ware. Nhenge arrantherre utnengele uthene urtakwertele uthene Ngkarteke ahentye-anemele, angkentye ikwerenhe aywerrke akangkwe-irremele, yanhenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe mpwareme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme ahele-irretyeke-kwenye anerlte-anetyeke akerte

²¹ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-antherle-anemele itnenhe ileke, “Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke tyerrtye areyeke arrule anthurre, nhenge rarle angkeke arrule arrenge-arrenge arrekantherrenheke alakenhe:

‘Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atwetyale anetyeke, arrantherre apeke tyerrtye atwemele itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe court-werne-arle akngetyenhenge.’ *Exodus 20:13.*

²² “Kenhe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme, Unte apeke arrpenheke ahele ware irreme, Ngkartele ngenhe court akngerre-werne akngetyenhe. Kele unte apeke arrpenheke angkeme alakenhe, ‘Unte apele arerte!’ Unte court-werne alhemele. Kele unte apeke arrpenhe renhe ilteme, ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ‘Unte Ngkarteke akutne!’ Kele Ngkartele ngenhe ure akwetethe alkngentheke-arle

iweme. ²³⁻²⁴ Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrekatherre-artweye areyenge. Iwenhe apeke-arle unte akngetyeke tyatye arriwele tneleme Ngkarteke anthetyeke kele unte itelaremele, 'Kweye, alakenhe akwele tharle akurne mpwarekenge atyenge-artweyeke, ahele re aneme atyenge.' Alakenhe itirremele akwele unte arrekwele alhetyeke anyente-irremele ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke imerte apetyalpemele tyatye akngerre-werne, arne nenge Ngkarte anthemele.

²⁵ "Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe court-werne-arle akngeme. Kenhe nenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerleng unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irretyehenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyehenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irretyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe akngeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyehenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme. ²⁶ Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arratyelarle ayenge angkeme."

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme angwenhe apeke re anewe arrpenhe-kenhe-nge intetyale anetyeke

²⁷ Jesus re akwete angkeme, "Arrantherre nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye, arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrantherrenhe arrule ileke alakenhe, 'Unte anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante intetyeke.' *Exodus 20:14.*

²⁸ "Kenhe ayenge arrekatherre alakenhe anteme angkeme, artwele apeke marle arrpenhe aremele imerte alakenhe ware itirremele, 'Ayenge arelhe mwerre akngerre yanhenge intetyeke.' Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye re marle ikwerenge intemele Ngkartele renhe akurne-arle ileme. Kele re renhe aremele ware ikwerenge intetyeke ahentye-anemele kele Ngkartele renhe akurne-arle ileme.

²⁹ "Kele unte apeke-arle alkng arraty ngkwihinhele areke-arle iperre, unte imerte akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte alkng renhe tyerreleme iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte alkng anyente-akerte anetyeke Ngkartele tyerrtye ngkwihinhe ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.

30 “Alakenhe ante apeke unte iltye akwe-arratyete ngkwinhele akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte iltye ngkwinhe akemele iwetyeke unte-arle akurne akwete mpwaremeketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle iltyeke arrangkwe anetyeke Ngkartele ngenhe ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

*Anewe ngkwinhe yernetyale, alakenhe akurne-arle
(Matthew 19:9; Mark 10:11-12; Luke 16:18)*

31 Jesus alakenhe-arlike angkeke, “Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule anthurre angkeke, nhenge arrule anthurre re angkeke arrwekelenye arrekatherrenhe areyeke alakenhe, ‘Artwe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme renhe yernemele, re pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyeke renhe imerte anthemele re itelaretyenhenge rarle ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme.’

Deuteronomy

24:1.

32 Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Artwele apeke anewe ikwerenhe pipe apeke anthemele renhe yernetyenhenge. Kenhe arelthe nhenge artwe arrpenhenge intetyakenhe. Urreke artwe arrpenhele anteme apeke renhe anewe aketyenhenge. Kele artwe arrekwelele arelthe renhe akurne-ileme, rarle artwe arrpenhenge intemenge. Artwe arrpenhele arelthe renhe ingkerne anewe akemele re-arlike-arle akurne mpwareme.’”

*Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme unte-arle mpwaretyeke
iwenhe apeke renhe alhilekenge*

33 Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthemele, itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye, Ngkartearle angkeke arrwekelenye arrekatherrenheke arrule anthurre,

‘Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte Akngerre alhilemele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, kele arratyete mpwaraye.’

Leviticus 19:12.

34-37 “Arrantherre apeke alhilettyeke ahentye-anemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, kele ware alhilaye, arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele alhilettyale. Tyerrtye arrpenheke apeke unte alhilettyeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke arritnye arrpenhe-urrke ilemele, arritnye alkere akertne-ngentyele apeke ahelhe nhenhenge apeke Jerusalem-enge apeke, tyerrtye re unte arritnye alakenhe atniwelenge aweme kele re ngenhe arratyete aweme-arle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Unte apeke alhilettyeke arratyete ahentye-aneme arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilettyalaye. Nhenge unte alhilemele arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele ngenhe-arle

arrentyele-arle uterneme arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele alhiletaye. Kele-arlike re akertnyenye arritnye ilemele alhiletayalaye Ngkarte-arle apmere yanheke akngerrepate anemenge. Alakenhe anteye arritnye ahelhe nhenhe-arenyenge-arlike alhiletayale ahelhe nhenhe Ikwerenhe antime-nge. Jerusalem arritnyenge-arlike alhiletayale, apmere yanhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike Rarle apmere ikwere akngerrepate. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme alhiletayeke arritnye arrpe-anenhe iletayale ware alhilaye.’ ”

Tyerrtye areyele atwirtnetyeke arrangkwe
(Luke 6:27-28,32-36)

³⁸ Kele Jesus angkeke, “Nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye! Arrule anthurre Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Ngenhe apeke tyerrtyele alkngge atwerlengge, renhe alkngge ware atwirt-naye, ngenhe apeke artitye atwerlengge ultakemele renhe artitye ware atwirtnetyeke ultakemele.’ *Exodus 21:24.*

³⁹ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Ngkwenge apeke akurne mpwarerlengge unte akenhe ikwere akurne mpwarirtnetyale anetyeke. Ngenhe apeke arreyenngge anyente atwerlengge ikwere arrpenhe anthel-haye. ⁴⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke ngenhe court-werne akngerlengge, unte-arle arne iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrekwele apayuthnekengge, anthirtnetyenhenge. Artwe court-eke akngerrepatele apeke ngenhe ilemele tyarte ily-wetyeke tyerrtye renhe anthetyeke, kele tyarte ante ware renhe anthirtnetyale renhe mantere arrpenhe ngkwinhe-arlike anthaye unte-arle apwerte mane atningkele ineke.

⁴¹ Thultye-le apeke ngenhe uternemele unte yakwethe ikwerenhe akngernetyeke ikweringe alherle-apemele. Kele unte akwete akngernerle-apetyeke, kele re anteme ngkwenge angkemele renhe anteme anthirtnetyeke kele unte ikwere alakenhe-arle angketyeke, “Kele mwerre-arle, the intwarre ulkere akngetyenhenge ngkwenge.” Ikweringe imerte awethe intwarre alhemele yakwethe ikwerenhe akngernemele. ⁴² Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke ngenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnerlengge, kele renhe ipmen-tyele awetyale, renhe anthaye iwenheke-arle re ahentye-anemenge. Re apeke-arle arne arrpenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere inkeme, renhe anthaye.’ ”

Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ahentye-anetyeke

⁴³ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-anthemele itnenhe ileke, “Nhenge angwenhe apeke rarle alakenhe arrule angkeke, ‘Unte atyewe ngkwinhe areyewe ahentye-anetyeke,

ngkwenge-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyale.’ *Leviticus*

19:18.

⁴⁴ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle akaltyele-antheme, ‘Arrantherre akangkelhe-iletayeke arrekantherre-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe-arle atweme areye-arlke, Ngkarteke imerte angkemele arrekantherre-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeke re itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge.’ ⁴⁵ Arrantherre alakenhe mpwaremele Ngkarteke akertne-arenyele aremele itirreme, ‘Arratye apelaye! Tyerrtye nhenhe areye arratye atyinhe, itne-arle ayenge angwaremenge.’ Arrantherre itelareme, Ngkarteke uterne-arle akertne-ileme tyerrtye mwerre areyeke-arleke pwarrrtyetyeke tyerrtye akurne areyeke-arleke-arlke. Kwatye mwerre-arlke-arle re yerneme tyerrtye mwerre areyeke akurne mpwarentye akngerre areyeke-arlke. ⁴⁶ Arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke mwerre mpwaremele rarle arrekantherre mwerre mpwarekenge-ante ware. Kenhe Ngkarteke nhenhe aremele re-ame arrekantherre akangkeme? Arrangkwe, arrantherre awethe arnterre ulkere mpwaraye. Kenhe artwe akurne areyele government-eke-arle mane inerlitaneme areye alakenhe antime-arle mwerre mpwareme, tyerrtye arrpenhele ikwere mwerre mpwarerlengente. * Kenhe arrantherre akenhe mwerre anetyeke atherre anteyeke, atyewe arrekantherrenhe areyeke uthene akurne mpwarentye akngerre itneke-arlke. ⁴⁷ Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe areme arrantherre atyewe arrekantherrenhe-werne itneke akangkentyele angkemele apetyerlengente, Re arrekantherre akangketyakenhe anetyenhe, arrantherre-arle awethe arnterre ulkere mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye Ngkarteke akutne areye mwerre angkeme atyewe itne-kenheke. Arrantherre kwenhe mwerre angketyeke atherre antimeke atyewe arrekantherrenheke, atyewe anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. ⁴⁸ Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe mwerrantye anthurre anetyeke, arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle mwerrantye aneme-arteke, alakenhe-athewe.”

6

* 5:46 Artwe nhenhe areye-arle Jew areye-arle, itne akenhe apmere Rome akngerrepateke-arle urrakewarrrtyarte, tax mane inetyarte Jew areye-ngentyele akngerrepate itne-kenheke yernetyenhenge. Kele Jew areye ahele anteme irreke itne-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrakapemenge.

Alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arrangwe-arle aneme areyeke

¹ Jesus-ele akwete atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele itnenhe ileke, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke arrantherre akwetethe-arle arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwareme, apwete ngkweltyeke arrangwe areye anthemele, imerte merne arlkwetyakenhe anemele ikwere angketyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele akenhe alakenhe mpwarentye akngerre arpenhe areyele arerlenghe itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. Itne-arteke anetyalaye. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe irremele, kele Ngkarte alkere akertnyenye-arenye arrekanttherre akangkentye kwenye-arle anetyenhe.

² “Arrantherre apeke-arle arneke arrangwe areyeke anthetyeke ahentye-anemele, itnenhene anthetyakenhe arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenghe. Alakenhe renhe urrtyalthe areyele mpwareme. Itne alethe alhemele iwerrele akunye-apenhe areye aremele, anthemele tyerrtye areyele arerlenghe itnenhe tnakewarreyeke. Alakenhe awethe, itne antheme tyatye Jew-kenhe areyeke arrpenhe areyele arerlenghe nhenge, itne itnenhe aremele, itne itnenhene tnakemele. Alakenhe the arrekanttherre arratyaleme, nhenge Ngkarte aremele itne alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhe, arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe kele arerlenghe tnakewarreke. ³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle ahentye-anemele tyerrtye akunye-apenhe areye anthetyeke, alengke-iwelhe anteme itnenhe anthaye arrpenhe areyele aretyakenhenge. ⁴ Yewe, arrantherre anthemele alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arrpenhe areyele itelaretyakenhenge. Akngeye-ante arrekanttherre-akerte akaltye anemele arrantherre-arle alengke-iwemele antherlte-anemenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle re arekenghe anteme re arrekanttherre arne mwerre antheme.”

Ngkarteke angkeme-akerte
(Luke 11:2-4)

⁵ Jesus angkeke, “Arrekanttherre-arrpe arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyale nhenge ularele arrpenhe areyele-arteke. Itne nhenge Ngkarteke angkeme akangkemele tnemele tyatye kwenele, akethele-arlike, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwele aretyenhenge. Kele ingkirrekele itelaraye: Ngkartele itnenhe tnaketyeke arrangwe-arle, arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe kele tnakewarrerlenghe. ⁶ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke angkemele apmere ngkwinhe arriwe martemele anyente-ante ikwere angketyeke. Kele Ngkarte-ante-arle akaltye aneme unte-arrpe-arle angkeke, re anteme, ngenhe

areke-arle-iperrenge, ngenhe arne mwerre anthurre an-thetyenhe.

⁷ “Unte apeke Ngkarteke angkemele, angkentye akwete-akwete angketyale. Alakenhe renhe tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akutne angkeme. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwete-akwete angkentye angkepangkeme, re itnenhe awerlenge. ⁸ Itnenhe angwaretyale arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele, kele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-arle akaltye-arle iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke urreke-arle arrantherre apayuthnetyenhenge-ante. ⁹ Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele, alakenhe angketyeke, ‘Ngkarte Akngeyaye, alkerere-arle aneme. Impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye ngkwinhe aneye.

Altyerre Ngkwinhe apetyaye.

¹⁰ Alakenhe anetyenhe ahelhe nhenhele apmere Ngkwinhe-arteke.

¹¹ Arlte nhenhenge merne anwernenhe anthaye.

¹² Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.

Alakenhe-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe akurne mpwaremele, anwerne itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anerlenge.

¹³ Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke akngetyalaye. Anwernenhe akngarte-iwaye akurne-ketye.’ ”

¹⁴ Jesus alakenhe-arlike itneke angekeke, “Angwenhele apeke arrekantherre akurne mpwareme, arrantherre anteme itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anetyeke. Kele Akngeye alkere akertne-arenyele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme nhenge arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenge.

¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilpernemele aneme itnekenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe anemele itne arrekantherre akurne mpwarerlenge, kele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe alkere akertne-arenyele arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme ipeltye-irretyakenhe anemele nhenge arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenge.”

Merneke arrangkwe anemele Ngkarteke angketyeke

¹⁶ Jesus angekeke, “Arrantherre apeke-arle merne arlk-wetyakenhe Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwaremele artwe arrpenhe areye angwareketyenge urrtirremele-arle mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Tyerrtye yanhe arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge ahentye-anemele merneke arrangkwe anemele, itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. Nhenge itne-arle arlp-menye inngerreke arrernelhemele untherlte-apemele alh-warrpe akwele arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele alakenhe

akwele itirretyenhenge, ‘Yewe, arraty e apelaye, tyerrtye mwerre nhenhe areye-arle arlkwetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angkerrirretyenhenge.’ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arraty e-arle ileme, Ngkartele itnenhe aremele rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhele, tyerrtye areyele-arle itnenhe tnakemele arekenge. ¹⁷ Unte apeke-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, alte ngkwinhe combeme-ilelhomele inngerre ngkwinhe kwatyele alhewelhaye. ¹⁸ Kele arrpenhe areyele ngenhe aremele itne itelaretyakenhe unte-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe. Kele Akngeyele-ante-arle ngenhe areke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. Areke-arle iperreng Re ngenhe arne mwerre areye anthirtnetyenhenge.”

*Arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke arnterre itirretyale
(Luke 12:22-34; Luke 16:13)*

¹⁹ Jesus angkeke, “Arne arrpe-anenhe-arlke, apwerte ngkweltye-arlke inetyale alengke-iwetyeke arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhele anepanemele, itne-arle akurne-irretyenhenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele interrke areyele-arle arne ingkirreke arlkweme. Anyelkngalthe areyele-arlke anteme apmere arrekantherrenheke irrperleng anyelkngale inetyenhe arne yanhe areye. ²⁰ Kele ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anemele arrantherre Ngkarteke akwete urrkapewarreye re anteme arrekantherre arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe-arle akngakemele arrerneme arrekantherre alkerenge. Alkerere akenhe arne itne mwerre akwete-arle aneme, apmere yanhenge-arle arne angkweye-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle interrkeke-arlke arrangkwe-arle, anyelkngalthe areyeke arrangkwe. ²¹ Unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnengeke unte-arle arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke ahentye-anemele unte-arle arne itneke akwete-arle itirrekele anteme. Unte apeke arnterre ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnenge itneke unte alkngwirretyeke arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke alkere-arenye utnengeke anteme itirremele imerte Ngkarteke-ante akangkwe-irremele.”

Anwerne ingkirre alkngenthele anerlte-anetyeke

²²⁻²³ Jesus angkeke, “Alkngwe ngkwinhe-arle alkngenthe-arteke tyerrtye ngkwinheke. Alkngwe mwerre apeke unte mwerre aretyeke, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe alkngwe ngkwinhe akurne apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, aretyeke arrangkwe-arle, unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. Alakenhe-arle, unte apeke akwetethe mwantye-mwantyele

arrpenhe areye antherle-anemele kele utnenge alkngenthe-akerte anetyenhenge. Kenhe unte apeke arne areye atnure-irremele atnyenemele, kele utnenge apele ingwemerte-arle anetyenhenge.”

Apwerte ngkweltye-akerte

²⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Tyerrtye-arle akngerrepate atherreke urrkapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re apeke-arle arrpenheke impenele awelhemele, arrpenhe irlpe artepele aweme. Re arrpenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneme arrpenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke, unte apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke ahentye-anemele kele unte Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene anyentelhe-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle imerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeke itirretyale.”

Arne iwenhe apeke areyeye itirretyalaye

²⁵ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arlte arrpenheme arrantherre apeke arnterre itirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetynhe anwerne anhelke anetyenhenge, kwatye antywetyeke anteye? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetyeke?’ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, Ngkarteke kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke mwerre anetyeke. Re anwerneke alkngwirretyakenhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyele anwerne merneke-arlike mantereke-arlike itirrewarreyale.”

²⁶ “Thipe areye aremele itirrewarreyale, itne ntange areye-arlike ahelheke ngkernewarreyakenhe merne lyapelhe-iletyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge ntange mpengerirrelenge, itne-arle kutyewarreyakenhe-arle apurtelhe-ilemele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngirtnewarreyeke arlte arrpenhele arlkwerrirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe itne Ngkarte merneke apayuthnetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-anerlenghe. Kenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme thipe areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele merneke akwenpe anerrirraye itirrewarreyale. ²⁷ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirrewarreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle.”

²⁸ Jesus alakenhe akwete angkeke, “Kele iwenhenge-arle akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewarreme? Antethe

itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaperlenge, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme, kele itne-arle urrkapetyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretyeke irrpetyenhenge. ²⁹ Kenhe arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe akngerrepate Solomon arritnye aneke, arrule anthurre akngerrepate anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre akngerre areyeke-arlke irrpetyarte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikwerenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. ³⁰ Atherrke antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arruleke-atwetye anerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirreme. Kele antyerrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerretyeke-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkartele akenhe atherrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere antheme-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arlte lyetenyenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene.

³¹ “Kele yanhenge itirretyale alakenhe ware angkaye, ‘Ayenge akunye-apenhe, kwatye uthene merne utheneke arrangkwenge, ayenge-ame nthakenhe-irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-arle-ame the inetyenhe?’ Alakenhe-arlke itirretyale angkemele, ‘Ayenge akunye-apenhe, mantere atyinhe-arle alterrelhekenge. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ayenge irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-ame the mantere inetyenhe irrpetyeke?’ ³² Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, alakenhe rarle Ngkartele akutne areye-arle itirrerlte-anemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle ingkirrenyeke anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthemele-arle. ³³ Kele arrantherre akenhe arne atningkeke itirrewarretyale anetyeke, ware, kele anerlte-anaye. Kele ikwere-ante akwete itirrerlte-anemele anaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-arle arntarnte-arerlenge. Ikwere aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe-arle re arrekantherre angkeme iparrpele mpwarewarre, re anteme arrenhantherrenhe merne anthemele mantere-arlke, arne atningke arpenhe areyeke-arlke arrantherre ahentye-anerlenge, arlte lyetenyenge. ³⁴ Arne areye ingwentheke inetyeke itirrewarretyale. Kele itneke alakenhe itirrewarretyale, ‘Nthenhe-ngentyele-arle-ame anwerne arne inetyenhe?’ Arrantherre itelareme yanhenge anteme-arle Ngkartele arrekantherre anthetyenhe, arrantherre anteme arnterre itirrewarremele anetyale arlte arpenheke, arrantherre itirrewarrraye lyeteke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke-ante.”

7

Angketyale tyerrtye arrpenhe-arle akurne akwele ane-meke

(Luke 6:37,38,41,42)

¹ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyame alakenhe, “Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye ilperneme, Ngkarte anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme. ² Nhenge arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areyeke angkemele itnenhe akurne akeme, Ngkarte alakenhe-arle angkeme arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke angkemele itneke akangketyeke mpwaremele itnenhe ilpernetyakenhele kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-arle alakenhe akangketyeke mpwareme ilpernetyakenhele.

³⁻⁵ “Iwenge-arle-ame arrantherre akurne-irreme arpenhe areyeke apale angkemele itnenhe arraty-iletyeke akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarraye arrekantherre-urrke, urreke arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akenge itirretyen-henge. The arrekantherre arraty ileke arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenge kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke anteme angkemele arrantherre apeke renhe aremele akurne-irrerlenge.”

⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthetyame, “Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe atyeperre anthurre. Kele arlte arrpenheme arrantherre angkentye nhenheke angkemele kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Kele itne apeke ipmentye-iweme iwenhe renhe itneke arrantherre-arle ilerlenge, itneke awethe iletalaye. Nhenge tyerrtye itne akenhe akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke, pike-pike-arteke-arlke. Arrantherre apeke akwete angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe itneke mwerre ilerlte-apemele itne-arle irlpe martelhentye-arle akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne anteme arrekantherre ahele angkerremele, akngwelye nhenge ahe akngerrele tyerrtye uthneme, alakenhe athewe. Itne anteme akurne-ileme angkentye arrantherre-arle angkeme, tyerrtyele nhenge pike-pike merne anthemele imerte itne ahelhe urrkengeke akwernemele imerte ulthemele, alakenhe akwele itne angkentye renhe akurne-ilentye akngerre. Arrantherre akenhe Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe akwete itneke ilerle-apetyale anetyeke-arle, kele impetyeke ante, angkentye yanhe-arle atyeperre anthurrenge.”

Akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angketyeke, mwernte-irretyale

(Luke 11:9-13)

⁷⁻⁸ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke alakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke, “Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkarteke akwete anthurre apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke arne iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkartele renhe altywere-ileme re Ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerrirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke Ikwere akwete-arle untherlte-anemele, Re kele arrekantherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlte-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekantherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrperirretyenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe nhenge alere arrekantherrenhele apeke merneke apayuthnerleng? Arrantherre-ame renhe apwerte anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! ¹⁰ Nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe irpenngeke apayuthnerleng, renhe akenhe apmwe anthetyakenhe. Arrantherre renhe irpennge-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke. ¹¹ Kele arrantherre ampe arrekantherrenhe areye arne mwerre antherlte-aneme itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerleng, kele arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, arrantherre itirrewarremele iwenhe-arteke-arle Re aneke? Rarle nhenge mwerre anthurre aneme, arrekantherrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Re akenhe arne mwerre akngerre aywerrkele anthentye akngerre-arle arrantherre apayuthnerleng.”

¹² Jesus angkeke, “Arrantherre ahentye-aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mwerre aywerrkele mpwaretyeke arrekantherre. Kele arrantherre-arle akenhe akwete mwerre aywerrkele mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke alakenhe-arle Moses uthene artwe angkentye Ngkartenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye uthenele-arle intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre, anwerne alakenhe mpwaretyeke.”

Iwerre urlpmeke unthemele renhe apentetyeke

(Luke 13:24)

13-14 Jesus angkeke, “Ingkirrekele awerrirraye! Iwerre atherre kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke. Iwerre anyente arriwe anteke-akerte-arle aneme, iwerre arrpenhe akenhe urlpme anthurre-arle, arriwe urlpme-akerte. Kenhe iwerre anteke re akenhe impeltye anthurre-arle mwerre anthurre, iwerre ikweringe akenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle irrpenheme arriwe antekenge. Kele iwerre re akenhe apmere akurne-werne-arle tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge akngakemele irrare anerlte-anetyenhe. Kele iwerre urlpme re akenhe impeltye anetyakenhe-arle lterrke anthurre apentetyeke, tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle akenhe arriwe urlpme ikwere irrpenheme iwerre renhe apentemele. Kele iwerre re akenhe alheme apmere mwerre akngerre ikwere-werne Ngkartenge-arle anyente-irreme-werne, akwetethe-arle akangkentye anerlte-aneme-werne. Kele, arrantherre iwerre urlpme ikwere irrpenhemele akwete urlpme renhe apentetyeke.”

Arrantherre ameke-arelhetyeke
(Luke 6:43-44)

15 Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye alknarre-ileke alak-enhe, “Ameke-arelhewarraye akwetethe yanhe areye-ketye urrtyrremele ilemenge itnarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apeme akwele. Itne akngwelye artnwere-arteke yepe-yepe yenpeke irrpemenge yepe-yepe akwele anteme, itne-arle alengke-iwelheke iperre, apetyewarremele anteme yepe-yepe itnenhe uthnemele arlkwetyeke. ¹⁶ Kele arrantherre itnenhe alhengke-arle-areme itne-arle mpwaremenge, arrantherre arerrirremele itne akurne atningke mpwarerlengke kele arrantherre itelareme-arle urrtyrrentye akngerre nhenhe areye. Merne ntange areye-akerte itelaraye, merne kripethe areye-arle arne lyeke-lyekenge lyapetyakenhe-arle, nhenge merne utyerrke arne ilpeyenge lyapetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arrantherre itelareme arne mwerrenge-ante kwenhe merne ntange lyapeme mpenge-irremele ikwemeye-irremele, kenhe arne akurnenge akenhe merne akurne-arle aneme. Nhenge alakenhe-arlke arne mwerrenge merne akurne-arle lyapetyakenhe aneme, alakenhe anteye arne akurnenge merne mwerre lyapetyeke arrangwe-arle. Awemele anteme akaltye-irraye angkentye nhenhe areyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele mwerre-ante-arle mpwareme, kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngarte-iwentye akngerre areyele akenhe akurne-ante-arle mpwarerlengke. ¹⁹ Arrantherre itelareme artwe garden-eke-artweye, re areme arnele merne ntange akurne akwete atnyenerlengke,

re ultakemele-arle ureke iweme. ²⁰ Alakenhe-arteke, ar-rantherre arerrirremele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele akurne mpwarerlte-aneme kele arrantherre itelarerrirreme itne-arle urrtiyirreme-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileme.”

Jesus-arle angketyenhe rarle tyerrtye arrpenheme areyeke akutne-arle
(Luke 13:25-27)

²¹ Jesus awethe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhemele ayenge-arle akngerrepate ilemenge. Arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtiyirremele ileme ayenge-arle akwele akngerrepate itnekenhe. Kenhe itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe awetyakenhe-arlke mpwaryakenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ilekeke. Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe aketyakenhe itnenhene arntarnte-aretye-arlke-akenhe akngerrepatele-arteke. ²² The arrekantherre ileme arlte ingkernenge tyerrtye areye tnetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele-arle atningkele ayenge-arle akngerrepate ileme areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angketyenhe, ‘Akngerrepate! Arritnye ngkwinhe angkeke-arle iperre anwerne angkentye ngkwinhe tyerrtye areyeke ilemele, anwerne-arle arrentye areye aywepeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, awethe ante, arritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, anwerne arne ilyernpenye atningke ngangkerele mpwareke.’ ²³ Kenhe ayenge akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnetyenhe-arle, ‘Arrangkwe, the arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre akwetethe-arle akurne mpwaryarte Ngkarteke. Atyenge-ketyenge alhaye!’ ”

Ayeye apmere artentye akngerre atherre-akerte
(Luke 6:47-49)

²⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye angwenhele ayenge-arle awemeke nthakenhe-arle angkeke-arle iperre, renhe anteme aywerrkele mpwaremele, artwe-artekele-arle ilthe ikwerenhe apwerte athirnteke-arleke arteke. Nhenge artwe nhenhe itelarentyele-arle apwerte athirnte angwareke apmere arteke re apwerteke-arleke mwan-tyele arteke, rarle lterrke anekenge. ²⁵ Ikwenge-ntyeye kwaty akngerre apetyeke imerte anhemele, lherenge-arlke kwaty urewe akngerre anteke-irreke kele apmere re akenhe atnyetyakenhe akwete-arle anerlenge. Rlike akngerrele-arlke werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, kele atakelhetyakenhe akwete-arle anerlenge, artwe rarle apwerte athirnteke artekenge apmere ikwerenhe, mwerre

akwete tneke akngelhetyakenhe-arlike. Alakenhe arrantherre apeke angkentye atyinhe awerrirreke-arle iperre, renhe anteme aywerrkele mpwaremele, kele arrantherre atnyetyakenhe, kele lterreke-arle aneme arrekanttherre apeke akurne-irrelenge. ²⁶ Kele tyerrtye angwenhele apeke aweke-arle iperre nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkeke imerte ipmentye-iwemele-arle rarle artwe arrpenhe apmere artentye akngerre-arteke-arle. Artwe nhenhele akenhe arerte apeke lhere itereke-arle apmere ikwerenhe arteke ahelhe urrkngenge-arle. ²⁷ Ikwerenge-ntyale kwaty akngerrele anheke, lherele kwaty urewe akngerre anteme irreke anteke-irremele. Kwaty ikwerenge akenhe rlke akngerrele-arlike werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, iparrpe anthurre apmere re atakelheke imerte atnyemele uyerretyeke-ante.”

Jesus ilernpenye angkeme

²⁸ Jesus-arle angkentye nhenhe areyeke angkeke iperre tyerrtye renhe-arle aweke itne arnterre anthurre apatwarreke, rarle nhenge ilernpenye anthurrele angkerlengge. ²⁹ Alakenhe-arle nhenge Jesus-elarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte, re itneke angkentye ileke Ngkartele-arle renhe antheke. Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele tyerrtye itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, itne itneke angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe iletartye, angkentye itnekenge-arrpe ware.

8

Jesus-ele artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme

(Mark 1:40-45; Luke 5:12-16)

¹ Jesus apwerte akertne-ngentye atnarnpemele iperre tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe apentwarreke. ² Kenhe artwe anyente utyene irrkelle-irrkelle ilentye akngerre-akerte apetyeke nhenge Jesus aremele re amperrele-arlengge tnele renhe apayuthneke, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere, unte-arrpe apeke awelhemele.” ³ Kele Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpeke, ikwere angkirt-nemele, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyerrrelengge, yenpe alyere-alyere-irremele. ⁴ Kele anteme Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme: Kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyaty-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-ipperre ilemele yenpe ngkwihelkere anteme, kele thipe akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke

Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyawerrelyele anthetyenhenge. Kele mwerrantye mpwareke-ngentyele itne itelarerrirre-tyenhenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge.”

*Jesus-ele urrkapentye akngerre thultye-kenhe angkwerre-
iweme*

(Luke 7:1-10)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-arle apmere nhenge Capernaum-werne alherlenghe thultye akngerrepate ikwere-werne apetyeke. Artwe nhenhe apmere Rome-arenye thultye Rome-arenye 100-eke alartetye-arle apmere Capernaum-ele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, alakenhe renhe apayuthnemele, ⁶ “Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe rlkerte apmerele interle-aneme, akngelhetyakenhe-arlike arekare awelhemele.”

⁷ Awemele Jesus ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle! Ayenge iparrpe alheme renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre ilettyeke.”

⁸ Kenhe akngerrepate thultye-kenhe re akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe akngerrepate, unte kwenhe akngerre aneme, kele ayenge akenhe artwe akurne akweke ware-arle ayenge apure-arle-irreme unte apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyeke. Unte nhenhenge ware angkeye arrwengkelthe re nhenhenge-ntyale ware mwerre-ilettyenhenge. ⁹ The itelareme unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme. Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele, kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe rarle ayenge warrke-irreme Rome-arenye areyeke akngerrepate. Kenhe ayenge akngerrepate aneme thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre alherlenghe. Kenhe ayenge apeke anyenteke angkemele, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!” Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarelenghe. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irrerlenghe.”

¹⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre. Re imerte tyerrtye areyeke angkemele renhe-arle apentewarremeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe arratye ileme, artwe nhenhe thultye atningkeke akngerrepate-arle anemeke re Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe arratye itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enge the arrpenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arratye itirremeke tharle iwenhe

apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. ¹¹ The arrekatherre ar-
ratye ileme, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jew
anetyakenhe areye apetyetyenhe. Itne-arle apetyetyenhe
Abraham-eke anyente-irretyeke, Isaac-eke, Jacob-eke-arlke
akangkemele merne apurtele arrpenhe areyenge arlkwe-
tyenhe Ngkarte akngerrepate anerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-
aretyenhele. ¹² Kele Jew arrpenhe areye itnekenge
apurte anetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe
arrule akngakeke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Itne-arle
akenhe Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-
arle anekenge Re akenhe itnenhe uliletienhe, kenhe
itne ingkirreke arrangkemele artitye lterrkemele utyene-
ante-irretyeke alngultyeke-ante artnemele anerle-atherre-
anetyenhe.”

¹³ Jesus anteme thultye akngerrepateke angkeke, “Kele,
apmere-werne alpaye! The urrkapentye akngerre ngk-
winhe mwerre-ileke unte-arle itirreke the mpwaretyeke.”
Ikwerenge anteme urrkapentye akngerre re iparrpe an-
thurre mwerre-irreke.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye arunthe itnenhene angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 1:29-34; Luke 4:38-41)*

¹⁴ Jesus apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye imperle-
alhemele apmere Peter-kenhe-werne alheke nthenhele-arle
mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte anthurre apmere kwenele
intekenge, amperlenghe anthurre re awalheke. ¹⁵ Jesus-
ele ilye ikwerenhe apaneke, iparrpe anthurre rlkerte
imperle-alhemele arratintyeye, arelhe re akenhe mwerre-
arle-irrerlenghe. Re akeme-irremele merne-arlke itetyeke.
Re anteme Jesus-arlke anthemele arrpenhe areye-arlke.

¹⁶ Kele-arle alernnge irrpeke-arle arrpenhe areyele
apmere yanhe ikwere areye-ngentyele arrentye areye-
akerte Ngkarte-werne akngetyewarreke re itnenhe mwerre-
ilettyeke. Rarle angkentyele ware arrentye itneke-ngentyele
arratelhe-ilemele aywepeke, itne mwerre-irreke. Jesus-
ele rlkerte areye ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ¹⁷ Nhenge
Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alakenhe angkwerre-iweke, alhi-
lentye Ngkarte-kenhe arraty-irretyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-
kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele intelhe-
ilekenge-arteke arrule anthurre pwekeke-arleke alakenhe,
“Re arrenkwelthe anwerne-kenhe areye uyerrelhe-ileke
anwernenhe mwerre-ilemele.” *Isaiah 53:4.*

*Ayeye Artwe Atherre Jesus apentetyeke-arle itirreke-akerte
(Luke 9:57-62)*

18 Jesus-ele areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarremele tnerrirrerlengere angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alayele arrengekwe-werne!”

19 Nhenge re angkeke alhetyeke, artwe angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarte apetyeke Jesus-eke angkemele, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke unte alherlengere.”

20 Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlengere, “Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thiye areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyekeye. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte.”

21 Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arpenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmere-werne alpetyekeye, akngeye atyinhe artetyekeye. Kenhe yanhe iperrele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyenhengere.”

22 Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlengere, “Arrangkwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyekeye re ilwerlengere.”

Jesus-ele rlke ntertelhe-ileme
(Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25)

23 Kele Jesus boat-eke antyemele kwatye alayele tyanemele alhetyekeye-irreme apententye akngerre areye-akerte. 24 Itne alayele talkwe alherlente-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlengere impeltye-ngentyekeye. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrepeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerlengere alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyengere. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperlengere akwenpe anthurre. 25 Kenhe ikwerenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-ilerrirremele angkerirreke, “Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyengere!”

26 Kele Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atere-irreme? Arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe ulyeyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme.”

Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, re akeme-irremele rlke mwantye-irretyekeye kwatye arnmarre-arleke akweke-irretyekeye ileke. Iparrpe anthurrele rlke atnengke-irreke kwatye arnmarre akweke-irreke. 27 Itne apatemele angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke

uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerleng-arle!”

Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe atherre-ngentyele ay-wepeme

(Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39)

²⁸ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlthe-eweke apmere Gadara arritnye-werne. Apmere yanhe re, arratye apwerte akngerre areye-arle interrirmele inteye arpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwere areye itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kweneke arrernewarret-yarte. Kenhe artwe arerte atherre apmere yanhe ikwerele anerle-anerretyarte, arrentye atningke areye-arle ikwere-atherrele-arleng aneme-akerte. Tyerrtye apmere ikwere-arenye areye iwerrele inteye itwele alhetyakenhe ahe-akngerre ikwere-atherre-ketyenge. ²⁹ Ratherre untetyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tneke, arrentye areye ikwere arlkemele, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, ingkirreke anthur-reke akngerre anerleng-arle. Unte-ame anwernenhe nthakenhe-iletyenhe? Unte-ame anwernenhe apmere akurne anthurre-werne yernetyeke lyete ware, urrekeke impetyakenhe?”

³⁰ Kenhe pike-pike atningke apwerte itwele tnerrireke arlkwerriremele. ³¹ Arrentye areyele Jesus renhe ileke, “Unte apeke nhenhe atherreng arratelhe-ilemele anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke.”

³² Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperirraye.”

Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe atherreng-ntyale arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke-arleke irrperirreke. Kele imerte pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlthe-iwemele apwerte arnke-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwatye kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

³³ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe itne pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerlthe-anemele arerrireke nthakenhe-arle-irrerne, kele itne anteme-arle apmere-werne-arleke-irreme. Kenhe itne ingkirrenyekeke ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus-ele mpwareke-akerte, artwe atherre-arle arrentye areye atnyeneke-akerte-arlike. ³⁴ Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye itne Jesus-eke atwaremele alherlthe-eweke. Itne renhe aremele, Gadara-arenye yanhe areye atere-irrerirremele, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Apmere nhenhenge-ntyale alperlthe-iwaye!”

9

*Jesus-ele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26)*

¹ Kele Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke boat-eke antyemele kwatye alayele tyanemele alpeke apmere nthenhe re anetyarte-werne. ² Apmereke-irrerlenge, artwe four-pelele artwe anathe antyameke arrernemele inerlthe-alheke renhe imerte Jesus-werne akngetyemele. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-arle akngetyewarrekenge aremele itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe areye arratye itirreme tharle artwe anathe nhenhe mwerre-iletynheke.” Re anteme artwe rilkerre ikwere angkeke, “Aye artwe-aye, atere-irretyalaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Rarle ngkwengenge ipeltye-irreke-arle.”

³ Kenhe artwe areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele Jesus awemele, alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte angwareme, rearrpe-arle Ngkarte akwele itirreme.”

⁴ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke!” ⁵⁻⁶ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenge, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkerlenge, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle mpwaretyeke. Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre nhenhe akngelhetyakenhe akeme-irrerlenge, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilerreme mpwaretyeke, Ngkartele anteme renhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwihne inemele apmere-werne alpaye!” ⁷ Kele arratye re iparrpe akeme-irreke apmere-werne alpemele. ⁸ Kele tyerrtye arunthe angathele-arle tneke areyele areke-arle itne atere-irremele Ngkarteke anteme utyernemele tnakemele angkeke alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Arratye-arle Ngkartele artwe nhenhe ngangkere antheke re, ngangkere akngerre-akertele tyerrtye areye mwerre-ilettyenhenge.”

*Jesus-ele Matthew akngakeme
(Mark 2:13-17; Luke 5:27-32)*

⁹ Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alheke artwe Matthew arritnye areke iwerre iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlengge apwerte ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Nhenge artwe yanhele tyerrtye areye aremele iwerre ikwerele alherlengge re apwerte ngkweltye itneke-ngentyele inetyame government-eke. * Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apetyaye, ayenge apentetyeke.” Kele Matthew akeme-irremele alheke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

¹⁰ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere Matthew-kenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlke mane-arle inerlte-anetyarteke arrpenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwaretyarteke itnekengge apurte-irremele merne arlkwerrirretyeke.

¹¹ Pharisee areyele itnenhe areke merne arlkwerlengge Jesus-enge, itne ikwerenhe areye alakenhe apayuthneke, “Aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrekatherrenhe apurtele arlkweme apwerte ngkweltye inentye akngerre areyenge tyerrtye akurne mpwarenty akngerre areyenge-arlke? Re itnekengge apurte-irretyale anetyeke, re kwenhe artwe mwerre areyenge anetyeke.”

¹² Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe awemele alakenhe angkerlengge, imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areye ngangkere aretyeke alhetyakenhe-arle! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme.

¹³ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle akwele apetyeke mwerre areye akwele ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke. Akwete anteme itelaretyeke angkentye nhenhe arrpenhele arrule-arle Bible-nge intelhe-ileke. Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke, ‘Kere atwetyale ayenge anthyetyeke. Alakenhe-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele alpe-eme-ilettyeke. The areme alakenhe arrantherre mpwarerlengge kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme.’” *Hosea 6:6.*

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus apayuthneme merne arlkwetyale anetyeke-akerte

(Mark 2:18-22; Luke 5:33-39)

¹⁴ Arlte anyentele apententye akngerre John kwatye akwernentye akngerre-kenhe arrpenhe areye apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Anwerne Pharisee areyele-arlke merne

* **9:9** Matthew re akenhe Jew-arenye-arle aneke, Re akenhe Rome-arenye government aretyeke-arle urrkapetyarte, imerte Jew areyenge tax mane inemele yernetyarte Rome-werne. Jew areye akenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anetyarte rarle Jew anetyakenhe aretyeke urrkapetyartenge.

arkwentye akngerre kwenhe anwerne-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke ante-arle ahentye-aneme. Iwenhenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhe-arleke?”

¹⁵ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningke-arle apurte-irremele akangkentyele merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerrirremenge akwete. Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge arntirrkwemele akngeme apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenge.” †

¹⁶ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye mantere-akerte. “Arrantherre itelareme mantere tyerrtyekenhe ingkweye-irrerlenge altywere-akerte re, artetyeke, re mantere akweke alkarlenge-ntyete aketyakenhe ingkweye ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke, alterrelheketye alhewerlenge. Kele unte apeke renhe alheweme, mantere akweke alkarle rarle arrerneke re akenhe akweke-arle-irrerlenge imerte alterrelhemele-arle, kele mantere altywere-akerte re akenhe altywere akngerre-arle-irrerlenge.”

¹⁷ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arpenhe ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentyele ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle rarle akurne-arle-irrerlenge. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe akwernemele yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe Moses-kenheke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

† 9:15 Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyenenge imerte renhe irrerlknge atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenge.

*Jesus-ele amenhenge atherre angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 5:21-43; Luke 8:40-56)*

¹⁸ Nhenge Jesus-arle itneke angketyamenge artwe Jew areyeke tyaty-arenye akngerrepate apetyeke. Jesus-eke kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke, “Ampe marle atyinhe apele ilwerne lyete ware. Aretyeke apetyaye, renhe anpemele re itethe-irritnetyehenge.”

¹⁹ Jesus-ele awemele artwe renhe apentenheke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apentenheke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Itne ingkerre artwe ikwerenhe apmere-werne alherlte-iweke, kele arelhe rlkerte arrpenhe apetyeke-arle mpwepe-mpwepele. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. Re Jesus-werne angathe-irremele re itirreke, “The nterte-ntertele ware mpwaremele mantere ikwerenhe anpeme, kele ayenge mwerre-arle-irreme.” Kele arratyete re mantere atnartenge ikwerenhe anpeke.

²² Jesus-ele alknngarelhemele renhe areke re renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arratyete itelarekenge. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte-arle kele mwerre aneme.”

²³ Kele Jesus apmere artwe irrare-kenhe-werne alheke, re apetyemele areke tyerrtye areye akayale artnelhe-ilerrenge, arrpenhe areyele horn pewe-ileke irrarele.

²⁴ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Akeme-irrerirraye, akethe-werne alherlte-iwaye! Ampe nhenhe kwenhe ilwetyakenhe rarle interle-aneme ware.” Nhenhe itne awemele itne atherreke Jesus ikwere, itne-arle itelareke marle renhe kele ilweke-arle.

²⁵ Kele akngeye ampe marle-kenhele anteme itnenhe akethe-werne alhetyeke ileke. Kele Jesus irrpenheke ampe rarle intetyame-werne imerte renhe iltyenge inemele, kele ampe re akenhe akeme-irrerrenge mwerre anteme-irremele. ²⁶ Tyerrtye areyele awerrirreke ampe akeme-arle-irreke ikwere-akerte imerte angkentye antekelhe-ilemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne.

*Jesus-ele artwe alknge pwenge atherre anpeme imerte
alknge altywere-ilemele ratherre aretyeke*

²⁷ Kele Jesus-ele apmere rarle imperle-alheke. Rarle iwerrele alhetyamenge artwe pwenge atherrele renhe apenteke alakenhe arlkerle-aperremele. “David-eke-artweye-aye! Ilerneke alhwarrpe-irraye.” †

† 9:27 Re Jesus ileke David-eke-artweye rarle itirrekenge, Jesus akwele Ngkartele-arle alhileke apetyetyenhe-arle, David-eke-artweye.

²⁸ Jesus apmerekere-irremele re kwene-werne alpeke, artwe ratherre renhe apentemele kweneke irrperle-annerreke. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Mpwele-ame arratyte itirremele tharle mpwelenhe alknge ulyeyele altywere-ilemere?”

Ratherre angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe Ngkarte, ilerne arratyte itelareme.”

²⁹ Kele renhe-atherrenhe alknge anpeke imerte angkemele, “Kele mwerre, alknge mpwele-kenhe-arle altywere-arle-irretyenhe mpwele-arle itirremenge tharle mpwelenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” ³⁰ Kele arratyte, alknge ikwere-atherrenhe altywere-irreke ratherre imerte aremele. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletyale anetyeke.

³¹ Kele ratherre akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke, ratherre alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne tyerrtye areyeke ilelhomele Jesus-ele-arle renhe-atherrenhe mpwareke angkwerre-iwemele.

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe angkenhe-angkenhe kwenye-arle

³² Kele ratherre-arle alhekenghe kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Jesus-werne apetyemele akngetyeke artwe angketyakenhe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenghe anekenghe. ³³ Kele Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke arratemele alhetyeke, kele artwe arrakerte altywere-irreke kele re anteme angkeke. Tyerrtye areyele aremele itne apatewarreke imerte angkemele, “Ayekaye! Anwerne-arle alakenhe aretyakenhe-arle apmere nhenhe Israel-eke.”

³⁴ Kele artwe Pharisee itne akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe, rarle arrentye areye aywepemele tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arrentye akngerrepatele-arle renhe ngangkere anhekenghe-arle.”

Jesus alhwarrpe-irreme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

³⁵ Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apeke apmere akweke areyele apmere akngerre areyele-arlike, re tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe-werne-arlike alheke. Re itneke Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ileke Ngkarte-arle itneke akngerrepate aneme itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Apmere arrpe-anenhele re rilkerte-arlike inwerre areye-arlike angkwerre-iweke. ³⁶ Re tyerrtye areye aremele re itneke alhwarrpe anthurre awelheke, itne akunye-apenhe-arle apatewarrlenghe untherlthe-apekenghe yepe-yepe areye-arle aparlpe-irreke, arrpenheke arrangwele itnenhe arntarntearetyeke nhenge ulkere-arteke. ³⁷ Jesus tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke,

“Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke. Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye ware atnyeneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle inemeke Ngkarte Ikwere-werne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe. ³⁸ Kenhe Ngkartele ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe anteme-arle atnyenetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerrirraye Renhe apayuthnerrirraye urrkapentye akngerre awethe arrpenhe areye nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-werne akngetyeke.”

10

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe areye akngakeme

¹⁻⁴ Kele Jesus-ele atyewe 12-pele ikwerenhe areye ikngwemele akngakemele, anyente Simon arritnye Peter-arle aritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke, kake ikwerenhe Andrew, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene, Philip uthene Bartholomew-arlke, Thomas uthene Matthew uthene apwerte mane inentye akngerre-arle government-eke, James alere Althaea-kenhe-arle, Thaddaeus uthene Simon uthene, Rome-arenye areyeke akngerrepate-arle ahentye kwenye anthurre, Judas Iscariot, re akenhe urreke-arle Jesus Jew areye-kenhe akngerrepate areyeke imernetyenhe itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge. Jesus-ele artwe nhenhe areye ikngweke ikwere-werne apetyetyeke, ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyenhenge tyerrtye areye-arlke angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-ilettyeke.

*Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yerneme
(Mark 3:13-19; Luke 6:12-16)*

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yernemele, ngangkere anthemele itnenhe ilemele Israel-arenye areyeke-ante ware alhetyeke imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne alhetyale. Samaria-arenye areye-werne-arlke alhetyale! ⁶ Anwerne-kenhe areye-werne-ante alherlte-iwaye, nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye itne-arle yepe-yepe areye-arteke aparlpe-aparlpe anerlenge, arntarnte-arentye akngerrenge-ntyale untherrirrekenge. ⁷ Arrantherre itneke-werne alherlte-iwemele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyeke, alakenhe itneke ilaye, ‘Kele angathe anteme-irreme Ngkartele anwernenhe ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele akngerrepatele.’ ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere anthekenge, tyerrtye rilkerte

areye angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-iletayeke, arrantherre apeke aremele tyerrtye ilweke-arle, renhe akemelhe-ilye itethe-ilirtnemele, tyerrtye utyene-akerte areye-arlike angkwerre-iwaye mwerre-iletayeke, arrentye areye-arlike tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepaye. Kele itne mwerre-irrerlenghe, itnenhe maneke apayuthnetyale tharle arrenhantherrenhe yernerlenghe areye mwerre-iletayeke, kele arrantherre akenhe akangkentyele itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke mane kwenye. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Imerte iltie-ante alherlte-iwemele yakwethe akngetyale. Mantere arrpenhe apeke, ingke-kenhe arrpenhe-arlike apeke urrekeke akngetyale, atneme-arlike akngetyale, iltie-ante alethe alherlte-iwaye. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe antheme arrantherre-arle atyenge urrkapemenge.

¹¹ “Arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrenhantherrenhe-arle apmereke akwernetyenheke. Apmere ikwerenhele akwete anaye altheke-arlekele-ante iwerle-alhetyeke-atwetye. ¹² Kenhe urreke arrantherre ilthe arrpenhe-kenheke irrptyenhenge itneke alakenhe angkerrirraye, ‘Ngkartele arrekantherrele-arlenghe aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.’ ¹³ Kenhe yanhe-arenye apeke arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirrerlenghe, Ngkartele itnekenghe anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirrerlenghe, itnenhene imperre-arle-irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe imperlenghe anteye. ¹⁴ Kele itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmereke akwernetyakenhe ikngwetyakenhe itne angkentye-arlike arrekantherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikweringe alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlenghe kele itne itelaremele-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-arle-irreme. ¹⁵ Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arratye-arle angkeme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-iletienhe apmere arrpenenhe-ngentyele. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areye uthene apmere akurne arrenkwelthe-arle akwetethe anemewerne. Re tyerrtye areye angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arle aweke-arle iperre, akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlike yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rikerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-

arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere.” *

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alkngarre-ileme

(Mark 13:9-13; Luke 21:12-17)

¹⁶ Kele Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ye, the arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe ilitye. Kenhe apmere itnekenge akenhe tyerrtye ahe akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe, arrekantherre akurne-arle-irreme. Kele arrantherre yepe-yepe-arteke-arle akngwelye artnwere ahe-akngerre areyele utepe-akerrirreke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre mwan-tye awerrirretye, ameke-arelhewarremele itneke ahele-irritnetyale, nterte ware anemele thipe urrelyarre-arteke. ¹⁷ Yewe ameke-arelhewarraye, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele court-eke arrernetyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe, tyaty Jew areyekenhe arpe-anehenge, arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemenge. ¹⁸ Alakenhe-arlike itne arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe ngkernetye akngerrepate areyeke-arlike arrantherre-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ayeye Mwerre itneke akwenpele ilityenhe, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. ¹⁹ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwerlenghe arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngetye atere-irretyale anaye, akwenpe. Arrantherre apateketye nthakenhe akngerrepateke angketye. Arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe angkentye anthetyen- henge nthakenhe angketye. ²⁰ Utmenge ikwerenhele- arle arrekantherre imernetyenhe nthakenhe angketye arraty. Arrantherre-arle itirrenty arrekantherren- henge angketye arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre-arle angketyenhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-arteke-arle.

²¹⁻²² “Ye, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre ahentye- anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Artwe ayenge apentetyakenhele-arle kake ikwerenhe iltye anthetyenhe akurne areyeke rarle ayenge apenterlenghe itne anteme renhe atwetyen- henge. Alakenhe anteye akngeyele apeke mpwareme ampe ikwerenhe areyeke ayenge-arle itne apentemenge. Ampele apeke iltye anthemele mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene iltye anthemele artwe ahe akngerre itnenhe atwetye itne-arle atyinhe

* **10:15** Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene anetyarte, Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke akethe-ante arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere yanhe atherre-arenye-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarewarretyartenge.

anemenge. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele arrantherre ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele-arle arntarnteareme arrantherre akwete-ante ikwere anerlte-anetyeke. ²³ Arrantherre apeke apetyemele apmere arrpenheke arratye-alhemele arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele atwemele-arle ilterreme arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemenge, kele arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-terne untetyeke-arle. Kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye-arle ileme, arrantherre Israel-ele akwete untherlte-anemenge angkentye atyenge-akerte ilerlte-apemele, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyenhe akngerrepate anteme anetyeke.

²⁴ “Awerrirraye, tyerrtye ahele akngerre areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme, atyenge-arle itne akurne-irrekenge itne arrekantherre anteme akurne-irretyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anemenge. Angkentye nhenheke akangkwe-irraye, ‘Arrantherre itelareme artwe akaltye-arle-irrerle-aneme, rarle akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwerenhenge akngerre ulkere anetyakenhe-arle, alakenhe anteye urrkapentye akngerre areye akngerre-irretyakenhe akngerrepate ikwerenhenge ulkere.’ ²⁵ Alakenhenge arrantherre itirrewarreyeke, tyerrtye areyele apeke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ilterrirrerlengke kele itne ikwerenge-arle akaltye-irreke areye-arlike-arle ilteke. Itne apeke akngerrepate akurne-ilemele, alakenhe itne akurne-ileme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke. Itne kwenhe atyenge ahele-irremele alakenhe angkeme, ‘Unte kwenhe arrentye nhenge Beelzebul, arrentye areyeke akngerrepate.’ Itne apeke atyenge apale angkemele kele itne akurne awethe arntwarre-arle arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge.”

Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyeke, tyerrtye areye-ngentyele kwenye

(Luke 12:2-7)

²⁶ Kele imerte Jesus angkemele, “Tyerrtye yanhe areyenge atere-irretyale tharle arrekantherre ileme-arle itne-arle tyele angkerlte-anemenge, arne yanhe apele Ngkartele iletynhe-arle urreke tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyenhenge. ²⁷ Angkentye nhenge tharle arrekantherre ileke anyelkngge-anyelknggele ingwele arrantherre artele akethe angketyeke tyerrtye areyeke. Angkentye tharle arrekantherre arretyemele ileke, arrantherre arnterre arlketyeke tyerrtye areyele awetyenhenge. ²⁸ Atere-irretyalaye tyerrtye areyele

arrenhantherrenhe atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekanttherrenhe ware-arle atwerlenghe, itne akenhe utnenge arrekanttherrenhe uyarne atweme. Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irretyeke, Ngkarte-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene utnenge-arlike apmere akurne ureke iweme. ²⁹ Ngkarte-arle arrekanttherre akwetethe-arle mwerrantye itirrerle-aneme alknwirretyakenhele. Thipe nhenge ny-ingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke thipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle akwele thipeke itirretyakenheke-athene. Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme nhenge thipe anyente atnyeme imerte ilwemele, kele re itelareme-arle. ³⁰⁻³¹ Ngkarte arrekanttherre thipe areyenge awethe anthurre ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke alte akapertele arrekanttherrele-arlenghe, re yanhe areyeke ingkirreke anthurreke alknwirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe itne-ketye atere-irrerirretyale anetyeke itne apeke apetyewarrerlenghe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ante-arntarnte-aretyenhe.”

*Akwenpe ilelhetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe anemele akerte
(Luke 12:8-9)*

³² “Unte apeke akwenpe ilelheme tyerrtye atningkenge unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge alakenhe anteye-arle angkeme alkere akertnenge akngeye atyinhe anerlenghe alakenhe, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.’ ³³ Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye atningke arrekwelenghe, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelheme Akngeye atyinheke alkere akertnele anemeke.”

*Jesus-eke ahentye-anetyeke arrekanttherre-artweye areyenge awethe ulkere
(Luke 12:51-53; 14:26-27)*

³⁴ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke alakenhe, “Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirrewarreke ayenge-arle ahelhe-nerne apetyeke nhenge tyerrtye areye akwele arrpenhe-arrpe anyente-irrerirretye-anetyenhenge. Kele arrangkwe, tyerrtye areye-arle ahele-irremele atwerreme-arle atyengenge. ³⁵ Akngeye alerikweke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe meye ampikweke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe akenhe anherre-anherre ikwerenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. ³⁶ Ye, ngkwenge-artweye areyele ayenge arraty apentetyakenhe ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle unte-arle

ayenge apentemenge. ³⁷ Unte apeke-arle ngkwenge-artweye areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme apeke, akngeye uthene meye uthene ngkwinge ampe-arlike ngkwenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kele unte ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apententye akngerre atyinhe arratyete anetyenhe-arle.”

³⁸ Jesus angkeke, “Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Kenhe ar-rantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlenge ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe atyinhe anaye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlenge ilwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, nthakenhe-ame ar-rantherre atyenge atyewe-irretyenhe? ³⁹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke itethe anetyeke-arle itirremele ilweketyenge, re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe apeke ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe itethe atyenetyenhe.”

Ngkartele anthintye-alpeme

(Mark 9:41; Luke 10:16; John 13:20)

⁴⁰ Jesus angkeke, “Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhanther-renhe aremele, akangkemele arrenhantherrenhe ikngweme, imerte apmere kweneke arrernemele arrenhanther-renhe arntarnte-aremele, kele ayenge ikweringe akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme rarle ayenge ikngwemenge-arteke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke-arteke. Rarle aleme altywerele renhe apmere-werne ikngwemele alakenhe. Rarle ikngweme anteye arpenhe ayenge-arle yerneke-arlike. ⁴¹ Angwenhele artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre akangkemele ikngweme rarle angkentye ilemenge, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme-arlike. Kele angwenhele apeke artwe mwerre ikngweme rarle mwerrengenge, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme. ⁴² Nhenhe itelareye. Angwenhele apeke kwatye irrernte anthemele apententye akngerre kwenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, kele, akwetethenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre arratyete antherle-aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12 pele ikweringe areye akalatyete-antheke urreke re itnenhe yernetyenhe.

11

Jesus-arle John-akerte angkeme

(Luke 7:18-35)

¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele 12 pele itnenhene akaltyele-antheke-
 arle iperre, re apmere ikwerenge-ntyete alheke ap-
 mere akweke itweke-itweke arrpenhe areye-werne tyer-
 rtye ingkirrekeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apemele
 itne akangkwe-irremele awetyeke. ² Artwe nhenhe
 John, tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwernentye akngerre-
 arle, re aweke jail-ngentyete Christ-ele-arle arne atningke
 ngangkere akngerrele mpwareke, re apententye akngerre
 ikwerenhe areye ilekenge Jesus apayuthnetyeke alhetyeke.
³ Itne anteme alherlte-iweke, ikwerenge anyente-irremele
 apayuthneke, “Unte-ame artwe John-elarle iletyme urreke
 apetyetyenhe-arle? Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe
 apeke-arle, kele anwerne ikwere akarelheme akwete-
 arle.” ⁴ Kele re itneke angkirtneke, “John-eke ilerretye-
 alhaye arne atningke arrantherre-arle areke awemele-arlke.
⁵ Pwenge aneke-arle areye kele aretyeke anteme akenhe,
 inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele untheme anteme-
 arle, arrengkwelthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-
 arle, kele irlpe awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-
 arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-
 arle. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwarrpe aneke kele Angkentye
 Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aweme. ⁶ Ye, kele awethe
 anteye John-eke iletyme-alpaye Ngkartele yanhe areyete-
 arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arratyete akwete akangkwe-
 irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re itnenhe
 John-werne yernirtnemele.

⁷ Kele itne alherlengen, Jesus tyerrtye areyete angkeke
 John-akerte alakenhe, “Arrantherre itelareme arrule an-
 thurre, urreke Herod-ele-arle renhe jail-eke akwerne-
 tyenhenge, arrantherre apmere ahurratyete-werne, apmere
 nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle aneme-ketye, artwe
 John renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arran-
 therre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-
 ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke
 apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikw-
 erenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame.
 Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-
 aneme. ⁸ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe
 aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe man-
 tere mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke?
 Kele arrangkwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-
 arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle
 akngerrepate itnekenhe akenhe apmerele-ante-arle anen-
 tyete akngerre-arle ahurratyete anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye-
 ketyenge arntwarrele. ⁹ Atyenge ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-

arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arraty-arle areke! John-arle atyeperre rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerrenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ¹⁰ Arrpenhele angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule, Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte, “The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke ilettyeke ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyeke.’ ” *Malachi 3:1.*

¹¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John, tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-arle, re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, ikwerenge-arle arrekwele anerrirrekeke. Kenhe lyetengentyele akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye Ngkarte-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe John-enge atyeperre anthurre ulkere-arle. ¹² John Baptist apetyeke tyerrtye areyeye ilemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyeke, itneke ilemele Ngkarte rarle itneke ahentye-anerlunge arnenge-ikwe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhemele akwete arrkernwarremele arnterre anthurre Ngkarte akngerre-pate itnekenhe mpwaretyeke, itne Jesus-nge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre anemele.

¹³ “Arrule anthurre Moses-ele-arlike, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele-arlike intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-arle akwetethe anteme tyerrtye areyeye akngerre-pate anerle-anetyenhenge. Kele nyurrpe arrpe-anenhe re anteme akngerre-irreke, ilweke anteme. Kele arrpenheke-artweyewe-artweyewe irreme ilwerirreke anteme. Kele John anteme ingkernenge apetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne ileke-arle arrekwele akwete urreke-arle angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe artwe Elijah arritnye-arle apetye-alpetyenhe arrekwele akngerre-pate alhileke-arle ikwerenge. * Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke, anyente Elijah-arteke-arle apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge John. ¹⁵ Ye, kele arrantherre apeke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, kele mwantyele awaye nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkerneke.”

¹⁶ Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? Arrantherre-arle akurrkng

* 11:14 Malachi 4:5

akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe areye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tnemele arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge alakenhe angkemele, ¹⁷ ‘Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arrkerneme-arlike irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urnte-tyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, ‘Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artnemele-arle irrare-irremele-arle alyelhetyame alyelhentye irrare-irrareke. Kenhe arrantherre anwenhe awemele, anwerneke anyente-irretyakenhe, anwrenge artnetyakenhe-arle.’ ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John ilerneke ipmentye-iweme. John apetyeke re ngkwarle antywetyakenhe aneke, awethe-ngare merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe anetyarte Ngkarteke-ante angketyenhenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirremele, arrantherre angkeke rarle arrentye-akerte ikwerenge untyeme-irreke. Kele nhenge arrantherre ayenge aremele, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, ‘Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irreme merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele, arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyeke-arle, tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areye-arlike.’ Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerrirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ampe areye-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye, Ngkarte akenhe akaltye anthurre re, iwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe tyerrtye arrpenenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-elarle iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme atyenge.”

Tyerrtye areye apmere urrpetye-arenye-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe
(Luke 10:13-15)

²⁰ Kele Jesus aletheke-irretyame apmere nhenhe areyewerne Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum-werne-arlike, re rllkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apetyame itneke ngangkerele arne mwerre-arlike mpwaremele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele akethe areke ngangkerele mpwarerle-aperlenge, itne akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Itne apure-irretyakenhe aneke akurne areye-arle mpwarekenge. Itne Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe. Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe ahele-ahele angkeke, ²¹ “Akurne akngerre-arle anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlike Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlike. Apmere arrekantherrenge tharle tyerrtye rllkerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwekenge

ngangkerele-arle itnenhe mwerre-ileke, ngangkerele-arlike atningke arrpenhe mpwareke. Kele arrantherre areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekwele mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparrpe-arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhe-ngentye. Kele imerte mantere ingkweyeke irrpemele imerte arlpmenyele inngerre apernelhemele imernetyeke apure-irremele akurnentye impemele. †

²² Nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle inemele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye, re alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-arenye, arrpenhe areye-arlike Sidon-arenye itnenhe apmere akurne-werne yernetyenhe, itne arrngkwelthe inetyehenge rlkerte-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilemele yernemele arrantherre-arlike arrpenhe yanhe areyenge alhetyeke, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arrpenhe-arle ineme tyerrtye itnekenge awethe ulkere, arrenhantherrenhe kwarneme anthurre. ²³ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Capernaum-elarle anerrirremeke, arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe alkere akertne anthurre-werne utyernetyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe! Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure atetherre-werne iwetyenhe-tetye. Arrekantherre arrekwelenge kwenhe the atningke-ngare ngangkerele mpwareke-arle, kele arrantherre areke-arle-iperrele akenhe akurne areye impetyakenhe, akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. The apeke-arle arne areye ngangkerele mpwareke apmere Sodom-ele arrule anthurre, kele itne apeke-arle areke, akurne impemele akngarte-arle-iwelheme. Kele apmere itnekenhe kele akwete-arle tneme, kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe. ‡ ²⁴ Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye inemele akngaketyenhe Re anteme itnenhe akayake-iletyakenhe imerte itnenhe yernemele Sodom-arenye itnenhe apmere ahelhe akurne-werne, ure alkngenthe-werne arwengkelthe akngerre inetyeke itnenhene atwetyeke anthurre. Re arrenhantherrenhe akayake-iletyakenhe itnekenge yernemele, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arntwarre-arle ineme arrantherre-arle ayenge

† **11:21** Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarelte-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe areye akurne-arle. ‡ **11:23** Arrule anthurre-arle apmere Sodom-arenye areye akurne anthurre anerrirretyarte, Ngkartele anteme ure akngerre alkere-ngentye yerneke, apmere-arlike tyerrtye areye-arlike ampetyeke akethelhe-ilemele.

arekenge atningke-ngare ngangkerele arne arunthe mpwarerlenge, kele arrantherre akenhe atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete-arle aneke.” Alakenhe-arle itneke Jesus angkeke.

Jesus-ele Ngkarte utyerneme tnakemele
(Luke 10:21-22)

²⁵ Kele Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlike alkere akertnele-arlike. Kele the ngenhe utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge akutne areyeke, unte akaltye areyeke imernetyakenhe aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itneketyenge. ²⁶ Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle ahentye-aneke warte.”

²⁷ Kele ikweringe-ntyale, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ingkirreke anthurre antheke alartetye anetyeke. Ayenge-arle Alere Ikwerenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke. Itne Ngkarte awerrirretyenhe.”

²⁸ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneke arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe apurrkele-antheme. Kele nhenhe anteme awerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apurrke anthurre awelhemele atyenge-werne apetyewarraye the arrenhantherrenhe ltyerreyeke arrernetyenhenge. ²⁹ Yewe, atyenge-ngentyele akwete akaltye-irraye atyenge akangkwe-irremele ayenge angkerlengge, tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme akangkemele. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe ltyerreyeke-arle arrerneme arrantherre akangkentye anetyeke. ³⁰ Angkentye atyinhe arrantherre awemele akangkwe-irremele, arrantherre akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne akwenpe anetyenhenge.

12

Arle Apurrkele Urrkapeme akerte
(Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5)

¹ Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte arle

apurrkele Saturday-enge. Itne merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe angayakwe irreke itne merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkwerlte-aperlenghe alherle-apemele. ² Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre ntange areye inerlenghe areke imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenghe urrkapetyale anetyeke.”

³⁻⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele arrantherrame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arraty-arle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware.”

⁵ Jesus akwete angkeke, “Kele awethe, arrantherrame aretyakenhe pipe-nge angkentye Moses-kenhenge: Arlte apurrkele kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye tyaty-ke akwetethe irpenherlenghe ikwerele urrkapetyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte itnenhe urrkaperlenghe areme itneke ahele-irretyakenhe-arle, itne-arle urrkapewarrerlenghe. Re akwenpele anerle-aneme. ⁶ Kele lyete the angkentye arrpenhe arrekannerle ileme. Ngkarte-arle ayenge yerneke angkentye atyepere anthurre ilettyeke, angkentye atyinhe atyepere anthurre ulkere angkentye temple-nge ileme-akerte. ⁷ Arrantherre itelaretyenhele nthakenhe-arle angkentye nhenhele ileme Ngkarte-arle arrule angkeke: “Kere atwetyale ayenge anthetyeke.” Nhenheke-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke alhwarpe-irremele alpe-eme-ilettyeke. Nhenge The arlenghe arrantherre alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangketyenhe. *Hosea 6:6.*

“Arrantherre apeke renhe itelarerrirremele, kele arrantherre apententye akngerre atyinhe areyeke ahele-irretyale-arle, itnenhe ilemele itne-arle akwele akurne mpwarekeke. ⁸ Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke in-

teke, alartetye anthurre, the kwenhe iletienhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

Arlte apurrkele Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe iltye tharre-akerte

⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Jesus arrpenhe areyele-arleng apmere ikwerenge-ntyale alheke imerte tyatye Jew areyekenheke irrpemele. Arrernelheke-arle iperre itne kwenheke irrpenherlte-iweke. ¹⁰ Yanheke anteme Jesus-ele areke artwe iltye tharre-arle-irreke tyerrtye areyenge. Kele Pharisee areyele anemele arerleng Jesus nhenge itne renhe iltetyenhenge re apeke ahele-irreleng. Nhenge itne artwe iltye tharre renhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, “Re apeke-arle lyete renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwaremele arlte apurrkele angkentye Moses-kenhe akurne-ilemele.” Kele itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe? Mwerre-ame tyerrtye rlkerte areye mwerre-iletieyke arlte apurrkele, arrangkwe apeke?”

¹¹ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, “Nhenge yepeyepa apeke iperteke atnyerleng-artaye arlte apurrkele, arrantherre-ame renhe impeme urrekeke tyerretyakenhe imerte anemele? Arrangkwe, tyerremele-arle ingwelemeke impetyakenhe. ¹² Artwe akunye nhenhe akenhe yepe-yepenge impene anthurre-ulkere! Angkentye Moses-kenhenge-arle akenhe anwerne arrpenheke alhwarrpe-irretyeke alpe-eme-iletieyke arlte apurrkele-arlike.” ¹³ Jesus anteme angkeke artweke iltye tharre-akerte, “Iltye aternel-haye!” Kele arratye re iltye antekelhe-ileke, iltye arratye mwerre-irreke iltye arrpenhe-arteke. ¹⁴ Pharisee areyele nhenhe areke-arle iperre itne anteme alhemele angkeretyamele Jesus akwele irrerlkng atwetyeke.

Ngkartele Jesus akngakeme urrkapentye Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke

¹⁵ Kele Jesus-ele aweke itne-arle renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke angkerreke re anteme apmere renhe impemele alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe apenteke, re anteme tyerrtye rlkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwarerle-apeke. ¹⁶ Re itnenhe ileke arrpenhe areyeke iletialeke. ¹⁷ Kele angkentye nhenhe Jesus-akerte rlkerte areye angkwerre-iweme, Ngkarte arrekwele angkeke-arle angkentye ilerleapentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyeke. Isaiah-ele arrule anthurre pwekeke intelhe-ileke alakenhe:

¹⁸ “The renhe akngakeke atyenge urrkapetyeke.

Re impene anthurre atyinhe, ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle, the utnenge atyinhe ikwere-arleke arrerneme.

Re anteme tyerrtye areye iletynhe, Ngkartele-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye itelaremele arratyte atnyenetyen-henge.

‘Ngkarte ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ikw-erenhe irretyeke arratyte anemele.’ Alakenhe-arle re iletynhe.

¹⁹ Re anteme nterte anetyenhe, tyerrtye areyeke ahele-irrerle-apetyakenhe, iwerre arrpenhenge itwele tnemele arlkerle-apetyakenhe arrpenhele renhe awetyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge re tyerrtye akunye areye ilwetyeke-irrerlengere aremele, re itnenhe impetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele alhwarrpe-irremele itnenhe itethe-ilemele akemelhe-ilirtneme-arle.

Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge artwele ure akweke amperle-anerlengere areme, re mwantyele pewe-ileme akngerre irretyeke-atwetye, alakenhe-arle re tyerrtye areye itethe atnyeneme.

Re apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle aneme mpwepenge apeke ingkirreke arratyte-ileke-ante-arle iperre, re imerte lty-erremele anteme-arle.

²¹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye ikwere akarelhemele arelheke re itnenhe apetyemele itetheke mpwaryetyeke.” *Isaiah 42:1-4.*

Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule angkeke, kele arratyte anteme alakenhe-irreke.

*Tyerrtye arrpenhemele Jesus ilpernewarreme
(Mark 3:20-30; Luke 11:14-23)*

²² Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele artwe rikerte Jesus-werne akngetyeke. Artwe re akenhe pwenge-arle aneke angketye-arlike-akenhe arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlengere anerlengere. Kele Jesus-ele artwe renhe angkwerre-iweke, alknge alknngampe-ileke arratyte aretyeke artwe angketyeke-irreme anteme. ²³ Kele tyerrtye areyele areke apatemele anthurre imerte alakenhe angkerremele, “Artwe nhenhe David-eke-artweye apeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke.”

²⁴ Kele nhenge Pharisee areyele nthakenhe-irrekenge awemele itne arrpenhe areyeke ileke, “Arrangkwe, arrentye nhenge Beelzebub-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke, arrantherre itelareme re arrentye arrpenhe areyeke akngerrepate nhenge, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepere-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentye.”

²⁵ Jesus-ele kele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreke re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areye atwerrerte-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. ²⁶ Alakenhe-ante-arle Arrentyeke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe. Kele re itnenhe uyarne uterneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme. ²⁷ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentye Beelzebul arritnyele-arle akwele ngangkere ayenge antheme arrentye areye ayweperte-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele. The apeke-arle arrentye aywepeme ngangkere ikwerenhele, angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke? Arrentye Satan-eleye? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ngangkere anthekenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme Beelzebul-ele akwele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe anthemenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. ²⁸ Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe re apele ayenge ngangkere-arle antheme the arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentye aywepelenge itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilettyeke arrekatherre Alartetye anetyenhe.”

²⁹ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye arrpenhe anteme itneke ileke itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele alakenhe, “Artwe-ame apmere lterrke akngerre-kenhe-werne arne areye akwenpele anyelkgele inetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle. Re artwe lterrke-urrke ayernetyekeke-amparre kele imerte re arne itnenhe anteme inetyenhe.”

³⁰ Jesus awethe angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urraketyakenhe, re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle, atyenge ahele-irremele. Re apeke tyerrtye areye Ngkartewerne akngetye-alyetyakenhe, kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyenge-ketyenge aywepemele. ³¹ Kele nhenhe-arle itelarerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apure anerlte-aneme akurne atningke mpwarekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Arrantherre apeke-arle apure-irreme arrantherre-arle Renhe arrkentye-ilekenge, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge

Akngerreke, Re arrekatherrenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme. ³² Yewe, angwenhe apeke atyenge-akerte akurnentye angkeme, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele Ngkartele tyerrtye renhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge Akngerreke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekatherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme, renhe ilwetyeke-arle ngkerneme arlte ingkerneke-atwetye.” *

*Jesus-ele angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme
(Luke 6:43-45)*

³³ Jesus Pharisee itneke akwete angkeke, “The angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme. Arne mwerre-ngentyele merne mwerre-arle lyapeme, kenhe arne akurne akenhe merne akurne-arle lyapeme. ³⁴ Arrantherre untherlte-aneme, arrpenhe areyeke urrtyirremele. Kele arrantherre-arle akurnentye anemenge, kele arrantherre angkentye mwerre uyarne angkeme. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetyeke. ³⁵ Tyerrtye mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurnele merne akurne lyapelhe-ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.

³⁶ “Alakenhenge anteme akwete itirretyeke, urreke arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele akalkelhe-iletienhe tyerrtye ingkirreke, itneke anyenteke-anyente Re akaltye alakenhe angketyenhe, ‘Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte mwerrantye itirretyakenhe, apale angkemele ahelhe nhenhele anet-yarte?’ ³⁷ Yewe, arlte ikwerele Re arrenhantherrenhe akngaketyenhe nthakenhe-arle arrantherre angkekenge. Kele mwerrantye apeke-arle arrantherre angkekenge re mwer-rantye arrekatherre anetyenhe arratye. Kenhe akurnen-tye apeke-arle arrantherre angkeke re arrenhantherrenhe akurne akwete aketyenhe re arrenhantherrenhe apmere akurne ikwere-werne yernetyenhe.”

*Tyerrtye areyele Jesus arrerikelhe-ileme ngangkere lter-kele mpwaretyeke
(Mark 8:11,12; Luke 11:29-32)*

³⁸ Kele Pharisee areye uthene angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Jesus-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Kele unte

* **12:32** Nhenge Pharisee areyele-arle ileke Jesus-elarle arrentye atnyeneke, itne-arle Utmenge Akngerre ware-arle arrkentye-iletiname rarle akenhe arrentye itnenhe aywepetyamele areye-ngentyele arrentyele kwenye.

apeke-arle ngangkere ngkwinhele mpwaremele-artaye anwerne aretyenhenge kele anwerne anteme itelareme Ngkartele-arle ngenhe yerneke.”

³⁹ Kele Jesus akenhe ayenelhe-ileke itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Kele arratye-arle arrantherre akurne areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme ngangkerele mpwaretyeke, ayenge areke-arle iperrengge arrantherre akwele ayenge aratye itelaretyenhenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah-eke nthakenhe-irrekenge, arrantherre anteme itelaremele-arle. Jonah re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anetyarte. ⁴⁰ Re kere kwatye-arenye akngerre-apenhe atnerte kwenele anetyarte arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye, ingwe urrpetyeke-atwetye-arlike. Alakenhe-arteke-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ahelhe kwenele anerle-anetyenhe arlte urrpetyeke ingwe urrpetyeke-arlike.

⁴¹ “Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre awethe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurrengge re, apmere Nineveh-arenye areyele awerrirrenge Jonah-ele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Re itneke Ngkarte-akerte ilettyarte. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itnenhe imperite-alheke itne-arle mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarte Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyertye ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye areye tnerirremele angkerrirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anteye-arle. Alakenhenge angkentye atyinhe akenhe angkentye Jonah ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle. Itne angkentye ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

⁴² “The arrekatherre angkentye arpenhe ilettyenhe: Arrule anthurre arelhe alartetye Sheba-arenye, apmere arlenge anthurre-ngentyele apetyeke artwe akalttye anthurre Solomon awetyeke. Kenhe lyete nhenhe akenhe angkentye atyinhe angkentye Solomon ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle, kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyertye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke.

Kenhe arelhe nhenge re akenhe tneleme angkeme ar-rantherre kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhenge-arle.”

Ayeye arrentye areye-akerte
(*Luke 11:24-26*)

⁴³ Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Nhenge arrentye tyerrtye ikwerenge-ntyete arratemele, re apmere ingkinyete-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle apmere kwatye-kwenyele-arlike ahurratye untherle-apemele, apmere mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke. Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele anetyeke, ⁴⁴ re ilelhomele alhep-alheme, ‘Ayenge-arle tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpetyeke itir-reme ikwerele-arlenge arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arrpenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.’ Arratye rarle, arrentye tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerleng. ⁴⁵ Re anteme alpemele arrentye 7-pele arrpenhele-arlenge, ikwerenge akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yanheke irrpirtnewarremele atneme ikwerele-arlenge apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye arrentye areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge-ntyete anpere anthurre anteme aneme. Alakenhe-irretyenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke angkentye atyinhe aweke-arle iperre.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyete-antheke.

Ayeye meye Jesus-kenhe-akerte, atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlike
(*Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21*)

⁴⁶ Nhenge Jesus apmere kwenele anetyamele atningkeke angkemele, mikwe-arlike atyeyikwe areye-arlike renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke. Kele itne akethele tnetyetalhemele arrpenhe itneke angketyete-alheke, “An-werne Jesus-eke angkerrirretyeke.” ⁴⁷ Kele anyentele ware Jesus-eke ilettyeke alheke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlike atyeyangkwe areye-arlike akethele yanhe tnetyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

⁴⁸ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “The ngkwenge meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene-akerte ileme. Unte-ame itelareme angwenhe apeke tyerrtye areye the akeme meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe uthene?” ⁴⁹ Ikwere iperrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye thilemele angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle meye atyinhe atyeye atyinhe areye-arlike! ⁵⁰ Angwenhe apeke Akngeye

alkere akertne-arenyeke akangkwe-irremele, Ikwere ayw-errke arne mwerre areye mpwareme, itne atyeye atyinhe uthene meye atyinhe uthene-arle aneme.”

13

Ayeye ntange areye-akerte
(Mark 4:1-20; Luke 8:4-15)

¹ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, Jesus anteme apmere ikw-erenge arratemele alhemele kwatye alaye Galilee iterele aneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme renhe awe-tyeke apetyewarreke re akaltyele-antherlenge. Re akeme-irremele boat-eke antyemele itneke angketyame. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe kwatye iterele tnerrirenge. ³ Re itnenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre atningke alakenhe akaltyele-anthetyame:

“Awerrirraye. Artwe arrpenhe nhengele ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke. ⁴ Ntange ar-eyeye iwemele, ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe iwerreke-arle atnyerlenge. Kenhe thiyele anteme apetyemele it-nenhe arlkweke. ⁵ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyerlenge. Kenhe ather-rke anteme iparrpe anthurre lyapeke iwenhe-akweyenge ahelhe akweke-arle yanhe anekenge. ⁶ Nhenge uterne arratemele arne itnenhe ampeke antyerrke-ilemele itne-arle artekerre ntarneke ware arrernerlenge. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapet-yartenge. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. Merne ntange lyapetyak-enhe aneke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, ar-penhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.” ⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge itelarerrirretyeke.”

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye alengke-iwelhentye areye ilerle-apeme

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye apetyemele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte tyerrtye areyeke angkentye alengke-iwelhentye areye alakenhe ilerle-apeme, arratye-arratye iletakenhe?”

¹¹ Re anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekantherre imernemele angkentye-arle artemeke, arran-therre anteme itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele

itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge arrekanttherre alartetye anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele انگکنتیة نهنه-ante ware nhenge انگکنتیة اکنجرره انthurre, re itneke imernetyakenhe. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte-akerteke akweke ware itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele ikwere awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe iwenhe apeke-arle itne Ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenge, itne Ikwere-akerte alknwirretyenhe.”

¹³ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Tharle انگکنتیة ileme tyerrtye areyeke, arraty-arraty-iletyakenhe iwenhe renhe tharle itneke ileme, kele-arle itne areme-itanye nthakenhe-arle the mpwareme, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle the ileme. Kele itne akwetethe awerlte-anemele itne akenhe uyarne itelarerrirreme. ¹⁴ Arrule anthurre انگکنتیة Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye aknجرره Isaiah-ele itneke-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

‘Arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe akwete awerlte-aneme ayenge angkerlenge, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme.

Awethe ante, arrantherre akwetethe arerlte-anemele iwenhe apeke renhe the mpwarerlenge, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme.

¹⁵ Ayenge alakenhe angkerne tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arle akenhe akaperte martelhekenge itne anteme akaltye-arlke-irretyakenhe anteme.

Kele-arle itne irlpe-akerte-itanye, itne-arle atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe akangkwe-irretyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge انگکمهکه.

Itne apeke-arle alknge apeke-arle martelheke-arteke itne-arle akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle iwenhe-arle arraty anemeke.

Itne apeke-arle arraty awemele, itne anteme arraty akangkwe-irremere warte, itne-arle alkngele arekenge, irlpe-arlke awemele.

Kele itne apeke arraty itelarentyele akangkwe-irremele-arlke انگکنتیة tharle ileke areyeke.

Alakenhe-arle mpwarekenge itne untyeme-irremele arne akurne itne-arle mpwaretyarte-ketye itne atyenge-werne apetye-apeke-alpetyenhenge.

Kele yanhe-ngentyele the itnenhe mwerre-ileme.
 Kenhe itne akenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-
 anetyakenhe-arle.' *Isaiah*
6:9-10.

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele intelhe-ileke.”

¹⁶ Jesus alakenhe anteme angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre akenhe ayenge alkngele areme, atyenge irlpele akangkwe-irremele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre. ¹⁷ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre arraty-arle ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarte, arrpenhe areye-arlike Ngkarteke-arle arratyentye anerrirretyarte, itne kwenhe ahentye-anetyarte aretyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre areme. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwele awetyeke-arlike ahentye-aneke arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke.”

Jesus-ele ayeye ntange areye-akerte akethelhe-ileme
(Mark 4:13-20; Luke 8:11-15)

¹⁸ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, tharle arrekantherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange iwerreke-arle atnyeke-arteke. Itne angkentye Ngkarte-akerte awerrirreme rarle alartetye anetyenhe-akerte, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. Kele arrentye-arle apetyemele itnenhene alknge-ilettyeke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. ²¹ Kenhe itne angkentye renhe awerrirreme. Kenhe ikweringe-ntyale apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irrerirretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlengge, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte ikwere iparrpe alkngwirrewarrlengge, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irrerirremele. ²² Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerre-akerteke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke. Kele yanhe areyele itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrke atnyenewarreyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte. ²³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme yanhe areye itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne yanhe areye apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, arraty rarle itne awemele

renhe arratyte itelarerrirremele anerrirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akenhe akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerleng. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle mpwarerleng. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

Ntange mwerre uthene ntange akurne uthene-akerte

²⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arpenhe itneke ileke, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerleng itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente, garden arntarnte-arentye akngerre, ntange mwerre areye iweke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke. ²⁵ Kele ingwele artwe rarle ankwe intekenge urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke, artwe anyente apetyeke, re apmerekke-artweyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, re ahelhe ikwere-werne alheke imerte anyelkngge-anyelknggele anng akurne areye irrarnpelhe-ilemele iwemele. Re anteme ikwere-iperre alheke. ²⁶ Ikwere iperre merne ntange akngerre amangkeke ntange areye-akerte, anng akurne itne-arlke lyapeke itnekeng imerte akngerre anthurre lyapemele. ²⁷ Nheng urrkapentye akngerre areyele aremele itne alartetye itne-kenheke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alartetye-aye! Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame arne akurne nhenhe areye lyapeke? Unte itelareme, unte kwenhe ntange mwerre areye-ante-arle ngkerneke.’

²⁸ “Re akenhe angkirtnerleng, ‘Arrangkwe, tharle anng akurne ngkernetyakenhe-arle, artwe atyenge ahentye-anetyakenheng apeke anyelkngge-anyelknggele apetyemele anng akurne areye iweke.’

“Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, ‘Anwerne-ame itnenhe tyerrelemele iweme?’

²⁹ “Re angkirtnerleng, ‘Kele impaye! Arne akurne areye tyerretyale arne mwerre-arlke anteme tyerre-ketyenge-arlke. ³⁰ Apurte lyapetyeke impaye, kele ikweringe-ntyete, ntange itne mpenge anteme irremele. The anteme ileme ntange inemele akentye akngerre areye uthnemele arrekwele akurne areye apurtelhe-ilettyeke inemele urele itetyeke. Ntange mwerre arrpenhe areye imerte arrernemele apmerekke merne ntangeke.’ Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe arlte ingkerne nhakwenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Ayeye anng akweke anyente-akerte
(Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18-19)*

³¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlengge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Artwe garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele anngge mustard anyente inemele ahelheke ngkernemele renhe arteke. ³² Anngge re akenhe akweke anthurre-arle, arrpenhe ingkirrekengge akweke-ulkere. Kele amangkemele akenhe ulye akngerre anthurre anentye akngerre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyenge akngerre-ulkere. Arne ikwerenge akenhe thiye areye apetyemele untye itnekenhe mpwaremele aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Ayeye merne urlpmernte arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte
(Luke 13:20-21)*

³³ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlengge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Nhenge arelhe anyentele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ilemele itetyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele merne renhe arlware-ileme.”

*Jesus-elarle angkentye alengke-iwentye akwetethe ileme-akerte
(Mark 4:33-34)*

³⁴ Yewe, Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke angkentye alengke-iwentye alakenhe ilemele, itnenhe akngarte-iweke. Rarle angkentye arrpenhe-arteke iletakenhe-arle. ³⁵ Re alakenhe angkemele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anyentele arrule anthurre ileke, arraty-arle aneke. Angkentye alakenhe:

“The angkentye alengke-arle-iweke areye-arlike ileme arne atningke-akerte.

The itneke angkentye arrpenhe artemele angkeme, Ngkartele-arle angkentye nhenhe areye alengke-iweke nhenge rarle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mp-warekengge.

Alakenhe akwete rarle the ilerle-anetyenhe.” *Isaiah 6:9-10.*

Arne akurne areye-akerte

³⁶ Kele Jesus-ele areye impemele alheke imerte apmere kwene-werne irrenhemele. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerneke angkaye, angkentye arne akurne areye-akerte arraty-ilemele.”

³⁷ Kele Jesus angkeke, “Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, annge mwerre-arle iweke re-arteke-arle. ³⁸ Apmere ahelhe anteke akenhe ahelhe-arle atyerte-ileme-arteke-arle. Kele tyerrtye Ngkarte-arle alartetye irremele atnyeneke akenhe annge mwerre areye-arteke-arle. Kele tyerrtye Satan-ele-arle atnyeneme areye akenhe annge akurne areye-arle arrentyekenhe areye-arteke. ³⁹⁻⁴⁰ Artwe-arle apmerekere-artweye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke nhenge annge akurne-arle ngkerneke, re akenhe arrentyere-arteke-arle. Kele annge mpenge areye-arle kutyeke areye akenhe, utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke-arle. Arrantherre itelareme, urreke ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrerlengke kele itne tyerrtye arrentyere Satan-kenhe areye-arle apurtelhe-ileme, nhenge areye arne akurne-arteke imerte ureke iwemele. ⁴¹ Urreke, arrantherre itelareme the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe, itne anteme tyerrtye arne akurne areye mpwarentyere akngerre areye apurtelhe-ilettyeke alheme, tyerrtye nhenge areye-arle arpenhe areye-arle uterneme akurne mpwarentyere. ⁴² Itne itnenhe apurtelhe-ilekarle-iperre ure akngerreke iweme amperle-arle-anemeke, itne anteme akwetethe artnerlre-anetyenhe rlkerte akngerre-akerte, uyarne itirremele. ⁴³ Kenhe Ngkartele kele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye apmere mwerre akngerrele-arle atnyeneme, itne anteme pwarntyetyenhe uterne-arteke. Ye, arrantherre apeke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, mwantyele anteme awe nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekatherre angkeme.”

Ayeye mane akngerre iperteke alengke-iweme akerte

⁴⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeye alartetye irrerlengke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Arne mwerre akngerre arpenhe areye mane akngerreke ipertele artelherlre-aneme ahelhe kwenele. Artwe arpenhe akutne-arle anekele apetyemele tnyemele renhe areke, areke-arle iperre anteme re akangkeke imerte ahelhele artirtneleme alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke. Kele mane atningke-akertele anteme re alpemele ahelhe renhe pay-eme-ileke arne mwerre nhenge areye-akerte arpenhele-arle arteke.”

Ayeye apwerte impene-akerte

⁴⁵ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arpenhe ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe apwerte impene inenhe-inenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alherle-aneme apwerte mwerre akngerre anthurreke aremele pay-eme-iletyeke. ⁴⁶ Re anteme apwerte impene anthurre areke arrpenhe areyenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere artwe arrpenheke-arleke. Re alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke, mane ikwerele anteme re apwerte impene renhe pay-eme-ileke.”

Ayeye kere kwatye-arenye-akerte

⁴⁷ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Arrantherre itelareme, artwe areyele net iweme kwatye iperte akngerreke kere kwatye-arenye arrpe-anenhe inetyeke. ⁴⁸ Kele itne tyarre-inemele kwatye alayenge-ntyale kele imerte kwatye iterele anemele akngakerle-anemele mwerre areye imerte tyampite-ke arrernemele imerte akurne areye iwemele. ⁴⁹ Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe urreke nhenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrlenghe. Yanhenge anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye alhetyenhe akurne areye uthene mwerre areye apurte anerlte-anerlenghe. Itne imerte tyerrtye akurne mpwarentyie akngerre areye anyentelhe-ilemele, ⁵⁰ itnenhe imerte ure akngerreke iwemele, itne anteme yanhele akwete-ante anerlte-aneme rlkerte-akerte artnerlte-anemele, uyarne itirremele.”

Ayeye lyetenye uthene ayeye arrulenyie uthene-akerte

⁵¹ Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrantherre apeke angkentye nhenhe areye arratyie itelarerrirreme?”

Itne anteme angkirtneke, “Yewe, anwerne-arle itele-arle-areme.”

⁵² Re anteme angkeke, “Yewe, arrantherre arratyie-arle akaltye-irreke angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke, nhenge Rarle alartetye irremele tyerrtye itnenhe arntarnte-areme-akerte. Arrantherre angkentye atherreke akaltye, angkentye lyetenyeke uthene arrulenyieke uthene, arrantherre itelareme angkentye atherre nhenge tharle arrekantherre ileke, nhenge Ngkartele Moses-eke-arlike-arle ileke. Arrantherre itelareme artwe anyentele arne mwerre areye atnyenentye akngerre arne box kwenele apmere ikwerenhele arne angkweye uthene lyetenye-arlike apurte. Re

akenhe ahentye arne angkweye uthene lyetenye utheneke-arlike. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyengenge akaltye-irreke angkentye atherre atnyentyeke, atherre anteye lyetenye uthene arruleny uthene.”

Yanhe areye apmere Jesus-kenhe-arenyele renhe itelaretyakenhe

(Mark 6:1-6; Luke 4:16-30)

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe areye ileke-iperre re apmere ikwerenge-ntyale alheke apmere ikwerenhe Nazareth-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re tyaty Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheke imerte itneke angkentye angkemele akaltyele-anthemele. Itne renhe awemele apatewarremele angkerreke, “Aye! Angwenhele-ame renhe akaltyele-antheke angkentye ilernpenyele angketyeke? Nthakenhe-ame re ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwarerle-apeme?” ⁵⁵ Re alere-arle artwe apmere artentye akngerre nhenge-kenhe, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Mary-arle, kele ikwere atyeye areye akenhe James, Joseph, Simon, Judas uthene nhenhele aneme. ⁵⁶ Ikwerenhe marle atyeye areye-arlike-arle nhenhele aneme. Kele, nthakenhe anteme re alakenhe ilyenpenye-irreke?” ⁵⁷ Itne-arle itirrewarreyakenhe-arle aneke rarle arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerere mpwaretyeke, itne anteme ikwere awalhetyakenhe aneke.

Kele Jesus, nhenhe awemele, angkeke, “Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe-arle tnake-warreme tyerrtye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyameke. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlike akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyekwenye-arle renhe tnakewarreyakenhe re angkerlengen itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.” ⁵⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerele Jesus-ele ngangkerere mpwaretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye atningkeke, itne-arle itirrewarrekenge rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene, kele re urrpetye-arrpe ware-arle angkwerre-iweke.

14

Itne John Kwaty Akwernentye Akngerre irrerlknge atweme

(Mark 6:17-29)

³⁻⁴ Arrule-arle Herod-ele arelhe atyeyikwe-kenhe ineke-arle renhe anewe akeke. Arelhe Herodias arritnye aneke. John-ele arnterre iletyme Herod renhe alakenhe, “Unte apale-apale mpwareme renhe anewe akemele.” Alakenhenge anteme Herod-ele, thultye ikwerenhe areye yerneke

arntwirrketyeke John, renhe ayernemele jail-ke akwer-netyenhe. Arratyte itne arntwirrkeke renhe jail-ke akw-ernemele. ⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ingkwe John irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke, Herod re kwenhe atere aneke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Itne itirreke John-arle artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle.

⁶ Kele, urreke-ulkere-nge anteme, tyerrtye atningke apurte-irreke nhenge itne merne arunthe arlkwetyenhenge Herod ikwerenge akangketyeke. Alakenhe re itne mpwar-erlenghe, marle wenke Herodias-kenhe apetyetyame unterle-apemele nhenge itne renhe arerrirretyenhenge. Herod akangkeke anthurre marle anthepe-irrerlenghe aremele. ⁷ Kele, Herod marleke angkeke, "Iwenhe ikwere-ame at-nerthe ngkwinhe ahentye anthurre aneme? Iwenhe ik-were apeke-arle unte itirreme, the ngenhe arne ingkirreke antheme nhenge unte-arle ahentye-anemeke. Ngkartele itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arratyte ilelhemeke."

⁸ Kele imerte re meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, "Meye, Alartetye yan-hele kwenhe ayenge ileke nhenge the akwele yanhe renhe apayuthnetyeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme re ayenge antheme. Iwenhe-ame the renhe apayuthneye?"

Meye ikwerenhe akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, "Alakenhe ikwere angkaye, 'Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye imerte akngetye-alpemele atyenge imernetyeke!'"

Kele, re untirtneke Herod-werne, ikwere angkeke, "Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke!"

⁹ Nhenge Herod-ele renhe alakenhe angkerlenghe aweke-arle, kele re alhwarrpe anthurre awelherlenghe John-eke. Re uyarne anthurre itirreke marle nhenhe ikwere alakenhenge re kwenhe renhe alhileke-arle arne areye renhe anthetyeke, arrekwele arrpenhe areyenge. Kele re yerneke thultye anyente ikwerenhe sword akngerre-akerte. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Re jail-ke irrpenheke John Kwatyeke Akwernentye Akngerre akaperte ultaketyeke. Re akaperte ware apantheke arrernemele akngetye-alpeke. Nhenge akwete-arle aneke re marle renhe antheke, re anteme akngeke meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne. ¹² Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirremele, itne apetyewar-remele renhe ineke renhe iperteke akwernewarreke mw-errentyete arteleme. Itne anteme alhemele ileke Jesus-eke John-arle uyerreke-akerte.

Herod apale itirreme
(Mark 6:14-16; Luke 9:7-9)

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Herod Antipas-ele, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenye areyeke-arle alartetye aneme, angkentye Jesus-akerte aweke tyerrtye areyele ilerlte-aperlengge apmere arrpe-anenhenge. ² Herod mpwarenty akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe-ame John kwatyke akwernenty akngerre? Itne-ame renhe atweke? Ilweke-arle-iperre-ame re nhenhe itethe-irrintye-alpeke? Alakenhenge-ame re ilyernpenye arne arunthe anteme mpwareme?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke wanteme, 5,000 anthurre
(Mark 6:3-44; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:1-14)

¹³ Nhenge Jesus-ele aweke John-arle ilweke-akerte, re boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne re-arrpe anetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele awerlengge rarle yanhe ikwere-werne alheke. Apmere arrpe-anenhengentye itne ingkele apetyeke nthenhele Jesus anemenge. ¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus apmere yanheke irremele boat-engentye atnarnpemele, re areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerrierlengge, itne ikwere akarelheke. Re itneke alhwarrpe awelheke rlkerte itnekenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekengge.

¹⁵ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlengge-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpe. Itnenhene yernaye merne itneke-arrpe alhetyeke inetyenhenge.”

¹⁶ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlengge, “Itne kwenhe nhenhele aneme. Arrantherre itnenhe merne anthaye!”

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre areye ikwere angkirtnerlengge, “Anwerne kwenhe merne tampe 5 pele ware atnyeneme kere kwaty-arenye atherre-arlike ware.”

¹⁸ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Merne uthene kere kwaty uthene akngetyaye, ayenge anthetyeke.” ¹⁹ Tyerrtye areyeke anteme re ileke nhenge itne arrernelhetyeke atherrke-karleke. Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele kere kwaty-arenye atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngeyaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwaty-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne uthene kere kwaty-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. ²⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele

arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlthe-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12-pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke. ²¹ Artwe areyele nhenge arlkweke atnerte ulhelkeke-atwetye, areye kwenhe aneke 5,000 anthurre. Arelhe-arlke ampe areyele-arlke merne uthene irrpennge uthene arlkweke.

*Jesus kwatye artepele alheme
(Mark 6:45-52; John 6:15-21)*

²² Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Arrantherre arrwekele alhaye boat-enge kwatye alayenge arrengakwe ampinye-werne. The kwenhe tyer-tye nhenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneme." Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatye alayenge arrengakwe ampinye-werne-atheke. Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneke. ²³ Nhenge itnenhe apmere-werne yerneke-arle iperrele, re apwerte akertneke antyeye rearrpe angketyeke Ngkarteke. Ingwele anteme-irreke, Jesus anyente-arenye anetyame.

²⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe kwatye alaye mpwepele akwete alhetyame, kenhe itne uyarne anthurre arrengkere-irreke nhenge rlikele inngerre itnekenhe wernekenge, kwatyele itnenhe ulpertilhe-ilemele iweke. ²⁵ Ingwemertele akwete, Jesus apwertengentyele atnarnpeke, kwatye artepele itneke-werne atheke ingke apetyemele. ²⁶ Apententye akngerre areyele renhe areke kwatye artepele apetyerlenghe, itne atere anthurre irrereke arlkerrirremele, "Ayekaye! Lthane-aketye alaye!"

²⁷ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenghe, "Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye! Atnerre anerrirraye!"

²⁸ Peter anteme angkeke, "Akngerrepataye! Unte-ame yanhe? Unte apeke-arle arratyete yanhele tnemenge atyenge antangkaye ayenge boat-engentyele atnarnpemele alhetyenhenge ngkwenge-werne kwatye artepele."

²⁹ Re anteme angkeke, "Kele, atnarnpemele atyenge-werne apetyaye!"

Re anteme boat-engentyele atnarnpemele alheke kwatye artepele Jesus ikwere-werne-atheke. ³⁰ Nhenge re alherle-apemele rlikele kwatye akngelhetyeke mpwarerlenghe re anteme atere-irreke mpwepe anthurreke-irremele re anteme kwatye kweneke irrpetyeke alhemele re arlikeke, "Akngerrepataye! Ayenge kwatye-ketye inaye!"

³¹ Iparrpe anthurrele Jesus-ele renhe amultenge tyarre-ineke imerte renhe kwatye-ngentyele tyarre-inemele imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Aye! Iwenhenge-ame unte itirreke tharle ngenhe uyarne mpwaretyame?”

³² Kele ratherre boat-eke antyemele rlke atyenpe anteme irrerlenghe. ³³ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye boat-elarle aneke areye Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele renhe tnakewarremele ikwere angkeke, “Arratye-arle unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”

Jesus-ele rlkerte atningke angkwerre-iweme apmere Gennesaret arritnye-arenye areye
(Mark 6:53-56)

³⁴ Ikwerenge anteme itne kwatye alayenge arren-gakwe ampinyeke-irreke apmere Gennesaret ikwerenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe alhengke-areke, itne iparrpe angkentye antekelhe-ileke Jesus-arle apmere ikwerele anetye-alheke. Itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye ikwerewerne akngetyeke. ³⁶ Rlkerte areye Jesus-eke arlketyame, “Anwerne ahentye aneme mantere akantye-ante ware ngkwinhe anpetyeke nhenge yanhe-arle anpeme-iperrele anwerne iparrpe mwerre-irretyenhenge!” Nhenge Jesus-ele mwerrelhe-ileke ingkirrekele-arle mantere ikwerenhe anpekenge.

15

Ayeye tyerrtye areye-akerte, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arratye atnyenetyakenhe
(Mark 7:1-13)

¹ Ikwerenge Pharisee urrpetye-arlke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke Jerusalem-engentyele apetyeke Jesus aretyeke. Itne renhe apayuthneke, ² “Nthakenhe-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele apentetyakenhe akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke? Itne kwenhe iltye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge.” ³ Re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirretyakenhe, angkentye akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhe ware awerrirremele? ⁴ Nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre akngeye uthene meye utheneke akurne angkirtnetyale, renhe-atherrenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke. Angwenhe apeke akurne angkerlenghe akngeye uthene meye utheneke, arrpenhe areyele renhe irrerlknghe-arle atwetyeke.’

⁵ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arle apale akaltyele-antherlenge, 'Unte mangkwe uthene anyangkwe utheneke angketyeke, "The mpwelenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arne nhenge tharle mpwelenhe anthetyeke aneke arntarnte-aretyeke, the Ngkarte anteme alhileke renhe anteme anthetyeke." ' "

⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, "Alakenhe-arteke arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe untyeme-ileme. Angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arrpe akaltyele-anthemele."

⁷ Yewe, arrantherre-arle ularele mwerre aneme akwele. Kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ileke, Isaiah-ele, arraty anthurre-arle arrule arrekantherre-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

⁸ "Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayenge tnakeme arrakerte itnekenhenge ware.

Kenhe itne akenhe angkentye atyinheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, atyenge ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. ⁹ Itne urrtyirremele kwene-irremele ayenge tnakeme.

Alakenhenge itne akaltyele-anthemele angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe.

Itne urrtyirremele ileme angkentye atyinhe alakenhe re." *Isaiah 29:13.*

*Tyerrtye areye-arle akurne-irrerirreme-akerte
(Mark 7:14-23)*

¹⁰ Kele Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke antangkeke, itne angathe-irremele apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, "Ayenge awemele akaltye-irraye! ¹¹ Iwenhe apeke renhe tyerrtyele-arle arrakerte ikwere-arleke akwerneme, renhe akurne-ilettyeke ar-rangkwe Ngkartenge alkngetherre. Tyerrtye akurne-irreme Ngkartenge alkngetherre, rarle angkentye akenge areye angkemenge."

¹² Urreke, apententye akngerre areye ikwere alakenhe angkeke, "Unte-ame itelareme Pharisee yanhe areye-arle ahele anthurre irrereke, angkentye-arle unte angkekenge?"

¹³ Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, "Ngkarte akertne-arenye atyinhe, Re tyerrtye areye angkentye apale-arle akaltyele-antheme iwetyenhe-arle, arne nhenge Ngkarteketye, merne ngkernentye akngerrele-arteke-arle arne areye iwetyenhenge rarle ngkernetyakenhe. Re arne nhenge areye tyarre-inetyenhe, artekerre-arlke. ¹⁴ Kele Pharisee itneke akangkwe-irretyale anaye, itne kwenhe pwenge areye-arteke ware pwenge arrpenhe areye-arle arntirrkwemele akngerle-apeme. Nhenge pwenge arrpenhele pwenge

arrpenhe arntwirrkerle-apeme ratherre imerte alhemele iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele.”

¹⁵ Peter imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, “Anwerneke ilaye angkentye nhenhe areye akethelhe-ilemele anwerne anteme itelarerrirretyenhenge.”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-inpe ayenge itelarerrirretyakenhe. ¹⁷ Arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele arlkwemele, merne re arrakerteke irrpelenge kele imerte merne nhenge anperei-irrenhemele arratetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Kele itirrewarraye iwenhe-arle arrakerte-ngentyele arratemeke, angkentye akurne areye-arle! Tyerrtye akurne areye-akerte itirremele, re anteme akurne angkeme, alakenhenge-arle re Ngkarte tnaketyakenhe. ¹⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye akurnentye itirremele, alakenhenge anteme re tyerrtye arrpenhe atweme, arelhe arrpenhe anyelkgele intelhe-ilemele, imerte anewe arrpenhe-kenhe mpwenye akngemele. Re imerte arne arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkgele inemele, imerte urrtirremele-arlke ilemele, arrpenhe areye-akerte akurne angkemele. ²⁰ Ye, tyerrtye akenge-irremele rarle akenge itirremele-arle akenge mpwareke-arle. Kele Ngkartele aremele tyerrtye ilye alhewelhetyakenhele merne inemele arlkwerlengere rarle itnenhe akenge ilettyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke angkeke.

*Arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenyele Jesus arratye aweme
(Mark 7:24-30)*

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus alheke apmere yanhe iwerle-alhemele akweke ware anetyeke apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthene itwele. ²² Apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe anyente apmere Canaan-arenye apetyeke Jesus-werne imerte ikweringe arrekwele tnele angkemele, “David-eke-artweye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Ampe atyinhe akunye rlkerte anthurre arrentyele-arle renhe rlkerte mpwarekenge.”

²³ Jesus-ele akenhe renhe irlpe artepele-arle awerlengere nthakenhe-arle re angkekenge, ikwere angkirtnetyakenhe anemele. Kele arelhe re renhe akwete apentemele ikwere arlkerle-apeke. Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Renhe aywepaye! Re kwenhe anwerneke arlkemele apenterle-apeme.”

²⁴ Kele Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle ayenge Israel-arenye areye-werne-ante-arle yerneke, itne-arle yepe-yepe aparnte-arle-irreke-arteke-arle anemenge itnenhe-arle arntarnte-aretyakenhe.”

²⁵ Nhenhe awemele arelhe re amperere-arlenge tnomele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alartetye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele renhe mwerre-iletaye apetyaye!”

²⁶ Kele Jesus renhe ayene-ilemele, angkentye artelemele ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe merne ampe areyenge rakemele akngwelye areye anthetyeke-arteke.” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke Jew areye-ante angkwerre-iwetyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-kwenye.

²⁷ Arelhe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Ye, arratyelarle akngerrepate kele unte itelareme nhenge ampe areyele arlkwerlenghe, merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye table-ngentyele atnyerlenghe, kele akngwelyele arlkwerlenghe-arle.”

²⁸ Jesus imerte ikwere angkemele, “Arelhaye, unte kwenhe arraty angkeke. Unte-arle arraty itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, kele ikwerenge anteme the mpwareme iwenhe-arle unte ahentye anemeke.” Kele arraty anthurre anteme ampe ikwerenhe mwerre-irreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme

²⁹ Ikwerenge Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alpeke apmere Galilee-werne ikwerele anteme re kwatye iterele alhetyame re imerte apwerte akertneke antyenhemele anetye-alpeke. ³⁰ Kele tyerrtye atningke anteme ikwerewerne apetyewarreke, itne tyerrtye rlkerte atningke renhe akngetyeke, nhenge, inwerre areye, pwenge areye, angketyakenhe areye, awetyakenhe areye-arlike arngkwelthe arunthe-akerte arrpenhe areye-arlike. Jesus-werne akngetyemele itne ingkeke athenemele, re akenhe itnenhe angkwerre-iwerlenghe-arle ingkirre. ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele aremele nhenhe itne arnterre apatewarreke, angketyakenhe areye angkerlenghe awemele, inwerre areye mwerre-irrerlenghe, unthetyakenhe areye untherlenghe, pwenge areyele arerlenghe anteme. Itne anteme ingkirreke Ngkarte tnakewarreke, Israel-arenye areyele-arle utyernemele tnakewarreme renhe.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke merne antheme, 4,000 anthurre (Mark 8:1-10)

³² Jesus antangkeke-arle-iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, re itneke angkemele, “Ayekaye, ayenge alhwarrpe awalheme tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke itne-arle atyengenge anekenge arlte urrptyenge merne itnekenhe uyerreke anteme. Tharle itnenhe uyarne yernekenge alhemele apeke itne angayakwe atnyeketyenge. Nhenge arrpenhe areye itne apmere arlenghe-ntyeye apetyeke.”

³³ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe akenhe angkerlenghe, “Anwerne apmere unpenyele anemele, nthenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne merne inetyenhe atningke nhenhe areye wantetyeke?”

³⁴ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Merne tampe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre atnyeneme.”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Seven pele, kere kwatyeyenye akweke urrpetye-arlike.”

³⁵ Re ileke tyerrtye areye ahelheke arrernelhetyeke. ³⁶ Merne tampe seven-pele, kere kwatyeyenye akweke urrpetye-arlike itnenhe akngeke-iperrele, Ngkartekte angkemele ultakeke. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherle-apetyeke. Itne akngernerlte-apemele anthirtnaneke itnenhe. ³⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele yakwethe seven-pele inemele, merne ipmentye-ipmentye areye kutyekke apurtele-ileke itnenhe. ³⁸ Artwe 4,000 atningkele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme, arelthe arpenhe atningkele-arlike ampe areyele-arlike arlkwerrirreke. ³⁹ Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye yerneke apmere-werne alpetyeke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye boat-eke antyekte. Itne kwatyeye alheke arrengakwe-werne apmere Magadan-werne.

16

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus uterneme arrkernemele re iwenhe apeke renhe ulyeyele mpwaretyeke
(Mark 8:11-13; Luke 12:54-56)

¹ Kele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene Jesus-werne apetyeke renhe uternetyeke arne ulyeyele mpwaretyeke, itneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle arratyene renhe ngangkere antheke.

² Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge uterne irrperlenghe angkulye mwarrantye athetheke-irreme, renhe aremele arrantherre angkerrirremele, ‘Araye, angkulye areye athetheke-irreme. Kele ingweleme alkere akethe anetyenhe, kwatyekke ar-rangkwe.’ ³ Arlte arpenhe akenhe ingweleme, urreke uterne akertne-irretyenhenge, alakenhe ante-arle angkulye athetheke-irremele imparkeme, alakenhe irremele arrantherre angkerrirreme, ‘Araye angkulye athetheke-irrekeyaye. Kwatyeye apeke lyete anetyenhe.’ Kele, arrantherre alkere aremele arrantherre akaltyele itelaremele-arle angkeme. Kele arrantherre areme nthakenhe-arle

lyete-irreme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme.”⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkerlenge, “Kele arraty-arle arrantherre akurne areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the akwele ngangkerele mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irreme ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarelenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge Jonah-ekarle irreke-arteke kele arrantherre itele-arle-areme.”^{*} Alakenhe-arle itne angkeke-iperre re alheke anteme.

Merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe
(Mark 8:14-21)

⁵ Itne apurte antyemele boat-eke kwatye alaye akngerrele alheke. Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe alknwirreke-arle merne tampe akngetyetyeke. ⁶ Jesus anteme angkelpe-angkeke, itnenhe alakenhe ilemele, “Mwantye itirremele ameke-arelhewarreyeke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketyenge.”

⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele awemele alakenhe itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Re apeke-arle alakenhe angkeme anwerne-arle merne imperlte-alhekenge.”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele awerlenge nthakenhe-arle itne angkeke imerte itneke angkemele, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre angkerreme arrantherre-arle merne akngetyetyakenhe? Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme tharle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne wantemeke-athene. ⁹ Arrantherre-ame ayenge ipmentyele-arle areme ayenge itele-arlke-aretyakenhele? Arrantherre apeke-arle alknwirreke-arle tharle artwe 5,000 wanteke merne 5-pele-ngentyele ware, kele itne arlkweke-arle iperre atnerte anhelke-lilhemele, arrantherre merne ampenye ineke imerte kutyemele yakwethe 12 pele anthurreke arrernemele. ¹⁰ Arrantherre apeke alknwirreke tharle tyerrtye arpenhe atningke anthurre 4,000 ingkirreke wantekeke merne 7-pelele ware, arrantherre anteme urtne 7-peleke merne ampenye areye ar-erneke. ¹¹ Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe akwete nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke? Ayenge-arle

^{*} **16:4** Jonah-akerte angkentye 1:15-2:6, Matthew 12:40 Jonah-arle irrpennge akngerre atnertele aneke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye ingwe urrpetyeke-arlike.

arrekhantherre merne-akerte angketyakenhe-arle, kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme mwantye itirretyeke-arle ameke-arelhemele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketye.”

¹² Kele apententye akngerre itne itele-anteme-areke nthakenhe-arle re angkeke, itne-arle apale-arle itirreke Jesus-eke rarle angkekenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte. Kele arrangkwe-arle, re ileke itnenhe alnggarre-ilemele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-ketye angkentye urrtiyirrentye-arle ilemenge.

Peter arratye angkeme Ngkartele-arle alhilekeke Jesus-akerte

(Mark 8:27-30; Luke 9:18-20)

¹³ Kele Jesus itne-akerte apmere arrpenhe-werne alheke, Caesarea Philippi arritnye-werne, re anteme apententye akngerre itnenhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte?”

¹⁴ Itne akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwernetyarteke, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle Jeremiah-arle, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerleapentye akngerre, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke.”

¹⁵ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre-arle ayenge ileme?”

¹⁶ Kenhe Simon Peter akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. Unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle, Ngkarte lterrke akngerre-arle aneme akenhe.”

¹⁷ Kele Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe arratye Simon, Jonah-eke alere! Unte arratye-arle angkeme. Kele mwerre-arle, artwe arrpenhele-arle ngenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhenge. Unte alakenhe angkeke Akngeye akertne-arenyele ngenhe alakenhe akaltyele-anthekenge.

¹⁸ Awaye! Lyete the ngenhe ileme, Peter arritnye ngkwinhe, arritnye yanhele ileme “apwerte.” Unte apwerte-arteke, apmere artentye akngerrele arrekwele apwerte arrerneme warle artetyenhenge. Unte arrpenhe atningke anthurreke atyenge-akerte iletynhe, itne ayenge apentetyenhenge. Itne ayenge akwete apentewarretynhe, iperte-werne atheke apeke. ¹⁹ Kele Peter, the ngenhe

arrernetyenhe, unte-arle tyerrtye itneke arriwe altywere-iletienhe, nhenge tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-arle alartetye anetyeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte arrpenhe areye arraty ayaketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerleng, Ngkarte-arle akertnenge kele ayakekenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte arrpenhe areyeke arraty yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerleng, Ngkarte-arle akertnenge kele yewe angkekenge.”

²⁰ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke atyenge-akerte iletiale, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkarte-arle alhileke!”

*Jesus angkeme ilwetyenhe-arle akerte
(Mark 8:31—9:1; Luke 9:22-27)*

²¹ Kele Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Urreke ulkere ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhetyeke, yanhe ikwerele Jew akngerrepate areyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele atyenge anyurre-irremele, akurne anthurre irretyenhe atyenge, ayenge rlkerte anthurre atwetyenhe. Apmere yanhenge itne ayenge ilye anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele ayenge atwetyeke. Itne-arle ayenge irrerlkng atwekenge ingwe atherre-iperrele ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre itneke ileke.

²² Peter-ele Jesus-eke antangkeke akngakelhe-ilemele, ikwere ahele angkemele, “Itne kwenhe ngenhe irrerlkng atwetyakenhe. Ngkarte ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe!”

²³ Jesus Peter-werne ularre-irremele ikwere ahele angkeke, “Arrentye-aye ayenge impemele alhaye. Unte akenhe itirreme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-arteke-arle. Unte kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke itirretyakenhe.”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alknwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge apenterlte-akwete-anaye! ²⁵ Kenhe unte apeke-arle akwete itethe anetyeke ahentye-aneme, unte imerte ilel-hemele unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke

ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle aneme. ²⁶ Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle, nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe re ilwerleng? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe. Anwerne arne areye Ngkarte uyarne antheme, ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²⁷ Urreke, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngirreke, Ngkarte-ngentyele kwene-werne apetyetyenhe, utnenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre atyengenge ir-
lkwatherre. Ayenge arratemele pwarrryetyenhe alkngenthe akngerre-arteke, ingkirrekeke imernemele Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre aneme. Ayenge-arle apetyalpeke iperre ayenge ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe ilettyeke, the arne mwerre anthetyenhe tyerrtye mwerre-arle mpwaretyarte areyeye. The akenhe ilperntentye akngerrele atwetyenhe, tyerrtye arne akurne-arle mpwaretyarte areye. ²⁸ Mwantyele awerrirraye! Arrpenhe areye lyete nhenhele tnerirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyenhe Akngerrepate anetyeke. Urreke itne ilwer-
rirretyenhenge nhenhe aretyenhe.” Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

17

*Jesus arrpenhe-irreme apwerte antherrtye akertnele
(Mark 9:2-13; Luke 9:28-36)*

¹ Arlte six pele iperrele Jesus antangkeke Peter, James, John-ekarlike. Re itnenhe akngeke apwerte akertne anthurre-werne, itne-arrpe anetyeke. ² Itne aretyame, Jesus arrpenhe anthurre irrerleng, inngerre arrpenhe-irreke alernngele-arteke pwarrrtyeke, mantere-arlike ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alernnge anthurre irrerleng. ³ Iparrpele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-annerreke.

⁴ Peter anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akngerrepate, Mwerre kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge nhenhele aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge anwerne ilthe urrpetye arte-tyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?”

⁵ Kenhe Peter angkerleng, kenhe angkulye alernnge-alernngele itnenhene urrpetye-arlike ingkirreke arterleng. Angkulye-ngentyele angkerleng itne aweke, “Nhenhe

kwenhe alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye ingkirrekele.”

⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge re, apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele atnyerrirreke.

⁷ Jesus re akenhe itneke-werne alhemele anpetyeke, itneke angkeke, “Akeme-irraye! Atere-irretyale!” ⁸ Nhenge utnyeneke-arle-ipenhele, itne areke Jesus re-arrpe anteme tnerle-anerlengle ikwerele.

⁹ Itne apwerte kwenekerle-alhemele Jesus-ele itneke ileke, “Arrantherre iletyle anetyeke tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre nhenheke arerne. Nhenge urreke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itethe-arle-irreke irrerlkngele aneke akeme-irretyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme arrpenhe areye iletynhenge.”

¹⁰ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkeme nhenge Elijah arrwekele apetyetyenhe? Nhenge itnekenge, artwe Ngkartele alhileke-arle ipenhe urreke akwele apetyeme intertele?”

¹¹ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Elijah anteme arrekwele apetyemele arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke. ¹² The arrekantherre arratyte ileme: Elijah kele apetyeke, kenhe itne akenhe renhe alengkaretyakenhe-arle anerlengle. Itne ikwere irrpelthe-irreke. Itne renhe atweke alakenhe-arteke itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke atwetyeke-arteke.” ¹³ Kele anteme itne itelarerrirreke rarle John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-akerte itneke angkeke.

*Jesus-ele ampe arrentye-akerte mwerre-ileme
(Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-43a)*

¹⁴ Jesus apententye akngerre-akerte apwerte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpeke atningke arrpenhe tnerirretyamenge-werne. Kenhe artwe anyentele Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke, ¹⁵ “Alartetye-aye, alere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. Re akwetethe arerte-irremele akurne anthurre aneme, re akwete-akwete ureke-arleke atnyerle-aneme, kwatyeke-arleke-arlike. ¹⁶ The apententye akngerre ngkwihinhe areye apayuthneke renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Itne akenhe uyarne-arle angkwerre-iwerlengle renhe.”

¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arratyte, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle

apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpertelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekannerenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!”¹⁸ Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye ampe urreyeke-arleke ileke, “Arrentyaye, the ngenhe uterneme ampe urreye nhenhenge-ntyele arratintyeke awethe apetyalpetyale alhaye!” Iparrpe arrentye ampe urreye-ngentyele arratemele alheke. Urreye iparrpe mwerre-irrerle-alheke.

¹⁹ Ikwere-ipenhe Jesus alpeke apmere rarle aneke-werne. Jesus re-arrpe anerlenghe, apententye akngerre areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne uyarne arrentye yanhe ayweperne?”

²⁰⁻²¹ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “The arrekannerre aratyale ileme, arrantherre itirretyakenhe rarle arratyale anetyeke arrantherre-arle akweke ware-arle akwenpe aneke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre mpwaretyakenhe aneke aywepemele anetyeke. Arrantherre itirreme rarle arratyale anetyenhe, arrantherre apwerte akngerre nhenhe alakenhe angkemele, ‘Nhenhe-ngentyele akeme-irraye, nhakwe-werne alhaye!’ Kele arratyale-arle re alheme arrantherre-arle ilekenghe, arrantherre anteme arne akngerre atningke ngangkerele mpwareke.” *

Jesus ilelhome rarle ilwetyenhe-akerte

(Mark 9:30-32; Luke 9:43b-45)

²² Kele apententye akngerre areye apmere renhe imperlte-alhemele apmere Galilee-werne alheke imerte ikwerele apurte-irremele. Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, “Artwe anyentele ayenge imernetyenhe itneke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke in-teke, imerte ayenge artwe areye iltye anthemele, itne imerte ayenge inemele akngerlte-iwemele ayenge atwetyeke.”²³ Kele ingwe atherre iperre ayenge itethe-irrirtnemele ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyenhe.”

Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele renhe alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele, itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke.

Apwerte mane-arle tyatye Jew areye-kenheke antheme akerte

* **17:20-21** Artwe arrpenhele angkentye nhenhe intelhe-ileke imerte ayeye Matthew-kenheke-arleke arrernemele alakenhe. *Kenhe arrentye nhenhe-arteke akenhe arrantherre aywepetyeke ahentyele arrantherre merne arlkwetyale anetyeke Ngkarteke imerte angkemele.*

²⁴ Jesus ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyeke apmere Capernaum-werne artwe maneke apurte irrentye akngerre areye tyatye Jew-kenheke apetyemele. Itne Peter apayuthneke alakenhe, “Arrekantherrenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele-ame mane tyatye-ke anthentye akngerre?”

²⁵ Kele Peter akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele, arratye-arle!”

Kele itne apmere-werne anteme alpeke kele Peter apmereke irremele Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Simon, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate nhenhe areyele-ame angwenhenge tax mane inerreperreme? Alere itnekenhe-ngentyele apeke, tyerrtye apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele areyenge apeke?”

²⁶ Kele Peter angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele, itne tyerrtye apmere itnekenhe areye-ngentyele-arle ineme.”

Kele Jesus angkeke, “Ye, arratye alere akngerrepate areye-kenhe areyele itnenhe mane tax-eke anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ²⁷ Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne itnenhe antheme-arle itne anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketyenge. Kele unte apeke-arle kwatye alaye akngerre-werne alhemele-artaye, imerte hook iwemele kere kwatye-arenye inetyeke kwatye kwene-werne, unte kere kwatye-arenye arrekwele-iperre arratye inemele unte areme kere kwatye-arenye ikwerenhe arrakerte kweneke mane ngkweltye anyente. Peter alhemele arratye mpwaremele. Mane yanhe-arle ilerneke-arle tyatye renhe anthetyeke, kele inemele akngaye mane inerlte-apentye akngerre areye-arle anthetyeke tyatye Jew areye-kenheke.”

18

Angwenhe-ame alartetye impene anetyenhe?

(Mark 9:33-37; Luke 9:46-48)

¹ Yanhenge anteme apententye akngerre areye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anerlenghe alartetyele-arteke, angwenhe anteme re itelareme akngerre anthurre-arle aneme, arrpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere?”

² Aweke-arle iperre re ampe akweke anyenteke antangkeke re imerte renhe itneke mpwepeke ngkernemele.

³ Re imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arratye-arle angkeme, arrantherre apeke akngarte-iwelhemele ampe nhenhe-arteke anerlenghe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe ileme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele akwete alartetyele warte. ⁴ Ampe akweke nhenhe aremele nhenheke

itirrewarraye, rarle akangkemele tnakelhetyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre apeke atyeperre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele ampe nhenhe-arteke irremele-ante, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atyeperre-ileme re alartetye irrerleng. ⁵ Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke atyewe akeme, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye.”

Apententye akngerre akurne mpwaretyeke iletyle, kele impetyeke ante

⁶ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Kele arrantherre apeke apententye akngerre atyinhe anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwete akngerre iteke-arleke ayernerleng ngenhe kwaty iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngkwenge akenge awethe ulkere-arle mpwarerleng, unte apeke arrpenhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke renhe, akurne mpwaretyeke ilerleng.

⁷ “Yewe, apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye itnenhe ularele uternerleng akurne-irretyeke. ⁸ Kele, unte apeke iltye ngkwinhele apeke ingke ngkwinhele apeke akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte iltye apeke ingke apeke anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwaremeketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte iltye anyente apeke ingke anyente apeke atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle iltye atherrele apeke ingke atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerleaneme, Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerleng, ure akngerreke-arleke. ⁹ Unte apeke alkngge ngkwinhele arerleng akurne mpwarerleng. Kele unte alkngge ngkwinhe tyerrelele iwetyeke unte akurne awethe mpwarerleaneme-ketye. Kele mwerre-arle unte apeke alkngge mwerre anyente aneme itethe akwete anetyeke Ngkartenge. Kele unte akurne akwete mpwarerleaneme alkngge atherre-akertele Ngkartele ngenhe iwemearle apmere akurne ikwere-werne, ure akngerreke-arleke.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

*Angkentye yepe-yepe aparlpe-arle-irreke-akerte
(Luke 15:3-7)*

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye! Akurne-iletyle ampe akweke nhenhe

areye. Alkere-arenye ingkirreke ampe nhenhe areyekenhe, alkere akertnele Ngkartenge, akwetethe akweke areye arntarnte-arerlte-aneme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke aparlpe-arle-irreke areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹² “The arrekatherre angkentye iletynhe artwe anyente-akerte yepe-yepe 100 anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Yepe-yepe anyente akenhe aparlpe-arle-irrerlenghe. Anyente-arle aparlpe-ilekenghe, nthakenhe anteme re irretynhe? Aratye, rarle yepe-yepe 99 arrpenhe areye apwerte areyekenhe, arrpenhe anyente ikwere-arle unthetyeke alhemere. ¹³ Kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele apeke areke yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-arle-irreke renhe, re ikwere akangketyenhe anthurre-arle. Arratye apelaye. Re anyente ikwere akangkentye anthurre awethe ulkere arrpenhe 99-pele-nge, nhenge aparlpe-arle-irretyakenhe areyenge. ¹⁴ Akngeye arrekatherrenhe alkere akertnyenye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yanhe-arteke, re arrpenhe aparlpe-iletynhe ahentye anetyakenhe. Re ampe akweke areyekenhe ahentye anthurre aneme. Re itneke ahentye-aneme arntarnte-aretyeke ikwerenge utepe-irreme-ketye.”

Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhele akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlenghe, alakenhe nhenhe mpwaraye

¹⁵ “Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe apeke ngkwenge apale angkeme, akurne mpwaremele apeke. Kele unte ikwere-werne alhetyeke mpwele apurte-irremele nthenhenge apeke imerte mwantyele ilemele rarle ngkwenge akurne mpwarekenghe. Re apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele ahele-irretye-kwenye anetyenhenge, apure-irremele ipeltye-irremele ngkwengenge. ¹⁶ Re apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anyente apeke, atherrame apeke inemele alhaye apurte imerte angketyeke alhemele. The ngkwenge nhenhe ileme arrule tyerrtye anyentele intelhe-ileke Bible-nge unte alakenhe mpwaretyeke. ‘Tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrpenhe ilperneme rarle akwele renhe akurne mpwarekenghe. Kele re akenhe anyente-arrpe angketyeke alhetyale anetyeke, imerte akngemele tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apeke atherrame apeke areke-arle akurne-arle mpwarerlenghe imerte yanhe urrpetye apurte-irremele angkerremele ikwere.’

¹⁷ Re apeke-arle ngenhe irlpe artepele aweke, renhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe-werne areye akngaye, imerte ikwere angkemele atningkenghe alkngetherre. Re apeke mwernte akwete tneme atningkele arerlenghe, kele ikwere-ketye

untiyeme-irremele anetyeke. Re anteme Ngkarteke akutne areye-arteke aneme.”

Nthenhele apeke urrpetye apurte-irrerlenghe Jesus yanhele itneke-nge aneme

18 Kele Jesus awethe angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Awerrirraye! The angkentye nhenhe arrekantherre arratyeme. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arrpenhe areye arratyeme ayaketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenghe, Ngkarteke-arle akertnenge kele ayakeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke arratyeme yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre mpwarerlenghe, Ngkarteke-arle akertnenge kele yewe angkekenge.

19 “Awethe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme alakenhe: tyerrtye atherre apeke apurte-irremele imerte yewe angkerremele iwenhe apeke ikwere, kele imerte Ngkarte anteme ikwere-akerte apayuthnemele. Kele re mpwaremarle iwenhe-arle ratherre apayuthneke. 20 The arrekantherre ileme tyerrtye atherre apeke urrpetye apeke atyenge akangkwe-irrentyeme akngerre apurte-irremele Ngkarteke angkeme, kele ayenge itnekenge apurte-irretyeme-alheme-arle yanhele.”

Mwantyemwantyem akwete anetyeke tyerrtye areyenge

21 Kele Peter Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Alartetye, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhele apeke atyenge akurne akwete mpwarerle-anerlenghe, nthakentyengare-ame the renhe ipmentyemele impetyeke renhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele? The-ame renhe 7-ngare anthurre impeme, re apeke awethe akurne-irrerlenghe the-ame renhe atweye?”

22 Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, renhe ipmentyemele impetyeke renhe atwetyale. 23 The arrekantherre ileme, Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe akngerrepate aneke re mane anthyarte ingwenheke ware urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, itne imerte anthirtnemele anteme. Arle anyentele re itirreke, ‘The pipe nhenhe areye, aretyeke angwenhele-arle ayenge mane anthirtnetyenheke.’ 24 Re imerte pweke altywere-ilemele aremenge re imerte arritnye anyente-arle aremele, mane akngerre anthurre-arle anthirtnetyeke aneke. Akngerrepatele imerte urrkapentye

akngerre anyente ilemele tyerrtye yanhe renhe ikwere-
 werne akngetyetyeke. Re anteme alhemele renhe ikng-
 weke imerte renhe akngetye-alpemele. ²⁵ Kele artwe re
 uyarne itirreke nthakenhe anthirtnetyeke rarle akweke
 ware atnyenekenge. Akngerrepate imerte alakenhe-arle
 angkemele, 'Artwe nhenhe akngaye anewe-arlike ampe-
 arlike ikwerenhe areye-arlike arne itnekenhe-arlike ingkir-
 reke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe anthemele maneke, kele
 unte mane renhe inemele atyenge anteme-arle akngetye-
 alpemele.'

²⁶ "Kenhe artwe re akenhe amperele-arleng tnelele
 angkerleng, 'Mwantyele akarelhaye, kele the ngenhe in-
 gkirreke anthurre-arle mwantyele antherle-anetyenhenge!'
²⁷ Akngerrepate ikwere alhwarrpe-irremele renhe yerneke
 alhetyeke anteme.

²⁸ "Kele artwe urrkapentye rarle alhekeng anteme re
 urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke imerte itirremele,
 'The kwenhe artwe nhenhe mane ngkweltye akweke ware
 antheke arrekwele, re kwenhe ayenge anthirtnetyakenhe
 akwete.' Re artwe renhe arntwirrkemele ahentyenge
 tnerneke imerte ikwere angkemele, 'Iparrpe ayenge mane
 atyinhe anthirtnaye tharle ngenhe arrekwele antheke!'

²⁹ "Urrkapentye akngerre re akenhe ikwere amperele-
 arleng tnelele angkerleng-arle, 'Mwantye ulkere atyenge
 akarelhaye, the ngkwenge urreke anthirtnetyenhenge!'
³⁰ Kele artwe re akenhe ikwere alhwarrpe-arlike-
 irretyakenhele renhe jail-ke akwerneke re jail-le anemele
 renhe anthirtnetyenhenge.

³¹ "Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe
 aremele alakenhe irreleng itne ahele-irremele itne alheke
 akngerrepate itne-kenheke ilettyeke iwenhe-arle itne areke
 ipenhe. ³² Kele akngerrepatele itnenhe ileke artwe renhe
 ikwere inetyeke. Kele itne anteme alhemele renhe inerle-
 alpeke. Kele akngerrepate anteme ikwere angkeke, 'Unte
 kwenhe akurne anthurre, unte kwenhe ayenge mane
 akngerre anthintye-alpetyeke, unte-arle ayenge apayuth-
 neke iperre the ngenhe mwantyele-arle impeke. ³³ Unte-arle
 urrkapentye akngerre nhengeke alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe-
 arle irreke, ayenge-arle ngkwenge alhwarrpe-irreke-arteke.'
³⁴ Kele akngerrepate re ahele anthurre irreke urrkapentye
 akngerre ikwerenheke imerte alakenhe angkemele, 'Artwe
 nhenhe jail-werne akngerlte-iwaye thultye areyele renhe
 tnyante atwetyeke. Kele re-arrpe apeke jail-ele anemele,
 mane atyinhe ingkirreke anthirtnemele-ante re arratetyen-
 henge.' "

³⁵ Kele Jesus-arle itneke alakenhe angkeke-iperre re itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhe alkere akertnele-arle aneme kwenhe akngerrepate nhenhe-arteke aneme. The arrekanttherre ileme arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areyenge ipeltye-irrerlenghe itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe anemele, Akngeye akertne-arenye akenhe arrekanttherrenge ipeltye anteye-arle irreme imerte atwirtnetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme ipeltye-irretyeke kele re ipeltye-irretyakenhe anteye-arle aneme arrekanttherrenge.”

19

Anewe ngkwinhe impetyalaye (Mark 10:1-12)

¹ Alakenhe angkeke-arle iperre, Jesus apmere Galilee imperle-alheke Judea ampinye-werne. Re kwatye lhere Jordan-enge arntwarre aneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarremele tnerrireke ikw-erenge. Kele re akenhe itnekenhe rlkerte areye angkwerre-arle-iwerlenghe.

³ Artwe Pharisee urpetye apetyemele Jesus renhe apayuthneke nhenge itne alkginye-alknginyele ahentye-anemele renhe alhule-iwetyeke. Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye! Mwerre-ame artwe anewe ikw-erenghe akalke-irreme arelhe renhe mikwe anyikwe-werne yernirtneleme nthakenhe apeke-arle re irrekenge?”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre-ame Bible-nge apeke aretyakenhe? Arle arrwekele-arle Ngkartele-arle urreye uthene marle uthene aknganeke. ⁵ Kele alakenhenge anteme artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe akemele anyente-irretyeke. ⁶ Yewe, ratherre atherre-arle aneke anyente anteme irreke, alakenhenge anteme artwe re arelhe ikwerenhe yernetyale anetyeke ikw-erenge akwete, Ngkartele-arle artwe renhe anyentelhe-ilekenge arelhe anewe ikwerenheke-arleke.”

⁷ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeke? ‘Nhenge artwe apeke ahentye-aneme anewe ikw-erenghe akalke-irretyeke, re apeke intelhe-ilettyeke pipe-ke-arleke renhe re anthetyeke renhe yernetyenhenge.’”

⁸ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenge Ngkartele urreye uthene marle uthene arrwekele aknganeke, ratherre anewe akerrretyeke akwetethe anerle-anerretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe impeme, iwenhe

apeke renhe akwenpele mpwarewarreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyete Moses-ele arrenhantherrenhe angkentye antheke artwele anewe ikwerenhe kele impetyeke. ⁹ Artwe apeke anewe ikwerenhege akalke-irremele yernirtnemele arelthe-arle artwe arrpenhenge intekenge, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhege akalke-irremele renhe yernirtnemele re anteme arelthe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele, akurne anthurre rarle.”

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkeke, “Alakenhe apeke-arle anewarte-arle aneme-akerte unte ileme, kele anwerne mwerre-arle anewe akerryak-enhe aneme!”

¹¹ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe arrpenheme ware anewe aketyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele apeke artwe nhenge areye ileme anewe aketyale, kele alakenhenge-arle itne anyente anetyeke. ¹² Artwe arrpenheme uyarne anewe akerrreme itne-arle arne akurne-akerte intekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme uyarne anewe akerrreme artwe arrpenhele-arle itnenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme anewe akerryak-enhe aneme itne Ngkartele urrkapetyenhenge. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme impentyele aneme anewe akerryak-enhe, kele mwerre-arle.”

Jesus ampe akweke areyeke antangkeme ikwere-werne apetyeke

(Mark 10:13-16; Luke 18:15-17)

¹³ Urreke re, tyerrtye arrpenhemele ampe akweke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, re itnenhene iltyele itneke-arleke arrernetyeke, Ngkartele itneke angketyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ahele-irremele-arle itneke angkerrirreke.

¹⁴ Kele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre apeke areme ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenge itnenhe ayaketyale! The arrekantherre ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke anemele Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe Ikwerenhe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele akngerrepate itnekenhele-arteke.” ¹⁵ Kele anteme Jesus-ele ampe akweke areye iltyele anpeke Ngkartele itneke angkemele, re itnenhe mwerre mpwaretyenhenge. Re anteme itnenhe impemele alheke.

Ayeye artwe apmerrke mane atningke-akerte arne-arlke atningke-akerte

(Mark 10:17-31; Luke 18:18-30)

16 Arlte arrpenhele tyerrtye anyente apetyeke imerte Jesus apayuthnemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

17 Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge apayuthnerne iwenhe mwerre-akerte? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. Unte apeke ahentye-aneme itethe akwete-ante anetyeke, kele antime unte akwetethe angkentye Moses-kenhe akngerre apenterle-anetyeke.”

18 Artwele Jesus renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe the apentetyeke?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe irrerlknge atwetyale! Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete. Anyelkngele inetyale! Ularele apwerte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke! Arrpenheke akurne ilpernetyale! 19 Meye uthene akngeye uthene awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale! Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke ngkwenge-arrpe ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

20 Kenhe apmerrke re awethe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the angkentye akngerre renhe areye apenteke, renhe akwetethe awerle-apemele. The-ame angkentye arrpenhe apenteme re?”

21 Jesus imerte ikwere alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Unte apeke mwerre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-anemele, unte alhetyeke arne ingkirreke ngkwihinthe anthetyeke maneke, kele mane anthemele mane atnyenetyakenhe areyeke imerte apetyemele ayenge apentetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertnengentyele.”

22 Nhenge artwele nhenhe awemele re irrare-irreke imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

23 Nhenge Jesus-ele areke artwe renhe alherlenghe re angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “The arrekantherre arratyale ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke-akerte areye arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke akngerrepate irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. 24 Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme

Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke akngerrepate irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁵ Kele apententye akngerrele awekenge anteme, apatemele itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke-ame Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe?”

²⁶ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe arratye aremele angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle arntarnte-areme.”

²⁷ Kele Peter angkerlenghe, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyenhenge, kele iwenhe anteme anwernenhe Ngkartele anthetyenhe?”

²⁸ Kele Jesus angkirtnerlenghe, “Urreke-arle uterne uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhenge, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anetyenhe chair atyeperre anthurrenge, ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrpenhenge. Kele arrantherre apententye akngerre 12 pele atyinhe, alakenhe-arteke chair atyeperre 12-pele-nge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre Israel-arenye arwekelenye areyeke itirretyenne nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. ²⁹ Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyenhenge, re apeke-arle apmere impekenge, kake akngerre uthene yaye akngerre uthene-arlke, mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene-arlke, ampe-arlke, kartene ikwerenhe-arlke. Kele alakenhenge Ngkartele renhe antheme awethe ulkere rarle arrekwele atnyenekenge, kele re Ngkartenge aneme akwete-ante apurte anteme. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenne.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke.

20

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte

¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyentele atnyeneke garden mwerre anthurre merne kripethe areye-akerte. Arlte anyentele, ingweleme anthurre re alheke apmere arrpenhewerne urrkapentye akngerre artwe areyeke unthetyeke, garden ikwerenhenge urrkapetyeke. ² Re alhemele

areke artwe urrpetye urrkapetyeke tnerlte-anerlenghe itneke re antangkemele ileke, 'Apetyewarraye, garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, the anteme mane antheme arrantherre ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye urrkaperlenghe.' Alakenhe awemele itne mwerre angkeke. Re anteme itnenhe ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke.

³ "Kele uterne-arle akertne anteme irrekenghe re awethe alheke artwe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye aretyeke re arratyete areke arrpenhe areye tnerlte-anerlenghe urrkapetyakenhe. ⁴ Re anteme itne angkeke, 'Apetyewarraye garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, kele the mane anthetyenhenge ingweke-atwetye urrkaperlenghe.' ⁵ Kele itne alhemele urrkerlpe-urrkapeke. Kele arlte mpwepele alartetye re awethe apmere arrpenhe-werne alheke artwe arrpenhe areye aremele re ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke. Alakenhe anteye re alheke angwerrele artwe arrpenhe areye anteme ileke urrkapetyeke garden ikwerenhenge.

⁶ "Kele ulye arlpentyele re alheke awethe imerte aremele artwe areye tnerlte-anerlenghe urrkapetyakenhe. Re imerte itneke angkemele, 'Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre akwete ingweke-atwetye tnerlte-aneme urrkapetyakenhe?'

⁷ "Kele itne angkirtnerlenghe, 'Arrangkwe anwerne kwenhe, tyerrtyele anwernenhe urrkapetyeke ikngwetyakenhe-arle.'

"Re anteme itneke angkeke, 'Yewe, arrantherre-arlike apetyewarraye garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke.' Kele itne alheke urrkerlpe-urrkapetyeke.

⁸ "Kele uterne-arle irrpekenghe anteme akngerrepate artweke antangkeke, urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, ikwere angkemele, 'Antangkaye artwe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke itnenhe anteme mane anthemele. Ingkerne-arle apetyeke areye-urrke anthaye, imerte mpwepenge-arle apetyeke areye anteme, kele imerte ingweleme anthurre-arle apetyeke areye anteme anthemele.'

⁹ "Kele artwe re antangkeke yanhe areyeke ingkerne-arle apetyekeke, akweke ware-arle urrkapemeke, itnenhene mane anthemele arlte akngerreke. ¹⁰ Ingweleme-arle apetyeke areye akenhe aremele itirrerlenghe, 'Yewe, re itnenhe antheme arlte akngerrele-arle urrkapekenghe kele re anwernenhe awethe-arle anthetyenhe anwerne-arle ingweke-atwetye urrkapekenghe.' Kele re akenhe itnenhe rante-rante ante-arle antherlenghe. ¹¹⁻¹² Kele itne mane inemele itne ahele angkerreke imerte alartetyeke angkemele, 'Unte itelareme artwe yanhe areye kwenhe apetyeke ulye

akngerrele imerte akweke ware urrkapemele, kele anwerne akenhe ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye-arle urrkapeke uterne akngerrenge, unte akenhe anwernenhe itnekenge awethe akngerre ulkere apeke anthetyakenhe-arle. Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe ingkirreke rante-rante antheke?

¹³ “Kele alartetye re artwe anyenteke angkeke, ‘Atyewe-aye, the kwenhe ngenhe apalele anthetyakenhe the kwenhe arraty-arle antheke. Nhenge unte-arle ingweleme apetyekenge the ileke tharle ngenhe mane arlte akngerreke anthetyenhe unte-arle arltele-akake urrkaperlenge. Unte itelareme, awemele, yewe angkerreke. ¹⁴ Kele mane ngkwinhe inemele anteme apmere-werne alpe! The apwerte mane mpwanke anthetyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ingkerne-arle apetyekeke nhenhe areye ngenhe-arle antheke-arteke. ¹⁵ Kele mwerre-arle the mwerrantye antheke ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge, nhenhe-arle mane atyinhe-arle the antheme nthakenhe-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme-arteke. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ahele angkerreme? Arrantherre apeke-arle ingkerte-arle-irreme tharle anthemenge mwerrantye.’ ”

¹⁶ Kenhe Jesus angkentye-arle itneke ileke iperre itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeporre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeporre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeporre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeporre anthurre irretyenhe.”

*Jesus awethe angkeke ilweme-arle-akerte
(Mark 10:32-34; Luke 18:31-34)*

¹⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike iwerrele alherlte-iwetyame Jerusalem-werne-atheke, re itneke antangkeke akngakelhe-ilemele, angkeke, ¹⁸ “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyenge-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, iltye anthetyenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyeke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike. Kenhe itne ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke. ¹⁹ Kele itne anteme ayenge iltye anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kele itne anteme atyenge anhelhetyenhe, imerte arne atyepole-arteke atwemele. Kele itne ayenge

arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyenhe ayenge ilwetyenhenge. Kenhe ingwe atherre iperrele, ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

Anewe Zebedee-kenhele Jesus iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthneke

(Mark 10:35-45)

²⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyeye anewikwe Zebedee-kenhele alerikwe atherre James uthene John uthene Jesus-werne akngeke kwene-irremele ikwere ankeye inkeke. ²¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkerlenghe, “Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge mpware-tyeke?”

Re ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Urreke, unte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate anerlenghe, ampe nhenhe atherre akngerrepate ngkwenge itwele anetyeke, ngkwenge itweke arrernelhetyeke anyente akwe-arratyeke, arrpenhe akwe-alyengeke.”

²² Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Akutne-akutne ware kwenhe mpwele ayenge apayuthneke. Mwerre-ame alakenhe itne renhe-atherrenhe rlkerteke atweme, irrerlknghe atwetyeke, nhenge itne-arle ayenge irrerlknghe atwetyeke-arteke?”

Ratherre ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, kele mwerre-arle.”

²³ Jesus akenhe ikwere-atherre angkerlenghe, “Mpwele kwenhe arraty rlkerte akngerre inetyenhe. Mpwele ayenge-arteke ilwetyenhe. The kwenhe uyarne akngakeme angwenhe apeke re atyenge akwe-arratyeke akwe-alyengeke anetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele-ante kwenhe akngakentye akngerre itnenhe.”

²⁴ Nhenge apententye akngerre arrpenhe ten-pelele ikwere-atherre-akerte awemele, itne ahele-irreke atyeyenhengeke. ²⁵ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe anyentelhe-ilemele angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle akngerrepate ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele tyerrtye ingkirreke uterneme mpwaretyeke. Itne uterneme itnenhe arne arrpe-anenhe renhe mpwaretyeke itne ahentye-anerlenghe. ²⁶ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale anetyeke-arle! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekantherrenge akngerrepate anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ²⁷ Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekantherrenge arrekwele anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke mpwaretyeke. ²⁸ Alakenhe apeke

arrantherre apale itirreme, ayenge-arle, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyeke nhenge arrpenhe areye akwele atyenge urrkapetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle! Ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke urrkapetyeke, ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthelhetyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele artwe pwenge atherre alngampetyeke mpwareme

(Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43)

²⁹ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme apmere Jericho imperlthe-alhemele alheke, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme itnenhe apentewarreke. ³⁰ Itne arerrirreke artwe alkngwe pwenge atherre iwerre iterele anerle-anerrerlenghe. Ratherre aweke arrpenhe areye angkererlenghe nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle apetyeme. Ratherre arlkemele angkeke, “Jesus-aye. David-eke-artweye, ilerneke apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ilernenhe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.” ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele renhe-atherrenhe ntertelhe-ileke, “Nterte-irraye.”

Kenhe ratherre akenhe awethe anteye-arle arnterre anthurre arlkerlenghe, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye, ilerneke apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ilernenhe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

³² Kele Jesus ngkernelhemele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ahentye-aneme mpweleke mpwaretyeke?”

³³ Ratherre akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Akngerrepataye! Alkngwe altywere-ilaye ilerne aretyeke.” ³⁴ Jesus pwenge ikwere-atherre alhwarrpe-irreke, re alkngwe ikwere-atherrenhe anpeke, alngampelhe-ileke-iperre, iparrpe anthurre arerle-anerreke ratherre Jesus apenterle-anerreke iwerrele alhetyeke.

21

Jesus Jerusalem-werne apetyeke tangkeye-ke antyemele
(Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-38; John 12:12-19)

¹ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyemele, itne itwe-irretye-alheke apmere Jerusalem-eke, itne apmere nhenge Apwerte Olive areye-akerte aritnyeke irretye-alheke, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne apmere Bethphage areke. Jesus-ele yerneke apententye akngerre atherre arrwekele alhetyeke, ² ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apmere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alherrye, mpwele irrpenhe-irremele aretye-alherremele tangkeye menhenge atherre arneke-arleke ayerneke-arle iwerrele

tnerle-anerrrelenge, yanhe atherre irlwemele atyenge-
werne akngetyetyeke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke
mpwelenhe apayuthneme, 'twenheke-ame mpwele tangk-
eye yanhe atherre akngerle-anerreme?' Alakenhe ilerle-
anerraye, 'Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere-atherre
ahentye-anemeke. Re renhe-atherrenhe iparrpe anthirtne-
tyenhe.' " ⁴ Angkentye nhenhe tangkeye-akerte angkentye
Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Zechariah-
le-arle intelhe-ileke Pipe-nge arrule anthurre. Angkentye
nhenhe arratyeh anthurre-arle aneme:

⁵ "Angkentye antekelhe-ilaye apmere Jerusalem-arenye
areyeke,
'Araye! Alartetye arrekatherrenhe apetyerlenghe,
re tnakelhetyakenhe. Re apetyeme tangkeye-nge,
tangkeye akweke ulkereke antyerle-alhemele.' "
Zechariah 9:9.

⁶ Kele ratherre apmere-werne-atheke arnpenheke, mp-
waretyeke iwenhe Jesus-elarle ileke. ⁷ Ratherre tangkeye
renhe-atherrenhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Man-
tere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye akweke
ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Jesus tangkeye
akweke-ulkereke-arleke antyerle-alheke.

⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele-arlke mantere
itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele
iwerreke, arrpenhe areyele walye areye akemele
iwerreke antekelhe-ilemele, Jesus ikwere arrwekele rarle
alhetyenheke. Alakenhe re itne ikwere akangkentye
renhe imernewarreke. ⁹ Nhenge arrwekele areye
alherlte-apetyame, ingkernele areye-arlke alhetyame
arlkerlte-apetyeme angkemele, "Yewe, Ngkarte, artwe
nhenhe arntarnte-araye unte-arle yerneke. Renhe impaye
akngerrepate anemele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke
arrenge arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke. Yewe, Ngkarte
kwenhe mwerre anthurre!"

¹⁰ Kele re Jerusalem-eke-arteke irremele tyerrtye ar-
eye apatewarreke, itne ikwere-werne untemele arlkemele,
apayuthnerreke itne-arrpe, "Angwenhe-ame nhenhe?"

¹¹ Nhenge tyerrtye areye Jesus-nge Jerusalem-werne
apetyewarreke, itneke angkirtnemele, "Artwe nhenhe Jesus,
angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-
arle, apmere Nazareth-arenye, apmere akngerre Galilee-
nge."

*Jesus tyatyeh akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenneme
(Mark 11:15-19; Luke 19:45-48; John 2:13-22)*

¹² Kele Jesus yarte tyatye Jew-kenheke irrpenheke imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlengge arrpenhe areyeke. Kele re table areye nthenhele-arle itne mane antherrlengge re irtwakeke, chair-arlke itnekenhe nthenhele-arle itne thipe mperlkere-arlke-arle sell-eme-ileke. ¹³ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle pipe-le intelhe-ileke akwete-arle tneme, Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, ‘Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke-aye, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlte-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.’ *Isaiah 56:7.* Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irrperreke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwaremele.” *

¹⁴ Kele imerte pwenge areye uthene inwerre areye uthene ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, tyatye Jew-kenhe yanhe ikwere-werne, re itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.

¹⁵ Tyatye Jew-kenhe nhenge ikwerele ampe areyele renhe utyernemele tnakewarreyame, alakenhe angker-rirremele, “Renhe impaye akngerrepate anetyeke anwenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrange arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke!”

Nhenge kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele, angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke ampe itnenhe awemele Jesus renhe utyernerlengge tnakewarrekele, renhe areke rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerlengge, itne ahele anthurre awelheke. ¹⁶ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Unte ampe nhenhe areye ntertelhe-ilettyeke. Unte apeke itnenhe awetyakenhe ngenhe utyernemele tnakewarrerlengge.”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlengge, “Yewe, the itnenhe aweme. Arrantherre apeke angkentye Pipe-ke akutne, alakenhe angkerlengge, ‘Ngkarte, unte ampe-arlke, ampe akweke areye-arlke akaltyele-antheke itne Ngenhe arratyte utyernemele tnaketyeke!’ ” ¹⁷ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-arlke alheke Jerusalem-engentyele apmere Bethany-werne yanhe ikwerele itne inteke.

*Ayeye utyerrke-arle antyerrke-irretyenhe akerte
(Mark 11:12-14,20-24)*

¹⁸ Ingwe arrpenhele intemele arlte arrpenhele anteme, akeme-irremele alherlte-iweke Bethany-ngentyele apmere

* **21:13** Jeremiah 7:11 read-eme-ilaye.

Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne alherlte-iwemele Jesus an-gayakwe anteme-irreke. ¹⁹ Re areke arne utyerrke apurte-apurte iwerrele tnerleng. Re alheke merne anngeke uyarne areke arlkwetyeke, arlpelhe-ante ikwerele, re arne ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenheke arrangkwe merne arlkwe-tyeke ngkwengenge urreke, akwete-ante unte merneke arrangkwe tnetyenhe!” Iparrpe anthurre arne re antyerrke-irreke.

²⁰ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele aremele nthakenhe-arle-irreke, itne apatewarreke, renhe apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame utyerrke nhenhe iparrpe antyerrke-irreke?”

²¹ Re itneke angkirtnerleng, “Ayenge arraty angkeme, arrantherre itirreme rarle arraty anetyenhe, arrantherre arne utyerrke ikwere angketyeke, ayenge-arle angkeke-arteke, kenhe re antyerrke-arle-irrerleng. Arrantherre apeke apwerte akngerre yanheke angketyeke, ‘Akeme-irraye, unte-arrpe kwaty alayeke iwelhaye!’ Apwerte yanhele arrenhantherrenhe awetyenhe, re akeme-irremele kwaty alaye kwene-werne iwelhetyenhenge. ²² Kele ar-rantherre ingkirreke apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle renhe arrenhantherrenhe arraty anthetyeke, kele arrantherre apeke renhe apayuthneme nhenge arne iwenhe ikwere apeke, kenhe Re arrenhantherrenhe antherleng-arle.”

Angwenhele-ame Jesus angketyeke mpwareke akngerrepate-arteke anetyeke?

(Mark 11:27-33; Luke 20:1-8)

²³ Jesus-kenhe areye arratetye-alheke Jerusalem-eke, Jesus tyaty akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheke tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyele-arlke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, apmerek-artweye areye-arlke, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areye-arlke ikwere-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame akngerrepate anthurrele-arle ngkwenge ileke mane-akerte artwe akngerrepate nhenge ingkirreke aywepetyeke apmerek nhenhenge-ntyete? Anwerneke ilaye!”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerleng, “Aw-errirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme, arran-therre atyenge iletynhenge, kele anteme the arrek-an-therre iletynhenge angwenhele ayenge alartetye ar-rerneke. ²⁵ Angwenhele apeke John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akw-ernetyeke baptise-eme-iletetyeke? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenge, itne angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerrirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke, rarle anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe-ketye, ‘Twenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe?’”²⁶ Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerrirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irrerirretyenhe-ketye apwetele atwerrirretyenhe itne-arle itirrewarrerlenge John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle aneke. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerrirretye?”²⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-ek angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-ame John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke?”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarretyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirtnetyakenhe arrekantherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge areye mpwaremele.”

Ayeye kenhenge atherre-akerte

²⁸ Kele Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyeye, alakenhe, “Urrekaye the angkentye arteleme arrekantherre iletynhenge, kele arrantherre awerrirremele atyenge ilettyeke nthakenhe arrantherre itirrewarre. Artwe kenhenge atherre-akerte, alere akngerrepateke angkeke, ‘Akngerrepate atyinhe-aye, unte alhemele urrkapyetyeke garden merne ange areye-akerte anwerne-kenhe-werne.’

²⁹ “Kenhe alere akngerrepate re angkerlenge, ‘Ar-rangkwe! Ayenge ahentye kwenye-arle.’ Kele ingkerne ante anteme re itirreke urrkapyetyeke alhetyeke, imerte urrkapyetyeke alhemele garden ikwere-werne.

³⁰ “Akngeye re imerte alere ingkernenye ikwerenheke anteme alakenhe angkemele, ‘Garden-werne urrkapyetyeke alhaye.’

“Ingkernenye re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, ‘Yewe, ayenge alheme urrkapyetyeke.’ Ikwerenge akenhe re alhetyakenhe urrkapyetyeke.”

³¹ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye renhe-arle ileke iperrele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Alere angwenhe-ame aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele alhemele mpwareke akngeye ikwerenhele renhe ilekenge?”

Itne imerte angkirtnemele, “Alere akngerrepatele.”

Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Yewe, the arrekantherre arraty ileme, Ngkarte akngerrepate irretyenhe

mane inenhe-inenhe government-eke areye, arelhe artwe arrpenhe arrpe-anenhenge intentye akngerre areyenge maneke, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ingkerneke-arle iwerle-alhetyenhe, rarle arrekanttherre akngerrepate irretyakenhe, arntarnte-aretyakenhele. ³² Arrekwele-arle John kwatyeye akwernentye akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe ilekeke Ngkarteke arratyee-arratyee anetyeke, arrantherre akenhe renhe irlpe artepele awerleng, ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe mane inenhe-inenhe areyele renhe awemele, arelhe maneke artwe arrpenhe arrpe-anenhenge intentye akngerre areyele-arlke awemele, itne renhe awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreke imerte akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele anteme. Kele arrantherre areke itne-arle akangkwe-irremele akngarte-anteme-iwelhelenge kele arrantherre akenhe awelhetyakenhe-arle akngarte-arlke-iwelhetyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatyee-arenyee akngerrepate areyeeke artwe ampwe akngerrepate areyeeke-arlke.

Artwe akurne areyele apmere akweke merne kripethe-akerte arntarnte-areme alartetye itne-kenheke
(Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19)

³³ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe: “Apmere arrule re, apmereke-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Re ar-kngerte ngkerneke itepe arrpe-anenhele, iperte atnyeke nhenge kripethe itnenhe ingkele arterte-ileme ngkwarle mpwaretyeke. Re apmere arlpentye akngerre arteke nhenge re akertne-ngentye arerle-anetyenhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle merne anyelkngel ineketye. Urreke re apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re merne ngkernentye akngerre ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke ikwere arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentye impemele apmere arrpenhe ikwere-werne alhemele urrekeke-atwetye anetyeke. ³⁴ Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerleng, artwe apmere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye urrpetye ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetye anteme urrkapentye areye yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe akwele. ³⁵ Kenhe mpwarentyee akngerre yanhe areyele itnenhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyer-lenge itnenhe anteme anyente arntirrkewarremele renhe atwerrirreke, kenhe arrpenhe renhe irrerlkngel atweke, arrpenhe renhe apwerte areyele atweke. ³⁶ Kenhe artwe

kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanhe ikwere-artweye re awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe areye anteme yernirtneke. Kenhe mpwarentye akngerrele itnenhene anteme arntirrk-wewarremele anthurre atwerrirretyeke anteye.

³⁷ “Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkemele, ‘Iwenhe-ame the mpwarentyenhe? Atyinhe anyente-arle, the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyenhenge atwerrirretyakenhele.’ Kele renhe yerneke.

³⁸ “Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe, itne-arrpe angkerreke, ‘Yanhe araye, alere apmerekere-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlenghe. Anwerne renhe ir-rerlknghe atwerrirretye, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenge rakewarremele!’ ³⁹ Kele itne renhe arntirrkwe-warremele apmerekere merne ngkernentye akngerrenge-ntyele aketheke iwerrirremele renhe irrerlknghe atwerrirreke.”

⁴⁰ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmerekere yanheke-artweyele mpwarentyenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke re apmerekere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalperlenghe?”

⁴¹ Itne angkirtnerlenghe, “Re apetyemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlknghe atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re mpwarentye akngerre arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarntaretyeke, merne kripethe mpenghe-irrerlenghe itne renhe anthirtnetyenhenge.”

⁴² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewarraye nthakenhe-arle Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte angkeme:

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke,
kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apwerte nhenge apmerekere anthurreke arrerneke,
apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenghe mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!

Ngkartele apwerte renhe akngakemele yanhe ikwere ar-rerneke,

anwerne angketyame, “Re tnerle-aneme yanhe ikwerekere arraty mwerre akngerre anthurre.” ’

Alakenhe itne Payepule-nge intelhe-ileke.” *Psalm 118:22-23.*

⁴³ Kele Jesus anteme akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Alakenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkeme: ‘Ngkarte akngerrepate arrekanttherrenhe anetyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe arntarntaretyeke arrangkwe. Re anteme arpenhe areyeke Alartetye anetyenhenge, nhenge areye

ikwere aywerrkele akangkwe-irreme warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyenhenge. ⁴⁴ Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetyetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhele anteme renhe tyelpelhe-ileme atnyetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele ngkwerne ingkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele apwerte re apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke-arleke-arle atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe ngkweltye-arle-ilemele.’” †

⁴⁵ Kenhe nhenge Pharisee akngerrepate areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyele awerrirremele angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilekenge kripethe ngkernentye akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe itne akenhe itelarerrirreke re itneke-akerte-arle angkeke. ⁴⁶ Kele imerte itne ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe arntirrkewarreye. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke Jesus-arle angkentye Ngkartenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe-ntyale akngerrepate yanhe areye aterirrerirreke renhe imperrirremele arrpenhele itnenhene atweketye.

22

Artwe anyentele uyarne apayuthneme tyerrtye areye apmere ikwerenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke apetyetyeke
(Luke 14:15-24)

¹ Awethe Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ileke alakenhe, ² “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlengge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente aneke apmere arrpe-anenheke akngerrepate-arle, kenhe alerikwele akenhe anewe aketyeke anteme-arle aneke. Kele alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileke merne-arlke kere-arlke akngerre itetyeke. Re antangkeke atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke apetyetyeke apurte-irremele merne arlkwetyeke alere ikwerenhele-arle anewe akekenge. ³ Kele alartetye areke kele-arle merne-arlke kere-arlke itekenge anteme re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye yerneke alhetyeke tyerrtye areyeke antangketyeke, rarle kele ileke areyeke. Nhenge itne apetyewarremele, apurte anteme anemele merne arlkwetyenhenge. Kele itne alheke itnenhe ikngwetyeke. Kenhe ingkirrekele awemele akenhe itne apetyetyakenhe-arle anerlengge. ⁴ Kele imerte re urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye anteme-arle yernemele tyerrtye itnenhe ikngwetyeke apurtele merne

† 21:44 Nhenge angkentye apwerte nhenhe-akerte angkemele Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyame.

arlkwetyeke. Itne imerte alhemele itneke angkemele, 'Aptyewarraye! Alartetye anwerne-kenhele merne-arlke kere-arlke akngerre mpwarekeyaye, pweleke akngerre areye uthene pweleke akweke areye uthene kere tyelke mwerre anthurre-akerte. Re kwenhe ingkirreke iteke arrantherre apetyemele arlkwetyeke. Kele apetyewarraye akangkemele anwerne arlkwetyenhenge.'

⁵ "Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe irlpe artepele awemele, arne itnekenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenghe, arrpenheme areye garden itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke, arrpenheme areye akenhe urrkapetyeke-ante-arle alperlte-iweke mane awethe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe urrkapentye akngerre alartetyele-arle yerneke areye arntwirrkemele anthurre-arle atwerrirreke ilwetyeke-ante.

⁷ "Nhenge alartetyele awemele atwerre-arle-irreke-akerte re ahele anthurre irreke. Re thultye areye ileke alhetyeke. Itne alhemele tyerrtye itnenhe atwerrirreke imerte apmere itnekenhe urele itemele ngkweltye-ilemele. ⁸ Alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele imerte ilemele, 'Awerrirraye, the merne-arlke kere-arlke akngerre anthurre itekeyaye. Kele tyerrtye areye tharle ikngweke apetyetyeke akenhe itne ayene-ilelherlenghe apetyetye-kwenye. ⁹ Apmere arrpenhe-werne alhemele anteme arrantherre apeke aremele tyerrtye iwerrele untherlte-anerlenghe itnenhe-arlke ikngwaye apetyetyeke merne akngerre arlkwetyeke.' ¹⁰ Kele itne alhemele tyerrtye iwerre iterele-arlke-arle aneke areye akngetyeke. Arrpenheme akurne-arlke-arle akwetethe mpwareke, arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle mpwareke-arle, itne anteme apetyeke apmere alartetye-kenheke irrpemele, atningke anthurre irremele.

¹¹ "Kele alartetye irrpintyemele aretyeke tyerrtye areye, re areke artwe anyente mantere angkweye-akerte. Nhenge artwele anewe akerlenghe kele tyerrtye areye akenhe mantere mwerreke-arle irrpelenghe imerte apetyemele anteme. Kele artwe nhenhe re akenhe mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe-arle. ¹² Artwe alartetye imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, 'Atyewe! Iwengenge-ame unte mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe apetyeke?' Artwe re akenhe angketye-arlke-akenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke. ¹³ Kele artwe alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangelheke imerte itnenhe ilemele, 'Aptyewarraye, artwe nhenhe ingkenge uthene ilyenge uthene ayernaye imerte renhe aketheke ingwemerteke iwemele, yanhele re

akwete anetyeke akngerre artnemele.' Kele itne renhe ayernemele aketheke iwerrirreke."

¹⁴ Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe ileke-iperre re itneke angkeke, "Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke antangkeme renhe apentetyeke, kele re akenhe urrpetye ware-arle akngakeme, akangkwe-arle-irreme areye, renhe aywerrkele apentetyeke areye-ante." Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyaty-arenye akngerrepate areyeke, artwe ampwe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke-arlke.

Mane apeke anthetyeke apmere Rome-arenye akngerrepate, arrangkwe apeke?

(Mark 12:13-17; Luke 20:20-26)

¹⁵ Artwe Pharisee areye apurte-irremele angkerretyame, Jesus renhe ularele apayuthnetyeke, urrtirremele, re apale angkemere. Itne itirrewarreyame, re apeke apale angkerlenghe itne renhe arntirrkewarreyeke imerte Rome-arenye akngerrepate iltye anthemele. ¹⁶ Itne Pharisee areye, apententye akngerre Herod-kenhe areye-arlke Jesus-werne yerneke apayuthnetyeke nhenge re akwele apale angketyenhenge. Itne-arle ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerrirreke, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte akngerrepate areyeke-arlke akwenpe anthurre angkenhe-angkenhe. Unte-arle angkentye arratye Ngkarte-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre-arle. ¹⁷ Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke tax mane artwe akngerrepate Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?"

¹⁸ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyame, re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, "Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye urrtirremele ware-arle anerlte-aneme mwerre akwele. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ayenge urrtirremele apayuthneme?"

¹⁹ Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, arrantherre-arle Caesar renhe anthemenge, the renhe aretyeke." Itne arraty akngetyemele renhe antheke.

²⁰ Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, "Inngerre-arlke arritnye-arlke angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?"

²¹ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, "Artwe nhenge Caesar."

Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, "Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe anthirtnewarrraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarremele."

²² Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirreke angkerlenge itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke. Kele itne ikwerenge-ntyeye alheke.

Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte

(Mark 12:18-27; Luke 20:27-40)

²³ Arlte yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye arrpenheme Saducee areye Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyakenhe-arle. Itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, ²⁴ “Akalyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele artwe apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete ilwerlenge, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe aketyeke, anewenhenge atherrele ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. ²⁵ Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye uthene akngeye uthene anyente-ngentyele. Kenhe kake akngerre akenhe anewe akemele ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ²⁶ Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. ²⁷ Kele ikwerenge-ntyeye, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilweke. ²⁸ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame arelhe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

²⁹ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre untyeme itirreme, akutne iwenhele arrule intelhe-ileke-akerte Payepuleke. Arrantherre akutne Ngkarteke nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwareme-arleke. ³⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe ilwemele itethe-irirtneke-iperre, anewe akerrityakenhe anetyenhe. Itne utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke alkerele anetyenhe, anewe akerrentye akngerre kwenye.

³¹ “Arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirreke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnemeke apeke ilweke-arle-iperre? Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme nhenge Ngkarte-arle Moses-eke angkeke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlike-arle apmere arrule ilwekenge, ³² ‘Ayenge Ngkarte, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac-elarle utyernemele tnakewarreme

akwete. Kenhe ilweke-arle areyele ayenge utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete.' Abraham, Isaac, Jacob arrule anthurre ilweke, urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenge itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle!"

³³ Kele renhe-arle awerrirreke iperre, itne apatewarremele nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme.

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iwenhe-ame arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre ulkere

(Mark 12:28-34; Luke 10:25-28)

³⁴ Kenhe Pharisee areyele awerrirreke Jesus-ele Sadducee itnenhe ntertelhe-ilerlenge, itne apurte-irrerirreke Jesus apayuthnerrirretyeke. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Kele artwe anyente itnekenge aneke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, re Jesus ularele ware apayuthneke nthakenhe-arle re angketyenhenge alakenhe, "Ngkartele anwernenhe angkentye atningke akaltyele-antheke, angkentye iwenhe-ame akngerre-ulkere?"

³⁷ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, "Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyepes-atyepes. Ikwerenge untyemirretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepes-atyepes! ³⁸ Angkentye nhenhe arrpenhenge arrekwele aneme, angkentye nhenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene-ulkere. ³⁹ Angkentye akngerre arrpenhe akenhe alakenhe-arle aneme: Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpes-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre apele Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyeke atyepes-atyepes, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpes-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke, arrantherre angkentye arrpenhe ingkirreke aywerrkele apentewarreyenhe-arle, angkentye nhenge areye Moses-elarle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke."

Christ apele aneme, anyente re Ngkartele-arle alhileke
(Mark 12:35-37; Luke 20:41-44)

⁴¹ Pharisee areye yanhele akwete anerlenge, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, ⁴² "Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme ikwere-akerte? Re-ame angwenhe-kenhe arrwekelenyengentyele?"

Itne ikwere angkirtnerlenge, "Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, rarle David-ekes-artweyengentyele aneme."

⁴³ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuthnemele, "Arrule anthurre, David itethe akwete anerlenge, Utmenge

Akngerrele ikwere ileke artwe nhenge-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhileke-akerte, rarle renhe ileke, "Akngerrepate atyinhe." Nthakenhe-arle-ame David-ele renhe Alartetye akeke? ⁴⁴ Arrantherre itelareme, David Alartetyele-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

'Ngkarte Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

"Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,

tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwinhenge kwene-iletyenhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge." ' *Psalm 110:1.*

⁴⁵ "Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David angkeke artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, alartetye ikw-erenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentyele aneke-iperre, re alartetye ikw-erenhe-arlke aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre-arle."

⁴⁶ Itne ikwere angkirtnetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kele itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirreke renhe awethe apayuthnetyeke.

23

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke alkngarre-ileme Pharisee areye-arlke-akerte angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke-akerte

(Mark 12:38-39; Luke 11:43,46; 20:45-46)

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhele-arle aneke areyeke-arlke. ² "Arrantherre itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, Pharisee areye-arlke-arle Ngkartele akngakeke Jew areye arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke.

³ Alakenhenge anteme itne apeke angkerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe itneke akangkwe-irretyeke imerte ayw-errkele mpwaremele iwenhe-arle itne angkeme. Kele itnenhe angwaretyale anetyeke iwenhe apeke-arle itne mpwareme. Nhenge itne apeke arraty-arraty-arlke akaltyele-antherlenghe yanhe areye-arle itne-arrpe arraty mpwaretyakenhe-arle. ⁴ Itne akwetethe-arle itirreme arne arrpe-anenheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mpwaretyeke itnenhe akwetethe-arlke uternemele arne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kele itne tyerrtye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge alartetyele-arle urrkapentye akngerre ikw-erenhe uternemele-arteke arne

ulthentye akngernetyeke re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-iletetyeke anyentele, alartetyele renhe akwenpele-arle arerle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetyeke.

⁵ “Alartetye yanhe areyele akenhe arne arrpe-anenhe-arle mpwareme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwele itnenhe aremele tnaketyenhenge akwele. Itnenhe arerrir-rraye! Arrantherre-ame areme arne akweke yanhe areyele itne-arle akngerneme amulete-arlike urlele-arlike? Itne anteme pipe angkentye Moses-kenhe-akerte ayerneke imerte arne akweke yanheke akwerneke. Itnenhe arerrirrraye! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlthe-aperlenghe tnakel-hemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge.

⁶ “Kele itne imerte tyatye itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. ⁷ Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arntherre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlenghe itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike akerlenghe.

⁸ “Kele awerrirrraye! Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe” akerlenghe renhe ayakaye, arrantherre ingkirreke kake uthene yaye uthene-arle aneme alakenhe anteye-arle Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anyente aneme arrekantherre. ⁹ Tyerrtye arpenhe renhe “akngeye” aketyale anetyeke. Arrantherre Akngeye anyente-ante-arle atnyeneme alkere akertnele-arle anerle-aneme. ¹⁰ Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe “akngerrepate” akerlenghe, arrantherre akenhe renhe ayaketyeke-arle re arrenhantherrenhe apalele tnakemetye arrekantherrenhe kwenhe Akngerrepate anyente-ante aneme, anyente nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. ¹¹ Kele angwenhe apeke-arle arrekantherrenhenge atyeperre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele re-arrpe arrekantherre ingkirrekeke urrkapetyeke. ¹² Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arrpenhenge areye akngerre ulkere, urreke Ngkartele renhe ingkerne arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkartele renhe akngerre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhenge areye arrekwelenghe arrernetyenhenge.”

*Jesus-ele yanhe areye alkngetherre ileme urrtiyirremele-
arle mwerre akwele aneme areye*

(Mark 12:37b-40; Luke 11:39-42, 44, 52; 20:47)

¹³ Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke anerlte-anetyeke arrkernerleng, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkartek-kenheke irrpenheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlike irrpenhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayakeme-arle irrpenheme-ketye.” ¹⁴ Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apmere warlekwerte areye-kenheke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngel inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherre arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerleng, kele re arrekantherre arne akenge anthurre mpwareme!

¹⁵ “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apeke apmere arrpenenhe-werne untherlte-apemele, apmere kwatye alayenge arntwarre apeke, apmere arleng anthurre-werne-arlike, arrantherre tyerrtye anyente uternetyeke arrantherre-arteke anetyeke. Tyerrtye re anteme arrantherre-arteke irremele, re arrekantherreng akurne awethe arntwarre-ulkere aneme, urreke re apmere arrentye Satan-kenhe-werne-arle alhetyenhe, arrantherre-arlike yanhe-werne ante-arle alherlte-iweme, apmere akurne urele akwetethe amperle-aneme-werne.

¹⁶ “Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Akunye areye-aye! Ngkartele arrekantherre akurne anthurre mpwareme. Arrantherre-arle itelaretyakenhe-arle iwenhe arrantherre angkeme, arrantherre akaltyele-antheme akutne areye, alakenhe itneke angkemele,

‘Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, tyatye Jew-kenhe arritnyele ilemele, kele mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe nhakweke uternelheme apwerte gold arritnyele tyatye Jew-kenhe kwenele-arle aneme yanhenge. Kele urrtiyirretyale! Arrantherre arraty mpwaretyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle arrantherre itnenhe apale akaltyele-antheme. ¹⁷ Itirrentye arrekantherrenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Tyatye Jew-kenhe impene anthurre aneme. Gold re akenhe impene anetyakenhe. Kenhe gold impene anteme-arle irreme, rarle tyatye akngerre Jew-kenhele anemenge ware, mwerre Ngkarteke.

¹⁸ “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre kere akngetyemele, kere renhe apwerte athereke-arleke ure itemele ntheke-iwemele Ngkarte anthemele, renhe tnakemele. Arrantherre awethe akaltyele-antheme alakenhe, “Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apwerte athere kere ntheke-iwentye akngerre” arritnyele ilemele, kele mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “kere apwerte athereke-arleke-arle arrerneke” arritnye ilemele. Kele urrtiyirretyale! Arrantherre arraty mpwaretyeke. ¹⁹ Itirrentye arrekantherrenhe arraty anetyakenhe! Kere nhenge apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre ikwere-arle arrerneke impene aneme. Kenhe apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre renhe kere yanhenge impene anthurre ulkere-arle, itne-arle apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye nhengele kere areye amperleng itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyeke. ²⁰ Kere rarle impene-ante-arle irreme apwerte ikwere-arleke-arle arrernekenge ware. Apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye rarle kerenge impene anthurre ulkere-arle. Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre” kele re angkeme apwerte atherre ntheke-iwentye akngerre ikwere-akerte-arle iwenhe-arle akertnele ampeme ikwere-arlike-arle. ²¹ Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “Tyatye Jew areyekenhe” arritnye angkemele, kele rarle arritnye Ngkartenhele-arle alhileme, Ngkarte-arle yanhe tyatye kwenele-arle anemenge. ²² Arrpenhele apeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “alkere akertne” arritnye angkemele, kele re alakenhe angkemele re arritnye Ngkartenhele-ante-arle ileme, alkere-arle Ngkarte chair ikw-erenhele anentye akngerre, ingkirreke anthurreke aknger-

repate.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye utheneke.

²³ Awethe re angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke Pharisee areyeke-arlke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre tyerrtye urrtyrremele mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme, arrangkwe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne akngerre arrekatherre irretyenhe! Nhenge arrantherre arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperlenge, arunthe akweke arlpelhe-akerte areye, arne akweke nhenge mint-arlke, dill-arlke, cumin-arlke. Kele imerte itneke-ngentyele arrantherre merne annge 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkarteke 10-pele anthemele. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe arrantherre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye impene anthurre areyeke alkngwirreke. Arrantherre tyerrtye areye arratyentye arntarnte-aretye-kwenye-arle, arrantherre itneke urrtyrreme-arle. Arrantherre itneke alhwarrpe-irretye-kwenye-arle alpe-eme-iletyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akwete awerrirretyakenhe. ²⁴ Yewe, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle, artwe pwengele-arteke-arle arrantherre akngerlte-apeme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrantherre itelaremele-arteke, kele arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge alakenhe akwete angkeme arrantherre-arle akwete arne akweke areye alakenhe mpwarerlte-anemenge, kele arrantherre akenhe arne akngerre areye mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

²⁵ “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arlke arrantherre urrtyrremele ilentye akngerre mwerre akwele anerlte-anemele. Arrantherre tnakelhentye akngerre areye! Alakenhenge-arle arrekatherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle itne-arteke nhenge tyampite uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe aternnge-arle. Arrantherre arne arrpe-anenhe akethele mpwarerlte-aneme arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge arrantherre mwerre akwele. Kele arrantherre akenhe atnure, ntyelhe-arle aneme-arle. ²⁶ Itirrentye arrekatherrenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Atnure ante ntyelhe anetyale! Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre apeke arne renhe arraty mpwaremele. Arrantherre apeke tyampite uthene plate uthene kwenele arrekwele alhewerlenge, kele itne alkarle anthurre anetyenhenge. Alakenhe arrantherre itirretyeke iwenhe-arle arrekatherrele-arlenge kwenele

anemeke, akurne areye-ketye untyeme-irreme, kele yanhengentyele imerte arrantherre mwerre arratyete anteme anetyenhele.

²⁷ “Akunye areye-aye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arlike arrantherre urrtirremele mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Arrantherre tnakelhentye akngerre areye-arle! Alakenhenge anteme arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhe iperte-arteke-arle, arpenhe areyele mperlkere intelhe-ileke. Arrpenhe areyele iperte yanhe areye arerlenghe, itne akethele mwerre aneme, kenhe kwenele akenhe tyerrtye areye-kenhe ngkwerne-ante-arle aneme, ilweke-arle arnterte-irrerlte-anerlenghe. ²⁸ Alakenhe anthurre-arle arrantherre aneme. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe aremele, itne itirreme arrantherre mwerre akwele, kele arratyete anetyakenhe-arle, kwene akenhe arrantherre akurne anthurre-arle. Arrantherre angkeme arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwele apententye akngerre, kele arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre arratyentye apentetyakenhe-arle.”

Jesus-ele angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke ileme, akurne anthurre-arle itneke irretyenhe

(Luke 11:47-51)

²⁹ Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Apmere irrare nthenhele-arle, arrekantherrenhe arrekwenyete areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye artelheme, arrantherre warle impene arteme itnenhe itelaretyeke itne-arle atweke areye. Arrantherre awethe mwerre akngerre mpwareke apmere nthenhele-arle artwe arpenhe areye Ngkarteke-arle arratyete anetyarte areye artelhemenge. ³⁰ Kele arrantherre atyenge alakenhe-arle angkeme, ‘Altyerre iperre anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arle atweke. Kenhe anwerne apeke-arle yanhe ikwerele ureke aneke, anwerne itnenhe atwetyakenhe-arle anemere.’ ³¹ Kele arrantherre akaltye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akwenpele irlpe artepele awemele, imernemele arrantherre-arle arrekantherrenhe altyerre ipenhe areye-arteke anemenge. ³² Kele

lyete arrantherre altyerre iperre arrekatherrenhe im-
patye apenterlte-anetyenhe!”³³ Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye
akurne anthurre aneme apmwe arrenkwelthe akurne-
akerte areye-arteke! Ngkarte-ketye alengke-iwelhetyeke
arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe ure akngerreke-
arle iweme ampetyeke!

³⁴ “Awerrirraye! Ngkarte arrekatherre antangel-
hetyenhe, yanhe areyeye angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele
ilerle-apentye akngerre, ake altywere areye, akaltyele-
anthenhe-anthenhe areyeye-arlike. Arrantherre arrpenhe
areye atweme, arrpenhe areye akenhe arrantherre arne
arntarlkweke-arlike irlpare arrerneme ilwetyeke, arrpenhe
areye arrantherre tyatye kweneke-arle ngkerneme itnenhe
whip-ele atwemele. Arrantherre itnenhe alwernerlte-
anetyenhe antime apmure anyente-ngentyele apmure
arrpenhe-werne-atheke.³⁵ Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele
arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele atwetyenhe, arrantherre-
arle artwe arrpenhe mwerre areye apelkele atwekenge.
Arrantherre itelareme angwenhele Abel atweke. Alak-
enhenge anteme altyerre iperre arrekatherrenhe ar-
eye, arrpenhe-ngentyele arrpenhe-werne-atheke, itne ty-
errtye areye akwetethe atwerlte-anemele anteme, ikw-
erenge anteme itne Barachiah-eke alerikwe Zechariah
atweke. Itne aremele renhe tyatye arrkngerte kwene-
werne irrpenherleng, renhe atwerrirreke.³⁶ Yewe, the
arrenhantherrenhe arratyete alkngetherre ilemele Ngkartele
arrenhantherrenhe-arlike atweme re anteme arrwekelenye
areyete-arle artwe nhenhe areye atwekenge.” Alakenhe-
arle Jesus angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-
anthenhe-anthenhe areyete Pharisee areyete-arlike.

*Jesus artneme tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyete rarle
itneke alhwarrpe-irremenge
(Luke 13:34-35)*

³⁷ Kele Jesus alhwarrpe anthurre irremele tyerrtye
Jerusalem-arenye areyete angkeke, “Jerusalem-arenye
areye-apenhe, Jerusalem-arenye areye-apenhe! Akunye
areye! Kele arrule anthurrenge arrantherre angkentye
Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye
apwetele wemele atwerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle
angkentye-akerte areye-arlike yernetyarte apmure
nhenhe-werne. Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke
arrenhantherre apurtelhe-ilemele arntarnte-aretyeke,
nhenge thipe mikwele akweke ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-
ilemele arlpelhe kweneke arrernemele arntarnte-aremele-
arteke, alakenhe athewe. Kele arrantherre akenhe ayenge

ikwele-areke anthurre-arle. ³⁸ Lyete ware Ngkartele Temple Jew areye-kenhe arrekatherrenhe ipmentye-iwetyenhe, apmere arltwe tnetyenhe, Re awethe yanhele anetyakenhe anteme. ³⁹ Kenhe ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyete alpeme antime, arrantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirretyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge arerrirremele arlkerrirretyenhele, ‘Anwerne ingkirreke alyelhewarretyekaye Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe nhenhe apele Ngkartele-arle anwerneke-werne yernekeke. Ngkarte-aye, unte-arle renhe akangkentye-ileme.’” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke.

24

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeme, “Tyatye Jew-kenhe ngkweltyeke atakelhetyenhe.”

(Mark 13:1-2; Luke 21:5-6)

¹ Nhenge Jesus tyatye Jew areye-kenhe ikwerengentyete arraterlenge, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyeke ikwere angketyeke, “Akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, Tyatye mwerre akngerre yanhe araye.”

² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyete, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe.”

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileme akurne-arle itneke irretyenhe

(Mark 13:3-13; Luke 21:7-19)

³ Urreke, Jesus Apwerte Olive-akartele re-arrpe anetyame, apententye akngerre areye apetyemele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye, nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyehenge ilengare-arle unte apetyalpetyeke, ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyeke anerlenge.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarraye, itne apeke arrekatherre urrtyrreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye atyengenge. ⁵ Kenhe atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekatherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekatherre alhileke yernetyeke!’”

Atningkele-arle aweke-iperrele itnenhe apentewarreyen-
henge. ⁶ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele
thultye areye atwerrerlenghe apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe
areyeke-amparre arrekwele irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ik-
werele ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeke arrangkwe-
arle. ⁷ Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge,
tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele-arle ahele uthn-
erremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele
uthnerretyenhe. Ikwerenge-ntyale ahelhe anteke nhenhe
arrewemele irrerirretyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arlike
kele merneke arrangkwe anerrirretyenhe. ⁸ Alakenhe
arrekwele-arle aneke. Kenhe arne yanhe areyeke-amparre
irretyenhe. Urreke ayenge apetyalpetyenhenge arne ar-
rpenhe akurne anthurre areye-arle anetyenhe.

⁹ “Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye areye arrekantherre
anteme ahele-irretyenhe, itne thultye areye itnekenhe
iletienhe arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele irrerlknghe
atwetyeke. Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-
ngentyele arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe
arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekenge. ¹⁰ Yanhenge
anteme atyinhe atyewe arrpenhemele ayenge-arle
apenteke-iperre untyeme-irremele atyenge akangkwe-
irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhemele
arrpenhe itnenhe thultye areye iltye anthetyenhe
itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹¹ Tyerrtye atningke urrtiyirretyenhe,
ilelhomele itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye
akngerre akwele. Tyerrtye atningkele awemele akangkwe-
irretyenhe angkentye itnekenhe-ke imerte apale anteme
alherlte-iwemele. ¹² Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-
anenhe-ngentyele akurne-irretyenhe akwete akurne
mpwarerlte-anemele. Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-
irretyakenhe, itne arrpenhe areye-ketye alhule-iwetyenhe,
Ngkarte-arle awerrirremenge. ¹³ Kele arrantherre
apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-
atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarteke mwantyele-arle
arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme
akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-anetyenhe. ¹⁴ Apententye
akngerre atyinhe areyele angkentye mwerre Ngkarte-
akerte ilerlte-apetyenhe, angkentye nhenge Ngkarte-akerte
tyerrtye areyeke-arle akngerrepate irremele itnenhe
arntarnte-aremele. Kele tyerrtye areyele-arle kele apmere
arrpe-anenhenge awekenge iperre ante-arle, ahelhe uthene
alkere uthene uyerretyenhe.”

*Akurne akngerre irretyenhe apmere Jerusalem-ele
(Mark 13:14-23; Luke 21:20-24)*

15 Kenhe Jesus awethe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre arne akurne anthurre arerrirretyenhe Tyatye nhenhe kwene ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele tyatye renhe impetyenhe-arle, renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Kenhe Daniel-ele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye aknger-rele arrule anthurre-arle nhenhe ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke. Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenhe read-eme-ileme, mwantye itirraye! 16 Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele apeke aneme arne akenge areye alakenhe areye irrerlengge aremele, apwerte-werne iparrpe alherlte-iwetyeke-arle! 17 Yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye anyente apeke ulyentyele apmere itweke aneme, re akenhe apmere-werne alpetyale anetyeke-arle, arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke, urreke alwirretyenhenge. 18 Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apmere akethele urrkapemele, alpetyale anaye apmere-werne mantere arrekatherrenhe inetyeke, impemele-ante alhaye. 19 Kenhe arelhe atnerte-atnerte areyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe. Kenhe arelhe ampe arethape-akerte, itne uyarne alheme! 20 Ngkarte apayuthnaye nhenge akurne yanhe areye alhwerrpele anetyale, arrantherre-arle uyarne untemenge. Awethe anteye Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge akurne yanhe areye arlte apurrkele anetyale. 21 Yewe, akurne akngerre anthurre kwenhe anetyenhe, arrekwele-ngentyele nhenge Ngkartele-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke arne arrpe-anenhe akurne aneke akwetethenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arrwekele arne akurne nhenhe-arteke irrerlengge aretyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe-arteke anteme awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. 22 Ngkarte kele angkeke akurne nhenge areye alakenhe-irrerlengge, urteke ware anetyenhe kele uyerremele. Re alakenhe mpwareke ingkirreke ilweketyenge. Re itirreke rarle arrekwele akngakeke areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge re angkeke akurne nhenge areye anetyenhe iparrpe uyerretyenhenge.

23 “Kenhe arrpenhe apeke arrekatherre angketyenhe, ‘Aptyewarraye aretyeke, nhenhe anyente aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! Angwenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Nhakweyaye re!’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! 24-25 Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtyirremele ware-arle angkerlengge alakenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe artwe Ngkartele-arle alhileke.’ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtyirremele ware angketyenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.’ Itne

arne impene ngangkerele mpwareke tyerrtye itneke urrtirretyeke, arrekannerre-arlike, nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle kele akngakeke. Kenhe itne arrekannerre uyarne-arle urrtirreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe areye-akerte arrekwele ilekenge.”

²⁶ “Kenhe arrpenheme areye apeke apetyewarremele arrekannerre angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Nhakwe arerrirraye, artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke re apmere ahur-ratyale anerlenge!’ Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angker-rirretyenhenge, ‘Re apmere kwenele alengke-iwelheme!’ Kenhe itne apeke arrekannerre alakenhe angkerrir-rerlenghe, itnenhene awerrirretyale! ²⁷ Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke in-teke. Nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetyenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alkngenthe-iletienhe ikngerre-ngentyele alturle-werne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arerrirretyenhe. ²⁸ Thipe irretye areye itelaraye! Arrannerre itelareme nhenge kere ap-mere awangkele ilwerlenghe yanhele intemele irretye areye irrperrerrlenghe. Kele anwerne itelareme iwenheke-arle itne yanhele aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrannerre ayenge akethe aretyenhe apetyalperlenghe, iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele aneme-arlike.”

Jesus angkeme apetye-arle-alpeme akerte

(Mark 13:24-27; Luke 21:25-28)

²⁹ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Akurne yanhe areye-arle irreke iperre, uterne ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye pwarrryetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirretyenhe, Ngkartele altyerre-iperre alkere akertne-arenye areye lernetyenhe. ³⁰ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke in-teke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarrryemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele ayenge aretyenhe, itne ingkirreke arrangkelhe-illerremele atere anthurre irrerrirretyenhe. ³¹ The ut-nenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe, trumpet itnekenhe arnterre angkelhe-angkelhe-iletienhe, utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye alhetyeke, ikngerre-werne, antekerre-werne, alturle-werne, ayerrere-werne. Itne al-hetyenhe apurtelhe-iletiekye tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areye, imerte akngetye-alpemele ikwere-werne.”

Jesus angkeme arne utyerrke-akerte

(Mark 13:28-31; Luke 21:29-33)

³² Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne utyerrke-akerte itirre-warraye. Arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerremele imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlengge arrantherre itelareme uterne-arle itwe-irreme. ³³ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrir-retyenhe alkerele anerlengge, kele arrantherre itelarerrirre-tyenhe ayenge-arle itwe anteme-irreme apetyalpetyeke.

³⁴ “Itelarerrirraye. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme, urreke itne ilwerrir-retyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirre-tyenhe. ³⁵ Ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyenhe, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

Tyerrtye ingkirre akutne aneme ilengare-arle Jesus apetyalpetyenheke

(Mark 13:32-37; Luke 17:26-30,34-36)

³⁶ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe ileke, “Ingkirrenyeke akutne aneme ilengare-arle ayenge apetye-ल्पetyenheke, Utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arlke akutne aneme. Ayenge-arlke, the-arlke itelaretyakenhe. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe akaltye aneme. ³⁷ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyeke aneme, ingkirreke arreware akwete anetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arteke, ahinpe anthurre Noah-arle itethe anetyartenge. ³⁸ Urreke kwatye urewe akngerre anetyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke arreware aneke. Itne merne arlkwetyarte, anewe akerrertyarte. Kele imerte Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlke boat-eke antyenhemele, rarle mpwarekeke. ³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe akwete arreware anerlte-aneke. Kele kwatye urewe akngerre anteme apetyemele itnenhe atweke. Alakenhe-arle urreke tyerrtye areye arreware anthurre-arle anetyenhe, ilengare ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalperlengge.

⁴⁰ “Kenhe urreke-arle ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhenge, yanhe ikwerele artwe atherre apeke akethele urrkaperle-anerrrlengge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlengge. ⁴¹ Awethe-arlke, arlte yanhe ikwerele arelhe atherrele apeke merne ntange areye atherle-anerreme. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlengge. ⁴² Alakenhe rarle re, arrantherre

arelherlte-anetyeke akwete atyenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngrreke, apetyalpetyeke-atwetye, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. ⁴³ The arrekatherre angkentye akweke arrpenhe iletaye ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwenele ankwe akngerre, kenhe arrpenhe apeke anyelkgeke apetyerleng, kele re imerte ingkirrenyeye anthurre-arle anyelkgele inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle akarre aneke-arle, re aretyeke-arle aneke anyelkngalthe re apetyerleng, re imerte renhe-arle ulilemele-arle arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkgele ineme-ketye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arraty nhenhe itelarerrirreme. ⁴⁴ Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre kwenhe arelherlte-anetyeke atyenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetye-arle-alpetyenheke arrantherre akutne-arle aneme. Arrantherre alkngrwe akwete anerlte-aneme ware.” Jesus-arle ikwere-arrpe-arle angketyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye.

*Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre atherre-akerte
(Luke 12:41-48)*

⁴⁵ Kenhe Jesus re angkentye nhenhe ileke: “Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnnehene merne-arlike kere-arlike anthetyeke angayakwe irrerirrleng. ⁴⁶ Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekeng-ntyeye apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre warrke-irrerleng, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. ⁴⁷ Kele the arrekatherre arraty-arle ileme. Kenhe re imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-arle arne ingkirrenyeye ikwerenheke akngerrepate arrernemele.

⁴⁸ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre akurne, re-arrpe angketyehenge, ‘The itelaretyakenhe, ilengare apeke-arle akngerrepate atyinhe apetyalpetyenhe, re apeke-arle akwete-ante anthurre-arle alhetyenhe, kele re akutne-arle aneme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irremeke.’ ⁴⁹ Re anteme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke ahele-irremele itnenhe atwemele. Kele re arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyenhe, merne akngerre-arlike arlkwemele, ngkwarle akngerre-arlike antywemele irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele.

⁵⁰ Kele urreke, akngerrepate apetyalpetyenhe artwe yanhe re alknge anerleng. ⁵¹ Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre irrerleng, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre anthurre atwemele renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arleng anetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areyenge mwerre-arle akwele anerlte-anemenge. Re anemele artitye inkerrelhilemele rikerte awelheke, uyarne itirremele.”

25

Ayeye arelhe awenke 10 pele-akerte

¹⁻² Jesus-ele itneke angkentye arrpenhe ileke, “Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngerrepate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe. Arlte yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye areye arelhe wenke 10 pele-arteke-arle apmere atyewe itnekenhe-werne alherleng, akarelhemele anewe akwerrke-iperreke apetyetyeke renhe anewe aketyeke. Itne ingwele alknge-the-akerte alheke. ³ Kenhe arelhe 5 pele akwenpele aneke, alknge-the itnekenhe alknge-the-ileke iperre, antere awethe akngetyakenhe urrekeke. ⁴ Kenhe arelhe ilernpenye 5 pele arrpenhele akenhe itelareke-arle, irlpangkemele antere awethe akngetyetyeke urrekeke, alknge-the ilwernelheketye. ⁵ Ingwele anteme, artwe re apetyetyakenhe akwete aneke. Arelhe itne akarelhemele akarelhemele-irreke, ankwe-anteme-interrirreke.

⁶ “Kele ingwe mpwepele anteme tyerrtye anyentele arikelhe-ileke alakenhe, ‘Iparrpe akeme-irraye! Artwe anewe-arle aketyenhe re angathe anteme apetyemenge, kele alhetyekeye ikwere arnekarnare irretyeken!’ ⁷ Kele itne akeme-irrerirreke ankwenge-ntyele alknge-the itnekenhe-arle akngerre-ilemele alhetyeke. ⁸ Kele arerte-arerte itne uyarne itirreke alknge-the itnekenhe akweke-arle-irrekenge, ‘Anwerne kwenhe antere akngerre inetyakenhe irreken.’ Uyarne itelaremele itne arelhe 5 pele arrpenhe areye apayuthneke. ‘Antere akweke anwernenhe anthaye! Alknge-the anwerne-kenhe-arle ilwernelhekenge.’ ⁹ Kele itne angkirtnerleng, ‘Arrangkwe, anwerne-kenhe-arle akweke ware-arle anwerneke-ante-arle. Shop-werne alherlte-iwaye antere awethe arrekantherre inetyeken!’

¹⁰ “Kele itne alherlte-iweke inerrirretyeken. Kele itne-arle alhekenge-ureke artwe re apetyeke anteme-arle anewe aketyeke akwerrke-iperre ikwerenhe renhe akngetyeke. Arelhe ilernpenye areye-arle apurte-iremele ikwere-atherrenge alheke lamp alknge-the-akerte akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe apmere-werne arrnelhemele

itne kwene irrpenherlte-iweke imerte merne akngerre anthurre arlkwerrirremele, artwe urrkapentye akngerrele anteme arriwe marteke. ¹¹ Kele antere awethe-arle ineke iperre arelhe 5-pele arrpenhe itne apetyalpeke apmere ikwere-werne akethele tneleme arlkerrirremele alakenhe, 'Akngerrepataye! Altywere-ilaye anwerne irrpenhetyenhenge!'

¹² "Kele re alakenhe-arle angkerleng, 'Iwenhe ikweraye? Ayenge-arle arrekatherre akutne-arle.'"

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye nhenhe ileke-iperre re itneke angkeke, "Kele mwantyele anteme awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe arelhe 5 pele itelarentye nhenge areye-arteke anetyeke. Akwetethe atyenge akarelherlte-anetyeke ayenge-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenheke, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke."

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte

¹⁴ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele angkentye itneke ileke, "Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenheke-werne akngerrepatate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe: Artwele urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye atnyeneke. Artwe yanhe rarle arne ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-iletyame apmere arrpenhe-werne alethe-irrerle-alhetyeke. Urreke re alhetyenhenge re itneke antangkeke. Anyenteke-anyente re itneke mane ampenye ikwerenhe antheke, itne arntarnte-aretyeke akngerre-ilemele. ¹⁵ Artwe arrekwele-iperreke re antheke mane 5000 gold ngkweltye akngerre anthurre nhenge yanhenge re ikwere arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Artwe arrpenheke akenhe re antheke mane 2000 gold ngkweltye ikwere re arntarnte-aretyeke anteye, kele artwe ingkerne-iperreke akenhe re antheke mane 1000 gold ngkweltye areye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme re alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne ilengareke-atwetye ikwere apeke.

¹⁶ "Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperrele nhenge 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyenetyeke, re iparrpe alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme 5,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 10,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁷ Urrkapentye arrpenhele nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyeneke, re alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, rarle apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme 2,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 4,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁸ Urrkapentye ingkerne-iperrele 1,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle ineke, re apele alhemele iperte tnyeke ahelheke, re ngkweltye itnenhe iperteke arteke.

19 “Urrekenge anteme, artwe akngerrepate re nhenge urrkapentye urrpetyeke re apetyalpeke apmere arrpenhe ikwerenge-ntyete, re itnenhe mane ikwere apayuthneke. 20 Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperre nhenge 10,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke re apetyemele ikwere angkeke, ‘Akngerrepataye unte kwenhe ayenge antheke-arle 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye ngkwenge atningke-ilettyeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 5,000 unte-arle ayenge antheke, the kwenhe 5000 awethe mpwareke! Re anteme ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.’

21 “Yanhenge anteme artwe akngerrepate re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre atyenge aneme. Unte kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre urrkapeke nhenge tharle ilerle-alhekeke. The kwenhe ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke unte atyenge atningke-ilettyeke, unte akenhe ayenge mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerlenghe. Yewe, arlte lyete-ngentyete the ngenhe arrerneme unte akngerrepate anetyeke mane atningkeke atyinhe, apmere kwene atyinhe-werne irrpintyaye, anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!’

22 “Ikwere-iperrele, kele urrkapentye arrpenhe nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke pwathe ikwerenheke, ‘Akngerrepataye, unte kwenhe ayenge antheke 2,000 gold ngkweltye ngkwenge atningke-ilettyeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 2,000 unte-arle ayenge antheke, the kwenhe 2,000 awethe mpwareke!’ Re anteme mane ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.

23 “Ikwere-iperrele anteme artwe akngerrepate ikwerenheke re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre atyenge mpwareke. Unte kwenhe urrkapeke tharle ngenhe ileke urrkapetyeke. The ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke atyenge atningke-ilettyeke, unte akenhe ayenge mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerlenghe. Yewe, arlte lyete-ngentyete the kwenhe ngenhe pwathe mpwareme unte mane atyinhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke. Apmere kwene-werne irrpintyaye anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!’

24 “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, artwe nhengele 1,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke akngerrepate ikwerenheke, ‘Akngerrepataye, the itelareke unte-arle ankeyalthe. Unte kwenhe akwetethe arne areye rakerle-aneme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyete. Unte kwenhe uyarne ntange areye ngkerneme lyapelhe-ilemele, arrangkwe. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele

wheat lyapelhe-ilerlenghe, unte akenhe ware alhemele-arle itneke-nge rakemele inerlenghe. ²⁵ Nhenge unte ayenge yanhe 1,000 gold antheke ngkwenge atningke-iletayeke, ayenge-arle atere anthurre-arle awelheke the apeke aparlpe-ileme-ketye. Kele, ayenge alhemele mane ngkwinhe areye the alengke-iweke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe kwenhe 1,000 gold ngkwinhe!

²⁶ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, akngerrepatele ileke urrkapentye akngerre renhe, ‘Unte kwenhe aname-atheke, akenge-arle ware! Unte kwenhe atyenge akaltye aneme. Arratye kwenhe aneme nhenge tharle arne areye rakemele inerle-aneme tyerrtye areye-ngentyele, nhenge ntange wheat areye-arlike. ²⁷ Kele mwerre, unte kwenhe nhenge mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpwarye. Nhenge unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekenghe mane arrpenheme ware inirt-nemere bank-ngentyele.’

²⁸ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, akngerrepate re angkeke urrkapentye ikwerenhe areyeke, ‘Rakirtnaye 1,000 gold yanhe renhe urrkapentye akurne yanhe-ngentyele, urrkapentye akngerre arrekwele-iperre yanheke anthaye nhenge 10,000 gold-akerte. ²⁹ Angwenhele apeke mwerre mpwarerlenghe, the renhe awethe akngerre antheme nhenge re mwerrentye atyenge urrkapetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhele apeke aname-atheke, warrke akweke ware mpwarerlenghe, kele the ikweringe rakeme arrpenhe anthetyenhenge mpwarye. ³⁰ Warrkene ingkerne-iperre akenhe, akenge-arle ware anemeke, renhe apmerengentyele aywepaye apmere ingwemerte akwetethe-arle aneme-werne. Yanhele anteme re arlkemele artnetyenhe, artitye arrurrketyenhe re rlkerte awelhemele.’ ”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-iletienhe akurne areye uthene mwerre areye uthene anetye

³¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Jesus-arle angkeke tyerrtye areyeke, “Urreke, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhe alknngenthe akngerre-arle ampemearteke, ayenge apetyetyenhe utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye-akerte. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme ayenge chair mwerre akngerre atyinhele anetyenhe. ³² Utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye alhetyenhe itne tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele inetienhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge, itne itnenhe akngetyetyenhe atyengenge arrekwele-arle tnetyeke. The tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-iletienhe,

nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele ar-rerneme yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene akalkelhe-ilemele-arteke. ³³ Tyerrtye mwerre-arle aneme areye, the itnenhene akwe-arratyte atyinheke-arleke arrernetyenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye the akwe-alyenge atyinheke-arleke arrernetyenhe.”

³⁴ Jesus akwete itneke angkeke, “Kele imerte the ilemele tyerrtye yanhe itnenhe nhenge akwe-arratyte-arle aneme areye, ‘Tyerrtye areyaye, Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ar-renhantherrenhe mwerre atnyeneme, mwantyele arerle-anemele. Urreke Ngkartele-arle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwaretyenhenge, re akwete-ante apmere mwerre akngerre arrekantherre mpwaretyeke, arrantherre ikwerenge alethe akwete anerrirretyenhenge. Yewe, apmere mwerre nhenhe-werne apetyewarraye nthenhele-arle arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge.’ ³⁵ Ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeye awethe angketyenhenge nhenge akwe-arratyte-arle aneme areye, ‘Nhenge ayenge angayakwe anerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge merne antheke arlkwe-tyeke. Nhenge ayenge angkethakwe anerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge kwatye antheke antywetyeke. Ayenge ipenye anerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge apmere arrekantherrenheke kwenheke. ³⁶ Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye akethe anerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge mantere antheke irrpetyeke. Nhenge ayenge uyarne anthurre itirrerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge arntarnte-areke. Nhenge ayenge jail-ele anerlenghe, arrantherre apetyeke ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.’ Yanhe alakenhe re kwenhe ayenge angketyenhe tyerrtye akwe-arratyte-arle aneme areyeye.

³⁷ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, tyerrtye arratyte yanhe areyele ayenge apayuthnetyenhe, ‘Ngkartaye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke alakenhe angkeme? Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe aretyakenhe, anwerne ngenhe merne anthetyakenhe. Anwerne ngenhe angkethakwe aretyakenhele aneke, anwerne ngenhe kwatye anthetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. ³⁸ Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe ipenye-arteke apmere anwerne-kenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke. Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe tyerrtye akethe aretyakenhe aneke nhenge mantere apeke anthetyakenhe aneke nhenge unte irrpetyeke. ³⁹ Anwerne-arle ngenhe aretyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle aneke unte jail-ele anerlenghe, unte rlkerte anerlenghe.’ ”

⁴⁰ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Arrantherre tyerrtye atyinhe akunye nhenhe areye arntarnte-areke, arrantherre-arle ayenge arntarnte-areke-arteke, itne-arle amperryente

atyinhe anekenge.”

⁴¹ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, ayenge angkeme tyerrtye akwe-alyengele-arle tneme areyeke, ‘Alherlte-iwaye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akwete-ante aywepeme Ikwerenge-ntyele, apmere urele akwete amperle-aneme-werne. Apmere yanhe kwenhe Ngkartele mpwareke arrentye, utnenge akurne alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areye-arlke iwetyeke. ⁴² Nhenge ayenge angayakwe anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge merne anthetyakenhe aneke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge angkethakwe anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge kwatye anthetyakenhe aneke antywetyeke. ⁴³ Nhenge ayenge ipenye anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke ankwe-intetyeke. Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye akethe anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge mantere anthetyakenhe aneke irrpetyeke. Nhenge ayenge jail kwenele anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe apetyetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.’

⁴⁴ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenge akwe-alyengele-arle tneme areye, itne atyenge angketyenhe, ‘Ngkartaye, anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe aretyakenhe aneke, nhenge angkethakwe apeke, ipenye apeke, tyerrtye akethe apeke, nhenge rikerte apeke, jail-le anerlenge. Anwerne uyarne ngenhe ipmentyele impeke nhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, arrangkwe.’

⁴⁵ “Kenhe ayenge akenhe yanhe areyeke angketyenhe, ‘Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge, arrantherre akunye areye arerrirretyarte itne-ketye untyemurle-irremele, alakenhe anteye anteme aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle atyenge-ketye untyemurle-irreke-arteke.’ ”

⁴⁶ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, the itnenhe yernetyenhe apmere urele amperle-aneme-werne uyerretyakenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle mwerre mpwareme, itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anerrirretyenhe.”

26

Akngerrepate areye anyelknge-anyelknge angkerreme Jesus atwetyeke

(Mark 14:1-2; Luke 22:1-2; John 11:45-53)

¹ Nhenge Jesus-elarle angkentye yanhe areye akaltyele-antheke iperre re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, ² “Arrantherre itelareme arlte atherre iperre anwerne arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe

Passover arritnye. Ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye areyele ayenge arntwirrketyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte ayenge iltye anthemele itne atwetyeke arne arntarlkweke arlpare ar-rernetyenhenge.” * ³ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, artwe akngerrepate ar-penhe areye-arlike apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne alheke, rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye anakenge, itne ikwerenge angkerreke. ⁴ Itne anteme apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne Jesus anyelknge-anyelknge inerrirremele irrerlknge atwetyenhe? ⁵ Anwerne akarelh-eye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerreke-arlenghe. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarerlenghe arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye-arle nhenhe-werne apetyewarremele anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele, itne-arle itelareme rarle nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke.”

Arelhe anyentele antere mwerre akngerre theleme Jesus akaperteke-arleke

⁶ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike ap-mere Bethany-ele anerlenghe, itne apmere Simon-kenheke irrpetye-alheke. Artwe yanhe utyene irrkelle-irrkelle-ilentye akngerre-akerte aneme. ⁷ Jesus table-le anetyame arlkwemele, arelhe anyente anteme irrpintyeke. Re kwene-werne akngeke tyampite antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte, antere impene anthurre. Rarle altywere-ileke-arle-iperre tyampite ikwerenge antere theleke Jesus akaperteke-arleke.

⁸ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ahele-irrerreke. Itne angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelpe-altyiwetyeke? ⁹ Re apeke-arle sell-eme-ileke, kele re apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inemere tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anthetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne angkerreme, imerte itneke angkemele. “Iwenhe ikwerenge-ame arrantherre ikwere akengentye angkerrire? Renhe imperrirraye. Re kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre mpwarerne. ¹¹ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekantherrenge akwetethenhe anerlenghe, arrantherre itnenhe arntarntaretyeke, nhenge arrantherre ahentye-anemele. Kenhe

* **26:2** Exodus 12:21 ff. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne apurte-irrerirretyarte merne athirnte-arle kere yepe-yepe akwerrke-arlike atwemele arlkwetyeke, itnarle irlpangketyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekeke apmere Egypt-ele arrule anthurre.

ayenge akenhe arrekanttherenge akwete anetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge re mwerre atyenge mpwareke, imernemele rarle atyenge akangkentye aneme. ¹² Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke theleke, re apeke-arle itelarekenge ayenge-arle ingwenthe ware ilwetyenhe. Re yanhe mpwareke, nhenge ayenge iperteke artetyeke-arteke akwele. ¹³ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelarerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye mwerre ilerremele ahelhe anteke nhenhele itne alakenhe-arlike itelaretyenhe arelhe nhenhe ikwere-akerte angketyenhe.”

Judas yewe angkeme rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenhenge

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, apententye akngerre akwele re, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyewerne alheke. ¹⁵ Re itneke angkeke, “The apeke arrekanttherre ileke nthenhele-arle Jesus aneme, mane nthakentye-ame arrantherre ayenge anthetyenhe, arrantherre renhe arntirrkwetyenhenge?” Kele tyaty-arenye akngerrepate areyele akenhe silver apwerte ngkweltye 30-pele-arle Judas renhe antherlenghe. ¹⁶ Kenhe Judas anteme arelhetyarte ilengare-arle re Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyenheke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarreyenhe.

Jesus-ele merne Passover-eke arlkweme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge

(Mark 14:12-21; Luke 22:7-13,21-23; John 13:21-30)

¹⁷ Arlte arrekwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passoverenge, nhenge merne tampe ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyenhenge, yanhenge apententye akngerre areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte anwernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹⁸ Kele, Jesus anteme angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwaye, kele arrantherre kwene-werne alhemele, arrpenhe anyenteke araye. Ikwere ilaye ayenge, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, kwenhe kele ilwetyeke anteme aneme. Ikwere ilaye tharle yepe-yepe arlkwetyenhe Passover-ele-ureke apmere ikwerenhele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye-akertele. Alakenhe artwe ikwere angkaye.”

¹⁹ Kele itne Jerusalem-werne alhemele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke-arteke akwete. Kele itne merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlike imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele.

²⁰ Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperrele, Jesus, apententye akngerre twelve pele ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke,

apmerekere irrpemele arrernelhemele merne arlkwetyeke.
 21 Itne anemele arlkwetyame Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe, anyente anwernenhe-arle nhenhele arlkweme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

22 Itne aweke-arle-iperrele itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Itne anyenteke-anyente ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye! Ayenge-eye?”

23 Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. 24 Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmerekere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge. Mwerre apeke-arle anetyeke aneke artwe yanhe apeke-arle intetyakenhe aneke.”

25 Kenhe Judas, iltye-arle anthetyenhe re, Jesus apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayenge-eye?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlengere, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkeme.”

*Jesus-ele merne atyeperre renhe itnekenge arlkweme
 (Mark 14:22-26; Luke 22:14-20; 1 Corinthians 11:23-25)*

26 Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, Jesus-ele merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe ineke, imerte Ngkarteke tnakemele. Ngkarteke-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre, tampe renhe ultakirtnanemele, re imerte apententye akngerre areye anthememele. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe. Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwewaye.”

27 Re imerte tyampite ngkwarle-akerte anteme akertne-ilemele Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre ngkwarle ikwere, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye antheke imerte angkemele, “Ingkirrenyeyeke, inemele antywaye. 28 Nhenhe-arle alhwe atyinhe-arle tyerrtye areyeke thelelhetyenhe-arle. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlengere alhwe atyinhe thelelhemele, Ngkarte akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. 29 The arrekatherre arratyeye ileme, ahelhe nhenhenge the awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangkwe. Kele urreke Akngere atyinhele tyerrtye areye

apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe akngerrepatele-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekanttherenge ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe ngkwarle arrpenhe anteme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

³⁰ Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre antyweke-arlke iperre anyente-ngare alyelheke iperre-arlke itne arratemele alheke apmERE renhe iwerlte-alhemele alheke Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte-werne.

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

³¹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ingwe nhenhele arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge impemele unterlte-iwetyenhe. Nhenge Bible-nge arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke angkentye akngerre anthurre alakenhe,

‘Ngkartele irrerlkngE atwetyenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre anyente.

Yepe-yepe areye irrarnpe-irremele unterlte-unterlte-iwetyenhe.’

Zechariah

13:7.

³² “IrrerlkngE-arle inteme-iperre Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Ayenge arrwekele alhetyenhe Galilee-werne. Kenhe arrantherre urreke apentemele apurte-irretyenhe atyengenge.”

³³ Kenhe Peter akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Nhenhe areyele apeke-arle ngenhe impemele alhetyenhe, kenhe the ngenhe impetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Peter ayenge awaye. Lyete ingwele, urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte atyenge akutne aneme.”

³⁵ Re aweke-arle iperre Jesus alakenhe angkerlengE, Peter angkeke, “Arrangkwe, the iletakenhe urrtyrremele alakenhe, itne apeke-arle ayenge atwetyeke apetyemele ngenhe-arteke, yanhe ikwerele ayenge angketyakenhe ayenge-arle ngkwenge akutne.”

Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke anthurre alakenhe angkerrirreke.

Jesus angkeme AkngEeyeke apmERE garden Gethsemane arritnyenge

(Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:39-46)

³⁶ Kele itne imerte apmERE Gethsemane ikwere-werne irremele, Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhele anerrirraye urrekeke ayenge nhakwe-urrke-arle alhemenge Ngkarteke angketyeke.” ³⁷ Kele re antangkeke apententye akngerre urrpetyeke, Peter-eke, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherreke James uthene John uthene re itnenhe ikweringE akngEke. Kele re itnekenge irrtwarre

ulkere anteme alhemele, alhwarrpe-irremele, arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke. ³⁸ Kele re anteme angkeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itneke, “Ayenge arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke, iwenhe apeke rarle utnenge ultherlengge-arteke, kele ayenge ilwetyeke anteme aneke-arteke. Nhenhele akwete anerrirraye, atyengenge akarre anemele!”

³⁹ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre re akeme-irremele alheke irntwarre ulkere apmere arrpenhe-werne. Re anteme inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke intemele angkeke Ngkarteke alhwarrpe akngerre-akerte imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ileke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge rlkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus akeme-irremele alpeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itne-arle aneke-werne ahelhe akethe-werne. Re itnenhe aretye-alpeke ankwe-interrirrerlengge. Kele, re itnenhe akemelhe-ilemele alakenhe Peter-eke angkeke, “Peter, arrantherre-ame akarre anetyakenhe atyengenge akweke ware apeke?” ⁴¹ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angkemele rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerlengge, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme.” ⁴² Kele itneke-arle re angkeke iperre re alpeke Ngkarteke awethe angketyeke, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte ayenge ileke ilwetyeke, yanhele ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iweye ayenge rlkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!” ⁴³ Kele rarle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpemele itnenhe areke ankwe-interlre-anerlengge alkngge itnekenhe akenhe arraty apurrke anthurre anteme aneke.

⁴⁴ Re itnenhe impemele alpeke Ngkarteke angketyeke awethe-ame awethe. ⁴⁵⁻⁴⁶ Kele-arle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re apetyalpemele itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame ankwe akwete inteme? Kele-arle arrantherre inteke ltyerremele. Akeme-irremele araye. Judas-ele itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeme, tyerrtye atyenge-arle ahele-irreke itnenhe, kele re anteme ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilye

atnerte anthetyenhe. Artwe akurne yanhe areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkemele ayenge akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Iparrpe akeme-irraye anwerne itneke ineke-anare alhetyenhe.”

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeme

(Mark 14:43-50; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:3-12)

⁴⁷⁻⁴⁸ Nhenge Jesus-arle apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, Judas apententye akngerre arpenhe nhenge, artwe arrpenhe atningkenge apetyeke. Apententye akngerre Judas-ele ileke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye nthenheke Jesus aretye-alhetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Unte ayenge arerlengen renhe arrelyengen arwanyerlengen, renhe akwele arrantherre arntwirrketyeke.” Kele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele itnenhene yerneke arrpenhe atningke-akerte nayepe uthene arne kwetere-arlike-arteke-akerte Jesus renhe arntirrkwetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kele, Judas irrpenheke apmere Gethsemane-ke, re Jesus areke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Wertaye? Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye?” Re imerte Jesus arrelyengen arwanyemele.

⁵⁰ Jesus anteme Judas-eke angkeke, “Kele atyewe, iparrpele mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle unte ahentye-anemenge” Kenhe itne areke Judas-ele renhe arwanyenlengen, itne Jesus arntwirrkewarreke, lterrke anthurre arntirrkwemele.

⁵¹ Itne-arle Jesus arntirrkwetyamenge, yanhe ikwerenge apententye akngerre anyentele nayepe akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re irlpe ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Caiaphas-eke-arle warrke-irremeke. ⁵² Kele Jesus ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlengen, “Nayepe yanhe arrernirnaye belt ngkwinheke-arleke! Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe nayepele akemele renhe nayepele-arle akirtneme. ⁵³ Arrantherre-arle ayenge itelareme. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme Akngeye atyinheke angketyeke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele re utnenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre-arle yerneme, kele itne apetyerlengen thultye areye-arteke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele mwerre-arle. ⁵⁴ Bible-nge inteme, ayenge tyerrtye areyeke ilwetyeke. Kenhe utnenge alkere-arenye areye apeke apetyerlengen ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele angkentye Bible yanhe-arle urrtyrremele-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme the Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyakenhe ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke.”

55 Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge anyelkn-galthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-arlke irrtyarte-arlke-akerte ayenge arntirrkwewarreteye? Arlte arrpe-anenhele rarle ayenge arrekantherre-akerte Tyaty Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhenge-arle yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrkwewarreteyakenhe? 56 Kenhe arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle itne Bible-nge intelhe-ileke atyenge-akerte arraty-arle irreme.”

Ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele unterlte-iweke.

Itne Jesus court Jew areye-kenhe-werne akngeme

57 Thulty areyele Jesus akngetyeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne, artwe nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye. Apmere ikwerele tyaty-arenye akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke apurte-irremele anerrirreke. 58 Kenhe Peter-ele renhe apenterle-apeke arlengenge-ulkere. Re irrpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikwerenge. Re thulty areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge.

59 Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye-arlke anetyame kwenele. Itne aretyame tyerrtye angwenhe apeke apetyemele ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irreke-akerte nhenge itne renhe irrerlkng atwetyenhenge. 60 Tyerrtye atningke apetyetyame Ngkarte Jesus-akerte urrtyrremele ilettyeke. Akngerrepate areyele uyarne arelheke tyerrtye atherrele angkentye anyente ilettyeke. Kele artwe atherre arratetye-alherreke. 61 Ratherre alakenhe angkerle-annerreke, “Ierne awerle-annerreke artwe nhenhe re akwele alakenhe angkerlenge. ‘The tyaty nhenhe ulyeyele ataketyeke, renhe awethe artetyenhe ingwe atherre-iperrele.’”

62 Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye akeme-irremele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Unte-ame aweme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe atherre angkerne? Arrkngente-iwelhaye! Ratherre-arle arraty angkeke apeke urrtyrremele apeke?”

63 Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte akwete ntetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Ngkarte-arle akwete-ante aneme! Re aweme anwerne angkerirrerlenge. Arraty ilaye! Unte-ame Christ, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe?”

64 Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrantherre-arle alakenhe angkeme. Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ileme. Urreke arrantherre aretyenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Ngkarte Angkeye akwe-arratyte itwele akngerrepate anerlenghe. Arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe angkulye artepenge apetyalperlenghe.”

65 Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenyele angkentye nhenhe awemele re ahele anthurre irreke imerte mantere ikwerenhe alterremele re angkeke kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye arrpenhe areyeke, “Araye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle angwareme. Iwengenge-arle-ame anwerne artwe arrpenheke unthetyenhe ikwere-akerte apale angketyeke court-enge? Kele lyetenge anwerne awerne rarle angkerne rarle Ngkarte akwele. Re akenhe artwe ware-arle aneme. 66 Kele nthakenhe anteme arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme?”

Kele itne angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenhele atywerrenge anwerne-kenhe ultakeke! Kele renhe yernetyekaye itne renhe atwerrirretyeke?”

67 Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Jesus-ekarleke pelhe-iwerreke, inngerre-arlike atwemele, itne alknge manterele ayerneke, 68 ikwere angkerrirremele, “Unte akwele Christ aneme! Kele anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?”

Ayeye nhenhe Peter-akerte rarle angkeke re Jesus-ekte akutne

69 Kenhe Peter re yanhe akethele anekenge, yarte kwenele, marle mpwarentye akngerre anyentele renhe arintyeke imerte ikwere angkemele, “Unte-arlike akwele Jesus ikwerele-arlenghe aneke, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenyenge!”

70 Kenhe Peter re arelhe wenke ikwere apale angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge akutne iwenhe-arle unte angkeme!”

71 Peter akeme-irremele, arriwe-werne-atheke alhetyame, arelhe arrpenhele renhe areke yanhele tnerlenghe, re artwe areyeke ileke, “Ayenge awerrirraye, artwe yanhe arriwe itwele tnerle-anerlenghe araye, artwe yanhe Jesus Nazareth-arenye ikwerele-arlenghe aneke.”

72 Peter re apale angkirtneke awethe, “Ngkartele awerlenghe ayenge angkeme, the arrekatherre arratyte-arle ileme, arrangweyaye, ayenge artwe yanheke akutne!”

73 Kenhe arrpenhe areye apurtele tnetyame Peter renhe areke, ikwere angkemele, “Arratyte apelaye! Unte-arle Galilee-arenye-arteke angkentye anthurre-arle, unte anteme apmere yanhe-arenye antime Jesus-arteke. Unte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arratyte rarle aneme!”

⁷⁴ Kenhe Peter itneke awethe apale angkirtneke, “Ayenge akutne artwe angwenheke-arle arrantherre angkeme. The kwenhe arrekantherre arraty e ileme. Ayenge apeke urrtiyir-reme, kele Ngkartele apeke ayenge artimperre-iwetyeke!”

Rarle angkeke ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arlkeke. ⁷⁵ Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhe, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” Kenhe Peter re anteme akethe-werne alhemele arntherre anthurre artneke.

27

Jew akngerrepate areyele Jesus apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngeme

(Mark 15:1; Luke 23:1-2; John 18:28-32)

¹ Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arpenhe atningke areye apurte-irrerirremele Jesus ikwere-akerte angkerretyeke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye, akngerrepate areye-arlike angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus renhe atwerrirretyenhe. ² Itne akwete anthurre angkerretyame, itne yewe angkerreke Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngetyeke, re nhege apmere Rome-arenye alartetye anerlenge. Ayerneke-arle iperrele, itne renhe akngetyemele akngerrepate renhe iltie antheke.

Judas re-arrpe irrerlkng atwelheke

(Acts 1:18-19)

³ Kenhe Judas akenhe, rarle nhege Jesus iltie antheke-arle iperre, re anteme aweke itne Jesus ilpernerlenge irrerlkng atwetyeke, Judas anteme apure anthurre awelheke re mpwarekenge-arle. Re silver ngkweltye 30 pele ineke akngirtnelele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyeke akngerrepate arpenhe areyeke. ⁴ Re alhemele itneke angkeke, “Jesus kwenhe arraty mwerre aneme, re kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Itne anteme lyete renhe-werne irrerlkng atweme! Ayenge apetyetyakenhetetye-arle arrekantherre. The Jesus arrenhantherrenhe iltie anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle!”

Kenhe akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne-arle akutne-arle! Yanhe-arle unte-arrpe-arle angkerne!” ⁵ Judas-ele anteme ngkweltye ahelheke iwemele Tyaty ikwerenge-ntyetele arrateke. Nthenhe-werne apeke rarle alheke, rope-le ayernelhetyeke ikwere-ipperre anteme ilweke-arle irlpare anetyame.

⁶ Nhenge Judas-ele ngkweltye iweke-arle Tyatye kweneke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele ngkweltye itnenhene kutyemele angkeke, “Artwe kwenhe ilwetyenhe, anwerne-arle ngkweltye nhenhe areye antheke. Angkentye anwerne-kenhele ileme anwerne-arle mane nhenhe-arteke Tyatye bank-eke arrernetyeke arrangwe. Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?” ⁷ Itne angkerreke imerte yewe angkerremele, “Anwerne ngkweltye nhenhele ahelhe inetyeke anwerne-arle ipenye areye artetyeke apmere anwerne-kenheke ilwerleng.” Kele itne anteme ahelhe akweke ineke artwe-ngentyele-arle arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentyele mpwaretyartenge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge lyete apmere yanhe renhe ileme. “Ahelhe alhwe-akerte.” ⁹⁻¹⁰ Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele arrule ileke Jeremiah-eke, angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, arraty anetyenhe. Alakenhe re intelhe-ileke,

“Israel-arenyeke-artweye arrpenheme kwenhe angkeke itne-arle ngkweltye silver 30 pele anthetyenhe anetyeke artwe yanheke.

Ngkweltye yanhele itne imerte ahelhe akweke inemele artwe nhenge arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentyele mpwarenty akngerrenge-ntyete. Itne mpwarerleng Ngkartele ayenge ileke-arteke.” *Zechariah 11:12-13.*

Alakenhe re kwenhe Jeremiah angkeke.

Pilate-le Jesus apayuthnetyame

(Mark 15:2-5; Luke 23:3-5; John 18:33-38)

¹¹ Kenhe akngerrepate areyele Jesus akngemele apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne, renhe ikwerenge ngkerneke. Kenhe Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Jew-arenye areyeke Akngerrepate anthurre?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

¹² Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene, akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthenele Jesus ilperneke, angkemele rarle akwele arne arrpenhe akurne areye mpwarekenge. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre tetyame, arrkngenteke impetyakenhe.

¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Pilate-le renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Twenhe ikwere-ame unte akwete yanhe tnerle-aneme nterte anthurre, angketyakenhe? Unte aweme itne-arle angkerrerne, arne areye unte-arle akwele

mpwareke.” ¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe akwete anthurre-
arle nterte tnetyame. Nhenge Pilate-le aremele apateke
anthurre.

*Pilate-le thulty areye ileme Jesus irrerlknge atwetyeke
(Mark 15:6-15; Luke 23:13-25; John 18:39—19:16)*

¹⁵ Year arrpe-anenhele nhenge arrawe-irrentye iperre
Passover anekenge, artwe Pilate-le, akngerrepate-arle
Rome-arenye, akwetethe artwe anyente apmere jail-
ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte tyerrtye areye ahentye-
anerlunge-arteke. ¹⁶ Ikwerele ureke artwe anyente Barab-
bas arritnye aneke jail-le. Tyerrtye areyele itelareke
rarle akurne anthurre aneke. ¹⁷ Arlte ikwerele, tyer-
rtye atningke anthurre arriwe-werne apetyewarremele ap-
mere Pilate-kenhe akethele tnerrireke, “Artwe jail-iperre
angwenhe-ame the arrekantherre tyerrelhe-ileme, Barab-
bas apeke Jesus apeke, artwe nhenge arrantherre-arle
itirreke Ngkartele-arle alhilekenge?” ¹⁸ Pilate-le itelareke
Jew akngerrepate areye-arle Jesus-eke ingkerte-irrerlunge,
alakenhenge athewe itne renhe apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne
akngetyewarreke.

¹⁹ Pilate anetyame chair akngerre ikwerenhele, arran-
therre itelareme rarle chair ikwerele aneme tyerrtye
angwenhe apeke ikwere itirreme nthakenhe renhe mp-
waretyeke. Nhenge re angkemele anetyame chair ikw-
erele, anewe ikwerenhele ikwere-werne angkentye nhenhe
yerneke, “Artwe Jesus nhenhe impaye re kwenhe arratye-
arle aneke. Ingwele kwenhe the ikwere-akerte altyerre
areke ayenge anteme atere-irremele arreweke. Kele renhe
impaye, renhe atwetyeke uternetyale.”

²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-
arenye areye uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthenele
atningke arrpenhe areye uterneke Pilate apayuthnetyeke
Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge arratelhe-ilettyeke, Jesus-
ante atwetyeke! ²¹ Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuth-
neke, “Artwe jail-iperre nhenhe atherrenge-ame, the
angwenhe arratelhe-ileme alhetyeke?”

Kele itne akenhe angkirtnerlunge “Barabbas anwernenhe
anthaye!”

²² Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe
anteme the iley artwe nhenhe arrantherre-arle Ngkarte
Messiah ileme?”

Ingkirreke akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlunge, “Renhe
akanthatweme arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare
arrernaye!”

²³ Kele Pilate itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlenge. “Kele nthakenhe anteme re akurne mpwareke?”

Itne renhe alakenhe angkerlenge awemele itne arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

²⁴ Kele, Pilate-le itnenhe areke angkelhe-angkelhe angkerlengenge impemele apeke renhe re itirreke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke ahele-irrerirremele atwerreketye.” Kele re kwatye inemele iltye alhewelheke tyerrtye areyele arerlengenge imerte angkemenge, “Ayenge nhenhe iltye alhewelhemele arrantherre ayenge ilpernetyale, arrantherre-arle renhe atwetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge kwenye. Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge uterneme thultye atyinhe areye ilettyeke renhe akngemele atwetyeke.”

²⁵ Kele tyerrtye areye ikwere angkirtnerirreke, “Unte akenhe angkeme renhe atwetyeke anwerne-arle ahentye-anemenge. Anwerne apeke nhenhe alakenhe akurne mpwaremele, kele mwerre-arle Ngkartele apeke anwernenhe atwemele-arle, ampe anwerne-kenhe areye-arlke, ampe itnekenhe areye-arlke, ngenhe kwenye.”

²⁶ Nhenge Pilate-le aweke tyerrtye areye alakenhe arlkerirrerlengenge, re Barabbas apmere jail-ngentyele tyarrelhe-ileke imerte tyerrtye areye iltye anthirtneleme. Yanhengentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

*Thultye areyele Jesus-eke anyurre-irreme
(Mark 15:16-20; John 19:2-3)*

²⁷ Thultye areyele Jesus akngeke arrernetyeke yartekke apmere Pilate-kenheke. Thultye arrpenhe areyeke arlkeke iperre, itne apurte-irreke ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerele. ²⁸ Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere athetheke ikwere-karleke ar-rerneke. ²⁹ Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akertengentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke ar-rerneke. Itne arne akwe-arratyekke ar-rerneke, arne nhenge akngerrepate-kenhe-arteke, ikweringe arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarreyekke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe Jew-arenye areyeke akngerrepate mwerre anthurre.” ³⁰ Arne nhenge ineke-iperrele itne akwete anthurre akaperte ikwerenhe atwetyame, ikwere-karleke pelhe-iwetyame. ³¹ Renhe akwele tnakemele. Itne ikwere anhelhewarreke akwete, kele itne mantere athetheke ikweringe inirtneke.

Itne renhe mantere ikwerenheke-arrpe akwernirtneke. Itne renhe akngeke apmerek-werne nthenhele-arle renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke.

Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme

(Mark 15:21-23; Luke 23:26-43; John 19:17-27)

³² Jesus-ele arne arntarlkwe renhe re-arrpe akweke-ulkere ware akngetyeke iperre, thultye areyele imerte arerrirreke artwe anyente Simon arritnye apmerek Cyrene-arenye apetyerlenge. Itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkwe ulthentye nhenge akngernerle-apetyeke.

³³ Kenhe itne apwerte Golgotha yanheke irreke, renhe “Akaperte Ngkwerne” ileme. ³⁴ Yanhe ikweringe, itne ngkwarle-arlike arne irrkerteye-arlike anyentelhe-ilemele, Jesus renhe antheke. Kenhe re akenhe arrkerneke-arle, ayenelhe-ileke antywetyale.

³⁵ Kele thultye areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akertnelhe-ileke irlpare arrernemele, yanhenge anteme itne mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irreke itne mantere renhe impetyeke. ³⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele itne anemele arerrirretyame arne arntarlkwele renhe inetyeke apetyemetyeke. ³⁷ Akapertenge akertnele itne intelhe-ileke renhe ilpernemele, “NHENHE JESUS, JEW AREYEKE AKNGER-REPATE.” Alakenhe ikweringe-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke.

³⁸ Itne artwe anyelkngalthe atherre-arlike nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrpenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre.

³⁹ Tyerrtye areye anpere alhemele, ikwere atherremele-arlike anyurre-irreke. ⁴⁰ “Unte kwenhe angkeke tyatye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ataketyeke. Unte akwele angkeke arlte atherre iperrele artirtnetyenhenge! Unte apeke Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!”

⁴¹ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwere-akerte rante-rante angkeke. Itne alakenhe tyele angkerrirreke, ⁴² “Nhenhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwareme, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe. Re akwele Israel-arenye areyeke akngerrepate akelheme. Re apeke arne arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyele atnarnperlenge kele imernte anwerne renhe aremele arratye itelaremere. ⁴³ Rarle akwele angkeke renhe-arle Ngkartele mwantye atnyenemele re illeheke

re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike. Kele nhenhe anthurrele akarelhemele aretyeke renhe apeke-arle Ngkartele arntarnte-aremeke re ilweketyenge.”

⁴⁴ Kele artwe anyelkngalthe atherre ikwere itwele-arle aneke atherre ikwere anhelhetyame anteye.

Jesus arne arntarlkweke ilweme

(Mark 15:33-41; Luke 23:44-49; John 19:28-30)

⁴⁵ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernge arerrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete. ⁴⁶ Kele uterne anteme pwarrytyeke awethe Jesus arlikeke arnterre anthurre arne arntarlkwe ikwerenge-ntyeye, “Eloi, Eloi, lama Sabachtani!” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, “Akngeye, Akngeye! Iwengenge-ame unte ayenge anyente-kenheke iweke, ayenge impemele?”

⁴⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe awemele angkerreke, “Renhe awaye, re arlkerlenghe Elijah-eke apetyetyeke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.” ⁴⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe arrekwele untemele mantere akweke ineke-iperrele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arneke-arlike ayerneke iperrele, re arntwirrkeke Jesus akwele anthetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye anteme angkeke, “Urrekaye, anwerne aretyekaye Elijah-ele apeke-arle renhe inetyeke apetyemeke renhenhe atnarnpelhe-ilemele.”

⁵⁰ Kele Jesus awethe-ngare arnterre arlikeke inerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

⁵¹ Rarle ilwekenge, antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyaty akngerre ikwerele irlpate anemele alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyeye kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. Ahelhe akenhe arnterre anthurre-arle akngelheke, apwerte akngerre-apenhe arrpenheme alhe mpwepenge ultakelheke. ⁵²⁻⁵⁴ Thultye areye angathele-arle tnetyamele areke ahelhe akngelhelenge uterne-arlike ingwemerte-irrerlenghe, apwerte-arlike mpwepenge ultakelhe-ilerlenghe arne arpenhe areye-arlike, kele yanhe-ngentyeye itne atere anthurre irremele angkeke, “Ayekaye! Artwe nhenhe kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arraty-arle aneke.”

Inteye artelheke-arle-arlike altywere-irreke, kele anteme Jesus-arle itethe akeme-irrintyalpeke ilweke-arle iperre Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrekwele-arle ilweke areye itethe akeme-irrerreke inteye-ngentyeye itethe-irrerirremele. Itne apmere Jerusalem-werne irrpenherlte-iwemele untherrirreke, tyerrtye atningkele itnenhe areke.

⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶ Kenhe arelhe areye yanhe ikwerele tnetyame arerlte-anemele arlengengentyele. Mary Magdala-arenye, Mary mikwe James uthene Joseph utheneke, mikwe James uthene John utheneke, ratherre-arle alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe, arpenhe atningke-arlike. Itne Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne. Arelhe nhenge areye Jesus-akerte alhetyarte re nhenge Galilee-le anekenge merne mpenge-ilemele ikwere.

Itne Jesus inteye kweneke arteme

(Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)

⁵⁷ Arlte angwerre-angwerrele anteme irreke, artwe Joseph arritnye, apmere Arimathea-arenye, yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke. Artwe yanhe mane akngerre atnyeneke, re apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe anemele. ⁵⁸ Artwe nhenhe Pilate-werne alheke renhe apayuthnetyeke tyerrtye atyalangke Jesus-kenheke.

Pilate-le ileke thultye akngerrepateke Joseph renhe anthetyeke.

⁵⁹ Thultye areyele imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke, imerte Joseph anthemele. Re atyalangke Jesus-kenhe mantere alkarlele imarteye-iwemele, ⁶⁰ ikwerenhe inteye-werne akngeke, kwene ikwere atheneke, tyerrtye arrwekelenge inteyeke athenetyakenhe. Inteye nhenge urrkapentye akngerre Joseph-kenhe areyele arrekwele tnyeke ikwere-arrpe akwele. Kenhe Joseph-ele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye ikwere atheneke-iperre, kele imerte re ankerte-iwemele apwertele arriwe martemele arrerneke, yanhengentyele alheke anteme.

⁶¹ Kenhe Mary Magdala-arenye kenhe Mary uthenele inteye mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerreke arrpenhe ampinyenge anerle-anerremele.

Thultye areyele inteye arntarnte-arerlte-anemele nthenhele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe aneme

⁶² Arlte ingweleme arrpenhele anteme Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene Pharisee areye-arlike, itne Pilate-werne alhemele angkeke. ⁶³ Itne ikwere alakenhe angkeke, "Akngerrepataye, anwerne itelareme nthakenhe-arle Jesus urrttyirreke rarle itethe akwete anekenge. Re angkeke rarle ilweke-arle iperre ingwe atherreke, Ngkartele renhe inemele itethe-ilemele. ⁶⁴ Unte thultye ngkwinhe areye ilettyeke inteye ikwerenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arlte atherreke-atwetye, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele inteye

ikwere-werne apetyeme-ketyenge atyalangke Jesus-kenhe ineme-ketyenge. Nhenge Jesus-arle itethe aneke-arle re urrtiyirremele angkeke alakenhe, 'Ayenge-arle Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle.' Akurne-arle alakenhe re angkeke! Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele apeke ilemele Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtneke kele akurne anthurre-arle kwenhe!"

⁶⁵ Kele, Pilate itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Kele alherlte-iwaye thultye atyinhe areye inetyeke itne inteye renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyehenge."

⁶⁶ Kele, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye alheke, imerte thultye inemele, inteye ikwere-werne anteme itne alheke. Itne rope akweke lterrke anthurre arrerneke apwerte renhe ayernemele, kenhe tyerrtye apeke nterte-nterte apetyemele apwerte renhe ankerte-iwemele itne-arle areme-arle. Kele itne thultye areye ileke inteye yanhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

28

Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ilirtneme ilwekarle-ngentyele
(Mark 16:1-10; Luke 24:1-12; John 20:1-10)

¹ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme, Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhenge interte, uterne-arle arratekenge, Mary Magdala-arenye uthene Mary arrpenhe uthene inteye-werne aretyeke alherreke.

² Ratherre-arle alhetyamenge ahelhe iparrpe akngerre anthurre akngelheke, alkere-arenye Ngkartele-kenhe anteme akertne-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyeke. Re inteye ikwere irreke re anteme apwerte akngerre renhe ankerte-iweme arriwe-ngentyele, re yanhele apwerte ikwere akertnele aneke. ³ Utmenge alkere-arenye alharrkentye-arteke pwarartyeke, mantere rarle irrpeke-arle akenhe mperlkere pwarartyerlenghe anthurre. ⁴ Kenhe thultye areyele inteye renhe-arle arntarnte-arerlte-anetyame, nhenge itne utmenge alkere-arenye renhe apetyerlenghe areke, itne arwemele atere anthurre irremele ahelhe-werne itne atnyerrirreke ilwekarle-arteke.

⁵ Utmenge alkere-arenye anteme arelhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, "Atere-irretyalaye! The itelareme mpwele-arle Jesus-eke apale untheme, mpwele itelareme itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke. ⁶ Ikwere arrangwe! Rarle itethe-irirtneke akeme-irremele. Itelaraye, re mpweleke arrekwele ileke, rarle ilweke iperlele, itethe-irremele akeme-irretyenhe. Aretyeke apetyaye rarle inteke." Ratherre arratyete irrpenhemele areke imerte angkemele, "Arratyeye-aye! Nhenhe-arle arrangwe-arle!"

⁷ Utnenge alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere-atherre alak-enhe angkeke, “Iparrpe alperraye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke iletayeke alakenhe, ‘Re ilweke-arle iperre itethe akeme-irreke. Re Galilee-werne alheme arrekatherrenge arrekwele, kele arrantherre renhe yanheke-arle aretyenhe.’ Alakenhe itneke iletayeke alherraye! Irlpangkelheilerraye iwenhe-arle the mpweleke ilekenge.”

⁸ Kele ratherre inteye-ngentyele iparrpe unterreke apententye akngerre itneke iletayeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. Ratherre atere awelheke, akangkemele anthurre-arlke.

⁹ Ratherre alherrerle-apemele arerle-anerreke Jesus ikwere-atherre arneke-anare-irrerlenghe. Re apetyemele ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Aye! Arelhe atherraye, akangerle-anerremele anetyeke!” Kele ratherre angathe-irremele kwene-irreke ikwerenge arrekwele ingke ikwerenhe arntwirrkemele renhe utyerneke tnakemele.

¹⁰ Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Atere-irrerle-anerretyalaye, akwenpe anaye, imerte apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ilemele Galilee-werne alhetyeke, itne ayenge yanheke aretyenhenge.”

Thultye areyele kwertengerle tyatye-kenhe areyeke iletayeke alheme iwenhe-arle itne inteyeke areke

¹¹ Kele arelhe ratherre-arle alhekenge thultye urrpetye mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyame nhenge areye akeme-irremele apmere akngerre-werne alheke imerte ilemele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. ¹² Kenhe itne akenhe nhenhe awemele, itne akngerrepate arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele aneke angkerretyeke iwenhe apeke iletayeke inteye ikwere-akerte nhenge arltwe-arle aneme. Kele itne angkerremele yewe angkerreke thultye areye mane akngerre anthetyeke itne-arle angkentye arrpenhe iletayenhenge angkentye urtyirrentyele nhenge. ¹³ Itne anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenheyaye! Mane nhenhe inemele atnyenaye, arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenghe atyalangke Jesus-kenhe-akerte alakenhe angkaye, ‘Anwerne-arle ankwe-arle inteke, ingwe mpwepele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlte-iweke.’ Alakenhe ware angkaye.

¹⁴ Kele akngerrepate arrekatherrenhe Pilate-le apeke angkentye yanhe aweme, arrantherre ankwe-arle inteke-akerte, re apeke ahele anthurre irretyenhe arrekatherre. Kele atere-irretyale anaye, anwerne-arle arrekatherre arknngerte angketyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle itne itneke angkeke.

¹⁵ Kele thultye areyele mane inemele alheke imerte angkentye renhe ilerlte-apemele nhenge apententye akngerre areyele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlte-iweke anyelkgele. Angkentye nhenhe anteme anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne, lyete ulkere angkentye renhe anteme Jew areyele akwete ileme.

Jesus imernelheme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke apmere Galilee-nge

(Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49; John 20:19-23; Acts 1:6-8)

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, apententye akngerre 11 pele itne apmere ayerrere Galilee-werne alherlte-iweke. Apmere yanheke irremele, apwerteke antyeke Jesus-ele-arle itneke ileke-akerte-werne. ¹⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerele anteme itne Jesus areke, ikwere kwene-irremele renhe akangkemele tnakewarreke. Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe renhe aremele angkeke, “Kweye! Nhakwe araye!”

¹⁸ Jesus itneke-werne angathe-irremele angkeke, “Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele arrerneke the arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre arntarnte-aretyeke Akngerrepatele-arteke anteme alkere akertne nhakwenge uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhenge uthene. ¹⁹ Kele alherlte-iwaye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne tyerrtye areye angkentye atyinheke akaltyele-anthemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anetyeke. Itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye irrerlenghe, itnenhe kwatyekwe akwernemele Akngeye-kenhe arritnye atniwemele, Alerikwe-kenhe-arlke, Utmenge Akngerre-kenhe-arlke. ²⁰ Kele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anteme anemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye ingkirreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke itne ingkirrekeke akangkwe-irretyeke aywerrkele mpwaremele anetyenhenge. Nhenhe itelarerrirraye: Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge akwetethe-arle anerle-anetyenhe, ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye!”

Mark Ayeye Jesus-akerte Mark-ele intelhe-ileke-arle

*John-ele itnenhe kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele
(Matthew 3:1-11; Luke 3:2-16)*

¹ Angkentye mwerre nhenhe Jesus Christ-akerte, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. ² Arrule anthurre Ngkarte angkeke artwe nhengeke angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyeke, re anteme intelhe-ileke alakenhe;

“The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke iletayeke ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyeke.

³ Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratyeye tyerrtye areyeye arlkerle-aneme ikwere-werne-arle apetyekeke, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeye arratyeye urrke irreraye, nhenge re apetyemele ayeye mwerre angkerlengge, arrantherre renhe mwantyele awerrirretyeke.’ ” *Isaiah 40:3.*

Re intelhe-ileke Jesus-akerte. ⁴ John re ahurratyeye anepaneme tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arlengge-ulkere, lhere Jordan itwele. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke ikwere-werne apetyerlengge itneke re iletuarte angkentye renhe. Re itnenhe kwatyeye akwernetyarte, baptise-eme-iletayeke. Alakenhe angketyarte, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke. Kele imerte the arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernetyenhe baptise-eme-iletayeke. Kenhe Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme akurne areye-arle arrantherre mpwarerlengge, Re arrekhantherrengge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke iletuarte. ⁵ Yanhe areye ahelhe Judea-larle anepaneme, arrpenhe areye apmere Jerusalem-elarle anepaneme, itne alherlte-iweke John renhe angkerlengge awetyeke. Itne anteme ingkirreke akethe illeheke arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyarte iperre. John-ele itnenhe kwatyeye akwernetyame baptise-eme-iletayeke. Kwatyeye nhenge lhere Jordan arritnyeke.

⁶ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe akenhe alte kamule-kenhenge gentyele-arle mpwareke, re ulte ikwerenheke ayernelheke

irrtnye kere-kenhe. Re inteltye uthene ngkwarle urltampe uthene arlkwetyarte. ⁷ Re itnenhe ileke, “Atyenge intertele, tyerrtye anyente arrpenhe apetyeme atyengenge awethe irntwarre anthurre ulkere. Ayenge akenhe urkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-iletyeke. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerrele baptise-eme-iletyenhe.”

John-ele Jesus kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-iletyeke (Matthew 3:13-17; 4:1-11; Luke 3:21-22; 4:1-13)

⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke Jesus apmere Nazareth-engentyele apetyeke apmere re nhenge ahelhe Galilee-le aneme. Re anteme alheke John ikwere-werne arlengewerne tyerrtye areyele anemenge-ntyeye. Re akenhe renhe kwatyeye Jordan-ekarle akwernerlengenge, baptise-eme-ilemele. ¹⁰ Jesus-arle kwatyeye-ngentyele akeme-irrekengenge alkere altywere-irreke re areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlengenge thipe urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. ¹¹ Alkere-ngentyele anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.” ¹² Utmenge Akngerrele Jesus apmere ahurratyeye-werne iparrpe yerneke, apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arlike anetyakenhewerne. ¹³ Rarle yanhe ikwerele anekengenge arrentyeye Satan-ele renhe uterneke akurne mpwaretyeye. Akngwelye artnwere areye-arlike arrpenhe ahe akngerre areye-arlike yanhe ikwerele aneke. Kenhe alkere-arenye utmenge areye apetyewarreke Jesus renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Ingwe 40-anthurreke anteme re yanhe ikwerele inteke.

Jesus arrpenhemeke antangkeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 4:18-22; Luke 5:2-11; John 1:35-42)

¹⁴ Itne John jail-ke akwerneke-arle iperrele, Jesus apmere Galilee-werne alpeke. Re anteme angkentye mwerrre ilerle-apeke Ngkarte-akerte. ¹⁵ Re anteme angkerle-apeke, “Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyeye, angathe-arle irremenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenyetyeke. Angkentye mwerreke akangkwe-irremele.”

¹⁶ Jesus nhenge kwatyeye alaye Galilee iterele alhepalhemele re areke arrwempenhenge atherre Simon uthene

Andrew uthene. Ratherre-arle irrpennge areye arntirrkwetyame net-nge. ¹⁷ Jesus re anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apetye-alherraye, ayenge apenterle-anerraye, the mpwelenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge mpwele tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke, itne atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.” ¹⁸ Angkentye anyente-ngare aweke-arle iperre, ratherre arne arntirrkwentye akngerre areye iparpe imperle-alheke renhe apentehemele.

¹⁹ Arlengewerne irremele Jesus-ele areke alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene anerle-anerrlengenge. Ratherre-arle anetyame boat kwenele net ayernemele ultake-arle-lhekenge. ²⁰ Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe aremele ikwere-atherre iparpe antangkeke. Ratherre akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe Zebedee impemele, re boat-ele anerlengenge urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte, ratherre Jesus renhe apenteke.

Ayeye artwe-akerte arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlengenge aneme (Luke 4:31-37)

²¹ Jesus uthene apententye akngerre areye uthene alherlte-iweke apmere Capernaum-werne. Itne yanhe ikwerele akwete aneke Saturday-eke-atwetye, arlte apurrke akngerre Jew areye-kenhele, Jesus iparpe alhemele tyaty Jew areye-kenhe-werne, itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame. ²² Renhe angkerlengenge awemele itne akngerre anthurre atnulkeke rarle nhenge akngerre anthurre itelarentye angkerlengenge. Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe-akerte akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele akenhe akaltyele-antheke iwenhe apeke renhe arpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe akaltyele-anthekenge ware.

²³ Kenhe Jesus-arle apmere yanhe ikwerele akaltyele-anthetyame akwete, kenhe artwe anyente arrentye-akerte ikwere-werne apetyeke. Arrentye Jesus-eke arnterre arlkeke, ²⁴ “Jesus Nazareth-arenye-aye, anwernenhe impemele alhaye. Unte-ame anwernenhe irrerlkngenge atwetyeke apetyeke? The ngenhe itelareme. Unte apele Artwe Mwerre Akngerre Ngkartele-arle yernekeke!” ²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arrentye renhe ileke, “Awethe angketyalaye! Nterte-irraye! Artwe nhenhenge-ntyeye arratintyaye!”

²⁶ Arrentyele-arle akenhe artwe renhe arnterre akngernelhe-ileke. Arlkeke-arle iperre re artwe ikwerengentye arratemele impemele alheke. ²⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarreke anthurre angkerremele imerte, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame re

untherle-apemele angkentye arrpenhe ngangkerele ilerle-apeme? Nhenge re angkemele, arrentye areyele angkentye anyente-ante awemele, impeme.”²⁸ Apmere Galilee ampinyele itne ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-iletame.

*Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweke mwerikwe Simon-eke
(Matthew 8:14-17; Luke 4:38-41)*

²⁹ Jesus ikwerenhe areye-akertele tyatye impemele alherlte-iweke apmere Simon uthene Andrew uthene-kenhe-werne. James uthene John uthene alheke anteye. ³⁰ Mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte, urinpe anthurre intetyame. Itne Jesus-eke ikwere-akerte ilerrirreke re apetyemele arteke. ³¹ Nhenge arrernelhetyakenhe akwete re ikwere-werne alheke iltye ikwerenhe inemele renhe akertne-ileke. Re iparrpe mwerre-irreke akeme-irremele. Re anteme merne akngernemele anthetyame itnenhe.

³² Nhenge uterne irrperlenge anteme itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye, arrentye-akerte areye-arlke anteme Jesus-werne akngetyeke. ³³ Nhenge tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele anteme apetyeke arriwele anteme itne tnerirreke. ³⁴ Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhe angkwerre-iwemele mpwareke tyerrtye rlkerte atningke-akerte. Re mwerre-ileke tyerrtye areye arrentye-akerte. Re angkemele arrentye areye itnekenge aywepemele arratelhe-ileke. Re ntertelhe-ileke arrentye areye itnenhe angketye-kwenye mpwaremele itne-arle akaltye anerlenge nhenge Jesus-arle aneke Ngkartele-arle alhileke.

*Jesus angkentye angkerle-apeme apmere Galilee
ampinyele
(Luke 4:42,43)*

³⁵ Jesus ingwe ikwerele inteke, re ingwe-athnele anthurre akeme-irreke. Apmere renhe impemele alheke tyerrtye areye-ketye, re angketyame Akngeye ikwerenheke. ³⁶ Kenhe Simon atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlke aretyeke alheke Jesus-eke. ³⁷ Itne renhe aremele angkeke, “Tyerrtye atningke anthurre kwenhe ngkwenge uyarne anthurre unthene.”

³⁸ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne alhetyekaye apmere arrpenhe-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme itneke ayeye iletaye ahentye-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke.” ³⁹ Re anteme apmere Galilee ampinyele ikwere-werne alheke. Re angkentye renhe ilerle-apeke tyatye arrpe-anenhe Jew areye-kenhele. Re ayweperele-apeke arrentye areye-arlke.

Jesus-ele artwe utyene irrkelle-irrkelle inentye akngerre-akerte anpeme renhe angkwerre-iwemele

(Matthew 8:2-4; Luke 5:12-14)

⁴⁰ Artwe anyente utyene irrkelle-irrkelle ilentye akngerre-akerte apetyeke, nhenge re Jesus renhe aremele amperere-arleng tneleme renhe apayuthneke, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere, unte-arrpe apeke awelhemele.”

⁴¹ Jesus ikwere alhwarrpe awelhemele, iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpemele, ikwere angkirtneke, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” ⁴² Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre-uyerrerleng, yenpe urlkere-irremele. ⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Kele anteme Jesus-ele renhe alkgarre-ileke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme: Kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyatye-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iweke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwihne urlkere anteme, kele thipe akweke atherre inemele itetyeke yanhe atherre Ngkarte anthetyenhenge. Kele yanhe-iperreng unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge-ntyete itne arerrirre-tyenhenge unte-arle mwerre irreke.”

⁴⁵ Kenhe artwe re akenhe alhemele tyerrtye areyeke-arle ilerle-aperleng. Jesus anteme uyarne anthurre akethele alheme tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetye-warreketyenge. Re anteme apmere pwetye-werne alheke. Kenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyete ikwere-werne akwete anthurre alherlte-iwerleng.

2

Jesus-ele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 9:2-8; Luke 5:18-26)

¹ Jesus apmere pwetyete anetyarte-arle iperrele, ikweringe-ntyete anteme apmere Capernaum-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye areyele anteme awerrirreke rarle apetyalpekenge, rarle apmere ikwerenhele anteme anetye-alpeke. ² Nhenhe renhe aweke-arle iperre, tyerrtye atningke apmere kwene-werne irrpeke arriwe-arlike renhe ilpeke. Apmere akethele-arlike tnerrirreke. Jesus-ele kwenenge itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iletyme. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme apmere ikwere-werne apetyeke artwe anathe Jesus-werne akngetyemele. Artwe four-pelele akenhe anathe renhe antyameke-arleke atheneke Jesus-werne

akngetyeke. ⁴ Itne uyarne anthurre apmere kwene-werne irrpeme tyerrtye atningke-arle arriwele arrkngerte tnerrirrerlenge. Itne apmere utepe-akemele akertne-werne atheke antyeke anathe renhe apmere akertneke atheneke. Itne altywere mpwareke nthenhele-arle Jesus tnetyamenge akertneke. Antyame rope-le ayernemele nhenge itne anathe renhe kwene-iletynhenge. ⁵ Kele Jesus-ele renhe-arle akngetyewarrekenge aremele itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe areye arratyte itirreme tharle artwe anathe nhenhe mwerre-iletynheke.” Re anteme artwe rlkerte ikwere angkeke, “Aye artwe-aye, atere-irretyalaye Ngkarte-le-arle ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Rarle ngkwenge ipeltye-irreke-arle.”

⁶ Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akenhe itirremele anetyame, ⁷ “Aye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte angwareme, re-arrpe-arle Ngkarte akwele itirreme. Arrangkwe-arle! Kenhe Ngkarte anyentele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye areye-ngentyele akurne urrparyteke, itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele.”

⁸ Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itnekenhe itirrentye anekenge. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke! ⁹⁻¹⁰ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenge, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkemeke-athene, kele arrantherre itirreme tharle uyarne alakenhe mpwaremeke-athene. Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-iletyeke. Kele arrantherre anteme renhe aretyenhe, artwe inwerre nhenhe akeme-irrerlenge, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ileme.” Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, ¹¹ “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwinge inemele apmere-werne alpaye.”

¹² Tyerrtye areyele arerlenge, artwe re akeme-irremele antyame ikwerenhe iparrpe kutyemele, apmere-werne alpeke. Kele tyerrtye atningkele angathele-arle tnemele areke itne apatewarreke Ngkarte anteme tnakemele angkeke alakenhe, “Anwerne alakenhe arrekwele aretyakenhe!”

*Jesus-ele Levi akngakeme
(Matthew 9:9-13; Luke 5:27-32)*

¹³ Jesus anteme kwatye alaye Galilee-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme ikwerenge apurte-irreke. Kwatye itere-ngentyele re anemele itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyame. ¹⁴ Akeme-irremele nhenge alherle-apemele re areke alere Alphaeus-kenhe Levi anerle-anerlenge, ikw-erenhe arritnye arrpenhe-arle Matthew aneke. Rarle ap-werte ngkweltye inetyame government-eke. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, "Ayenge apentaye." Re akeme-irremele arne ikw-erenhe areye impeke renhe apenterle-alhemele.

¹⁵ Jesus apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areye-akerte al-heke apmere Levi-kenhe-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme itne anemele merne arlkwetyame. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlike mane-arle inerlte-anetyarteke arrpenhe areyele-arlike akurne mpwaretyarteke itnekenge apurte-irremele merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Nhenhe areyele apurte-apurtele Je-sus apentetyarte. ¹⁶ Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike aneke, Pharisee areyele-arlike itnenhe areke merne arlkwerlenge Jesus-enge, itne apententye akngerre areye apayuthneke, "Aye! Iwengenge-arle-ame akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrekantherrenhe apurtele arlkweme apwerte ngkweltye inentye akngerre areyenge tyerrtye akurne mpwarentyente akngerre areyenge-arlike? Re itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke, re kwenhe artwe mwerre areyenge anetyeke."

¹⁷ Jesus anteme angkentye alengkiwentye angkeke, "Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areyele ngangk-ereke aretyeke arrangkwe! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arlike renhe aretyeke alheme. Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arlike apetyeke nhenge mwerre areye ikngwetyeke. Ar-rangkwe, ayenge-arlike tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke apetyeke."

*Itne Jesus akngerre anthurre apayuthneme
(Matthew 9:14-17; Luke 5:33-38)*

¹⁸ Arlike arrpenhele apententye akngerre John-kenhe areye-arlike Pharisee areye-arlike nhenge angayakwe aneke itne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele akenhe apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, "Apententye akngerre John-kenhe areye-arlike, Pharisee areyele-arlike merne arlkwentye akngerre kwenye anwerne Ngkarteke angketyenhenge. Iwengenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwwinhe areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlike?"

¹⁹ Jesus angkentye arrpenhe artemele angkeke, “Nhenge artwele anewe akeme, atyewe atningke anthurre apurte-irreme merne akangkentyele arlkweme. Itne angayakwe-arle anetyakenhe anetyenhe re itnekenge akwete anerlenge. ²⁰ Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne ayenge arntirrkwemele akngerlenge apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe areyele renhe inemele raketyenhe imerte renhe irrerlknge atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenge.

²¹ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye mantere-akerte. “Arrantherre itelareme mantere tyerrtye-kenhe ingkweye-irremele altywere-akerte irrerlenge, artetyenhenge, re mantere akweke alkarle-ngentyele aketyakenhe ingkweye ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke, alterrelheketye alhewerlenge. Kele arrantherre apeke renhe alheweme, mantere akweke alkarle rarle arrerneke re akenhe akweke-arle-irrerlenge imerte alterrelhemele-arle, kele mantere altywere-akerte re akenhe altywere akngerre-arle-irrerlenge.”

²² Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arpenhe, ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentyele ngkwarle lyetenye akwernemele atnyenetyeke. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele yakwethe rarle akurne-arle-irrerlenge, yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge-arlke, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke akwernetyeke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

Arrpenhe areyele ileme apententye akngerre areyele-arle

urrkapentye mpwarewarreme Arlte Apurrke Akngerrele
(Matthew 12:1-8; Luke 6:1-5)

²³ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe nhengele, Jesus apententye akngerre areye-akerte merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre-arle amangkeme-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele akenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkwerlte-apetyame alherlte-apemele. ²⁴ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe areke merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlenge imerte itne Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ul-takeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke.”

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye anthemele arlkwetyeke? Kele arraty-arle angkentye aneme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe angkentyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele, arrpenhele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge. Alakenhe re aneke nhenge Abiathar-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye aneke.”

²⁷ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreme nhenge Ngkartele nhenge arlte mwekenhe akngerre anyente mpwaremele rarle tyerrtye areyeke ahele angketyeke. Arrangkwe, rarle mpwareke mwekenhe nhenge anwerne-arle urrkapentye iperrele arrernelhemele ltyerrele anetyeke, mwerre awelhemele. ²⁸ Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyeke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anthurre, the kwenhe iletynhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

3

Jesus-ele artwe iltye tharre-akerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrkele
(Matthew 12:9-14; Luke 6:6-11)

¹ Arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhele Jesus awethe alheke tyatye itne-kenheke irrpelemele. Arrernelhemele itne

kweneke irpenherlte-iweke. Yanheke anteme re areke artwe iltwe tharre-arle-irreke tyerrtye areyenge. ² Kele Pharisee areyele anemele aretyame Jesus nhenge itne renhe ilpernetyenhenge re apeke apale mpwarelengwe. Itne artwe iltwe tharre renhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, “Re apeke-arle lyete renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwaremele arlte apurrkele angkentye Moses-kenhe ultakemele.” ³ Jesus anteme artwe ikwere iltwe atharre-akerteke angkeke, “Akemirre, nhenhe-werne apetyaye.” Artwe akeme-irremele apetyeke yanhe ikwerele re tneke, ingkirrekenge arrekwele. ⁴ Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ileme? Anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-iletweke, arrpenhe renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arlte apurrkele apeke? Ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe apeke ileme, anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe rlkerte-ilemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilerlengwe.”

Kenhe itne akenhe nterte-nterte anerrirrerlengwe. ⁵ Jesus-ele itnenhe aremele re ahele awelheke. Re atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke itneke, itne-arle artwe renhe alpe-eme-iletweyakenhe. Artwe ikwere anteme re angkeke, “Iltwe ngkwinhe aternelhaye!” Kenhe artwe re iltwe ikwerenhe aternelheke, kenhe iltwe re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlengwe. ⁶ Pharisee areye, tyatwe Jew-kenhe-nge impemele alheke, itne alhemele atyewe Herod-kenhe areyenge apurte-irreke itnekenge angkerretyamele Jesus akwele irrerlkngwe atwe-tyeke.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 12:15,16; Luke 6:17-19)*

⁷ Jesus apententwe akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte arrpenhe areye-ngentyele impeke kwatwe alaye Galileewerne alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele akenhe apmere Galilee-arenwe areyele-arlke, Judea-arenwe areyele-arlke itnenhe apenteke, ⁸ Jerusalem-engentyele areye-arlke, Idumea-ngentyele yanhe-ngentyele areye itne apetyeke. Arrpenhe areye-arlke lhere Jordan-enge ikngerre-ampinye, arrpenhe areye yanhe ampinyele Tyre-arlke Sidon itwele-arlke, itne ingkirreke apetyeke Jesus aretyeke, itne-arle awerlengwe rarle arne atningke mpwaretyamenge. ⁹ Ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerirreke. Jesus-ele anteme apententwe akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke boat inetyeke re kwatwe iterele tnetweke tyerrtye areyele ankerte-atwetye-alheme-ketye. ¹⁰ Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre anpemele angkwerre-iwetyame. Kenhe tyerrtye

rlkerte arrpenhe ikwere-akertele ankerte-iwerremele tyer-
 rtye areyenge renhe anpetyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arren-
 tye areye-akertele akenhe, Jesus aremele ikwere itwenge
 akaperte kwene-irremele anerrirreke, arlketyame, “Unte
 kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe!”

¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhe arnterre ileke alakenhe-arle
 angketyale.

*Jesus-ele apententye akngerre twelve pele akngakeme
 renhe apenterlte-apetyeke*

(Matthew 10:2-4; Luke 6:14-16)

¹³ Jesus apworte akertneke antyemele re antangkeke
 artwe areyeke renhe-arle apenterlte-anetyeke. Itne anteme
 ikwere-werne apetyewarreke. ¹⁴ Re artwe twelve pele
 akngakeke angkentye ikwere-akerte-arle ilerlte-apetyekeke.
 Re itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke
 atyengenge untherlte-anetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe
 yernetyeke untherlte-apetyeke ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerlte-
 apetyeke, ¹⁵ arrentye areye-arlike tyerrtye areye-ngentyele
 aywepemele-arlike.”

¹⁶ Re artwe nhenhe areye akngakeke: Simon, nhenhe
 renhe Jesus-elarle Peter arritnye antheke.

¹⁷ Alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John
 uthene Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe Boanerges arritnye an-
 theke. Re alakenhe angkeke re-atherre-arle iparrpe an-
 thurre atheke-irrentye akngerre, kwatye akngerre angken-
 tye angkerleng-arteke. ¹⁸ Angwenhe-akweye Andrew,
 Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, alere Alphaeus-
 kenhe James, angwenhe-akweye-arlike Thaddaeus. Simon-
 arlike rarle alartetye Rome-arenye areyeke ilkelhetyakenhe
 nhenge. ¹⁹ Judas Iscariot-arlike rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenhe
 alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areye itne renhe arntwirrketyen-
 henge.

Ayeye Jesus uthene Beelzebul uthene-akerte

(Matthew 12:25-29; Luke 11:17-22)

²⁰ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areye-arlike an-
 teme alpeke apmere nthenhele-arle itne anetyame-werne.
 Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme renhe apen-
 teke. Jesus atyewe ikwernenhe areye-arlike uyarne merne
 arlkweme arrpenhe atningke-arle itneke akwete anyente-
 irrerleng. ²¹ Ikwernenheke-artweyele ikwere-akerte aweke-
 arle itne ikwere alheke renhe apmere-werne akngetyeke
 mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Itne aweke tyerrtye ar-
 eye angkerleng nhenge akaperte ikwernenhe arerte-arerte-
 irreke akwele.

22 Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Jerusalem-engentyele apetyeke, itne-arle awerlenghe Jesus-ele mpwaremenge. Itne angkerreke, “Ayekaye! Arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke, arrantherre itelareme arrentye alartetye nhenge arrentye arpenhe areyeke, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyertye areye-ngentyele.” 23 Kele Jesus anteme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke antangkeke, itneke anteme angkentye artemele angkeke, “Uye anthurre kwenhe Arrentyele re-arrpe aywepelheme ikwerenge-ntyale. 24 Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilettyeke-atwetye. 25 Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areyenge atwerrerte-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilettyeke-atwetye. 26 Alakenhe-ante-arle Arrentyeke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrre areye aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe, kele re iltyelaye irremele nterte anteme-arle aneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye anetyakenhe anteme.”

27 Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arpenhe ileke, “Arrpenhe-ame apmere artwe inwenge akngerre-kenhe-werne alheme arne ikwerenhe areye akwenpele anyelkngele inetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle. Re artwe inwenge akngerre renhe ayernetyekeke-amparre kele imerte re arne ikwerenhe areye inetyenhenge.

28 “Kele nhenhe-arle itelarerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apure anerlte-aneme akurne atningke mpwarekenge Ngkarteke, Re arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre apeke-arle apure-irreme arrantherre-arle renhe arrkentye-ilekenge, kele re arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe-arle. 29 Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Ngkarte Utmengeke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekantherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme.”

30 Jesus angkeke alakenhe itne-arle angketyamenge nhenge Jesus-arle arrentye-akerte akwele.

Ayeye mikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene atyeyikwe uthene-akerte (Matthew 12:46-50; Luke 8:19-21)

31 Mikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene atyeyikwe areye uthene apetyewarremele tnerrireke apmere akethele. Itne angkentye yerneke Jesus-eke itneke angketyeke

apetyetyeke. ³² Ikwerenge akenhe Jesus angkerleng nhenge ikwerenge-arle ilperre-irremele anetyame areyeye, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlike atyeyangkwe areye-arlike akethele yanhe tneyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

³³ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerleng, “The arrenhantherrenhe meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene-akerte ileme. Arrantherre-ame itelareme angwenhe apeke tyerrtye areye the akeme meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe uthene?” ³⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyewerne thilemele Jesus angkeke, “Nhenhele meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene! ³⁵ Angwenhele apeke aywerrkele aweme, iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anerleng, itne apele atyeyikwe areye, meye-arle atyinhe aneme.”

4

Ayeye merne ntange-akerte (*Matthew 13:1-15; Luke 8:4-10*)

¹ Jesus anteme awethe alhemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame kwaty alaye Galilee iterele. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme ikwere-werne apetyeke renhe awerrirretyeke re akaltyele-antherleng. Re akeme-irremele boat-eke antyeye-arle anteme anetyame angkemele. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe kwaty iterele tnerrirrerleng. ² Re itnenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre atningke akaltyele-anthetyame.

³ Itneke re angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge alhemele merne ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arlike. ⁴ Merne ntange areye iwemele, ntange arrpenheme akenhe iwerreke-arle atnyerleng. Kenhe thiyele anteme apetyemele itnenhe arlkweke. ⁵ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyerleng. Kenhe atherrke anteme iparrpe anthurre lyapeke iwenhe-akweyenge ahelhe akweke-arle yanhe anekenge. ⁶ Nhenge uterne arratemele arne itnenhe ampeke antyerrke-ilemele itne-arle artekerre ntarneke ware arrernerleng. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapetyartenge. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. Merne ntange lyapetyakenhe aneke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne

atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-
arle atnyeneke, ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.”

⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrir-
raye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirremele nhenge
itelarerrirretyeke.”

*Itne itelaretyakenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre
areye*

¹⁰ Jesus anyente anetyame. Arrpenhemele angkentye
ikwerenhe-arle aweke apetyeke apurte-irretyeke apent-
tye akngerre twelve pele ikwerenhe areyenge. Itne Jesus
apayuthneke nhenge arratyete ilettyeke angkentye alengki-
wentye areyeke-akerte. ¹¹ Itneke anteme re angkirt-
neke, “Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekantherre imernetyenhe
angkentye rarle arteleme angkeme, arrantherre itelarerrir-
retyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe-arle
anetyenhe. Angkentye nhenge ikwere-akerte alartetye
arrekantherre anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge
akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware, nhenge
angkentye akngerre anthurre re itneke imernetyakenhe.”

¹² Jesus itneke angkeke, “Tharle angkentye tyerrtye areyeke
ileme, akethe-ilettyakenhe iwenhe renhe tharle itneke ileme,
kele-arle itne areme-itanye nthakenhe-arle the mpwareme,
kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle ileme.
Kele itne akwetethe awerlte-aneme kele itne akenhe uyarne
itelarerrirremele. Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhele itne
anetyenhe nhenge Re apeke itnenhe mwerre-ilemele ane-
tyeke.”

*Jesus angkemele ileke angkentye nhenge ntange areye-
akerte*

(Matthew 13:18-23; Luke 8:11-15)

¹³ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele awerre, arrantherre-ame
uyarne angkentye yanhe itelarerrirreme? Nthakenhe-
arle-ame arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe arrpenhe areye?”

¹⁴ Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge ntange areye-arle iwerle-
apeme re arrpenhe-arteke nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-
kenhe ilerle-apentye akngerre-arteke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye arrpen-
heme aneme ntange-arteke nhenge iwerreke-arle atnyeke.
Itne angkentye renhe aweke-arle iperre, yanhe ikwerenge
Arrentye apetyemele itnenhe arerte-arerte-ilettyenhe irlpe
uthene akurrkngge uthene itnekenhe apatelhe-ilemele, itne
alkngwirretyenhenge angkentyeke. ¹⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenheme
akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-
arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele

arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. ¹⁷ Kenhe itne angkentye renhe aweme akweke ware-arle. Kenhe ikwerengentyele apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlenghe, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarteke iparrpe alkngwirrewarrerlenghe, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntangearteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerreke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke, maneke tyenye anthurre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle. Kele yanhe areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte. ²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areyarteke, itne apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, itne awemele renhe arratyte itelarerrirremele anerrirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherrirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlenghe. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurrele mpwarerlenghe. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

Ayeye alkngenthe-akerte
(Luke 6:16-18)

²¹ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre arrpenhe ileke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngenthe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele ingkirrekele alkngenthe irrelenghe aretyenhenge. ²² Alakenhe Ngkartele ileme arteke angkentye Rarle alengkiwentye atnyeneke. Tyerrtye atningkele anteme renhe awemele angkentye renhe itelaretyenhe. ²³ Yewe, angkentye renhe awemele, arrantherre ingkirreke ikwere-akerte akwetethe itirretyeke nhenge itelaretyeke renhe.”

²⁴⁻²⁵ Itneke awethe re angkeke, “Arrantherre ingkirreke mwantye akangkwe-irraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle awemeke. Arrantherre akwenpele ware awerlte-anemele kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge akweke ware. Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte-akerte akweke ware itelareme, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele ikwere awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe

apeke-arle Ngkarte-akerteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe Ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge rakeme-arle iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenge, itne Ikwere-akerte alknwirretyenhe.”

Merne Ntange re-arrpe lyapeke-arle

²⁶ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Nhenge Ngkarte alartetye anerlenge alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. The arrekatherre angkentye alengkiwentye nhenhe ileme. Kenhe artwe anyentele akenhe ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. ²⁷ Ingwele anteme-irreke re ankwe anteme inteke, kele arlte arrpenhele anteme re akeme-irremele arne arpenhe areye anteme mpwaretyame. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re alakenhe renhe mpwaretyarte. Kele artwe re akenhe akutne aneke arne re nhenge nthakenhe lyaperle-anetyeke arne anteme irretyeke. ²⁸ Nhenge arne re lyapeke re-arrpe, arlpelhe-arlke anteme arratemele. Kele merne-akerte anteme aneke. ²⁹ Merne yanhe re anteme mpenge-irreme. Kele artwe areye anteme apetyemele, merne akemele apurtelhe-iletienhe.”

*Ayeye annge akweke anyente-akerte
(Matthew 13:31,32; Luke 13:18,19)*

³⁰ Jesus-ele anteme itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, “Nhenge Ngkarte alartetye anerlenge alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. ³¹ Nhenge artwele annge akweke anthurre akngeme ahelhe kweneke ngkernemele. Annge nhenhe apele arrpenhe areyenge akweke anthurre ulkere. ³² Annge-ngentyele anteme arne akwerrke arrateme. Arne akwerrke-ngentyele arne arlarte akngerre re anteme tneme, ngkwerne akngerre anthurre-akerte anteme aneme. Thipe arrpe-anenhe anteme apetyemele antywe mpwaremele aneme. Alakenhe-arle re aneme. Tyerrtye urpetye ware-urrke Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhe, kenhe urreke tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhe.” ³³ Jesus-ele anteme ileke ayeye areye yanhe-arteke. Rarle angkentye akngerre angketyakenhele aneke, arrpenhe areye uyarne itelareketye. ³⁴ Re nhenge ilerle-aneme angkentye alengkiwentye tyerrtye areyeye. Kele re-arrpe anemele, re ileme renhe apententye akngerre areyeye nthakenhe-arle ayeye nhenhe areye angkeme.

Jesus angkeke kwatye lype uthene rlke uthene arternpe-ilemele

(Matthew 8:18,23-27; Luke 8:22-25)

³⁵ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme Jesus angkeke nhenge apententye akngerre areyeye, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele

alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alaye
 arrenkawe-werne.”³⁶ Apententye akngerre areye boat-
 eke antyeke nthenhele-arle Jesus anetyame-werne. Itne
 arrpenhe areye impemele alheke. Kenhe arrpenheme
 boat arrpenhe areyeke-arlike antyeke itnekenge alheke.
³⁷ Itne kwatye alayele talkwe alherlte-iwemele, rlke
 akngerrele wernerlenge impeltye-ngentye. Kwatye
 alyepe boat ikwere-arlike irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-
 irrerirrerlenge boat-arle ingkwe anthurre kwatye kwene-
 werne irrpekenge.³⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ankwe-arle
 inteke boat ingkernele rtunkele akaperte ikwerenheke
 arrernekele. Apententye akngerre areyele renhe akeme-
 ilemele angkerrirreke, “Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye!
 Iwenheke-ame unte akwenpe interle-aneme? Anwerne
 akenhe alhwekarle-irretyeke-ulettye.”

³⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe akeme-irremele rlkeke
 angkeke, “Apurrke-irraye!” Re kwatye arnmarre
 areyeke-arlike angkeke, “Arawelhe-ilettyalaye!” Arratye
 apelaye, rlke apurrke-irreke, kwatye arnmarre akweke-
 irrerlenge.⁴⁰ Jesus anteme angkeke apententye akngerre
 areyeke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre atere-irreme?
 Arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe
 ulyeyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme.”

⁴¹ Nhenge itne utnenge-kwenye-irrerirremele, angker-
 reke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene
 kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe
 ratherre atnengke-irrerlenge-arle!”

5

*Artwe arrentye areye-akerte inteye kwenele-arle anetyarte
 (Matthew 8:28-34; Luke 8:26-39)*

¹ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike
 kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke
 apmere Gerasa itwe-werne. ² Kele nhenge Jesus-ele boat-
 engentye atnarnpetyamele artwe anyente areke inteyenge
 arraterlenge ilweke-arle areye arrerrentye akngerrenge.
 Artwe re akenhe arrentye-akerte-arle aneke. ³ Artwe
 nhenge re anetyarte inteye kwenele nhenge tyerrtye
 ilweke-arle areye arrerrentye akngerrenge. Kenhe tyer-
 rtye areyele renhe arunthe-ngare ayernetyarte rarle ahele
 akngerre anekenge. Kenhe lyete-ulkere itne renhe uyarne
 ayerneme, uyarne-arle renhe chain-ele ayernemele an-
 thurre. ⁴ Artwe re nhenge chain areye ilttye uthene ingke
 uthenenge ngkweltye-ilettyarte. Tyerrtye areyele renhe
 uyarne anthurre ayaketyarte. ⁵ Arlte arrpe-anenhele, ingwe

arrpe-anenhele artwe yanhe re alhetyarte inteye-werne tyerrtye ilweke-arle areyele arrermentye akngerre-werne. Apwerte arrpe-anenhe ikwerele-arle re arlketyarte re-arrpe akelhemele apwerte arrirlpe areyele.

⁶ Arlengen-ntyele artwe nhengele Jesus aremele, ikwere-werne unteke kwene-irremele. ⁷⁻⁸ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Jesus-ele ileke arrentye renhe impemele alhetyeke. Kenhe arrentye ikwere arlkeke, “Jesus, unte kwenhe Alere arratyte anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe. Ayenge impaye. Ayenge ure akwete-ante ampeme-werne yernetyale.”

⁹ Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame ngkwinhe arritnye.”

Artwe re angkirtnerleng “Arritnye atyinhe apele, “Atningke anthurre.” Nhenge anwerne atningke anthurre nhenhe.”

¹⁰ Itne anteme Jesus arnterre apayuthnetyeke, itnenhe apmere yanhenge yernetye-kwenye.

¹¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke pike-pike atningke anthurrele arlkwetyame apwerte iterele. ¹² Arrentye areyele Jesus ileke, “Unte apeke artwe nhenhenge arratelhe-ilemele anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyertye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke.” ¹³ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye.”

Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe-ngentyele arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke irrperrirreke. Pike-pike 2000 pele ulkere aneke. Kele pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iweke apwerte arnkarre-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwatyte kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

¹⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arentye akngerrele arerrirreke nthakenhe-arle-irrerne, kele itne anteme-arle apmere-werne untherlte-iweke. Kenhe itne ingkirrekeke ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus-ele mpwareke-akerte, artwe-arle arrentye areye atnyeneke-akerte-arlke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe awemele itne aretyeke apetyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekeng. ¹⁵ Artwe nhenge anteme itne areke Jesus itwenge anerle-anerleng, akurrkng mwerre anteme, mantereke irrperle-anemele. Itne renhe aremele atere-irrerirreke. ¹⁶ Nhenge areke-arle areyele arrwekele nthakenhe-arle-irrekeng, arrpenhe itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle artwe arrentye-akerte mwerre-irreke-akerte, nthakenhe-arle pike-pike areye uyerrekeng.

¹⁷ Itne Jesus anteme ileke apmere itnekenhe impemele alhetyeke.

18 Nhenge Jesus-ele boat-eke antyetyame alhetyenhenge, artwe nhenge arrentye areye atnyenetyartele renhe arnterre apayuthneke, “Ayenge apeke ngkwengenge alheye?”

19 Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne alpaye. Itneke ilerle-apeme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre-ileke. Re kwenhe arratye anthurre ngkwenge mwantye-mwantye aneke.”

20 Re arratye anthurre anteme alheke apmERE ten pelewene tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele renhe mwerre-ileke. Itne atnulkeke anthurre renhe awemele.

Ayeye marle awenke Jairus-kenhe uthene arelhe ampwe rlkerte uthene-akerte
(Matthew 9:18-26; Luke 8:41-56)

21 Jesus akenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike boat-eke antyemele kwatye alaye tyanemele alpeke. Itne alayenge anpere-irremele apmERE arrpenheke arrrnelhetye-alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyemele itnekenge apurte-irreke. 22 Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe Jairus arritnye nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle arntarnte-aretyarte apetyeke tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne. Jesus aremele re kwene-irremele artepe arrrnelheke ingke ikwerenheke-arleke. 23 Re arnterre angkeke, “Aye, ampe marle atyinhe, rlkerte anthurre aneme, re ilwetyeke-urletye irreme. Ikwere-werne apetyaye renhe anpemele, itethe-iletayeke.”

24 Kenhe re akenhe awemele arteke ikweringe re alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe arrkngerte-ilemele itne-arrpele antarre-iwemele.

25 Kenhe arelhe rlkerte anyentele apenterle-apetyame. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. 26 Rarle nhenge ngangkere arrpe-anenhe renhe apwerte mane anthetyarte, apwerte-ante uyerretyeke-atwetye. Kenhe itne akenhe renhe uyarne angkwerre-iwetyarte. Re rlkerte akurne anthurre ulkere-irreke. 27 Arelhe yanhe rarle Jesus-akerte aweke. Re anteme arrpenheke areyenge anyenteke-irremele apenterle-apeke ingkernenge. 28 Re itirrerle-apetyeme, “The nterte-ntertele ware mpwaremele mantere ikwerenhe anpemele, kele ayenge mwerre-arle-irreme.” Kele arratye, re mantere atnartenge ikwerenhe anpeke.

29 Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe anperlenghe-arteke, rlkerte re akenhe uyerrerlenghe. Re-arrpe awalheke nhenge rlkerte

ikwerenhe-arle uyerreke. ³⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ularre-irreke tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele-ame mantere atyinhe apanerne?” Alakenhenge-arle angkeke, re awelheke re apele tyerrtye angwenhe apeke renhe angkwerre-iwerne.

³¹ Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe angkerlenge, “Yekwe, tyerrtye areye ngkwengenge itweke-itweke-irreke. Anwerne akutne angwenhele apeke ngenhe anperne, tyerrtye atningkele apeke ngenhe anperleng.”

³² Kenhe Jesus-ele akwete anthurre aretyame, “Angwenhele-ame ayenge anperne?” ³³ Kenhe arelhe re akenhe itelareke rlkerte ikwerenhe uyerreke-arle. Re apetyemele arrewemele, apure tentye awelhemele ikwere illelheke, “The ngenhe anperne nhenge rlkerte atyinhe uyerretyehenge. Kele iparrpe anthurre uyerrrreleng.”

³⁴ Jesus-ele renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arratyte itelarekeng. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte-arle kele mwerre aneme.”

³⁵ Nhenge Jesus angkerle-anemele, ayeye ilentye akngerre yanhe ikwere irretye-alhekeng apmere Jairus-kenhengentyele. Itne angkeke Jairus-eke, “Unte ingkerne-ante kwenhe; unte ngkwenge-artweye aparlpe-ileke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe renhe imperle-alhaye, iparrpe apmere-werne alpaye.”

³⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe akwenpele awemele Jairus-eke angkeke-tetye, “Arrangkwe, alhwarrpe awelhetyale, akwete itirraye unte-arle ayenge-ante arratyte itelaraye renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” ³⁷ Re antangkemele Peter-eke, James-eke, ikwere atyeyikwe John-eke-ante ware, itne ikwere-werne apetyewarrreleng. ³⁸ Itne apmere-werne artwe alhwarrpe-kenhe-arle alhemele, ikwere irremele. Itne aweke tyerrtye areye akayale artnerirreleng. ³⁹ Kenhe Jesus irrpenhemele itneke angkeke, “Iwengenge-ame ar-rantherre arnterre artnerirreme? Ampe nhenhe kwenhe ilwetyakenhe rarle ankwe ware interle-aneme.”

⁴⁰ Nhenhe itne awemele itne atherreke Jesus ikwere, itne-arle itelareke marle renhe kele ilweke-arle. Kele itnenhe akethe-werne yerneke. Nhenge ikwere-artweye alhwarrpe atherreke antangkeke, apententye akngerre three pele-arlike itne alheke ampe ilweke-arle intetyame-werne. ⁴¹ Re ikwere-werne alhemele ilye ikwerenhe atnyenemele angkeke “Talitha, koum!” Angkentye yanhele ileme, “Marle awenkaye, akeme-irraye!” ⁴² Iparrpe re akeme-irreke, untheme-arle irretyete anteme. Marle re year 12 pele aneke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele aremele nthakenhe-arle

irrerlenghe itne atnulkeke anthurre. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus-ele ikwere-artweye alkngarre-ileke, “Mpwele awerle-anerraye arrpenheke iletyle nthakenhe-arle irrekenge.” Re renhe-atherrenhe ileke-arlike marle renhe merne anthetyeke.

6

Tyerrtye apmere Jesus-kenhe-arenye areyele renhe itelaretyakenhe

(Matthew 13:54-58)

¹ Jesus-ele apmere yanhe renhe impemele alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne, apmere nhenge nthenhele-arle re amangkeke, apmere Nazareth-ele. Apententye akngerre areye-arlike ikwerenge alheke. ² Itne anemele arlite uyerrenheke Saturday anteme-irreke. Alakenhenge arlite apurrke Jew areye-kenhe-arle anekenge, Jesus tyatye itne-kenheke irrpheke. Itnenhe re akaltyele-anthetyame. Kenhe itne akenhe apatewarreke anthurre renhe awemele, itne angkerreke, “Aye! Angwenhele-ame renhe akaltyele-antheke angkentye ilernpenyele angketyeke? Nthakenhe-ame re ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne arrpenhe yanhe mpwarerle-apeme?” ³ Re kwenhe artwe apmere artentye akngerre ware, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Mary-arle, kele ikwere atyeye areye akenhe James, Joseph, Judas, Simon uthene nhenhele aneme. Yaye akweke areye-arlike nhenhele aneme.” Alakenhe itne angkeke itne-arle itirrewarreme rarle arne yanhe areye-arle uyarne mpwaretyeke anekenge. Itne renhe ipmentye-iweke.

⁴ Kele Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele, angkeke, “Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe tnakewarreme tyerrtye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlike akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarretyakenhe re angkerlenghe itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.”

⁵ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerele Jesus-ele ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye atningke, itne-arle itirrewarrelenghe rarle uyarne mpwaretyeke anekenge. Kele re urrpetye-arrpe ware-arle anpemele angkwerre-iweke. ^{6a} Re apateke itne-arle renhe itelaretyakenhenge.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe yerneme angkentye mwerre ilerlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 10:1,9-14; Luke 9:1,3-5)

^{6b} Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus alheke apmere akweke arrpenenhe-werne. Tyerrtye itnenhe re akaltyele-antheke. ⁷ Ikwerenge-ntyeye re apententye akngerre twelve-pele ikngweke, ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke

arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyenhenge. Kele re itnenhe yernemele atherrenge-atherre. ⁸ Re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre alethe alherlte-iwemele arne arunthe akngetyale. Arne atneme-ante akngetyeke nhenge arrantherre alherlte-iwemele. Merne akngetyale, yakwetheke arrangkwe, ngkweltyeke arrangkwe. ⁹ Mwerre kwenhe unte ingke-kenheke irrpetyeke, tyarte arrpenhe akngetyale urrekeke.” ¹⁰ Re alakenhe awethe angkeke. “Arrantherre apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele, tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme arrekantherre ikngwemele apmere ikwerenheke irrpintyetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anaye, arrantherre apmere yanhenge alethe alhetyeke-atwetye. ¹¹ Kenhe itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmewerne ikngwetyakenhe, angkentye arrekantherrenheke-arlike akangkwe-irretyakenhe, kele arrantherre apmewerenhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikwerenge alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlunge kele itne itelareme-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-irreme.”

¹² Kele itne alherlte-iwemele ilerlte-apeke tyerrtye areye arne akurnenge impelhemele utepe-irrirtnetyeke. ¹³ Itne arrentye areye tyerrtye-ngentyele aywepetyame. Itne anterele apernerlte-apemele tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerlte-apeke.

*Itne John Baptist irrerlkngwe atweme
(Matthew 14:1-12; Luke 9:7-9)*

¹⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Herod-ele ayeye Jesus-akerte aweke tyerrtye areyele ilerlte-aperlunge apmere arrpenanhenge. Arrpenheme angkeke, “Artwe yanhe kwenhe John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre! Renhe-arle atweke iperre re ilweke imerte itethe-irrintye-alpemele. Alakenhenge anteme re ilyernpenye arne arunthe mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁵ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe angketyame Jesus-akerte, “Arrangkwe, re apeke Elijah, ahelhe-werne-arle apetyalpeke.”

Arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angketyame, “Arrangkwe, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilentye akngerre arrpenhe apeke-arle arrateke. Ilentye akngerre areye nhenge arrule anthurre-arle aneke.”

¹⁶ Artwe nhenge Herod-ele awemele re angkeke, “Arrangkwe, John yanhe re perre akwele, artwe nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre. Tharle ileke thultye-le renhe akaperte aketyeke. Re-anteme

itethe-irritneke uyerreke-arle-iperre.”¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arrantherre itelareme, arrule ulkere Herod-ele arelhe Herodias anewe akeke, rarle atyeyikwe Herod-kenhe Philip-nge anewen-henge atherre akwete anerle-anerrerleng. Kenhe John-ele arnterre iletyme Herod renhe, “Unte apale-apale mpwareme renhe anewe akemele.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Herod-ele thultye ikwerenhe areye yerneke John arntwirrketyeke renhe jail-ke akwernetyeke. Arratye itne renhe arntwirrkeke jail-ke akwernemele.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Nhenge rarle jail-ele akwete anerleng, Herodias ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke renhe irrerlkng atwe-tyeke irretyme. Kele re renhe uyarne atweke anewe-le-arle renhe akayake-ilekeng. Nhenge Herod-ele itelareke John-arle arratye aneke, alakenhe ikwerenge renhe akayake-ileke. Re jail kweneke irrpeke awetyeke John-ele ayeye ikwere ilerleng. Rarle atherre-atherre anthurrele itir-reke. Uyarne itelareke nthakenhe-irretyeke yanheke, rarle ahentye-anekeng renhe awetyeke.

²¹ Arrantherre itelareme anteye arlte akngerrele tnekeng nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle itelarerrirreme Herod-arle akweke inteke, yanhe re. Kele itne merne akngerre mpwareke tyerrtye areyele apetyemele arkwetyeke. Government-eke alartetye areye, alartetye thultye-kenhe areye-arlke, alartetye arrpenhe areye Galilee-arenye itne ingkirreke apetyewarremele merne arlkwerrir-rietyame. Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke akenhe Herodias-ele itelareke John tnyante atwetyeke. Re akwetethe itelaretyarte nthakenhe-akenhe John tnyante atwetyeke. ²² Ingkirrekele-arle akwete arlkwetyameng, marle wenke Herodias-kenhe apetyetyame unterle-apemele. Nhenge Herod-kenhe areyele renhe aremele anthepe-irrerleng, itne akangkeke anthurre. Kenhe Herod-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme? The ngenhe antheme arne iwenhe apeke renhe unte ayenge apayuthnerleng. ²³ Unte apeke alartetye irretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrpenhe areyeke. Ayenge nhenhe ngkwenge angkeme Ngkartele ayenge arerleng.”

²⁴ Kenhe marle re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele mikwe apayuthnerleng, “Meye, iwenheke-ame the apayuthneye?”

Re akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Apayuthnaye John akaperteke, nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyek akwernentye akngerre nhengeke.”

²⁵ Kele, re unterle-alpeke Herod-werne, re ikwere angkeke, “Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke!”

²⁶ Nhenge King Herod-ele renhe aweke-arle alakenhe angkerlenghe, kele re alhwarrpe anthurrele awelherlenghe John ikwere. Re uyarne anthurre itirreke, re marleke ayene-irretyakenhe rarle ikwere alhilekenghe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekwele. ²⁷ Kele re yerneke thultye anyente ikwerenhe sword akngerre-akerte. Thultye re jail kweneke irrpenheke akaperte John-kenhe ultaketyeke, ²⁸ re akaperte ware bowl-eke arrernemele akngetye-alpeke. Nhenge bowl-ele akwete anerlenghe re marle renhe antheke, re anteme akngeke meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne. ²⁹ Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirreke, itne apetyewarremele renhe ineke ikwerenhe atyalangke inteyeke athenemele. Itne anteme alhemele ileke Jesus-eke John-arle uyerreke-akerte.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre, 5,000 ingkirreke wantemele itnenhe anhelke mpwaremele

(Matthew 14:13-21; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:5-13)

³⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyeye ayeye ilerlte-apentye akngerre areye apetyalpemele Jesus-nge apurte-irretye-alpeke. Itne renhe ileke itne-arle tyerrtye rlkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iweke, arrentye areye aywepeke. ³¹ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Mpe, anwerne alhetyekaye apmere nterte-werne akalke-irremele arrantherre nhenge arrernelhetyenhenge ltyerremele." Alakenhe re angkeke arrpenhe atningke-arle akwete apetyerlenghe arrpenhe areye akenhe alherlenghe. Kenhe Jesus ikwerenhe areyele-arlke uyarne anthurre merne arlkweme, arrpenhe areye-arle akenhe akwete apetye-apetyerlenghe. ³² Kele itne boat-eke antyemele, alherlte-iweke apmere nterte-werne tyerrtye areye-ketye irntwarre.

³³ Kele tyerrtye areyele akenhe Jesus areke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte antyerlte-alherlenghe boat-eke. Itne akaltye aneke apmere nthenhe-werne-arle itne alheme, itne kwatye iterele akwete unterlte-iweke arrwekele itne anetye-alhetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye-arlke apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele ingkele apenteke. Itne arrekwele alheke arrpenhe areyeke akarelhemele. ³⁴ Nhenge Jesus apmere yanheke irremele boat-engentyele atnarnpemele, re areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerrirrerlenghe ikwerele, itne ikwere akarelheke. Re itneke alhwarrpe awelheke itne-arle yepe-yepe areye-arteke tnerrirrerlenghe, arrpenheke arrangwele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele re itnenhe arne atningke akaltyele-antheke. ³⁵ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe

areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arleng-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. ³⁶ Itnenhene apmere arrpenhe areye itweke-werne yernaye itne merne inetyeke alhetyenhenge.”

³⁷ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerleng, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre itnenhe merne anthaye!”

Kenhe itne angkirtnerleng. “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne merne atningke anthurre inetyenhe itnenhe apeke atnerte ulthetyenhenge? Anwerne apeke apwerte mane atningke anthurre ahentyenge atnyenetyeke merne akngerreke inetyeke ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke.”

³⁸ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, merne tampe nthakentye-ame arrantherre atnyeneme?”

Areke-arle iperre itne angkemele, “Akweke ware! Nhenhele merne tampe five-pele ware-arle irrpennge atherrame-arlke.”

³⁹ Kele Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke tyerrtye areye arrernelhetyeke mpwaretyeke atherrke-arleke urlerteke-urlerte anerrirretyeke. ⁴⁰ Arratye itnenhe urlerteke-urlerte akalkelhe-ilekeng, ingkirreke anteme itne arrernelheke. Apurte arrpenheme atningke anthurre 100 pele arrawe-irreke. Kenhe apurte arrpenheme akenhe 50 pele arrawe-irreke. ⁴¹ Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele uthene irrpennge atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngeyaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatye-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene akweke ware antherlte-apeke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. ⁴² Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. ⁴³ Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene irrpennge uthene impekele areye, 12 pele yakwethe akngerre areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke. ⁴⁴ Artwe areyele nhenge arlkweke atnerte-ante awelhetyeke 5,000 anthurrele. Arelhe-arlke ampe areyele-arlke merne uthene irrpennge uthene arlkweke.

*Jesus kwatye akertnele apetyeme
(Matthew 14:22-32; John 6:15-21)*

⁴⁵ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre arrwekele alhaye boat-enge kwatye alayenge arrengakwe ampinye-werne alhaye, apmere

nhenge Bethsaida-werne, tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtne.” Kele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatye alayenge arrengekwe ampinye-werne-atheke.⁴⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre areye arnpenheke-arle iper-rele, Jesus apwerte akertneke antyeke re-arrpe angketyeke Ngkarteke.⁴⁷ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye kwatye alayele alheke, ikwere ipenhe ingwele anteme irreke. Itne alherlthe-awemele kwatye mpwepele akwete. Kenhe Jesus akenhe apwerte akertnele re-arrpe aneke.⁴⁸ Re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arlengenge areke mwantye anthurre alherlengenge. Itne akngernelhe-ileke arne kwatyenge nhenge arrengekere akwele alhetyehenge, itne uyarne anthurre arrengekere-irreke rlke akngerrele-arle wernekengenge. Ingwele-ingwele anteme Jesus itneke arrateke kwatye artepele itneke-werne atheke ingke apetyemele. Rarle itnenhe ingkwe anperele irrenhetyeke-urletye.⁴⁹ Itne renhe areke anpere alherlengenge itne itirreke rarle akwele lthane apetyemeke-athene kwatye artepenge. Itne arlkeke, “Ayekaye! Lthane-aketye alaye!”⁵⁰ Nhenge ingkirrekele aremele atere-irreke.

Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlengenge, “Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye! Aterre anerrirraye!”

⁵¹ Re imerte boat-eke antyemele rlke akenhe atyenpe anteme-arle irrerlengenge. Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apateke anthurre.⁵² Itne uyarne anthurre itelareke nthakenhe apeke Jesus-ele 5,000 atnerte ultheke merne akwekele ware. Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhele-ante ware-arle alakenhe mpwareme. Kenhe itne akenhe uyarne akwetele itelarerrirreke nthakenhe-arle irrekengenge.

*Apmere Gennesaret-ele Jesus-ele rlkerte areye angkwerre-
iwetyame*

(Matthew 14:34-36)

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Ikwerengenge anteme itne kwatye alayenge arrengekwe ampinyeke-irreke apmere Gennesaret ikwerengenge. Yanhenge, nhenge boat itnekenhe-arle ayerneke iperre renhe impemele, tyerrtye arunthe apetyewarrerlengenge Jesus alhengke-areke.⁵⁵ Itne iparrpe angkentye antekelhe-ileke Jesus-arle apmere ikwerele anetye-alheke. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte areye antyameke-arleke atheneke ikwerenhe akngetyetyeke. Itne-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerengenge akngetyetyame. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele aweke iperre rarle apmere arnpenhele aneke, itne anathe, rlkerte ntyamengenge-arlke renhe itne akngetyetyame.⁵⁶ Kenhe

Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-anetyame. Nthenhele apeke-arle re anerlenghe itne tyerrtye rilkerte areye akngetyetyame, apmere nthenhele-arle nhenge itne apurte-irretyarte. Itne rilkerte areye akngetyeke itnenhe athentyeme ahelhe aketheke. Rilkerte areye Jesus-eke arnterre arlketyame, “Anwerne ahentye-aneme mantere akantye-ante ware ngkwinhe anpetyeke nhenge yanhe-arle anpeme-ipperle anwerne iparrpe mwerre-irretyenhenge!” Nhenge Jesus-ele mwerrelhe-ileke ingkirrekele-arle mantere ikw-erenhe anpekenghe.

7

Pharisee areye-arlke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke arrekwenye areyeke iw-erre apenterlte-anetyame

(Matthew 15:1-9)

¹ Ikwerenghe Pharisee urrpetye-arlke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenheme-arlke Jerusalem-engentyele apetyewarreke Jesus aretyeke. Itne renhe apenteke mwantyele aretyeke. ² Itne areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle pwethele ware arlkwerlenghe, iltie-urrke alhewelhetyakenhele. Itne-arrpe alakenhe itirreke, “Ikwerenhe areye kwenhe iltie alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge.”

³ Nhenge urreke Pharisee areye-arlke Jew arrpenhe areyele-arlke merne arlkwetyenhenge itne iltie alhewelhet-yarte, nhenge arrekwenyenghe ularre. ⁴ Itne merne ineke iperre, itne apmere-werne akngirtname renhe alhewemeke-amparre nhenge itne arlkwetyenhenge. Itne alheweme panikene-arlke, plate-arlke, arne arrpenhe areye-arlke arrekwenye itnekenhe-arle-arteke.

⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenghe itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele apentetyakenhe akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke? Itne akurne-arle mpwareme. Itne kwenhe iltie alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge.”

⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenge alakenhe-irreke arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe untyeme-ileme. Angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arrpe arrantherre akaltyele-antheme. Yewe, arrantherre-arle ularele mwerre aneme akwele. Kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ileke,

Isaiah-ele, arraty anthurre-arle arrule arrekatherre-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke.

‘Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayenge tnakeme arrakerte itnekenhenge ware.

Kenhe itne akenhe angkentye atyinheke akangkwe-irretyakenhele, atyenge ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe.

⁷ Itne urrtirremele kwene-irremele ayenge tnakeme.

Alakenhenge itne akaltyele-anthemele angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe.

Itne urrtirremele ileme angkentye atyinhe alakenhe re.’

⁸ “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirretyakenhe, angkentye akngerrepate arruleny arrekatherre areye-kenhe ware awerrirremele?”

⁹ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ilernpenye anthurrele-ante angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ipmentyele-iweme. Nhenge itirrewarremele angkentye arrekatherrenhe-arrpe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke.

¹⁰ Kenhe Moses akenhe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre akngeye uthene meye utheneke akurne angkirtnetyale, renhe-atherrenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke. Alakenhe arrantherre apeke akurne angkerleng akngeye uthene meye utheneke, renhe akenhe irrerlkng-arle atwerleng.’

¹¹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe alakenhe-arle akaltyele-antherleng, ‘Unte mangkwe uthene anyangkwe utheneke angketyeke, “The mpwelenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arne nhenge tharle mpwelenhe anthetyeke arntarntaretyeke, the Ngkarte anteme alhileke renhe anteme anthetyeke. Arne nhenhe-arle Corban.” ’ (Angkentye “Corban” ileme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-arle antheke.)

¹² Yewe, arrantherre akaltyele-antheme mwerre-arle alakenhe angketyeke, mwerre-arle meye uthene akngeye uthene alpe-eme-ilettyakenhe.

¹³ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkeke anwerne-arle aywerrkele awetyeke nhenge akangkwe-irretyeke akngeye uthene meye utheneke anwerne-kenhe. Kele arrantherre Ngkarteke untyeme-irremele, arpenhe areyeke ilettyenhenge itne-arle angkentye areyeke akangkwe-irretyeke arrekwelenye areye-arle angkekeng-ante ware.”

Ikwerenge ularre tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re akurne areyeke itirremele mpwaretyenhenge

(Matthew 15:10-20)

14 Jesus anteme tyerrtye areyeke antangkeke. Itne angathe-irremele apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awemele akaltye-irraye! 15 Iwenhe apeke renhe tyerrtyele-arle arrakerte ikwere-arleke akwerneme, renhe akurne-ilettyeke arrangwe Ngkartenge alkngetherre. Tyerrtye akurne-irreme Ngkartenge alkngetherre, rarle angkentye akenge areye angkemenge. 16 Yewe, aweke-arle ipenhele ayenge-arle angkerne, arrantherre akwete itirretyeke nhenhe ikwere nhenge arratyawetyehenge.”

17 Ikwere-iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene imperle-alhemele irrpenheke apmere kwene-werne. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye angkentye nhenhe areye arratyebilemele anwerne anteme itelarerrirretyehenge.” 18 Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenghe, “Awerrirraye, arrantherre-ame itelaretyeke arrangwe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arteke? Arrantherre-ame uyarne akaltye-irreme? Arrantherre akurne-irretyakenhe Ngkartenge ularre, arrantherre-arle merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkweke iperrenghe. 19 Arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele arlkwemele, merne re arrakerteke irrperlenghe, re akurrkngenge irrpekyakenhe, kenhe merne nhenge anpere-irremele arratetyehenge.” Kenhe Jesus akenhe angketyame mwerre-arle merne uthene kere uthene iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyeke.

20 Alakenhe awethe re angkeke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele akurne mpwareme rarle itirreke-iperre akurne mpwaretyeke re anteme akurne akwete aneme Ngkartenge ularre. 21 Nhenge tyerrtye akurnentye itirremele, alakenhenge anteme re arelhe arrpenhe areye mpwenye akngemele, arne arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkngenge inemele, re tyerrtye arrpenhe atwemele, imerte arelhe arrpenhe anyelkngenge intetyeke mpwareme. 22 Re apeke arne areye arrpenhe-kenhe aremele itneke ahentye-anemele. Re apeke urrttyirremele ilemele, arne akurne areye mpwaremele apure-irretyakenhele. Re apeke aremele alknge-uthnemele nhenge arrpenhele apeke arne mwerre mpwarerlenghe. Re apeke arrpenheke tyele angkemele, akngerre itirreme. Nhenge re arerte-irremele akurne mpwareme. 23 Itirrentye ikwerenhele re akurne mpwarerle-aneme re akurne aneme Ngkartenge ularre.”

*Arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenyele Jesus arratyaweme
(Matthew 15:21-28)*

²⁴ Jesus-ele ikwerenge-ntyale impemele alheke apmere Tyre-ampinye-werne. Re apmere anyenteke irrpetye-alheke alengke-iwelhemele tyerrtye areye-ketye ikwere untheme-ketyenge. Re akenhe itnenhe uyarne ayakeke iletyle. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe arelhe anyentele aweke-arle iperrele nthenhele-arle Jesus anekenge, apetyeke apmere ikwere irrpenehemele kwene-irremele artepe aneke ingke ikw-erenhele. Arelhe yanhe nhenge Jew anetyakenhe rarle Phoenicia-arenye apmere Syria-arenyele. Marle ikwerenhe aneke arrentye-akerte. Kele arelhele irnterre apayuth-netyame Jesus apetyetyeke arrentye ampikwe ikweren-henge arratelhe-iletyle aywepemele. ²⁷ Kele Jesus renhe ayene-ilemele, angkentye artelemele ikwere angkeke, “The merneke-amparre antherlenge ampe akweke areyeke, ur-reke akngwelye areyeke iwetyenhenge. Atyenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe merne ampe areyenge rakemele akngwelye areye anthetyeke-arteke.” Kenhe Jesus-ele Jew areye akeme ampe areye, kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye re akemele akngwelye areye.

²⁸ Kenhe arelhe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, angkentye arrpenhe alengkiwentye angkeke, “Yewe, arraty-arle alartetye, kele unte itelareme nhenge ampe areyele arlkwerlenge, merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye table-ngentye atnyerlenge, kele akngwelye arlkwerlenge anteme.”

²⁹ Jesus imerte ikwere angkeme, “Arelhaye, unte kwenhe arraty angkeke. Unte-arle arraty itirreme tharle mpwaretye, kele ikwerenge anteme the mpwareme iwenheke unte-arle ahentye anemeke.” Kele arraty anthurre anteme ampe ikwerenhe iparrpe mwerre-irreke.

³⁰ Re arraty alpemele aretye-alpeke apmerenge marle ikwerenhe ntyamenge interle-anerlenge arrentyele-arle impemele alhekenge.

*Jesus-ele artwe irlpe arerte angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 15:29-31)*

³¹ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele apmere Tyre renhe impemele alheke apmere Sidon-enge anpere alheke. Re alheke apmere Ten Pele arritnyele Kwaty Alaye Galilee-werne-atheke. ³² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngetyeke artwe arerte anyente nhenge mwerre angketye-arlke-akenhe re. Itne arnterre apayuthneke Jesus-ele renhe anpetyeke angkwerre-iwemele. ³³ Kenhe re akenhe ikwere antangkeke-arle iperre, renhe-arrpe akngemele. Kele imerte iltye ikwerenhe re irlpe kweneke-arleke ar-erneke, iltye ikwerenheke-arleke pelhe-iweke iperre artwe

renhe alenye anpeke. ³⁴ Re imerte alkere-werne atheke arnaremele, atnerte antyeke rarle artwe ikwere-akerte arnterre itirremenge, re angkeke, “Ephaphatha,” angkentye yanhe ileme, “Altywere-irraye.”

³⁵ Kenhe irlpe altywere-irreke, re mwerre anthurre an-teme angketyame. ³⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke arrpenhe areyeke iletyle. Nhenge itnenhe ayakemele itne akenhe ayeye apmere arrpe-anenhe anthurrele ilerlte-aperleng. ³⁷ Tyerrtye atningkele aweke-arle-iperrele itne apatewar-reke anthurre angkerrirremele, “Ayekaye, re arraty an-thurre arne mwerre anthurre mpwareme. Re irlpe metye areye altywere-ileke, nhenge re mpwareke tyerrtye angketye-arlike-akenhe areye angketyeke.”

8

*Jesus-ele wantemele anhelke mpwareke tyerrtye atningke anthurre, 4,000 ingkirreke
(Matthew 15:32-39)*

¹ Awethe-anteye tyerrtye areye apurte-irretyame nhenge itne Jesus awetyenhenge. Itne anerlte-anemele akwete merne itnekenhe uyerreke. Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke-arle-iperre, re itneke angkemele, ² “Ayekaye, ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke itne-arle atyengenge anerleng arlte urrpetyenge merne itnekenhe uyerreke. ³ Tharle itnenhe uyarne yernekenge alhemele apeke itne an-gayakwe atnyeketyenge arrpenheme-arle apmere arlengentye apetyerleng.”

⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe akenhe angkerleng, “Anwerne apmere unpenyele anemele, nthenhe-ngentye anteme anwerne merne inetyenhe atningke nhenhe areye wantetyeke?”

⁵ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Merne tampe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre atnyeneme.”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Seven pele.”

⁶ Re ileke tyerrtye areye ahelheke arrrnelhetyeke. Merne tampe seven-pele akngeke-iperrele, Ngkarteke atheke angkemele ultakeke anteme. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherle-apetyeke. Itne akngernerlte-apemele antherlte-apeke itnenhe. ⁷ Itne irrpennge urrpetye-arlike atnyeneke. Jesus-ele ineke-arle iperre Ngkarteke angkeke. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye

antherlte-apetyeke. Arratyte itne akngerlte-apemele it-nenhe antherlte-apeke. ⁸⁻⁹ Tyerrtye 4,000 atningkele arlkwemele atnerte anhelke anteme awelheke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele yakwethe seven-pele inemele, merne ipmentye-ipmentye areye kutyemele mpwanke-ileke itnenhe. Kele Jesus-ele anteme yerneke tyerrtye areye apmere-werne alpetyeke. ¹⁰ Apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areye ikweringe boat-eke antyete, kwatyte alayenge arrengakwe-werne alheke Dalmanutha ampinye arritnye-werne.

*Itne Jesus uterneme ilyernpenyele mpwaretyeke
(Matthew 16:1-4)*

¹¹ Kele Pharisee areye Jesus-werne apetyeke renhe uter-netyeke arne ulyeyele mpwaretyeke, itneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle arratyte renhe ngangkere antheke. ¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe awemele re akurne anthurre awelheke angkemele, "Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the ngangkerele mpwaretyeke. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele."

*Merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe
(Matthew 16:5-12)*

¹³ Ikwere ipenhe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke boat-eke antyemele kwatyte alayenge arrengakwe-werne alheke. ¹⁴ Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe alknwirreke-arle merne tampe akngetyetyeke. Kenhe merne tampe anyente akenhe boat kwenele intetyame. ¹⁵ Jesus angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre angkerlengge, "Mwantye itirremele arelhewarreyete arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe-ketyenge, Herod areye-kenhe-ketyenge."

¹⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele aweke alakenhe-arle itne angkerreke, "Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Re apeke-arle alakenhe angkeme anwerne-arle merne imperlte-alhekenge."

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele awerlengge nthakenhe-arle itne angkeke imerte alakenhe itneke angkemele, "Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre angkerreme merne akngetyetyaken-henge? Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme tharle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne wanteme. Arrantherre-ame ayenge ipmentyele-arle areme ayenge itele-arlke-aretyakenhele? Arrangkwe arrantherre apeke alknwirreke. ¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke-arle alknwirreke-arle tharle tyerrtye 5,000 wanteke

merne 5 pele-ngentyele ware, kele itne arlkwemele atnerte anhelke-ilelhomele. Yakwethe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre kutyemele akngerre-ileke merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye areyele?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne twelve pele akngerre-ileke.”

²⁰ Jesus angkeke, “Ikwere-ipenhele merne tampe seven-pele ultakeke iperre, the tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke anthurre antheke, tyerrtye 4,000. Yakwethe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre akngerre-ileke merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye areyele?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne seven-pele akngerre-ileke.”

²¹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, arrantherre-ame itelaretyakenhe akwete?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye alkngwe pwenge alkngampelhe-ileme

²² Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere Bethsaida-werne apetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe artwe pwenge-arle ikwewerne akngetyerlenge. Itne arnterre apayuthneke Jesus-ele renhe anpetyeke angkwerre-iwemele. ²³ Kenhe renhe ilye inemele, apmere yanhe impemele renhe akethe-werne akngeke. Kele Jesus-ele artwe ikwewere alkngenge-arleke pelhe-iweke iperrele, renhe anpeke, apayuthnemele, “Unte-ame arne iwenhe apeke renhe areme?”

²⁴ Re angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, the kwenhe tyerrtye areye arne-arteke untherlenge areme.”

²⁵ Jesus-ele awethe alkngwe anpeke. Kenhe artwe rarle arnterre anthurre areke, alkngwe ikwerenhe mwerre-irreke. Re areke arne ingkirreke akethe anthurre irrerlenge. ²⁶ Jesus-ele renhe ileke, “Apmere yanhe ikwewere-werne alpetyale.” Re artwe nhenge apmere ikwerenhe-werne yerneke.

Peter arratywe angkeke iwenhe ikwewere-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhilekeke Jesus-akerte

(Matthew 16:13-20; Luke 9:18-21)

²⁷ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre areye uthene alheke ampinye-werne apmere itwele Caesarea Philippi arritnye, re anteme apententye akngerre itnenhe apayuthneke alakenhe, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme?”

²⁸ Itne akenhe ikwewere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwernetyarte, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle

Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkartekenne awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.”

²⁹ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre ayenge ileme?”

Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, yanhe renhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke.”

³⁰ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

Jesus ilelhome rarle ilwetyenhenge
(*Matthew 16:21-28; Luke 9:22-27*)

³¹ Kele Jesus-ele anteme itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame, angkemele, “Itne-arle ayenge atwetyenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itne ayenge kwarnetyenhe akngerre anthurre. Kenhe akngerre-pate areyele-arlike, kwertengerle akngerre-pate tyatyere-arenye areyele-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike ayenge ilye anthetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Ingwe atherre-iperlele itne ayenge irrerlkngge atwekenge ayenge itethe-irrirtnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” ³² Rarle itneke akethe iletyle. Kenhe Peter Jesus-eke antangkeke renhe akngakelhe-ilemele. Ikwere ahele angkemele re angkeke, “Itne kwenhe ngenhe irrerlkngge atwetyale anetyeke.” ³³ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-werne ularre-irremele, ikwere-ipenhele aremele apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, re anteme ahele angkeke, “Arrentye-aye! Ayenge impemele alhaye. Unte-arle itirreme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-arteke-arle. Unte kwenhe Ngkartekenne itirretyakenhe.”

³⁴ Jesus antangkeke tyerrtye areyeke-arlike apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike itneke angkemele, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alknngwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apenterlenge, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge akwete apenterle-anaye! ³⁵ Kenhe unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme akwete itethe anetyeke, unte akenhe ilelherlenge unte-arle atyenge akutne akwele, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle

ayenge apentemenge, angkentye mwerre atyinhe ilerle-apemenge anteye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ³⁶⁻³⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye akenhe ahentye-anemele arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye atningke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle, nthakenhe-arle anteme irreme re ilwerleng? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe. Anwerne arne areye Ngkarte uyarne antheme, ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. ³⁸ Urreke rarle, ayenge Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe Alkere Akertnengentyele apetye-alpetyenhe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arunthe-akerte. Ayenge Ngkarte-ngentyele Iterrke akngerre-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle inteke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke atyengetye apure-irremele, tyerrtye akurne areyenge arrwekele angkemele, rarle ayenge itelaretyakenhe akwele, kenhe ayenge anteme-arle apetye-alpemele ikwere-ketye apure-irretye-alpetyenhe angketye-alpemele tharle renhe itelaretyakenhe anteye-arle.”

9

¹ Jesus-ele akwete itneke ileme, “Mwantye awerrirraye! Arrpenheme-arle lyete nhenhele tnerrirele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, apetyalperleng Alartetye anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenheke. Itne urreke ilwerrirretyenhe nhenhe-urrke aretyenhe.”

*Jesus arrpenhe-irreme apwerte antherrtye akertnenge
(Matthew 17:1-8; Luke 9:28-36)*

² Arlte six pele iperrele Jesus antangkeke Peter, James, John-ekarlke. Re itnenhe akngeke apwerte akertne anthurre-werne, itne-arrpe anetyeke. Itne aretyame, Jesus arrpenhe anthurre irrerleng. ³ Mantere ikwerenhe mperlkere anthurre irreke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re akenhe mantere alhewetyeke arrangkwe-arle mperlkere alakenhe-ante irretyeke-arteke. ⁴ Iparrpele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-annerreke. ⁵ Peter anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, mwerre-ame anwerne ngkwengenge nhenhele aneme? Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge, anwerne ilthe urrpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?” ⁶ Kenhe itne areke-arle-iperrele atere-irreke. Alakenhenge Peter-ele itelaretyakenhe aneke nthakenhe-arle re angkeke.

⁷ Kenhe angkulye alernnge-alernngele itnenhene arteke. Angkulye-ngentyele angkerlenge itne aweke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerrirraye.” ⁸ Nhenge areke-arle-ipenhele, itne areke Jesus re-arrpe anteme tnerle-anerlenge ikwerele, arrpenheke arrangkwe.

Ayeye apwerte antherrye akertne-ngentyele atnarnpeme akerte

(Matthew 17:9-13; Luke 9:36b)

⁹ Itne apwerte kwenekerle-alhemele Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre iletyle anetyeke tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre nhenheke arekeke. Nhenge urreke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itethe-arle-irreke irrerlkngele aneke akeme-irretyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme arrpenhe areyeke ilyen-henge.”

¹⁰ Arratye itne nterte akwete aneke angketyakenhe. Itne anteme angkerretyame, “Iwenhe apeke rarle angkeme itethe-arle-irritnetyenhe re ilweke-arle-iperre re akeme-irritnetyenhe?” ¹¹ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angkeme Elijah-arle arwekele apetyetyenhe. Itne-ame arratye angkeme? Itne awethe angkeme, artwe nhenge Ngkartele alhileke-arle akwele apetyeme intertele.”

¹²⁻¹³ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Elijah anteme arrekwele apetyemele arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke. The arrekatherre arratye ileme: Elijah kele apetyeke, kenhe itne akenhe renhe alengkaretyakenhe-arle anerlenge. Itne ikwere irrpelthe-irreke. Itne renhe atweke, alakenhe-arteke angkeme Pweke kwenenge nhenge itne-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Alakenhe-arteke itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke.”

Jesus-ele ampe arrentye-akerte mwerre-ileme

(Matthew 17:14-20; Luke 9:37-43a)

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Nhenge apwertenge kwene-akerle apetyemele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike arratetye-alpeltiweke. Itne areke tyerrtye atningke tnerrirrelenge. Kenhe itne Jesus areke-iperrele atnulkeke anthurre. Itne akangkemele anthurre unterlte-iweke ikwerewerne. Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike tnerrirretyame, apententye akngerre nine-pele ikwerenhe areyeke ahele-ahele akerreleme. ¹⁶ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye

apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre ahele-ahele akerretyame?”

17 Artwe arrpenhe akenhe angkerlenge, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the kwenhe alere atyinhe ngkwenge-werne akngetyenhe. Re kwenhe arrentye-akerte ante angketye-arlike-akenhe. 18 Arrentyele renhe atnyenemele renhe rlkerte mpwareme. Arrentyele renhe ntewemele akenhe re atnyetye-alperlenge. Nhenge re artitye arrurrkemele, arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irremele, yanhe ikwerele re lterrke-arle irreke anteme. Kenhe the akenhe apayuthneke apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areye arrentye aywepetyeke. Itne akenhe uyarne aywepewarrerlenge.”

19 Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re itneke angkeke, “Arraty, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpertelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyengewerne akngetyaye!” 20 Kele itne renhe akngetyeke.

Arrentyele Jesus renhe aremele arteke re ampe urreye renhe arntirrkwemele ntewemele, irrkarnpemele, re arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irrerlenge.

21 Jesus-ele akngeye ikwerenhe apayuthneke, “Re-ame alakenhe akwetethe?”

Kenhe re angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, ampe akwekengentyele kwenhe re alakenhe aneke. 22 Kenhe arrentyele renhe akwete-akwete ureke-arleke iwemele kwatyekearleke-arlike, irrerlkng atwetyeke. Ilerneke alhwarrpe-irraye, mwerre-ilemele. Kenhe unte apeke ilyernpenye mwerre mpwaretyeke, ithwenge apeke.”

23 Jesus angkirtnerlenge, “Iwenhenge-ame unte-arle ayenge alakenhe apayuthneme? Unte apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle renhe mwerre mpwaretyeke, kenhe re akenhe ngkwenge mpwaretyenhenge-arle.”

24 Re angkeke, “Ayenge apele itirreme Ngkartele atyenge mwerre mpwaretyeke. Ayenge alpe-eme-ilaye the arraty itelaretyeke rarle arne ingkirreke anthurre arraty mpwaretyenhe.”

25 Kenhe Jesus-ele areke tyerrtye areye apurte-irremele itwe-irrintyerlenge, itne-arle arerrirretyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwaretyenhe. Kele re arrentyeke angkeke, “Arrentye arerte-arerte-aye, ikweringe arrataye, awethe apetyalptyale!”

26 Kenhe arrentye akenhe arlkeke ampe renhe akngernelhe-ilemele, ampe renhe alkngge ingwemerte-ilerlengge, re ahelheke-arleke atnyeke. Kele arrentye re renhe impemele anteme alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe aremele angkeke, "Araye! Renhe ilweke-arle anteme." 27 Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe iltyenge inemele renhe akemelhe-ilemele ngkerneke.

28 Ikwere-ipenhe Jesus alpeke apmere rarle aneke-werne. Jesus re-arrpe anerlengge, apententye akngerre areyele renhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwernele arrentye yanhe uyarne aywepeke?"

29 Re itneke angkirtnerlengge, "Ngkarte apayuthnemele-ante ware arrantherre aywepetyeke arrentye yanhe-arteke."

*Jesus awethe ilelheke rarle ilwetyenhenge
(Matthew 17:22-23; Luke 9:43b-45)*

30 Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele, apententye akngerre ikwrenhe areyele-arlke apmere renhe impemele alheke, apmere Galilee-werne. Jesus ahentye-anemele alengke-iwelhemele anetyeke arrpenhe areye apatetyenhenge nthenhele-arle re anekeke. 31 Re apententye akngerre ikwrenhe areye iletyme, "Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke artwe anyentele ayenge artwe akurne areyeke imernetyenhe, ayenge itnenhe iltye anthemele, itne imerte ayenge inemele akngerlte-iwemele ayenge atwetyeke. Kele ingwe atherre iperre ayenge itethe-irirtnetyenhe ilweke-arle iperre imerte akeme-irremele."

32 Kenhe itne uyarne anthurre itelareke, "Iwenhe-ame re angkeme?" Kenhe itne atere-irrerirreke renhe ayeye ikwerekerte apayuthnetyeke.

*Anwerne tnakelhetyale anetyeke
(Matthew 18:1-5; Luke 9:46-48)*

33 Ikwere-iperre itne alhemele apmere Capernaum-eke irretye-alheke, apmere ikwerele itne anetye-alheke. Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwrenhe areye apayuthneke, "Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre angkerreke apetyewarremele?" 34 Kenhe itne nterte anthurre anteme-irremele anerrirreke. Alakenhenge itne ahele-ahele akerrytyme nhenge angwenhe apeke ikwerekerte arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere. 35 Kenhe Jesus akenhe arrernelheke itneke antangkemele apententye akngerre 12 pele ikwrenhe areyeke angkemele, "Unte apeke arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere anetyeke, alartetye-arteke, unte kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge akweke-ulkere anetyeke. Arrpenhe

ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke.”³⁶ Re imerte ampe akweke anyenteke antangkeke angathe-irretyeke. Re anteme itneke angkeke,³⁷ “Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke alakenhe nhenhe atyewe akemele rarle atyinhe anteyearle, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye, Ngkartele-arlke, rarle ayenge yernekenge.”

*Artwe arrpenhele arrentye areye aywepetyame
(Luke 9:49-50)*

³⁸ John angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne areke artwe anyentele arrentye aywepelerle-anerlunge arritnye ngkwinhe atniwemele. Anwerne renhe ayakeke rarle anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhenge.”

³⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ayaketyale anaye. Angwenhele apeke re mwerre mpwareme arritnye atyinhe atniwemele, atyenge angkentye akurne angketyakenhele aneme.⁴⁰ Angwenhe areye nhenge anwerneke tyele angketyakenhe-arle, anwernenhe ayaketyakenhe, itne atyewe anwerne-kenhe-arle aneme.⁴¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele nhenhe itelaraye. Angwenhele apeke ngenhe kwatye antheme unte antywetyeke nhenge unte-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kele, urreke akenhe Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre akngerre anthetyenhenge.”

*Uternetyale Apententye akngerre akurne mpwaretyeke
(Matthew 18:6-9; Luke 17:1-2)*

⁴² Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Kele arrantherre apeke apententye akngerre atyinhe anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwarte akngerre iteke ayernemere ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akenge awethe ulkere mpwarerlunge, apwarte nhenge ayerneke-artekenge, unte apeke-arle arrpenhe renhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke, akurne mpwaretyeke ilekenge.⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Kele, unte apeke iltye ngkwinhele akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte iltye anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte iltye anyente atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle iltye atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlunge, ure akngerreke-arleke, akwete-ante-arle amperle-aneme.⁴⁵⁻⁴⁶ Kele, unte apeke ingke ngkwinhele akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte ingke anyente ultakemele iwetyeke

unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte ingke anyente apeke atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle ingke atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlenghe, ure akngerreke-arleke. ⁴⁷ Unte apeke alknghe ngkwinhele aremele akurne mpwareme. Kele unte alknghe ngkwinhe tyerreleme iwetyeke unte akurne awethe mpwarerle-aneme-ketye. Kele mwerre-arle unte apeke alknghe mwerre anyente aneme itethe akwete anetyeke Ngkartenge. Kele unte akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme alknghe atherre-akertele Ngkartele-arle ngenhe iwerlenghe apmere akurne ikwere-werne, ure akngerreke-arleke.” ⁴⁸ Apmere yanhe ikwerele mpwerele tyerrtye areye akwetethe arlkwerlte-aneme, ure uyerretyakenhe akwete amperle-anerlenghe.

⁴⁹ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Tyerrtye ngkwenge akengentye angkerlenghe ngenhe apeke atwemele, ayenge apenterle-anaye, kele Ngkarte ngkwenge akangkentye anetyenhe. Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke lterrke atnyenetyenhe, urele, apirntele-arlke.”

⁵⁰ Jesus alakenhe-arlke angkeke, “Tyerrtye areyele apirnte-arteke lerneme merneke-arleke kereke-arleke nhenge mwerre anetyenhenge arlkwetyeke. Apirnte apeke intemele akurne-irremere, arrpenheke arrangkwele uyarne mwerre mpwaretyenhenge awethe.

“Alakenhe re-arteke, arrantherre apirnte-arteke anetyeke, lterrke mwerre anerlte-anaye, mwerre angkerraye apententye akngerre arrpenheke unte nhenge aremele, akwetethe anthurre mwerre anetyenhenge.”

10

Anewarte atherre akwete anthurre anetyeke (Matthew 19:1-12)

¹ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele apmere Capernaum imperle-alheke antekerre apmere Judea arritnye-werne alhemele. Re aneke ikngerre-ampinyele kwatye lhere Jordan-enge. Yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyewarremele tnerrireke ikwerenge. Kenhe re itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame nhenge rarle akwetethe akaltyele-anthemerle-arteke apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele.

² Artwe Pharisee urrpetye apetyeke Jesus renhe ularele apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye! Mwerre-ame artwe anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme arelhe renhe mikwe anyikwerne yernirtneleme?”

³ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Iwenhe-ame Moses angkeke?”

⁴ Itne angkeke, “Moses alakenhe angkeke, ‘Nhenge artwe apeke ahentye-anemele anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irretyeke, re apeke intelhe-ilettyeke pipe-ke-arleke renhe anthetyeke imerte renhe yernirtneleme.’”

⁵⁻⁶ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge Ngkartele urreye uthene marle uthene arrwekele aknganeke, ratherre anewe akerrretyeke akwetethe anerle-anerretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe impeme, iwenhe apeke renhe akwenpele mpwarewarreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyete Moses-ele arrenhantherre angkentye antheke artwele anewe ikwerenhe kele impetyeke. ⁷ Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, ‘Kenhe artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe akemele, ratherre anyente-irretyeke.’ ⁸⁻⁹ Yewe, ratherre atherre-arle aneke tyerrtye anyente anteme irreke, alakenhenge anteme artwe re arelhe ikwerenhe yernetyale re ikwerenge akwete anetyeke, Ngkartele-arle artwe renhe anyentelhe-ilekenge arelhe anewe ikwerenheke-arleke.”

¹⁰ Itne alpeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle itne anetyame-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame unte akethe-nge angketyame?” ¹¹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtneleme re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele. Re arne akenge anthurre ikwere mpwareme. ¹² Kenhe arelhe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele re anteme artwe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele, akurne anthurre rarle.”

*Jesus ampe akweke areyeke antangkeme
(Matthew 19:13-15; Luke 18:15-17)*

¹³ Urreke re, tyerrtye arrpenhemele ampe akweke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, re itnenhene anpetyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye itneke ahele-irremele angkerrirreke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele areke-arle iperre ahele-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkemele, “Nhenge arrantherre aremele ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenge itnenhe ayaketyale anaye! The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke, Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe Ikwerenhe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele alartetye itnekenhele-arteke.” ¹⁵ Nhenhe itelaraye. The arrenhantherrenhe arratye anthurre ileme, arrantherre

apeke Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyakenhe ampe nhenhe areyele-arle arratyete itelarerrirreme-arteke, kele arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratyete apentewarreyakenhe. Rarle Alartetyete arrekantherrenhe kwenye-arle. ¹⁶ Ampe arye kwaketyete inemele re akaperte anpetyamele, Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

Artwe apmerrke mane atningke-akerte arne-arlike atningke-akerte

(Matthew 19:16-30; Luke 18:18-30)

¹⁷ Jesus anteme ingkwe alhetyeke aneke, kele artwe anyente akenhe untemele ikwere artepe aneke angkemele, “Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe mwerre-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge mwerre akeme? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. ¹⁹ Unte apeke ahentye-aneme itethe akwete-ante anetyeke, kele antime unte-arle akwetethe angkentye akngerre Moseskenhe apenterle-anetyeke. ‘Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe irrerlknghe atwetyale! Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhekenhenge, impetyeke akwete. Anyelkngel inetyale! Ulaarele apwerte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke! Arrpenheke akurne ilpernetyale! Meye uthene akngeye uthene akwetethe awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale!’”

²⁰ Artwe awethe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, ampe akwekengente-nyele kwenhe the awemele angkentye yanhe renhe mpwaretyarte.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe aremele, alhwarrpe awelheke ikwere angkemele, “Arne anyente kwenhe unte-arle mpwaretyakenhe. Unte alhetyeke arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe maneke anthetyeke, kele mane anthemele mane anetyakenhe areyeke imerte apetyemele ayenge apentyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyele.” ²² Nhenge artwele awemele, re inngerre ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheke. Re irrare-irremele imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

²³ Nhenge Jesus-ele areke artwe re alherlenghe, re ularre-irremele apentente akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekantherre arratyete ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke-akerte areye arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetyete irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apatewarreke nhenge itne awemele nhenhe renhe. Kenhe Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Yewe atyewe areye, awerrirraye. Tyerrtye ingkirreke arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetye alartetye irretyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ²⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe-arle altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikweringe irrpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetye alartetye irretyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁶ Kele apententye akngerrele awakenge anteme, apatemele anthurre itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenyenhe?”

²⁷ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe arratyete aremele angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle renhe arntarnte-areme.” ²⁸ Kele Peter angkerlenghe, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetye ngenhe apentetyenhenge.”

²⁹ Jesus angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyenhenge, re apeke-arle apmere impekenghe, kake akngerre uthene yaye akngerre uthene-arlke, mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene-arlke, ampe-arlke, kartene ikwerenhe-arlke, rarle ayeye mwerre ilerle-apemenge. ³⁰ Kele alakenhenge Ngkartele renhe antheme awethe ulkere rarle arke-wele atnyenekenge, apmere awethe, akngeye uthene meye uthene awethe, kake akngerre-arlke atyeye areye awethe, kartene arrpenhe awethe-arlke. Renhe kwarnetyenhe-arlke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe ingkertele atwerrirrerlenghe ahentye-anetyakenhele. Urreke anteme re Ngkartenge aneme akwete-ante apurte anteme. ³¹ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke.

*Jesus awethe ilelhome rarle ilwetyenhenge
(Matthew 20:17-19; Luke 18:31-34)*

³² Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte iwerrele alhetyame Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Jesus nhenge

arrwekele alherlenghe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe ar-
eye apateke anthurre nhenge itne aremele. Kenhe tyer-
rtye arrpenhe areye akenhe atere awelhemele, intertele
apenterlte-apeke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele
uyarne anthurre itelareke iwenhenge-arle itne alherlte-
iweke Jerusalem-werne. Kele Jesus apententye akngerre
ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke-iperre, itnenhe akngakelhe-
ilemele, re itneke ilelhetyame nthakenhe-arle ikwere irre-
tyenhe Jerusalem-enge. Re angketyame, ³³ “Ayenge awer-
riryaye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alheme.
Yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyengenge artepe
untiyeme-irretyenhe, ayenge, Alerer alkere-arenye apmere
ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, iltye anthetyenhe kw-
ertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke, angkentye
Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlke.
Kenhe itne ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngke atwetyenhenge.
Kele imerte itne ayenge iltye anthemele Jew anetyakenhe
areyeke. ³⁴ Kele imerte itne atyenge anhelhemele, atyenge-
arleke pelhe-iwemele, itne anteme ayenge arne apere
arletye akwerrke-arteke atwetyenhe. Kele itne ayenge
irrerlkngke atwetyenhe. Kenhe ingwe atherre iperre, ayenge
itethe-irrintye-alyenhe akeme-irremele.”

*James uthene John uthenele Jesus apayuthneke arne
iwenheke apeke ikwere
(Matthew 20:20-28)*

³⁵ Alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John
uthene apetyeke Jesus-eke angkemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-
anthenhe-aye, ilerne ahentye-aneme unte mpwaretyeke
iwenhe apeke-arle ilerne ngenhe apayuthneme mpware-
tyeke.” ³⁶ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkerlenghe,
“Iwenheke-ame mpwele atyenge ahentye-aneme, mpweleke
mpwaretyeke?”

³⁷ Kenhe ratherre akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Urreke, unte
alartetye anerlenghe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke, ilerne
alartetye ngkwenge itwele anetyeke, ngkwenge itweke
arrernelhetyeke anyente akwe-arratyeke, arrpenhe akwe-
alyengeke.”

³⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Akutne-akutne-
arle ware kwenhe mpwele ayenge apayuthneke. Mwerre-
ame alakenhe itne mpwelenhe rlkerteke atweme, irrerlkngke
atwetyeke, nhenge itne-arle ayenge irrerlkngke atwetyeke-
arteke?”

³⁹ Ratherre ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, kele mwerre-
arle.”

Jesus akenhe ikwere-atherre angkerlenghe, “Mpwelenhe kwenhe arratyte kwarnetyenhe anthurre. Mpwele ayenge-arteke ilwetyenhe. ⁴⁰ The kwenhe akngaketyakenhe angwenhe-arle atyenge akwe-arratyteke akwe-alyengeke anetyeke. Ngkartele-ante kwenhe akngakentye akngerre itnenhe.”

⁴¹ Nhenge apententye akngerre arrpenhe ten-pelele ikwere-atherre-akerte awemele, itne ahele-irreke atyeyehengeke, James uthene John utheneke. ⁴² Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe ingkirreke anyentelhe-ileke iperre, angkemele, “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle alartetye Jew kwenye areyele tyerrtye ingkirreke uterneme mpwaretyeke. Itne itnenhe uterneme arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke itne ahentye-anerlenghe. ⁴³ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekanttherrenge alartetye anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ⁴⁴ Kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekanttherrenge arrekwele anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke mpwaretyeke. ⁴⁵ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apale itirreme, ayenge-arle, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyeke nhenge arrpenhe areye akwele atyenge urrkapetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle! Ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke urrkapetyeke, ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke, Ngkarte atnerte ulthetyenhenge.”

*Jesus-ele Bartimaeus alngampetyeke mpwareme
(Matthew 20:29-34; Luke 18:35-43)*

⁴⁶ Jesus apententye akngerre areye-akerte anteme apetyeke apmere Jericho-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme itnenhe apenteke. Itne-arle apmere impemele alhetyeke anekenge, itne artwe alkngewengenge anpere-irreke iwerre iterele anerle-anerlenghe apwarte ngkweltyeke apayuthnerle-anemele. Artwe yanhe re aneke alere Timeaus-kenhe, Bartimaeus arritnye aneke. ⁴⁷ Re angkerrrelenghe aweke nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle apetyeme, re arlkemele angkeke, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

⁴⁸ Tyerrtye areye ikwere angkeke, “Nterte-irraye.”

Kenhe re akenhe awethe anteyele arnterre anthurre arlkerlenghe, angkemele, “David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

⁴⁹ Kele Jesus ngkernelhemele itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe ilaye nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke.”

Kele itne ikwere antangkeke angkemele, “Akangkemele akeme-irraye, Re ngkwenge arlkeme.”

⁵⁰ Kenhe re tyarte ikwerenhe iweke-iperre akeme-irremele apetyeke. ⁵¹ Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Kenhe re angkirtnerlenge, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, alkng altywere-ilaye the aretyeke anteme.”

⁵² Jesus angkeke, “Yewe, apmere-werne alpaye. Alkng ngkwinhe kele mwerre-irrerne unte-arle itirrekenge tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.”

Re alkngampemele iparrpe anthurre areke, Jesus apentemele iwerrele alheke.

11

Jesus tangkeye artepele apmere Jerusalem-eke irreme (Matthew 21:1-11; Luke 19:29-44; John 12:12-19)

¹ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyemele, itne itwe-irretye-alheke apmere Jerusalem-eke, itne apmere nhenge Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte arritnyeke-irremele. Apmere ikwere-ntyete itne apmere Bethphage uthene apmere Bethany uthene areke. Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre yerneke arwekele alhetyeke. ² Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apmere nhakwe-werne alherraye, yanheke irremele mpwele arerle-anerretyenhe tangkeye akwerrke ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenge. Arrpenhe ikwere antyetyakenhe aneke. Tangkeye irlwaye, atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, ‘Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe akngerle-anerreme?’ Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemeke. Re iparrpe anthirtnetyenhenge.’”

⁴ Ratherre alhemele areke tangkeye renhe ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenge apmere arriweke ratherre irlwetyame.

⁵ Kenhe arrpenhe areye tnerlte-anemele arerlte-anetyame itne apayuthneke, “Iwengenge-ame mpwele irlwerle-anerreme?”

⁶ Ratherre angkirtnerlenge, “Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemenge. Re ngkwenge-werne iparrpe yernirtnetyenhenge.” Kenhe itne aweke-arle iperre itne yewe angkeke.

⁷ Ratherre tangkeye renhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Jesus tangkeye-ke-arleke antyerle-alheke. ⁸ Tyerrtye

arrpenhe atningkele-arlke mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-
ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele iwerreke, arrpenhe areyele
walye areye akemele iwerreke antekelhe-ilemele, Jesus
ikwere akertnele alhetyenhenge. Alakenhe re itne itirreke
rarle impene anthurre anekenge. ⁹ Arrpenhe nhenge
arrwekele-arle alherlte-iwetyame, ingkernele alhetyame
areye-arlke arlkerlte-apetyame, “Yewe, Ngkarte, artwe
nhenhe arntarnte-araye Unte-arle yerneke. Yewe, Akngeye
anyente kwenhe mwerre anthurre! ¹⁰ Re kwenhe alartetye
anetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrwekelenyele
David-ele-arteke. Yewe, Akngeye, Unte anyente kwenhe
mwerre anthurre.”

¹¹ Nhenge Jesus Jerusalem-eke-arteke irremele re alheke
tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne, ikwere irrpeke-
arle-iperre re arerle-apetyame. Kele angwerrele anteme
irrekenge, re ikngweke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe
areye, itne alherlte-iweke apmere Bethany-werne.

*Ayeye arne utyerrke-arle antyerrke-irreme-akerte
(Matthew 21:18-19)*

¹² Ingwe ikwerele intemele, arlte arrpenhele anteme,
itne akeme-irremele alperlte-iweke Bethany-ngentyele ap-
mere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne alherlte-iwerlengwe Je-
sus angayakwe anteme-irreke. ¹³ Re arlengwe-ngentyele
areke arne utyerrke iwerre iterele. Re alheke merne
ntangeke arrangkwe areme arlkwetyeke, arlpelhe-ante ik-
werele. Alakenhenge nhenge arlte kwenye-arle anekenge
merne itne lyapetyeke. ¹⁴ Jesus ntange aretyakenhenge re
arne ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhele ntange arlkwetyakenhe
ngkwengenge awethel!”

Kenhe apententye akngerre areyele renhe aweke angker-
lengwe.

*Jesus tyatye akngerreke irrpele tyerrtye areye ay-
wepemele*

(Matthew 21:12-16; Luke 19:45-48)

¹⁵ Itne Jerusalem-eke irremele, Jesus yarte tyatye Jew-
kenheke irrpenheke imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne
arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlengwe arrpenhe areyeke.
Kele re table areye irrarnpe-iweke nthenhele-arle itne
arne iwenhe apeke renhe antherrerte-anetyame, chair
itnekenhe-arlke nthenhele-arle itne thipe mperlkere-arlke-
arle sell-eme-iletyame. ¹⁶ Re tyerrtye areye iltemele itnenhe
ileke arne itnekenhe akngetyale tyatye kwene-werne sell-
eme-iletyeke. ¹⁷ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle-
ame pipe-nge intelhe-ileke? Re akwete-arle tneme. Ngkarte

alakenhe angkeke, 'Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlte-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.' *Isaiah 56:7.*

Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irrperreke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge-ileme apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwaremele." *Jeremiah 7:11.*

¹⁸ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenhe areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike awemele nhenge Jesus angkerlenghe, itne ahele anthurre awelheke, alakenhe itirremele, "Nthakenhe-ame anwerne renhe irrerlknghe atw-eye?" Itne tyerrtye areye-ketyenge atere awelhemele, kele impeke. Itne renhe impeke tyerrtye areye-arle apatewarrekenge anthurre renhe awerrirremele nhenge mwerre anthurre akaltyele-antherlenghe.

¹⁹ Angwerre-angwerrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike Jerusalem impemele alperlte-iweke Bethany-werne.

*Arne Utyerrke nhenge-arle antyerrke-irreke-akerte
(Matthew 21:20-22)*

²⁰ Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-arlike inteke arle arrpenheke. Ingweleme itne akeme-irremele Jerusalem-werne atheke alpeke. Itne iwerre ikwerele apetyewarremele arerrirreke nhenge arne utyerrke antyerrke-arle irreke. ²¹ Kenhe Peter-ele itelareke-arle iperre nthakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke, re ikwere angkeke, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arne utyerrke yanhe nhenge unte-arle artimperre-iweke re apele antyerrke anteme-irrerlenghe."

²² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, "Apatewarretyale Ngkartele-arle mpwarekenge iwenhe-arle the renhe apayuthneke! Arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke Rarle mpwaretyenhenge ingkirreke anthurre arrantherre-arle renhe apayuthneme." ²³ Re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Ayenge arraty angkeme, arrantherre apeke itirreme arraty-arle anetyenhe, arrantherre apwerte akngerre yanheke angketyeke, 'Akeme-irraye, unte-arrpe kwatye alayeke iwelhaye!' Apwerte yanhele arrenhantherrenhe awetyenhe, re akeme-irremele kwatye alaye kwenerne iwelhetyenhenge. ²⁴ Kele arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arraty anthetyenheke, kele arrantherre Renhe apayuthnetyeke nhenge arne ikwere, kenhe Re arrenhantherrenhe antheme-arle. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Nhenge arrantherre

tnerlengē Ngkartēke angkemele, arrantherre arrpenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye re apeke-arle arrekāntherre akurne mpwarekenge. Kele Ngkartē alkere-arenye arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe anteye-arle aneme arrantherre apeke-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

Angwenhele-ame Jesus arrerneke alartetye-arteke angketyeke?

(Matthew 21:23-27; Luke 20:1-8)

²⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere Jerusalem-eke irreke awethe, Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irpenhemele ware unthetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, apmereke-artweye areye-arlke, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areye-arlke ikwere-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, ²⁸ “Alartetye angwenhe anthurrele-ame ngenhe ileke tyerrtye areye aywepetyeke ilthe nhenhenge-ntyēle arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlengē? Anwerneke ilaye!”

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlengē, “Awer-irraye, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme, nhenge arrantherre apeke atyenge arratyē atyernerlengē, kele the arrekāntherre ileme-arle angwenhele-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. ³⁰ Angwenhele-ame John kwatyēke akwernentye akngerre ileke tyerrtye areye kwatyēke akwernetyeke baptise-eme-ilemele? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

³¹ Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlengē, itne-arrpe angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerrirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle John ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyēke akwernetyeke, re anwernenhe apayuthnemeketye, ‘Iwēnhenge-arle anteme arrantherre John-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke?’ ³² Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerrirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyēke akwernetyeke,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketye apwertele atwerrirremele itne-arle itirrewarremenge John-arle angkentye Ngkartē-kenhe awemele ilerleapentye akngerrenge. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerrirreye?” ³³ Alakenhe ikwērenge-ntyēle itne Jesus ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele apeke-arle John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyēke akwernetyeke.”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarretyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ilettyakenhe angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge areye mpwaremele.”

12

Artwe akurne areyele apmere akweke merne kripethe-akerte arntarnte-areme alartetye itne-kenheke

(Matthew 21:33-46; Luke 20:9-19)

¹ Jesus-ele angkentye arrpenhe artemele angkeke, “Apmere arrpenhele, apmereke-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Re arrkngerte ngkerneke itepe arrpe-anenhele, iperte atnyetyeke nhenge kripethe itnenhe ingkele arterte-ilettyeke ngkwarle mpwaremele. Re apmere arlpentye akngerre arteke nhenge re akertnengentyele arerle-anetyenhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle merne anyelkngede ineketye. Urreke re apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re merne ngkernentye akngerre ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke ikwere arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmere ikwerenhengentyele impemele apmere arrpenhe ikwere-werne alheke urrekeke-atwetye anetyeke. ² Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerlenge, artwe apmere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye anyente ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme urrkapentye renhe yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe akwele. ³ Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre areyele renhe arntwirrkewarremele atwerrirreke imerte yernirtnemele ilttye-ante. ⁴ Kele apmereke-artweyele urrkapentye akngerrele arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe garden arntarnte-arentye akngerre itne akenhe akaperte atweke, iltemele renhe yernirtneke. ⁵ Kenhe apmereke-artweyele arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe itne renhe atwemele, irrerlkngede atweke renhe. Re akwetethe yernetyame arrpenhe areye-arlike, mpwarentye akngerre areyele itnenhe alakenhe akwete mpwarentyame. Arrpenheme itne atwetyame warele. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe itne atwetyame irrerlkngede-antele. ⁶ Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkeke, ‘Iwenhe-ame the mpwarentyenne? Alere atyinhe anyente-arle, re impene anthurre atyenge the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirrettyenhenge atwerrirrettyakenhele.’ Kele renhe yerneke. ⁷ Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenge,

itne-arrpe angkerreke, ‘Yanhe araye, alere apmerek-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerleng. Anwerne renhe irrerlkng atwerrirreye, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenge rakewarremele!’ ⁸ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele tnyante atwerrirreke, renhe apmere merne ngkernentye akngerrenge-ntyele aketheke iwerrirremele.”

⁹ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele mpwaretyenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalpemele? Nhenge re apetyalpemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlkng atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re mpwarenty akngerre arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke.” ¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewarraye Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte-arle angkentye angkeme:

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke,
kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge ap-
mere anthurreke arrerneke,
apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre
akngerre anthurre ulkere!

¹¹ Ngkartele apwerte renhe akngakemele yanhe ikwere arrerneke.’ *Psalm 118:22-23.*

“Alakenhe itne Payepule-nge intelhe-ileke. Kele anwerne ingkirrekele areme apwerte nhenge yanhe ikwerele tnerle-
anerleng arraty mwerre akngerre anthurre.”

¹² Kenhe Jew alartetye areyele akenhe awerrirreke angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilerleng artentye akngerre-akerte, itne itelarerrirreke itne-akerte-arle angkeke, itnenhe ilpernemele. Itne renhe arntwirrkewarreyeke. Kenhe itne atere awalhemele renhe impeke nhenge tyerrtye areye itneke ahele-irreme-ketye.

*Mane apeke anthetyeke apmere Rome-arenye alartetye,
arrangkwe apeke?*

(Matthew 22:15-22; Luke 20:20-26)

¹³ Jew akngerrepate areye anyente-irremele angker-
retyame, Jesus renhe ularele apayuthnetyeke, urrtiyir-
remele, rarle apale angkemere. Itne itirrewarreyame,
re apeke apale angkerleng itne renhe arntwirrkewar-
retyeke imerte Rome-arenye alartetye ilt ye anthetyenhenge.

14 Itne alhemele ikwere angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkir-rekeke akwetethe arratyte angkentye akngerre. Unte tyerrtye akngerre areyeke-arlike akwenpe anthurre angkemele. Unte-arle angkentye arratyte Ngkarte ikwere-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arratyte mwerre rarle. Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-ame anwerne tax mane artwe alartetye Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

15 Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyeke aneke re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye urrtyrremele ware-arle anerlthe-aneme mwerre akwele. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ayenge urrtyrremele apayuthneme? Atyengewerne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, arrantherre-arle Caesar renhe anthentye akngerre, the renhe aretyeke.”

16 Itne arratyte akngetyemele renhe antheke. Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre-arlike arritnye-arlike angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe nhenge Caeser.”

17 Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne Caesar-kenhe areye renhe anthirtnewarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarre.”

Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirreke angkerlenge itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke.

Ayeye nhenge Ngkarte-akerte nthakenhe-arle re nhenge tyerrtye areye ilweke-arle-iperreng itethe-ilirtneme

(Matthew 22:23-33; Luke 20:27-40)

18 Tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee areye-arle akeme, itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke arrangkwe. Itne Jesus renhe apayuthnerrirreke, ¹⁹ “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele imerte artwe anewikwe re apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe akemele, anewenhenge atherre-arle ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. ²⁰ Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye itne amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye anyentenge uthene akngeye anyentenge uthene itnekenhe. Kenhe kake akngerrele nhenge re anewe akeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle

ilweke. ²¹⁻²² Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke. Kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilwemele. ²³ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkarte re itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

²⁴ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre untyeme itirreme, akutne iwenhele arrule intelhe-ileke-akerte Payepule-nge. Arrantherre akutne Ngkarteke nhenge arne iwenhe apeke-arle Re ngangkerele mpwaremeke. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe itne ilweke-arle iperre itne itethe-irritneke, anewe akerryakenhe anetyenhe. Itne utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke alkerele anetyenhe, anewe akerryente akngerre kwenye. ²⁶⁻²⁷ Arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrireke Ngkarte apeke tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtneke-akerte ilweke-arle-iperre. Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme Ngkarte-arle Moses-eke angkekeke, arrule anthurunge Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlike ilwekenge? Ngkarte ikwere angketyame arrule anthurre iperre Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlike-arle ilwekenge. Re alakenhe angkeke ‘Ayenge Ngkarte, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac-elarle utyernemele tnake-warremeke akwete.’ Kenhe ilweke-arle areyele akenhe Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele-ante ware Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob itne ilweke arrule anthurunge, urreke Moses intetyenenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenge itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle! Itne lyete itethe-arle aneme, ilweke-arle kwenye. Arrantherre apale anthurre itirrewarreke.”

Iwenhe-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre ulkere?

(Matthew 22:34-40; Luke 10:25-28)

²⁸ Artwe anyente, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe ikwerele tnetyame. Re aweke Jesus angkerlenge angkentye arratye anthurre Sadducee areyeke. Re anteme apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Ngkartele anwernenhe angkentye atningke akaltyele-antheke, iwenhe-ame angkentye anyente akngerre-ulkere?”

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Angkentye nhenhe arrpenhenge arrekwele aneme, angkentye nhenhe

arrpenhe areyenge impene-ulkere: 'Israel-arenye areye, awerrirraye. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe Alartetye aneme anwerneke renhe-ante ware utyernemele tnakewarraye. ³⁰ Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyepetyepe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepetyepe!' ³¹ Angkentye arrpenhe akngerre akenhe aneme-arle alakenhe: 'Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe ahentye-aneme-arteke.' Alakenhe-arle. Angkentye yanhe atherre arrpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere."

³² Nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele renhe awemele re angkeke, "Yewe Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, unte kwenhe arraty anthurre angkerne. Ngkarte kwenhe anyente, ngkarte arrpenheke arrangwe-arle. ³³ Anwerne Ngkarte Ikwere-ante ware akangkentye anetyeke. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepetyepe. Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke. Alakenhe re. Anwerne yepetyepe irrerlknge atwemele itnenhe Ngkarteke itemele. Kenhe angkentye yanhe atherre nhenhenge impene ulkere."

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele aweke-arle-iperre re akangkeke alakenhenge artwe-arle mwerre anthurre angkerleng. Re angkeke, "Unte kwenhe kele-arle Ngkarte ngkwenge alartetye anetyeke."

Kele imerte itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirremele renhe awethe apayuthnerirreketye.

Christ re apele Ngkartele-arle alhileke

(Matthew 22:41-46; Luke 20:41-44)

³⁵ Jesus-ele akaltyele-anthemele tyerrtye areye tyaty akngerre Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge, re itnenhe apayuthneke, "Nthakenhe-arle-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angkeme Christ rarle akwele, artwe yanhe nhenge Ngkartele alhilekenge, David-eke-artweye-ngentyele aneme? ³⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, David-elarle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe: 'Ngkarte Alartetye re Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

"Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,

tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwinheke kwene-iletynhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge." ' *Psalm 110:1.*

37a “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? Anwerne itelareme artwe arrwekele-arle aneme, re akwetethe ingkernenge akngerre-ulkere. David angkeke artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Re David-engentyele apetyeke, re ikwewe alartetye antime aneke. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre-ulkere. Nthakenhe-arle-ame alakenhe?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke alkngarre-ileme Pharisee areye uthene angkentye Moses-kenhe ilentye akngerre areye uthene-akerte

(Matthew 23:1-39; Luke 20:45-47)

37b Tyerrtye atningkele Jesus akangkentyele awerrirrerlenghe itnenhe akaltyele-antheke. 38 Re itneke angkeke, “Arelhewarraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angwaretyale! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlte-aperlenghe tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlenghe itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke akerlenghe. 39 Kele itne imerte tyatye itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. 40 Itne apmerek warlekwerte-kenhe areyeke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelknghe inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte itne mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, kele re itneke arne akenge anthurre mpwaretyenhe!”

Arelhe warlekwertele apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe antheme, ngkweltye akngerre-arteke akwele

(Luke 21:1-4)

41 Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenehe re anetyame arne ngkweltye arrermentye akngerre itwele. Re aretyame tyerrtye areyele apwerte mane akngetyemele arne nhenge kweneke akwernemele. Kenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertele itne akwernetyame ngkweltye akngerre. 42 Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte anteme irrpintyeke merneke arrangkwe. Re ngkweltye akweke atherrame

ware akngetyemele kweneke akwerneke. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke itnenhe ilemele, “Nhenhe itelarerrirraye, arelhe yanhele rarle merne atnyenetyakenhe, re kweneke akwerneke apworte ngkweltye nhenge akngerre-arteke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge awethe ulkere. ⁴⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apworte ngkweltye arunthe-akertele, ngkweltye ampenye-ampenye akweke ware itne tyampite-ke iwerrirreke, kenhe arelhe alhengkeye re akenhe apworte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneke, apworte akweke renhe re ingkirreke antheke, mane rarle ahentye-aneme renhe-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe utyakenge renhe.”

13

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeme, “Tyatye Jew-kenhe ngkweltye-irremele atakelhetyenhe”

(Matthew 24:1-2; Luke 21:5-6)

¹ Kenhe Jesus tyatye Jew areye-kenhe ikwerengentyele arratemele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anyente apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, Tyatye mwerre akngerre yanhe araye, apworte areye-arlke.” ² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne-arle arteke apworte akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhemele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe.”

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileme akurne-arle itneke irretyenhe

³ Jesus Apworte Arne Olive areye-akerte re-arrpe anemele aretyame tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe renhe. Kenhe Peter, James, John, Andrew uthene apetyemele renhe nterte-ntertele apayuthnerrirreke, ⁴ “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge arne nhenhe areye-arle irretyeke anerlenge?”

⁵ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye, arntarnte-arellhewarraye, itne arrekantherre urrtirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilerrirreme-ketye atyengenge. ⁶ Urreke, atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Ayenge

Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yer-netyeke!’ Atingkele-arle aweke-iperrele itnenhe apentewarreyenhe. ⁷ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrerlengge apmere arpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeke arrangwe-arle. ⁸ Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. Ikwerenge-ntyale ahelhe anteke nhenhe arrewetyenhe, apmere arpe-anenhele merneke-arlike arrangwe anetyenhe. Alakenhe-urrke-arle irretyenhe. Kenhe arne yanhe areyeke-amperre-arle irretyenhe, itne kwarretyenhe anthurre, arelhe-arle tyarlkwe-irreme-arteke.”

⁹ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Yewe arelhewar-raye, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrketyenhe court-ekke arrernetyenhenge. Itne arrenhantherrenhe atwe-tyenhe, tyatye Jew areye-kenhe kwene arpe-anenhenge. Alakenhe-arlike itne arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe ngkernetyeke alartetye areyenge arrwekele arrantherre-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ayeye Mwerre itneke akwenpele iletienhe. ¹⁰ Urreke ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye areyele ayeye mwerre atyenge-akerte renhe apmere arpe-anenhele ilerlte-apetyenhe. ¹¹ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwerlengge arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngetyeke atere-irretyale anaye, akwenpe. Arrantherre apateketye nthakenhe alartetyeke angketyeke. Arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe angketye anthetyenhenge nthakenhe angketyeke. Utmenge ikwerenhele-arle arrekantherre imernetyenhe nthakenhe angketyeke arraty. Arrantherre-arle itirrentye arrekantherrenhenge angketyeke arrangwe-arle, kele arrantherre-arle angketyenhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-arteke-arle. ¹²⁻¹³ Yewe, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Artwe ayenge apentetyakenhele re kake ikwerenhe ilye anthetyenhe akurne areye rarle ayenge apentemenge itne anteme renhe atwetyenhenge. Alakenhe anteye akngetye mpwaretyenhe ampe ikwerenhe areyeke ayenge-arle itne apentemenge. Ampele apeke mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene ahe akngerre areye ilye anthetyenhe renhe-atherrenhe atwe-tyeke ratherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-

atwetye kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-anetyeke.”

Apmere Jerusalem-ele ahe akngerre anthurre irreyenhe

¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus awethe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre arne akurne anthurre arerrirreyenhe Tyatye nhenhe kwene ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele tyatye renhe impetyenhe-arle, renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenhe read-eme-ileme, mwantye itirraye! Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele apeke aneme arne akenge alakenhe areye irrerlengenge aremele, apwertewerne iparrpe alherlte-iwaye! ¹⁵ Yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye anyente apeke-arle ulyentye apmere itwele aneme re akenhe apmereke irrpetye-alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle, arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke re urreke alwirreyen-henge. ¹⁶ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apmere akethele urrkapemele, alpetyale anaye apmere-werne mantere arrekantherrenhe inetyeke, impemele-ante alhaye. ¹⁷ Kenhe arelthe atnerte-atnerte areyeke akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe, arelthe ampe arethape-akerteke-arlike. ¹⁸ Ngkarte apayuthnaye nhenge akurne yanhe areye alhwerrpele anetyale. ¹⁹ Yewe, akurne akngerre anthurre kwenhe anetyenhe, arrekwele-ngentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwarekenge akurne arrpe-anenhe akwetethe irrepirreme. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arne akurne nhenhe-arteke-irrerlengenge arrwekele aretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe-arteke itne awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁰ Ngkarte kele angkeke akurne nhenge areye alakenhe-irremele, urteke ware anetyeke kele uyerremele. Re alakenhe mpwaretyeke itirreke ingkirreke ilweketyenge. Re itirreyame Rarle arrwekele akngakeke areyeke. Alakenhenge Re angkeke akurne nhenge areye anerlengenge iparrpe uyerreyen-henge.

²¹ “Kenhe arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre angketyenhe, ‘Apyewarraye aretyeke, nhenhe kwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! Angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkeme, ‘Yanhe kwenhe re.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! ²²⁻²³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ware angketyenhe alakenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke re.’ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ware angketyenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerleapentye akngerre.’ Itne arne impene ngangkererele mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye itneke urrtirreyenhe, arrekantherre-arlike, nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle kele akn-

gakeke. Kenhe itne arrekatherre uyarne urrtiyirretyenhe tharle arrekatherre nhenhe areye-akerte arrekwele ware ilekenge.”

*Jesus angkeme rarle apetye-alpeme-akerte
(Matthew 24:29-31; Luke 21:25-28)*

²⁴ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Akurne yanhe areye-arle irreke iperre, uterne ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye pwarthyetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁵ Kwerralye areye alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirretyenhe, Ngkartele altyerre-ipperre alkere akertne-arenye areye lernetyenhe. ²⁶ Ayenge, Aler alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke in-teke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarthyemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ²⁷ The utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe ikngerre-werne, antekerre-werne, alturle-werne, ayerrere-werne. Itne alhetyenhe apurtelhe-iletaye tyerrtye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areye, imerte akngetye-alpemele Ikwere-werne.”

*Jesus arne arrutnenge-akerte angkeme
(Matthew 24:32-35; Luke 21:29-33)*

²⁸ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne arrutnengeke itirrewar-retyeke. Arrantherre itelareme uternenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerrerenge imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlenge arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpe itwe-irrerlenge. ²⁹ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlenge, arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge itwe anteme-irreme apetyalptyeke.

³⁰ “Itelarerrirraye arrantherre ingkirrekele. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerl-aneme itelaraye, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³¹ Kenhe ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyenhe-arle, kenhe angken-tye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

*Tyerrtye ingkirreke akutne ilengare-arle Jesus
apetyalptyenheke
(Matthew 24:36; Luke 17:26-30,34-36)*

³² Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe ileke, “Ingkirrenyeke akutne aneme ilengare-arle ayenge apetye-alpetyenheke, Utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arlke akutne aneme. Ayenge-arlke, Alerikwe, the-arlke itelaretyakenhe. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe akaltye aneme. ³³ Alakenhe, arrantherre arelhewarreyeke

akwetethe atyenge, apetyalpetyeke-atwetye, arrantherre akutne ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. ³⁴ Urreke alartetye alethe alhetyenhenge, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme apmerele anemele urrkaperlte-anetyeke. Re nhenge artwe arrerneme arriwele tnemele arelhetyeke. ³⁵ Alakenhe-anteye akwete arelherlte-anetyeke arrantherre akaltye anetyakenhenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenhe. Ayenge apeke apetyetyenhe arlengge irrperlengge-ante ingwe mpwepele apeke. Ayenge apeke apetyetyenhe tyweke-tyweke arlkerlengge, aherrke apeke arraterlengge. ³⁶ Akwete anthurre arelhewarraye nthakenhe apeke irreketyenge arrantherre nhenge apale anemele atnulkeme-ketye. ³⁷ Yewe, arrantherre ingkirreke arelhwarraye anerrirraye nthakenhe-ketye apeke.” Alakenhe Jesus-ele itneke arratye ileke nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele awetyenhenge.

14

Alartetye areye anyelkngge-anyelkngge angkerreme Jesus atwetyeke

(Matthew 26:1-5; John 12:2-8)

¹ Urreke, arlte atherre iperre tyerrtye ingkirreke anyente-irretyenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnyeke aneke, arrawe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe-arlike Merne Ilperre-ilperre arritnye aneke.

* Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike angkerretyame nthakenhe Jesus anyelkngge-anyelkngge arntwirrketyeke renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. ² Itne angketyame, “Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerretyeke. Anwerne apeke lyete mpwarerlengge arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye nhenhe-werne-arle apetyewarreke areye anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele. Itne-arle itirremenge renhe-arle akwele Ngkartele alhilekengge yernetyeke.”

Arelhe anyentele antere mwerre akngerre theleme Jesus akaperteke-arleke

(Matthew 26:6-13; John 12:2-8)

³ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anerrirreke apmere Bethany-ele, itne apmere Simon-kenheke

* **14:1** Exodus 12:21 ff. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne apurte-irrerirretyarte merne ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyeke kere yepe-yepe akwerrke-arlike atwemele, itne irlpangketyeke nthakenhe-irrekeke apmere Egypt-nge arrule anthurre.

irrpetye-alheke. Artwe yanhe utyene irrkelle-irrkelle-ilentye akngerre-akerte aneme. Jesus table-le anetyamele arlkweme, arelhe anyente anteme irrpintyeke. Re kwenerne akngeke tyampite antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte, antere impene anthurre. Rarle tyampite apekeke-arle iperre antere nhenge theleke Jesus akaperteke-arleke. ⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ahele-irrerreke, itne angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelp-altyiwetyeke? ⁵ Re apeke-arle sell-eme-ileke, re mane ngkweltye akngerre anthurre inemere, re-anteme tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anteme anthetyenhenge.”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele itelareme nthakenhe itne angker-erlenghe, itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre ikwere akengentye angkerrirreme? Renhe imperrirraye. Re kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre mpwarerne. ⁷ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekantherrenge akwetethe anerlenghe, ar-rantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre apeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge akwete anetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge mwerre-arle re atyenge mpwareke re imerneme re atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme. ⁸ Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke thelemele, re apeke-arle itelaremenghe ayenge-arle ingwenthe ware ilwetyenhe. Re impene alakenhe mpwareke, tyerrtye atyinhe iperteke artetyenhenge-arteke akwele. ⁹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelarerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye mwerre ilerremele ahelhe anteke nhenhele itne alakenhe-arlike itelaremele arelhe nhenhe ikwere-akerte angketyenhe.”

*Judas yewe angkeme rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenheke
(Matthew 26:14-16; Luke 22:3-6)*

¹⁰ Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, re akenhe apententye akngerre anyente, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyeyarenye areye-werne alheke, Jesus iltye anthetyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe itne akenhe awemele-arteke itne akangkeke. Itne renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke alhileke. Kenhe Judas re imerte arelheke ilengare Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyeke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarretyenhenge.

*Jesus-ele merne Passover arlkweke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenghe
(Matthew 26:17-19; Luke 22:7-13)*

¹² Arlte arrekwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passoverenge, nhenge merne tampe ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyenhenge, itne kere yepe-yepe akwerrke atweke arlkwetyeke,

yanhenge apententye akngerre areyele Jesus apayuthnerrireke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte anwernenhe yerneyenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike ngkwenge itetyeke Passovereke irlpangkemele?”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherrame yerneke, “Mpwele alherraye apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele, mpwele arerle-anerremele artwe kwatye-akerte pwerlepe ikwerenheke-arlike arratintyerlenghe, apmerewerne renhe apentaye. ¹⁴ Apmereke-artweye yanheke angkaye, ‘Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele kwenhe ayenge yerneke. Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arkwetyenhe, arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover itelaretyenhenge?’ ¹⁵ Re mpweleke imernetyenhenge room akngerre akertnele nhenge rarle mpwareke. Mpwele merne uthene kere uthene itetyeke, yanheke impetyeke.”

¹⁶ Kenhe apententye akngerre atherrame alhemele areke artwe kwatye-akerte arratintyerlenghe. Ratherre renhe apenteke nthenhe-werne re irrpenheke apmere apayuthneke apmereke-artweye renhe, “Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arkwetyenhe anwerne itelaretyenhenge Passover?” Kenhe re imerneke apmere akertne-ipenhe. Yanhe ikwerele ratherre merne ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlike imerte ingwele arkwetyeke arrernemele. Ratherre anteme Jesus-werne alpeke.

¹⁷ Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperre, Jesus, apententye akngerre twelve-pele ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke, apmereke irrpemele arrernelhemele merne arkwetyeke. ¹⁸ Itne-arle anemele arkwetyamenge Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe, anyente anwernekenge-arle nhenhele arkweme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

¹⁹ Itne aweke-arle-iperrele itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Itne anyenteke-anyente ikwere angkeke, “The kweye?”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke akwernemele arkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhele-arle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. ²¹ Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge. Artwe yanhe apeke-arle intetyakenhe aneke kele mwerre ulkere-arle anemere.”

*Jesus-ele merne atyeperre renhe itnekenge arlkweme
(Matthew 26:26-29; Luke 22:17-20)*

²² Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, Jesus-ele merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe ineke, imerte Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre, re tampe ultakirtnanemele, apententye akngerre areye antheke. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Inemele arlkwaye, nhenhe-arle tyerrtye atyinhe-arle.”

²³ Re imerte tyampite ngkwarle-akerte anteme akertne-ilemele Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre ngkwarleke, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye antheke, ingkirrekele antywerrirretyeke. ²⁴ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe alhwe atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke-arle thelelhetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlenghe alhwe atyinhe thelelhetyenhe, Ngkartele ak-enhe alhileke tyerrtye areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke, itnenhe atwetyakenhe anetyenhenge itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ²⁵ The arrekantherre arratyete ileme, ahelhe nhenhele the awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe alartetyele-arteke arntarntearetyenhe, yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekantherrenge ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe ngkwarle arppenhe anteme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

²⁶ Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre antyweke-arlke-arle iperre anyente-ngare alyelheke iperre-arlke, itne ar-ratemele alheke apmere renhe iwerlte-alhemele alheke “Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte” arritnye akertne-werne.

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

(Matthew 26:31-35; Luke 22:31-38; John 13:33—14:31)

²⁷ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ingwe nhenhele arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge impemele unterlte-iwetyenhe. Nhenge Bible-nge arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke angkentye akngerre anthurre alakenhe,

‘Ngkartele irrerlknghe atwetyenhe yepe-yepe arntarntearentye akngerre nhenge.

Yepe-yepe areye irrarnpe-irremele unterlte-unterlte-iwetyenhe.’
Zechariah 13:7.

²⁸ “Irrerlknghe inteme-iperre Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Ayenge arrwekele alhetyenhe Galilee-werne. Kenhe arrantherre urreke apentetyenhe apurte-irretyenhe atyengenge.”

29 Kenhe Peter akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Nhenhe areyele apeke-arle ngenhe impemele alhetyenhe, kenhe the ngenhe impetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.”

30 Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Peter ayenge awaye. Lyete ingwele, urreke tyweke-tyweke urreye arlketyenhege atherre-ngare, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.”

31 Re aweke-arle iperre Jesus alakenhe angkerlenghe, Peter arnterre angkeke, “Arrangkwe, the iletakenhe urrtiyirremele alakenhe, itne apeke ayenge apetyemele atwe-tyeke ngenhe-arteke, yanhe ikwerele ayenge angketyakenhe ayenge-arle ngkwenge akutne.”

Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke anthurre alakenhe re-anteye angkerirreke.

Jesus Ngkarteke angkeme apmere garden Gethsemane arritnyenge

(Matthew 26:36-46; Luke 22:40-46; John 18:1)

32 Kele itne imerte apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne irremele, Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhele anerrirraye urrekeke ayenge nhakwe-urrke-arle alhemenge Ngkarteke angketyeke.” 33 Kele re apententye akngerre urrpetyeke antangeke, Peter-eke, James uthene John utheneke itne ikwerenge akngeke. Kele re irntwarre ulkere anteme alheke ikwerenge alhwarrpe-irremele, arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke. 34 Kele re anteme angkeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itneke, “Ayenge arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke, iwenhe apeke rarle utnenge ultherlenghe-arteke, kele ayenge ilwetyeke anteme aneke-arteke. Nhenhele akwete anerrirraye, atyengenge akarre anemele!”

35-36 Kele-arle re angkeke iperre re akeme-irremele alheke irntwarre ulkere apmere arrpenhe-werne. Re anteme inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke intemele angkeke Ngkarteke alhwarrpe akngerre-akerte imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Abba, Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ileke, ayenge-arle ilwetyeke, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwaremele. Unte apeke-ame angkentye yanhe akngarte-iweme ayenge rilkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhe? Kenhe arrangkwe, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte-arle ahentye-aneme mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge-arle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”

³⁷ Kele Jesus akeme-irremele alpeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itne-arle aneke-werne. Re itnenhe ankwe-interlengere aretye-alpeke. Re Peter-eke angkeke, “Simon-aye, unte-ame ankwe inteme?” Kele, re renhe akemelhe-ilemele alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Simon, unte-ame akarre anetyakenhe atyengenge akweke ware apeke?” ³⁸ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperlte-alhetyeke. Arrantherre iwenhe-arle the ileme mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, arrantherre akenhe arewampe-arle aneme.”

³⁹ Kele re awethe alheke Akngeye ikwerenheke angkentye anyente re-anteye angketyeke. ⁴⁰ Kele rarle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpemele itnenhe areke ankwe interlteranerlengere alkngere itnekenhe akenhe arratyete apurrke anthurre anteme aneke. Re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame awethe ankwe interne?” Kenhe itne apatemele anteme aneke.

⁴¹⁻⁴² Re itnenhe awethe impemele alpeke Akngeyeke angketyeke. Kele-arle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re apetyalpemele itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame ankwe akwete inteme? Kele-arle arrantherre inteke ltyerremele. Akeme-irremele araye. Judas-ele itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyame, tyerrtye atyenge-arle ahele-irreke itne, kele re anteme ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte ilyete atnerte anthemele. Artwe akurne yanhe areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkemele ayenge akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Iparre akeme-irraye anwerne itneke ineke-anare alhetyehenge.”

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeme

(Matthew 26:47-56; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:2-12a)

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Nhenge Jesus-arle apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, Judas artwe arrpenhe atningke-akerte apetyeke. Apententye akngerre Judas rarle akenhe ileke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyete-arenye areyeke nthenheke Jesus aretye-alhetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Unte ayenge aremele the renhe arrellyengere arwantyerlengere, renhe akwele arrantherre arntwirrketyeke.” Kele kwertengerle tyatyete-arenye akngerrepate areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, tyatyete alartetyete arrpenhe areyele-arlike renhe yernirtneke arrpenhe atningke-akerte nayepe uthene arne kwetere-arlike-arteke-akerte Jesus renhe arntirrketyeke.

⁴⁵ Kele Judas irrpenheke apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne, re Jesus areke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele,

“Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye.” Re imerte Jesus arlyenenge arrwantyemele. ⁴⁶ Kenhe itne areke Judas-ele renhe arrwantyerlenghe, itne Jesus arntwirrkewarreke, lterrke anthurre arntwirrkemele. ⁴⁷ Kenhe artwe yanhe ikwerele-arle tnetyame nayepe akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re irlpe ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyarenye Caiaphas-eke-arle warrke-irretyarte. ⁴⁸ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-akerte irrtiyarte-arlike-akerte ayenge arntirrkewarreye? Ayenge-ame arlkarentye akngerre? ⁴⁹ Arlike arpe-anenhele rarle ayenge arrekantherrenge Tyatyeyakngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, kenhe iwenhenge-arlike-ame arrantherre yanhe ikwere anteye ayenge arntirrkewarreyeakenhe? Kenhe arrule anthurre iwenhe-arlike itne Bible-nge intelhe-ileke atyenge-akerte arratyeyarle irreke.”

⁵⁰ Ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele unterlte-iweke.

⁵¹ Kenhe artwe apmerrke anyentele Jesus apentetyame, mantere arrarele-arlike artelheke. Kenhe itne renhe arntirrketye aneke, ⁵² re mantere tyekelhe-ilemele unteke. Itne mantere ware atyeneke.

*Itne Jesus court Jew areye-kenhe-werne akngeme
(Matthew 26:57-68; Luke 22:54b-55,63-65)*

⁵³ Thultye areyele Jesus renhe akngetye apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne, artwe nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyarenye. Apmere ikwerele kwertengerle tyatyeyarenye, alartetye arpenhe areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike apurte-irremele anerrirreke. ⁵⁴ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe apenterle-apeke arlengenge-ulkere. Re irrpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikwerenge. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, urenge arrtiyenelhemele anetyame, akarelhemele aretye nthakenhe-arlike-irretyenheke. ⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyeyarenye areye-arlike, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye-arlike anetyame kwenele. Itne aretyame tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arlike apetyetyenheke ilettyeke nthakenhe-arlike Jesus irreke-akerte nhenge itne renhe irrerlknghe atwetyenhenge. Tyerrtye atningke apetyetyame Jesus-akerte urrtiyirremele ilettyeke. Akngerrepate areyele awetyakenhe aneke atherrele angkentye anyente ilerlenghe.

⁵⁷ Kele artwe arrpenheme tnerirremele urrtirremele ware ileke, ⁵⁸ “Anwerne aweke artwe nhenhe re akwele alakenhe angkerlenge. ‘The tyatye nhenhe ulyeyele ataketyeke, renhe awethe artetyenhe ingwe atherrepperle. Tyerrtye areyele tyatye nhenhe arteke, kenhe tyatye arrpenhe akenhe tyerrtye areyele artetyakenhe-arle.’ Re-ante akwele artetyenhenge.” ⁵⁹ Artwe yanhe areyele-arlke arratyete iletakenhe aneke.

⁶⁰ Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akemeirremele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Unte-ame aweme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe areye angkerne? Arrkngente-iwelhaye! Itne-arle arratyete angkeke apeke urrtirremele apeke?”

⁶¹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte akwete tnetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele anteme renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Ngkarte-arle akwete-ante aneme! Re aweme anwerne angkerirrerlenge. Arratyete ilaye! Unte-ame Christ, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe?”

⁶² Jesus angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe. Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ileme. Urreke arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Ngkarte akwe-arratyete alartetyete anerlenge. Arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe apetyalperlengenge angkulyete artepenyele.”

⁶³⁻⁶⁴ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele angkentye nhenhe awemele re ahele anthurre irreke imerte mantere ikwerenhe alterremele re angkeke akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke, “Araye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle angwareme. Iwenheke-ame anwerne artwe arrpenheke untheye ikwere-akerte angketyeke court-enge? Kele lyete ware anwerne awerne Ngkarte-arle akwele re. Kenhe re artwe ware-arle aneme. Kele nthakenhe anteme arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme?”

Kele itne angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe nhenhele atywerrengenge anwerne-kenhe ultakeke! Kele renhe yernetyekaye itne renhe atwerirretyeke?”

⁶⁵ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Jesus-ekarleke pelhe-iwerreke, renhe alkngge mantere ayernemele, inngerre-arlke atwemele ikwere angkerirreke, “Unte akwele Christ aneme! Kele anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?” Kele itne renhe thultyete areye iltyete antheke, itne-arlke-arle imerte renhe atwemele.

*Peter ilelheme rarle Jesus-eke akutne
(Matthew 26:69-75; Luke 22:56-62)*

⁶⁶ Kenhe Peter yarte kwenele anetyame. Marle anyente kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyeke-arle urrkapetyarte

apetyeke. ⁶⁷ Peter urele arrtyernelhemele anetyame, marle nhengele inngerre ikwerenhe aremele re angkeke, “Unte-arlike Jesus ikwerele-arlenghe aneke, artwe nhenge Nazareth-arenye!”

⁶⁸ Kenhe Peter re akenhe marle yanhe ikwere ularele-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge akutne iwenhe-arle unte angkemeke.” Re imerte akeme-irremele, arriwele-werne-atheke alhemele. †

⁶⁹ Kenhe marle re renhe-arle awethe areke iperrele, ty-ertrye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye, artwe yanhe arriwe itwele tnerle-anerlenghe araye, re kwenhe apententye akngerre artwe nhenge-kenhe.”

⁷⁰ Peter re ularele akwete angkirtneke.

Kenhe arrpenhe areye apurte-arle tnetyame Peter renhe areke, ikwere angkemele, “Arraty apelaye! Unte-arle Galilee-arenye-arteke angkentye anthurre-arle, unte apmere yanhe-arenye antime Jesus-arteke. Unte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arraty rarle!”

⁷¹ Kenhe Peter itneke awethe ularele angkirtneke, “Ayenge akutne artwe angwenheke-arle arrantherre angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arraty ilelheme. Ayenge apeke urrtyirreme, kele Ngkartele ayenge artimperre-iwetyeke-arle!”

⁷² Rarle angketyamenge ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke urreye awethe arlike. Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” Kenhe Peter re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre arteke.

15

Akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe areyele Jesus apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngeme

(Matthew 27:1-2,11-14; Luke 22:66—23:1-7)

¹ Ingweleme anthurre kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areye-arlike apurte-irrerirremele angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus renhe atwerrirretyenhe. Itne-arle akwete anthurre angkerretyamenge, itne yewe angkerreke Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngetyeke, re nhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye aneke. Ayerneke-arle iperrele, itne renhe akngetyemele Pilate iltye antheke. ² Kenhe Pilate-le Jesus

† 14:68 Intelhe-ilentye akngerre arrpenhele ileme “re aweke tyweke-tyweke arlkerlenghe”

apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Alartetye anthurre tyerrtye Jew areyeke?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

³ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye yanhe areyele-arlke Jesus renhe ilperneke, angkemele rarle akwele arne arrpenhe akurne areye mpwareke. ⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Pilate-le renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte nterte akwete yanhe tnerle-aneme, angketyakenhe? Unte kwenhe aweme nthakenhe-arle itne angkerrerne, arne areye unte-arle akwele mpwareke-akerte.”

⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte anthurre akwete-arle ntetyame. Nhenge Pilate-le aremele apateke anthurre.

*Pilate-le thultye areye ileme Jesus irrerlkng atwetyeke
(Matthew 27:15-31; John 18:39—19:16a)*

⁶ Year arrpe-anenhele arrawe-irrentye Passover anerleng, artwe Pilate-le akwetethe jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte artwe anyente tyerrtye areye-arle ahentye-aneme. ⁷ Ikwerele ureke artwe anyente Barabbas jaille aneke. Re artwe areye-akertele thultye arrpenheme irrerlkng atweke, nhenge itne Rome-arenye government areyenge atwerrleng. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele itelarerrirreke rarle akurne anthurre aneme. ⁸ Arlte ikwerele, tyerrtye atningke anthurre arriwe-werne apetyewarremele apmere Pilate-kenhe akethele tnerirremele renhe layekeke artwe anyente jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyeke, alakenharteke rarle mpwaretyartenge, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke. ⁹ Kenhe Pilate-le itnenhe layekeke, “The-ame Alartetye Jew areye-kenhe irlwemele aywep-eye?” ¹⁰ Pilate-le itelareke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew areye-arle Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhenge, alakenhenge athewe itne renhe apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe-werne akngetyewarreke.

¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe uthenele atningke arrpenhe areye uterneke Pilate apayuthnetyeke Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyeke. ¹² Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Kele, nthakenhe anteme the ileye artwe nhenhe arrantherre-arle Alartetye Jew areye-kenhe akeme?”

¹³ Ingkirreke akenhe alakenhe-arle arlkerleng, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

¹⁴ Kele Pilate itneke alakenhe-arle angkerleng, “Kele nthakenhe anteme re akurne mpwareke?”

Nhenge itne renhe awerlenghe, itne arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

¹⁵ Nhenge Pilate-le aweke tyerrtye areye alakenhe arlkerrirrerlenghe, re Barabbas jail-ngentyele tyarrelhe-ileke imerte tyerrtye areye iltie anthirtnamele. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltie antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

Thultye areye Jesus-eke anyurre-irreme

¹⁶ Thultye areyele Jesus akngeke arrernetyeke yarte-ke apmere Pilate-kenheke. Thultye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke arlikeke iperre, itne apurte-irreke ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerele. ¹⁷ Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere athetheke ikwere-karleke arrerneke. Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Itne arne akwe-arratyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge alartetye-arteke atnyenentye akngerre, ikwerenge arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarreyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe alartetye mwerre anthurre Jew areyeke.” Arne ineke-iperrele itne akwete anthurre akaperte ikwerenhe atwetyame, ikwere-karleke pelhe-iwetyame. ²⁰ Itne renhe urrtirremele tnaketyame. Itne ikwere anhelhewarreke akwete. Kele itne mantere athetheke ikwerenge inirtneke, imerte mantere ikwerenhe-arrpe arrernirtnamele ikwere-arleke. Itne renhe akngeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke.

Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme

(Matthew 27:32-44; Luke 23:26-41; John 19:16b-27)

²¹ Jesus arne arntarlkwe renhe-arle re-arrpe akweke ware akngetyeke iperre, thultye areyele arerrirreke artwe anyente Simon arne-artne-ngentyele apetyerlenghe. Re apmere Cyrene-arenye, akngeye Alexander uthene Rufus uthene-kenhe. Itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkweke ulthentye nhenge akngernerle-apetyeke. ²² Kenhe itne apwerte Golgotha yanheke irreke, renhe “Akaperte Ngkwerne” ileme. ²³ Yanhe ikwerenge, itne ngkwarle-arlike kwatye irrkerteye-arlike anyentelhe-ilemele, Jesus

antheke. Kenhe re akenhe arrkerneke-arle, ayenelhe-ileke antywetyale. ²⁴ Kele thultye areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akertnelhe-ileke irlpare arrernemele. Yanhenge anteme itne mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irreke, angwenhele apeke mantere ikwerenhe impetyeke. ²⁵ Kenhe uternele akertne anthurrele anteme-irreke itne Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare-arrerneke. ²⁶ Akapertenge akertnele itne intelhe-ileke renhe ilpernemele, "JEW AREYEKE ALARTETYE." Alakenhe ikweringe-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke. ²⁷⁻²⁸ Itne artwe anyelkngalthe atherre-arlike nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrpenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre.

²⁹ Tyerrtye areye anpere alhemele, ikwere atherremele-arlike anyurre-irreke. "Unte kwenhe angkeke tyatye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ataketyeke. Unte angkeke arlte atherre iperrele akwele artirtnetyeke! ³⁰ Itetheke mpwarelhaye, arne arntarlkwe-ngentye atarnpaye!"

³¹ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike ikwere-akerte rante-rante angkeke. Itne alakenhe tyele angkerrirreke, "Nhenhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwareke, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe-arle. ³² Re akwele Israel-arenye areyeke alartetye akelheme. Re apeke arne arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentye atarnperlengke kele anwerne renhe aremele arratyte itelaremere rarle arratyte ileke, ikwere akangkwe-irrerirretyenhenge."

Kele artwe anyelkngalthe atherre ikwere itwele-arle irlpare aneme ratherre ikwere anhelherle-anerreke anteye.

Jesus arne arntarlkwenge ilweme

(Matthew 27:45-56; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)

³³ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Ingwemerte akwete aneke angwerre-angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernge arerrirretyakenhe aneke. ³⁴ Kele uternele anteme pwarartyeke awethe Jesus arnterre anthurre arlikeke arne arntarlkwe-ngentye, "Eloi, Eloi, lama Sabachtani!" Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, "Ngkarte, Ngkarte! Iwengenge-ame unte ayenge anyente-kenheke impeke?"

³⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe awemele angkerreke, "Renhe awaye, Elijah-eke arlkerlengke renhe arntarntearetyeke apetyetyeke." ³⁶ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe

arrekwele untemele mantere akweke ineke imerte ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arneke-arle ayerneke iperrele, re akertne arntwirrkeke Jesus-ele antywetyeke.

Kenhe arrpenhe anteme angkeke, "Urrekaye, aretyekaye Elijah apeke-arle apetyemeke renhe atnarnpelhe-iletayeke."

³⁷ Kele Jesus arnterre arlkeke imerte angkentye uyeremele ilwemele anteme.

³⁸ Rarle ilwekenge antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyatye akngerre ikwerele irlpare aneme alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. ³⁹ Kenhe alartetye thultye areye-kenhe Jesus-enge arrekwele-arle tnetyame areke nthakenhe-arle Jesus ilwerne, re angkeke, "Ayekaye! Artwe nhenhe kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arraty-arle aneke."

⁴⁰ Arelhe areye akenhe yanhe ikwerele tnerirretyame arerlte-anemele arlenge-ngentyele. Mary Magdala-arenye, Mary mikwe artwe apmerrke James uthene, Joses utheneke, Salome-arlke, arrpenhe atningke-arlke. ⁴¹ Itne Jesus-enge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne. Arelhe nhenge areye Jesus-akerte alhetyarte re nhenge Galilee-le anekenge merne mpenge-ilemele ikwere. Arelhe arrpenhe areyele Jesus apenteke Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne tnetyame yanhe ikwerele arerlte-anemele.

Itne atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye kweneke arrernewarreme

(Matthew 27:57-61; Luke 23:50-56a; John 19:38-42)

⁴²⁻⁴³ Arlte Friday-ele, itne Jesus irlpare-arrerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne akwetethe urrkapewarreyarte nhenge Saturday-arle, arlte apurrke anthurre-arle anetyartenge itne urrkapetyakenhe anetyarte. Angwerrele anteme, artwe Joseph arritnye apmere Arimathea-arenye yanhe ikwere irreke. Artwe yanhe alartetye Jew areye-kenhe, re apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe-arlke aneke. Artwe nhenhe Pilate-werne irrpelthe alhemele renhe apayuthneke atyalangke Jesus-kenheke. ⁴⁴ Kenhe Pilate atnulkeke re awerlenge Jesus-arle iparrpe anthurre ilweke. Rarle alartetye thultye areye-kenhe-arle ikngweke-iperrele, renhe apayuthneke, "Re-ame arraty ilweke?"

⁴⁵ Kenhe re angkirtnerlenge, "Yewe." Aweke-arle-iperre, re Joseph ileke tyerrtye atyalangke inemele akngetyeke.

⁴⁶ Kenhe re mantere mperlkere areye ineke-iperrele, re akngeke arne arntarlkwe-werne. Re atyalangke Jesus-kenhe mantere alkarlele imarteye-iwemele, inteye-werne

akngemele, kwene ikwere atheneke. Inteye nhenge urkapentye akngerre areyele arrekwele tnyeke tyerrtye arpenheke. Kele imerte Joseph-ele ankerte-iwemele apwerte akngerrele arriwe martemele arrerneke, yanhengentye alheke anteme. ⁴⁷ Kenhe Mary Magdala-arenye uthene Mary mikwe Joses-kenhe uthenele inteye mwan-tyele arelherle-annerreke arrpenhe ampinyenge anerle-annerremele.

16

*Ngkartele Jesus ilwekarle-ngentye le itethe-ilirtneme
(Matthew 28:1-8; Luke 24:1-8)*

¹⁻² Arlte Saturday aneke arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe-arle, itne urrkapyakenhe aneke ingwele anteme-irreke urrkapye-kwenye akwete. Itne ankwe inteke arlte arrpenhe anteme-irreke. Kele Mary Magdala-arenye, Salome, Mary, mikwe James-kenhe-arlike, uterne akertne-irretyakenhe-nge akwete alherlte-iweke, atyalangke Jesus-kenhe antere ntyentye apernewarreye, inteye kwene-werne irrpenherlte-iweke. ³⁻⁴ Itne alherlte-iwemele angkeke, “Angwenhele-ame apwerte athirnte akngerre-apenhe renhe ankerte-iwetyenhe nhenge arriwele ilpeme inteye renhe anwerne-ketyenge?” Itne uyarne anthurre itirreke apwente nhenge-arle akngerre anthurre anekenge. Ikwere-irretye-alhemele itne areke arrpenhele apwente athirnte akngerre-apenhe renhe ankerte-iwekenge itere-werne, yanhe ikwerele tnyame. ⁵ Inteye-werne irrpenheke-arle iperre, itne arerrirreke artwe mantere mperlkere-akerte akwe-arratyale anerle-anerleng. Itne renhe areke-arle-iperre atere-irrerirremele.

⁶ Utmenge alkere-arenye anteme arelhe urrpetyeke angkeke, “Atere-irrerirretyalaye! The itelareme arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke apale untheme, nhenge itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarkweke-arleke irlypare arrerneke. Ikwere nhenhe arrangkwe! Rarle itethe-irritneke akeme-irremele. Itelaraye, re arrekantherre arrekwele ileke, ilwekarle iperrele, rarle itethe-irremele akeme-irretyenhe. Areyeke apetyewarraye nthenhele-arle re inteke.” Itne arratyale irrpenhemele areke imerte angkemele, “Arratyale! Nhenhe-arle arrangkwe-arle!” ⁷ Utmenge alkere-arenye re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Iparrpe alperlte-iwaye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke iletaye alakenhe, ‘Rarle ilweke iperre itethe akeme-irreke. Re Galilee-werne alheme arrekantherre arrekwele, kele arrantherre

renhe yanheke-arle aretye-alhetyenhe, rarle arrekhantherre ileke-arteke.' Alakenhe itneke iletayeke alherlthe-iwaye!"

⁸ Itne arrewemele inteye-ngentyele arratintyeke, ap-ateleme unterlthe-iweke. Arrpenheke iletayakanhe aneke atere-arle itne awelhekenge.

*Ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-arle arrateme-akerte tyerrtye areyeke irrerlknge-arle aneke-iperrele **

Jesus Mary Magdala-arenyeke arrateme

^{9a} Kenhe Jesus ilweke-arle iperre itethe akeme-irreke ingwele-athnele arlthe Sunday-nge, re Mary Magdala-arenyeke-amparre arrateke. Nhenge arelthe yanhele akenhe atnyenetyarte arrentye seven-pele akurne. Kenhe Jesus-ele arrentye ikwerenge-ntyale aywepeke re mwerre-irreke. ^{10a} Mary Magdala-arenyeke aretye-alheke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye akayale artnerlengen, re itneke angkeke, ¹¹ "The kwenhe artwe Jesus renhe arerne itethe-arle-irreke akeme-irrerlengen." Kenhe itne ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle rarle akwele urrtiyirreke-arlengen.

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke arrateke

¹² Arlthe arrpenhele, Jesus arrateke anteyeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ratherre-arle apmere arrpenhe-werne alherretyamenge. ¹³ Kenhe renhe arerle-annerreke-arle-iperre ratherre alperreke, iletaye-alpeke arpenhe areyeke rarle ikwere-atherre arrateke. Kenhe itne akenhe itirreke ratherre-arle urrtiyirrekeke-athene.

Jesus apententye akngerre eleven-pele ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme

¹⁴ Kenhe urreke Jesus arrateke apententye akngerre eleven-peleke, merne arlkwerlthe-anerlengen. Re itneke ahele-irreke itne-arle itirretyakenhenge rarle itneke arratye ilekengen. Kenhe itne ipmentye awemele aneke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye ikwere-akerte angkerlengen, nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe areke itethe-irriertnerlengen. ¹⁵ Kenhe re apententye akngerre areyeke angkeke, "Kele alherlthe-iwaye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Ayeye Mwerre ilerlthe-apemele. ¹⁶ Angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyeke itirremele, renhe kwatyeke akwernaye baptiseme-iletayeke. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke ayenge ipmentyele-iwetyeke itirreme, Ngkartele renhe ilwetyeke mpwareme.

* **16:8** Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe Jesus-arle itethe-irriertneke-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele-arle ayeye nhenhe ileke, Mark-ele kwenye.

17 Tyerrtye nhenge areyele ayenge apentetyeke itirremele, itne arne mwerre areye ilyernpenye mpwaretyenhe. Itne arrentye areye aywepetyenhe arritnye atyinhe atniwemele. Itne angkentye arrpenhe areye angketyenhe-anteye. 18 Itne apeke ularele-kwenye apmwe arrengkwelthe-akerte kutyetyenhe, kwatye akurne apeke ularele-kwenye antywe-tyenhe arne arrengkwelthe-akerte, itne ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne rilkerte areye anpetyenhe, Ngkartele itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyenhenge.”

Jesus alkere akertne-werne alheme

19 Kenhe Jesus Alartetye-arle itneke angkeke iperre, Ngkartele anteme renhe alkere akertne-werne akngirtneke. Re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyeye arrernelheke.

20 Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye alhemele angkentye mwerre ilerlte-apeke. Itne arne mwerre atningke ilyernpenye mpwareke, Ngkarte-arle itnekenge alhekenge ulyeyele mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele aremele itne itelaremele angkeke, “Yewe, tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayeye arraty anthurre ileme.”

Ayeye arrpenhe-anteye nhenhe aneme Jesus-arle itethe-irritneke-akerte, artwe arrpenhele-arle intelhe-ileke, Mark-ele kwenye

9^b Kenhe arelhe areye anteme alheke anyente-irretyeke Peter-kenhe areyenge. Itneke ileke Jesus-arle itethe-irritneke, re akenhe Galilee-werne-arle alheke. 10^b Kenhe Jesus-ele yerneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye angkentye mwerre ilettyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Kele arraty itne alhemele ilerlte-apetyame.

Luke Ayeye Jesus-akerte Luke-elarle intelhe-ileme

Luke-le ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke atyewe ikwerenhe Theophilus-eke, artwe alartetye-arle aneke

¹ Ye, Theophilus, angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge.

Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye Jesus-akerte kele uye ar-kernemele intelhe-ileke, itne anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye-akerte kele uye arrkerneme intelhe-iletyeke-arlke Renhe-arle itelaremeke lyete. ² Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-inpe renhe arerrirreke-arle re nhenge ahelhe nhenhele itethe anerle-anerlenghe. Kele re nhenge Akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke-iperre, kenhe itne apmere ingkirreke-werne alherlte-iwerlenghe ayeye ikwere-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke ilerrirretyeke. Itne ayeye yanhe anwerneke-inpe ileke. ³ The-inpe ayeye yanhe aweke kenhe ayenge nhenhe ikwere mwantye anthurre akaltye-irrerle-aneme. Kele the ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte ngkwenge intelhe-iletyeke ahentye-aneme, Theophilus atyewe atyinhe. ⁴ Unte ayeye ikwere-akerte kele aweke-arle, unte nthakenhe apeke itirremele ayeye nhenhe-akerte, arratyapeke, ithwenge. Kenhe unte-arle ayeye nhenhe arratyapeke anthurre akaltye-irretyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngkwenge ayeye intelhe-ileme.

Arntyete anyentele Zechariah renhe ilemele anewikwe uthene, ratherre-arle ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyeke

⁵ Arrule anthurre artwe Herod arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele-arle anetyarte. Kenhe apmere ikwerele artwe anyente Zechariah arritnye anetyarte, kwertengerle tyatyeye-arenye Jew-kenheke anemele apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, ikwerenhe arrekwenye areye itne Abijah-eke-artweye areye-ngentye. Anewikwe Elizabeth arritnye aneke re Aaron-eke-artweye areye-ngentye. ⁶ Zechariah uthene Elizabeth uthene re-atherre-arle Ngkarte ikwere arratyapeke mwerre anerle-annerretyarte, ikwerenhe angkentye akwetethe atnyenerle-annerremele akwete anthurre alngwirretyakenhele, rarle iwenhe apeke renhe-atherrenhe ileke mpwaretyeke ratherre mpwarerle-annerreke. ⁷ Kenhe re-atherre ampwe anteme-irrerle-annerremele anerle-annerremele ampeke arrangwe aneke. Elizabeth-ele ampe akweke uyarne atnyeneme.

⁸ Arlthe arrpenhele Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhele aneke apmere Jerusalem-ele mpwaretyame kwertengerle tyaty-arenye arrpenhe areyenge re-arteke, nhenhe Abijah-arenye areyenge. ⁹ Kenhe arlthe arrpenhele kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele artwe anyente akngaketyarte apmere ikwerele kwene-irrerle-anetyeke Ngkarteke arne mwerre akngerre-arle kwenele ntyemele amperle-anetyenhenge. Arne mwerre akngerre ntyeme areye altar akertnele amperlenge. Kele arlthe ikwerele itne Zechariah renhe akngakeke. Re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhe areye kwene ikwere-werne irrpenheke re arne renhe nthiletyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwertengerle tyaty-arenye arrpenhe areyenge akethele anerlte-anemele Ngkarteke angkerlte-anemele.

¹¹ Kenhe Zechariah kwene ikwerele tnerle-anemenge, arntyeye alkere-arenye Ngkarte-ngentyeye re impeltye-ngentyeye ware arrateke. Arntyeye re altar akwe-arratyeye tneleme arne ure rarle amperle-aneme itwele. ¹² Kenhe Zechariah re renhe yanheke tnerlenge aremele, apatemele atere anthurre irreke. ¹³⁻¹⁵ Kenhe arntyeye ikwere angkeke, "Zechariah atere-irretyale. Unte-arle Ngkarteke arrule anthurre apayuthneke-iperre, kele re ngenhe aweke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle arelthe ngkwinhe anewe Elizabeth-ele ampe urreye akweke ngkwenge atnyenetyenhe. Urreke-arle re ampe akweke intetye-alhetyenhenge ikwerele-arlengge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneke. Ampe urreye akweke rarle intetye-alheke iperre ngenhe arnterre akangkentye mpwaretyeke arrpenhe areye-arlke anteye akangkewarreyeke ampe yanhe rarle intetye-alhekengge. Kenhe unte renhe John arritnye anthetyenhenge. Kele re amangkemele akngerre-irremele rarle artwe alartetye irremele Ngkarteke-arle anetyenhenge. Kenhe re ngkwarle-arlke antywenhe-antyywenhe-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe anthurre. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Arratyeye apelaye, Ngkarteke Utmenge-arlke lterreke-arlke re-anteye renhe ingkirreke anthetyenhe arrule anthurre artwe itelarentye Elijah renhe-arle antheke-arle-ngentyeye. Ngkarteke yerneme Utmenge ikwerenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye Jew areyeke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye itne arunthele awerrirretyenhenge angkerlengge, itne utepirrentye-atherre-alpetyenhenge Ngkarteke ikwere-werne. Ikwere iperrele ampeke-artweye areye itne ampe itne-kenheke areye mwerre arntarnte-arerrirretyenhenge itnenhene. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Ngkarte-arle awerrirretyakenheke itne anteme perte-irremele Ngkarte-werne apetye-atherre-alpetyenhele mwerre arratyeye anteme

itne anetye-atherre-alpemele. Yewe, arratyē alakenhe-arteke ampe ngkwīnhe John-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke itnenhene Ngkartēke akwete-ante mpwaretyeke ahelhe nhenhewerne apetyetyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle arntyēle re Zechariah-ke ileke.

¹⁸ Kenhe Zechariah ikwere angkirtneke, “Kweye! Anewarte ilanthe arrule-ngentyēle ampwe atherre anteme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ilanthe ampe urreyē akweke atnyenetyenhe?”

¹⁹ Kele arntyēle ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge Gabriel arritnye. Unte-ame ayenge aweme? Ayenge nhenhele tneme Ngkartenge alkngege ularre rarle. Kenhe Re ayenge nhenhewerne yerneke ayeye mwerre ampe ikwerenhe-akerte nhenhe ngkwenge ilyeke. ²⁰ Kenhe unte ayenge urrtyekele-iweme. Kele ayenge awaye! Kele lyete-ngentyēle unte awethe angkentye anyente-arlke angketyakenhe anetyenhe. Unte urreke anthurreke-atwetye nterte anerle-anetyenhe. Ampe ngkwīnhe-arle inteke-ngentyēle, kele yanhe iperrele-ante Ngkartele angketyeke ngenhe mpwaretyenhe awethe.”

²¹ Kenhe arntyēle re ilthe akngerre Ngkartē-kenhe kwene ikwerele Zechariah-ke angketyame, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akethele anerlte-anerlengē ikwere akarelhemele arratenhetyenheke. Itne itirrerlte-anetyame iwenhe renhe apeke-ame re kwenele mpwarerle-aneme akwete anthurre. ²² Nhenge re arratemele, re itneke ilyeakenhe rarle arntyēle areke-arle. Rarle itneke ilye-ante uye ilekenge. Itne imerte itele anteme arerrirreke ilthe akngerre Ngkartē-kenheke rarle arne mwerre akngerre arekenge-arle.

²³ Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Ngkartē-kenhele arlte urrpetyenge anerle-alpeke. Re warrke mpwareke-arle iperre, re anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. ²⁴ Kele urreke arrpenhele re, anewikwe Elizabeth akngerre-apenhe irreke. Kele yanhengentyēle re ilthe kwene ikwerenhele akwete re anetyarte urrekeke-ante atnyentye five-peleke-atwetye anteme kenhe arrpenhe areyēle renhe apurele-antherrirreketyenge. ²⁵ Re ikwere-arrpe angkeme, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyēle atyenge akwetethe angkerrirrepirreme, ayenge apurele-antherrirremele ampe akweke atnyenetyakenhenge. Kenhe lyete-ante-arle Ngkartele ayenge ampe akweke antheke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle ayenge ilthe atyinhengentyēle arratemele akethe-werne alheme. Lyeten-gentyēle-arle tyerrtye areyēle ayenge arerrirremele atyenge akangkewarretyenhenge!”

Arntyeye Gabriel re Mary renhe iletaye-alheme rarle ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyeke

²⁶ Atnyentye arrpenhele Ngkartele arntyeye Gabriel renhe alkere akertne-ngentyele apmere Nazareth ikwere-werne yerneke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele. ²⁷ Rarle renhe yerneke marle wenke-werne Mary arritnyeke angketye-alhetyeke. Marle re artwenge arrwekelenge intetyakenhe akwete, kenhe re akenhe artwe Joseph arritnyeke alhientye-arle aneke akwete. Kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David-engentyele-arle aneke. ²⁸ Arntyeye re Mary ikwere-werne apetyeke angketyeke, “Arratye, Mary! Ngkarte re ngkwengele-arlenge aneme re ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme!”

²⁹ Kenhe Mary re apatemele aweke iwenheke arntyeye ikwere angkemeke. ³⁰ Kenhe arntyeye ikwere angkeke, “Mary-aye, Ngkarte re ngkwenge akangkentye aneme, atere-irretyalaye! ³¹ Urreke lyete ware unte-arle atnerte akngerre-irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye ngkwinhe ampe urreye akweke anetyenhe, kenhe unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyenhenge. ³² Kele nhenge re amangkemele artwe akngerre-irremele alartetye irretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aketyenhe, rarle akertne-arenye. Ngkartele renhe akngakeke aknganekarle ikwerenhe David anetyeke-arteke, arrule anthurre-arle Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye anekeke. ³³ Yewe, ampe ngkwinhe re tyerrtye Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye akwete, re tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye akwete-arle anetyenhe!”

³⁴ Kele Mary-ele arntyeye apayuthneke, “Ayenge-arle arrangwe-arle artwenge intetyakenhe. Nthakenhe-arle-ame the ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe?”

³⁵ Kenhe arntyeye ikwere angkirtneke, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge-arleke irrpetyenhe, lterrke Ngkarte-kenhele akertne-ngentyele ngkwengele-arlenge arnterre aneke, unte atnerte-irretyenhenge Utnenge Akngerrele, alakenhe. Kenhe ampe akweke ngkwinhe intetyenhe, re Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aketyenhenge. ³⁶ Itelaraye, ngkwenge-artweye Elizabeth, tyerrtye areye ikwere anhelhewarret-yarte akwetethe re ampeke arrangwe anerlenge. Kele lyete re akenhe atnerte akngerre-apenhe anteme, kele atnyentye urrpetye-ngentyele anteme re ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhenge. ³⁷ Arratye apelaye! Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe ameke-arle-areye anthurre aneme! Rarle ampe arelhe ampwe-inpe itnenhene arratye renhe-arle anthemel!”

³⁸ Kenhe Mary re anteme arntyeye ikwere angkeke, “Ar-ratyeye apelaye, unte-arle atyenge ilerne! Ayenge-arle yanhe Ikwere ahentye-anemele itirreme anetyeke yanhe renhe Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Kele ayenge Ngkarteke akarelheme ampe akweke-arle ayenge anthetyenheke.” Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye arntyeye re Mary renhe imperle-alheke.

Mary re Elizabeth-werne aretyeke anteme alheme

³⁹ Arlte urrpetye-ngentyeye, Mary re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyeye alheke apmere Judea-werne Elizabeth renhe iparpe anthurre aretye-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenhe apwerte-apwertele artelheme-werne. ⁴⁰ Re apmere Zechariah-kenhe-ke irremele re kweneke irrpenhemele Elizabeth renhe aretyeke. ⁴¹⁻⁴⁴ Mary re ikwere arlkeke. Elizabeth-ele Mary angketye-alherlengenge aweke kenhe ampe atnerte kwene ikwerenhe akngelherlengenge-arle. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyeye Utninge Ngkarte-kenhe Elizabeth-eke-arleke irpeke, kenhe re Mary ikwere arnterre angkerlengenge, “Ayenge arelhe ampwe ware. Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge aretyeke apetyeke? Unte-arle atyenge arlkeke, kenhe ampe atyinhe atnerte kwenenge akangkentye akngerre-irremele akngelheke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye the arratyeye itelareke unte-arle meye Alartetye atyenge-artweye-kenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele re ngenhe ampe mwerre akngerre anthurre anthemele, mwerre anthurre ulkerele Rarle arelhe arpenhe areye anthetyakenhe aneke! Kele unte urreke ampe akweke atnyenetyenhe, kenhe Ngkartele renhe lterre-ilemele mwanteye arntarnte-aretyenhe! ⁴⁵ Yewe arratyeye, angkentye yanhe arntyeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge angkeke, angkentye yanhe areye arratyeye rarle anetyenhe, lyete unte akangkentye akngerre anetyenhe!”

Mary Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelheke

⁴⁶⁻⁴⁸ Yanhe ikwere iperrele Mary Ngkarte-werne-atheke alyelheme,

“Ayenge-arle utninge atyinhele Ngkarteke akangkemele anthurre.

Rarle Alartetye Anthurre atyinhe. Ngkarte atyinhe Alartetye Re aneme, Itethe Atnyenetye Akngerre Re aneme.

Ayenge marle wenke ware lyete aneme. Ayenge anemele Ikwere mpwaremele.

Kenhe re atyenge akwete-arle itirreme, ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme!

Lyete-ngentyeye ayenge ingkirrekele arnterre akangkemele ilerirreme! Tharle Renhe akertne utyernemenge!

49 Ngkarte re lterrke anthurre aneme. Ayenge akangken-
tye akngerre awelheme, Rarle ayenge ampe urreye
akweke anthemenge, Ikwere Alere!

Ngkarte Rarle ameke-arle-areye aneme!

50 Ngkartele tyerrtye areye mwerre akwetethenhe-akwete
arntarnte-arerle-aneme,
Renhe-arle mwantyele awerlte-anemenge.

51 Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, itneke-arrpe-arle tnakel-
hekeke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe lterrke ikwerenhele
itnenhene ingkirreke akalkelhe-ilerlengge, itnenhene
ingkirrenyeke anthurre aywepeke.

52 Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle akenhe ahelhe
nhenhe-arenye, itelarentye akngerre areye, re itnen-
hene ikweringe ingkerneke-arle arrernerlengge,
kenhe arrpenhe itelarentye akngerre anetyakenhe ar-
eye, re itnenhene ikweringe arrwekeleke arrerneke,
alartetye anerrirretyeke.

53 Kenhe tyerrtye areye angayakwe aneke-arle, arneke-
arlke arrangkwe aneke, kenhe Re itnenhene merne
mwerre areye antheke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye,
arne arunthe atnyeneke-arle, kenhe Re itnenhene
anthetyakenhe. Arrangkwe, Re itnenhene iltje-ante
anthurrele yerneke.

54-55 Arrule anthurre Ngkartele aknganentye anwerne-
kenhe areyeke ileke, Rarle itnekengge-arlke ampe
areye itnekenhenge-arlke akwetethenhe-akwetethe
anerle-anetyenhe.

Re Abraham ileke Rarle ikwere-arlke ampe ikwerenhe
areyeke-arlke mwerre anthurre anetyenhe itnenhene
akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhele.

Arratye anthurre apelaye! Re Israel-eke-artweye
areye itelaremele, anwerneke alkngwirretyakenhe!
Re anwernenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-
aretyarte!"

Alakenhe rarle Mary re Ngkarte akertne-werne uty-
ernemele alyelheke.

56 Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Mary re artweyikwe
Elizabeth ikweringe atnyentye urrpetyele anemele ap-
mere ikwerenhele. Kele yanhe-ngentyele Mary apmere
ikwerenhe-werne alpeke Nazareth-werne.

John Baptist akweke inteke

57 Mary re imperle-alpemele alpeke, kenhe yanhe
ikweringe-ntyete Elizabeth re ampe urreye akweke ikw-
erenhe inteke. 58 Kenhe tyerrtye areyele, apmere itwe-
arenye aneme-arle, awerrirreke Ngkartele-arle renhe ampe

urreye akweke antheke-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre anerrirreke.

⁵⁹ Ampe akweke-arle re intetye-alheke-iperre, urreke week anyentenge tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere Elizabeth-kenhe-werne apetyewarreke ampe urreye akweke yanhe renhe arne nhenge mpwaretyeke artwe-ilettyeke itnekenhe angkentye akngerrenge ularre. Kenhe itne itirrewarremele renhe Zechariah arritnye anthetyeke, arritnye anyikwe-kenhe-arteke. ⁶⁰ Kenhe Elizabeth re itnenhene ntertelhe-ilemele angkeke, “Akarelherrirraye! Zechariah arritnye renhe anthetyalaye! Kenhe arrantherre renhe John arritnye anthetyenhenge.”

⁶¹ Itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Iwenheke-ame renhe anwerne-tetye-arle John arritnye atniwetyakenhe-irreke. Ngkwenge-artweye areye arritnye yanhe-arteke arrangkwe-arle!” ⁶² Kele itne Zechariah renhe iltyele apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte ampe urreye nhenhe arritnye anthetyenhe?”

⁶³ Kenhe Zechariah re itnenhene iltyele apayuthneke arne ilperre-ilperreke yanhe ikwere intelhe-ilettyeke. Kele re angkentye nhenhe areye arne ikwere-arleke intelhe-ileke, “Arritnye ikwerenhe John rarle.” Kenhe itne-arle akenhe araty apatewarreke aremele. ⁶⁴ Zechariah-le arritnye yanhe arrerreneke-arteke, Ngkartele renhe angketyeke mpwareke, kenhe re akenhe yanhe iperre Ngkarte renhe utyernerleng anthurre tnakeke. ⁶⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye itne apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirremele atere-irrerirremele Zechariah renhe awerrirremele. Kenhe itne uyarne itelarerrirreke. Kele itne apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete tyerrtye arpenhe areye-werne ayeye itneke ilettyeke alherlte-iweke apmere apwerte-apwertele-arle anerle-atherre-aneme Judea-werne. ⁶⁶ Kenhe arpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye ampe akweke John-akerte awerrirrerleng, itne itelarerrirreke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ikwerele-arleng aneke. Kele itne itirrewarremele apayuthnerreke, “Urreke-tetye ampe urreye akweke nhenhe akngerre-irremele, iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhe?”

Zechariah Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelheke

⁶⁷ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Zechariah-ke-arleke irrpeke, ikwere imerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe-akerte, re ikwere-akerte alyelhetyeke-arteke irrerleke,

⁶⁸ “Anwerne Israel-eke-artweye areye, anwerne ingkirreke utyernemele tnakewarreye Ngkarte anwerne-kenheke.

Re anwernekenge anetyeke apetyetyenhe, anwernenhe akurne ingkirreke-ketye-arlike arntarnte-aremele itethe-iletayeke.

69 Re anwerneke Tyerrtye Itethe Atnyenentye Akngerre Renhe yernetyenhe anwernenhe ingkirreke-arle itethe-iletayehenge,

kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David areye-ngentyele-arle aneme. David re akenhe Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte.

70-71 Arrule anthurre artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye angkerrirreke Rarle anwernenhe akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilerle-anetyenhe arpenhe areye-ketyenge anwerneke ahentye-kwenye areyenge-arle, itne-arle anwernenhe atwetyeke ahentye-anerrirremenge.

72 Kenhe Re anwernenhe alhileke Rarle angkentye ikwerenhe atnyenetyenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletayehenge,

anwerneke alkngrirretyakenhele imperle-alhemele.

73-75 Yewe yanhe athewe, Ngkarte re aknganentye anwernekenhe Abraham ikwere ilerle-alheke rarle tyerrtye anwernenhe itethe-iletayenhe arpenhe yanhe areyenge-arle itne-arle anwerneke ahentye anerrirretyakenhe anwernenhe atwerrirretyeye ahentye-anerrirreke.

Rarle anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenheke anwerne-arle renhe apentewarretyenheke atere-arlike anetyakenhele. Kele anwerne arraty mwerre anthurre anerrirretyehenge Ikwerenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe.

Kele anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele alyelhewarretyeye Renhe utyernemele tnakewarretyeye!"

76-77 Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Zechariah re ampe urreye akweke John ikwerenheke alyelhetyeye irreke,

"Unte-arle, alere atyinhe, nhenge nge akngerre-irremele amangkeme, tyerrtye areyele ngenhe artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle atniwetyenhe.

Unte tyerrtye itnenhene iletaye-alhetyeke Ngkarte rarle lyete ware nhenhe-werne apetyemenge ikwere akarelhetyeye.

Nge tyerrtye itnenhene iletayeke alhaye itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarewarremenge, kenhe Ngkarte

itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, re akenhe itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme, akurne-ketye atnyenemele.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ngenhe Angkentye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke atniwarretyenhe.

78-79 Kenhe Ngkarte anwernenhe mwerre akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme.

Kenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle ahelhe nhenhele anerrirremele, ingkirreke anthurre ilwerrirretyenhe.

Anwerne ingwemertele anerlte-anetyakenhe anetyenhe, akutne mwerre anerrirretyeke-akerte.

Kenhe alkerenge re apetyerleng anwerneke mwerre anthurre, Rarle anwernenhe pwarretyetyenhe alernge ingweleme arratintyemele-arteke.

Re apetyemele, Alkngenthe Mwerre Akngerre-arteke, anwerneke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe mwerre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe yanhe Ikwerele-arleng anwerne itethe mwerre anerrirretyeke.”

Alakenhe rarle Zechariah re alere ikwerenheke alyelheke.

⁸⁰ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, urreye John amangkemele akngerre anteme irreke, Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele-arleng aneke. John lterreke irreke. Re apmere ahurratyete anyente-arenye-arle anetyarte, arne-arlike atherrke-arlke anetyakenhe. Urreke, re tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-akerte iletyenhe.

2

Jesus apmere Bethlehem ikwerele inteme

¹ Arlte nhenhe ikwerele nhenge John Baptist akweke inteke-arle, kenhe artwe anyente Caesar Augustus arritnye alartetye anetyarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arpe-anenheke. Arlte anyentele re urrkapentye akngerre ikw-erenhe areye ileke apmere arpe-anenhe-werne alherlte-iwetyeke arritnye tyerrtye ingkirreke-kenhe-arle pipe-ke arrernerlte-apetyeke apmere yanhe areyele-arle anerrirreme areye ingkirreke anthurre. ² Lyete-atheke-ante-arle itne arritnye ingkirreke-kenhe areye arrernerlte-apetyeke pipe-ke alakenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe arpenhe Quirinius arritnye aneke re arpenhe areyeke alartetye anetyarte apmere akngerre Syria-le.

³ Kenhe urreke itnekenhe arritnye pipe-ke yanhe ikwere arrernelhetyenhenge, tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere aknganentye itnekenhe-werne alperlte-alperlte-iwetyeke, itne-arle akweke interrirreke-werne. ⁴⁻⁵ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Joseph uthene Mary uthene apmere Nazareth-ale anerle-anerretyarte apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele.

Mary re artwe Joseph ikwere kele alhilelheke anewe akerretyeke. Kenhe re kele atnerte akngerre aneke. Kenhe Joseph re akenhe apmere Bethlehem-arenye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele alartetye anthurre David-arle arrule anthurre akweke-arle inteke ikwerele. Kenhe artwe Joseph nhenhe rarle David-engentyele-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerengentyele Joseph uthene Mary uthene re-atherre apmere Nazareth-engentyele impemele apmere Bethlehem-wernetheke alherremele ikwere-atherrenhe arritnye pipe yanheke arrernelherle-anerretyeke.

⁶⁻⁷ Nhenge re-atherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irrpintye-alherremele apmereke uyarne untheke. Kele re-atherre yanhe-ipenhele re ingwele anerle-annerreke ilthe akweke yanhe ikwerele pweleke areye-arlke-arle yepe-yepe areye-arlke anerrirrerleng. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele Mary re ampe akweke arrwekelenye ikwerenhe atnyeneke. Rarle antyamele renhe imartiwemele arne urtne-artekele-arleng atheneke intetyeke. Kenhe arne yanhe ikwere name-arlke arrernewarretyarte pweleke areyele-arlke arrpenhele-arle areye-arlke arlkwetyeke.

Arntyale arrpenhemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre itnenhene ilerrirreke Jesus akweke-arle inteke-akerte

⁸ Apmere Bethlehem itwele, name artnele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenheme anerrirreke. Ingwele itne yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye arntarnte-arerrirretyame, alakenhe renhe-arle itne mpwarewarretyarte. ⁹ Kenhe arntyale Ngkarte-kenhe anyente impeltyengentyele arratintyemele itneke arrwekele tneke. Re Ngkarte-ngentyele renhe pwarrytyetyame anthurre, kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye akenhe inke kwenye anthurre irrerirrerleng ikwere-ketyenge. ¹⁰ Kenhe arntyale akenhe itneke angkeke, "Atere-irrerirretyalaye! Ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyerne arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilettyeke kele ingkirreke anthurre akangkewarretyehenge. ¹¹ Apmere Bethlehem-ele, arrule anthurrele David rarle ampe akweke inteke-arle-ngentyele, kenhe ampe urryeye akweke nhenhe anteme lyete inteme apmere ikwerele-anteye. Christ re, arrekantherre Alartetye, renhe-arle nhenge Ngkartele akngakemele nhenhe-werne arrekantherre ingkirreke-werne yerneke. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-arerle-anetyehenge. ¹² The arrekantherre ileme nthenhe apeke ampe yanhe ikwere arrantherre arerrirretyeke. Kele

nhenge arrantherre Bethlehem-eke irrpemele untherrirremele renhe ilthe akwekeke arerrirretyehenge pweleke areye itweke. Kenhe ampe re arne urtne-artekele-arlenge interlenge, antyamele imarteye.”

13 Kenhe arntyeye rarle angkeke iperrengge, arntyeye arrpenhe areye aneme impeltyenge itnekenge akertnenge arratewarrerlenge. Itne ingkirreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke akangkemele alyelhewarreme alakenhe:

14 “Anwerne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre anerrirreme alkere artepenyele-arle anemeke.

Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele, ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte renhe awerrirremeke mwerre anthurre ilkelhemele anerlte-aneye!”

15 Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, arntyeye yanhe areye alkere artepenye-werne alperlte-iweke. Kele yepe-yepe arntarntearentye akngerre areye itne angkerreke, “Mpe, anwerne ingkirreke Bethlehem-eke irrpindhewarreyekaye ampe akweke ikwere untherrirretyeke arntyeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anwerneke ileke-arle!”

16 Kele itne iparrpe Bethlehem-eke irrpindhewarremele ilthe akweke pweleke-kenhe ikwere untherrirreke. Apmere ikwere irrpintyewarremele Mary uthene Joseph uthene ampe akweke ikwere-akerte anerle-anerrirrenge. Re akenhe arne urtne-artekele-arlenge inteke. 17 Kenhe yepe-yepe arntarntearentye akngerre areyele anteme aremele ampe akweke yanhele interlenge, itne anyikweke ante mikweke ilerrirreke ayeye arntyeye-arle itneke ileke-arle. 18-20 Kenhe Mary re akenhe itirreke, yepe-yepe arntarntearentye akngerre areyele-arle ikwere ilerrirreke-akerte. Ikwerenge-ntyeye yepe-yepe arntarntearentye akngerre areye apmere yanhe-ngentyele imperlte-alhemele yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne alethe alperlte-iwepiwerne Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelherlte-apemele. Ayeye nhenge-arle arratyehenge anthurre! Itne-arle ampe urreye akweke ikwere untherrirreke arntyeye rarle itnenhene ileke-arle-arteke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itne-arle awerrirremele yepe-yepe arntarntearentye akngerre yanhe areye akangkemele alyelhewarrerlenge, itne-arle apatemele awerrirreke.

Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ampe yanhe Jesus arritnye atniweme Temple akngerre Jew-kenhe-werne akngerle-anerremele

21 Kele week anyentenge ampe yanhe re intetye-alheke-ngentyele, Mary uthene Joseph uthene re-atherre irrkapere

anthetyeke alherreke. Alakenhe renhe rarle Israel-eke-artweye areyele itne arrule mpwarewarretyarte angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe-ngentyele ularre. Kenhe re-atherre arritnye Jesus renhe antheke, arritnye renhe arntyeyele-arle Mary ikwere ilekenge-ntyeye arrwekele.

²²⁻²³ Kele Angkentye Akngerre angkweye aneke arrule Ngkartele-arle Moses-eke ileke alakenhe angkerlenghe, “Ar-rantherre ampe urreye arrwekelenye areye Ayenge antheme kwenhe, itne atyinhe irretyenhe.” Kenhe Angkentye Akngerre arrpenhe alakenhe angkeke, “Ampe akweke inteke-arle iperre mikwe re apmere ikwerenhe kweneke anerle-anetyeke atnyentye anyenteke. Yanhe ikwerengentyele re Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere-werne alhetyenhenge ampe akweke ikwere-akerte.” Kele Joseph uthene Mary uthene Angkentye Akngerre yanhe atherre akangkwe-irrerle-anerremele alakenhe renhe-arle mpwarerle-anerreke. Kele atnyentye anyente ikwerengentyele re-atherre apmere Bethlehem-engentyele Jerusalem-werne alherremele ampe Jesus renhe Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne akngetye-alherremele Ngkarte Ikwere anthirtentyeke. Alakenhe ratherre mpwarerle-anerreke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhenge ularre. ²⁴ Re-atherre thiye akweke atherre-arlike akngetye-alherreke. Arrule Ngkartele nhenge Moses-eke Angkentye Akngerre arrpenhe ileke alakenhe, “Atnyentye anyente ampe akweke inteke-ngentyele, arelhele thiye akweke atherre kwertengerle Temple-arenye-werne akngetye-alhetyeke, thiye kwelakararkwe apeke thiye arntepe apeke. Kele ikwerengentyele kwertengerle Temple-arenyele-arle thiye akweke renhe-atherre itemele tyawerrellye Ngkarte Akngerreke. Nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye arelhe re mwerre anetyenhenge re akethele unthetyeke awethe arrpenhe areyeke awethe anyente-irretyeye.” Kele alakenhe renhe-arle re-atherre mpwarerle-anerreke.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele apmere Jerusalem-ele, artwe ampwe Simeon arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre aneke, rarle Angkentye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke mwantyele apentemele awemele. Re Ngkarteke akwete akarelhemele Akngakentye Akngerre Ikwerenhe-arle yernetyeke Christ arritnye Israel-arenye ingkirreke it-nenhene akurnentye-arle itne mpwareme-ngentyele itethe-ilyeke. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele kele renhe antheke ikwere ilemele rarle Christ Alartetye Renhe reke-amparre alknge ikwerenhele aretyenhenge re ilwetyenhele.

²⁷ Nhenge Mary uthene Joseph uthene Jesus ikwere-akerte

thipe akweke atherre-arlike-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne alherremele. Kenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe Simeon-eke angkeke, re yanhe ikwere-werne anteye-arle alhetyeke. ²⁸ Nhenge Simeon re Temple akngerreke irrpenhemele ampe akweke Jesus renhe aretye-alheke. Kele re ampe renhe inetye-alhemele amulteale atnyenemele Ngkarte akertnyenye-werne-atheke alyelhemele:

²⁹ “Akngerrepataye, angkentye renhe Unte-arle atyenge arrwekele ileke arratyemwerre renhe.

Renhe areke-arle iperre, ayenge kele ilkelheme, kele mwerre ayenge apeke ilweme.

³⁰⁻³¹ The-arrpe alkngele ampe urreye nhenhe kele areke, re-arrpe amangkemele akngerre-irrerlenge, rarle ingkirreke itnenhene apmere arrpe-anenheke itethe-iletienhe-arle.

³² Re alkngenthe mwerre akngerre-arteke. Re tyertye ingkirrekeke imernetyenhenge, Ngkarteke-arle akutne anemeke, apmere arrpe-anenheke, itne Ngkwenge arratyemwerre anerlte-anetyeke.

Unte anyente-arle tyerrtye Ngkwinhe Israel-eke-artweye areyenge anerle-anetyenhe lterrke akngerrele.”

Alakenhe re Simeon-ele alyelhemele ileke.

³³ Kenhe anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene mikwe uthene reatherre apaterle-anerreke Simeon renhe awemele angkentye yanhe areyeke alyelherlenge. Re-atherre uyarne itelareke. ³⁴⁻³⁵ Kenhe re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkentye mwerre angkeke, “Ngkarteale ampe ngkwinhe akngakeke Israel-eke-artweye areyeke angketyeke. Rarle itelaretienheke iwenhe itne-arle akurrkngele atnyenewarreme. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele Renhe itelarerrirretienhe kenhe Ngkarteale akenhe itnenhene itethe-iletienhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Renhe awerrirretyakenhe-arle Renhe ipmentye-iwemele angketyenhele. Yanhe areye itnenhene-arle Ngkarteale ingkirreke atwetyenhe. Kenhe unte Maryarle, urreke unte-arle ampe ngkwinheke alhwarrpe anthurre irretienhe, rlkerte anthurre awelhetyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle Simeon ikwere angkeke.

³⁶ Kenhe apmere yanhe Jerusalem-ele arelthe ampwe Anna arritnye anetyarte. Anna nhenhe re arelthe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, Ikwere re angketyarte. Re ampe Phanael-kenhe, Asherarenye areye-ngentyele re aneke. Nhenge re marle wenke anemele, re artwe anewe akeke kele re year sevenpeleke-atwetye aneke, kenhe artwe re apenhe akenhe

ilwekenge. ³⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete re year 84-peleke-atwetye warlekwerte aneke. Re akwete apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, arlte arrpe-anenhele re Temple Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. Re artele-akake ingwele-akake Ikwere angkerle-anemele, kenhe arlte arrpenhemele anteme merne-arlike arlkwetyak-enhe re Ngkarteke angketyarte.

³⁸ Nhenge Simeon angkentye yanhe areye Jesus-akerteke alyelheke, kenhe Anna re akenhe Temple Akngerre ikwere irrpintyerleng-arle Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele alyel-hetyeke anteye-arle. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Christ-akerte ayeye ileke, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Ngkarteke akarel-hetyarte itneke-arle Rarle Christ renhe yernetyenheke Re Jerusalem-arenye yanhe areye itnenhene akurne akngerre areye itnekenhe-ngentyete itethe-iletynheke.

³⁹ Kenhe Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ingkirreke mpwarerle-annerreke-iperre Angkentye Akngerrenge ularre, re-atherre anteme apmere ikwere-atherrenhe Nazareth-werne alperreke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwere-werne. ⁴⁰ Kenhe Jesus rarle amangkemele akngerre-irreke. Re lterrke-irremele akaltye anthurre irreke, kenhe Ngkarte Re ikwere akangkerleng anthurre.

Angkentye nhenhe ampe urreye Jesus-akerte re nhenge Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe itneke angkemele Tyatyete akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele

⁴¹ Year arrpe-anenhele anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene mikwe uthene apmere Jerusalem-werne alherretyarte Passover-eke ikwere-werne, tyerrtye atningke arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrekenge-arle. Itne kere yepetye Passover-eke atwemele anyente-irrerirreme-werne. Alakenhe rarle re-atherre alherretyarte Passover-werne itelaretyeke nhenge arntyetele-arle apmere Egypt-ele ampe akweke areye atwekenge-ntyete arrule yanhe ikwere-werne. ⁴² Nhenge Jesus re year 12-pele anemele, re itnekenge alheke anteme. Re-atherre renhe akngerle-annerreke apmere Jerusalem-werne Passover-eke ikwere-werne.

⁴³ Passover-enge ikwerenge anyente-irremele-iperre anteme, Joseph uthene Mary uthene kele apmere-werne-atheke alperretyeke anteme tharte-irreke arrpenhe atningke areyenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe Jerusalem-ele akwete-arle aneke, kenhe ikwere-artweye nhenhe atherrele itelaretyange akwete-arle apetye-alperreke. ⁴⁴ Re-atherre akwenpe akwete alperretyamele itelaremele Jesus-arle akwele arunthe yanhenge areye apetye-alpeme. Kele

arlte anyente angwerre-angwerre ikwerele re-atherre ikwere areyenge alperrepperremele itirrerle-aperreke kele akwerrke itnekenge anteme re-atherre apale untheke Jesus ikwere. ⁴⁵ Unthemele, unthemele, ikwere uyarne anthurre untheke. Re-atherre kele Jerusalem-werne alperretyeke anteme tharte-irreke ikwere aneme unthetyeke. ⁴⁶ Kele arlte ikwerele akwete re-atherre alethe alperretyame akwete kele re-atherre Jerusalem-ekke irrpetye-alperreke. Arlte ingweleme arrpenhele re-atherre renhe aretye-alperreke apmere akngerre Ngkarterkenhe kweneke Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlange mpepele anerle-anerlunge, itnenhene awerle-anemele, apayuthnerle-anemele itnekele-arlange anerle-anemele. ⁴⁷ Kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areyele itne Jesus awerrirretyame apayuthnerrirremele Ngkarter-akerteke, kenhe re itneke arratyale ike. Itne akenhe apatewarreke, rarle angketyeke ulyeye anthur-enge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge renhe apmere yanhe kweneke aretye-alherremele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyenge mpepele anerle-anerlunge, Joseph uthene Mary uthenele apatemele aretye-alherreke. Kele yanhe-ngentyele mikwe re ikwere angkeke, “Akweke atyinhe-aye, iwenheke-ame unte alakenhe-irreke? Ilerne-apenhe inke kwenye-irremele ngkwenge apale-untherle-aperreke.”

⁴⁹ Re angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame mpwele-itanye atyenge apale-untherle-aperreke? Kele ayenge renhe mpwele itelaretyakenhe-irreke ayenge-arle Temple Jew areyekenhele aneke, ilthe Akngeye atyinhe-kenhele.” ⁵⁰ Kenhe re-atherre uyarne itelarerle-annerreke nhenge Jesus-ele ikwere-atherre ilemele renhe Temple akngerre renhe-arle re atniweke ilthe Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe.

⁵¹ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyale Jesus re Temple Akngerrenge-ntyale imperle-alhemele ikwere-atherrenge apmere Nazareth-werne alpeke. Iwenhe apeke re-atherre ikwere mpwaretyeke ilerreke, kele re ikwere-atherre aywerrke-irremele aneke. Mikwe re alknwirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle-irreke, re nhenhe ikwere akwete itirrerle-aneke, ampe ikwerenhe Jesus re Temple Akngerrele anerlunge Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye itneke angkerreke. ⁵² Ikweringe-ntyale Jesus re amangkemele akngerre anteme-irreke, akaltye-irremele Ngkarter-akerte. Ngkarter-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwere akangketyenhe-werne.

3

John Baptist-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme

*Ngkarte-akerte**(Matthew 3:1-12; Mark 1:3-8; John 1:19-28)*

¹ Alartetye atningke apmere arrpenhe areyele anerrir-etyame. Artwe anyente Tiberias Caesar arritnye aneke re alartetye anetyarte year 15-peleke-atwetye apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe ikwere areyele Rome-kenhe areyeke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Pontius Pilate arritnye aneke rarle alartetye apmere Judea ikwerele anetyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Herod arritnye aneke rarle alartetye apmere Galilee ikwerele-arle aneke. Kenhe kikwe Philip arritnye, rarle alartetye anetyarte apmere akweke atherreke Iturea uthene Trachonitis utheneke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Lysanias arritnye aneke, re alartetye apmere akweke Abilene-ke anetyarte. ² Kenhe artwe Jew-arenye atherre akenhe, Annas uthene Caiaphas uthene, re-atherre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenheke anerle-anerreke apmere Jerusalem-ele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe John arritnye antheke.

John re akenhe alere Zechariah-kenhe aneke, apmere ahurratye anthurrele re anetyarte. ³ Nhenge John-ele Ngkartenge angkentye akngerre yanhe ikwere awemele, re lhere Jordan-terne alheke. Re unthepunthemele tyerrtye areyele-arlenge itneke ayeye nhenhe ileke, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-terne-atheke. Kele imerte the arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernetyenhe baptise-eme-iletayeke. Kele imerte Ngkarte re akenhe arrekantherrenge akurne akngerre areye urrparyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke iletaye.

⁴ Ayeye nhenhe-arteke John ikwere-akerte artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele arrule anthurrele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke, alakenhe re angkemele:

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratye-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-terne apetyerlenge-arle, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arratye-irreraye arrek-wele nhenge re apetyemele re angkerlenge, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretye.

⁵ Ilerrtye akweke itnenhene ingkirreke, ahelhele artaye!

Apwerte antherrtye itnenhene ingkirreke, ultakemele atakemele akethe-ilye!

Iwerre arnkwerte-arnkwerte itnenhene ingkirreke, arratye-ilye!

Iwerre-arle altywere-altywere aneme renhe, ahelhe arrernaye!

⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirretyenhe iwenhe ikwere apeke Ngkartele mpwaretyenhenge tyerrtye areyeke itethe atnyenetyeke!" *Isaiah 40:3-5.* Alakenhe renhe-arle Isaiah-ele John ikwere-akerte pipe-ke intelhe-ileke.

⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye tyerrtye yanhe areye itne John ikwere-werne apetyewarreke re itnenhene kwatyele ulkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletyeke. Nhenge John-ele itnenhene aremele angkeke, "Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre kwatyeke irrpetyeke apetyeke? Arratye-ame arrantherre akurne imperlte-alhemele akngarte-iwelheke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre-arle urrtyirrentye akngerre areye-arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-arle itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipeltye-ilemeke tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernerlenghe. Kele arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte ahele anthurre aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ⁸ Kele akurnenge apure-arle aneke-iperre arrantherre imernelhetyeke akngarte-iwelheke. Kenhe arrantherre alakenhe itirrewarreke apeke, 'Ngkartele anwernenhe akurne areye-arteke aretyakenhe, anwerne-arle arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye anerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.' Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme. Kele apwerte nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneke re arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye apwerte nhenhe areye-ngentyeye mpwaretyeke. ⁹ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre akurne anerrirreme, arne merne-kwenye-arteke, angwenhele apeke-arle arne merne-kwenye aremele, ikwere akarelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, renhe akemele ureke iwetyenhenge. Ngkarte Re artwe-arteke arne areye irntwernetyeke aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iweetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrerlenghe." Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

¹⁰ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye tyerrtye itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, "Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreye Ngkarteke mwerre arratye anerrirretyeke?"

¹¹ Re angkirtneke, "Angwenhele apeke mantere atherre atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe mantere anyente anthetyeke mantereke arrangkwe-arle anekeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke merne-arle atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke merne renhe akalkelhe-ilemele anthetyeke."

¹² Ikwerenge-ntyeye akenhe artwe mane-akerte areye John ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, kenhe artwe nhenhe

areyele tax mane-arle government-eke inerrirretyarte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Kenhe itne John-werne apetye-warreke re itnenhene kwatyele urlkernetyeke baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Renhe apayuthnerrirremele, “Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreyye Ngkarteke anwerne mwerre arratye anerrirretyeke?”

¹³ Re angkirtnerlenghe, “Mane akngerre tyerrtye areye itneke-ngentyele inerrirretyale. Kenhe mane akweke-ante ware government-eke itneke-ngentyele inerrirraye.”

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete thultye government-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-artaye? Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irrerirreyye Ngkarte ikwere mwerre arratye anerrirretyeke?”

John re akenhe itneke angkirtnemele, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenge yanhe areye, itnenhene uternetyale mane itneke-ngentyele inerrirretyeke, itneke urrttyirremele ilerrirretyale mane itneke-ngentyele ware inerrirretyenhenge. Nhenge alartetye arrekanttherrenhe areyele mane arrenhantherrenhe antheme yanhe areyeke akangkemele anerrirraye. Kenhe arrantherre akiwarre-irrerirretyale inerrirre mane akweke ware-arle arrenhantherrenhe antherrirremenge.”

¹⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele John awerrirremele alakenhe angkerlenghe, itne ikwere akangkemele angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe apeke-arle Christ Re, Ngkarteke anyente nhenhe renhe apeke akngakemele-arle apmere nhenhe-werne yerneke.” ¹⁶ Kenhe John re akenhe itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwatye-werne irrpelhe-ilemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre ulkere. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene utnenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-ilettyenhe. Re Utnenge Akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Re arrpenheme ure akngerreke-arleke akwernetyenhe. ¹⁷ Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke, arelhele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rikete akngerlenghe kenhe mwerre areye ante-arle anerlenghe. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme imerte itnenhe yernemele aywepetyenhe. Re mwerre areye atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areye-ngentyele. Re tyerrtye mwerre areye atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye,

akurne areye akenhe re ureke iwetyenhe, ure nhenge akwetethe anthurre-arle ampepampemeke.”¹⁸ Alakenhe nhenhe renhe John-ele itneke iletarte, re itneke Ayeye Mwerre awethe Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilemele itne-arle Ikwere-werne utepe-irrintye-atherre-ल्पetyenhenge.

¹⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe alartetye Herod re arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke mpwaret-yarte. Re arntenge-arntenge-ikwe Herodias rakemele Philip ikwerenge renhe anewe aketyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenhe Herodias akenhe anewe Philip-kenhe-arle akwete aneke. Philip re akenhe kake Herod-kenhe-arle. Nhenge John-ele nhenhe awemele re Herod renhe alkngetherre anthurre ileke, “Unte kwenhe akurnentye mpwareke kake ngkwinkehe!”²⁰ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Herod ahele-irreke John renhe jail-ke akwernemele.

John Baptist-ele Jesus kwatyeke akwernemele renhe baptise-eme-iletayeke

(Matthew 3:13-17; Mark 1:9-11)

²¹ Urreke Herod-ele John jail-ke akwernetyenhenge, John-ele tyerrtye atningke kwatyeke akwernetyarte itnenhe baptise-eme-iletayeke. Re Jesus-arlike anteme kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-iletayeke. Renhe kwatyeke akwerneke-iperre Jesus kwatyenge arraterlenge, Re Ngkarteke akertnerne-atheke angkeke, alkere anteme altywere-irreke.²² Re areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenge thipe urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. Alkere-ngentyele anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

²³ Kele John-elarle renhe kwatyeke akwerneke-iperrele kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele anetyarte re year 30-pele apeke-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele tyerrtye atningke itirrewarretyarte Joseph rarle akwele akngeye Jesus-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe Joseph re akenhe alere Heli-kenhe aneke.

²⁴ Kenhe Heli re akenhe alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat re akenhe alere Levi-kenhe aneke. Levi-arle alere Melki-kenhe. Melki-arle alere Janni-kenhe. Janni-arle alere Joseph-kenhe.²⁵ Joseph-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Amos-kenhe. Amos-arle alere Nahum-kenhe. Nahum-arle alere Esli-kenhe. Esli-arle alere Naggai-kenhe.²⁶ Naggai-arle alere Maath-kenhe. Maath-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Semien-kenhe. Semien-arle alere Josech-kenhe. Josech-arle alere Joda-kenhe.

²⁷ Joda-arle alere Joanan-kenhe. Joanan-arle alere Rhesa-kenhe. Rhesa-arle alere Zerubbabel-kenhe. Zerubbabel-arle alere Shealtiel-kenhe. Shealtiel-arle alere Neri-kenhe. ²⁸ Neri-arle alere Melchi-kenhe. Melchi-arle alere Addi-kenhe. Addi-arle alere Cosam-kenhe. Cosam-arle alere Elmadam-kenhe. Elmadam-arle alere Er-kenhe. ²⁹ Er-arle alere Joshua-kenhe. Joshua-arle alere Eliezer-kenhe. Eliezer-arle alere Jorim-kenhe. Jorim-arle alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat-arle alere Levi-kenhe.

³⁰ Levi-arle alere Simeon-kenhe. Simeon-arle alere Judah-kenhe. Judah-arle alere Joseph-kenhe. Joseph-arle alere Jonam-kenhe. Jonam-arle alere Eliakim-kenhe. ³¹ Eliakim-arle alere Melea-kenhe. Melea-arle alere Menna-kenhe. Menna-arle alere Mattatha-kenhe. Mattatha-arle alere Nathan-kenhe. Nathan-arle alere David-kenhe. ³² David-arle alere Jesse-kenhe. Jesse-arle alere Obed-kenhe. Obed-arle alere Boaz-kenhe. Boaz-arle alere Salmon-kenhe. Salmon-arle alere Nahshon-kenhe.

³³ Nahshon-arle alere Amminadab-kenhe. Amminadab-arle alere Admin-kenhe. Admin-arle alere Arni-kenhe. Arni-arle alere Hezron-kenhe. Hezron-arle alere Perez-kenhe. Perez-arle alere Judah-kenhe. ³⁴ Judah-arle alere Jacob-kenhe. Jacob-arle alere Isaac-kenhe. Isaac-arle alere Abraham-kenhe. Abraham-arle alere Terah-kenhe. Terah-arle alere Nahor-kenhe. ³⁵ Nahor-arle alere Serug-kenhe. Serug-arle alere Reu-kenhe. Reu-arle alere Peleg-kenhe. Peleg-arle alere Eber-kenhe. Eber-arle alere Shelah-kenhe.

³⁶ Shelah-arle alere Cainan-kenhe. Cainan-arle alere Arphaxad-kenhe. Arphaxad-arle alere Shem-kenhe. Shem-arle alere Noah-kenhe. Noah-arle alere Lamech-kenhe. ³⁷ Lamech-arle alere Methuselah-kenhe. Methuselah-arle alere Enoch-kenhe. Enoch-arle alere Jared-kenhe. Jared-arle alere Mahalalel-kenhe. Mahalalel-arle alere Kenan-kenhe.

³⁸ Kenan-arle alere Enosh-kenhe. Enosh-arle alere Seth-kenhe. Seth-arle alere Adam-kenhe. Adam-arle alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneke.

4

Ayeye nhenhe arrentye Satan-akerte rarle nhenge Jesus arrkerneme

(Matthew 4:1-11; Mark 1:12-13)

¹ John-ele Jesus renhe-arle kwatyele ulkerneke-iperre, Jesus re anteme lhere Jordan-engentyele-arlike arnpenheke, kenhe Utnenge Akngerre Iterrkele ikwere irrpeke ahurratye-werne renhe akngeke, ² apmere ikwere-werne

nhenge tyerrtye-arlike anetyakenhe-werne, arrentye Satan-ele renhe uternetyenhenge. Re akenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arlte 40-eke-atwetye re an-gayakwe aneke.

³ Kele arrentye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe arrkerne-tyeke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame angayakwe? Unte apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irretyeke.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkeme alakenhe mp-waretyale, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme, ‘Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante ware arlk-wemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele.’ ” *Deuteronomy 8:3.*

⁵ Kenhe awethe arrentye Satan-ele Jesus renhe akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, re ik-were imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre, apmere arrpe-anenhe mwerre areye-akerte tyerrtye areye-arlike. ⁶ Kele re anteme alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte Akertnye-arenyele kele ayenge apmere ingkirreke nhenhe areye antheke, arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye apmere it-nekenhele. The arne nhenhe areye ingkirreke anthetyeke angwenhe areyeke apeke the akngakemele. ⁷ Unte apeke-arle atyenge kwene-irremele, atyenge utyernemele tnaketyeke, the ngenhe yanhe areye ingkirreke antheme.”

⁸ Kele Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe-arle! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele ileme anteye, ‘Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-irremele Renhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante ware awemele akangkwe-irretyeke!’ ” *Deuteronomy 6:13.*

⁹ Kele nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyale anteme arrentye Satan-ele Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akert-nele tnetyeke. Re imerte renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akwele unte, tyatye akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele ahelheke antewelhaye. ¹⁰ Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele alakenhe-arle ileme,

‘Ngkartele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yernetyenhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹¹ Unte apeke atnyerlenghe itne ngenhe akertne-atheke arn-twirrketyenhenge apwertele ingke ngenhe atweme-ketye.’ ” *Psalm 91:11.*

¹² Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe-arle! The yanhe mpwaretyeke! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele nhenhe alakenhe iletayakanhe, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme, ‘Ngkarte ngkwithe arrkernetyalaye, Renhe uternetyale ngenhe akayake-iletayeke.’ Alakenhe ikwerengentyele-arle ayenge apmere akertne nhenhenge-ntyele ahelheke antewelhetyakenhe.” *Deuteronomy 6:16.*

¹³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere awelhetyakenhe, re Ngkartenge utepe untyeme-irretyakenhele. Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, arlte arrpenheke urreke akarelhetyeke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus re Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte apmere Galilee-werne alpeke. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areyele apmere arrpe-anenhenge awerrirremele ikwere-akerte. Re tyerrtye Jew yanhe areyewerne alhemele tyatyte akweke areye-werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenhe Ngkarte-akerteke itnenhe akaltyele-antheke. Tyerrtye Galilee-arenye areye ikwere-akerte mwerre anthurre angkerrireke.

*Jesus apmere Nazareth-werne alpeme
(Matthew 13:53-58; Mark 6:1-6)*

¹⁶ Saturday arrpe-anenhele Jesus re tyatyte akweke Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte. Kenhe Saturday arrpenhe anyentele re akenhe apmere akngerre Nazareth ikwere-werne anteme-arle alhemele, apmere yanhe ikwerele rarle amangkeke. Re tyatyte-werne alhemele yanhe ikwerele itnekenge aneke. Kele re tnemele anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe Payepule-ntyele read-eme-iletayeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe alartetye Temple Jew areye-kenhe yanhe ikwere-arenye areyele renhe pipe arlpentye antheke artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-elarle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke. Pipe yanhe renhe-arle antyame-arteke-arle imartiweke. Kele Jesus-ele pipe renhe alparre-ilemele angkentye nhenhe areye aremele tyerrtye itneke rarle angkemele ileke,

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe re lterrike akwete atyengele-arlenge aneme.

Rarle ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletayeke tyerrtye areyeke akutne-arle anekeke, arne iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenetyakenhe itne-arle ahentye-anerlte-aneme.

Kenhe Ngkartele ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke the itneke iletayeke akurnentye-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke areye jail kwene ikwerele-arle anerrirremele, kenhe itne

akenhe akurne nhenhe areyeke mwerre anteme anerrirretyenhe.

Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke alkngewenge itnenhe mwerre-iletyeke itne-arle arerrirretyenhenge awethe.

Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke tyertye areyeke iletyeke kenhe Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkemele itnenhene-arle mwantye arntarntaretyenhele arrpenhe areye-ketye akurnentye-arle mpwarewarrekenge itneke.

Arraty apelaye! Lyete the arrekantherre ileme Ngkarte Rarle itirremele akngerre arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-arrpe-werne akngetyetyeke.” *Isaiah 61:1-2.*

²⁰ Ikweringe-ntyele Jesus-ele pipe arlpentye ikwere imartywemele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe anthirt-nemele re arrernelheke. Ingkirreke anthurrele renhe arerrirretyame. ²¹ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ayenge awerrirrerne lyete the ilerlengengentye nhenge yanhe areye Isaiah-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke. Kele lyete-arle angkentye yanhe atyenge arraty anthurreirreme.”

²² Kenhe ikweringe-ntyele itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere akangkewarreke. Rarle angkentye mwerre akngerre areye angkekengentyele itneke. Itne akenhe apatewarrerlengengankerremele, “Angwenhe-arle-ame re? Re akenhe akwele alere Joseph-kenhe-arle!”

²³ Kele Jesus re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle itirrewarreke ayenge akwele ngangkere anerlengeng. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe itelareke, arrantherre-arle atyenge angkerrirretyenhe ayenge-arrpe mwerre mpwarelhetyeke. Kenhe awethe apeke arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirretyenhe tyerrye rlkerte areye apmere nhenhe Nazareth-ekengkwerre-iwetyeke arrpenhe itnenhenearteke tharle apmere Capernaum-ele angkwerre-iwekearteke. Kenhe kele alakenhe renhe-arle the mpwarekengentyele-arle, arrantherre apeke ayenge arraty itelarerrirremere. ²⁴ Kenhe arraty rarle, Joseph-ele ayenge amangkelhe-ileke. Kenhe lyete-arle the arrekantherre ayeye arraty nhenhe iletyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrye apmere arrpenhe-arenhe areyele-arle akwetethe tnakewarremetyerrye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre. Kele apmere ikwernenhe-arenhe areyele-arlike akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarreyakenhre re angkerlengeng itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.

25 “Ye, arrantherre-ame ayenge awerne arrekatherre angkerleng? The arrekatherre ayeye akweke iletaye ahentye-aneme Elijah ikwere-akerte re ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke apmere Israel ikwerele. Ikwerele ureke Ngkarte Re kwatye yernetyakenhe year urrpetyeke-atwetye aneke, apmere yanhe ikwerele merneke arrangkwe anthurre aneke, tyerrye ingkirrenyeke angayakwe anthurre anerrirreke. Kenhe arelthe warlekwerte arunthe areye apmere Israel-eke-artweye areye anerrirreke. 26 Kenhe Ngkartele Elijah renhe arelthe warlekwerte yanhe areye-werne yernetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Re akenhe renhe arelthe warlekwerte anyente-werne yerneke apmere Zarephath-ele aneke-arle-werne apmere akngerre Sidon ikwerele. Arelthe yanhe re Israel-eke-artweye anetyakenhe-arle.

27 “Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ayeye akweke arrpenhe awethe iletaye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Elisha ikwere-akerte arrule anthurre-arle anekeke apmere nhenhe Israel-ele. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke, tyerrye rikerter arunthe areye anerrirretyarte utylene-akerte-arlike areye anerrirretyarte. Kenhe Elisha-le ikwerenhe areye angkwerre-iwetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe Naaman-ante ware renhe-arle angkwerre-iweke apmere arpenhe Syria-arenye ante-arle, kenhe re Israel-eke-artweye anetyakenhe, re apmere arrpenhe-arenye.”

28 Nhenge Jew areyele awerrirrerleng angkentye Jesus-ele itneke ileke, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke. 29 Kele itne tnerirremele renhe arntirrkewarremele apmere yanhe-ngentyele renhe akngerlte-iweke apwerte itwewerne-arle. Itne anteme renhe apwerte akertne-werne akngerlte-iweke, itne ahentye-anerrirremele renhe apwerte akertne-ngentyele ankerte-iwerrirremele renhe atwerrirretyenhenge. 30 Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke-ngentyele anpere ware alheke.

Jesus-ele arrentye artwe-ngentyele aywepeme

31 Ikwere-iperre Jesus apmere Nazareth-engentyele alheke apmere Capernaum-eke irrpenheke, apmere akngerre Galilee ampinye ikwere. Kenhe Arlte Apurrke Saturday-ele re apmere ikwere-werne alhemele nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte itnenhe akwetethenhele akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte. 32 Renhe angkerleng awemele itne akngerre anthurre atnulkeke rarle nhenge akngerre anthurre itelarentye angkerleng.

33 Kenhe Jesus-ele apmere yanhe ikwerele akaltyele-anthemele akwete kenhe artwe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenge aneme-akerte re ikwere-werne apetyeke. Arrentye Jesus-eke arnterre arlkeke, 34 “Jesus Nazareth-arenye-aye, anwernenhe impemele alhaye. Unte-ame anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke apetyeke? The ngenhe itelareme. Unte apele Artwe Mwerre Akngerre Ngkartele-arle yernekeke!”

35 Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arrentye renhe ileke, “Awethe angketyalaye! Nterte-irraye! Artwe nhenhenge-ntyete ar-ratintyaye!” Kenhe arrentye re akenhe artwe renhe ahelhe-werne ankerte-iwemele. Kele yanhe-ngentyete arrentye re artwe ikwerenge-ntyete arratemele impemele alheke. Kele artwe re mwerre anteme aneke.

36 Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarreke anthurre angkerremele imerte, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame, re untherle-apemele angkentye ar-penhe ngangkerele ilerle-apeme? Nhenge re angkemele, arrentye areyele angkentye anyente-ante awemele impetyeke.” 37 Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-iletayame.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 8:14-17; Mark 1:29-34)*

38 Ikwere iperre-ngentyete, Jesus re apmere yanhe-ngentyete imperle-alhemele apmere Simon-kenhe-werne alheke. Mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte anthurre apmere kwenele intekenge, amperlenge anthurre re awelheke. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele ikwerele-arlenge anerrir-remele renhe apayuthnerrireke rlkerte renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. 39 Kele Jesus re rlkerte ikwere-werne itweke-irremele ikwere itwele tnemele rlkerte renhe ilemele, “Arelhe nhenhe imperle-alhemele arratintyaye!” Kele ipar-pe anthurre rlkerte imperle-alhemele arratintyeye, arelhe re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerleng. Re akeme-irremele merne-arlke iteke kele Jesus-arlke anthemele arrpenhe areye-arlke.

40 Kele alernnge irrpeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwere areye-ngentyete rlkerte itnekenhe areye Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke. Itne rlkerte arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-akerte anerrirreke kenhe arrpenhe areye-arle arrentye-arle itnekele-arlenge anerrirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus re itnenhene iltyele anpemele anyenteke-anyente re itnenhene ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. 41 Kenhe arrentye areye akenhe

tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arratintyeke. Nhenge arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arratintyemele, itne arlkemele Jesus ikwere angkerrirretyehenge, “Unte Alere Ngkartekenhe-arle!” Itne itelarerrirreke renhe-arle, renhe anthurre Ngkartele-arle akngakemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene ileke ikwere-akerte nterterirrerirretyeke, arrpenhe areyeke iletyle.

⁴² Kenhe arlte ingweleme arrpenhele, alernnge arratinty-erleng, Jesus re apmere renhe impemele alheke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe rilkerte areye-arle ikwere-werne akngetyewarrekeke ikwere apale untherrirremele, renhe aretyete-alheke apayuthnerrirreke apmere itnekenhe-werne alpemele anetyeke. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre arrekantherre-arrpe ware itirrewarreme, kenhe Ngkartele ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ikwere-akerte iletyleke. The itneke iletyle Ngkarte-arle alartetye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpenenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arle apmere nhenhele arrekantherenge anetyakenhe, ayenge-arle apmere arrpenhe-werne-arle alhetyeke. Kele ayenge alheme.”

⁴⁴ Ikwere-iperrele, Jesus re apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alheke Judea ikwerele-arlke unthemele tyaty arrpenenhe Jew areye-kenhe areye-werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenhe areyele-arlke unthemele. Re itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletlyarte.

5

Jesus-ele irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrpetye akngakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 4:18-22; Mark 1:16-19; John 1:35-42)

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus kwatye alaye Gennesaret-ele ankarrele tneme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme ikwere-werne apetyewarrerleng, re akenhe itnenhene Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte akaltyele-antheme. Tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere-werne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele. ² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe boat atherre aremele ankarrele interle-anerrerrleng. Artwe irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre areye-kenhe, itne-arle arne renhe-atherre ankarreke imperlte-alhemele alherlte-iveke, net itnekenhe areye alhewewarreyeke. ³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe boat anyenteke antyete, Simon-kenheke, re Simon ikwere ileke arne renhe kwatye-werne-atheke ankerte-iwetyeke akweke ware. Kenhe boat ikwere-arleke

re arrernelhemele anteme, tyerrtye itnenhene akaltyele-antherle-aneke.

⁴ Itnenhene akaltyele-antheke-arle-iperre, re Simon renhe ileke, “Boat ngkwinhe kwatyte iperte-werne anteme akngaye. Kele net akngerre yanhe areye arrekatherrenhe kwatyte-werne iwerrirraye irrpennge areye arntirrkwetyehenge.”

⁵ Simon re angkirtneke, “Ayenge apele, anwerne-arle ingwartentyele irrpennge areyeke apale untheke, arrangkwe akwete, apelkele anthurre. Kenhe unte akenhe anwernenhe net kwatyte kwene-werne iwetyeke uternerne, kele the anteme-arle net itnenhene kwatyte kwene-werne awethe iwetyenhe lyete irrpennge inetyeke.”

⁶ Itne anteme kwatyte iperte ikwere-werne boat-enge alhemele, net itnenhene kwatyte kwene-werne awethe anteme iwerrirreke. Kele ikwerenge-ntyete itne irrpennge arunthe anthurre arntirrkweke, net itnekenhe kele ingkwe ultakerleng. ⁷ Kenhe alakenhe-irreketye-arle, itne altye itnekenhe areyeke arlkerrirremele iltie-irrerirreke, boat arpenhenge-arle anerrirremeke, “Apyewarraye, anwerne artangentyele arntirrkwewarreye.” Kele itne apetyewarremele, itne ingkirreke-arle irrpennge areye arne ikwere-atherre aneme ingkirreke anthurre arrernewarreke. Kenhe boat re-atherre akenhe ingkwe anthurre alhekwarle-irrerle-anerreme, irrpennge akngerre anthurenge.

⁸⁻¹⁰ Peter-arlke, James John atherre, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre-arlke, artwe irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre arpenhe areye-arlke, itne ingkirreke anthurre apatewarremele angkerreke, “Irrpennge nhenhe areye nthenhengentyele-arle?”

Nhenge Simon Peter-ele aremele nthakenhe-irrerleng re Jesus-nge ularre amperele-arleng arrernelheke. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Ngkartaye, ayenge artwe akurnenge, atyengetye alhaye.”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Iwenhenge? Atere-irretyalaye! Kenhe lyetenge-arle unte akaltye-irrerne irrpennge areye arntirrkwemele. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele tharle ngenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe, kenhe unte akenhe artwe-arlke arelhe-arlke arntirrkwetyeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke unte akngetyetyehenge itnenhene ingkirreke anthurre. Itne anteme atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyehenge.”

¹¹ Ikwere iperrele itne anteme boat kwatyte-ngentyele ankarre-werne tyarre-inerrirreke. Kele Simon-arlke, James-arlke, John-arlke arne ingkirreke itnekenhe-arle iwerlte-

alhemele, Jesus renhe apentemele alherlte-iweke ikw-
erenge.

Jesus-ele artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 8:1-4; Mark 1:40-44)

¹² Jesus apmere arrpenhe ikwerele aneke, artwe re akenhe rlkerte anthurre-arle aneke, utyene akngerre-akerte. Nhenge re Jesus aremele amperere-arlenge tneke renhe apayuthnemele, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere.”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpeke, ikwere angkirtnemele, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyer-
rerlenge, yenpe alyere-alyere-irremele.

¹⁴ Kenhe yanhe iperrengenge Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Ar-
rpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, kenhe arrek-
wele kwertengerle tyatye-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke. Kele re ngenhe areke-
arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwinhe ulkere anteme, kele thi-
pe akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyawerrel-
yele anthetyenhenge. Kele mwerrantye mpwareke-ngentye-
le itne itelarerrirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge.”

¹⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhele ingkirrekeke ileke. Kenhe ayeye Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-irremele apmere arrpen-
anhe-werne. Atningke itne Jesus-werne apetyewar-
reke renhe awerrirretyeke rlkerte itnenhene angkwerre-
iwetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe re-arrpe alheke alengke-iwelhemele Akngye ikwerenheke akertne-werne-atheke angketyeke.

Jesus-ele artwe tharre renhe apmere Capernaum-enge angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 9:1-8; Mark 2:1-12)

¹⁷ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus re ilthe kwene ikwerele anetyame. Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye-arlke ap-
mere yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Kenhe artwe ar-
rpenheme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngerre akaltyele-
anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, Pharisee areye-arlke yan-
hele anerrirreke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere akweke
arrpenhe areye-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere Galilee-
ngentyele-arlke, apmere Judea-ngentyele-arlke, apmere
akngerre Jerusalem-engentyele-arlke. Apmere ikwere-
arenye areyele renhe awerrirremele Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte
akaltyele-anthemele itneke ilerlenge.

Kenhe Ngkartele ngangkere Ikwerenhe renhe antheke re tyerrtye itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁸ Re itnenhene akaltyele-anthemele kwenele aneke, kenhe artwe urrpetyele artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arlenghe ikwewerne akngetyewarreke. Itne renhe kwene-werne akngetyeke Jesus-nge arrwekeleke athenetyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne renhe Jesus-eke-werne uyarne itwe-ilewarreme, tyerrtye atningkele-arle iwerre itne-ketye aperrrrelenghe. Kele itne ikwere-akerte ilthe akertneke antyerrirreke, apmere akertnenye altywere-ilemele, Jesus-arle tneme-akerte anthurre. Ikwerenge-ntyale itne artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arle intemeke renhe kwene-ilerrirreke Jesus ikwere-werne-atheke. Kele re Jesus-nge arrwekele inteke.

²⁰ Jesus-ele itelareke artwe yanhe areyele-arle arratye anthurre itelareke, re anteme artwe anatheke angkeke, “Artwe akwerrkaye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne unte mpwareke-arle kele the akurne itnenhe urrparetyenhenge, unte Ngkarteke ipeltye-irremele.”

²¹ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe areye akenhe, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarteke, yanhe ikwewerele anerrirreke. Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe Jesus artwe anathe ikwere angkerlenghe, itne-arrpe anteme angkerreke, “Re alakenhe angketyale anetyeke! Re kwenhe Ngkarte anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte-arle re-arrpe-arle akngerre anthurre-arle akurne areye lyete urrparetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrenyeye-ngentyele.”

²² Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke! ²³ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenghe, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkerlenghe, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle mpwaretyeke. ²⁴ Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre nhenhe akngelhetyakenhe akeme-irrerlenghe, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilerreme mpwaretyeke.” Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwinhe inemele apmere-werne alpaye!”

²⁵ Kele imerte artwe anathe re akeme-irreke, antyame ikwewerenhe inemele, arratenheke, tyerrtye ingkirrekenghe

alkngenge. Re apmERE-wERNE alpemele alyelhemele Ngkarte renhe-ARLE mWERRE mpwareke-wERNE-atheke.²⁶ Nhenge artwe anathe akeme-irremele kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apatewarrerlenge, kele arratyE Ngkarte renhe akangkewarremele, alakenhe angkerremele, “Anwerne alakenhe arrekwele aretyakenhe.”

*Jesus-ele artwe Levi apayuthneme renhe apentetyeke
(Matthew 9:9-13; Mark 2:13-17)*

²⁷ Kele artwe anathe renhe-ARLE angkWERRE-iweke-ARLE iperrele, Jesus apmERE ikWERENHE-ngentyele imperle-alhemele alheke. Re alhemele areke artwe Levi arritnye iWERRE iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlenge apWERTE ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Jesus anteme ikWERE angkeke, “Apetyaye, ayenge apentetyeke.”²⁸ Kele Levi akeme-irremele arne ikWERENHE areye impeke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

²⁹ IkWERENGE-ntyELe Levi-le Jesus apmERE ikWERENHE-wERNE akngemele arlkWERLE-anerretyEke. Yanhe ikWERELE Levi-le merne-arlke kERE-arlke arunthe itemele re apayuth-neke arrpenhe areye tax mane-ARLE inerrirretyarteke re-arrPE-ARTEKE apetyetyeke arlkWERRIRretyEke. ApmERE yanhe kwene ikWERELE Jesus re arrrnelhemele arlkWEKE atyewe ikWERENHE areyele-ARLKE, arrpenhe areyele-ARLKE.³⁰ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme-ARLKE arrpenhe areye-ARLKE angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ARLE akalTYELE-anthetyarteke apmERE yanhe ikWERELE anerrirreke. Itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke angkerirreke, “Iwenheke-ARLE-ame arrantherre apurtele arlkWERRIRreme akurne yanhe areyele-ARLenge?”

³¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene awemele itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mWERRE areyele ngangkereke aretyeke arrangwe! Rlkerte areyele-ante-ARLE renhe aretyeke alheme.”³² Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-ARLE apetyekeke-athene nhenge mWERRE areye ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-ARLE tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke apetyeke. Kenhe nhenhe akurne areyeke-ARLE ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-wERNE apetyeke, itnenhene apayuth-netyeke akurne-ARLE itne mpwarerlTE-anemenge itne utepe-irretyEke mWERRE anteme anetyeke.”

*Jesus-ele itnenhene akalTYELE-anthE angkentye akngerre lyetenye ikWERENHE-akerte
(Matthew 9:14-17; Mark 2:18-22)*

³³ Kele ikWERENGE-ntyELe, tyerrtye areyele Jesus renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Urreke-ARLE arlTE akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge, atyewe John-kenhe areyele-ARLKE Pharisee-kenhe areyele-ARLKE merne arlkWERRIRretyakenhe

arlte anyentele ingwartentyele. Iwenhenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwithe areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhe-arlke?”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Atyewe John-kenhe areyele-arlke Pharisee areyele-arlke, itne angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe apenterlte-anemele akwete. Kenhe atyewe atyinhe areyele akenhe angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe apentewarreme. The arrekatherre ayeye impene nhenhe iletaye tyertrye areye-arle anewe akerryenheke-akerte, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe-akerte. Nhenge artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningkele-arle apurte-irremele akangkentyele merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerrirremenge akwete. ³⁵ Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge arntirrkwemele akngeme atyinhe apententye akngerre areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerleng.” *

³⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerleng itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke, “Ayenge itirremele ayeye mantere angkweye-akerte arrekatherre iletaye arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe-akerte. Mantere angkweye re apeke alterrelhentye aneme, kenhe awethe renhe mantere mwerre alkarlele impeltye-iletaye arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe awethe alterrelheketye-arle.

³⁷ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arpenhe ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentyele ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle rarle akurne-arle-irrerleng. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. ³⁸ Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe akwernemele yak-

* **5:35** Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyenhenge imerte renhe irrerlkng atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerleng.

wethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme. ³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye antywenhe-antywenhe itne ngkwarle angkweye antywerreke-arle-iperre itne angkerrirremele, 'Ngkwarle angkweye nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre, ngkwarle lyetenye alkarle yanhe-arteke anetyange!'

"Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, itne ngkwarle angkweye renhe uyerrelhe-ilekarle-iperre, kenhe itne akenhe ngkwarle lyetenye alkarleke awethe untherrirretyeke arrangwe-arle."

Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe Moses-kenheke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

6

Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene arlte apurrke Ngkarte-kenhe-akerteke akaltyele-antheme

(Matthew 12:1-8; Mark 2:23-28)

¹ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhele nhenge, Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-akerte merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele, itnenhene iltyele urlkernewarremele, arlkwerlte-aperleng alherlte-apemele. ² Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe areke merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerleng imerte itne Jesus-eke angkemele, "Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinihe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetye."

³⁻⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, "Kele arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arraty-arle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyatyeyarenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware.

⁵ “Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke in-teke, alartetye atyeperre, the kwenhe iletynhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arle apurrkenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

Jesus-ele artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte renhe angkwerre-iweme

⁶ Arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhele, Jesus awethe alheke tyaty itne-kenheke irrpemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame. Apmere ikwerele re artwe iltye akwe-arraty tharre akurne-akerte renhe areke. ⁷ Kenhe Pharisee areye-arlke, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke. Itne Jesus renhe arerrirretyame rarle artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte renhe Arlte Apurrke nhenhele re apeke-arle mpwaremele angkwerre-iwetyenheke. Kenhe re apeke-arle artwe renhe angkwerre-iweme, kele imerte Jesus ikwere itne alakenhe rarle angkerrirretyenhege, “Iwenge-arle-ame unte angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle ultakeme?”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene itelareke, ikwere-arle itne itirrewarreke. Kele re anteme artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte ikwere angkeke, “Akemirre, nhenhe-werne apetyaye.” Kele artwe re akeme-irreke tneleme.

⁹ Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhele ileme? Anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-ilettyeke, arrpenhe renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arlte apurrkele apeke? Ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe apeke ileme, anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe rilkerte-ilemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilerlenghe.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene areye-arlke angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke areke. Kele re artweke iltye tharre-akerte angkeke, “Iltye ngkwinhe aternelhaye!” Kenhe artwe re iltye ikwerenhe aternelheke, kenhe iltye re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenghe. ¹¹ Nhenge Pharisee areyele-arlke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke Jesus arerrirreke artwe-inpe-arle mwerre-arle-irrekeke, itne ikwere ahele anthurre irrerirreke. Apurte-irrerirremele itne arretyelhetyelhe-ilerreke Jesus ikwere, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne renhe ayakeme yanhe-arteke awethe mpwaretyale anetyeke?”

Jesus-ele artwe twelve pele itnenhene ikwere-arrpe akn-gakeke renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 10:1-4; Mark 3:13-18)

¹² Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus apmere ikwerenge-ntyeye imperle-alhemele arnpenheke apworte-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Ingwartentyeye ikwere angkeke. ¹³ Kenhe arlte ingweleme arrpenhele re tyerrtye itneke arlkeke apworte akertneke ikwere-werne antyetyeke, renhe-arle apenterlte-apeme areyeye. Kele ikwere iperrele re artwe twelve pele akngakeke angkentye ikwere-akerte-arle ilerlte-apetyekeke. ¹⁴ Arritnye nhenhe itnekenhe: Simon arritnye Peter-arle arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke, Andrew, nhenhe re atyeyikwe Peter-kenhe, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, ¹⁵ Matthew, Thomas, James alerikwe Alphaeus-kenhe, Simon atwentye akngerre re, ¹⁶ Judas alerikwe James-kenhe, ane Judas Iscariot. Urreke Judas nhenhe re alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areyeye iletaye-alhetyenhe itne Jesus renhe arntirrkewarrerlenge atwerrirretyeke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke

(Matthew 4:23-25)

¹⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus re-arlke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apworte yanhe-ngentyeye atnarnpe-warremele. Kele Jesus re aneke artwe-arlke, arelhe-arlke, ampe-arlke akngerrele-arlenge. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyeye Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere Judea-ngentyeye-arlke, Jerusalem-engentyeye-arlke apetyewarreke. Arrpenhe areye apmere Tyre-ngentyeye-arlke, Sidon-engentyeye-arlke apetyewarreke akngerre areye, apmere nhenhe atherre-ngentyeye areye kwatye alaye itere-ngentyeye. ¹⁸ Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke akaltyele-antherlenge, re rlkerte itnenhene areye-arlke angkwerre-iwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrentye areye-arle itnekele-arlenge anerrirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus arrentye itneke arlkeke, "Arrentye ingkirreke anthurre-aye, tyerrtye yanhe areye-ngentyeye alherlte-iwaye!" Kenhe itne mwerre-irrerirrerlenge. ¹⁹ Arratye apelaye, ngangkere tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-ngentyeye arratemele rlkerte yanhe areye anerrirrerlenge-arle angkwerre-iweke. Kenhe itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele Jesus renhe anperrirretyeke.

Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke arratye mwerre anerrirremele itne arnterre akangkewarreme anteye

(Matthew 5:1-12)

²⁰ Kele Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye aremele itneke angkeke,

“Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arrekwelele tnerlengē itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele.

Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe Ikwerenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele,

alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

²¹ Kenhe arrantherre apeke merne arlkwerrirretyeke atnyenyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle.

Akangkewarraye! Kenhe Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnerte anhelke-iletienhe arrantherre akangkewarreyenhenge.

Kenhe arrantherre lyete alhwarrpe-irremele artnerrirretyenhe, kele-arle.

Urreke arrantherre atherremele anerrirretyenhenge.

²² Arrantherre atyewe areye, ayenge apenterlte-apemele, arrantherre Alere-kenhe alkere-arenye-arle ahelhe nhenhele akweke intekeke.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe areye arrekanttherre anhelhewarremele apeke, anywerrirremele ikwele-arerrirremele.

Itne-arle arrekanttherre areye-akertekte urrtirrewarreyenhe, arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerrirrerlengē.

Kele mwerre-arle. Akangkewarraye!

²³ Akangkentye anthurre anerrirraye akwetethe anthurre.

Kenhe arrule anthurre re akenhe tyerrtye areye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke ahentye-kwenye-irrerirretyarte. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre yanhe areye-arteke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne mwerre anthurre-arle arrekanttherre alkere akertnele atnyenerle-aneme.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkewarraye kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye arrekanttherre ahentye-anerrirretyakenhenge.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

²⁴ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyēle, Jesus arrpenhe areyeke angkeke tnerrirrerlengē-arle renhe awerrirremele,

“Kenhe lyete rarle arrantherre arne ingkirrenyeke atnyenewarreme,

kenhe arle ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akayake-iletienhe anteme, arrantherre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele ingkirrenyeke kele atnyenewarrerlengē.

25 Kenhe arrantherre akenhe merne akngerre arlkwerrirre-tyeke lyete.

Kenhe urreke rarle akenhe arrantherre angayakwe anthurre anerrirretyenhe, merne-arlke anetyakenhe arlkwerrirretyeke, arrangkwe anthurre.

Kenhe arrantherre atherrewarreme lyete, kenhe urreke rarle arrantherre alhwarrpe-irrerirremele arrangkewarremele artnerirretyenhe.

26 Kenhe lyete apele tyerrtye areye arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirreme.

Kenhe arlte arrule angkentye yanhe itneke anwerneke arrenge-arrenge areye mwerre rarle angkerrirretyarte, itne akenhe akwele angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke illeheke, itne urrtirrentye-arle ilerirretyarte. Alakenhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arne ingkirrenyeye arrekantherrenhe akurne-irrerirretyenhe, arrantherre-arle akurne itelarentye akngerre yanhe areye-arteke anerrirrerlenghe.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus re arrpenhe areyeye ileke.

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheme arpenhe areyeye mwerre anerrirretyeke itnenhene atwirt-netyale anerrirretyeke

27 Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Lyete-arle ayenge nhenhe ikwere angketyenhe: Angwenhe re apeke arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe itneke mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenghe. 28 Kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre angkentye akurne angkemele, iltemele apeke, arrekantherre apeke urrtirremele-arlke ilerleke, kele akenhe Ngkarteke itneke-akerte angkaye, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Re itneke mwerre anetyenhenge.

29 Kenhe angwenhele apeke ngenhe arreyenngge akwe-arratyete atwerlenghe, renhe impaye, atwirt-netyale. Kenhe kele anteye-arle, ngenhe arreyenngge akwangenye-ampinye atwerlenghe aneye. Kenhe angwenhele apeke mantere ngkwinge ngkwenge-ngentyele rakerlenghe, renhe anthaye, mantere arrpenhe areye-arlke. 30 Kenhe angwenhele apeke ngenhe arneke apayuthnerlenghe, renhe anthaye. Ikwere-ketye ayene-iletyle, renhe ware anthaye. Renhe apayuth-netyale arne renhe re, re anteme anthintye-alpetyeke, arrangkwe-arle.

31 “Arrpenheme apeke ngkwenge mwerre anetyakenhe, kele anteye-arle. Kenhe unte rarle arrekwele itneke mwerre anaye.

32-33 “Tyerrtye nhenhe itne akurne akwetethe mwerre-arlike anerrirretyakenhe, kenhe itne-arrpe re akenhe mwerreke-mwerre-arle. Kenhe nhenhe itne ahentye-anerrirreme itneke-arle ahentye-anerrirrepirremeke. Kenhe nhenhe areye itne-arle ahentye-kwenye-arle itneke-arle ahentye-kwenye anerrirrepirremeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itneke-ante ware mwerre anerrirreme arrekantherre-ante-arle itne mwerre anerrirrepirremeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe akurne itne-arteke-arle. Ngkarte-arle angkemele, arrekantherre ilemele yanhe rarle mwerre anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirremeke kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenghe itneke.

34 “Kenhe tyerrtye akurne-arle anerrirrepirremeke, itne arrpenhe areyeke mane antherrirrepirreme. Itne-arle itelarrerrirremele itnenhene-arle itne anthirtnewarreyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke mane itnenhene-arle atnyenewarreme anthirtnewarreyakenhele, kenhe akurne itne itnenhene mane awethe anthirtnewarreyeke, arrangkwe anteme. Kenhe arrantherre-arle akurne itne-arteke anerrirretyale! Kenhe arrpenhe areyeke mane antherrirraye. Itne apeke ithwenge itnenhene anthirtnewarreme, arrangkwe apeke. Itneke apeke atnyenewarreme, kele rarle. Kele kenhe mane yanhe areye akwenpele-arle antherrirre. Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe arrekantherre kele rarle akangketyenhenge mwerre-arle.
 35 Kenhe Ngkarte akangkentye-arle aneme tyerrtye areye mwerre-arle anerrirremeke akurne-arle anerrirremeke-arlike. Kenhe Ngkarte arne mwerre areye antheke mwerre itnenhene-ante, kenhe itne akangkewarrerlenghe Ngkarteke. Kenhe Re akenhe arne areye antheke tyerrtye akurne itnenhene, kenhe itne ikwere akangkewarreyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Ngkarte itneke ingkirrenyeke anthurre akangkemele akwete aneme. Kenhe ikwere iperre-ngentyele arrantherre ingkirreke anyente aneme anetyeke, kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirremeke, kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenghe itneke-akerte. Kenhe kele mane renhe itnenhene anthaye itne mane renhe anthintye-alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke alakenhe re ahentye-anerrirreme, kenhe Ngkarte Akertnyeneyenyele arrenhantherrenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arle atniwetyenhe. Rarle arne mwerre akngerre areye arrekantherre atnyeneme. 36 Arratyape laye, arrpenhe itnenhene

areye-arlke mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele-arteke, arrpenhe itneke mwerre anerrirraye Rarle aneme-arteke.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyarte.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme arrpenhe areyeke arratyete mwerre anerrirretyeke itnenhe ilpernetyale (Matthew 7:1-6)

³⁷ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye ilperneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilpernerlenghe. Nhenhe-tetye mpwarewarraye! Kele alkngrwarraye akurne itne-arle mpwarewarremeke, kele imerte Ngkarte alkngrwarraye akurne arrantherre-arle mpwarewarremeke. ³⁸ Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itnenhene akweke ware antherrirreme, kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akweke ware anthetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itnenhene arunthe anthurre antherrirreme, kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arunthe anthurre anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe anthurre rarle anetyenhe lyete, arrantherre arrpenhe areye itneke akangkewarreyete, itnenhene arne areye antherrirremele, kenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre-arle akangkemele arne areye anthetyenhe, ingkirrenyete anthurre renhe arrekantherre.”

³⁹ Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus-ele ayeye artwe pwenge ikwere-akerte ileke, itne akaltye-irretyete Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. “Nhenge pwenge arrpenhele pwenge arrpenhe arntwirrkerle-apeme ratherre imerte alhemele iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele. ⁴⁰ Kenhe kele awethe, ampe urreye akaltye-irretyakenhe anyikwe re-arteke. Kenhe akngyele apeke alerikwe renhe ingkirreke anthurre akaltyele-antherlenghe, kenhe re anteme ingkirreke ikwere akaltye-irrerlenghe anyikwe re-arteke.”

⁴¹⁻⁴² Kele anteme Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyete Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. “Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre akurne-irreme arrpenhe areyeke apale angkemele itnenhe arratyete-iletete akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarraye arrekantherre-urrke, urreke arnantherre arrpenhe areyeke akenge itirretyenhenge. Jesus-ele itneke arratyete ileke itne apeke-arle arratyete itelarerrirretyete itne akurne mpwarerlenghe kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke anteme angkemele itnenhe apeke aremele akurne-irrerlenghe.”

Ayeye nhenhe merne ntange atherrke arrpenheke-arrpenhe ikwere-atherre-akerte

(Matthew 7:15-20)

⁴³ Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, “Kenhe arne mwerre lterrke alakenhenge-ntyeye merne mwerre-arle arrateme. Kenhe arne akurne alakenhenge-ntyeye merne akurne-arle arrateme. Kenhe unte apeke arrpenhe itneke akwetethe anyurre-irremele angkeme, kele unte arne akurne yanhe areye-arteke-arle aneme. ⁴⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arrpe-anenhe itneke-ngentyeye merne ntange ar-eye itnekenhe ahawethe anthurre itne arerrirreme. Kenhe arrantherre merne utyerrke itnenhene ilpeyenge-ntyeye inetyeke arrangkwe. Kenhe unte merne ahakeye itnenhene arne aywerte-ngentyeye inetyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye iwenhe apeke-arle re akurrkgele itelaremele kenhe re akenhe kele angketyeke-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetyeke. Tyerrtye mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurne merne akurne lyapelhe-ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.”

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye nhenhe artwe atherre-akerte ileme
(Matthew 7:24-29)

⁴⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Kenhe arrantherre arrpenhe areyele ayeye atyinhe awerrirreme. Kele arrantherre ayenge awerrirrerleng, yanhe-ngentyeye akenhe arrantherre akurne akwete-arle anerlte-aneme. Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre angkeme ayenge arrekantherrenhe Alartetye aneme? ⁴⁷ Angwenhe apeke atyenge-werne apetyemele, ayeye atyinheke akangkwe-irremele, re apeke Ngkarte Ikwere arraty mwerre anemele, kele tyerrtye re mwerre rarle aneme. Re atyengenge akwete anthurre anetyenhele. ⁴⁸ Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke alakenhe akaltye anthurre-arle aneme-arteke, re apmere ikwerenhe ahelhe lterrkeke arteke, apmere yanhe re lterrke akwete tnerle-anetyeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, kwaty akngerre urnteme-arle iperre, urewe akngerre apetyetyenhe apmere renhe ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Kenhe kwaty urewe akngerrele apmere renhe arrkernemele ankerte-iwetyeke kenhe apmere re tnerle-anerleng akwete, lterrke anthurre. ⁴⁹ Kenhe the lyete arrekantherre ayeye arrpenhe ileme artwe arrpenhe ikwere-akerte, rarle apmere arrpenhe arteke-akerte. Rarle ahelhe lterrkeke artetyakenhe. Kenhe rarle apmere renhe arteke lhere itere itweke. Kenhe urreke rarle, kwaty akngerre urnteme-arle

iperre kwatye urewe akngerre apetyetyenhe apmere renhe ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Iparrpe anthurre kwatyele apmere yanhe renhe akethe-iletienhe. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyengenge untyemurle-irrerirremele, angkentye atyinhe areyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, kenhe kele arrantherre artwe re-arteke apmere ikwerenhe lhere itereke-arle arteke-arteke. Arrantherre akwete-ante itethe anerrirretyakenhe-arle.”

7

*Jesus-ele artwe warrkene angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 8:5-13; John 4:43-54)*

¹ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle iperre, arlte urrpetye-ngentyele re apmere arrpenhe antekerrenge-ntyete ayerrere-werne-atheke apmere Capernaum-werne alpeke. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele thultye areyeke alartetye rarle aneke, kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arpenhe alartetyeke warrke-irrerle-anemele apmere Rome-arenye-arle alartetye anekeke. Kenhe thultye areyeke alartetye warrkene anyente ikwerenheke ahentye anthurre aneke, rarle rlkerte akngerre anthurre anemeke apmere Capernaum-ele, ilwetyeke-urletye inteke. ³ Kenhe alartetyele aweke Jesus apmere Capernaum-ele anerlenge. Kele imerte re alartetye Jew areye-kenhe yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthnetyete-alhetyeke ikwerenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere apetye-alpetyeke renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ⁴⁻⁵ Kele Jew alartetye areye Jesus-werne angketyete-alheke, “Kele anwernekenge apetyaye, unte artwe rlkerte anyente nhakwe renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke, rarle nhenge warrkene alartetye thultye areye-kenheke, rarle rlkerte-irrekenge. Kenhe thultye areyeke alartetye re akenhe artwe mwerre anthurre. Re Jew areye anwerne ingkirrekeke-arle akangkemele ahentye-anemele anepaneme, re anwerneke tyatye akweke-arlke mpwaremele arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, unte-ame urrkapentye akngerre rlkerte renhe angkwerre-iwemere?”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Yewe, mpe.” Re itnekenge arnpenheke apmere alartetye thultye-kenhe-werne-atheke. Kenhe itne apmere ikwerenhe itwekelhe-ilemele akenhe kele thultye anyente arrekwele unthemele alartetye renhe iletieke Jesus rarle apetyeme. Kenhe artwe alartetyele renhe awemele, re apure-irremele ikwerenhe arrpenheme areye yerneke Jesus ikwere renhe iletieke apetyetyale.

Kele itne Jesus renhe mpepele akwete apetyerlenghe, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Alartetye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe yernerne ngkwenge-werne apetyewarreye ayeye nhenhe ilerrirretyeke ngkwenge. Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alartetye, unte-arle atyengenge akngerre anthurre ulkere, ayenge-arle mwerre anetyakenhe. Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyale, ayenge-arle apure-irremenge. 7-8 Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ngkwenge-werne ayenge-arrpe apetyetyakenhe apayuthnetyeke, ayenge anerne. The itelareme ngenhe unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme. Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele, kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe renhe-arle ayenge warrke-irreme alartetye Rome-arenyeke. Kenhe ayenge alartetye aneme thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre alherlenghe. Kenhe ayenge apeke anyenteke angkemele, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!” Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarerlenghe. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irreme.’ ”

⁹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre imerte tyerrtye areye renhe-arle apenteke areyeke angkemele, “The ngenhe arratyete ileme, artwe nhenhe alartetye-arle aneme thultye atningke rarle Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe arratyete itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enge the arrpenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arratyete itirremeke tharle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁰ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete artwe yanhe areye renhe imperlthe-alhemele, apmere thultye alartetye-kenhe-werne alperlthe-iweke. Apmereke irreyete-alpemele itne arerrirreke urrkapentye akngerre renhe-arle mwerre anerle-anerlenghe, rlkerte awethe anetyakenhe.

Jesus-ele arelthe ampe urreye warlekwerte-kenhe renhe itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke-arle-ngentyete

¹¹ Kele arlthe ingweleme arrpenhele, Jesus apmere Capernaum imperle-alheke apmere akweke arritnye Nain ikwere-werne-atheke alhemele. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke itne ingkirrenyeke Jesus-nge alherlthe-iweme. ¹² Kenhe itne apmere yanhe arriwe itweke irrerirreke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere

yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye arratewarrerlenge. Itne akay-ale artnerrirremele artwe ilweke-arle renhe arne ilperre-ilperrele-arlenge arratelhe-ilemele akngetyewarreme. Re akenhe akunye-apenhe ilweke, anyente-arenye urreye-arle warlekwerte ikwerenhe. Kenhe re akenhe akay-ale artnemele apetyerlenge. ¹³ Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe aremele, alhwarrpe-irremele ikwere angkeke, "Akunye-apenhe! Akayale artnetyale!"

¹⁴ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Jesus re arne ilperre-ilperre renhe-arle anpetye-alheke. Itne ilweke-arle renhe akngetyewarremele ngkernelhetyetalheke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ilweke-arle ikwere angkeke, "Urreyaye, ayenge awaye, akeme-irraye!" ¹⁵ Iparrpe anthurre ilweke-arle re akeme-irremele anirtnemele angketyeke-irreke, kele ar-raty anteme re angkeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe akemelhe-ilemele, mikwe renhe anthirtneke.

¹⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe itne Jesus ikweretye atere-irrerirreke. Itne apatewarreke rarle ilweke-arle renhe akemelhe-ilekenge. Kele itne imerte Ngkartekte akertnerne-atheke alyelhewarremele alakenhe, "Artwe nhenhe re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneme. Ngkarte lyete anthurre anwerneke-werne apetyemele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke!" ¹⁷ Kenhe ayeye re Jesus ikwere-akerte, iparrpe anthurre anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne Judea-arlke-werne apmere arrpenhe areye-werne-arlke.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Jesus uthene John Baptist uthene-akerte

(Matthew 11:1-19)

¹⁸ Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele-ureke John Baptist jaille akwete-arle aneme. Kenhe atyewe arrpenhe ikwerenhe nhenge areyele renhe ikwere iletyle-alherllei-wemele ingkirreke-akerte Jesus rarle mpwareke-akerte John ikwere. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, John re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthnetyeke. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus ikwere-werne apetye-alherremele renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, "Ngenhe renhe-ame Ngkartele anwerneke-werne yerneke, Akngakeke-arle Ikwerenhe, kenhe urreke-arle-ame anwerne akarelheye arrpenhe-arle apeke apetyemeke?"

²¹ Kele yanhe ikwerele-ureke, Jesus-ele tyerrtye rikerte areye angkwerre-iwemele, pwenge itnenhene angkwerre-iwemele itne arerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhenge areye arrentye areye itnekele-arlenge anerrirreke, kenhe Jesus

re akenhe arrentye itnenhene aywepemele angkerlengē ingkirrenyeke alherlte-iwetyeke. ²² Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Kele John ikwere-werne alperraye mpwele ayenge awerle-anerreke the mpwarerlengē mpwele arerle-anerreke-arle the mpwarerlengē, iwenhe-iwenhe renhe. Pwenge aneke-arle kele aretyeke anteme akenhe, inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele untheme anteme-arle, arrenkwelthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-arle, kele irlpe awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwarrpe aneke kele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aweme. ²³ Ye, kele awethe anteye John-eke ilette-alpaye Ngkartele yanhe areyeke-arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arratyē akwete akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re renhe-atherre John-werne yernirtnemele.

²⁴ Kele ratherre alhekengē anteme, Jesus angkeke tyerrtye areyeke John-akerte alakenhe, “Arrantherre itelareme arule anthurre, urreke Herod-ele-arle renhe apmere metyeke akwernetyenhenge, arrantherre apmere ahurratyē-werne, apmere nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle anemetye, artwe John renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikwērenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame. Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-aneme. ²⁵ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe mantere mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke? Kele arrangkwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle alartetye itnekenhe akenhe apmerele-ante-arle anentye akngerre-arle ahurratyēle anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arntwarrele. ²⁶ Atyenge ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arratyē-arle areke! John-arle atyeperre rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerrenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ²⁷ Arrpenhe re angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte,

‘The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke iletayeke ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyenhe.’” *Malachi 3:1.*

²⁸ “Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwernentye akngerre-arle re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeporre anthurre ulkere, ikwerenge-arle arrekwele anerrirrekeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye Ngkarteke-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe John-enge atyeporre anthurre ulkere-arle.”

²⁹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe kele rarle, tyerrtye atningkele John awerrirretyarte. Kenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe areyele-arlke renhe awerrirretyarte. Kenhe re itnenhene kwatyele urlkernetyarte baptise-eme-iletayeke, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele-arle itne angkerlenge Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre arraty mwerre anthurre-arle. ³⁰ Kenhe Ngkarte Re Pharisee areyeke-arlke angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlke ahentye-anemele Ikwere arraty itne mwerre anthurre anerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Itne John awerrirretyakenhe aneke, itne ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe itnenhene kwatyele urlkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletayeke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenhe areyele John-ketye awelhetye-arlke-akenhe, Ngkarteke-arlke.”

³¹ Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? ³² Arrantherre-arle akurkngge akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe areye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tnemele arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge alakenhe angkemele, ‘Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arrkerneme-arlke irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urntetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, ‘Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artnemele-arle irrare-irremele-arle alyelhetyame alyelhentye irrare-irrareke. Kenhe arrantherre anwernenhe awemele, anwerneke anyente-irretyakenhe, anwernenge artnetyakenhe-arle.’

³³⁻³⁴ “Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John ilernenhe akwetethe ipmentyele-iweke. John apetyeke re ngkwarle antyewetyakenhe aneke, awethe-ngare merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhe anetyarte Ngkarteke-ante angketyenhe. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirrerlenge, arrantherre imerte arrentye-akerte renhe ilemele ikwerenge imerte untyeme-irremele. Kele arrantherre ayenge areke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke,

kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, ‘Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irreme merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele. Arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyeke tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areyeke-arlike.’ Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerrirreke. Kenhe alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ampe arey-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye, Ngkarte akenhe akaltye anthurre re, iwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-elarle iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme atyenge. Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerrirreke.
³⁵ Kele rarle! Kenhe angwenhele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte itelaremele Ikwere arratyte mwerre anerle-anemele, kenhe nhenhe areye akenhe, arrpenhe areyeke imerneme, Ngkarte-akerte ayeye renhe-arle arratyte anthurre aneme itne arerrirretyeke.”

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte-arlike arelhe akurne-akerte-arlike

(Matthew 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; John 12:1-8)

³⁶ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, artwe Pharisee areyengentyete anyentele Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte apeke-arle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyeke ilerne merne apurtele arlkwetyeke.” Kele Jesus ikwerenge alhemele merne arlkwetyeke. Kele re-atherre rlkanye interle-anerremele merne arlkwerle-anerremele apmere ikwerenhele re.
³⁷ Kenhe apmere akngerre yanhele akenhe arelhe akurne aneme. Re aweke Jesus-elarle Pharisee ikwerenhe apmerele merne-arlike kere-arlike arlkwerlenge. Kenhe arelhele tyampite akweke antere mwerre-akerte-arle ineke, antere re akenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle ntyeme-akerte. ³⁸ Kele imerte re apmere Pharisee-kenhe-werne alheke. Re warle ikwere irrpenhemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tnemele artneke. Re tnemele arrangkemele, alngultye thelelheke Jesus-eke ingkeke-arlike. Kele re imerte ingke renhe-atherre alte arlpentye ikwerenhele ararrtye-ilemele arrwantyete. Kele re imerte antere mwerre renhe Jesus ingke ikwerenhe atherreke-arlike theleke. ³⁹ Nhenge artwe Pharisee yanhele renhe aremele yanhe renhe mpwarerlenge, re-arrpe anteme angkeke, “Jesus re apeke artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anthurre aneke, kenhe re renhe itelaremere arelhe nhenhe renhe anpeme-arle arratyte akurne anthurre-arle!”

40 Kele Jesus Pharisee-ke angkeke, “Simon-aye, ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-anemeyaye.”

Kenhe Simon re angkirtneke Jesus ikwere, “Akaltyele-anthe-anthenhe atyenge angkaye!”

41 Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe atherre anerle-anerretyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenhele-arle ikwerenhe mane akngerre renhe-atherrenhe antheke. Kenhe artwe nhenhele re mane akweke ware-arle arrpenhe renhe antheke, kenhe re akenhe mane akngerre-arle arpenhe renhe-ante-arle antheke. 42 Ikwere iperrele, re-atherre mane ikwere-atherrenhe uyerreke-arlenge. Re-atherre ilyelaye irrerle-annerke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre-arle renhe alhilerle-annerke, renhe uyarne re-atherre an-thirtnerreme re-atherre itirrerle-annerke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame ilerne irrerle-annerreye?’ Kenhe artwe re akenhe ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyakenhe. Rarle mane yanhe ikwere alngwirremele, ikwere-atherre angketyakenhe re-atherre mane renhe anthirtnerretyeke. Simon-aye, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Angwenhe-ame artwe ikwere-arle ahentye anthurre anetyenhe?”

43 Kenhe Simon re Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Artwe nhenge-arle mane akngerre-arle ineke re ikwere itirretyeke.”

Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Arratye apelaye!”

44 Kele imerte Jesus re arelhe renhe arirtnemele, Simon ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame arelhe nhenhe tnerleng areme? Nhenge ayenge apmere ngkwinge-werne alhemele, unte ayenge kwatye anthetyakenhe-arle ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alhewelhetyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alngultye ikwerenhele alheweke, kele akaperte alte ikwerenhele ararntyebilemele. 45 Nhenge ayenge apmere ngkwingeke irrpemele, unte atyenge akangketyakenhe-irreke, ayenge arreyen-nge atherre arrwantyetyakenhe-irrekenge. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele akenhe ingke atyinhe atherre akwete anthurre-arle arrwantyeke. 46 Nhenge ayenge apmere nhenhe-werne apetyemele, unte ayenge antere anthetyakenhenge akaperte alte atyinheke arrernetyeke inngerre atyinheke-arlke arrangwe-arle. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele-ante ayenge ingke atherre antere mwerre ikwerenhele aperneke. Unte akenhe arrangwe-arle. 47 Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme itne mwerre akwele. Kenhe Ngkartele arne akurne areye itnekenhe urrpareke, kele itne-arle Ngkarte ikwere ahentye akweke ware anerrirretyartenge itnekenge iweke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akurne aneme, arelhe

nhenhe-arteke anerlenge, kenhe Ngkartele arne akurne areye ikwerenge-ntyeye urrpareke, kenhe kele rarle Ngkarte ikwere ahentye-akwete-aneme. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe ware ileme: Ngkarte re arne akurne itnenhene-arle arelhe nhenhenge-ntyeye ingkirreke anthurre urrpareke. Kenhe re akenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme.”

⁴⁸ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Ngkartele arne akurne ingkirreke urrpareke unte-arle mpwaretyarteke, unte-arle Ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke awethe.”

⁴⁹ Yanhe iperrenge tyerrtye itne apmere yanhele anerrirremele angkerreke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame re angkeme? Ngkartele-ante ware arne akurne ingkirreke itnenhene urlkernemele iweke tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyele.”

⁵⁰ Kele imerte Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Kenhe Ngkarte re ngenhe akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-aremele ngenhe akayake-ilemele Re ngenhe atnyeneme unte-arle ayenge arratyete itelarerlenge. Kele apmere-werne alpaye, awethe itirretyale awetheke!”

8

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe urrptye-akerte Jesus-nge-arle ikw-erenhe atyewe areyenge-arlike untherlte-apemeke

¹ Jesus ikwerenhe atyewe areye-akerte untherlte-apemele apmere arrpenhe areye-werne anamirrerlte-apeme, apmere akngerre areye-arlike-werne apmere akweke areye-arlike-werne. Re untherle-apemele tyerrtye itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apeke, Re renhe Alartetye Anthurre ingkirrekeke re renhe ilerle-apetyarte. ² Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe areye Jesus-nge untherlte-apeme, re reke-amparre itnenhene-arle rlkerte-ngentyele angkwerre-iweke, arrentye areye itneke-ngentyele aywepeke. Kenhe arritnye anyente re Mary Magdala-arenye yanhe areyele-arlange aneme. Kenhe Jesus rarle arrwekele arrentye seven-pele itnenhene tyerrtye ikwerenhe-ngentyele aywepeke renhe mwerre-ileme. ³ Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe Joanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arlange aneme. Anewikwe ikwerenhe Chuza re urrkapentye impene King Herod-kenhe aneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe Susanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arlange aneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe areye-inpe Jesus ikwerenge anerrirreke. Kenhe nhenhe ingkirreke Jesus-nge-arlike ikwerenhe atyewe areyenge-arlike untherlte-apetyarte. Kele itne mane itnekenhele arne areye itnekenhele-arlike itnenhene arntarnte-arerlte-apetyarte, Jesus-arlike ikwerenhe atyewe areye-arlike.

Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe ileme artwe nhenhe ikwere-akerte merne ntange areye-arle ngkernemeke

(Matthew 13:1-23; Mark 4:1-9)

⁴ Arlte arrpenhele urreke re, apmere arrpenhe areyengentyele tyerrtye arunthe areye anyente-irrerirretyenhe Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Kenhe re ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ilerlenghe itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-akerte. Re itneke ayeye ileke.

⁵ “Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge alheke merne ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. Kenhe re alhemele ntange arrpenheme areye iwerreke-arleke iwerle-apeke. Yanhe ikwere iperre tyerrtye itne apetyewarremele ingke itnekenhe akertnele untherlte-apemele kele ultherlte-apeke, kenhe thiye areyele ntange arrpenhe areye iwerre itere-ngentyele ingkirreke arlkwerrireke. ⁶ Kenhe ntange arrpenheme ahelhe apwerte alyere-alyere akertneke tnyerrirreke. Ntange nhenhe areye lyapewarreke. Urreke, kwatyele anhetyakenhenge, kele ingkirreke ilwerre-arle-irreme. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapeke-arleke. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke, ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.”

Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge arratyehengke-awerrirretyeke!”

Iwenheke-ame Jesus-ele tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke ayeye atyeperre anthurre nhenhe areye ileme?

(Matthew 13:10-23; Mark 4:10-20)

⁹ Kele ikwerenge-ntyeye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere-werne apetyewarremele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne ayeye nhenhe ntange areye itneke-akerte uye arratyehengke-awerrirretyeke, unte-tetye-arle anwerneke ayeye nhenhe arratyehengke-awerrirretyeke.”

¹⁰ Itneke anteme re angkirtneke, “Ngkarte nhenge angkemele arrekatherre imernetyenhe angkentye rarle artelemele angkeme, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge

alartetye arrekatherre anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhente ware nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre, re itneke akethe-ilettyenhe:

‘Kenhe itne alkngele ayenge arerrirreme, itne akenhe ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.

Kenhe itne irlpele-ante ayenge awerrirreme, kenhe itne ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.’ ” *Isaiah 6:9.*

¹¹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, tharle arrekatherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte: Merne ntange yanhe rarle aneme re Ngkartele akaltyele-anthente-arteke anteme. ¹² Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte awerrirremele, kenhe yanhe areye ntange areye iwerrele-arle tnyerrirreke-arteke. Itne apeke renhe arratyete itelaretyeke Ngkartele itnehene itethe-ilemere. Kenhe itne akenhe awerrirretyakenhe. Arrentyete anteme itneke-werne apetyemele angkentye renhe itnekenge ineke, thiye yanhe areyele angye areye ineke-arteke. ¹³ Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. Kenhe itne angkentye renhe aweme akweke ware-arle. Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlengye, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarteke iparrpe alknngwirrewarrerlengye, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele.

¹⁴ “Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerreke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke, maneke tyenye anthurre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle. Kele yanhe areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterreke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte.

¹⁵ “Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, itne awemele renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele anerrirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherrirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlengye. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurrele mpwar-

erleng. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye itneke ayeye alkngenthe-akerte ileme

¹⁶ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngenthe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alkngenthe aretyenhenge. ¹⁷ Alakenhe Ngkartele ileme arteke angkentye Rarle alengkiwentye atnyeneke. Tyerrtye atningkele anteme renhe awemele angkentye renhe itelaretyenhe. ¹⁸ Ayeye atyinhe re alkngenthe-arteke antime. Arrantherre ingkirreke mwantyele akangkwe-irraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle awemele. Arrantherre akwenpele ware awerlte-anemele kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge akweke ware. Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-akertekte akweke itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele renhe awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarte-akertekte akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerleng, itne ikwere-akerte alkngwirretyenhe.”

Ayeye nhenhe mikwe Jesus-eke-akerte-arlke atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlke

(Matthew 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35)

¹⁹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus apmere kwenele anetyame. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ikwerele-arleng kwenele antime anerrirretyame, kenhe arrpenhe areye akethele-arle anerrirretyame. Kele imerte mikwe re-arlke atyeyikwe areye-arlke renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke, kele itne akethele tnetyetalhemele arrpenhe itneke angketyete-alheke, “Anwerne Jesus ikwere angkerrirretyeke.” Kenhe itne renhe ikwere-werne uyarne itwe-ilewarreke, apurte nhenhe areyele ureke iwerre itne-ketye aperreme-arleng. ²⁰ Kele anyente warele Jesus renhe iletyeke alheke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlke atyeyangkwe areye-arlke akethele yanhe tnetyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerlte-apemele akangkwe-irremele, itne atyeye atyinhe uthene meye atyinhe uthene-arle aneme.”

Jesus-ele atyenpelhe-ileme rlkele wernerleng ane kwatye-arlke akweke-ilemele

(Matthew 8:23-27; Mark 4:35-41)

²² Arlte ikwerele anteye Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike boat ikwere kweneke irrperrirreke re imerte itneke angkemele, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alayele arrengakwe-werne.” Kele itne alherlte-iweke. ²³ Itne alaye talkwe alherlte-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerleng impeltyengentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arlike irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerleng alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperleng akwenpe anthurre.

²⁴ Kenhe ikwerenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-ilerirremele angkerrirreke, “Akngerrepataye! Anwenenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge!”

Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, Jesus re akeme-irremele rlke atyenpe-irretyeke kwatye alyepe-arlike akweke-irretyeke ileke. Iparrpe anthurre rlke atyenpe-irreke kwatye alyepe akweke-irreke. ²⁵ Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre arratye itelarrerirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe arntarntaretyeke?”

Itne apatemele angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-amenhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerleng-arle!”

*Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe-ngentyele aywepeke, artwe renhe mwerre-ileke
(Matthew 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-20)*

²⁶ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gerasa itwe-werne. ²⁷ Apmere yanhe re, arratye apwerte akngerre areye-arle interrirreme inteye arrpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwerele itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kweneke arrernewarretyarte. Kenhe artwe arerte re akenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, artwe nhenhe rarle arrentye atningke-arle ikwerele-arleng aneme-akerte. Re ilthele anetyakenhe. Kenhe re inteye yanhe areyele akwetethe anetyarte, arrule-arrule-arle mantere-kwenye anetyartele. ²⁸⁻²⁹ Nhenge arrentye areye artwe ikwere-arlike irrperrirretyarte, renhe-arle arerte-ilerretyarte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele rope uthene chain uthenele iltye atherre-arlike renhe ingke atherre-arlike renhe ikwerenhe ayernewarretyarte. Kenhe artwele rope uthene chain uthene ultakerleng akwete. Arrentye areyele renhe apmere irrare-werne alhetyeke uternewarretyarte. Kenhe

Jesus-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke, artwe arrentye areye-akerte re akenhe itnenhene arerlengen-arle. Itne boat-enge atnarnpewarreke, re itneke-werne iparrpe untetyerlengen. Re untetyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tnyeke ikwere angkemele, “Jesus, unte kwenhe Alere arratyeh anthurre Ngkarter-kenhe. Ayengen impaye. Ayengen ure akwete-ante ampeme-werne yernetyale!”

Alakenhe re angkeke Jesus-arle ikwere angkerlengen, “Arrentyeh, artwe nhenhengen-ntyeh arratintyeh!”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame aritnye ngkwinhe?”

Kenhe artwe yanhele arrentyeh anyente apeke ikwerele-arlengen atnyenetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, atningke-ante ware. Kele imerte re angkirtneke, “Ayengen arritnye Atningke Anthurre. ³¹ Anwernenhe apmere nhenheke impaye, yernetyale. Anwernenhe imperle-alhaye! Anwernenhe iperte akngerre kwene-werne, ure atetherre-werne yernetyalaye urreke nhenge-arle Ngkartehle anwernenhe atwetyenhe!”

³² Kenhe arle yanhe ikwerele pike-pike 2000 peleh apwerte itwele tnerrirremele arlkwerrirreme, kenhe tyerrtyeh arpenhemele pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerrirrerlengen. Kenhe arrentyeh areyeh Jesus-ekeh angkerirrekeh, “Anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernayeh anwerneh tyerrtyeh itne-kenhekeh irrpetyeh.”

Kele Jesus itnekeh angkekeh, “Kele mwerre-arleh, pike-pike itnekeh irrperrirrayeh.”

³³ Iparrpeleh arrentyeh itneh artwe yanhe-ngentyehle arrate-warremele pike-pike itneh areyehkeh-arlkeh irrperrirrekeh. Kele imerte pike-pike itneh apwerte kwene-werne untehlte-iwekeh apwerte arnkarre-werne, ingkirrekeh akertneh-ngentyehle atnyerrirremele kwatyeh kwenekeh, ingkirrekeh anthurre anteh itneh alhekwarleh-irrerirrekeh.

³⁴ Nhenge tyerrtyeh areyehle, pike-pike itnenhene-arleh arntarnte-arerrirremekeh, arerrirremele nthakenhe-arleh-irrerirrerneh, itneh anteh-arleh apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne-arlkeh-irreme, apmere Gerasa-le. Kenhe itneh arpenhe itnekeh ilerrirrekeh pike-pike itnekeh-akerteh kwatyehkeh-arlkeh alhekwarleh-irrerirrekeh-akerteh. ³⁵ Kele imerte tyerrtyeh apmere yanhe-arenyeh areyeh Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarreh. Artwe nhenge anteh itneh arekeh Jesus itwenge anerle-anerlengen, akurrkngeh mwerre anteh, mantereh irrperle-anemele. Itneh renhe aremeleh atere-irrerirrekeh.

³⁶ Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele, pike-pike itnenhene-arle arntarnte-arekeke-arle, itne ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirreke kele itne arrpenhe itneke anteme ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus rarle artwe renhe mwerre-ilekenge-ntyeye, arrentye rarle artwe ikwerele-arleng aneke-akertengentyeye. ³⁷⁻³⁹ Ikwere iperre-ngentyeye, Gerasa-arenye areye atere-irrerirreke, Jesus ikwere angkerrirremele, "Apmere nhenhenge-ntyeye alpaye!"

Kele Jesus boat ikwere antyerle-alheme, kenhe artwe arerte-arle anekeke-arle angkemele, "Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyeke ahentye aneme." Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkeke, "Tyerrtye ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne alpaye, itneke ilettyeke Ngkarte-arle ngkwenge alhwarrpeirreke, nthakenhe-arle Re ngenhe mpwareke arrentye areye aywepemele ngkwenge-ngentyeye ngenhe mwerre-ilemele." Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte impenherlte-iweke. Kenhe artwe re arnpenheke apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alhemele, ayeye nhenhe Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ileke re arerte anerleng renhe apmere arrpe-anenheke ilerle-apetyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe Jairus uthene marle wenke rlkerte anthurre uthene-akerte
(Matthew 9:18-25; Mark 5:21-43)

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus-ele apmere arrpenhe yanhe-ngentyeye impemele alaye Galilee-nge irntwarre-werne alheke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele ikwere akarelherremewerne. Nhenge renhe arerrirremele, itne ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrerirreke. ⁴¹⁻⁴² Kenhe yanhe ikwerele artwe anyente itnekele-arleng Jairus arritnye aneke. Re akenhe Jew areye-ngentyeye, re alartetye tyaty akweke itnekenheke anemele. Re ampe anyente-ante ware atnyeneke, marle year 12-arle aneke. Kenhe marle re akenhe rlkerte anthurre-arle aneme ilwelpilwemele. Nhenge Jairus-ele Jesus aremele, amperle-arleng atnyemele ikwere kweneirreke urreke-arle angketyenhele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, "Iparrpaye! Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. The ngkwenge ileme marle atyinhe ilwetyeke anthurre!"

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arraty rarle ikwerenge alherleng. Kenhe tyerrtye itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele Jesus-ele-arleng, itne ingkirreke alherlte-iwerleng apmere Jairus-kenhe-werne-atheke.

⁴³ Itnekele-arleng arelhe anyente rlkerte rarle untherleapeke, alhwuntemele. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyeye year 12-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe yanhe ikwerele, ngangkere atningke-

arle anerrirretyarte renhe arrkernewarretyarte mwerre-iletayeke akwele, arrangkwe akwete. Re mane akngerre itnenhene anthetyarte renhe akwele mwerre-ilerrirretyeke, arrangkwe akwete anteye-arle.

44 Kele ikwere iperre-ngentyele, re Jesus-nge ingkernele apetyemele, mantere ingkerne Jesus-kenhe anpeke alakenhe. Kele anteme iparrpe anthurre mwerre-irreke, awethe-arlke alhwuntetyakenhe, arrangkwe anteme.

45 Kele imerte Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame mantere atyinhe apanerne?”

Kenhe itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere angkerirreke, “Arrangkwe! Arrpenhele ngenhe anperrirretyakenhe.” Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame uyarne areme, tyerrtye nhenhe arunthe-arle anwernekele-arleng ankerter-ankerter-iwerremele tnerrirrerleng?”

46 Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, “Arelhe anyentele ayenge anperne. Ayenge arraty awelheke utnenge atyinhe tyerrtye atyengenge arraterleng.”

47 Kenhe arelhe re akenhe atere-irremele arrerlpe-arrewemele Jesus ikweretye, uye alengke-iwelhemele. Re apetye-alpemele Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke arrpenhe areyele awerrirrerleng, “The mantere ngkwinhe anpemele, iparrpe anthurre ayenge mwerre-irreke.”

48 Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arraty itelarekeng. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte kele mwerre anteme-arle.”

49 Nhenge Jesus angkerle-anemele, ayeye ilentye akngerre yanhe ikwere irretye-alhekeng apmere Jairus-kenhengentyele. Itne angkeke Jairus-eke, “Unte ingkerne-ante kwenhe; unte ampe ngkwinhe aparlpe-ileke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe renhe imperle-alhaye, iparrpe apmere-werne alpaye.”

50 Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene awemele, re Jairus-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, alhwarrpe awelhetyale, akwete itirraye unte ayenge-ante arraty itelaraye renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” Kele imerte Jesus-arlke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke Jairus ikwere-akerte alherlthe-iweke apmere ikwerenhe-werne-atheke.

51 Itne apmereke irrerirreke, Jesus-ele itnenhene apmereketye ayakeke kweneke irpenhewarreketye. Kenhe re akenhe five-pele ware apayuthneke, Peter, James, atyeyikwe John, Jairus uthene anewikwe uthene-arlke. Nhenhe

areye-ante ware itne apmere Jairus-kenhe kweneke irperrirretyeke. ⁵² Jesus-ele atningke areke, itne alhwarpe anthurre anerrirrerlengge akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerirrerlengge. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerirremele? Arerrirraye, marle ikwerenhe ilwetyak-enhe, ampe nhenhe ankwe ware.”

⁵³ Kenhe yanhe areyele itelarerrirreke renhe arratye-arle re ilweke, itne arekarlengge. Kele itne imerte Jesus renhe atherrelhe-ilerrirremele nhenge re itneke ilerlengge rarle itirremenge-ntyale marle rarle ankwe ware intemeke akwele.

⁵⁴ Kele imerte Jesus alheke marle rarle inteme-werne. Kele imerte re iltye ikwerenhe inetye-alhemele arntirrkwemele ikwere angkeke, “Marle akweke-aye, akeme-irraye!” ⁵⁵ Kenhe re akenhe itethe-arle-irritnemele akeme-irrerlengge. Yanhe ikweringe-ntyale, re iparrpe anthurre akarre-irremele, akeme-irreke. Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke marle renhe merne anthetyeke arlkwetyeke.

⁵⁶ Kenhe ikwere-artweye atherrele renhe itethe arerle-anerremele, re-atherre apaterle-annerreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilerle-anerretyale tharle marle mpwele-kenhe angkwerre-iweke.”

9

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ayeye ikwerenhe-akerte apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneme (Matthew 10:1-16; Mark 6:7-13)

¹ Kele ikweringe-ntyale, Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene 12 pele irpperrelhe-ilemele apurtelhe-ileke. Re ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentye aywepetyenhenge tyerrtye areye-arlke angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-ilettyeke. ² Urreke itnenhene yernetyenhenge, Jesus itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherre apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneme. The arrenhantherrenhe yerneme itneke ilerlte-apetyeke Ngkarte-akerte nhenhe rarle Re Akngerre Anthurre ingkirrenyekeke aneme apmere arrpe-anenheke lyete. Arrantherre tyerrtye rlkerte itnenhene angkwerre-iwerlte-apetyeke anteme. ³ Arrantherre anyenteke-anyentele, arne iwenhe apeke renhe akngetyale. Kele imperlte-alhaye. Arne atnemeke arrangkwe, yakwetheke arrangkwe, merneke ar-rangkwe, apwerte maneke arrangkwe, kele alherlte-iwaye.

Arrantherre mantere anyente-ante ware-akerte alherlte-iwaye. ⁴ Arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrenhantherrenhe-arle apmerekere akwernetyenheke. Apmere ikwerenhele akwete anaye, apmere-werne impemele alpemele-ante. ⁵ Kenhe itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmerekere akwernetyakenhe ikngwetyakenhe itne angkentye-arlike arrenkantherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikweringe alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrenkantherrenhe-ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlengke kele itne itelaremele-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-arle-irreme.”

⁶ Kele apmere yanhe renhe imperlte-alhemele atyewe itne apmere arrpenhe areye-werne anteme alherlte-iweme. Itne apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwemele, itne arrpenhe itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-anthemele ilerlte-apemele, rlkerte areye-arlike itne angkwerre-iwerlte-apemele.

*Ayeye akweke nhenhe artwe alartetye Herod-akerte
(Matthew 14:1-11; Mark 6:14-29)*

⁷⁻⁹ Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-irreme apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme alakenhe angkerrirreke, “Artwe nhenge John Herod-earle atwekeke. Re ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irritneke.” Kenhe arrpenheme itne angkerrirreke, “Re apeke Elijah arrule-ngentyele, artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneke.” Kenhe arrpenheme areye anteme angkerrirreke, “Re apeke ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe arrule anthurre-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnekeke-arle, itne-arle ayeye Ngkarte-akerte arrule ilerrirretyarte areye-arteke re apeke-arle.” Kenhe alartetye Herod-ele Jesus ikwere-akerte awemele, re-arrpe angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame John re nhenhe kwenhe? Tharle renhe akaperte ultakeke. Kenhe angwenhe anthurre rarle nhenhe areye-arle angkerrirreme? Kenhe angwenhe-ame akenhe Jesus nhenhe? The renhe anthurre aretyeke.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre merne antheke, tyerrtye 5000 pele

(Matthew 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; John 6:1-16)

¹⁰ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, atyewe ikwerenhe areye apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele Jesus-werne apetyete-alpemele, itne ikwere iletetyete-alpeke, “Anwerne arrentye ingkirreke anthurre aywepewarreke tyerrtye arunthengentyele. Yanhe areye rlkerte-arle anerrirremeke, itnen-

hene anwerne ingkirreke anthurre angkwerre-iwerrirreke. Anwerne tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke ayeye Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilerrirreke.” Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akngemele, itne apmere yanhe ikwerengentyele imperlthe-alhemele Bethsaida-werne alherlthe-iwemele itne-arrpe anerrirretyeke arrpenhe areye-ketye, lyeteke ware. ¹¹ Kenhe apmere Bethsaida-arenye areyele awerrirreke Jesus-arle apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alherlengearle. Kele arratyete rarle, Bethsaida-arenye areye-arlke arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke apetyewarremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, itne apmere yanhe ikwere-werne Jesus rarle aneme-werne. Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhene areke apetyewarrerlenge, kele re itneke-werne angketyeke alheke. Kele imerte re itnenhene ayeye Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antheke, Ngkarte Rarle anwerneke Akngerre Anthurre aneme.

¹² Jesus-ele itnenhene akaltyele-antherlenge, angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlenge-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. Itnenhene yernaye merne itneke-arrpe alhetyeke inetyenhenge. Itne apmere yanhe areyeke aretyete-alpetyeke itne-arle interrirretyenhenge.”

¹³⁻¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, “Arrantherre itnenhene merne antherrirraye.” Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe-arlke 5000 arrpenhe areye-arlke akngerre anthurre ulkere anerrirreme.

Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne itnenhene wantetyenhe, anwerne ingkirreke arratyete merneke arrangkwe anthurre? Urrekaye, arrpenhe anyenteyaye tyerrtye yalenge, merne five-pele irrpennge atherre ware-akerte rarle atnyenemeke. Arrpenhe areyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne-arle akngerre anthurre lyete nhenhele aneme. Anwerne apwerte mane akweke ware-akerte, alherlthe-iwetyeke-kwenye merne inerrirretyeke anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre wantetyeke.”

Jesus re anteme itneke angkeke, “Ingkerreke itnenhene ilerrirraye apurteke-apurte anerrirretyeke.” ¹⁵ Arratyete rarle, tyerrtye itne ingkirrekele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene awerrirremele apurte-irrerirremele anerrirreke. ¹⁶ Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele uthene irrpennge atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngeyaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatye-arenye

nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne, kere kwatye-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12 pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke.

*Peter-elarle Jesus atniweke Christ Re Ngkarte-ngentyele
(Matthew 16:13-20; Mark 8:27-30)*

¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele-arle, Jesus anyente-arenye anetyame Ngkarteke angkemele, kenhe apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe itne ikwere-werne apetyewarrerlenge. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme?”

¹⁹ Kenhe apenterlte-apenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewar-rerlenge, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwernetyarte, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke.”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuthneke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre ayenge ileme?”

Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke.”

²¹ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

*Jesus ilelhome nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge ikwere
(Matthew 16:21-28; Mark 8:31—9:1)*

²² Jesus itneke angkeke, “Itne-arle ayenge atwetyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, rlkerte akngerre mpwaremele. Kenhe alartetye areyele-arlke, kwertengerle alartetye tyatye-arenye areyele-arlke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke ayenge ilye anthetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Ingwe atherre-iperrele itne ayenge irrerlknge atwekenge ayenge itethe-irrirtnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke.

23 Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alknwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apenterlenge, kele mwerre-arle. Atererirretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge apenterlte-akwete-anaye!

24 Kenhe unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme akwete itethe anetyeke, unte imerte ilelhemele unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe.

25 Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle. Nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe re ilwerlenge? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangwe.

26 Urreke rarle, ayenge Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe Alkere Akertne-ngentyele apetye-alpetyenhe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arunthe-akerte. Ayenge Ngkarte-ngentyele utnenge akngerre-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle inteke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke atyengetye apure-irremele angkemele rarle ayenge itelaretyakenhe akwele, kenhe ayenge anteme-arle apetye-alpemele itne-ketye apure-irretye-alpetyenhe angketye-alpemele itnenhene itelaretyakenhe irremele anteye-arle.

27 Ayenge arrekantherre arraty angkeme! Arrpenheme-arle lyete nhenhele tnerrirele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, apetyalperlenge Alartetye anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenheke. Urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe itne aretyenhe.” Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ayeye akweke nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re Moses uthene Elijah utheneke angkemele

(Matthew 17:1-13; Mark 9:2-13)

28 Kele week anyente-iperre, Jesus atyewe urrpetye ikwerenhe areye-akerte Peter-arlke, James-arlke, John-arlke yanhe areye-akerte apwerte akertne-werne alheke. Re itneke-akerte alhemele yanhe ikwerele itne anemele Jesus-arle Ngkarteke angketyenhenge.

29 Jesus-arle Ikwere angkemele inngerre arrpenhe-irreke alernngele-arteke pwarretyeke, mantere-arlke ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alernnge anthurre irrerlenge.

30 Yanhe ikwerele,

Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-annerke. ³¹ Kenhe ratherre-arle pwarryeke Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhele anerle-anemele-arteke. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-annerke, “Urreke lyete ulkere ware unte arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyenhe apmere Jerusalem-eke. Unte-arle tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke piwelhemele ilwetyenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle Ngkarte ikwere-werne alpetyete-alpetyenheke. Kenhe unte ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre anwerne re Ngkarte Ikwerenge akwete rarle anerrirretyenhe.”

³² Kenhe Moses uthene Elijah uthene Jesus-eke angkerle-anerremele, Peter-arlke arrpenhe atherre-arlke ankwe akngerre akwete interrirlenge. Kenhe nhenge itne akarre-irrerirremele, itne Jesus renhe arerrirremele artwe arrpenhe atherre-akerte tnerlenge, itne pwarryewar-rerlenge. ³³ Kenhe Peter akenhe atnulkemele uye angketyakenhe-irreke. Kenhe arrpenhe atherre Jesus-earlengene aneke-arle re-atherre arnpenhe-irreke, kenhe Peter akenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, Mwerre kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge-akerte nhenhele aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge anwerne ilthe urrpetye arte-tyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?” Re nthakenhe-arle re-arrpe angkerne itelaretyakenhe.

³⁴ Peter itneke alakenhe angkeke-arle iperrenge, kenhe angkulyele arlengene-arlke itnenhene urrpetye-arlke ingkirreke arterlengene. Kenhe yanhe ikweretye re, atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke. ³⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkulye yanhe-ngentyele-arle itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe Alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye ingkirrekele.”

³⁶ Ngkarte angkeke-arle iperrenge, Jesus anyente anteme tnerle-anetyame. Kenhe atyewe urrpetye itne yanhele anerlte-anemele angkerre-arlke-irretyakenhe. Kenhe itne iwenhe itne-arle arerrirreke arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirre-tyeke arrangwe anthurre-arle.

Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ampe urreye-ngentyele aywepeme (Matthew 17:14-23; Mark 9:14-29)

³⁷ Kele arlte arrpenhele Jesus, Peter, James, John areye apwerte-ngentyele atnarnpewarreke kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe itne Jesus ikwere-werne arneke-irremele alherlte-iveke. ³⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente yanhe areye-ngentyele Jesus-eke arlkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the ampe urreye atyinhe anyente anthurre ngkwenge-werne

akngetyeye, renhe unte anpemele angkwerre-iwetyeke.
³⁹ Kenhe arrentye-arle ikwerenge aneme. Nhenge arrentye ikwere-arleke akwetethe irrpipremenge, kenhe re akenhe arnterrele arlkeparlkeme. Kele arrentyele imerte renhe arntirrkwemele ahelheke-arle iwepiweme, ampe urreye atyinhe yanhe-arle arerte-irremele akwetethenhe-akwetethe irnterre anthurre irrkarnpemele, arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irremele. Arrentye rarle alakenhe renhe-arle renhe akurne-irretyeke mpwarepareme. ⁴⁰ The atyewe ngkwinhe areye apayuthneke arrentye renhe ampenge-ntyale aywepewarrentyeke, kenhe itne uyarne-arle aywepewarrerlenge.”

⁴¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arraty, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpertilhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarrirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekanttherenge anerleanetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!”

⁴² Kele atyewe areyele ampe urreye renhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke. Nhenge arrentyele Jesus aremele, re ampe urreye renhe arntirrkwemele, ahelhe-werne ankerte-iwemele, impakimpe-iwerlatyeke-ante. Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke, “Arrentyaye, the ngenhe uterneme, ampe urreye nhenhenge-ntyale arratintyaye awethe apetye-alpetyale alhaye!” Yanhe-ngentye arrentye ampe urreyengentyele arratemele alheke. Kele Jesus-ele ampe urreye renhe anyikweke anthirtneke. ⁴³ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhele-arle tnerrireke, itne atnulkewarremele ngangkere ikwerenhe arerrirrekenge angkerrirreke, “Jesus nhenhe re kwenhe ngangkere arraty anthurre-akerte, arraty anthurre renhe!”

*Jesus ilelhome nthakenhe-arle re urreke ilwetyenhenge
 (Matthew 17:22-23; Mark 9:30-32)*

Tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele-arle akwete tnerlitanemeke atnulkewarremele. Kele imerte, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, ⁴⁴ “Ayeye atyinhe mwantye awerrirraye tharle arrekanttherre lyete ilemeke. Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke rarle, artwe anyentele ayenge alartetye Jewkenhe anthetyenhe.” ⁴⁵ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye apatewarremele awerrirrerlenge, itne uyarne anthurre itelareke Jesus alakenhe angkerlenge. Kenhe itne atereirrerirreke renhe ayeye ikwere-akerte apayuthneketye.

*Angwenhe apeke-ame tyerrtye impene anthurre?
(Matthew 18:1-5; Mark 9:33-37)*

⁴⁶ Ilengare apeke re, atyewe ikwerenhe areye ahele-ahela akerremele apayuthnerreke, “Atyewe angwenhe apeke arpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre ulkere?” ⁴⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe awetyakenhe angkerrerlenghe. Kenhe re akenhe itelareke iwenhe ikwere itne itirrewarrerlenghe. Kele imerte re akngetyemele ampe akweke renhe kele ikwere itweke-arle ngkernemele. ⁴⁸ Kenhe kele re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke alakenhe nhenhe atyewe akemele rarle atyinhe anteye-arle, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye, Ngkartele-arlike, rarle ayenge yernekenge. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re alartetye anetyeke ahentye aneme, kenhe re arrekwele arpenhe areyeke-arlike arrernemele mpwaretyeke apurrke-irretyale anetyeke.”

*Angwenhe apeke-ame re Jesus ikwere atyewe aneme?
(Mark 9:38-41)*

⁴⁹ Kenhe John Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne areke artwe anyentele arrentye aywepelerle-anerlenghe arritnye ngkwinhe atniwemele. Anwerne renhe ayakeke rarle anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhenge.”

⁵⁰ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke re anwerneke mwerre anemele, ahele-irrenhe-irrenhe anetyakenhe, kenhe kele re anwerne-kenhe-arle aneme. Kele yanhe renhe imperre-arle-irraye, ayakewarreyale!”

Tyerrtye apmere Samaria-arenye areyele Jesus ayakewarreme apmere itnekenheke-werne irrpeketyenge

⁵¹ Kenhe Jesus itelarelhemele rarle ilwetyenhe kenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe urreke inetyenhenge apmere alkere akertne-werne akngirtnetyeke. Kenhe Jesus ikwere-arrpe itirreke apmere Jerusalem ikwere-werne alhetyeke yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke. ⁵² Re angkentye-akerte urrpetye itnenhene ikwerenge arrekwele yerneke, apmere ikwere-werne nthenthele-arle Samaria-arenye areye-arle aneme-werne, tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye itneke ilerrirretyeke Jesus rarle itnenhene aretyeke apetyeme. Nhenge angkentye-akerte areye apmere yanheke irremele itne yanhe-arenye itnenhene apayuthnerrirremele apmere Jesus ikwere mpwarewarreyeke re apetyerlenghe. ⁵³ Kenhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele itelarerrirremele Jesus rarle apmere itnekenhele anpere-irrenhetyenhe apeke apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arlike akngerre Jew areye-kenheke. Itne

ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe Jesus ikwere apmere itnekenhele anpere-irrenhetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrengere rarle, itne Jesus renhe ayakewarreke. ⁵⁴ Kenhe angkentye-akerte nhenge areye apetyewarreke-arle Jesus ikwerewerne alperlite-iweke, ikwere iletete-alpeke nthakenhe itne-arle angkeke. Nhenge James uthene John uthenele awerle-anerremele, re-atherre Jesus renhe apayuthnerle-annerreke, “Akngerrepataye, ilerne-ame Ngkarte renhe apayuthnerle-annerre ure alkere akertne-ngentyele yerntyeke Samaria-arenhe nhenhe areye atwetyeke?”

⁵⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe-atherre iltemele angkeke, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe mpweleke angketyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Kenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ileteteke arne akurne areye arrantherre ingkirrekele mpwarewarreketye, kenhe arrpenhe itnenhene urele ampetyeke arrangwe anteye!” ⁵⁶ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Jesus-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere yanhe ikwerenge irrepe-akemele alherlte-iweke Jerusalem-werne-atheke.

Artwe arrpenheme itirrewarre me itne-arle apenterlte-apenhe-apenhe Jesus-kenhe anerrirretyeke
(Matthew 8:18-22)

⁵⁷ Nhenge Jesus-arlike apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe areye-arlike Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iwemele, kenhe artwe anyente-arle Jesus ikwerewerne apetyemele angkeke, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke unte alherlenghe.”

⁵⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thipe areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe, Alere alkere-arenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere-kwenye-arle, arrangwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyeke. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte.”

⁵⁹ Kele imerte Jesus artwe arrpenheke anteme angkeke, “Ayenge apenterle-apaye!”

Kenhe artwe re akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmere-werne alpetyeke, akngeye atyinhe artetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyenhenge.”

⁶⁰ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyeke re ilwerlenghe. Kenhe unte

apeke Ngkartele ngenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele, kele unte arrpenhe itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte iletayeke alhaye, rarle ingkirrekeke akngerre anthurre aneme.”

⁶¹ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenhe anteme Jesus ikwere angkeke, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke ahentye aneme. Awaye, urreke ayenge alhetyenhenge, ayenge itirreme apmere-werne alpetyeke, atyenge-artweye areye-arlke aretyeke ayenge-arle alheme ilerle-alhetyeke.”

⁶² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Angwenhe apeke re Ngkarte Ikwere mwerre arratyne anetyeke ahentye-aneme Apmere Akngerre Impene Ikwerenhele kele rarle, kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte renhe-ante awerle-anetyeke.”

10

Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-elarle akngake-meke

¹ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus-ele artwe arrpenhe 72-pele akngakeke. Rarle itnenhene atherreke-atherre arrekwele yernirtneke apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe rarle alhetyenhe-werne, nthenhele-arle re urreke alhetyeke ahentye-anemele. ² Jesus tyertrye areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Tyertrye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke. Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye ware atnyeneme tyertrye ingkirreke-arle inemeke Ngkarte Ikwere-werne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe anteme-arle atnyenetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerrirraye Renhe apayuthnerrirraye urrkapentye akngerre awethe arrpenhe areye nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³ Itelarerrirraye, arrantherre akenhe nterte akwete-arle anerrirreme yepe-yepe areye-arteke. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe iletayeke. Kenhe apmere yanhele akenhe tyertrye ahe akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ilemele. Kele arrantherre yepe-yepe-arteke-arle akngwelye artnwere ahe-akngerre areye mpwepele. ⁴ Nhenge arrantherre alherlte-iwemele yakwethe apwerte mane-akerte akngerlte-iwetyale, yakwethe arne iwenhe apeke areye-arlke-akerte akngerlte-iwetyale, ingke-kenhe arrpenhe apeke akngerlte-iwetyale, ingkirreke

imperlte-alhemele alherlte-iwaye. Apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne iparrpe alherlte-iwaye. Ilangare apeke re arrpenhe areye-arlike arrantherre mpepeke anyente-irrerirremele awethe tnetyale anpere akwete alhetyeke. Angketyale, anpere akwete alhaye.

⁵ “Kenhe urreke arrantherre ilthe arrpenhe-kenheke irrpetyehenge, itneke alakenhe angkerrirraye, ‘Ngkartele arrekantherrele-arlengge aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.’ ⁶ Kenhe yanhe-arenye apeke arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirrerlengge, Ngkartele itnekenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirrerlengge, itnenhene imperre-arle-irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe impemele anteye.

⁷⁻⁸ “Kenhe arrantherre apmere akngerre itne-kenheke itweke irrerirremele, kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre-werne arratintyewarremenge kele inerte arrenhantherrenhe kwene-werne akngirtnewarremele arrekantherre mwerre anerrirrerlengge, merne iwenhe apeke renhe antherre-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe antywerre-arlike-irremele, kele ikwerengge anerrirraye apmere ikwerenhele. Kenhe mpwarenty akngerrele iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe inetyeke rarle mpwarerlengge. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe mwerre arntarnte-arerlengge, kele akangkemele anerrirraye ikwerengge, apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwetyale. Kenhe arrantherre atyengge renhe ware mpwarerlte-apeme iwenhe-iwenhe ikwere-arteke apeke.

⁹ “Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe yanhe-arenye areye-arle, rlkerte apeke irrerirrerlengge, kele itnenhene mwerre-arle-ilerrirraye. Itneke alakenhe-arle angkerrirraye, ‘Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe irrerlengge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeye alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.’

¹⁰ “Kenhe arrantherre apmere arrpenheke itweke irrerirremele, kenhe itne arrekantherre-werne arratintyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe alhule-iwarremele ayeye arrekantherrenhe awetyeke ahentye-kwenyele, kenhe arrantherre akenhe yanhe ulkere-werne alherlte-iwemele itneke angkerrirrerlengge, ¹¹ ‘Kele, ingke anwerne akngelhewarremele urlpmernte lernelherrirremele arrekantherretye anwerneke arrantherre akangkwe-irrerirretyakenhenge. Arrantherre anteme nhenhe-arle awerrirraye! Ngkarte-arle ingkirrekeke Akngerre Anthurre aneme. Kenhe arrantherre renhe awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe lyete. Arlte

angathe irrerlenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.’

¹² “Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arraty-arle angkeme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-iletienhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye apmere akurne arrenkwelthe-arle akwetethe aneme-werne. Re tyerrtye angkentye ngkwenge-arle aweke areye apale-arle angkemele renhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlke yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere.”

Jesus-ele itnenhene alkngetherre anthurre ileme ikwere-arle akangkwe-irrerirretyakenhe

(Matthew 11:20-24)

¹³ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Akurne akngerre-arle anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlke Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlke. Apmere arrekantherrenge tharle tyerrtye rlkerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwekenge ngangkerele-arle mwerre-ileke, ngangkerele-arlke atningke arrpenhe mpwareke. Kele arrantherre areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekwele mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparrpe-arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhe-ngentyele kele imerte mantere ingkweyeke irrpemele imerte arlpmenyele inngerre apernelhemele imernetyeke apure-irremele akurnentye impemele.

* ¹⁴ Arrantherre nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte-arle inemele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, re alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-arenye, arrpenhe areye-arlke Sidon-arenye itnenhe apmere akurne-werne yernetyenhe, itne arrenkwelthe inetyenhege rlkerte-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilemele ante yernemele arrantherre-arlke arrpenhe yanhe areyenge alhetyeke. Kele apmere yanhege arrantherre rlkerte arrpenhe-arle inetyenhe tyerrtye itnekenge awethe arntwarre ulkere. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Capernaum-elarle anerrirremeke, arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkarte-arle arrenhantherrenhe alkere akertne anthurre-werne utyerne-

* **10:13** Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarerlte-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe areye akurne-arle.

tyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe! Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure atetherre-werne iwetyenhe-tetye.”

¹⁶ Kenhe kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe awemele re ayenge-inpe awetyenhele. Kenhe angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele-iwemele, rarle ayenge-inpearle ipmentyele-iweme, Ngkarte atyinhe-inpe ayenge-arle apmere nhenhe-werne yernekeke.”

Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, artwe 72-pele yanhe areye, itne Jesus-nge arrekwele apmere arpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iweke.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-werne-arle apetyete-alpemeke

¹⁷ Kenhe artwe 72-pele nhenge areye Jesus ikwere-werne akangkentye anthurre apetyete-alpemele ikwere akangkemele angkerrirreke, “Akngerrepataye, nhenge anwerne tyerrtye areye arerrirremele arrentye areye-arle itnekele-arlenge anerrirremeke, anwerne arrentye itnenhene ilerrirreke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ngentyeye arratintyewarreye, unte-arle anwernenhe ileke-arle-arteke mpwarerlte-apetyeke. Ayeye ngkwihinhe nhenhe arratyeh anthurre-arle! Arrentye areyele anwernenhe awerrirremele anwerne itnenhene tyerrtye itneke-ngentyeye arratintyewarreye ilerrirrerlenge.”

¹⁸ Kenhe ikweringe-ntyeye Jesus itneke angkeke, “The Satan arrentye alartetye areke alkere akertne-ngentyeye kwatye alarrkentye-arteke atnyetye-akerle-rlenge. ¹⁹ Kenhe arrantherre ayenge awerrirraye! The arrenhantherrenhe utnenge akngerre antheke. Arrangkwe anthurrele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke! Kenhe apmwele apeke atnethakertele apeke arrenhantherrenhe uthneme, arrantherre rlkerte-irrerirretyakenhe anetyenhenge, ilwerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne atweme. ²⁰ Kenhe arrantherre ulyeye-arle irrerirretyale anerrirre arrentye areye-arle arrekatherre akangkwe-irrekenge! Ngkarteke arrekatherrenhe arritnye itelarentye itnenhe arrerneke apmere alkere akertne ikwerenheke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre akangkewarrraye!”

Ayeye akweke nhenhe-arle Jesus ikwere-akerte Ngkarteke-arle akangkemeke

²¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Jesus re, Utnenge Akngerre ikwerele-arlenge anemenge, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlike alkere

akertnele-arlike. Kele the ngenhe utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge akutne areyeke, unte akaltye areyeke imernetyakenhe aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itne-ketyenge. Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle ahentye-aneke warte.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke.

²² Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akng-eye atyinhele ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre antheke. Ayenge-arle Alere Ikwerenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke, itne Ngkarte awerrirretyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

²³ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus re-arrpe aneme ikwerenhe areye-ante-akerte anteme re anemele, itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyeke ingkirrenyeke arrantherre-arle arerrirrekenge.

²⁴ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre arratyene renhe-arle ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlike, alartye arrpenhe areye-arlike, itne akwele ahentye-anemele aretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arle aremeke. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwele awetyeke-arlike ahentye-aneke arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirreme.”

Ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye mwerre-akerte apmere Samaria-arenye-arle

(Matthew 22:34-40; Mark 12:28-34)

²⁵ Arlte arrpenhele, akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye akngerre Moses-kenheke re Jesus ikwere-werne ularele ware apetyeke, renhe apayuthnemele, “Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhe?”

²⁶ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenhe aneme intelhe-ilentyele angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhele?”

²⁷ Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe anteme Jesus-eke angkirtneke, “Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyep-atyep. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyep-atyep!

Angkentye arrpenhe akngerre akenhe aneme-arle alakenhe: Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

²⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Mwerre rarle. Unte apeke alakenhe irrentye, unte Ngkarte Ikwerenge akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe.”

²⁹ Kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe re akenhe tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe-arle areyeke ahentye-kwenye-arle. Rarle itirretyarte Ngkarteke mwerre akwele aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Re Jesus awethe apayuthneke, “Kenhe angwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye anthurre anetyeke? Atyenge-artweye areyeke-ante apeke, apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke anteye apeke?”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere iler-linge renhe akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke, “Artwe Jew-arenye anyente apmere Jerusalem-ele anetyarte. Arlte anyentele re apmere Jerusalem-engentyele apmere Jericho-werne-atheke alheke. Kenhe re apmere yanhe ikwere itweke-irretye-alhemele, kenhe renhe artwe anyelkngalthe areyele atwerrirrerlinge, mantere irlwemele ikwere-arleke renhe tnyante atwerrirreke. Kele renhe itne imperlte-alheke re-arrpe ilwetyeke.

³¹ “Kenhe arlte ikwerele-anteye, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe anyente iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke. Re renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerlinge, kenhe re anpere alhemele impentyele arenheke renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, re anpere-alhemele akwete.

³² “Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete artwe arrpenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe-arle re apmere Israel-arenye-anteye-arle ingkerne-arle apetyeke. Nhenge re renhe aretye-alhemele iwerrele ikwerele-anteye interle-anerlinge. Kele re renhe anperele-anteye arenhemele alheke.

³³ “Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete, artwe arrpenhe awethe-arle iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke, re tangkeye-akerte-arle. Artwe nhenhe re apmere Samaria-arenye. Kenhe re artwe renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerlinge, ikwere alhwarrpe-irreke. ³⁴ Kele imerte re artwe ikwerewerne alhemele, ngkwarle theleke, anterele utyene renhe apanemele. Kele imerte utyene areye manterele ayerneke renhe mwerre-ilemele. Re rilkerte renhe tangkeye-ke utyerneke. Ikwerenge-ntyete re renhe ilthe-werne akngemele merne-arlke kere-arlke renhe antheke. Kele imerte re rilkerte renhe antyameke atheneke.

³⁵ “Ingweleme arrpenhele re artwe iltheke-artweye ikwere angkeke, ‘Lyete ware ayenge alheme, apwerte mane

nhenhe atnyenaye ngkwenge, rilkerte renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Unte apeke mane yanhe uyerrelhe-ilemele, nhenge ayenge urreke apetye-alpetyenhe ngenhe mane awethe anthetye-alpetyenhenge.' Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele re mane ngkweltye atherre renhe antheke. Kele re."

³⁶ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyele, Jesus-ele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe apayuthneke renhe-arle urrtyekele-iwekeke, "Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte ayeye yanheke itirreme? Angwenhe anthurre artwe yanheke-artweye aneke renhe-arle atwerrirrerlenge mantere ikwerenge-arle rakemele arne arrpenhe areye-arlke ineke?"

³⁷ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwere angkirtneke, "Artwe apmere Samaria-arenye, Jew anetyakenhe-arle anekeke, rilkerte renhe-arle mwerre-ilekeke, rarle arratyekwere-artweye."

Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, "Ye, arratyek. Kele alhaye, ingkirreke anthurreke apmere arrpe-anenheke mwerre anetyeke, unte kwenhe Israel-eke-artweye areye-anteke-artweye anetyakenhe, ingkirreke anthurre apmere arrpe-anenhe areyeye-artweye."

Ayeye nhenhe angkwerenhenge atherre-akerte

³⁸ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itne ayerrere-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iwepiwemele. Kele itne apmere akwekeke irretye-atherre-alhemele. Kenhe arelthe Martha arritnye aneke apmere yanhe ikwere aneke-arle. Re itnenhene apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhele unekele interrirretyeke. Kele itne apmere ikwerenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele anetyeke.

³⁹ Kenhe atyeyikwe Martha-kenhe Mary arritnye ikwerele-arlange aneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe apmere kwenele anemele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheke yanhele-arle anemeke. Kenhe Mary re akenhe apmere kwenele irrpintyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele aneke ingke ikwerenhe itwele. ⁴⁰ Kenhe Martha re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke merne-arle itetyame. Re ingkerte-irreke Mary ikwere, kele re imerte Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele angkeke, "Akngerrepataye, the-ante merne iteme. Mary nhenhe-arle-artaye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne apeke merne iterle-anerretyakenhe? Rarle anerle-aneme ware ngenhe awerle-anemele. Renhe ilaye, ilerne merne apurtele iterle-anerretyeke apetyetyeke!"

⁴¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Martha-aye, Martha-aye! Iwenheke-ame unte Mary-eke ingkerte-irremele mernenge? Arrangkwe-arle, the renhe iletaye-kenhe ngkwengenge merne itetyeke alhetyeke. ⁴² Kenhe Mary re akenhe ayeye atyengenge awetyeke ahentye-arle-aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe anyente impene anthurre renhe-arle awetyeke, kenhe Mary re akenhe renhe arratye akngakeke. Arrpenhele ikweringe awethe akngetyakenhe anthurre renhe.”

11

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re atyewe ikwerenhe ar-eye akaltyele-anthemele nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke angkerrirretyeke

(Matthew 6:5-15)

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus Ngkarte Anyikweke angketyame. Re angkeke-arle-iperre aneke, atyewe ikwerenhe anyente ikwere-werne apetyeke ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwernenhe akaltyele-anthaye nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke anwerne angkerrirretyeke. Unte itelareme, nhenge John-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arle akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke itne angkerrirretyeke.”

² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele, alakenhe angkerrirraye: ‘Ngkarte Akngeyaye, impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye Ngkwinhe aneme.

Anwerneke apetyaye akngerre anthurre anetyeke.

³ Arlte nhenhenge anwernenhe merne anthaye.

⁴ Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.

Alakenhe-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe akurne mpwarerlengge, anwerne itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme.

Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke akngetyalaye!

“Kenhe alakenhe-arle arrantherre angkerrirretyeke Ngkarteke.”

Ngkarteke anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme

⁵⁻⁶ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekatherre ayeye akweke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletayenhe, nthakenhe-akenhe Rarle anwerneke mwantye-mwantye aneke. Kenhe arrantherre angwenhe re apeke lyete merneke arrangkwe aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe ingwe akngerrele kake ngkwinhe-werne

alhemele angketye-alhemele arlkemele, 'Kakaye, akeme-irraye, merne ayenge anthaye, atyewe atyinhe the anthetyeke. Rarle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyeke alethe alheke-iperre, kenhe ayenge akenhe merne-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe-arle.'

⁷ "Kenhe kake akngerrepate re ngkwenge angkirtnerlenge, 'Anwernenhe impaye, ingwe akngerrele imarte nhenhe. Iwenheke-ame unte apetyeke nhenge ingkirreke ankwe-arle interrirrerlenge-werne? Arrangkwe-arle, ayenge akeme-irretyakenhe ngenhe merne anthetyeke.' Kenhe atyeyikwe re akenhe yanhe ikwerele akwete tnerle-anemele renhe apayuthnerle-aneme akwete anthurre. ⁸ Kenhe the arrekantherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe re akeme-irretyange ngenhe merne anthetyeke atyeyikwe-arle anerlenge, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe akeme-irremele ngenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-aneme, unte-arle renhe akwete anthurre apayuthnerlenge.

⁹⁻¹⁰ "Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkarteke akwete anthurre apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke arne iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkartele renhe altywere-ileme re Ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke Ikwere akwete-arle untherlte-anemele, Re kele arrekantherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlte-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekantherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrperirretyenhenge.

¹¹ "Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe alere arrekantherrenhe apeke irrpenngeke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe apmwe anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre-arle renhe irrpennge-arrpe-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke. ¹² Arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe kwarteke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe atnethakerte-arle anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre renhe kwarte-arrpe-arle arlkwetyeke anthetyeke.

¹³ "Kele arrantherre ampe arrekantherrenhe areye arne mwerre antherlte-aneme itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge, kele arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe alkere akertnele-arle anemeke arrantherre itirrewarremele

iwenhe-arteke-arle Re aneke? Rarle nhenge mwerre anthurre aneme, arrekanttherrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, Re akenhe Utmenge Akngerre aywerrkele anthentye akngerre-arle arrantherre apayuthnerlengē.”

Tyerrtye Jew areye angkerrirreke Jesus re akwele arrentye akngerre yanhe-kenhe-arle akwele
(Matthew 12:22-32; Mark 3:20-30)

¹⁴ Arlte arrpenhele, artwe anyente angketyakenhe arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlengē anekenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe artwe yanhe renhe angketyeke mwerre-ileke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerlengē, itne apatewarreke. ¹⁵ Nhenge arrpenhemele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerlengē, itne angkerrirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame yanhele re-ante-arle arrentye yanhe renhe ayweperne? Kenhe Arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke. Arrantherre itelareme arrentye alartetye nhenge arrentye arrpenhe areyeke, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepere-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele.”

¹⁶ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Jesus renhe arknemele urrtirremele ware, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte tyerrtye itnenhene mwerre-ilaye ngangkerele unte itirreke Ngkartele-arle akwele ngenhe antheke-arle. Kenhe kele anwerne itelarerrirretyenhe Ngkarte ngkwenge akangkentye anemenge.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere itirrewarreme. Re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apale-arle itirrewarreme. Arrantherre itirrewarreme Beelzebul rarle ayenge akwele ngangkere ikwerenhe anthekeke-athene arrentye itnenhene tyerrtye itnekgentyele aywepetyeke. Yanhe arratyē anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekanttherre angketyeke akweke ware. Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areye atwerrerte-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe-ante-arle Beelzebul-eke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe, kele re ilyelaye irremele nterte anteme-arle aneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme. ¹⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentye Beelzebul arritnyeale-arle akwele

ngangkere ayenge antheme arrentye areye ayweperule-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele. The apeke-arle arrentye aywepeme ngangkere ikwerenhele angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke? Arrentye Satan-eleye? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ngangkere anthekenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme Beelzebul-ele akwele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe anthemenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. ²⁰ Kenhe Utnenge Ngkartekenhe re apele ayenge ngangkere-arle antheme the arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentye aywepelenge itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilettyeke arrekanttherre Alartetye anetyenhenge.”

²¹ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Jesus-ele itneke ayeye akweke artwe lterrke anthurre ikwere-akerte ileke, Satan nhenhe ikwere-akerte. “Kenhe artwe anyentele arne ingkirrekeke-artweye arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere kwenele anerle-anemele anyelkgele inerrirreketye. Re irraweeye anthurre anerle-aneme alkwerte-arlke-akerte, irryarte-arlke-akerte, alye-arlke-akerte anyelkgele inerrirreketye. Alakenhe rarle re akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-arepareme apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe. ²² Kenhe nthakenhe irretyenhe urreke re, nhenge arppenhe apetyerlunge ikwerenge lterrke akngerre ulkere? Nthakenhe anteme-arle re irretyenhe nhenge lterrke akngerre yanhe re arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkgele inerlunge? Kenhe lterrke akngerrele akenhe artwe arppenhe renhe atwetyenhe, alkwerte-arlke, irryarte-arlke ikwerenge-ntyeye rakemele. Kele imerte re arne arppenhe areye-arlke ikwerenge-ntyeye ingkirrenyeye raketyenhe. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye re arppenhe itnenhene anteme anthetyenhenge. Kele.” Kenhe ayeye nhenhe arratyete anthurre rarle, Jesus-ele lterrke renhe Satan ikwerenge-ntyeye rakemele aywepeke.

²³ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areyeye angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urkapetyakenhe kele re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle atyenge ahele-irremele. Re apeke tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyakenhe kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyenge-ketyenge aywepemele.”

Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe akaltyele-antheme arrentye areye-akerte

(Matthew 12:43-45)

24 Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Nhenge arrentye tyer-tye ikwerenge-ntyete arratemele, re apmere ingkinyele-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle ap- mere kwatye-kwenyele-arlike ahurratye untherle-apemele, apmere mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke. Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele anetyeke re ilel- hemele alhepalheme, ‘Ayenge-arle tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpetyeke itirreme ikwerele-arlengge arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arrpenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.’ 25 Arratye rarle, arrentye tyerrtye nhenge- werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerlengge. 26 Re anteme alpemele arrentye 7-pele arrpenhe akngetye-alpeke, ikw- erenge akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yan- heke irrpirtnewarremele atneme ikwerele-arlengge apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye arrentye areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge- ntyete anpere anthurre anteme aneme.”

Ayeye akweke nhenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte akangkentye anthurre-arle anerrirremeke

27 Jesus-ele akwete renhe-arle arrentye itne-akerte ilerle- anemenge, arelhe re akenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Kele the itelareme meye ngkwinhe kele re mwerre akangkentye anthurre anerle-aneme. Re ngenhe atnyeneke amangkelhe- ilemele!”

28 Kenhe Jesus arelheke angkirtnerlengge, “Yanhe apeke apele arratye rarle. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe ileme, angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele aweme, kenhe Ngkartele renhe-arle akangkentye anthurre mpwarerlengge!”

Jesus-ele alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-ketye utnenge ikw- erenhe mwernte-ileke imerneketyenge

(Mark 8:11-12; Matthew 12:29-32)

29-32 Tyerrtye atningke Jesus-ele-arlengge apurte- irrerirreke, kenhe re itneke angkerlengge, “Arrantherre apmere nhenhele-arle anerrirrepirremeke rante- rante anthurre, ingkirrenyeke akurne anerrirremele. Arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratye apentewarretyakenhe anerrirrepirreme. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the akwele ngangkerele mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irremele areme ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarerlengge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware

akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah renhe nthakenhe-irrekenge-arteke kele arrantherre itelaremele-arle. Arrule re itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyarte. Ngkartele renhe apmere Nineveh arritnye ikwere-werne yerneke yanhe-arenye areyeke iletayeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irremele apetyete-alpetyeke, itne-arle akurne mpwarewaretyartenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe ayenge artwe Jonah-arteke anteye-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerirraye.

“Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre awethe iletayeke ahentye-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurrenge re, apmere Nineveh-arenye areyele awerrirrenge Jonah-ele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Re itneke Ngkarte-akerte iletarte. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itenhe imperlite-alheke itne-arle mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarte Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye areye tnerirremele angkerrirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anteye-arle. Alakenhenge angkentye atyinhe akenhe angkentye Jonah ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle. Itne angkentye ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

“The arrekantherre angkentye arrpenhe iletynhe: Arrule anthurre arelthe alartetye Sheba-arenye, apmere arlenge anthurre-ngentyele apetyeke artwe akaltye anthurre Solomon awetyeke. Kenhe lyete nhenhe akenhe angkentye atyinhe angkentye Solomon ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle, kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arelthe nhenge re akenhe tneleme angkeme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhenge-arle.”

Ayeye nhenhe alknгентhe arraty-akerte

³³ Arlte arrpenhele re, Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alknгентhe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele ingkirrekele alknгентhe irrelenge aretyenhenge. ³⁴ Alknge ngkwinhe-arle alknгентhe-arteke tyerrtye ngkwinheke. Alknge mwerre apeke unte mwerre aretyeke, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe

alknge ngkwinhe akurne apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, aretyeke arrangkwe-arle, unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. ³⁵ Alakenhe ikweretye rarle, arrantherre mwan-tye anthurre anerrirraye. Alkngenthe impene Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre arratye arrekwele-ileme. ³⁶ Kenhe arrantherre Ngkarte ikwere arratye mwerre rarle apenterlte-anaye, arrantherre arrtyernelhemele alkngenthe akngerre-arteke. Ingwemertele arrenhantherrenhe artetyakenhe ntulye-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Jesus-ele alartetye Jew-kenhe areye akurne atniweme
(Matthew 23:1-39; Mark 12:38-40)*

³⁷ Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle-iperrenge, kenhe artwe Pharisee areye-ngentyele anyente ikwere-werne apetyemele angketye-alheke, “Atyengenge apetyaye apmere atyinhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke.” Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwerenge alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne. ³⁸ Kenhe artwele merne Jesus ikwere akngetyeke, re arlkwerlenge. Kenhe urreke merne renhe arlkwetyenhenge re iltyeke-amparre alhewelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Pharisee akenhe Jesus-eke apatemele angkeke, “Urreke unte merne arlkwetyenhenge, iltyeke-amparre alhewelhaye, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre mwerrentye.”

³⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Urreke arrantherre Pharisee areyele arlkwerirretyenhenge, arrantherre tyampite uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe aternnge-arle. Arrantherre yanhe-arteke, arrantherre-arrpe akethele alkarle anthurre mpwarelhomele, kenhe kwenele akurne akwete anerrirreme. Arrantherre arrpenhe areyenge anyelkngenge ineme, ankeye akngerre-inpe anerrirremele. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre arerte! Ngkarte tyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe mpwareke, kwene-arlke arrenhantherrenhe re mpwareke, utnenge-arlke, akurrkngge-arlke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe aketheke ware itirrewarreme iwenhe ikwere apeke-arlke arrpenhe areyele arerrirretyeke. ⁴¹ Ngkarte arrekanttherre ahentye-aneme arne-arlke anetyakenhe areye-arle arntarnte-arerrirretyeke. Nhenhe ikwere-arle Re ahentye-aneme: Arrantherre apeke merne atnyenewarreme, itnenhene antherrirre. Nhenge arrantherre itnenhene antherrirremele, arrantherre angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle apentewarreme.

⁴² “Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekanttherre alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkarte akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge arrantherre

arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperlenghe, arunthe akweke arlpelhe-akerte areye, arne akweke nhenge mint-arlke, rue-arlke, merne atherrke arrpenhe areye-arlke. Kele imerte itneke-ngentyele arrantherre merne annghe 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkarteke 10-pele anthemele angkentye ikwerenhenge-arle anemenge. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherretetye-arle akenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe nhenhe renhe apentewarreteyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke-arlke mwerre anerrirraye, Ngkarte ikwere-arlke ahentye-anerrirreteyeke anteye.

43 “Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekanttherre alhwarrpe-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge arrantherre tyatyte akweke-werne alherlte-iwemele, arrantherre imerte apmere mwerre akngerreke-arle arerlte-apeme arrernelhetyeke. Nhenhe akurne-arle. Nhenge arrantherre alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, arrantherre arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekanttherre akaperte kwene-irrerlenghe, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke akerlenghe.

44 “Kenhe ayenge akenhe Pharisee areye alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Kenhe arrpenheme itirrewarreme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerrirremenge akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akurne iperte areye-arteke ilweke-arle areye-arle arteke. Kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areyele apeke ahelhe iperte areye itelarerrirretyakenhe-arle, itne iperte yanhe areyele akertnele tyanenHEMELE alherlte-iwepiweme itne itelaretyakenhe areye apeke. Kenhe itne apeke alakenhe renhe mpwarewarreme, kele angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre itne akurne-irretyenhenge Temple Jew areye-kenheke irrpetyeke arrangkwe, week anyenteke. Kenhe yanhe-arteke tyerrtye itne akutne arrantherre-arle akurne anemenge. Kele imerte itne arrenhantherrenhe areke-arle iperre itne akurne-irrerirreme arrantherre-arteke.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alkngarre-ileme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-akerte-arle

(Matthew 23:1-36; Mark 12:38-40)

45 Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, artwe Jew anyente, angkentye akngerre itne-kenheke-arle akaltyele-anthetyarte, Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, unte anwernenhe akurne atniweme, iwenheke-arle-ame unte anwerneke angkentye akurne yanhe angkeme?”

46 Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, “Ayenge arrekatherre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreme, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alharlkwetyenhe! Arrantherre akwetethe-arle itirreme arne arrpe-anenheke tyertye arpenhe areyele mpwaretyeke itnenhe akwetethe-arlike uternemele arne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kele arrantherre tyerrye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-me-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge alartetyele-arle urkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe uternemele-arteke arne ulthentye akngernetyeke re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-iletyeke anyentele, alartetyele renhe akwenpele-arle arerle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetyeke.

47-48 “Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe arrekatherre alhwarrpe-irreme, Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Arrule anthurre arrekatherre-artweye areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke-arle awerrirretyakenhe anerrirretyarte, kele imerte itne itnenhe atwerrirremele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre angkentye angkweye areye awerrirretyakenhe angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke areye-ngentyele, arrangkwe akwete-arle. Arrekatherre-artweye areyele angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye iperte mwerre akngerreke-arle arerrirretyarte. Lyete, arrantherre akurne akwete anerlte-aneme, arrekwelenye areye-arteke. 49 Kenhe ayeye nhenhe anyente re-anteye Ngkartele, ingkirreke anthurreke-arle akaltye anthurre anemeke, arrule anthurre ileke. Re angkemele, ‘The Atyenge angkentye akngerre areye-arlike, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike yernetyenhe, tyerrye areyeke Atyenge-akerte ilerrirretyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre akwete! Itne arpenhe yanhe areyeke ahele-irrerirretyenhe, itnenhene atwerrirretyenhenge.’ Alakenhe re, Ngkartele re arrule anthurre ileke. 50-51 Altyerrengenge-arle aneke, arrekatherre-artweye areyele, arrekwelenye areyele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-apenhe atwerrirretyarte, akunye-apenhe areye. Kenhe Cain-ele akenhe Abel renhe-apenhe atweke. Kenhe arrule anthurre akenhe arrekatherre-artweye areyele Zechariah renhe-arle atwerrirreke Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme arrantherre-arle akurne anerrirremenge, lyete-arlike aneme akwete.

52 “Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekatherre akaltyele-

anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke anerlte-anetyeke arrkernerleng, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkarte-kenheke irrpnheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlke irrpnhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arppenhe areye ayakeme-arle irrpnheme-ketye.”

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete re, Jesus-ele apmere yanhengentyete imperle-alheke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, artwe Pharisee areye-arlke Jesus ikwere-werne akwetethenhe-akwetethe alherliewetyarte ahele irrerirretyeke ikwere. Itne renhe-arle ularele-arlke apayuthnerrirretyarte renhe arrkernemele urrtirremele-arlke. Re apeke angkentye akurne angkerleng, itne imerte renhe arntirrkewarremele atwerrirretyeke.

12

Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileme mwerre anerrirretyeke, mwantye angkerrirretyeke anteye

¹ Arlte arppenhele, tyerrtye arunthe areye, 2000 areye apeke, 3000 areye apeke, ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-werne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele ingke-arlke ultherremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Mwantye itirremele arelhewarreyeke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe-ketyenge. Kenhe itne tyerrtye areye akenhe mwerre anerrirremeke-athene. ² Kenhe angwenhele apeke-arle arne akurne anyelkng-anyelkngete re-arrpe mpwareme, Ngkartele renhe areme akwete-arle, Re ingkirreke akethe-arle-ileme. ³ Arelhewarraye, nthakenhe-arle arrantherre angkerrirreme. Arrantherre apeke ingwele nterte-nterte angkerremenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe aweme-arle, kele imerte arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrekele arltele awerre-arle-irreme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke apmere kwenele arreyelhetyelhe-ilerreme, kenhe angkentye renhe itne arratelhe-ilemele ilerrirrerleng ingkirreke anthurrele awerrirretyeke.”

*Arrpenhe areye-ketye atere-irrerirretyale; kenhe Ngkartele-ante-ketye atere-irrerirraye
(Matthew 10:26-31)*

⁴ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Atere-irretyalaye tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekhantherrenhe ware-arle atwerlenge. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne awethe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke arrangkwe aneme. ⁵ Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irretyeke, Ngkarte-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene utnenge uthene apmere akurne ureke iweme.

⁶ “Thipe nhenge nyingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke thipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle akwele thipeke itirretyakenheke-athene. Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme. ⁷ Ngkarte arrekhantherre thipe areyenge awethe anthurre ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke alte akapertele arrekhantherrele-arlenghe, re yanhe areyeke ingkirreke anthurreke alngwirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arpenhe itne-ketye atere-irrerirretyale anetyeke itne apeke apetyewarrlenghe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ante-aretyenhe.”

*Anwerne arpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke anwerne-arle
Jesus Christ apenterlte-apemele
(Matthew 10:32-33)*

⁸ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Unte apeke akwenpe ilelheme tyerrtye atningkenghe unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke alakenhe anteye-arle angkeme alkere akertnenge Akngeye atyinhe anerlenghe alakenhe, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.’ ⁹ Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye atningke arrekwelenghe, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelheme arntyeye Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge arrwekele-arle.

¹⁰ “Kenhe angwenhe apeke akurnentye angkeme Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte, kenhe urreke re nhenge utepe-irreke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-ante arne akurne areye ikwerenge-ntyeye urrparetyenhe ikwere ipeltye-irremele. Kenhe arrantherre ak-enhe arrkentye-ilemele Utnenge Akngerreke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekhantherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme.

¹¹ “Kenhe nhenge arrantherre ayenge apentewarrlenghe, tyerrtye arpenhe areye apetyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe akngelrte-iwetyeke Jew alartetye areye itneke-werne

apmere nthenhele-arle itne tyatye akngerre-arle atnyenemeke, arrenhantherre awerrirretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere angkerrirrerlenghe, arrenhantherrenhe arrkernetyeke. Yanhe ikwerele ureke, nhenge arrantherre itnekenge arrekwele tnerrirelemele, atere-irretyale itnekenge angketyeke. ¹² Itirrewarretyalaye iwenhe ikwere-akerte angkerrirretyeke. Kenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele arrekantherre angkentye anthetyenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe nthakenhe itneke arraty angketyeke.”

Ayeye nhenhe artwe arerte-akerte apwerte mane arunthe-arle atnyenemeke

¹³ Nhenge Jesus tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angketyamele, artwe anyente arrpenhe atningke areyele-arlenghe anemele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the akngeye atyinhe aparpe-ilerne lyete, ayenge alhwarrpe-irreme. Kenhe kake atyinhele akenhe arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye inerne. Renhe ilaye ayenge-arlike arne arrpenheme areye anthetyeke.”

¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge impaye! Angwenhele-ame ayenge ileke the mpwelenhe arratyeyetyeke? Kenhe iwenheke-arle-ame akenhe unte akiwarre-irreme ikwere?” ¹⁵ Kele imerte Jesus ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke, “Mwantye anerrirraye, mwantye arelhewarraye, arne ingkirrekeke ankeye akngerre anthurre irretyale! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwenhele apeke arneke arrangkwe atnyenerlenghe, kenhe Ngkartele renhe impemele arntarnte-aretyakenhe? Arrangkwe, yanhe re arraty anetyakenhe-arle! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwenhe apeke re arne arunthe anthurre-akerte, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe? Arrangkwe, yanhe re arraty anetyakenhe-arle!”

¹⁶ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenghe itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke,

“Arrule anthurre re, artwe anyente mane aruntheke-artweye anetyarte kenhe apmere ahelhe ikwerenhe-arrpele re anetyarte, merne atningke-arlike lyapelhe-ilerle-anemele ikwere. ¹⁷ Artwe nhenhe re-arrpe itirretyarte alakenhe-arle, ‘Ayenge-arle ilthe akngerreke arrangkwe merne atherrke areye-arlike arrernetyeke. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge-irreye? Ilthe atyinhe akweke-arle urlpme anthurre.’

18 “Kele re-arrpe aneme angkeke, ‘Nhenhe renhe-arle the mpwaretyenhe. Kenhe ilthe nhenhe atyinhe ar-eye merne-akerte, kenhe the kenhe nhenhe renhe ul-taketyenhe kele inerte apmere anteke-ilemele artetyen-henge. Tharle merne ingkirreke-arlke arne arrpenhe areye-arlke anyentelhe-ilemele apmere akngerre-apenhe areyeke kweneke arrernerle-anetyenhe.’¹⁹ Kenhe nhenhe re akenhe ilelheme, ‘Lyete, arne atyinhe areye mwerre akngerre-arle, tharle itnenhe atnyentye arrpenheke atnyenerle-anetyenhe. The iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe, anerle-anemele ware, arlkwemele, antywemele, akangkentye anthurre anerle-anemele, kele.’

20 “Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe artwe yanhe ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Artwe arertaye! Kele unte ingwele lyete-arle ilwetyenhe, nge arne ngkwinhe areye aparlpe-iletienhe unte-arle ankeye akngerrele ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenyarte. Kenhe angwenhe areyele apeke rarle arne ngkwinhe areye inetyenhe unte-arle atnyenepaneme areye? Itne arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe inerrirretyenhe.’ Kele.”

21 Kenhe Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe ikwere-arrpe itirretyarte, re tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne-arlke merne-arlke anthetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle re-arrpe anetyarte. Kenhe re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe ar-eye arne-arlke merne-arlke anthetyarte, kele Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye-arle anemere. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re mane akngerre apeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe akngerre apeke ikwere-arrpe atnyenemele, re Ngkartenge alkngetherre anemele, re ilwemele.’”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheme akwenpe anerrirretyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe ikwere areye itirrewarreyange anerrirretyeke

(Matthew 6:25-34)

22-23 Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arlte arrpenheme arrantherre apeke arnterre itirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe anwerne anhelke anetyenenge? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetyeke?’ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke mwerre anetyeke. Re anwerneke alknwirretyakenhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwenge-ntyele anwerne merneke-arlke mantereke-arlke itirrewarreyale anetyeke.²⁴ Kenhe arrantherre angepe areye itelarerrirreme. Itne ntange areye ahelheke ngkernewarreyeke

merne lyapelhe-iletaye, arrangkwe-arle. Itne ntange areye kutyewarretyakenhe apurtehe-ilemele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngirtnewarretyake arlte arrpenhele arlkwerrirretyake, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Ngkarte merneke apayuthnetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Re akenhe itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, thiye areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme merneke akwenpe anerrirraye, ikwere itirrewarretyale. ²⁵ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirrewarreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletayeakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ²⁶ Kenhe Ngkarte-ante arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe itethe atnyenerle-anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne areyake-arlke merneke-arlke itirrewarretyale anerrirretyake!

²⁷ “Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewarreme? Antethe itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaperlenge, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme. Kele itne-arle urrkapetyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretyeke irrpetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe alartetye Solomon arritnye aneke, arrule anthurre alartetye anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre akngerre areyake-arlke irrpetyarte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikwerenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. ²⁸ Atherrke antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arruleke-atwetye anerrirretyake arrangkwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirreme. Kele antyerrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerretyake-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkarte-akenhe atherrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere antheme-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arlte lyetenyenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle uyarne mpwareme.

²⁹⁻³¹ “Kenhe arrantherre merne-kwenye-arlke kwatye-kwenye-arlke anerrirreme apeke. Kele mwerre-arle! Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme akwete. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, alakenhe rarle Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle itirrerlite-anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anerrirretyale! Kenhe Ngkarte Rarle arrekantherre Akngerre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme merneke-arlke kwatyeke-arlke atheke-irrerirretyale! Ngkarte alkere akertnele-arle, Re ingkirrenyeye anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke re anteme arrenhantherrenhe

anthemele-arle.”

Nhenge anwerne apmere alkere akertnnyeke irremele arne ingkirreke anthurre atnyenewarretyenhe
(Matthew 6:19-21)

³² Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke anemele angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe yepe-yepe areye-arteke tharle atnyeneme. Kenhe Akngeye akertnnye-arenye atyinhele arne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke. Atere-irrerirretyalaye! ³³⁻³⁴ Nthenhele-ame arrantherre arne ingkirreke atnyenewarretyenhe? Apmere ahelhe nhenhele apeke? Apmere akertnnye Ngkarte-kenhele apeke? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke arrekantherrenhe apmere Ngkarte-kenhe akertnnyele atnyenewarreme, arrantherre imerte apmere yanhe ikwere-arle akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele ankeye akngerele atnyenerlte-anetyenhe, arrantherre imerte apmere nhenhe ikwere-ante-arle akwetethe itirremele anerlte-atherre-anetyenhele. Kenhe yanhe mwerre-kwenye-arle! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arle maneke antherlte-aneme, mane yanhe renhe maneke arrangkwe yanhe areye antherrirraye. Arne yanhe areye apmere ahelhe nhenheke apurtehelerrirretyale, kele imperre-arle-irre! Kenhe mpwere areyele arne yanhe areye ingkirreke anthurre arlkwerrirretyenhe apeke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe apeke arne arrekantherrenhe areye anyelkgele inerrirretyenhe, ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne yanhe areye arrpenhe areyeke antherrirraye. Kele Ngkartele anteme arne arrekantherrenhe areye apmere alkere akertnnye Ikwerenhele atnyenetyenhe. Kele imerte mpwere areyele arne arrekantherrenhe arlkwerrirretyeye arrangkwe apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye areyele-arlke yanhe areye anyelkgele inerrirretyeye-arlke arrangkwe anthurre.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ilerle-alheke ikwere re arelhewarretyeye ilengareke re apeke-arle re apetye-alpetyenheke
(Matthew 24:45-51)

³⁵ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kenhe arrantherre atyenge arelhewarrraye ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenheke urreke re apeke. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe arrantherre ankwe akwete interrirrerleng. Alakenhe re irreketyenge atyenge arrantherre arelhewarretyeye!

36-37 Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ayeye akweke nhenhe iletaye ahentye aneme artwe ikwere-akerte rarle apmere ilthe akngerreke-artweye. Kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arleng anthurre-werne alethe alheke. Urreke re alhetyehenge, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke ileke apmere ikwerenhe arntarnte-arerlte-anetyeke ikwere arelherlte-anemele. Urreke re, apmere yanheke-artweye rarle kele apetye-alpekele, ilthe arriwe ikwerenhe renhe ltare atwetye-alpeke. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ankwe interrirrityakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne ikwere akarelhetyame, arriwe renhe itne iparrpe altywere-ileke ikwere. Artwe rarle itneke akangkemele anthurre angketye-alpeke, re itnenhene ileke, 'Anerrirraye.' Kele imerte re merne-arlke kere-arlke itneke iteke, itne ingkirrekele arkwerrirrerleng. ³⁸ Kenhe apmerek-artweye re apeke-arle arleng anthurre-werne alethe alheke awethe, re apeke ingwele apetye-alpetyenhele, aherlkentyele apeke, re apeke aretyeke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akarre akwete anerrirrerleng, kele re itneke akangketye-alpeme akngerre anthurre. Kele.”

³⁹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “The arrekatherre angkentye akweke arrpenhe iletaye ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwenele ankwe akngerre, kenhe arrpenhe apeke anyelkngke apetyerleng, kele re imerte ingkirrenyeye anthurre-arle anyelknggele inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmerek-artweye re apeke-arle akarre aneke-arle, re aretyeke-arle aneke anyelkngalthe re apetyerleng, re imerte renhe-arle ulilemele-arle arne ikwerenhe areye anyelknggele ineme-ketye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arraty nhenhe itelarerrirreme. ⁴⁰ Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre kwenhe arelherlte-anetyeke atyenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetye-arle-alpetyenheke arrantherre akutne-arle aneme. Arrantherre alknge akwete anerlte-aneme ware.”

Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe?

⁴¹ Peter-ele Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, Ayeye yanhe-arle unte ileke artwe ikwere-akerte alethe-arle alhekeke, unte-ame atyewe ngkwinhe areye anwerneke-ante ileke apeke, kenhe ingkirreke arrpenhe yanhe areyeke-arlke unte ilekeye?”

⁴² Jesus-ele Peter tyerneke alakenhe: “Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe

ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhene merne-arlke kere-arlke anthetyeke angayakwe irrerirrenge. ⁴³ Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekenge-ntyeye apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre warrke-irrerrenge, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. ⁴⁴ Kele the arrekatherre arraty-arle ileme. Kenhe re imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-arle alartetye ingkirrenyeke ikwerenheke arrernetye-alpeke.

⁴⁵ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe akurne apeke-arle, re itirremele apeke iltheke-artweye apmere arrpenhele akwete uyerrirrenge. Re apeke-arle urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhenge atwerretyenhe ahele uthnerremele. Kele re apeke imerte merne arlkwentye akngerre ngkwarle akngerre-arlke antywemele irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele. ⁴⁶ Kele urreke, alartetye apetyalpetyenhe artwe yanhe re alngwe anerrenge. Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre irrerrenge, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre anthurre atwemele renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arlenge anetyeke Ngkarte-arle arraty itelaretyakenheke.

⁴⁷ “Arraty apelaye! Apmereke-artweyele urrkapentye akngerre ileke apmere arraty mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe arrangwe, re mwerre arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Re ikwere mwerre mpwaretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, re renhe arnterre atwemele. ⁴⁸ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe yanhe areye akenhe akwele akutne-arle akarelherlte-anemele anerlte-aneke apmereke-artweye rarle apetye-alpetyenheke, itne apeke-tetye mpwarerlte-anetyange, kenhe apmereke-artweye rarle itnenhene-arlke anteme atwetyenhe-werne-atheke akweke ware, itne-arle akutne anerrirrenge. Alakenhe re, Ngkarte-arle apeke anyente renhe arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre akaltyele-anthetyeke, tyerrtye rarle arrpenhe areye-arlke akaltyele-anthetyenhe-werne ilemele ayeye Ngkarte-akerte renhe. Kele.”

Arnengenhenge areye akalke-irremele akurne-irretyenhe Jesus ikwerengetye

(Matthew 10:34-39)

⁴⁹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kenhe arrpenhemele awerrirreme ayenge arraty itelaretyenhe, kenhe arrpenhemele akenhe akwenpele awerlte-anenhe. Ayenge apetyeke-arle ure akngerre ahelhe nhenhe-werne

akngetyeke. Ayenge ahentye-aneme ure ikwere iparpe apetyetyenhe anteke-irretyenhenge. ⁵⁰ Kenhe tyertye areyele ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge awelhetyenhe tyerryte ingkirreke atyinhe rlkerte. Ayenge atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe. Kenhe ingkirreke yanhe renhe Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke the uyerrelhe-iletyeke. The yanhe ingkirreke iparpe uyerrelhe-iletyeke ahentye aneme. ⁵¹ Kenhe nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, ayenge-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerryte arrenhantherrenhe ntertelhe-iletyeke? Arratyapeke ithwenge, kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerryte areye akalkelhe-iletyeke. Arrpenhe areye arrekatherre ahele angkeke atyengetye. ⁵² Kenhe arrpenhe artweye-nhenge nhenhe areye, itne artweye-nhenge arrpenhe yanhenge areye ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe atyengetye. Urpetye arrpenhe yanhenge areye, kenhe atherre arrpenhe yanhe atherre ingkirreke ahele uthnerremenge-ntyete, reatherre ahele uthnerretyeke antime itirrerle-anerreme. Kele imerte yanhe re-atherre anteme-arle yanhe arnengenhenge arrpenhenge anteme ahele uthnerretyenhenge atyenge-ngentyete. ⁵³ Ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke arrekatherre-werne, arrantherre atyengenge akngele atwerretyeke, anyenhenge atherre atwerretyeke, menhenge atherre-arlike atwerretyeke, anherrenhenge atherre-arlike atwerretyeke.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke.

Anwerne itirretyeke Ngkarteke arratyemwerre anerrirretyeke lyete

(Matthew 16:1-3; Mark 8:11-13)

⁵⁴ Jesus tyerryte areyeke angkeke, “Nhenge arrantherre angkulye akantyere arerrirremele nhenhe-werne alturlenge-ntyete apetyerlunge, arrantherre alakenhe angkerirreme, ‘Lyete nhenheke kwaty akngerre urntetyenhe.’ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete arraty rarle, kwaty urntete. ⁵⁵ Kenhe rlkele apeke antekerre-ngentyete wernerlunge, arrantherre alakenhe angkeme, ‘Yewe, lyete urinpe anthurre irretyenhe.’ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete arraty rarle, rlkele antekerre-ngentyete werneme, urinpe anthurre anteme irreme. ⁵⁶ Nhenge arrantherre alkere akertne-werne aremele kele itele-arle-arerrirreme kwaty-arle urntetyenhe apeke, angkulye apeke uyerremele, kele alkere anteme-arle irreme. Kenhe iwenhenge-ame arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arraty itelarerrirretyakenhe nhenge arerrirremele nthakenhe tharle ingkirreke mpwaremenge. Arrantherre mw-

erre akwele anerlthe-aneme, kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte arratye itelarerrirretyakenhe.

⁵⁷ “Arrantherre itelarerrirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle arratye mwerrantye anerrirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle ahele-ahele akwetethe-arrpe-arle uthnerreppereme. ⁵⁸ Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe re court-werne-arle akngeme. Kenhe nhenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerlunge unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irretyenhenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyenhenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irretyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe akngeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyenhenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme. ⁵⁹ Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arratye-arle ayenge angkeme.”

13

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke utepe-irrerirretyeke Ikwere aratye anerrirretyeke

¹ Jesus arrpenhe nhenhe areyeye angketyame, kenhe arpenhe areye apmere Jerusalem-engentyele ikwere-werne apetyewarrekenge ayeye-akerte. Itne ikwere angketyetalheke, “Tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areye apmere Galilee-arenye areye itne Ilthe Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele anerrirremele, yepe-yepe-arlke nanikute-arlke arrpenheme atwerrirremele itemele tyawerreltyele Ngkarte ikwere. Kenhe artwe alartetye apmere Rome-arenye re thultye ikwerenhe areyeye ileke Jew itnenhene yanhe areye atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe kele itne imerte irrtiyarte-akerte alherlthe-iwemele itnenhene atwerrirretyeke Ilthe Akngerre yanhe ikwere-werne.”

² Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Nthakenhame arrantherre itirrewarre? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarre nhenhe Galilee-arenye areye-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekeke-athene arrpenhe apmere Galilee-arenye areyenge akurne ulkere areyeye-athene? Itne anyente-ame-anyente aneme. Alakenhenge apeke-arle arrantherre-ame itirrewarre itne-arle itnenhene atwerrirreke, apmere Ngkarte-kenhenge akwele? ³ Yanhe rarle arratye anetyakenhe! Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe

Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-arle-irrerirretyeke! Akurne mpwarewarretyale! Kenhe arrantherre apeke akurne akwete mpwarewarremele, arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme tyerrtye Galilee-arenye yanhe areye-arteke. ⁴ Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekhantherre itirreme, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke. Arrantherre-ame itelarerrirreme tyerrtye 18 pele apmere Siloam-arenye? Warle arlpentye akngerre rarle itneke-arleke atakelheke, itnenhene ingkirreke atwemele ultheke. Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Nthakenhe-ame itne anerrirretyarte? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme nhenhe Siloam-arenye areye-arle arrpenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge akurne ulkere. Alakenhenge apeke akwele itne ingkirrenyeye ilwerrireke? Arrangkwe-arle, yanhe arraty anetyakenhe. ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-arle-irrerirretyeke! Arne akurne alakenhe areye mpwarewarretyale! Arrantherre apeke akurne alakenhe akwete mpwarewarremele, arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme tyerrtye Siloam-arenye yanhe areye-arteke.”

Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe arne utyerrke ikwere-akerte ileme

⁶ Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyle-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. Kele imerte re alakenhe angkemele, “Arrule anthurre artwe anyente anetyarte. Re kartene arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe kartene ikwerele arne utyerrke lyapeke. Kenhe arlte arrpenhele, artwe re arne yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele merne utyerrkeke aretyeke, re uye areme. ⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerengentyele, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Year urrpetyenge ayenge arne nhenhe-werne apetyetyarte akwetethe merne utyerrke-arle arne nhenhele anemeke aretyeke. Kenhe merneke arrangkwe akwete! Arne yanhe tyerraye arrpenhe lyapelhe-iletynhenge.’

⁸ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, akarelhaye! Year arrpenhe anyenteke renhe impaye. The renhe itepe arrpe-anenhe tnyemele pweleke atne arrpenheme arrernetyenhenge. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye apeke, merne utyerrke areye lyapewarretynhenge. ⁹ Kenhe kele year arrpenhenge apeke, merne utyerrke yanhe apeke merne lyapewarrrenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe itne apeke lyapetyakenhe, the renhe akemele, tyerremele iweme-arle. The-ame renhe atnyenetyenhe?’ Kenhe alartetye re akenhe angkerlunge, ‘Yewe, kele.’ ”

Kenhe alakenhe ayeye renhe ware Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Jesus-ele arelhe rikerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrke Jew-kenhele

¹⁰ Arlte apurrke arrpenhele, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areye-kenhe tyatye akweke-werne alheke, itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte iletaye. ¹¹ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele akenhe arelhe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenge aneme-akerte. Arelhe yanhe inwerre alakenhe akwete-arle aneke, arrule anthurre-ngentyele, kenhe arrentye yanhe re ikwerele-arlenge aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe arelhe re uyarne arratye tnetyeke-irreke re anteme artepe akurne-akerte unthetyarte. ¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arelhe renhe aremele ileke, "Arelhe akunye-apenhe, the arrentye renhe ngkwenge-ntyete aywepetyenhe lyete!" ¹³ Kele imerte Jesus-ele ilye ikwerenhe arelhe ikwere akaperteke-arleke arrerneke. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe iparrpe arratye tneke Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele, "Ngkarte Akngeyaye Unte imerte mwerre akngerre, mwerre anthurre!"

¹⁴ Kenhe alartetye tyatye akweke Jew areye-kenhe anyente Jesus-eke ahele-irremele arrpenhe areyeke ileke "Arlte Apurrke Saturday rarle aneme, nhenge anwerne Jew areye Ngkarteke angkerrirretyenhe Renhe utyernemele tnakewarremele. Lyete nhenhe, anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyeke, kele arlte Sunday-ngentyele arlte Friday-eke-atwetye renhe ware mpwarewarraye, kele re. Kenhe arlte apurrkele akenhe arrantherre apeke rikerte-irretyenhe, nhenhe-werne apetyewarretyale-arle mwerre-irretyeke. Arrantherre mwerre-irretyeke ahentye-anerrirremele, kenhe arrantherre apeke Sunday-ngentyele arlte Friday-eke-atwetye temple Jew-kenhe-werne re apetyewarretyeke."

¹⁵ Kenhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus artwe Temple-arenye alartetye areyeke angkeke, "Arrantherre Temple-arenye urrtyalthe akwetethe areye, mwerre akngerre areye akwele, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre pweleke areye-arlike tangkeye areye-arlike apmere akweke itnekenhe-ngentyele akngemele kwatye anthetyeke antywetyeke. Arlte apurrke ikwerele-arlike arrantherre anthetyeke akngeme, Arlte Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele-arle. ¹⁶ Arrantherre-ame apure anetyakenhe? Kenhe arelhe nhenhe re akenhe Jew-arenye, arrantherre-arteke. Re akenhe arrentye ikwerele-arlenge aneke-akerte, re anteme inwerre aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe itirrewarreme, the renhe impetyeke angkwerre-iwetyakenhele Arlte Apurrke Ngkarte-kenhele? Arrangkwe-

arle! The tyerrtye areye Arlte Apurrkele anteye angkwerre-
iwetyenhe, iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe angwenhe apeke.
Kele!”

¹⁷ Nhenge Temple-arenye alartetye areyele awerrir-
remele nthakenhe Jesus angkerlenghe itneke, itnenhene re
apurele-antheke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus
ikwere akangkewarreke re nhenge arelhe inwerre mwerre-
ilerlenghe.

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye annge akweke-akerte ileme

(Matthew 13:31-32; Mark 4:30-32)

¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthneke,
“Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye atningke-
irretyenhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhele Re itneke alartetye
anemele? The arrekatherre ayeye akweke ilemele ikwere-
akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke. ¹⁹ Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye
areye itne apele arne annge akweke-arteke tyerrtyele-arle
ahelheke ngkerneme-arteke. Urreke rarle, arne lyapeme
akngerre-irremele. Urreke re, thipe arunthe anthurre
apetyewarreyenhe, itne anteme antywe atningke mpware-
warreyenhe arne ikwere-arleke. Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye
areye alakenhe rarle aneme. Lyete-arle urrpetye ware Ikw-
erenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe urreke, atningke
anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirretyenhe, itneke Alartetye Im-
pene anemele.”

*Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe ileke merne tampe-
akerte*

(Matthew 12:33)

²⁰⁻²¹ Kenhe Jesus re tyerrtye itnenhene awethe-arle
apayuthneme, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye
areye atningke-irretyenhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhele Re it-
neke alartetye anemele? The arrekatherre ayeye ak-
weke ilemele ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke. Nhenge
arelhele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke ar-
rerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme ite-
tyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre
akwekele merne renhe arlware-ilettyeke mpwareme. Lyete-
arle urrpetye ware Ikwerenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle.
Kenhe urreke, atningke anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirre-
tyenhe, itneke Alartetye anemele.”

Ayeye nhenhe altywere urlpme-akerte

²² Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhemele, re
untherle-apetyamele tyerrtye itnenhene Ngkarte ikwere-
akerte akaltyele-antheke apmere akweke areyele-arlke ap-
mere akngerre areyele-arlke. ²³ Arlte anyentele, arrpen-
hele Jesus apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye,

urreke nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke ingkirreke itirretyenhe arrpenheme yernetyenhe anteme, Re-ame urrpetye-arrpe ware Ikwere atnyenetyenhe, atningke kwenye?”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus artweke angkirtneke, “Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe re akenhe ilthe akngerre anthurre-arteke, kenhe arriwe re akenhe urlpme akweke anthurre aneke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere Ngkarte-kenhe alkere akertneke uyarne arrkernemele irrperrirremele, arriwe-arle urlpme anthurre anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle arriwe urlpme ikwerenge irrperrirre-tyeke Ikwerele-arlenghe itne akwete re anerlte-anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre lyete anerrirretyeke. ²⁵ Kenhe urreke rarle, alartetye re arriwele tnetyenhe akwete martemele, kenhe tyerrtye itne akenhe akethele tnerrirelenghe ltare atwemele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre apeke Ngkarte Ikwere arraty anerrirretyakenhe, arrantherre arraty-arle akethele ipmentye-irretyenhe. Arrantherre apeke arriwe ltare atwerrirremele angkerrirrelenghe, ‘Akngerrepataye! Anwerneke altywere-ilye!’

“Kenhe re akenhe alakenhe angkerlenghe, ‘Arrangkwe! Nthenhe-arenye-ame arrantherre? Ayenge-arle arrekant-therre akutne-arle!’

²⁶ “Kele imerte itne anteye ikwere angkerrirremele, ‘Anwerne apele ngkwenge arlkwerrirremele antywerrirreke. Unte-arle anwernenhe ayeye akaltyele-antheke apmere anwerne-kenhele!’

²⁷ “Kenhe awethe anteye-arle re arrekant-therre angketyenhe, ‘Angwenhe-ame arrantherre? Tharle arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe! Arrantherre akurne anthurre! Atyengetye alherlte-iwaye!’ Alakenhe rarle re arrekant-therre angketyenhe, arlte ingkernenge.

²⁸ “Kele imerte, arrantherre Abraham-arlike, Isaac-arlike, Jacob-arlike, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlike arerrirretyenhe Apmere Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe akertnyenhe Ikwere anerrirrelenghe. Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uliletyenhe, kenhe arrantherre ingkirreke arrangkemele artitye lterrkemele utylene-ante-irretyeke alknultyeke-ante artnemele anerle-atherre-anetyenhe. ²⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe ikngerre-ngentyele, alturlengentyele, ayerrere-ngentyele, antekerrenge-ntyele apetyewarreyenhe. Apetyewarreke-arle-iperre itne akangkemele merne apurtele arrpenhe areyenge arlkwetyenhe Ngkarte alartetye anerlenghe itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhele. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme

tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre-arle aneme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe tyeperre anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.”

³¹ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angketyame akwete, Pharisee areyele renhe ileke, “Artwe alartetye Herod re ngenhe atwetyeke angkeke. Iparrpe nhenhe-ngentyele untaye!”

³² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Ayenge alartetye Herod-eke-ketye atere-irretyakenhe-arle, kenhe re akenhe urrtyalthe ware. Renhe ilettyeke alherlthe-iwaye, ‘Tharle arrentye itnenhene tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepere-aneke-arle iperre, rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele, lyete-ngentyele ingwenheke-atwetye, kenhe arlthe arrpenhe ikwerele ayenge ware anteme anetyenhe.’ Arrantherre Herod alartetye ikwere yanhe ilerrirraye! ³³ Kenhe lyete, ayenge apele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke unthetyenhe, ingwenhe, ingwenhe arrpenhe, apmere yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke. Kenhe ayenge apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. Kenhe itne apeke ayenge apmere arrpenheke atwerrirrettyeke, Jerusalem-enge arntwarrenge, alakenhe akurne-arle anemere!”

³⁴ Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke artnemele-arle alhwarrpele angkeke, “Jerusalem-arenye areye, Jerusalem-arenye areye! Akunye-apenhe areye! Kele arrule anthurre-ngentyele arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye apwertele wemele atwerrirrettyarte Ngkartele-arle angkentye-akerte areye-arlke yernetyarte apmere nhenhe-werne. Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge thiye mikwele akweke ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele arlpelhe kweneke arrernemele arntarnte-aremele-arteke, alakenhe athewe. Kele arrantherre akenhe ayenge ipmentyeye iweke. ³⁵ Lyete ware Ngkartele Temple Jew areye-kenhe arrekhantherrenhe ipmentyeye-iwetyenhe, apmere arltwe tnetyenhe, Re awethe yanhele anetyakenhe anteme. Kenhe ayenge apmere nhenhentyele alpeme antime, arrantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirrettyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge arerrirremele arlkerrirrettyenhele, ‘Anwerne ingkirreke alyelhewarrettyekeye Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe nhenhe apele Ngkartele-arle anwerneke-werne yernekeke. Ngkarte-aye, unte-arle renhe

akangkentye-ileme!’ ” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke.

14

Jesus-ele artwe anyente rlkerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrkele

¹ Urreke re, Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, Jesus artwe alartetye apmere Pharisee areye-kenhe-werne alheke, merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe artwe Pharisee areyele-arlike Jew arpenhe areyele-arlike ikwerenge arlkwerlte-aneke, renhe arerlte-anemele. Itne itirrewarretyame iwenhe-arle re mpwaretyenhe-akerte. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe rlkerte anthurre aneme, amulte atherre-arlike ngkwerne atherre-arlike wangkemele arlware-irreke. Re Jesus ikwere itwele anetyame. ³ Kenhe Jesus-ele apayuthneke Pharisee areye, angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ikwerenge-arle anerlte-anetyameke, “Iwenhe-ame Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme angkentye akngerre Ikwerenhele? Iwenhe-ame mpwarewarretyeke, anwernele apeke-ame tyerrtye rlkerte renhe arerrirremele Arlte Apurrkele? Anwerne apeke-ame ikwerenge anerrirretyeke arntarnte-arerrirremele apeke, anwerne apeke-ame renhe iwemele alhemele? Anwerne apeke-ame renhe rlkerte-ileme, angkwerre apeke iweme? Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme?”

⁴ Kenhe itne Jesus-eke angkirtnetyakenhe. Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe artwe yanhe anpeke renhe angkwerre-iwemele. Kele imerte Jesus-ele renhe apmere-werne yerneke wangkentye akngerre-kwenye, mwerre anteme.

⁵ Urreke Jesus itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke, alere-angkwe apeke tangkeye arrekantherrenhe apeke iperte-werne atnyerlengge Arlte Apurrkele, nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre irremele? Arrantherre apeke renhe impemere Arlte Apurrkele arratelhe-iletakenhe? Arrangkweyaye, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe arratelhe-iletuyenhe Arlte Apurrkele! Artwe nhenhe tangkeye-nge mwerre ulkere-arle, kele the renhe angkwerre-iweke Arlte Apurrkele.” ⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele awerrirreme Jesus alakenhe angkerlengge, itne nterte anerrirreke. Itne itelarerrirretyakenhe iwenhe ikwere-akerte akurnentye angkerrirretyeke.

⁷ Kenhe Jesus apmere artwe Pharisee-kenhele aneme akwete. Re aretyame tyerrtye arunthe apurte-irrerlengge,

itne ahentye-anerrirremele Pharisee alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anerrirretyeke itne imerte ikwerele-arleng arlkwerrirretyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme itirrewar-rerleng itne-arle akngerre akwele. Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene aremele ayeye akweke-arle ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ⁸ “Angwenhele apeke ngenhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke, arrpenhe itnenhene ankerte-iwetyale unte-arle alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke arrpenhe renhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke anteye, arrpenhe re apeke ngkwengenge awethe atyeperre ulkere. ⁹ Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe apeke apetyeme, apmereke-artweye re imerte ngkwenge-werne apetyemele angketyeke, ‘Nhenhele arrrnelhetyalaye! Artnwarre yanheke arrrnelhaye. Artwe alartetye atyeperre re nhenhele anetyenhenge.’ Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke ngkwenge alakenhe angkeme, unte apure-irremele anteme, imerte ikwerenge arntwarreke arrrnelhemele. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-irreketye, tyerrtye re apeke ngenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyetyeke ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, nhenge unte apmere kwenele akwernelhemele artwe yanhenge arlengeke arrrnelhaye. Kenhe artwe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle ngenhe-werne apetyetyenhe apayuthnemele ikwere itwele anetyeke. Re apeke ngkwenge nhenhe angkeme, kele imerte tyerrtye ingkirreke itne itirrewar-rerleng unte-arle atyeperre aneme. Itne arne mwerre areye ngkwenge-akerte angker-rirretyenhe anteme. ¹¹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke re atyeperre akelhemele, arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre ulkere, urreke-arle renhe Ngkarte ingkerneke arrrnetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, ikwere-arrpe-akerte apeke akurnentye itirrentye atnyenemele, urreke renhe-arle Ngkarte renhe atyeperre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekweleke renhe arrrnetyenhe.”

¹² Kele imerte Jesus artwe alartetye Pharisee yanheke angkeke, “Nhenge unte tyerrtye areyeye apmere ngkwinheke ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, unte apayuthnetyale atyewe ngkwinhe areye-ante, kake areye-ante, ngkwinhe arrpenheke-artweye ante, arrpenhe mane-akerte areye-ante. Itnenhene-ante apayuthnetyale ngkwengelar-leng merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe urreke-arle itne anteme ngenhe apayuthnerrirretyenhe apmere itnekenhe-werne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke. Unte merne akngerre atnyenetyenhe arlkwetyeke. Kenhe unte apeke itnenhene-

ante ware apayuthnetyenhe, Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre aketyange. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhene apmere ngkwinhe-werne ikngwemele apetyewarreteyeke merne arlkwerrirreteyeke, akunye-apenhe itnenhe ikngwaye apetyewarreteyeke. Anathe yanhe areye-arlke, alknge pwenge itnenhene yanhe areye-arlke, apayuthnaye apetyewarreteyeke merne arlkwerrirreteyeke. Yanhe areye merne-arlke atnyenewarreteyakenhe, kenhe itne ngenhe apayuthnerrirreteyakenhe apetyewarreteyeke merne arlkwerrirreteyeke itne-arle ngenhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke anthirtnetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele mwerre-arle. Unte apeke tyerrtye yanhe ulkere areye apmere ngkwinhe-werne apetyeteke ilemele, Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre-arle atniweme. Urreke Rarle ngenhe ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe, re arne yanhe areye anthirtnetyenhe ngenhe unte-arle tyerrtye arneke arrangkwe areye anthetyarte-arteke.”

Ayeye artwe arrpenhe-akerte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ikngwetyarte apmere ikwerenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke

(Matthew 22:1-14)

¹⁵ Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee ikwerele-arlenge arlkwetyame apmere ikwerenhele, kenhe artwe arrpenhe ikwere angkmenge, “Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte itwele anemele Apmere Akngerre Ikwerenhele merne akngerre arlkwemele, tyerrtye rarle akangkentyele aneme!”

¹⁶ Kele imerte Jesus ikwere angkeke, “The ngkwenge ayeye iletete ahentye aneme artwe ikwere-akerte arne arunthe-arle atnyenetyarte-akerte arrule. Re arrpenhe itnenhene apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarreteyeke merne akngerre-arlke kere akngerre-arlke arlkwerrirreteyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele merne uthene kere uthene iterlenge, re urrkapentye akngerre anyente yerneke arrpenhe yanhe areye inetyeke rarle kele ileke-arle apetyewarreteyeke. Urrkapentye akngerre yanhe itneke angkeke, ‘Kele apetyewarreteyeke merne arlkwerrirreteyeke, merne-arlke kere-arlke kele mpenge anteme!’

¹⁸ “Kenhe itne anyente-ame-anyente ikwere apale angkerreke. Kenhe anyente re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘The apmere pay-eme-ilerne-arle lyete, ayenge alhetyeke ahentye aneme renhe aretyeke. Alartetye ngkwinhe iletete alhaye ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

19 “Kenhe arrpenhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘The pweleke 10 pele pay-eme-ilerne lyete, ayenge itneke-akerte ahelhe tnyetyeke alheme annge ngkernetyeke anteme. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettyeke alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

20 “Kenhe arrpenhe re angkeke, ‘Ayenge marle anewe akemele ikngweme, ayenge alhetyenhe marle renhe inetyeke. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettyeke alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

21 “Arratye re, urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re alartetye ikwerenhe ilettye-alpeke tyerrtye nhenge areye apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarretyakenhe arlkwerrirrettyeke. Kenhe alartetye re ahele-irremele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Iparrpaye, ilthe ingkirrenyeyeke-werne alhaye apmere nhenhele arrpenhe itnenhene akngetyemele, nhenge tyerrtye merneke-arlke arrangkwe areyeye alhaye, rlkerte areyeye-arlke, utyene-akerte areyeye-arlke, alkngwe pwenge areyeye-arlke, anathe areyeye-arlke uthene. Itnenhene inetyeke alhaye apmere nhenhe-werne apetyewarrettyeke!’

22 “Arratye, urrkapentye akngerre nhenge rarle tyerrtye itnenhe akngetye-alpeke, apmere alartetye ikwerenhe-werne. Kele imerte re angkemele, ‘The tyerrtye nhenhe areye akngetye-alpeke, kenhe anwerne merne akngerre akwete atnyeneme, tyerrtye ingkirrenyeyeke arlkwerrirrettyeke.’

23-24 “Kenhe alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Ayenge awaye! Tyerrtye yanhe areye tharle arrwekele apayuthneke apetyewarrettyeke merne arlkwerrirrettyeke, itne merne akweke ware-arlke apeke atyinhe arrkernewarretyakenhe. The itnenhe akayake-ilemele apetyewarreketye. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the ngenhe ileme arrpenhe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyeke, rlkerte-arlke nhenge areye. Kenhe the akenhe itnenhene akngaketyenhe atyengele-arlenge arlkwerrirrettyeke apmere atyinhele.’”

Alakenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee renhe ileke.

Urreke anwerne Jesus apentetyenhenge, anwerne arnterre itirrewarrettyeke-amparre

25 Jesus re alhepalhemele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke, tyerrtye arunthe ikwerele-arlenge ingkernenge apenteme. Kenhe re utepe-irremele itneke angkeke, 26 “Arrantherre apeke anyangkweke-arlke amangkweke-arlke, anewangkweke-arlke, ampeke-artweye areyeye-arlke, akangkweke-arlke, yaye areye ngkwenge-arlke,

atyeyangkweke-arlike, arrpenhe arrekatherre-artweye areye-arlike ahentye-aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kele unte ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apententye akngerre atyinhe arraty anetyenhe-arle. ²⁷ Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlenge ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe atyinhe anaye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlenge ilwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre atyewe atyinhe irretyenhe?

²⁸ “Kenhe the arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe renhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme. Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke ilthe artetyeke ahentye-anemele, re-ame renhe mane akwekele artetyenhele apeke mane akngerrele apeke? Urreke re ilthe artetyenhenge re mwantyele itirremele nthakenhe re ngenhe artetyenhe. Re arnterre itirremele mane nthakentye atnyeneke-amparre artetyenhele. Re apeke mane akngerre atnyenemele re ilthe artetyenhe anteme. ²⁹ Kenhe re apeke akenhe mane akweke ware atnyeneme. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhele? Urreke, re ilthe artetyeke-irreke iperre, renhe impetyeke uyerretye-kwenye maneke arrangkwenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arunthele artwe renhe-arle arerrirretyenhe mane-kwenye ilthe-kwenye, itne renhe anhelhemele alakenhe, ³⁰ ‘Artwe nhenhe re mane akweke warele ilthe artetyeke-irreke. Kenhe re renhe uyerretyakenhe mane akweke ware atnyenekenge. Re renhe impetyeke artetye-kwenye!’ ”

³¹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kenhe the arrekatherre ayeye arrpenhe akweke ilettyeke ahentye aneme artwe atherre-akerte arrulele-arle anerle-anerretyarteke. Re-atherre apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-arrpele anerle-anerretyarte. Arrpenhe re thultye arunthe anthurre, 10,000 pele atnyeneke, kenhe arrpenhe re thultye arunthe anthurre, 20,000 pele atnyeneke. Arlite anyentele re-atherre arne iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte ahele angkerreke. Kenhe artwe arrwekelenye rarle itirreke, ‘The thultye 10,000 pele ware atnyeneme. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe re 20,000 pele atnyenerlenge. Kenhe anwerne apeke arrpenhe itnenhene alherlte-iwemele arlkarentye-ilettyeke, itne apeke anwernenhe-arle itethe-kwenyeke atwerrirretyenhenge!’

³² “Alakenhe-irreketyenge artwe arrwekelenye yanhe re arrpenhe-werne angkentye yernemele ikwere angkeke,

‘Ayenge-apenhe, the artwe thultye urrpetye ware atnyeneme, yanhele anaye! Ayenge ngkwenge atwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe! Anwerne arrekatherrenge mwerre anetyeke ahentye-anemele. Anwernenhe ilaye iwenhe ikwere apeke unte-arle ahentye-aneme, anwerne ngenhe anthetyeke atwerreketyenge.’”

³³ Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe, mane akweke ware-arle atnyenemeke arnterre anthurrele itirremele apmere renhe-arle arteme-akerte, renhe artetyakenhele anteme. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe, thultye urrpetye ware-arle atnyenemeke, re arnterre anthurre itirremele alhemele atwerretyeke-akerte, re atwerretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre apeke atyewe atyinhe anetyeke, arrwekele arnterre anthurre itirraye, kele imerte arne areye arrantherre-arle atnyenemeke arrpenhe itnenhene anthaye, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe anetyeke.”

Ayeye apirnte-akerte

(Matthew 5:13-16; Mark 9:49-50)

³⁴ Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle tyerrtye areyeye. Nhenge tyerrtyele apirnte arrerneme kere ikwemeye ilemenge. Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele alakenhe anerlenghe, kele itne ahentye-arle-aneme Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe-irretyeke. ³⁵ Kele apirnte apeke akurne-irremele imerte kere arrernemele kele akurne-arle aneme, kele re arrkernemele akurne kele re impemele-arle. Kele re apirnte renhe iwemele ahelheke. Re anteme ingkirreke akurnelhe-ileme. Alakenhe ante-arle arrantherre mwernte-irremele akngakelheme Ngkarte-ketyenge, arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyeye arerlenghe, kele itne Ngkartenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrkapeme.”

15

Ayeye nhenhe artwe-akerte kere yepe-yepe anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke

(Matthew 18:10-14)

¹ Urreke rarle arrpenhe atningke apetyewarreke, tax mane inerrirretyarte areye-arlike, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike akurne-arle mpwarewarretyarteke, ayeye Jesus-kenhe awerrirretyeke. ² Kenhe artwe Pharisee areyele-arlike angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe areyele-arlike Jesus renhe arerrirretyame mane arunthe-akerte areyele-arlenghe. Itne

renhe thilemele angkerrirreke, “Jesus araye, akurne yanhe areyeke angkerlengge, itnekele-arlengge re arlkweme anteye.”

³ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte, ⁴ “The arrekanttherre ayeye iletynhe artwe nhenhe-akerte, yepe-yepe 100 atningke-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Kenhe yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-irreke. Kenhe unte apeke yepe-yepe anyente alakenhe aparlpe-ileke, nthakenhe anteme unte irremele? Unte yepe-yepe 99 arrpenhe itnenhene rtakweke-arleke impemele, unte anteme apeke arrpenhe anyente ikwere unthetyeke alhemere. ⁵ Kenhe unte apeke aretyenhe, yepe-yepe nhenge-arle aparlpe-irrekeke, unte ikwere akangkentye akngerre-irretyenhenge. Arratyte apelaye. Unte yepe-yepe renhe inetyenhe untyele akngetye-almemele apmewerne. ⁶ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete unte ngkwenge-artweye areyeke untetyenhe inemele atyewe ngkwynhe areye-arlke, itneke angkemele, ‘Ayenge-arteke akangkewarraye! The yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-arle-ileke-ngentyete renhe inirtneke awethe.’ Arratyte-aye, alakenhe re angkerrirretyenhe arrantherre apeke yepe-yepe anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke-iperre, renhe awethe inirtnetyenhenge.”

⁷ Kele imerte Jesus angkeke, “Alakenhe re, arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe areye alkere akertnele anerrirreme-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre irrerrirremele arerrirretyeke tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarte Ikwere-werne utepe-irrerlengge arratyte mwerre Ikwere anemele. Itne arrpenhe arunthe anthurre arerrirreme Ngkarteke mwerre anerrirrerlengge, kenhe itne akangkentye awethe tyerrtye akurne anyente-arle Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerlengge.”

Ayeye nhenhe arelthe-akerte apwerte ngkweltye anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke

⁸ Jesus-ele ayeye arrpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte. Re itneke angkemele, “The arrekanttherre ayeye iletynhe arelthe ikwere-akerte arrule-arle anetyarteke mane akweke ware-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Arelhe nhenhe mane ngkweltye 10 pele ware atnyeneke. Kenhe re mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke apmere kweneke. Arrantherrame nthakenhe itirrewarreme? Iwenhe-ame arelthe yanhele mpwaretyenhe? Re alkngenthe inemele, apmere arlkgemele, ngkweltye ikwere-arle akethe arrpe-anenhele unthene. ⁹ Kenhe re mane ngkweltye renhe areke aparlpe-ileke-arle iperre re akangkentye anthurre irremele. Kele

imerte re ikwerenheke-artweye areye inetye-alheke itwele-
arle anemele itneke angkemele, 'Ayenge-arteke akangke-
warraye! The mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aremele
tharle aparlpe-ileke!' Alakenhe arelhe re angkeke."

¹⁰ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, "Alakenhe re, arn-
tyele Ngkarte-kenhe areye alkere akertnele-arle anerrir-
remeke itne akangkentye anthurre irrerirremele arerrir-
retyeke nhenge tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarte Ikwere-
werne utepe-irrerlengge arratye mwerre Ikwere anemele."

*Ayeye nhenhe artwe ampwe uthene ampe urreye atherre
ikwerenhe uthene-akerte*

¹¹ Jesus-ele ayeye arrpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-
anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte, angkemele, "The
arrekatherre ayeye iletynhe artwe ampwe uthene-akerte
ampe urreye atherre ikwerenhe uthene-akerte. Kenhe
akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe arne ingkirrenyeke atnyeneke,
mane akngerre anthurre-akerte. ¹² Kenhe arlte anyen-
tele, ampe ingkernenye anyikweke akurnentye angkeke,
'Akngeyaye, urreke-arle unte ilwetyenhenge, kenhe the
arne ngkwihne arrpenheme areye inetyenhe, kake atyinhe
re arrpenheme inetyenhe anteye. Kenhe lyete ware the
ngenhe apayuthneme arne areye atyinhe ngkwenge-ntyetele
ayenge anthetyeke.' Kele artwe ampwe re yewe angkeke
arne areye renhe anthetyeke. Kele imerte re renhe-atherre
arne ikwere-atherrenhe areye antheke.

¹³ "Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyetele, ampe ingkernenye re apmere
ikwerenhe-ngentyetele imperle-alheke apmere arrpenhe ar-
lengge anthurre-werne alhemele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwe-
erele re arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye-arlike mane areye-
arlike uyerrelhe-ilemele merneke, ngkwarleke, karteke,
arelhe areyeke. ¹⁴ Kele mane uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperre,
apmere yanhe ikwere kwatye akweke ware urntetyakenhe,
apmere arlenye ararrtye anthurre, merneke arrangkwe-
arlike. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke angayakwe anthurre
anerrirreke. Kenhe mane atyeyikwe-kenheke arrangkwe-
irremele, angayakwe anthurre anteme aneme.

¹⁵ "Kele yanhe iperre-ngentyetele, re warrke-irreme
artweke, pike-pike areye-arle atnyenemeke. Artwe yan-
hele renhe ileke apmere-werne pike-pike areye nthenhele-
arle alhetyeke itnenhene wantetyeke arntarnte-aremele.
¹⁶ Kenhe artwe pike-pike areyeke-artweye re renhe merne
akweke ware arlkwetyeke anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe an-
thurre. Kenhe alere ampwe-kenhe re merne pike-pike-
kenhe arlkwetyeke ahentye-anemele.

17 “Kele urreke-arle, re-arrpe re itirreke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreme? Ayenge angayakwe anthurre.’ Kenhe re itirretyame urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte apmere akngeye-kenhele, itne merne akngerre arlkwerrir-erleng. 18 Kele re-arrpe angkeke, ‘The apmere nhenhengenyele impemele, apmere akngeye-kenhe atyinhe-werne alpemele, ikwere angketyenhenge, “Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlke. 19 Kenhe ayenge akurne. Ayenge ampe ngkwinh anetyakenhe aneme. Ayenge ilaye warrke-irretyeke urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arteke.” Alakenhe rarle ayenge akngeye atyinhe ikwere angketyenhe.’ 20 Kele imerte re akeme-irremele apmere akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke.

“Kenhe artwe ampwe re akwete mwantye arelhemele ampe ikwerenhe apmere-werne apetye-alpetyeke. Nhenge re ampe ikwerenhe renhe aremele arlengengentyele apetyerleng, renhe arlengenge arraty akwete alhengke-aremele, alhwarpe anthurre anteme awelhemele ikwere-werne unteke. Re arneke-irremele untemele renhe akwaketye-akemele arrule aretyakenhe iperrenge, renhe arrwantyeye alknultyele.

21 “Kele imerte ampe ingkernenye re akngeye ikwerenhe-ke angkeke, ‘Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlke. Ayenge akurne. Ayenge ampe ngkwinh anetyakenhe aneme, arrangwewarle.’

22-24 “Kenhe anyikwe re akenhe ikwere angkeke, ‘Alakenhe awethe angketyalaye!’ Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye arlkeke, ‘Apetyewarraye! Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele ampe atyinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe itethe akwete aneme, re apmere-werne apetye-alpekeng. Iparrpaye mantere mwerre akngerre akngetyewarraye, renhe akwernetyeke! Arne akarnte-akarnte iltyeke-arlke renhe anthaye, ingke-kenhe atherre-arlke. Kele pweleke akweke antere akngerre-akerte atwerrirretyeke alherlte-iwaye, tyipe-arle-ilerrirremele renhe itemele, mpenge irreke iperrele anwerne ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke.’ Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre areye alherlte-iwemele pweleke atwerrirremele renhe iterrirreke. Yanhe ikweringentyele ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilerrirreke merne-arlke kere-arlke akangkentyele arlkwerrirremele.

25 “Itne merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwerrirretyamele akwete kenhe kake re akenhe arlengele warrke-irrerleng. Nhenge kake apmere-werne apetyalpeke iperre, re wemele tyerrtye itnenhene alyelhewarrerleng, re itnenhene areke

urnterrirrrelenge. ²⁶ Re urrkapentye akngerre anyenteke arlkeke renhe apayuthnemele, 'Nthakenhe-ame irreme? Iwenheke-ame ingkirrenyeke alyelhewarremele urnterrirme?'

²⁷ "Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre angkirtneke, 'Atyeyangkwe apmerek-werne apetye-alpeke-arle. Re ilwetyakenhe, kenhe re itethe akwete. Anyangkwe ngkwinhe re anwerneke ileke pweleke akweke mwerre akngerre atwetyeke anwerne ingkirreke akangkentyele arlkwetyeke.'

²⁸ "Nhenge kakele nhenhe aweke iperre, re ahele anthurre irreke. Re warle-werne alpetyakenhe nthenhele-arle akngeye ikwerenhe anekeke. Kenhe akngeye re warle-ngentyele arratemele ampe ikwerenheke angkeke, 'Iwenheke-ame unte akethele tneme? Anwernekenge arlkwetyeke irrpintyaye.'

²⁹ "Kenhe ampe akngerrepate akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, 'Arrangkwe, iwenheke-ame unte atyeye atyinheke akangkentye akngerre aneme? Kenhe the akenhe arrulenge ngkwenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreke. Ayenge ngenhe ahele aketyakenhe, kenhe unte ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyakenhele, pweleke akweke wareke arrangwe atyewe atyinheke-arleke arlkwetyeke, yepe-yepe akweke wareke arrangwe apeke, arrangwe anthurre-arle! ³⁰ Kenhe ampe ngkwinhe arpenhe yanhe araye! Re akurnentye akngerre! Re mane ingkirrenyeke ikwerenhe arelhe akurneke uyerrelhe-ileke. Kenhe unte akenhe renhe iltetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle! Re apmerek-werne apetye-alperleng, unte pweleke mwerre akngerre atweke renhe wantetyeke ikwerenhe atyewe areye-arlke!'

³¹ "Kenhe artwe ampwe re ampe akngerrepate ikwere angkeke, 'Akunye-apekhe, unte atyengenge akwetethe anemele, arne ingkirrenyeke tharle atnyenemeke ngkwinhe anteye-arle. ³² Iwenheke-arle-ame unte atyenge ahele irreme? Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele atyeye ngkwinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe itethe akwete aneme, re apmerek-werne apetye-alpekeng. Anwerne akangkentye akngerre anerrirretyeke ikwere.' "

16

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ayeye nhenhe ileme artwe uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene-akerte

¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The ar-rekantherre ayeye nhenhe iletaye ahentye aneme. Ar-rule artwe anyente anetyarte mane akngerre-akerte-arlike apmere akngerre arunthe-akerte. Re urrkapentye akngerre anyente atnyeneke ikwere-arle warrke-irremeke rarle mane ikwerenhe apmere-arlike arunthe itnenhene arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe re mane akngerre-akerte artwe nhenge-werne apetyeke angkemele, ‘Urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhele mane ngkwinhe uyerrelhe-ilemele itirretyakenhele.’ ² Kele, alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke antangkemele angkeke, ‘The aweke unte-arle akwele mane atyinhe uyerrelhe-ileme. Kele the ngenhe nhenhenge-ntyeye yerneme unte-arle akwele atyengenge warrke mpwaretyakenhe anemenge. Urreke unte alhetyenhenge, pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye mane yanhe ikwere-akerte.’ Urrkapentye akngerrele-arle alartetye renhe mane akngerre alhileke akwete-arle.

³ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re-arrpe angkeke, ‘Alartetye ayenge yerneme, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye? Kenhe ayenge ampwe-irreke ahelhe tnyetyeke. The apeke-arle arrpenhe yanhe areye maneke inketyeke, ayenge apure-irremere. ⁴ The itelaremele nthakenhe mpwaretyeke. Ayenge arrpenhe itneke unthetyenhe alartetye-arle merne-arlike, antere olive akngerre antheke. The arne arrpenheme itneke-ngentye inirtetyenhe alartetye atyinheke anthirtetyenhenge. Itne atyenge akangkewarreyenhe anteme. Kele alartetye atyinhe re ayenge yerneke iperre, tyerrtye yanhe areyele ayenge arntarnte-arerrirretyenhenge, tharle itnenhene akweke wareke apayuthnerlenge.’

⁵ “Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke-arle untheke alartetye-arle arne areye alhilekeke akwete-arle. Re anyente renhe arrwekele apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

⁶ “Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, ‘Alartetye ngkwinhele tyampite akngerre 100 pele antere olive-akerte ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge tyampite antere olive-akerte 50 pele ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtetyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

⁷ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerrele arrpenhe renhe apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

“Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, ‘Alartetye ngkwinhele yakwethe merne-akerte 1000 ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge yakwethe merne-akerte 800 ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtne-tyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

8-9 “Nhenge artwe alartetyele awemele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe rarle merne uthene antere olive uthene arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inirtneke, re ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte ilernpenye anthurre akwele. Unte itelareme nthakenhe unte-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke!’ ”

Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus apenterlte-apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyete angkeke, “Arratyte apelaye, ayeye impene nhenhe arratyte anthurre re. Kenhe tyerrtye itne-arle ahelhe nhenhele anerrirremeke akurne-akurne mpwarewarremele, itne urrtiyirrentyete itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle ingwenhe mpwarewarretyenhe. Itne itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle itne-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke. Kele itne alakenhe renhe anerrirremele, itne ilernpenye anthurre! Kenhe arrantherre-arle alkngenthe mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele anerlte-aneme, ilernpenye-irretyale urrkapentye akngerre yanhe-arteke, Ngkarteke-tetye ilernpenye-irrerirraye! Ayenge awerrirraye! Mane arrekantherrenhe arrpenhe itnenhene antherrirretyeke itne-arle arrekantherre ahentye-anerrirretyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhene ingkirreke antherrirretyenhe, arrangkwe-arle atnyenewarremele, kele imerte Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe apmere impene ikwerenhe-werne akngetyenhe.

10 “Kenhe angwenhe apekele arne akweke areye mwerre arntarnte-aremele, kenhe kele re arne akngerre areye arratyte mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe angwenhe apekele arne akweke areye anyelkng atnyenemele mwerre arntarnte-aretyakenhe-ilemele, kenhe kele re arne akngerre areye arratyte mwerre arntarnte-aretyange. Kenhe arpenhe itne renhe arratyte itelarerrirretyange. 11 Kenhe arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherre-ame arrpenhe areye ahelhe nhenhele apwertele arntarnte-aretyarte? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne areye arntarnte-arerrirretyakenhe irretyeke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne arratyte mwerre areye arrenhantherrenhe anthetyange apmere impene ikwerenhele. 12 Kenhe mane renhe arrantherre-arle atnyenewarreme lyete arrekantherre-kwenye-arle, mane yanhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe. Kenhe arrantherre-ame manele itnenhene arntarnte-areme? Arrangkwe apeke-arle, kele imerte Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyakenhe-iletynhe apmere impene ikwerenhele.

13 “Tyerrtye-arle alartetye atherreke urrkapetyeke arrangwe-arle. Re apeke-arle arrpenheke impenele awelhomele, arrpenhe iripe artepele aweme. Re arrpenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneme arrpenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke unte apeke apworte ngkweltyeke ahentye-anemele kele unte Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene anyentelhe-ilettyeke arrangwe-arle imerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeke itirretyale.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus apenterlte-apentye akngerre ikwrenhe areyeke-arle angkeke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye Pharisee areyeke ayeye akweke-ame-akweke areye ileme

14 Tyerrtye Pharisee Jew areye alartetye anerrirreme-arle, itne ntyelhe akngerre maneke. Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe Jesus ikwrenhe areyeke angkerlenghe, itne ikwere anhelhewarreke. 15 Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Pharisee areye awerrirraye, arrantherre apworte mane antherrirreme mane-kwenye areyeke. Kenhe arrantherre itnenhene mane renhe antherrirreme arrpenhe areyenge alkngetherre, itne akwele arrekantherre akangkewar-etyenhenge akwele. Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye areyele alkngele arrenhantherrenhe arerrirremele, itne-arrpe ilelherlte-anemele arrantherre mwerre akngerre akwele-arle. Kenhe Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe arerle-anemele, Re itelareme arrantherre-arle arne ingkirrekeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle anerrirreme. Re arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe-irretyenhe arrantherre-arle alakenhe anemenge.

16 “Arrule anthurrele, Ngkarteke angkentye akngerre antheke Moses-eke. Re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye ilemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre renhe apenterlte-anetyeke, ayeye itnenhene-arlke pipe-ke-arleke. Urreke re, John Baptist apetyeke tyerrtye itneke ilemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irraye. Kenhe the akenhe itneke ilemele Ngkarte-arle itneke ahentye-aneme itnenhe ikwrenhe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhemele akwete arrkernewarremele arnterre anthurre apmere impene Ngkarte-kenheke irrperirretyeke, itne Ngkartenge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. 17 Lyete-ulkere angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe akngerre anthurre

aneme tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke. Lyete ware, apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene, alkere uthene uyerretyenhe. Kenhe urreke rarle anetyenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhele uyarne urrparyenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akweke ware-arlke apeke, arrangkwe anthurre.”

¹⁸ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwrenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirt-nemele re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele. Re arne akenge anthurre ikwere-arrpe mpwareme. Kenhe artwe arrpenhele apeke arelhe-arle akalke-irrekeke anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele anteye. Yanhe re akurne anthurre rarle.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke ilekenge artwe mane arunthe ikwere-akerte ayeye, arrpenhe akenhe Lazarus arritnye maneke arrangkwe-arle

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe anyente anetyarte mane arunthe-akerte-arle mantere mwerre akngerre areye-akerte, merne arunthe-akerte kere arunthe-akerte-arlke, apmere mwerre akngerrele anetyarte. ²⁰ Apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe arrpenhe Lazarus arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re utylene akngerre-akerte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re apmerenge arrwekele intetyarte arriwele. ²¹ Re artwe mane arunthe-akerteke akarelhetyarte, kenhe re merne uthene kere uthene ampenye renhe ahelheke-arleke iweke. Kenhe Lazarus-ele ampenye ahelhe-ngentyele arlkwetyarte. Kenhe akngwelye areyele utylene itnenhene awantewarreyarte tyerrtye Lazarus-kenheke. ²² Kenhe arlte arrpenhele, Lazarus akunye-apenhe re ilweke, arntyale Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apmere alkere akertne-werne akngerlte-iwemele artwe Abraham itwele arrernewarreke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe mane arunthe-akerte re anteme ilweke, itne renhe ahelhele arteke. ²³ Utnenge ikwrenhe apmere ure atetherre-werne Hades arritnye alheke. Yanhe ikwerele re ampemele ampwangkwemele uye itirremele. Re Abraham areke arleng anthurrele, kenhe Lazarus re renhe itwele anerleng. ²⁴ Re Abraham-eke arlkeke, ‘Abraham Akngeyaye! Ayekaye, ayenge akunye-apenhe. Ayenge nhenhele ampeme, ampwangkwemele uye itirremele! Lazarus renhe ilaye iltye ikwrenhe kwatyeye arrernetyeke alenye atyinhe kwatyeye anpetyeke ayenge irrernte-iletayeke!’

²⁵⁻²⁶ “Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe, ampe atyinhe. The Lazarus ngkwenge-werne kwatyeye

yernetyange apmere yanhe ikwere-werne! Iperte ingwemerte akngerre anthurre ilerne atherre mpepeke akalkeke-akalke anthurre aneme. Kenhe re apeke kwatye ngkwenge akngetyeke arrkernemele re iperte ingwemerte akngerre yanhenge uyarne itirremele alhetyeke. Arrpenhe re iperte ingwemerte akngerre yanhenge uyarne talkwe-irreme nhenhe-werne. Kenhe arne arrpenhe akenhe, unte-ame itelareme nhenge unte-arrpe ahelhe nhenhele aneme? Unte arne mwerre akngerre areye atnyenetyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe Lazarus re arneke arrangkwe atnyenetyartenge utyene akngerre-akerte ware. Kenhe lyetenye, re akangkentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe alhwarpe anthurre awelhemele, ampwangkemele uye itirremele!’

²⁷⁻²⁸ “Kenhe artwe mane arunthe-akerte Abraham-eke angkeke, ‘Arratye apelaye, ayenge kwenhe nhenhele aneme, kenhe ayenge awaye. Atyeyikwe areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele itethe akwete anerlte-aneme, five-pele ingkirreke. Apmere nhenhe re akurne anthurre nthenhele-arle tyerrtye itne ampwangkerrirremeke. Ayenge atyeyikwe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Itne ampwangkerrirretyenhe uye itirrewarremele ayenge-arteke. Lazarus renhe ilaye apmere atyinheke-artweye areye-werne alhetyeke itneke ilettyeke arratye mwerre anerrirretyeke.’

²⁹ “Kenhe Abraham artwe yanheke angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe-arle, the Lazarus yernetyange ngkwithe atyeyangkwe areyeke ilettyeke, itnenhe alkngarre-ilettyeke apmere nhenhe-arle akurne anthurre anemeke. Itne kele itelarerrirremele angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle pipe-nge intelhe-ilerrirrekenge arrule anthurre. Itne angkentye yanhe areye awerrirretyeke!’

³⁰ “Kenhe artwe yanhe ikwere angkerlenge, ‘Arrangkweyaye! Akurne-arle alakenhe! Itne angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe awerrirretyange, ayeye areye awerrirretyange itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle intelhe-ilerrirrekeke. Kenhe tyerrtye Lazarus-arteke re apeke ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpeke, re apeke itneke-werne angketye-alpetyeke, kele itne renhe awerrirretyenhenge. Itne ingkirrenyeye apure-irrerirretyenhe akurne areyenge itne mpwarewarretyame, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irretyeke.’

³¹ “Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe-arle! Itne apeke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe aw-

errirretyange ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-ngentyele awerrirretyange, kele Lazarus re akwele ilweke-arle-ngentyele apetye-alpetyeke, itne renhe-inpe awerrirretyange anteye!”

Alakenhe rarle, Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee areyeke ileke.

17

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke mwantye anerrirretyeke arratye anteye

¹ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. Ngkarte-arle itnenhe atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye itnenhe ularele utern-erlenge akurne-irretyeke. ² Kele arrantherre apeke aty-inhe apententye akngerre anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkarte-arle arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apw-erte akngerre ite ngkwinheke ayernemere ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkarte-akenhe ngenhe akenge awethe ulkere mpwarerlenge, unte-arle arrpenhe renhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke, akurne mpwaretyeke ilekenge. ³ Kenhe alakenhe-irreketye, arrantherre mwantye anerrirretyeke, arrantherre apeke arpenhe areye iwerre akurnele akngeme-ketye.

Kenhe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe re apeke ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele ikwere ilaye yanhe-arteke anetyange. Kenhe re apeke angkemele rarle alhwarpe aneme, kele imerte ikwere ipeltye-irraye awethe, akurne yanhe areyeke alkgwirraye. ⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe re apeke ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe ngenhe awethe-ame-awethe akurnelhe-ilemele, kenhe urreke re apeke ngkwenge-werne apetyetyenhe arunthe-ngare angkemele rarle alhwarrpe aneme. Kele imerte renhe arunthe-ngare mwerrelhe-ilaye, ikwere ahele anerrirretyakenhe, akurne yanhe areyeke alkgwirraye.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus arratye itelarerrirreke-iperre, kenhe Ngkarte-arle itnenhene atnerre-ileme

⁵ Kele ikweringe-ntyeye atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Anwernenhe akaltyele-anthaye ngenhe akwetethenhe arratye itelarerrirretyeke ingkirrekeke!”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apeke itirrewarremele arrantherre-arle urrkapentye akngerre ware areye mpwarewarretyeke Ngkarte renhe ulyeye anthurre itelarerrirreke-iperre. Kenhe ayenge angkeme, arrantherre-arle apeke arratyete itelarerrirreme akweke ware, arrantherre urrkapentye akngerre mpwarewarretyeke. Arrantherre-ame arne akngerre merne-akerte nhenhe arerrirretyeke? Kele arrantherre apeke arratyete itelareme akweke ware, kele imerte arrantherre arne akngerre nhenheke angkerrirremere alakenhe, ‘Aye, arne-aye, ahelhe-ngentyele arrataye artekerre-arlike, kwatyete alayeke iwelhaye!’ Arratyete apelaye, arrantherre apeke arne nhenheke angkerrirrerlenghe, kenhe arne re arrenhantherrenhe awemere. Re ahelhe-ngentyete arratetyenhe kwatyete alayeke iwelhetyenhenge.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus tyerrtyete areyeke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthntyete ahentye-aneme. Kenhe alartetyete apeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente atnyeneme ikwere urrkapetyeke. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhele apeke ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyete arne ngkernetyenhele, re apeke yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele anteye. Warrke-arle uyerreke iperre urrkapentye akngerre re apmere-werne alpeme. Kenhe iwenhe-ame alartetyete yanhe re angkeme? Alakenhe apeke, ‘Irrpintyete, anaye, unte arrekwele merne arlkwetyeke.’ ⁸ Arrangkwe, alartetyete re ikwere arrekwele iletienhe kwatyete inetyete ikwere antywetyete merne itetyete anteye. Kele alartetyete arlkwewe-arle-iperre, urrkapentye akngerre re merne arlkwetyenhenge.

⁹ Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re apeke ingkirreke mpwareke-iperre alartetyete renhe-arle ilekenghe, alartetyete-ame renhe mwerre akeme? Arrangkwe-arle, artwe yanhe warrke ikwerenhe ingkirreke mpwaretyete alartetyete renhe ilekenghe, re mpwareke ware iwenhe-arle re ilekenghe. ¹⁰ Alakenhe renhe arrantherre anerrirretyeke. Nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe uternemele, kele ayenge awerrirraye ayakewarretyeke, arrekantherre-arrpe ilelherrirremele, ‘Anwerne Jesus-eke urrkapentye akngerre areye ware. Anwerne ikwere warrke-irremele, ikwere akarelherrirretyete arrangkwe-arle anwerneke akangkerlenghe angketyeke. Iwenhe apeke renhe Jesus-ele anwernenhe mpwaretyete ilekenghe, anwerne ikwere mpwaretyeke.’ ”

Alakenhe re Jesus itneke angkeke.

*Jesus-ele artwe yenpe utylene-akerte ten-pele angkwerre-
iweme*

¹¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte apmere Galilee-
ngentyele Samaria-nge anpere Jerusalem-werne-atheke
alethe alheme. ¹² Mpepeke, itne apmere akweke arrpen-
heke irrpintyemele artwe atningke arrpenhe areyeke-arleke
anyente-irretye-alheke, ten peleke. Artwe ten pele nhenhe
areye Jesus-werne itweke-irretyakenhe, itne ingkirreke-
arle yenpe utylene-ante anthurre. ¹³ Kenhe itne arleng
ulkere-ngentyele ikwere arlkerrirreke, “Jesus-aye! Aknger-
repataye! Anwernenhe-awerne aywepetyalaye!”

¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus-ele artwe itnenhe aremele, re angkeke,
“Kwertengerle tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe areyeke imernel-
hetyeke alherlte-iwaye, arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anteme
aretyenhenge!” Kele itne Jesus ikweringe-ntyale imper-
rirremele kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye-werne-atheke
itne alherlte-iwemele mwerre-irrerlte-apeke.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kenhe artwe anyente apmere Samaria-arenye it-
nekenge alheke, kenhe arrpenhe areye itne Jew-arenye-arle
aneke. Nhenge artwe Samaria-arenyele rarle mwerre-arle-
irreke aremele, utepe-irreke Jesus-werne alpeke, Ngkarte
arnterre anthurre akertne-atheke aremele alyelhemele.
Kele re Jesus uthene anyente-irremele ahelheke atnyeke
ingke Jesus-kenheke ikwere akangkemele angkeke, “Unte
atyenge alhwarpe-irremele awelhemele, ayenge mwerre-
ileke.”

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus-ele ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Artwe
10-pele the angkwerre-iweke, arrpenhe 9-pele-artaye?
¹⁸ Iwengenge-arle-ame artwe Samaria-arenye nhenhe-ante
apetye-alperne akangkentye angkemele Ngkarteke?” ¹⁹ Kele
Jesus artwe yanheke angkeke, “Akeme-irraye apmere-werne
alhetyekaye! Unte-arle Ngkarte renhe arratyte itelaremeng-
entyele, alakenhe ikweringe anteme unte mwerre-irremele,
yenpe utylene-kwenye aneme.”

*Ayeye Jesus alkere akertne-ngentyele apetye-
alpetyenhe akerte*

²⁰⁻²¹ Kenhe artwe Pharisee arrpenhemele Jesus apayuth-
nerrirreke, “Ilgare-ame Ngkarte Alartetye anthurre ir-
retyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere nhenhele-arle ane-
meke?”

Kenhe Jesus re angkirtneke, “Nhenge tyerrtye areyele
ayenge arratyte itelarerrirremele, kenhe Ngkarte itneke
akngerre anerleng. Arrantherre apale itirrewarreme.
Kenhe arrpenhele Apmere Impene Ikwerenhe renhe alkn-
gele uyarne arerrirreme. Arrpenhe uyarne angkeme, ‘Aye!

Yanhe-werne araye! Yanhe renhe Apmere Impene Ngkartekenhe!’ Kenhe arrpenhe uyarne angkeme, ‘Aye, nhenhe araye! Nhenhele-arle Apmere Impene Ngkartekenhe!’ ”

²² Kele imerte re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngrirreke. Urreke ayenge alhetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ingkerneke iwerle-alhemele, arrantherre ayenge uye arerrirretyehenge. Kenhe urreke ayenge akenhe apetye-alpetyenhe atyinhe areye inetyeke. Urreke alakenhe irretyehenge, arrantherre ayenge arerrirretyange, atyenge irrare-irremele. ²³ Kenhe urreke ayenge apetye-alpetyehenge, tyerrtye arrpenheme apetyewarretyenhe arrekantherre angkerrirremele, ‘Arrantherraye! Yanhe-werne arerrirraye, Jesus apetye-alperleng!’ Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Arrantherraye! Jesus awethe apetye-alpeke-arle!’ Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre alakenhe angkerrirreme, itnenhene awerrirretyale! Itnekenge alherlitiwetyale atyenge unthetyeke! ²⁴ Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetyenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alkngenthe-iletienhe ikngerrengetyele alturle-werne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arerrirretyenhe. ²⁵ Urreke ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyale imperle-alhetyehenge, kenhe arrekwele ayenge rlkerte akngerre anthurre awelhetyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye areye itethe-arle anerrirremeke lyete, itne atyenge alkngrirretyenhe.

²⁶⁻²⁷ “Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye, ayenge-arle arratyete itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe arlkwerrirretyenhe, anewe akerrremele. Itne tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyarte-arle arrule anthurrele nhenge artwe Noah itethe akwete anetyartenge. Rarle arne kwatyele unthenhenhenhe akngerre mpwaretyame, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele renhe arratyete awerrirretyakenhenge. Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlike boat-eke antyenhemele, rarle mpwarekeke. Kele imerte kwatye akngerre urntemele itnenhene ingkirrenyeke anthurre atweke. Kenhe Ngkartele Noah-arlike ikwere-artweye areye-arlike arntarnte-areke itnenhene itethe atnyenemele.

²⁸⁻²⁹ “Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye

ayenge-arle arratyte itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke apmere Sodom-ele-arle anerrirret-yarteke. Itne kere uthene merne uthene arlkwerrirretyarte ngkwarle antywetyarte, arne ingkirrenyeke manele inerrirretyarte, arne arrpenhe areye-arlike maneke antherretyarte. Itne ntange areye ngkernewarremele merne lyapetyeke, warle areye arterrirreke. Kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte renhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe artwe anyentele Lot arritnye arratyte aweke, re apmere yanhe Sodom-engentyele iparrpe impemele alheke. Arlte ikwerele anteye Ngkartele ure alkngethe alkere akertne-ngentyele yernemele tyerrtye yanhe areye ampeke apmere yanhele-arle anerrirrekeke.

³⁰ “Yewe-yewe, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, apmere Sodom-arenye areye-arteke, itne ayenge arratyte itelarerrirretyange. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhele arne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-irrerirrerlengge tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke. Angwenhe apeke re apmere akertne ikwerenheke aneme, kele re imerte apmere-ngentyele arlengge untetyeke apmere kweneke utepe-irretyale arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke. Kenhe angwenhe re apeke awangkeke warrke-irreme, re apmere-werne alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ³² Kenhe arrantherre-ame ayeye nhenge itelarerrirreme artwe Lot uthene, anewikwe uthene-akerte? Nhenge Ngkartele Sodom-arenye ingkirreke urele iteke, arelhe Lot-kenhe ure-ketyenge alwirrekengge. Re alwirreke-arle-iperre re alknagarelhemele apmere yanhe areke Ngkartele anteme renhe urele iteke. Re arne itne-kenheke itirremele rarle imperle-alhekeke, iparrpe anthurre Ngkartele renhe arne ingkwepeye-arteke-werne akngarte-iweke ikwere-anteye. ³³ Kenhe angwenhe apeke itethe anetyeke-arle itirremele ilweketyenge, re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe apeke ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe itethe atnyenetyenhe.

³⁴ “The arrekatherre ayeye arratyte ilemele, urreke nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, yanhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye atherre antyame anyenteke ankwe interle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware akngetyenhe, the arrpenhe renhe impetyenhele. ³⁵ Kenhe urreke, nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele arelhe atherrele apeke merne ntange areye atherle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlengge. ³⁶ Kenhe urreke,

nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele artwe atherre apeke awangkeke warrke-irrerle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware akngetyenhe, arrpenhe renhe impetyenhele.”

³⁷ Kele imerte atyewe areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Urreke nhenge unte ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, apmere nthenhe-ante-nthenhe-werne unte-ame arrekwele apetye-alpetyenhe?”

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Thipe irreye areye itelareme! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge kere apmere awangkele ilwerlengge yanhele intemele irreye areye irperrrelengge. Kele anwerne itelareme iwenheke-arle itne yanhele aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrantherre ayenge akethe aretyenhe apetyalperlengge iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele aneme-arlke.”

18

Ayeye arelhe warlekwerte-akerte

¹ Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ayeye ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke itne-arle Ngkarte ikwere akwetethe anthurre angkerretyeke apurrke-irretyakenhe. ² “Arrule re artwe judge-arteke anetyarte. Re itelaretyarte iwenhe mwerre apeke, iwenhe akurne apeke. Re Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyakenhe, tyerrtye itnenhene ipmentyele aweke. ³ Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe warlekwerte anyente anetyarte. Tyerrtye atningke areyele apwerte mane ikwerenge-ntyete inerrirretyarte. Kenhe re akenhe artwe judge-werne alhet-yarte, ikwere angketyarte, ‘Ayenge arntarnte-araye! Artwe yanhe areye apwerte mane atyinhe anthintyete-alpetyeke uternaye!’ Alakenhe rarle arelhe warlekwertele ikwere angeke.

⁴⁻⁵ “Kenhe artwe judge-le renhe ipmentyele awetyarte re angkerlengge. Kenhe warlekwertele renhe akwetethe apayuthnetyarte. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, re itirreke, ‘The angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ipmentyele awetyarte, tyerrtye areye-arlke the ipmentyele awemele, ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe akwetethe anthurre apetyetyarte ayenge inkeme apwerte mane ikwerenheke. Ayenge-arle apurrkele-antheme yanhe re! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, kenhe the tyerrtye yanhe areye uternetyenhe mane ikwerenhe anthirtnetyeke.’ ”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele anteme arrantherre artwe judge akurne ikwere-akerteke itirrewarraye. Re warlekwerte yanhe ipmentyele awerle-anetyarte. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe renhe akwetethe inketyarte, kenhe judge akurnele renhe aratyale ileke rarle apwerte mane ikwerenhe renhe inirt-nemele renhe anthirtnetyenhenge. ⁷ Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Ngkarte-ame judge yanhe-arteke aneme? Arrangkwe. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele akenhe renhe akwetethe apayuthnerrirreme arlte arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte-ame itnenhene ipmentyele awetyarte judge yanhele-arteke? Arrangkwe anthurre. ⁸ Arrantherre-ame ayenge awerrirreme! Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirremele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke, kenhe Re akenhe iparrpe anthurre mpwareme itneke. Urreke, ayenge Ngkarte Akertne-ngentyele nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe. The-ame tyerrtye itnenhene aretye-alpetyenhe Ngkarte renhe akwete arratyale itelarentye anerrirrerlenge, Rarle itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke akwete anetyenhe?”

Ayeye nhenhe Pharisee anyente-akerte-arlike kenhe artwe arrpenhe-akerte-arlike tax mane-arle inetyarteke

⁹ Arrpenhemele awerrirretyame Jesus itneke angkerlenge. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwele mwerre anthurre anerrirreme arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere akwele. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenge itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ¹⁰ “The arrekantherre ayeye nhenhe iletienhe arrekantherre arratyale-iletienhe. Arrule re, artwe atherre Tyatyale Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-werne, apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, Ngkarteke angkerle-anerretienhe. Artwe anyente Pharisee areye-kenhe, kenhe arrpenhe re akenhe tax mane arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inenhe-inenhe. Arrpenhe ingkirrenyenhe ikwere ahentye-kwenye-irrirrerreke. ¹¹ Kenhe Pharisee re-arrpe tnemele, re itirreke rarle akwele Ngkarteke angkekeke-athene. Re ikwere-arrpe alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ngkarte-aye, Ayenge mwerre aneme, arrpenhe areye-arteke-kwenye. Ayenge ankeye akngerre-kwenye, kenhe the arrpenhe itneke-ngentyele mane anyelkngene inetyakenhe, the arelhe artwe arrpenhe-kenhe renhe impemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ngkwenge akangkeme. Kenhe ayenge artwe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe-arle yanhe

ikwerele-arle tnemeke. Ayenge ikwerenge mwerre ulkere. Kele ayenge imerte Ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme. ¹² Kenhe Monday arrpe-anenhele Thursday arrpe-anenhele the merne-arlike kere-arlike arlkwetyakenhe Ngenhe akwetethe tnaketyeke.' Alakenhe rarle artwe Pharisee re Ngkarteke angkeke.

¹³ "Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele-anteye, artwe tax mane inenhe-inenhe yanhe-arle, re Pharisee ikwerenge-nteyele arlengne tneke. Re anteye Ngkarte ikwere-werne angkeme, re akertne-werne aretyange artwe Pharisee yanhe-arteke. Kenhe re akenhe kwene-werne aremele apure-irremele, ikwere-arrpe alhwarrpe aneke. Re arerre atwelhetyame Ngkarteke imernemele rarle alhwarrpe-irremele, Ikwere-werne alakenhe angkemele, 'Ngkarte-aye, atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Ayenge akurne-arle!' Alakenhe re angkeke Ngkarteke-ante ware awetyeke."

¹⁴ Kele Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, "Ayenge awerrirraye! Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere, urreke Ngkarteke renhe ingkerne arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkarte re renhe akngerre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekwelenge arrernetyenhenge. Ayeye alakenhe re, the arrekantherre ileke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-nteyele apmere artwe Pharisee areye-kenhe-werne alpeke, kenhe Ngkarteke renhe mwerre aketyakenhe. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe rarle tax mane inenhe-inenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpekengne, kenhe Ngkarteke renhe mwerre akeke."

Jesus-ele ampe akweke areye apurtelhe-ilemele itneke akangkemele aneke

(Matthew 19:13-15; Mark 10:13-16)

¹⁵ Urreke re, arrpenhemele ampe akwerrke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, rarle itnenhene anpetyeke. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele arrkngerte angkerrirreke itneke, itne apele ampe itnenhene aywepewarreke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ampe areyeke antangkemele atyewe ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, "Nhenge arrantherre aremele ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlengne itnenhe ayaketyale-aye! The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke anemele, Ngkarteke itnenhe atyewe aketyenhe arntarntaremele alartetye itnekenhele-arteke. ¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe arraty anthurre ileme, arrantherre apeke Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhe ampe

nhenhe areyele-arle arratyete itelarerrirremele-arteke, kele arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratyete apentewarretyakenhe, Rarle Alartetyete kwenye-arle arrekantherrenhe.”

*Jesus artwe mane arunthe-akerteke angkeme
(Matthew 19:16-30; Mark 10:17-31)*

¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele, kwertengerle tyatyete Jew-kenhe apwerte mane arunthe-akerte-arle, Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele apayuthnetyeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe mwerraye, arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge mwerre akeme? Tyerrtyete arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. ²⁰ Unte angkentye akngerre ingkirreke anthurre itelareme Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke, alakenhe nhenhe areye: ‘Intetyale anewe tyerrtyete arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete; irrerlknge atwetyale; anyelkngede inetyale; ularele apwerte ngkweltyete inetyale anetyeke; meye uthene akngeye uthene akwetethe awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale.’ Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe Moses-elarle intelhe-ilekeke, unte kele arratyete itelareme.” *Exodus 20:12-16.*

²¹ Kenhe artwe re Jesus-eke angkirtneke, “Akwekengentyete the angkentye akngerre renhe apenteke, renhe akwetethe awepawemele.”

²² Kenhe Jesus imerte ikwere angkeke, “Unte angkentye akngerre arrpenhe nhenhe renhe apentetyeke lyete: Arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe areye inetyete-alhetyekaye, itenhene apwerte maneke sell-eme-iletyeke alhaye, kele mane anthemele mane anetyakenhe areyeke imerte ayenge apetyemele apentetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyete anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyete.”

²³ Nhenge artwele awemele alakenhe, re alhwarrpe-irreke imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentyete-aneke.

²⁴ Nhenge Jesus-ele artwe yanhe aremele alhwarrpe alperlengge, re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekantherre arratyete ileme, tyerrtyete mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke-akerte areye arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetyete irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarntaretyenhenge. ²⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe-arle altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge

irrpnhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irreytyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁶ Kele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe?”

²⁷ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle arntarnte-areme.”

²⁸ Kenhe Peter re Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyenhenge.”

²⁹⁻³⁰ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke apmere ikwerenge-ntyete imperle-alhemele, ikwerenheke-artweyikwe areye-ngentyete apeke, anewe ikwerenhe-ngentyete apeke, ampe ikwerenhe areye imperle-alheme, kele ikwerenge-ntyete tyerrtye yanhe re arrpenhe arunthe anthurreke-artweye inetyenhe, Ngkarteke-artweye areye inetye-alheme, apmere areye-arlike. Kele urreke re apeke ilwemele, itethe-irreytyenhe Ngkarte ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke tyerrtye arpenhe areyele-arle renhe atwetyenhenge
(Matthew 20:17-19; Mark 10:32-34)*

³¹ Kenhe Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke akwete alherlte-iwemele, urreke apmere yanheke irrperirreytyenhele. Arrule anthurre, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele Payepule ikwerele intelhe-ilerrirreke Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke-akerte. Itne intelhe-ilerrirreke tyerrtye itne-arle renhe atwetyenhe. Lyete ware ayeye itnekenhe arraty-irreme! ³²⁻³³ Kenhe ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele itne ayenge ilye anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kele imerte itne atyenge anhelhetyenhe, atyenge pelhe-iwemele, itne anteme ayenge arne apere arletye akwerrke-arteke atwetyenhe. Kele itne ayenge irrerlkngwe atwetyenhenge. Kenhe ingwe atherrenge-ntyete, ayenge itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

³⁴ Nhenge atyewe areyele Jesus awerrirremele alakenhe renhe angkerlenghe, uyarne itne itelarerrirreke nthakenhe re angkerlenghe.

Jesus-ele artwe pwenge angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52)

³⁵ Urreke re, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe itne-akerte apmere Jericho arritnye ikwere-werne alheke. Nhenge apmere yanhe-werne-atheke alherlte-iwemele itne artwe pwenge arerrirreke. Re iwerre itweke anetyame apwerte maneke apayuthnemele tyerrtye itnenhene-arle yanhele anpere-irrerirrerlenghe. ³⁶ Nhenge re awemele tyerrtye itnenhene yanhele anpere-irrerirremenge re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe-irrerirreme?”

³⁷ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne Jesus apmere Nazareth-arenye ikweringe apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iweme.”

³⁸ Nhenge artwe pwengele nhenhe aweke-iperre, re Jesus ikwere arlkemele, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye! Ayenge-apenhe, ayenge mwerre-ilaye, alkngge ayenge mwerre-ilaye aretyeke!”

³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus ikweringe-arle arrekwele untherrirremeke, pwenge renhe arrkngerte angkerrirremele ilerrirreke nterte anetyeke. Kenhe re akenhe awethe anteyele arnterre anthurre arlkerlenghe, angkemele, “David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye!”

⁴⁰ Kele arratyape, Jesus ngkernelheke nhenge renhe awemele, kele imerte re tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke ilemele, “Artwe pwenge renhe atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke alherlte-iwaye.” Kenhe re Jesus ikwere-werne itweke-irreke, Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, ⁴¹ “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ahentye-aneme the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Kenhe artwe pwenge ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge pwenge anemele ngkwenge-werne apetyerne ngkwengenge the aretyeke, alkngge ayenge mwerre-ilaye, the aretyeke anteme.”

⁴² Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkeke, “Alkngge ngkwihinhe kele mwerre-irrerne unte-arle arratyape itelarekenghe tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyenhe.”

⁴³ Kele arratyape, Jesus alakenhe-arle ikwere angkeke-arle-iperre, iparrpe anthurre alkngge mwerre-ileke re aretyeke. Kele imerte re Jesus iwerre yanhe ikwerele apenteke. Iwerrele unthemele re Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye anthurre irreke, renhe utyernemele anthurre tnakemele. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe arerrirremele itne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre aneke.

19

Jesus artwe Zacchaeus arritnyeke angkeme

¹ Kenhe Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alethe alhetyame. Re alhemele apmere arrpenhe Jericho arritnye ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele-arle artwe Zacchaeus arritnye anetyarte. Nhenhe re alartetye aneke artwe arrpenheke tax mane-arle inenhe-inenhe, kenhe re mane arunthe-akerte anteye. ³ Kenhe Jesus apmere yanhe ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele, tyertye atningkele Jesus ikwere itweke-arle ankerte-ankerte-iwerrerlenge. Itne Jesus renhe arrkernemele itweke-irrerirretyeke renhe arerrirretyeke. Kenhe Zacchaeus reinpe atheke-irrerirremele Jesus apetyerlenge, kenhe re akenhe artwe urteke ware-arle. Re Jesus renhe uye areke akertneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle ilpekenge, itne-arle renhe arerrirremenge anteye. ⁴ Zacchaeus arrpenhenge areye arrekwele unteke iwerre Jesus-arle apetyemewerne. Kele imerte re arne arlpentyeke antyemele Jesus aretyeke apetyerlenge.

⁵ Kenhe nhenge Jesus re akenhe arne yanheke irremele, re utnyenemele Zacchaeus renhe areke akertne yanheke ikwere angkemele, "Iparrpe atnarnpaye, ingwe lyete ayenge apmere ngkwinhele anetyenhe." ⁶ Nhenge Zacchaeus-elenhenhe awemele atheke anthurre irreke. Iparrpe anthurre re arne yanhe-ngentyele atnarnpemele Jesus renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngemele ingweke anetyeke.

⁷ Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele nhenhe arerrirremele, Zacchaeus-ele Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngerlengearle, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke Zacchaeus ikwere-akerte angkerremele, "Artwe Zacchaeus nhenhe re akurne aneme. Iwenheke-ame Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne alheke?"

⁸ Kele kenhe Zacchaeus tneke Jesus-eke angkemele, "Akngerrepataye! Ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme. The arne arunthe akngerre areye atnyenemearle tharle arne arrpenheme atyinhe areye anthetyeke ahentye aneme tyerrtye areye-arle arne atnyenetyakenheke. Nhenge ayenge warrke-irremele the apeke tax mane arrpenhe itneke-ngentyele akurne-ileke. Yanhe-arle arratyapekenge, kele the itnenhene arunthe awethe anthirtneyeke."

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe Zacchaeus-eke angkeke, "Unte arraty angkerne. Unte-arle artwe Jew-arenye anwerne-arteke, alere arraty Abraham-kenhe, renhe Ngkartele-arle akngaketyarteke. Kenhe unte akenhe akurne-arle

mpwaretyarte arrule, apale alhemele Ngkarte ikwere-ketye. Kenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye itneke unte-arteke areyeke unthetyeke, itne-arle iwerre akurnele alherlte-iwepiwemenge. Kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke itethe-ilettyeke itnenhene Ngkarte-werne akngirtnetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge angkeme: Lyete ware the ngenhe ngkwenge-artweye-arlke arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrenyeye itethe-ilettyeke, arrantherre Abraham-eke artweye anetyenhe anthurre.”

*Ayeye nhenhe warrkene 10-pele-akerte
(Matthew 25:14-30)*

¹¹ Jesus re arrpenhe areye-arlke apurte alherlte-iwetyame apmere Jericho-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne apmere yanheke itweke-irreme yanhe-arenye areye Jesus-eke itirrerlenghe. Kenhe itne itirrewarreke nhenge Jesus apeke-arle apmere Jerusalem yanhe ikwere irrpe-meke-athene rarle Christ imernelhetyeke, anyente renhe Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke. Kele Ngkarte re anteme akngerre anetyenhe ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. Kenhe itne-arle alakenhe itirrewarrekenge, Jesus re akenhe itneke ayeye nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ¹² Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Arrule artwe mane arunthe-akerte anyente anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re arne ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-ilemele apmere arrpenhe-werne alethe alhetyeke alartetye irrettyeke. Kele urreke rarle, re apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye ikwerenhe areye-werne apetye-alpetyenhe itneke alartetye irrettyenhe. ¹³ Urreke re imperle-alhetyenhenge, re artwe urrkapentye akngerre 10-pele ikwerenhe itneke antangkeke. Nhenge itne apetyewarremele, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe apwerte mane akweke-ame-akweke itnenhene antheke itneke angkemele, ‘Lyete ware ayenge alheme, urreke apetye-alpetyenhe. Arrantherre ingkirrekele mane nhenhe akngerlte-iwemele kele imerte atyenge arratyete re nhenhe renhe mpwarewarremele. Mane nhenhele mpwarewarremele kele imerte atyenge mane awethe mpwarewarremele ilengareke-atwetye apeke ayenge-arle uyerremenge.’ Kele imerte re itneke-ngentyele imperle-alhemele.

¹⁴ “Kenhe ingkirreke apmere ikwere-arenye ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Itne ikwere akangkewarrettyakenhe anerrirreke, ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe alartetyete itnekenhe anetyeke. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye

itne tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhene yernewarreke apmere arrpenhe nthenhe yalenge ikwere-werne rarle arrekwele alheke-werne. Kele imerte ingkerne-arle alherlte-iweke itne apmere arrwekele-arle alheke ikwere alartetye arrpenheke angketye-atherre-alhemele, 'Anwerne ikwere ahentye-kwenye anerrirreme anwerneke alartetye anetyeke.'

15 "Kenhe alartetye arrpenhele itnenhene ipmentyele-arle aweke, kele imerte re renhe anteme pwathe akngerre arrerneke. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye alartetye rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. Apmere ikwerenheke irretye-alpemele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele itnenhene apwerte mane ikwerenheke apayuthneke. Itne ikwere itweke-irrerirremele, re anyenteke-anyente itnenhene apayuthneke, 'Unte-ame atyenge mane akngerre-ileke mane-ngentyele tharle ngenhe anthekeke?'

16 "Kenhe warrkene arrekwelenye ikwere angkirtneke, 'Akngerrepataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 10 pele awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.'

17 "Kenhe alartetye ikwere angkeke, 'Unte atyenge warrkene mwerre anthurre. Unte mwerre anthurre mpwareke the ngenhe apayuthnerlenge. Kenhe the ngenhe ngkweltye anyente ware antheke, kenhe unte akenhe mwerre mpwarerlenge ayenge anthirtneke ngkweltye 10 pele awethe ulkere-arle. Kele lyete ware the ngenhe alartetye arrer-netyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 10 pele ikwerele alartetye irretyeke.'

18 "Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, warrkene ikwerenhe intertenge ikwere angkirtneke, 'Akngerrepataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 5 pele arrpenhe awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.'

19 "Kenhe alartetye yanhe ikwere angkeke, 'The ngenhe alartetye anetyeke arrernetyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 5 pele ikwerele alartetye irretyeke.'

20 "Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, artwe warrkene ikwerenhe ingkernenye angkeke alartetyeke, 'Alartetye, nhenheyaye mane nhenge unte-arle ayenge anthekeke. The ngkweltye anyente renhe mantereke imartiwemele alengke-iweke. 21 Ayenge ngkwengetye atere anthurre irreme, unte artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Unte arne ingkirreke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele rakeme, itnenhene anthetyakenhe. Unte merne ngkwenge-arrpe inemele unte-arle ngkernetyakenhe.'

22 “Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, alartetye yanhe re warrkene ingkernenye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Unte artwe akurne anthurre! Kenhe unte-arle atyenge ileke-arteke iperre-ngentyele the ngenhe apmere nhenhenge-ntyeye yer-netyenhe. Unte ayenge itelareme. Arratyape apelaye, ayenge artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Kenhe the arne ingkirreke atyinhe-arle anetyakenheke itneke-ngentyele rakeme. 23 Kenhe alakenhe renhe mwerre-arle. Unte kwenhe nhenge mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekenge mane arrpenheme ware inirtnemere bank-ngentyele.’

24 “Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, alartetye warrkene arrpenhe areyeke angkeke, ‘Gold ngkweltye artwe akurne yanhe-ngentyele rakirtnaye arrekwelentye yanhe anthaye gold ngkweltye 10-pele-akerte yanhe.’

25 “Kenhe warrkene arrpenhe areye ikwere angkerirreke, ‘Akngerrepataye, iwenheke-ame unte ngkweltye nhenhe renhe antheme, re kele 10 pele arrpenhe areye-akerte?’

26 “Kenhe alartetye itneke angkirtneke, ‘Angwenhele apeke arne kele atnyeneme, the renhe-arle awethe an-thetyenhe. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arneke arrangkwe apeke akweke ware apeke atnyeneme, kenhe the akenhe arne yanhe renhe ikwerenge-ntyeye inirtnetyenhe, akweke ware anteye. 27 Kenhe arrpenhe areye-artaye, atyenge-arle ahentye-kwenye-irrerirreke itneke alartetye aneketye? Itnenhene nhenhe-werne akngetyewarraye, atyengenge alkngetherre nhenheke atwerrirraye.’”

Kenhe kele-arle, Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe itneke ileke.

Jesus apmere Jerusalem-eke irrpeme

(Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; John 12:12-19)

28 Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ayeye yanhe ileke-iperre, re anteme yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele renhe apenterl-te-apemenge. 29 Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhetyame-arle, re apmere Bethphage uthene Bethany uthene mpepeke irretye-alhemele. Kenhe apmere nhenhe atherre akenhe apmere Apwerte Arne Olive-akerte itwele-arle aneme. Kele apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke arrwekele alhetyeke, ³⁰ ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Apmere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alherrye, yanheke irremele mpwele arerle-anerretyenhe

tangkeye akwerrke ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenge. Arpenhe ikwere antyetyakenhe aneke. Tangkeye irlwaye, atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. ³¹ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, 'Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe akngerle-anerreme?' Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, 'Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemeke.'

³² Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyale atyewe ratherre aretye-alherremele tangkeye akwerrke renhe ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenge Jesus-elarle ikwere-atherre ileke-arle-arteke. ³³ Re-atherre renhe irlwemele-arteke, kenhe artwe tangkeye-ke-artweye areye arratewarremele renhe-atherre apayuthnerrirreke, "Iwenhenge-ame mpwele irlwerle-anerreme?"

³⁴ Ratherre angkirtnerlenge, "Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemenge?"

³⁵ Re-atherre tangkeye renhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Re-atherre anteme Jesus renhe akertneke utyerneke.

³⁶ Jesus re anteme apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhemele atyewe ikwerenhe areyele renhe apenterlte-apemele, tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arlike mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele antyame iwemele iwerreke iwerlte-apemele Jesus ikwere arrwekele rarle alhetyenheke. Alakenhe renhe itne ikwere akangkentye renhe imernewarreke.

³⁷ Kenhe itne apmere Jerusalem itwele anteme apetye-warremele iwerrele-mpele Apwerte Arne Olive-akerte ikweringe kwene-akerle. Tyerrtye atningke kele akangkentye anthurre anerrirreke. Itne Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke utyernemele alyelhewarremele Rarle arrule itneke alakenhe imerneke-arteke. ³⁸ Itne arlkerrirreke,

"Ngkartele artwe nhenhe renhe mwerre akngerre arntarnte-areme. Re kwenhe Ngkartele-arle akngakemeke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke anwerneke Alartetye anetyenhenge.

Kenhe arntyale areye akenhe Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelhewarremeke. Anwerne akangkeme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alkere akertnele-arle anerrirremeke. Anwerne Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelhewarremele."

³⁹ Kenhe artwe Pharisee areye-inpe tyerrtye arpenhe itnekele-arlenghe anerrirremele, itne imerte Jesus-eke angkerrirremele, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye,

atyewe ngkwinshe areye alakenhe arlkerrirretyale anerrirretyeke ilaye.”

⁴⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “The arrekanttherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke alakenhe arlkerrirretyakenhe, apwerte yanhe areye anteme arlkerrirretyehenge. Apwerte nhenhe areyele Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke utyernemele alyelhewarretyenhe!”

Jesus tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke artneme

⁴¹ Kele Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne itwele anteme apetyemele. Nhenge re apmere Jerusalem aremele re tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke artneke, rarle itelareme arrpenhe areyele-arle apmere yanhe akethe-ante-arrernetyehenge. ⁴² Re artnemele angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke ayenge arratyte itelarerrirreke-arle, the arrenhantherrenhe arratyte renhe-arle arntarntearmere, arne akurne areye-ketye-arlike arntarntearmere. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ayenge arratyte itelarerrirretyakenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anerlte-aneme. ⁴³ Kenhe lyete ware-arle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apmere nhenhe-werne arrekanttherre-werne apetyewarretyenhe arrekanttherre ahentye-anetyange areye-arlike. Itne ingkirrekele arrenhantherrenhe apmere nhenheke utepe-akerrirretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe apmere nhenhenge arratemele alherlte-iwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne arrenhantherrenhe ayakewarretyenhe. Itepe arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyenhe. ⁴⁴ Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne-arle arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhemele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe. Alakenhe renhe irretyenhe arrantherre ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle, Jesus re Jerusalem-arenye itneke artnemele ileke, arratyte renhe.

*Jesus tyatyte akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpeme
(Matthew 21:12-17; Mark 11:15-19; John 2:13-22)*

⁴⁵ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, itne apmere Jerusalem-eke irremele, Jesus yarte-ke irrpenheke tyatyte Jew-kenhele imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlenge arrpenhe areyeke. Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene yanhe ikwere aremele, re ahele angkemele aywepeke. ⁴⁶ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle

pipe-le intelhe-ileke akwete-arle tneme, Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, ‘Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke-aye, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlte-anetyeke, ayenge uty-ernemele tnakewarreyeke.’ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irrperreke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwareme.” *Jeremiah 7:11.*

⁴⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyale, Jesus arlte arrpenenhele apetyetyarte tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne. Apmere yanhe ikwerele re tyerrtye itnenhene Ngkarte ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyarte. Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele kwertengerle tyatye Jew areye-kenhe areyele-arlke, angkentye akngerre-akerte akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke, itne ingkirrekele awerrirreke Jesus angkemente. Itne apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irrerrirretyenhe ikwere urrtirrentyele ilemele renhe anwerne atwerrirretyeke?”

⁴⁸ Kenhe itne renhe uyarne akwete arntirrkweme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ahentye-anepanerleng ayeye ikwerenheke awerrirretyeke re nhenge itnenhene akaltyele-antheke.

20

*Angwenhele-ame Jesus renhe alartetye anetyeke ar-
rerreke?*

(Matthew 21:23-27; Mark 11:27-33)

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus temple Jew-kenhele aneke tyer-tye itnenhene akaltyele-anthemele Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikweringe-ntyale. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areyele-arlke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke, apmerekere-artweye areyele-arlke, artwe ampwe arpenhe areyele-arlke, itne yanhe ikwere renhe arerrirreke apayuthnerrirremele renhe, ² “Angwenhele alartetye anthurrele-arle ngenhe ileke mane-akerte artwe alartetye nhenge ingkirreke aywepetyeke tyatye nhenhenge-ntyale. Anwerneke ilaye?”

³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerleng, “Awer-
riryaye ayenge arrekantherre angkerleng. ⁴ Angwenhele
apeke John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre renhe ileke
tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke baptise-eme-
ilettyeke? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke?
Atyenge ilerrirryaye.”

⁵ Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerleng,
itne angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerrirretyakenhe

Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke, rarle anwernenhe apayuthnetyenheketye, 'Twenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe?' ⁶ Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerrirretyakenhe, 'Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke,' arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irrerirretyenheketye apwetele-inpe atwerrirretyeke itne-arle itirrewarrerlenge John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle aneke. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerrirretyeke?"

⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-eke angkirtnewarreke, "Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-ame John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke itnenhe baptise-eme-ilettyeke?"

⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarretyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirtnetyakenhe arrekantherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenhe areye mpwaretyeke."

*Jesus-ele ayeye arratye merne atherrke ngkernentye akngerre-akerte ileke
(Matthew 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12)*

⁹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte: "Apmere arrpenhele, apmerek-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Rarle ahelhe renhe akethe-ilettyarte. Kele renhe akethe-ileke-arle-iperre re anteme arne kripethe areye ngkernemele. Urreke re apmerek arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re kartene ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke arntarntaretyeke. Kele imerte re apmerek yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele impemele apmerek arrpenhe ikwere-werne alheke urrekeke-ante anetyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerlenge, artwe apmerek yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye anyente ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme urrkapentye renhe yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe akwele. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe arntwirrkewarremele atwerrirreke imerte yernirtnemele iltye-ante. Re anteme alpemele ilettye-alpeke alartetye ikwerenheke, 'Artwe nhakwe areyele ayenge atwerrirreke. Iwenhenge-arle-aye?' ¹¹ Kenhe artwe karteneke-artweyele awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe nhenge warrkene yanhe areyele

renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerleng
 renhe anteme arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirre-
 tyeke anteye, renhe merne-kwenye yernirtneke. ¹² Kenhe
 kartene yanheke-artweyele awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe
 renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne yerneke. Kenhe warrkene
 areyele awethe-arle renhe anteme-arle arnarewarreke
 itneke-werne-atheke apetyerleng renhe anteme-arle arn-
 tirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirremele renhe apmere-
 ngentyele aketheke iwerrirremele. Kenhe re akenhe
 yanhe ikweringe-ntyale alpemele iletaye-alpeke alartetye
 ikwerenheke, 'Artwe nhakwe areyele ayenge atwerrirreke.
 Iwenhenge-arle-aye?'

¹³ "Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre
 yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkeke, 'Iwenhe-ame the mp-
 waretuyenhe? Atyinhe anyente-arle, re impene anthurre
 atyenge the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke
 renhe awerrirretuyenhenge atwerrirretyakenhele.' Kele
 renhe yerneke.

¹⁴ "Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe
 arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerleng, itne-
 arrpe angkerreke, 'Yanhe araye, alere apmereke-artweye-
 kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerleng. Anwerne renhe ir-
 rerlknge atwerrirreye, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe
 ikweringe rakewarremele!' ¹⁵ Kele itne renhe arntirrk-
 ewarremele tnyante atwerrirreke, renhe apmere merne
 ngkernentye akngerrengentyele aketheke iwerrirremele."

Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke,
 "Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele warrkene
 areyeke rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalpemele?
¹⁶ Nhenge re apetyalpemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye
 irrerlknge atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re warrkene
 arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe
 anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke."

Nhenge alartetye Jew areyele-arle Jesus renhe aw-
 errirremele alakenhe angkerleng, itne arlkerrirreke,
 "Arrangkwe-arle! Anwerne-arle itne-arteke anetyakenhe!"

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke,
 "Mwantye itirrewarraye Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte-
 arle angkeme:

'Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne
 akethe-werne iwerrirreke,
 kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge ap-
 mere anthurreke arrerneke,
 apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekeng mwerre
 akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!' *Psalm 118:22.*

“Alakenhe rarle Payepule ikwerele angkeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetyetyenhenge. Apworte yanhele anteme renhe tyelpelhe-ileme atnyetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele ngkwerne ingkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele apworte re apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke-arleke-arle atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe ngkweltye-arle-ilemele.” *

¹⁹ Kenhe nhenge Pharisee akngerrepate areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyele awerrirremele angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilekenge kripethe ngkernentye akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe itne akenhe itelarerrirreke re itneke-akerte-arle angkeke. Kele imerte itne ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe arntirrkewarreyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke Jesus-arle angkentye akngernentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe rarle. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme alartetye yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke renhe imperrirremele arrpenhele itnenhene atweketye.

Tyerrtye Jew alartetye areyele Jesus arrkernemele urrtyir-tyeke

(Matthew 22:15-22; Mark 12:13-17)

²⁰ Arlte arrpenhele artwe Jew alartetye areyele Jew arrpenhe mwerre akwele yernewarreke Jesus-ele-arlenge apentewarreyeke renhe angkerlenge awerrirreyeke. Itne akarelherrirreme renhe awerrirreyeke ahentye-anemele re apeke apale angkemenge Ngkarte ikwere-akerte. Re apeke apale angkerlenge itne imerte renhe rakemele akngetyewarreytyenhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye ikwere-werne court-eke rarle ikwere itirreyeke. ²¹ Itne Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerirremele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte alartetye areyeke-arlike akwenpe anthurre angkemele. Unte-arle angkentye arraty Ngkarte ikwere-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre rarle. ²² Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-ame anwerne tax mane artwe alartetye Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

²³ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyeke aneke re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, ²⁴ “Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, the renhe aretyeke.” Itne arraty akngetyemele renhe antheke. Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre angwenhe-kenhe-ame

* **20:18** Nhenge angkentye apworte nhenhe-akerte angkemele Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyame.

ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?” ²⁵ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe anthirtnewarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarre.”

²⁶ Nhenge itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenghe itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arrwekele tyerrtye ingkirrekenghe apale-arlike angketyakenhe aneke, alartetye itne arle ikweretye ulyeye anetyeke arrangkwe-arle anerrirreke, angketye-arlike-akenhe.

Ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-akerte nhenge Re tyerrtye itnenhene itethe-ilirtneme

(Matthew 22:23-33; Mark 12:18-27)

²⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee, itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirretyarte Ngkartele arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke arrangkwe. ²⁸ Itne Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele imerte artwe anewikwe re apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe akemele, anewenhenge atherre-arle ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. *Deuteronomy 25:5.*

²⁹ “Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye itne amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye anyentenge uthene akngeye anyentenge uthene itnekenhe. Kenhe kake akngerre akenhe anewe akemele ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ³⁰ Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. ³¹ Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. ³² Kele ikweringe-ntyete, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilweke. ³³ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame arelhe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Lyete-ulkere ahelhe nhenhele, artwe areye-arlike arelhe areye-arlike itne anewe akerrime. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke areye Ngkartekte mwerre-arle anerrirreme areye, urreke rarle Re itnenhene ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe,

itne arntyete alkere-arenye areye-arteke anerrirretyen-
henge, ilwerrirretyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe-arle. Kele
ikwerenge-ntyete re, yanhe iperre awethe anewe akerre-
tyeke arrangkwe anteme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnen-
hene ampe ikwerenhe areye anteme-arle mpwaretyenhe
ikwerele-arlenge anetyeke. ³⁷ Kenhe arrantherre-ame
itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe Payepule-larle anemeke
arrule anthurre-ngentyete nhenge Moses-elarle aremele
alkngenthe arne-ngentyete arraterlenge? Arrantherre-ame
angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme nthenhele-arle Moses
Ngkarte-akerte alakenhe angkerlenge, 'Unte-arle Ngkarte
Abraham-eke Jacob-eke Isaac-eke-arlike.' *Exodus 3:6.*

³⁸ Itelaraye, ilweke-arle areyele akenhe Ngkarte uty-
ernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele-ante
ware Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Abra-
ham, Isaac, Jacob itne ilweke arrule anthurrenge iperre,
urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenge
itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle!
Itne lyete itethe-arle aneme, ilweke-arle kwenye."

³⁹ Kenhe nhenge angkentye akngerre akaltyete-anthenhe-
anthenhe arrpenhemele Jesus awerrirremele alakenhe
renhe angkerlenge ikwere angkerrireke, "Akaltyete-
anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayeye yanhe unte-arle ileke
mwerre akngerre-arle!" ⁴⁰ Kele imerte itne nterte anthurre
irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirreke renhe awethe
apayuthneketye.

*Alere angwenhe-kenhe-ame Christ re?
(Matthew 22:41-45; Mark 12:35-37)*

⁴¹ Kenhe Jesus re angkentye yanhe ikwerele
itneke angkeke, "Artwe nhenge Christ arritnye re,
itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye ikwere-akerte
angkerrireme, 'Christ rarle akwele, artwe yanhe nhenge
Ngkartele alhilekenge, David-eke-artweye-ngentyete
aneme.' Iwenhenge-ame itne alakenhe angkerrireme?
⁴²⁻⁴³ Arrantherre itelareme, David alartetyete-arle pipe-ke
intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

'Ngkarte Alartetye re Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,
"Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alarte-
tye anetyeke,
tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye
areye ingke ngkwengenge kwene-ilettyenhenge,
kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge." ' *Psalm
110:1.*

44 “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David angkerleng artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentyele aneke-iperre, re ikwere alartetye ikwerenhe-arlke aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre ulkere-arle.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alkngarre-ileme angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-akerte

(Matthew 23:1-7; Mark 12:38-40)

45 Kenhe Jesus re yanhe itnekele-arleng anemele akwete akenhe itne renhe awemele akwete. Kele imerte re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, 46 “Arelhewarraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angwaretyale! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlte-aperleng tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerleng itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke akerleng. Kele itne imerte tyatyete itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. 47 Itne apmere warlekwerte-kenhe areyeke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngel inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte itne mwerre akwele tyatyete irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerleng, kele re itneke arne akenge anthurre mpwaretyenhe!”

21

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe warlekwerte-akerte

1 Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arriwele anerrirreke, apmere nthenhele-arle tyampite mane-akerte anemeke arrpenhe areye arerlte-anemele mane iwerrerleng tyampite ikwere. Kenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertele itne akwernetyame ngkweltye akngerre. 2 Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte aneme irrpintyete merne-arlke atnyenyetye-akenhe. Re ngkweltye akweke atherrame ware akngetyemele kweneke akwerneke. 3 Kele Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke

angkeke, “Nhenhe itelarerrirraye, arelhe yanhele rarle merne atnyenetyakenhe-arle, re kweneke akwerneke apworte ngkweltye nhenge akngerre-arteke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge awethe ulkere. ⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apworte ngkweltye arunthe-akertele ngkweltye ampenye-ampenye akweke ware itne tyampite-ke iwerrirreke, kenhe arelhe alhengkeye re akenhe apworte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneke, apworte akweke renhe re ingkirreke antheke, mane rarle ahentye-aneme renhe-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe utyakenge renhe.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ileke, “Lyete ware-arle Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwerele atakelhetyenhe”

(Matthew 24:1-2; Mark 13:1-2)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikweringe-nyele arratemele, atyewe anyente Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, apworte mwerre akngerre nhenhe areye araye nhenge itne-arle Temple nhenhe arterrirrekeke. Itne mwerre anthurre nhenhe renhe mpwarewarreke! Arne nhenhe areye-inpe araye mwerre akngerre, arne mwerre akngerre yanhe areye Ngkarte anthetyenhe-arle.”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apworte akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe.”

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re ileme atyewe ikw-erenhe areyeke arne akurne areye-arle anetyenhe-akerte

(Matthew 24:3-14; Mark 13:9-13)

⁷ Kenhe atyewe itne akenhe Jesus renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge arne nhenhe areye-arle irretyenhenge?”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe itne-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarraye, itne apeke arrekantherre urrtyirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye atyengenge. Urreke, atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!’

Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhene irlpe artepele-ante-
 arle awerrirrerleng. ⁹ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arran-
 therre awemele thultye areye atwerrirrerleng apmere arrpe-
 anenhele. Yanhe areyeye-amparre arrekwele alakenhe
 irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike
 uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

¹⁰ “Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyehenge, ty-
 ertrye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele-arle ahele uthn-
 erremele atwerretyenhe, tyertrye ingkirreke itne ahele
 uthnerretyenhe. ¹¹ Ikwerenge-ntyale ahelhe anteke nhenhe
 ikwerele arrewemele anetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhele-
 arlike kele merneke arrangkwe anerrirretyenhe. Alakenhe-
 arle arrekwele aneke. Kenhe arne yanhe areye akenhe
 urreke-arle arrwekele itweke-irretyenhe urteke ware an-
 teme. Urreke ayenge apetyalpetyehenge arne arrpenhe
 akurne anthurre areye-arle anetyenhe. Itne arne arrpe-
 anenhe alkereke-arlike arerrirretyenhe itne-ketyenge-arlike
 atere-irrerirretyenhe!

¹² “Nhenhe areye alakenhe re urreke anetyehenge, irrk-
 wentye areye apetyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe arntir-
 rkwewarretyenhe, court-werne akngerlte-iwemele atwer-
 rirretyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe tyatye akweke ar-
 rpenhe areye-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe, kele arrenhan-
 therrenhe mpepeke ngkernetyenhe atwerrirretyenhele.
 Itne apmereke-artweye tyeperrenge arrekweleke arren-
 hantherrenhe ngkernetyenhe ilpernemele ayenge-arle ar-
 rantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anemenge-
 ntyele. ¹³ Kenhe yanhe anthurre ikwerele rarle arrantherre
 Angkentye Mwerre atyenge-akerte renhe ilerrirretyenhe.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ “Kenhe nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe court-
 werne akngerlte-iwemele, arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe
 angketyenhe, kenhe tharle arrekantherre iletienhenge
 iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrantherre angkerrirretyeke.
 Kenhe tharle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheme
 arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke anthurre nthakenhe
 akenhe angkerrirretyeke iwenhe ikwere apeke. Kenhe
 yanhe areye arrekantherre ahentye anetyakenhe
 anetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre itneke angkerrirremele,
 angkentye yanhe arrekantherrenhe areyele itnenhene
 kele ntertelhe-arle-iletienhe. Itne awethe arrekantherre
 uyarne ahele angkerremele anteme aneme, arrangkwe-
 arle. ¹⁶ Arrekantherre-artweye areyele-arlike, yaye
 areyele-arlike, kikwe areyele-arlike, atyeyikwe areyele-
 arlike, arrekantherre-artweye arrpenhe areyele-arlike,
 arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe, itne

anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe angwenhe apeke renhe. ¹⁷ Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-
ngentyele arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe
arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekenge. ¹⁸ Kenhe
arrantherre akenhe akwenpele anerlte-anaye! Ngkartele
arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Arrantherre-arle
Ikwerenge akwete-ante-arle anerlte-anetyenhe. ¹⁹ Kele
arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele
ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele
mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele
arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-
anetyeke.”

*Apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele apmere Jerusalem
akethe-ante arrernewarreyenhe*

(Matthew 24:15-25; Mark 13:14-23)

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe
angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre thultye areye arnare-
tyenhe apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Itne ap-
mere Jerusalem-werne ularre apetyewarreme, apmere
yanhe ikwerele utepe-akerrirreyenhe. Nhenge thul-
tye yanhe areye arnaremele arrekantherre-werne atheke
apetyewarrerlenge, kele arrantherre itele-arle-arerrirre
itne-arle apmere Jerusalem akethe-ante arrernewarreyen-
henge tyerrtye ingkirreke-arlke. ²¹⁻²² Kenhe arrule an-
thurre Ngkarte Payepule-nge angkeke, urreke-arle ar-
rpenhe areyele apmere Jerusalem-arenye areye atwe-
tyenhe. Arratye apelaye. Kenhe arrantherre apmere
Judea ikwerele anepaneme, nhenge arrantherre thultye
akngerre areye arerrirremele apetyewarrerlenge, itne-
ketye apwete-werne alwirrerirraye! Kenhe arrantherre-
arle apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlte-aneme, ipar-
rpe anthurre impemele alherlte-iwetyeke. Kenhe ar-
rantherre apmere arlenge-arle anerlte-atherre-anemeke,
Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwetyalaye, kele anerlte-atherre-
anaye! ²³ Kenhe arelthe atnerte-atnerte areyeke arne
iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle ane-
tyenhe. Kenhe arelthe ampe arethape-akerte, itne uyarne
alheme! Akunye areye! Itne arnterre anthurre atere-
irrerirreme, kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe itnenhene ingkir-
reke apmere arrpe-anenheke akethe-ante arrernetyenhe!
²⁴ Kenhe thultye areye irrtartyele atanthetyenhe alywekele
aketyenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme apmere Jerusalem-arenye
areye. Kele itne arrpenheme Jerusalem-engentyele ap-
mere itnekenhe-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Kele yanhe

ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye ipenye areye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye itne apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlte-anetyenhe urreke anthurre ikwere-atwetye. Kenhe urreke rarle, arlte ingkernenge itwele anerlenge, tyerrtye ipenye nhenhe areye Jerusalem-engentyete imperle-alhetyenhe.”

Jesus itneke ilelheke, “Ayenge alkere akertne-ngentyete angkulyenge apmere nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe”
(Matthew 24:26-31; Mark 13:24-27)

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Ayeye ingkirreke-akerte nhenge the arrekatherre arrekwele-arle ilekeke, arlengge urrperle-irremele ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye kwerralye areye awethe pwarrrtyetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere akertne-ngentyete atnyerrirretyenhe. Kwatyete akngerre urntetyenhe, urewe akngerre intetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele atere-irrerirretyenhe nthakenhe itne irrerirretyenhe. ²⁶ Itne arerrirretyenhe nthakenhe-arle ahelhe irretyenhe kwerralye areye-arlike atnyemenge. Nhenhe ikweryete anteme itne atere-irrerirremele ahelheke atnyerrirretyenhe. ²⁷ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarrrtyemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ²⁸ Nhenge arrantherre arne nhenhe areye arerrirremele, tnerrirraye atere-irrerirretyale. Kenhe ayenge-arle arrekatherre-werne apetye-alpetyenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”
Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arne utyerrke-arteke-akerte ileme
(Matthew 24:32-35; Mark 13:28-31)

²⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne arrutnengeke itirrewar-etyeke, arne arrpenheke apeke. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme uternenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerrrrelenge imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlengge arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpe itwe-irrerlengge ³¹ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlengge, kele arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle itwe anteme-irreme apetyalpetyete. Ngkarte anteme ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anetyenhe.

³² “Itelarerrirraye arrantherre ingkirrekele. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme itelaraye, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³³ Kenhe

ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyenhe-arle, kenhe angken-tye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene alknagarre-ileme nthakenhe-arle-irremenge

(Matthew 24:36-51)

³⁴⁻³⁵ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge arratetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere arrpe-anenhenge ayenge arerrirretyenhe. Kenhe arrekwele-arle, tyerrtye areyele merne-arlke, kere-arlke akngerre arlkwerrirretyenhe, ngkwarle akngerre antywerre-arlke-irremele. Itne itirrewarreyenhe nthakenhe-akenhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingkirreke itneke-arrpe inerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itne-arteke anerrirretyalaye! Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge arelhewarreyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne akwenpele akwete-arle mpwarerlte-aneme iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke. Kenhe ayenge akenhe iparrpe-arle apetyetyenhe, nhenge itne ayenge itweke-ante aretyenhenge atere-irrerirremele. Alakenhe-irreketye, atyenge arelhewarraye. ³⁶ Yewe, akwetethenhe-akwetethe atyenge arelhewarraye! Ngkarteke alakenhe angkerrirraye, ‘Akngeyaye, arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke anwerneke akurne anerlunge anwernenhe lterrke atnyenaye. Kenhe Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alknagirrekeke re tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthnetyenhe, “Arrantherre-ame mwerre apeke akurne apeke anetyeke?” Arlte yanhe ikwerele anwernenhe mwerre atnyenaye, anwerne-arle Jesus ikwerenge arrekwelele tnerirretyenhe atere anetyakenhe.’” Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

³⁷ Kele yanhe-ngentyeye, arlte arrpe-anenhele Jesus re Temple Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte itneke ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele re Temple Akngerrenge-ntyeye alhetyarte Apworte Olive-akerte ikwere-werne ankwe intetyeke. ³⁸ Ingwe-athnele tyerrtye atningke Temple Akngerre-werne alherlte-iwetyarte renhe awerrirretyeke, akwetethenhe-akwetethe.

22

Ayeye nhenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-akerte itirrewarreyame-arle Jesus atwerrirretyeke

(Matthew 26:1-5; Mark 14:1-2)

¹ Jew Jerusalem-arenye areye anyente-irretyenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnyeke

aneke, arrawe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe-arlike Merne Ilperre-ilperre arritnye aneke. ² Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike angkerretyame nthakenhe Jesus anyelknge-anyelkngenge arntwirrketyeke renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Itne angketyame, “Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerretyeke. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarerlenge arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, ty-ernty nhenhe-werne-arle apetyewarreke areye anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele. Itne-arle itirremenge renhe-arle akwele Ngkartele alhilekenge yernetyeke.

Artwe Judas re “Yewe” angkeme, rarle Jesus itneke anthyehenge itne renhe atwerrirretyeke

³ Kenhe artwe Jew-arenye alartetye itne akwete-arle itirrewarreme Jesus atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge Arrentye akngerre Satan Judas-eke-arlike irrpeke. Artwe nhenhe rarle Jesus akenhe atyewe-arle aneke. ⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, re akenhe atyewe anyente re, alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-werne alheke, Jesus iltye anthetyeke. Re itneke ileke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle renhe inerrirretyeke.” ⁵ Kenhe itne akenhe awemele-arteke itne akangkeke. Itne renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke alhileke. ⁶ Kenhe Judas re imerte arelheke ilengare Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyeke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarreyehenge, arrpenhe areyele itnenhene arerrirreketye.

Apententye akngerre atherrele merne akngerre Jesus-eke iterle-anerreme

(Matthew 26:17-19; Mark 14:12-16; John 13:21-30)

⁷ Arlte arrpenhele, urreke-arle alernnge kwene-irretyehenge, Jew areye Jerusalem-arenye areyele, yepe-yepe anyente inetyete-alheke ite akerrirremele renhe itemele arlkwerrirretyeke Arlte Akngerre Passover ikwerele. ⁸ Kenhe Jesus re Peter uthene John utheneke angkeke, “Alherraye, kere yepe-yepe akweke atwerle-anerretyeke anwerneke. Renhe imerte iterle-anerremele anwerne-arle arlkwerrirretyenhe urreke alernnge kwene-irretyehenge.”

⁹ Kenhe Peter uthene John uthenele⁹ renhe apayuthnerle-annerreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte ilernenhe yerneyenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹⁰ Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherre yerneke angkemele, “Mpwele alherraye apmere Jerusalem-werne, nhenge mpwele arerle-anerremele artwe kwatye-akerte pwerlepe ikwerenheke-arleke arratintyerlenghe, apmere ikwerenhe-werne renhe apentaye. ¹¹ Apmereke-artweye yanheke angkaye, ‘Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele kwenhe ilernenhe yernerne. Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe, arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover mpwaretyenhenge?’ ¹² Re mpweleke imernetyenhenge room akngerre akertnele nhenge rarle mpwareke. Mpwele merne uthene kere uthene itetyeke, yanheke impetyeke.”

¹³ Kele ratherre Jerusalem-werne alherremele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle ikwere-atherre ilekeke Jesus-ele-arteke akwete kele ratherre merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlke imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele.

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re kere yepe-yepe-arlke merne ilperre-ilperre-arlke arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akertele

(Matthew 26:17-30; Mark 14:17-26; John 13:21-30)

¹⁴ Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperrele, Jesus-ele kere yepe-yepe arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akertele. ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kenhe re itneke ileke, “Anwerne kere yepe-yepe nhenhe arlkwerrirremele itelarerrirretyeke arrule anthurre-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwareke arntyele alkereke-irrenhe-irrenhe-ketye, tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areyenge-arle akertnele anpere-alhekenghe, itelaraye. The akenhe arrekantherre ileme ayenge-arle lyete ware ilwetyenhe. The awethe kere yepe-yepe nhenhe-arteke arlkwetyeke arrangkwe anteme ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele. Kenhe urreke re antemearle, alkere akertnele nthenhele-arle Re ingkirrenyeke anthurreke Alartetye aneme, the arrekantherrenge awethe arlkwetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeme, tharle arrekantherrenge kere yepe-yepe nhenhe arlkweme urreke ayenge ilwetyenhenge.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus-ele tyampite akweke ngkwarle-akerte inemele, Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte-aye, Ngkwenge ayenge akangkeme ngkwarle nhenheke.” Kele re imerte renhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-anyente antheke, itneke angkemele, “The arrekantherre arratye ileme, ahelhe nhenhele the awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangkwe. Kele urreke Akng-eye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe alartetyele-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhenge antemearle the arrekantherrenge ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe

ngkwarle arrpenhe anteme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ngkwarle nhenhe anyente-ame-anyente antywerrirraye lyete.”

¹⁹ Jesus-ele merne tampe ineke. Ngkarte utyerneke-arle iperre re tampe renhe ultakirtnanemele angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe arrekantherre the antheme-arle. Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwaye nhenge ayenge itelare-tyenhenge.”

²⁰ Nhenge merne arlkweke-arle iperrele Jesus-ele anteme tyampite ngkwarle-akerte ineke Ngkarte ikwere utyerneke imerte angkemele, “Nhenhe alhwe atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke-arle thelelhetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilwerleng alhwe atyinhe thelelhomele, Ngkartele akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. ²² Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenhe. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge!”

²³ Nhenge atyewe areyele awerrirreke Jesus angkerleng, itne imerte apayuthnerremele, “Angwenhele renhe ayeyele ileke? The apeke?”

²⁴ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, atyewe areye ahele angkerretyame, “Angwenhe apeke lyete anwernekeng arrekwenlye ulkere aneme?”

²⁵ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke akngerre akelheme apmere nhenhe ikwerele, alartetye-arteke, rarle arrpenhe itnenhene uternerle-anemeke warrke-irretyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme renhe mwerre aketyeke, itne-arle akwele ikwere ahentye-anerrirreme. ²⁶ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekantherreng alartetye anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekeng ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ²⁷ Kenhe ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreme areye, itne alakenhe re itirrewarreyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne itirrewarreme arrpenhe areyele akwele itneke mpwarewarretyeke, merne-arlike apeke kere-arlike apeke itne iterrirretyeke.

Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areye akurne-arle akerrirreme, yanhe areye itneke-arle warrke-irremeke. Itne-arteke anerrirretyale anerrirraye! Ayenge-arle arrekantherre warrke-irreke. Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye!”

²⁸ Kenhe arlte atyenge itweke-irrerlenghe, nhenge ayenge ilwetyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe atyengenge akwete anerrirretyarte, ayenge impetyakenhe, atyengenge-arlenghe akwenpele anerlte-aneme. ²⁹ Kenhe Akngeye atyinhe re ayenge alartetye arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke alkere akertnele. Yanhe-arteke renhe the arrenhantherrenhe alartetye areye arrernetyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke. ³⁰ Kele arrantherre apententye akngerre 12 pele atyinhe, alakenhe-arteke chair atyeperre 12-pele-nge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre Israel-arenye arrwekelenye areyeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte nhenge re Peter-eke angkemele, “Unte angketyenhe unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle” (Matthew 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; John 13:36-38)

³¹ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus angkeke Simon Peter-eke, “Simon, ayenge awaye. Kenhe arrentye akngerre Satan ahentye-aneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartenge raketyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Satan ikwere yewe angkeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne-akurne iwerrele akngetyeke arrkernemele. ³² Kenhe unte atyengenge untyeme-irretyenhe. Kenhe lyete ayenge akenhe Ngkarteke ngkwenge angkeme unte-arle atyengenge untyeme-irretyenhenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akngetyale-alpetyenhe atyenge-erne. Nhenge unte atyenge-erne apetye-alpemele, atyewe arrpenhe areye lterrke-irrerirretyenhe. Kele imerte arrantherre ingkirrenyekele ayenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge.”

³³ Kenhe Peter Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alartetye atyinhe-aye, itne apeke ngenhe jail-ke akwernetyenhe, kenhe ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhe. Itne apeke-arle ngenhe atwer-irrerlenghe, itne ayenge-arlke atwerirreyye.”

³⁴ Jesus Peter-eke angkirtneke, “Peter-aye, ayenge nhenhe ngkwenge angkeme. Lyete anthurre, urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.”

³⁵ Kele anteme, Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrule-arle, the arrenhantherrenhe manekwenye yerneke-iperre, ayakwethe-kwenye, ingke-kenhekwenye, Ngkartele-ame arrenhantherrenhe arntarntearke?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenghe, “Yewe, Re apele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyarte, arratyarte-arle.”

³⁶⁻³⁷ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Kele mwerre-arle. Lyete the arrekantherre ayeye arrpenhe atyenge-akerte awethe-arle iletynhe angkentye Payepule-ngentye. Alakenhe re angkeme, ‘Arrpenhe atningkele ayeye iletyme ayenge-arle artwe akurne-arteke akwele.’ Lyete anteye, itne awethe angkerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle akurne akwele. Itne alakenhe renhe angkerrirretyenhe arrekantherre-inpe. Arrantherre apeke mane-akerte, ayakwethe-akerte, kele akngerlte-iwaye. Arrantherre apeke urremperere-kwenye, kele mantere arrekantherrenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anther-rirraye itne arrenhantherrenhe urremperere antherrirre-tyenhenge.”

³⁸ Kele imerte atyewe areye Jesus-eke angkerrirremele, “Urremperere atherrame-aye, anwerne-kenhe.”

Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Ye, kele.”

Jesus Akngeye ikwernenheke angkeme apwerte akngerre Arne Olive-akerte ikwerele

(Matthew 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; John 12:27)

³⁹ Ikwere iperre, Jesus-ele Temple Jew areye-kenhengentye impeke Apwerte Akngerre Arne Olive-akertewerne anteme alheme atyewe ikwernenhe areye-akerte, apmere nhenge nthenhele-arle itne alherlte-iwetyarte.

⁴⁰ Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke.”

⁴¹ Kenhe atyewe ikwernenhe yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anemenge, Jesus re akenhe arrekwele alheke amperelenghe tnemele Ngkarteke angketyeke, ⁴² “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ilekeke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte-ame apeke angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwetyeke ayenge-arle rilkerte awelhetyeke anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrangkwe, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye-anemenge mpwaretyale!”

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Jesus uye anthurre itirreme, re Akngeye ikwernenheke arlkemele renhe ilweketyenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Re Ikwere angkemenge antyeye alhwe-arteke ahelheke-arleke thelelhemele. Kenhe arntyete akenhe alkere akertne-ngentye arratemele ikwere-werne apetyeke Jesus lterrke-ilettyeke.

⁴⁵ Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus akeme-irremele tneke. Re atyewe ikwerenhe areye-werne alpeke anerre-arle-irreme-werne. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele aretye-alpeke itnenhene ankwe akngerre ingkirreke. Itne alhwarrpe anthurre irrerirreke ankwe-irrerirremele anteme. ⁴⁶ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerlenghe, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme.”

Ayeye nhenhe thultye areye-akerte Jesus-arle inerrirre-tyekeke

(Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-50; John 18:3-12)

⁴⁷ Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angketya-menge, atyewe Judas re akenhe atningke ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyeke. Re itnenhene Jesus ikwere-werne akngemele renhe arrwantyeke. ⁴⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Judas-aye, ayenge itirreke unte-arle akwele aty-inhe anekeke-athene. Unte-ame ayenge itneke imerneme? Unte ayenge, Alkere akertnyenye-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke, arrwantyeke-iperre itne-ame atyenge apetyewarretyenhenge ayenge arntirrkwetyeke?”

⁴⁹ Nhenge thultye areyele Judas arerrirremele Jesus arrwantyekenge, itne apetyewarreke Jesus inerrirretyeke. Kenhe atyewe areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-ame thultye areye urremperle atwerrirre?” ⁵⁰ Kele imerte atyewe anyentele urrkapentye akngerre irlpe akwe-arraty alywekele akeke, artwe nhenhe re kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenyeke warrkene aneke.

⁵¹ Jesus imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Renhe impaye, atwetyale!” Kele imerte re irlpe mpwarirt-neke anpeke mwerre-ilemele, re mwerre-irreke.

⁵² Yanhe ikweringe-ntyetele Jesus re angkeke kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye areyeke, arrpenhe alartetye areyeke-arlike, thultye areyeke-arlike, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-arlike irrtyarte-arlike-akerte ayenge arntirrkwewarretyete? ⁵³ Arlte arrpe-anenhele ayenge arrekantherre-akerte Temple Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Nthakenheke arrantherre yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrkwewarretyange irrerirreke? Satan rarle akenhe arrekantherre pwathe. Kele ayenge inerrirraye!”

Ayeye nhenhe Peter ikwere-akerte nhenge re angkemele rarle Jesus-eke akutne

(Matthew 26:69-75; Mark 14:66-72; John 18:16-18,25-27)

⁵⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete thultye areyele Jesus akngerlte-
iweke kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye-werne. Itne
apmere yanheke irrperrenheke. Kenhe Peter re akenhe
itnekenge ingkernele apetyeke. ⁵⁵ Re irpen-
heke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikwerenge. Re thul-
tye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, urenge arrtyenel-
hemele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-
irretyenhenge. ⁵⁶ Peter yanhe ikwerele tnyamenge, marle
urrkapentye akngerre anyente itnekele-arlenge tnelele
Peter ikwere-werne itweke-irreke. Re inngerre ikwerenhe
arerle-aneke. Kele imerte re arpenhe itneke angkeke,
“Artwe nhenhe Jesus ikwerele-arlenge aneke.”

⁵⁷ Kenhe Peter re akenhe marle yanhe ikwere ularele-arle
angkirtnerlenge, “Arelhaye, ayenge artwe yanheke akutne!”

⁵⁸ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye arpenhe Peter ik-
were angketye-alheke, “Unte akwele atyewe Jesus-kenhe.”

Kenhe Peter ularele akwete angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe,
ayenge kwenye!”

⁵⁹ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, arpenhele anteme Pe-
ter areke, itneke angkemele, “Artwe nhenhe-arle angkeme,
re apmere Galilee-arenye antime Jesus-arteke, re atyewe
Jesus-kenhe arratyete!”

⁶⁰ Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge,
“Nhenhe arratyete anetyakenhe! Ayenge akutne iwenhe
ikwere unte angkemenge.” Rarle angkemenge ikwerele-
anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arleke.

⁶¹ Kele imerte Jesus re Peter ikwere-werne ularre-irreke
renhe aremele. Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke iwenhe-
arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-
tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare
unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” ⁶² Kenhe Peter re akenhe
akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

⁶³ Ikwerenge-ntyete artwe thultye areyele Jesus-eke an-
helhewarremele renhe atwerrirretyame. ⁶⁴ Itne alknge
ikwerenhe mantere ayernwarreke, re uyarne areme,
renhe anteye atwerrirremele ikwere angkerrirremele,
“Anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?”

⁶⁵ Alakenhe renhe-arle itne iltemele anhelhemele Jesus-eke
angkerlte-aneke.

Thultye areyele Jesus court-werne akngerlte-iweme
(Matthew 27:1-2; Mark 15:1)

⁶⁶ Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arrpenhe-arle, tyer-tye ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus-akerte angker-irretyeke, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe areye, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike. Itne angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus atwerrirretyeke. Ikwere iperreng, itne Jesus alartetye tyerrtye ingkirreke-kenhe areye-werne akngerlte-iweke. ⁶⁷ Itne Jesus apayuthnerrireke, “Anwerneke ilaye, unte-ame Christ re, arratyeye?”

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerleng, “Ayenge apeke ar-rekantherre ilelherleng Christ, kenhe arrantherre ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhe akwete anteye-arle. ⁶⁸ Kenhe the apeke arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuth-nyetyeke, arrantherre atyenge angkirtnewarreyakenhenge. ⁶⁹ Kenhe lyete-ngentyele arrantherre aretyenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, aretyeke anetyenhe, Ngkarte Angkeye akwe-arratyete itwele alartetye anerleng.”

⁷⁰ Kele imerte itne renhe apayuthnerrireke, “Unte-ame Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete?”

Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, “Arrantherre akwele ayenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe atniwewarreke.”

⁷¹ Ikwerenge-ntyete itne angkerreke, “Jesus Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akelherne. Iwenheke-arle akenhe anwerne arrpenheke unthetyenhe renhe ayeyele iletetyeke? Re rarle thewe, nhenhe kele anwerne renhe atwetyeke iparrpe.”

23

*Artwe Pilate itirreke nthakenhe-irretyeke Jesus-eke
(Matthew 27:11-14; Mark 15:1-5; John 18:33-38)*

¹ Kenhe Jew alartetyete areyele Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngerlte-iweke, artwe nhenge alartetyete tyerrtyete Israel-eke-artweye areyete anthetyete. ² Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne Jesus renhe thilewarremele Pilate re aretyete renhe, ikwera rarle itne urrtyrrewarreyame, alakenhe, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus re urrtyrreke anwerne-kenheke. Re itnenhene ileke mane anthetyete Rome-arenye alartetyete renhe, Caesar ar-ritnye aneke. Nhenhe Jesus re ilelheke Christ rarle akwele, anwerneke ingkirrekeke-artweye akwele re, anwerne Jew-arenye areyete.”

³ Kenhe Pilate re Jesus renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Alartetyete tyerrtyete Jew-arenye areyete?”

Kenhe Jesus ikwera angkirtnerleng, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

⁴ Kele imerte Pilate kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areyeke angkeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike tnerlthe-anerlenge, “The renhe iwenheke-arle atwe-tyenhe? Re iwenhe apeke akurne renhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe-arle.”

⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye itne Pilate ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenge, “Arrangkwe-arle, artwe nhenhe akurne akwete-arle! Re apmerek Galilee-le unthetyarte tyerrtye itnenhene ulperte-ilemele. Re apmerek Galilee-ngentyele impemele apmerek Judea-werne alheke ikwere anteme-arle awethe akurne mpwaretyarte. Kele imerte re ikwerenge-ntyetele apmerek nhenhe-werne apetyeke Jerusalem ikwere-werne nhenhe-arenye itnenhene anteme ulperte-ilettyeke.”

⁶ Kenhe Pilate re nhenhe aweke-arle-iperre, re apayuth-nemele, “Artwe nhenhe re-ame apmerek Galilee-arenye anteme?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenge, “Yewe, re Galilee-arenye!”

⁷ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe anyente Herod arritnye aneke, Galilee-arenye areyeke alartetye impene anetyarte, apmerek Jerusalem-ele aneme anteye. Herod re Pilate uthene, alkng-uthnerrettyarte. Kenhe Pilate re akenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe renhe ilperneme, rarle akwele Jesus atwekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge Pilate-le Jesus renhe Herod-werne yerneke, re renhe aretyeke apayuth-nemele.

⁸ Kenhe Herod re aweke-arle-iperre Pilate rarle Jesus ikwere-werne yernekenge, re akangkentye anthurre aneke, rarle renhe ware awetyarte-ante. Re atheke-irremele Jesus ikwere ahentye-anemele aretyeke tyerrtye rilkerte itnenhene mwerrelhe-ilerlenge. Kenhe itne Jesus renhe Herod ikwere-werne akngerlthe-iweke, Herod re akangkentye anthurre renhe aretyeke.

⁹ Kenhe Herod-ele Jesus renhe iwenhe apeke ikwere akwete anthurre apayuthneme. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre tnetyame, arrkngenteke impetyakenhe. ¹⁰ Kele imerte kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-arlike, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arlike Herod-eke urrttyirreke Jesus-akerte, rarle akurne akwele.

¹¹ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyetele, Herod re-arlike ikwerenhe thultye areye-arlike Jesus ikwere anhelhewarreke, arrkentye-arlike ilemele. Kele imerte itne ikwere-arlike antyame mwerre akngerre arrernewarrelemele Pilate ikwere-werne yernirtneke. ¹² Kele yanhe-ngentyele, Herod

uthene Pilate uthene ipeltye anemele, kele imerte re-atherre mwerre anteme aneke.

Pilate-le Jesus arne arntarlkwe-werne yerneke ilwetyeke (Matthew 27:15-26; Mark 15:6-16; John 18:39-40; 19:6-16)

¹³ Kele yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate re kwertengerle Jew-arenye areyeke-arlke antangkeke, itnekenhe alartetye arpenhe areyeke-arlke, arrpenheme wareke-arlke, itne ingkirreke apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarretyeke rarle itneke angketyenhe-werne. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Itne apmere ikwerenheke irrperrirrekenge, re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre Jesus atyenge-werne akngetyewarreke arrantherre angkerrirremele rarle urrtiyirremele rarle untherle-apeme ahele-irretyeke. Jew alartetye areyele ayenge apayuthnerrirreke ikwere itirretyeke nthakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, angkerrirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthakenhe unte itirreme?’ Kele the Herod-werne yerneme re renhe aretyeke, re-ame mwerre apeke akenge apeke. Kenhe Herod re akenhe angkeke rarle akurne anetyakenhe. Re Jesus renhe atyenge-werne yernintye-alpeke. Iwenheke the renhe atwetyeke? Re akurne anetyakenhe. ¹⁶ Kenhe the tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerrirretyeke, kele apeke imerte renhe ipmentye alhetyeke impemele apeke.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁹ Arrpenhe nhakwe-arle jail-le-arle anemeke, akarelhetyeke, Barabbas arritnye aneke. Re jail-le-arle yanhe ikwerele aneke arrpenhe renhe tnyante atwekenge-ntyetele, arrpenhe itnenhene ulpertilhe-ilemele atwerretyeke iperre. Re arrpenhe iperre imerrentye re itnekele-arlengen anemenge ikwere anteme Jesus re akarelheke. Kenhe arlte nhenhe akenhe Passover-arle akerrreme, Pilate re artwe akurne anyente jail-ngentyele arratelhe-iletuarte renhe ipmentye aywepemele. Kele imerte re Jesus-eke anteme itirreme apmere martelhentyenge arratelhe-iletuyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe Pilate ikwere arlkerrirreke angkerrirremele, “Jesus renhe atwaye Barabbas anwerneke arratelhe-ilaye!”

²⁰ Kenhe Pilate re akenhe Jesus ipmentye aywepetyeke ahentye-aneke, itnenhene apayuthnemele, “The Jesus renhe ipmentye aywepeye? Nthakenhe arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme?”

²¹ Kenhe itne akenhe arlkerrirrerlengen, “Renhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye, iltye atherre arne arrirlpele atweme ingke anyente!”

22 Kenhe Pilate-le yanhe areye apayuthneme awethe, “Kenhe renhe the ingkirrekeke apayuthneke, nthakenhe-arle re angkentye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ingkirreke ul-takeke? Iwenhenge-arle the renhe atwetyeke? The tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerrir-retyeke kele imerte renhe impemele ware alhetyeke.”

23-24 Kenhe itne nhenhe awerrirreke-arle-iperre, itne Pilate ikwere awethe arlkerrirreke, “Iparrpe renhe arne arntarlkweke arne arriripele atwemele arlpare arrernaye!” Kenhe Pilate re akenhe itnenhene awemele arlkerrir-rerlenghe, re itnenhene ntertelhe-ilettyeke alheke, arrangkwe akwete. Itne ikwere arlkerrirretyame akwete. Kele Pilate re thultye ikwerenhe itneke ileke Barabbas arratelhe-ilettyeke tyerrtye itnenhene akangkentye mpwaretyeke. 25 Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, thultye itne Barabbas renhe jail-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke, artwe rarle nhenge imerrentye re, arrpenhe itnenhene re ulpertelhe-ilemele atwerretyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikw-erenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke iripare arrernemele.

Artwe thultye areyele Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrerneme

(Matthew 27:32-44; Mark 15:16-32; John 19:2-3)

26 Kenhe thultye-le areye uternewarreke Jesus re arne arntarlkwe renhe re-arrpe akngetyeke. Kenhe Jesus arrpenhe areyele-arlenghe arratemele apmere Jerusalem-engentyele, itne imerte arerrirremele artwe anyente ap-mere arrpenhe-ngentyele apetyerlenghe. Artwe nhenhe Si-mon arritnye aneke, apmere akweke Cyrene-arenye. Kenhe thultye itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkwe ulthentye akngerre akngernerle-apetyeke.

27 Kenhe tyerrtye arunthe areyele Jesus renhe apenterlte-apeke. Kenhe arelthe areye akenhe ikwere artnerirremenge. 28 Kele imerte Jesus re ngkernelhemele ularre-irremele arelthe itneke angkemele, “Arelhe Jerusalem-arenye areyaye, atyenge artnerirretyalaye! Arrantherre-arrpe artnerirraye ampe arrekantherrenheke! 29 Kenhe arne areye-arlke ingkirreke arrekantherre lterrke anthurre irretyenhe. Kele imerte urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne angkerrirretyenhe arrekantherre-akertele nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke, ‘Arelhe ampe-akertele, re ikwerenhe aparlpe-iletynhe re alhwarrpe anetyenhe. Kenhe arelthe angwenhe apeke re ampe akweke-kwenye-arle aneme, rarle

akangketyenheke.’³⁰ Kenhe arlte akurne yanhe ikwerele urreke re, tyerrtye itne angkerrirretyenhe,

‘Nthenhele anwerne alengke-iwelhewarretyenhe arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe atweketyenge?

Anwerne mane antherrtye-werne unterlte-iweye yanhe ikwerele alengke-iwelhewarretyeke?’

“Alakenhe-arle itne angkerrirretyenhe.³¹ Kenhe ayenge akenhe artwe mwerre-arle aneme, itne akenhe ayenge atwerre-akwete-arle-irretyenhe, arntarlkweke arlpare arrernemele, arne arrirlpele atwemele iltye atherreke ingke anyenteke. Nthakenhe-arle arrantherre irretyenhe? Arrantherre ingkirrenyeke ayenge-arteke mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. Itne-ame arrenhantherrenhe imperrirretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyakenhe? Yanhe ar ratye anetyakenhe, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyenhe akwete-arle! Arrekantherre urlerte artnerrirraye, atyenge kwenye!”

³²⁻³³ Kenhe thultye yanhe areyele artwe akurne atherre-inpe akngerlte-iweme Jesus-ele-arlenge, apmere itne-arle atwetyenhe Golgotha arritnye ikwere-werne. Apmere Golgotha apele “Akaperte Ngkwerne” renhe ileme. Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele thultye itne Jesus renhe arne ikwere arlpare arrerneke iltye atherreke arne arrirlpele atwemele ingke anyenteke-arlike re ilwetyeke. Itne akurne renhe-atherre-arlike arne arntarlkwe atherreke arlpare arrerneke, anyente akwe-arratyete anyente arrpenhe akwangenyete.

³⁴ Kenhe urreke Jesus re ilwetyenhenge Ngkarte ikw-erenheke angkeke, “Akngeyaye, tyerrtye nhenhe areyele apeke ayenge itelarerrirreke arrekwele, kenhe itne ayenge arne arntarlkweke arlpare arrernetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge akutne-arle lyete. Itneke ipeltye-irraye itne-arle ayenge akutne anerrirrerlenge, akurne itne-arle mpwarewarrekenge urrparaye!”

Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arntarlkwe atnartengele tnerri-rrerlenge Jesus renhe arerrirremenge, thultye areye akenhe mantere ikw-erenheke arrkene-irrereke, angwenhele apeke mantere ikw-erenhe impetyeke.

³⁵ Kenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe itne arrpenhe areyele-arlenge tnerri-rrere Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele ikwere arlkerrirremele, “Nhenhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itetheke mpwareme, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe! Unte Christ akelheme, Ngkarte-arl-akngakekeke! Kenhe unte apeke Christ anthurre arne arntarlkwe-ngentyete atnarnpaye!”

³⁶ Kenhe thultye arrpenhe re mantere ngkweltye inemele alterremele akweke, arneke ayernemele, kele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere-werne unteke mantere arnele-arlenge renhe arrakerteke-arleke arrernemele re akweke ware arrkerne-tyeke. ³⁷ Kenhe thultye itne Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele angkerrirreke, “Unte apeke alartetye Jew-kenhe areyeke kele arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!”

³⁸ Kele imerte itne pipe ngkweltye inerrirremele ikwere-arleke intelhe-ilerrirremele, “JEW AREYEKE ALARTETYE.” Alakenhe rarle itne intelhe-ilerrirreke, kele imerte itne arntarlkwe akertneke arrernemele.

³⁹ Kenhe akurne anyente re Jesus ikwere anhelhemele, angketyame, “Unte apeke Christ anthurre, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye, ilweketyenge itetheke mpwarelhomele nhenhe ilerne-arlke, itethe akwete anerlitanetyeke!” Kenhe re akenhe Jesus ikwere anhelhemele ware-arle angkeke yanhe.

⁴⁰ Kenhe akurne arrpenhe re akenhe Jesus-eke-arle angkeke renhe alkngetherre anthurre renhe ileke, “Renhe impaye, ikwere anhelhetyale! Unte-ame Ngkarte ikweretye atere-irretyakenhe-arle? Anwerne urrpetye arne arntarlkwe nhenhe areyeke ilwerrirretyenhe. ⁴¹ Artwe nhenhe re apele akurne-arlke arrwekelenge mpwaretyakenhe. Kenhe ilerne akenhe arraty-arle akurne mpwarerle-anerreke. Ilerne apeke ilwerle-anerreke, kele rarle!”

⁴² Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Unte alkere akertnyele alartetye anemele, atyenge itirreme.”

⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “The ngenhe alhileme-arle, lyete nhenhe unte-arle atyengenge akwete anetyenhe alkere akertnyele.”

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenhe re arne arntarlkweke ilweme

(Matthew 27:45-56; Mark 15:33-41; John 19:28-30)

⁴⁴ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernge arerrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete aneke. ⁴⁵ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele anteye antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyaty akngerre ikwerele irlpare aneme alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. ⁴⁶ Kele imerte yanhe iperrele, Jesus Ngkarteke arnterre arlkeke, “Akngeyaye, the ngenhe utnenge atyenhe antheme!” Re ilweke anteme.

⁴⁷ Kenhe thultye arrpenhe anyente-arle arne arntarlk-wenge arrekwele tnetyame, re areke-arle-iperre Jesus ilwekenge, re Ngkarteke akngerre anthurre angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre kwenhe. Re akurne anetyak-enhe.”

⁴⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe akngerre areye arntarlkwe ikwerele arrwekele, ingkernele, iterele, artepe arrpenhele nhenge yanhe areye-arle tnerlte-anemeke arerrirremele Jesus ilwemenge, itne ikwere artnerirremele alhwarrpe-irrerirreme. Kele re ilwekarle-nge itne apmere-werne alperlte-iweke.

⁴⁹ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye renhe arlenge-ngentyele arerrirretyame. Kenhe arelhe ingkirrenyeke yanhe-arle areye Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-engentyele, itne-arlke arlenge-ngentyele arerrirretyame.

Artwe Joseph-ele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyeke ar-rerneme

(Matthew 27:57-66; Mark 15:42-47; John 19:38-42)

⁵⁰ Kenhe arne arntarlkweke itwele artwe Joseph arritnye tnetyame, re apmere Arimathea-arenye aneke. Artwe nhenhe re Council Jew-kenhe areye alartetye aneke, re Jew-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele-arle. Artwe alartetye arrpenhe areyenge itne apurte warrke-irrerirretyarte. Re artwe mwerre anthurre aneke, angkentye Ngkartekenhe areye apentetyeke. ⁵¹ Joseph rarle arrwekele artwe alartetye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke re itneke ilkelhetyak-enhe anetyarte itne Jesus-eke angkerrirrerlenge renhe atwerrirretyeke-arle. Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe angket-yarte alakenhe rarle, “Ngkarte-aye, tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurreke apmere arrpe-anenhele akngerre anaye.”

⁵² Kele Jesus ilwekarle iperrengge Joseph re Pilate renhe apayuthnetye-alheke atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyeke ar-rernetyeke. ⁵³⁻⁵⁶ Re imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke. Atyalangke ikwerenhe manterele imarteye-iwemele inteyewerne akngeke, irrerlkngge arrpenheke arrangkwe akwerneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus ikweringe apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele Jerusalem-werne, itne Joseph renhe apentewarremele arerrirretyeke nthenheke-arle atyalangke inteye ikwere atheneke, nthakenhe-arle atyalangke renhe inteyeke atheneke arerrirretyeke. Kenhe arlenge irrpekenge arelhe yanhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne antere ntyentye mwerre akngerre-arle inerrirremele atyalangke ikweringe apernewarretyeke Arlte Apurrke aneke-arle-iperre.

Kenhe uterne irrpeke-arle-iperre, yanhe-arle Arlte Apurrke anetyenhenge, kenhe itne akenhe anerrirremele warrke-irretyakenhe. Angkentye alakenhe renhe انگکنتیة موسه-kenhe nhenhele ileke Arlte Apurrke ikwere-akerte.

Kenhe Jesus re arrangwe-irreke, arlte Friday angwerre-angwerre akwete anerlenge. Urreke angwerre-angwerre irremele uterne irrpeme kenhe Passover anteme-irreme.

24

Ngkartele Jesus ilweke-arle-ipperrengentyele itethe-ilirtne

(Matthew 28:1-10; Mark 16:1-11; John 20:1-10)

¹ Kenhe arlte Sunday ingweleme anthurrele, aherlke-menge, arelhe yanhe areye apmere irrare-werne alherlte-iwemele Jesus antere ntyentyele apernewarreyeke, antere nhenge itne-arle kele mpwarewarreke arlte apmw-errkenge. ² Kenhe nhenge itne inteye yanheke irrerirremele, arerrirreke kele altywere-arle apwerte renhe-arle anamelhe-ilerlenge. ³ Nhenge itne inteyeke irrperrirremele, Jesus ikwere arrangwe-arle. ⁴ Itne apatewarreke anthurre. Ikwere-anteye artwe atherre arraterle-anerremele, arelhe areye itweke-itwe tnerle-annerreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhele alernnge-arteke-arle pwarthyeme. ⁵ Kenhe arelhe itne akenhe atere anthurre irrerirremele, ikwere-atherrenge arrekwelenge kwene-irrerirreke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre itnenhene apayuthnerle-anerrirrengenge, "Iwenheke-ame arrantherre Jesus-eke apmere irrare nhenhele untherrirreme? Re apele itethe-irritneke!" ⁶ Re nhenhele anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke! Rarle ayeye nhenge arrekantherre ileke apmere Galilee-ke, itelaraye? ⁷ Rarle arrekantherre ilemele rarle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Re rarle arrekantherre ileke anteye nhenhe renhe, Jew areyele-arle arpenhe akurne itneke renhe antherrirretyenhe. Renhe itne atwerrirretyeke arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arernemele. Re awethe-arle ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre ilemele: rarle arlte atherre-ngentyele itethe-irritnetyenhe. Arlte lyete ingweleme arratyete re!"

⁸⁻¹⁰ Ikwere-ngentyele, arelhe yanhe areyele ayeye Jesus-kenhe renhe itelarerrirreke. Arelhe yanhe areye aneke: Mary Magdala-arenye, Joanna, Mary-arlke mikwe James-kenhe. Kenhe arelhe arpenheme itnekenge apmere irrare nhenhele aneke. Kele imerte itne ingkirreke apmere irrare yanhe-ngentyele alperlte-iwemele atyewe Jesus-kenhe

itneke-werne arrpenhe areye-arlke Jesus-nge-arle akwetethenhe anerrirretyarte areye-werne-arlke. Kele imerte itne itneke artwe alkere-arenye atherre-akerte-arlke iletetealpemele Jesus rarle itethe-arle aneme. ¹¹ Kenhe atyewe areye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle rarle akwele urrtiryreke-arlenge. “Arelhe yanhe areye apeke arerte-arle alakenhe re,” itne angkerreme.

¹² Kele imerte Peter apmere irrare ikwere-werne untetye-alpeke re-arrpe aretyeke. Apmere yanheke irremele, re kwene-irremele inteye yanhe kwene areke. Re akenhe mantere-ante ware areke nhenge itne-arle atyalangke ikw-erenhe imarteye-iweke. Re apateke anthurre, kele imerte re apmere-werne alpemele ware.

Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe atherrenge arrekweleke arrateme (Mark 16:12-13)

¹³ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte apurrkele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atherre alherreke apmere Jerusalem-engentyele apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke Emmaus arritnye arlenge-ulkere-werne. ¹⁴ Re-atherre angkerrerle-apeme Jesus-akerteke nthakenhe-arle-irreke-akerte. ¹⁵ Nhenge re-atherre angkerrerle-apemele, Jesus akenhe ingkernele apetyerlenge ikwere-atherrele-arlenge alhemele. ¹⁶ Nhenge re-atherre renhe arerle-anerremele renhe alhengke-arerle-annerretyakenhe akwete. ¹⁷ Kele imerte, Jesus ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Iwenheke-ame mpwele angkerle-apperreme?”

Kenhe re-atherre akenhe ngkernelherle-anerrerlenge, nterte-irremele inngerre alhwarrpe-irremele. ¹⁸ Arrpenhe anyente Cleopas arritnye apatemele ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame anyente-arle apmere Jerusalem-arenye ayeye akurne awetyakenheke? Unte-ame akutne nthakenhe-arle-irrerne-akerteke, apmwerreke?”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Ayenge apateme. Itne nthakenhe-arle-irremenge?”

Kenhe re-atherre ikwere angkerle-annerreke, “Artwe anyente rarle apmere Jerusalem-ele anetyarteke Jesus arritnye. Re apmere Nazareth-arenye, angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenheke re aneke, ayeye Ikwere-akerte re iletartye. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyarte, rlkerte areye-arlke angkwerre-iwetyarte, Ngkarte ikwere-akerte-arlke ayeye renhe arratye ilemele anwerneke iletartye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwere akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyarte Ngkarteke-arlke. ²⁰ Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenhe areye-arlke, alartetye akurne arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe

areye-arlke ikwere ahentye-kwenye. Kele itne renhe apmere Rome-arenye alartetyeke akngemele antherrirreke. Alartetye nhengele akenhe thultye ikwerenhe areye ilerlengere renhe atwerrirremele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrernewarremele. ²¹ Kenhe ilerne apatemele iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle. Anwerne itirrewarreke kele-arle akwele Ngkartele Jesus renhe anwerne Israel-eke-artweye areyeke yernekeke-athene anwerne-arle akwele ahelhe anwerne-kenhe Rome-arenye itnekenge inirtnewarretyeye. Kenhe arrangkwe akwete-arle! Arlte apmwerrkenge arrwekele-arle re uyerreke.

²²⁻²³ “Kenhe ilerne akenhe akutne akwete-arle anerle-annerreke. Nhenge ilerne anerle-annerretyamele atnulkerle-annerreke, arelhe yanhe areyele ilerneke ayeye ilerrirreke nthakenhe-arle-irreke renhe. Kenhe itne apmere irrarewerne alherlthe-iweke Jesus renhe arerrirretyeye aherlkenetye. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Itne irrerlkngere arerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe itne ilerneke iletetye-alpeke itne-arle arntyeye alkere-arenye atherre-ante-arle arerrirreke-arle. Kenhe arntyeye yanhe atherrele-arle itneke ilerle-annerreke Jesus re apele itethe. ²⁴ Ikwerenge-ntyeye, anwerne-kenhe arrpenheme areye apmere irrare ikwere irrperle-annerreke Jesus ikwere aretye-alherremele, arrangkwe-arle.”

²⁵ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus artwe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Re-atherre-ame arerte? Mpwele-ame ayeye awerle-annerretyakenhe angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke? ²⁶ Ayeye areye itelaraye, itne-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke arrule re. Yanhenge-arle athewe nhenhe re, ‘Ngkartele artwe Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke rarle uye anthurre itirretyenhenge ilwemele itneke.’ Itne Payepuleke intelhe-ileke, ‘Rarle ilwetyenhe ikwere iperre-ngentye re itethe-irrirtnemele Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhe Apmere Impene Ikwerenhele Alkere Akertnele.’” ²⁷ Nhenge itne alherlthe-iwetyame akwete, Jesus-ele ayeye Moses-akerte ilerle-apetyame, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-akerte anteye. Re ikwere-atherre ileke, itne-arle Christ-akerte Payepuleke arrule intelhe-ileke-arle.

²⁸ Kele itne apmere akweke ikwere irrpenherlthe-iweke Emmaus arritnye ikwere. Artwe re-atherre apmere intetyenheke arerle-apperremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe alherlengere akwete. ²⁹ Kenhe artwe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-annerreke, “Apmere Emmaus nhenhe ikwerele ilernekenge

anaye, angwerre-arle irremenge, arlenge-arle lyete-atheke irrpemenge.” Kele imerte Jesus re apmere yanhe ikwerele ikwere-atherrenge aneke.

³⁰ Urreke ankwe irretyenhenge itne arrernewarremele merne arlkwerrirretyeke kwatye apeke antywerrirretyeke. Kele imerte Jesus-ele merne inemele Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye angkeke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, merne renhe mpepenge ultakeke renhe-atherre anthemele.

³¹ Kenhe re-atherre akenhe Jesus renhe alhengke-arerle-anerreke iparrpe anthurre, kenhe Jesus re akenhe yanhengentye uyerrerlenge-arle. ³² Kele imerte, artwe re-atherre angkerreke, “Ayekaye, nhenge anwerne iwerrele untherlte-apemele re ayeye Christ-akerte Payepulengentye ilerle-apekenge, yanhe re mwerre anthurre rarle, ilerne akangkentye anthurre aneke.”

³³ Kele imerte, re-atherre apmere Jerusalem-werne alperreke artwe eleven atyewe nhenge areyeye unthetyeke. Itnenhene areke apenterlte-apeme arrpenheme itneke-arlange. ³⁴ Kenhe itne akenhe angkerrirrerlenge ikwere-atherre, “Arratye apeke? Jesus itethe arratye apeke! Rarle Peter-eke arraterne lyete ware-arle!”

³⁵ Kele imerte, re-atherre itneke ilerle-anerremele nthakenhe-arle irreme-akerte iwerrele ikwere-atherre apetyemele Jesus re ilerneke ilerle-apeke-akerte. Re-atherre itneke ilerle-anerreke rarle merne mpepenge ultakeke-akerte ikwere-atherre kele imerte renhe-atherrenhe anthemele kenhe re-atherre akenhe renhe alhengke-arerle-anerreke yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye.

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye arrateme
(Matthew 28:8-10; John 20:19-23)*

³⁶ Artwe re-atherre atyewe itneke angkerle-anerrirrenge, Jesus rarle itneke arrateke itneke-arleke irrpemele awethe anteye itneke ingkirreke anthurreke anteme. Re itneke angkeke, “Ngkartenge mwerre anerrirre!”

³⁷ Kenhe atyewe areye akenhe utnenge kwenye anthurre irrerirrerlenge itne-arle ikwere itirrewarreke irrerlkngeke-athene. ³⁸ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Atyengetye atere-irrerirretyalaye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ayenge apele irrerlknge kwenye! ³⁹ Arerrirraye! Ilye atherre-arlike ingke atherre-arlike nhenhe arerrirraye. Kele arrantherre apeke arratye itelarerrirreme ayenge-arle Jesus rarle, arrantherre-ame awerrirreme? Kenhe lthane tyelke uthene ngkwerne uthene atnyenetyakenhe-arle. Ayenge anperrirraye kele imerte arrantherre itelarerrirremele ayenge itethe arratye.”

40 Kele imerte Jesus itneke imernelheke iltye atherre uthene ingke atherre uthene. 41 Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyele iltye ikwerenhe ingke-arlke apanewarremele, kele itne akangkewarreke. Itne angkerreke, “Arratye rarle, Jesus rarle nhenhe! Kenhe nthakenhe-ame re itethe-irritneke?” Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame merne apeke atnyeneme arlkwetyeke?” 42 Itne imerte Jesus irrpennge antherrirrerlengge itne-arle arrekwele iterrirrekeke. 43 Itne arerrirremele Jesus-ele irrpennge inemele renhe arlkwerlengge.

44 Ikwerenge-ntyete, re itneke angkeke, “Ayenge arrekantherrele-arlengge anetyarte itelaraye. The arrekantherre ileke ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe ikwerenge-ntyete imerte ayenge-arle itethe-irritnetyenhenge. Kele arratye rarle, ayenge itethe-irritneke-arle. Angkentye nhenhe Moses-elarle atyenge-akerte Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke arrule re, kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele arrwekele-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ileke renhe anteye. Kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye-arle pweke Psalms ikwerele. Kenhe lyete ayeye nhenhe anthurre rarle arratye aneme.”

45 Ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus-ele akaperte-arlke irlpe-arlke altywere-ileke itnenhene awerrirretyeke, akaperte itnekenhe ayeyele renhe atnyenewarretyeke angkentye yanhe ikwere-akerte Payepule-ngentyete. 46 Re itneke illelheke, “Ayenge-arle Christ rarle. Arrantherre-ame awerrirreme angkentye atyenge-akerte-tetye Payepule yanhe ikwerele? Alakenhe re angkeke, ‘Urreke rarle Ngkartele artwe anyente ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhe Christ aritnye, kenhe arppenhe areyele renhe atwetyenhe. Kenhe re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyeye anthurreke ilwetyenhe anteme. Kele ilweke-arle-iperre, re itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe arlte atherre-ngentyete. 47 Kele re imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke arppenhe areye-arlke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yernetyenhe. Kele itne Jerusalem-arenye areye-werne arrekwele alherlte-iwetyenhe angkentye nhenge Christ-akerte renhe antekelhe-iletyeke. Angkentye yanhe Christ-akerte-arle Payepule ikwerele aneme-akerte arppenhe areyele-arle arrule anthurrenge intelhe-ilekeke. Kele imerte itne apmere arppenheke-arppenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwetyenhenge yanhe iperrele itneke anteme-arle ilerrirretyeke. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyete, Ngkartele itnekenge akurne areye urrparytyenhenge, itne-arle mpwarekeke, itneke ipeltye-irremele.’ 48 Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe yernetyenhe angkentye atyenge-akerte tyerrtye

arrpenhe itneke-werne akngetyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Kenhe arrantherre itneke ilerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle ilweke iperre, ayenge itethe-irritneke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrule anthurre, Akngeye atyinhe alhileke Rarle Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe yernetyenhenge arrekantherre-werne. Kenhe arrantherre apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-ele akarelherrirretyeke, Ngkartele lterrke Ikwerenhe alkere akertnengentyele yernetyeke.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

Jesus apmere Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-werne alpeme alkere akertnenge

(Mark 16:19-20; Acts 1:6-11)

⁵⁰ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte akwete anemele, re itneke arrwekelirreme Jerusalem-engentyele apmere arrpenhe Bethany-werne-atheke alherlte-iwetyeke. Kele imerte Jesus iltye akertne-irremele, Ngkarteke angkemele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke ileke. ⁵¹ Re itneke akwete angkemele ware uyerreke yanhe ikwerenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe alkere akertne-werne akngirtnerleng. ⁵² Kele imerte atyewe areye amperle-arleng tnerirremele Jesus-eke akangkemele angkerrirreke. Yanhe ikwerengentyele itne akeme-irrerirremele apmere Jerusalem-werne alperlte-iwemele, akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyarte. ⁵³ Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne apmere Jerusalem ikwerele alherlte-iwetyarte Ngkarteke akangkemele angkerlte-anetyeke. Kele.

John Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte John-elarle intelhe-ileme

Jesus re Angkentye Akngerre aneme, rarle utnenge antheme

¹ Urreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge, Angkentye re aneke. Angkentye kwenhe Ngkarte Akngeyenge aneke. Ratherre aneke, Angkentye uthene Ngkarte Akngeye uthene rante-rante ratherre aneke. ² Lyetenyenge akwele altyerrengenge aneke, Angkentye kwenhe apurte Ngkarte Akngeyenge anetyarte. ³ Ngkarte Akngeyele ingkirreke anthurre Angkentyele mpwaretyeke. Ngkarte Akngeyele kwenhe anyentele ahelhe nhenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhe, ratherre-arle arne arpe-anenhe mpwarerle-anerreke. ⁴ Arne ingkirreke anteme itethe lyete aneme Angkentye nhenge-ngentyele ware. Angkentye nhengele kwenhe arelhe anwernenhe itethe-iletyeke, anwerneke ingkirreke imerneke arraty-arle aneme Ngkarte Akngeye-akerte, nhenge Angkentyenge-arle artwe-arlke, arelhe-arlke, ampe-arlke ingkirreke anthurre alkngenthele anerlte-aneme. ⁵ Ure alkngenthe nhenge kwenhe pwarryeme ingwemerte renhe martemele anthurre. Ingwemertele uyarne alkngenthe ilwerneme. Alkngenthe nhenge re kwenhe alakenhe re akwete arryernerle-aneme nhenge ilwernelhetyakenhele.

⁶ Kele Ngkarte Akngeyele anteme artwe John arritnye yerneke. ⁷ Re apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke alkngenthe-akerte iletyeke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyeke renhe araty itelaretyenhenge. ⁸ Artwe nhenge John kwenhe anetyakenhe nhenge alkngenthe-arteke-arle. Kele anteyearle re-tetye apetyeke arelhe areye iletyeke alkngenthe-arteke-akerte-arle anemeke. ⁹ Nhenge John-elarle tyerrtye areyeke ilerle-aperlengenge, kenhe alkngenthe arraty anthurre akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke-urletye-arle aneke. Re kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke imernetyenhe nhenge Ngkarte Akngeye itelaretyeke, nhenge alkngenthele-arle imerneme tyerrtye areyeke nhenge nthakenhe akaltye anetyeke iwenhe ikwere-arle ingwemertele aneme.

¹⁰ Nhenge Angkentye-arle ahelhe nhenhele aneke itanye, kele-anteyele Ngkarte Akngeyele arne ingkirreke anthurre Angkentyele mpwaretyeke itanye, tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe Angkentyeke apateke renhe itne ipmentye-iwemele. ¹¹ Kele anteye-arle re ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-werne apetyetyeke, nhenge Jew areye, itne kwenhe ikwere akangkentye anetyakenhe aneke, itne anteme renhe alhule-iweke. ¹²⁻¹³ Tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe ikwere akangkeke renhe arratyete itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re itneke ileke itne-arle nhenge Ngkarte Akngeye-kenheke-artweye areye anetyeke. Itne ikwere-artweye irremele Angkentye-arle ware alakenhe renhe ilekenge. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte Akngeyeke-artweye irretyakenhe aneke itne-arle nhenge akweke inteke-ngentyele artwe ante arelhe-kenhele, kenhe Ngkarte Akngeye re-arrpele-arle itnenhe utnenge alkarle antherlenge.

¹⁴ Angkentye renhe-arle ileme, anwerneke-arle imerneme iwenhe-arteke Ngkarte Akngeye anerlenge, re ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele, anwernenge anetyarte. Anwerne areke nthakenhakenhe-arle re mwerre anthurre aneke, Ngkarte Akngeye-arteke anerlenge. Re kwenhe akwetethe anwerneke atnerte akangkentye anetyarte nhenge anwerne-arle ikwere arne mpwaretyakenhe anekenge, re akwetethe arratyete angketyarte anwerneke Ngkarte Akngeye-akerte ilemele.

¹⁵ Arlte anyentele nhenge John-ele kwenhe tyerrtye areyete Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyemele, rarle renhe areke. Kele imerte re arlkemele itneke, "The arrekantherre arrekewe ileme tyerrtye-arle kwenhe urreke apetyetyehenge re kwenhe atyengenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere, urreke ayenge-arle akweke intetyehenge rarle anekeke. Artwe ikwerenge kwenhe ayenge angkerle-aneme!"

¹⁶ Re kwenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye arntarntareme, Re kwenhe anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemenge. Akwetethe re kwenhe anwerneke atnerte akangkentye aneke nhenge anwerne-arle apeke arne ikwere mpwaretyakenhele. ¹⁷ Ngkarte Akngeyele atywerrenge Moses antheke nhenge anwerne-kenhe arrwekelenye areyete. Nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus Christ-ele anwerneke mpwareke kwenhe mwerre anthurre-ulkere aneke. Re anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte Akngeye anwerneke akangkentye anemeke, re anwerneke ileke ayete arratyete Ikwere-akerte. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re kwenhe Ngkarte aretyakenhe. Kenhe Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus-antele ware Renhe areke, re akwetethe itwele Ngkartele-

arlenge anerle-aneme. Re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke akethe anthurre imerneke nhenge angwenhe Ngkarte-arle, Akng-eye uthene Alere uthene-arle rante-rante anthurre anerle-anerrlenge.

*Pharisee areyele John apayuthneme
(Matthew 3:1-12; Mark 7:7-8; Luke 3:15-17)*

¹⁹ Kele John-ele anteme tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akw-ernetyame itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele apmere Bethany arritnyele, kwatye Ikngerre-ampinyele nhenge lhere Jordan arritnyele. Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areye Jerusalem-engentyele ikngweke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-arlike, nhenge Levi-ke-artweye arrpenheme-arlike, itnenhe yerneke alhetyeke John apayuthnetyeke alakenhe, “Angwenhe-ame unte? Unte-ame renhe Akngeyele-arle alhilemele anwerneke yerneke?” ²⁰ John akenhe angkirtneke arratye anthurre angkemele itneke, “Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye. Ayenge-arle Christ anetyakenhele, Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle arrekatherre alhileke yernetyeke.” ²¹ Kele itne anteme renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Kele angwenhe-ame unte? Unte-ame Elijah?”

Re kenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Ayenge-arle artwe nhenge anetyakenhele.”

Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame artwe nhenge? Unte-ame artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneme, Christ-nge arrekwele apetyemeke-arle?”

Re angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye.” ²² Itne awethe apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame unte? Anwerneke ilelhaye anwerne alpetyenhenge yanhe areyeke ilettyeke anwernenhe-arle yernekeke areyeke, itne-arle itelarerlenge ahentye-aneme angwenhe-arle unte anemeke. Iwenhe-arle-ame unte-arrpe ilelheme?” ²³ John anteme angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge kwenhe aneme Isaiah-elarle, intelhe-ilekenge. Rarle nhenge ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre ileke, intelhe-ilemele alakenhe,

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratye-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-werne apetyerlenge-arle, alakenhe:

“Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arratye-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele re angkerlenge, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke.”

Alakenhe renhe Isaiah atyenge-akerte angkeke arrule anthurre.”
Isaiah
40:3.

24 Artwe areyele-arle Pharisee areye yernekenge
 25 awethe renhe apayuthneke, “Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame
 unte tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwerneme itnenhe baptise-
 eme-ilemele unte apeke Christ kwenye, Elijah kwenye,
 artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-
 apentye akngerre kwenye?” 26 John itneke angkirtneke
 “The kwenhe akwetethe tyerrtye areye kwatyeke
 akwernerle-anetyenhe, kele lyete anteme arrpenhe nhenge
 arrekhantherrenge anerlengge arrantherre kwenhe ikwere
 akutne aneme. 27 Artwe nhenge re kwenhe atyengenge
 intertele apetyeme. Re atyengenge atyeperre anthurre-
 ulkere aneme. Ayenge mwerre anetyakenhenge, the uyarne
 arne nhenge irlweme ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe-ngentyele.
 Artwe mwerre anthurrele-arle-ante kwenhe arne renhe
 irlweme ikweringe-ntyele.”

28 Nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke apmere Bethany arrit-
 nyele, nhenge kwatyere urewe Jordan-ele nhenge Ikngerre-
 ampinyele, nthenhele-arle John-ele tyerrtye areye kwatyeke
 akwernetyamele.

Alere Ngkarte-kenhe yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke aneme

29 Arlte arrpenhele John-ele Jesus areke apetyerlengge
 ikwere-werne atheke, re tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ar-
 errirraye! Artwe yanhe apetyerlengge kwenhe yepe-yepe
 akwerrke-arteke aneme Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle yerneke.
 Artwe yanhe-arle apetyeke nhenge re-arrpe anthelhetyeke
 ilwetyeke yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke nhenge tyerrtye
 akurne atningkeke. 30 Artwe yanhe-akerte kwenhe ayenge
 arrekwele angkeke-arle alakenhe, ‘Atyengenge intertele
 kwenhe artwe arrpenhe apetyeme nhenge atyengenge
 tyeperre anthurre-ulkere, arrekwele-arle nhenge ayenge
 intetyenhenge rarle kele anekenge.’ 31 Arrekwele kwenhe
 the itelaretyakenhe rarle nhenge Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle
 alhilekengge yernetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe apetyekele arren-
 hantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke
 nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke renhe itelaretyenhenge.”

32 John kwenhe akethele anthurre ilemele angkeke
 nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeyele ikwere imerneke-akerte
 Jesus-akerte. Re angkeke, “The kwenhe areke Utmenge
 Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge rarle alkere-ngentyele kwenekerle
 apetyeke nhenge thiye urelyarre-arteke. Utmenge Jesus-
 enge anerle-aneke. 33 Arrekwele the renhe alhengke-
 aretyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe, nhenge-arle
 ayenge yernekele nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwer-
 netyeke, ayenge ileke, ‘Unte kwenhe aretyenhe Utmenge

atyinhe kwenekerle apetyerlengge artweke-arleke arrernelherlengge yanhe ikwerele anerlengge. Renhe areke-arle iperre unte anteme itelareme rarle nhenge akwetethela Utnenge Akngerre arrernerle-anetyenhe tyerrtye areyekarleke itethe itnekenhe akngarte-iwetyeke.’ ³⁴ Arratye anthurre kwenhe the areke nhenhe Jesus-eke irrerlengge, the arrenhantherrenhe ileme re kwenhe aneme Alere Ngkartekenhe.”

Apententye akngerre urrpetye Jesus-nge apurte-irreme

³⁵ Arlte arrpenhele John awethe anteye tnetyame apmere ikwerele anteye nhenge apententye akngerre atherre ikwerenhenge. ³⁶ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme re areke Jesus alherlengge imerte re alakenhe angkemele, “Artwe yanhe araye, re kwenhe aneme yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle yernekenge.” ³⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe atherrele aweke alakenhe angkerlengge, ratherre kwenhe Jesus apenterle-anerreke. ³⁸ Jesus alkngarelhemele renhe-atherre areke apenterlengge re ikwere-atherre anteme angkeke, “Iwengenge-arle-ame mpwele atyenge interteke-irreme?”

Ratherre renhe apayuthneke, “Rabbi, ilerneke ilaye nthenhele-arle unte lyete aneme, ilerne kwenhe ngkwengenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme.” Ratherre akenhe angkerlengge “Rabbi” nhenge angkentye itnekenhele ileme “akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe.”

³⁹ Re ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Atyengenge apetyaye, mpwele aretyenhenge nthenhele-arle ayenge anemeke!”

Kele angwerre-angwerrele ratherre ikwerenge alheke areke anteme nthenhele-arle re anemenge. Ratherre kwenhe ikwerenge anetyenhenge arlte arrpenheke-atwetye. ⁴⁰ Andrew, artwe Simon-Peter-eke atyeyikwele nhenge aweke John angkerlengge Jesus anteme re apenteke. ⁴¹ Nhenge Andrew-arle Jesus impemele alheke-iperrele, re iparrpe alheke apale unthetyeke kake ikwerenheke Simon-eke. Andrew-ele renhe aremele ikwere angkeke, “Ilerne kwenhe kele Messiah renhe arerne! (“Messiah” kwenhe Hebrew angkentye aneme, kenhe Greek angkentye akenhe aneme yanheke “Christ-arle.” Angkentye nhenhe atherrele angkentye itnekenhenge ileme “Ngkarte Anyente-arle alhilekele nhenge yernetyeke.”) ” ⁴² Kele re Simon anteme Jesus-werne akngeke. Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe areke re renhe arnterre anthurre areke. Kele re angkemele, “Unte kwenhe Simon. Akngeye ngkwinhe John-arle arritnye aneme. The ngenhe Cephas arritnye antheme.” Angkentye itnekenhe arritnye yanhe nhenge ileme “Apwerte,” nhenhe

angkentye Greek areye arritnye nhenge alakenhe angkeme, "Peter."

⁴³ Arlte arrpenhele anteme Jesus itirreke alhetyeke ayerrere kwatye alaye Galilee arritnye-werne. Re apmerekwere irrpetye-alhemele re unthetye-alheke artwe Philip arritnyeke nhenge re renhe areke ikwere re angkeke, "Ayenge apentaye!" ⁴⁴ Philip apmerek Bethsaida arritnyeleanetyarte kwatye Galilee itwele. Andrew uthene Peter uthene apmerek yanhe ikwere-arenye-arle aneke-arlke.

⁴⁵ Philip imerte unthetyeke alheke artwe Nathanael aritnyeke re renhe aretye-alheke imerte ikwere angkemele, "Anwerne kwenhe artwe renhe arerne, unte itelareme artwe nhengeke Moses-ele-arlke nhenge yanhe areyele-arlke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arlke arrule anthurre-arle pipe-ke intelheileke. Re kwenhe Jesus, alere Joseph-kenhe nhenge Nazareth-arenye akenhe."

⁴⁶ Kele Nathanael-ele anteme aweke nhenhe renhe angkerlengere renhe uyarne anthurre itelareke imerte angkemele, "Arrangkwe-arle! Nazareth kwenhe apmerek akurne-akurne ware aneme; arne mwerreke arrangkwe apmerek yanhe-arenye-arle."

Kenhe Philip akngirtnerlengere, "Arratye anthurre kwenhe, apetyaye aretyeke." Ratherre anteme aretyeke alhekerenhe.

⁴⁷ Kele Jesus-ele anteme renhe-atherrenhe apetyerlengere areke, nhenge itweke-irrintyeke re Nathanael-akerte angkeke, "Artwe nhenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme, artwe arratye Israel-arenye, nhenge urrtyirremele angkentye akngerre kwenhe."

⁴⁸ Nathanael anteme ikwere angkeke, "Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte akaltye aneme ayenge-arle alakenhe anemeke?"

Jesus anteme angkirtnerlengere, "The kwenhe ngenhe arekwele arerne, urreke nhenge-arle Philip-ele ngenhe ikngwetyenhenge, nhenge unte anetyame itirretyamele uleye arne utyerrke kwenele."

⁴⁹ Aweke-arle-iperrele Nathanael angkerlengere, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arratye anthurre kwenhe unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, nhenge Alartetye akngerre Israel-arenye areyekenhe kwenhe anwerne akarelhetyameke."

⁵⁰ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, "Unte arne nhenge areye atyenge-akerte arratye itelareme the kwenhe ngenhe ilerlengere tharle ngenhe arekeke nhenge arne utyerrke kwenele anerle-anerlengere, kele anteye-arle unte anyente anetyame. Unte akenhe ayenge aretyenhe arne areye mpwarerlengere yanhe areyenge-arle mwerre akngerre-ulkere,

unte anteme apateke anthurre! ⁵¹ Nhenhe awerrirraye the kwenhe ngenhe arraty e ileme: Arlte ilengare apeke renhe kwenhe arrantherre aretyenhe alkere altywere-irrerlenghe, arrantherre anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye aretyenhe alkere-ngentyele atnarnpemenge atyenge-arlenghe anetyen-henge, nhenge ikwere-arleke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke.”

2

Jesus-ele kwatye ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iweme

¹ Ingwe atherre-arle uyerreke-iperrele tyerrtye areye akangkemele apurte-irrerereke nhenge arlkwetyeke artwe uthene arelhe uthene-arle anewe akerrrerlenghe nhenge apmere Cana arritnyele alturle-ampinyele kwatye alaye Galilee ikweringe. Kenhe Jesus uthene mikwe uthene itnekenge apurte-irrerle-anerereke. ² Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke kwenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke-anteye arrpenhele-arle itnenhe ikngweke, itne anteme itnekenge anerrirretyamenge merne arlkwemele.

³ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele yanhe ikweringe ngkwarle ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilekenge, mikwe Jesus-kenhe angkeke ikwere, “Ngkwarle awetheke arrangkwe aneme; nthakenhe-ame-irreye?”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenghe, “Meyaye, ayenge iletyle anaye nhenge nthakenhakenhe ayenge irretyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe arlte atyinhe anetyakenhe nhenge the imernetyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle ayenge anemeke arne areye akwele ilyernpenyele mpwaretyeke.”

⁵ Renhe-arle aweke-iperrele mikwe Jesus-kenhe angkeke urrkapentye akngerre areyeke, “Aywerrkele mpwaraye nhenge iwenhe-arle re arrekantherre ileme!”

⁶ Apmere yanhe ikweringe aneke tyampite akngerre six-pele arltwe aneke. Itne tyampite akngerre kwatye-akerte nhenhe areye atnyenetyarte alhewelhetyeke nhenge itne apekele Akngeye mwerrantye utyernemele tnaketyeke, Jew-arenye areyele-arle arraty mpwaretyarte-arteke. Tyampite nhenhe areye akngerre-apenhe litre 100-pele kwatye atnyenentye akngerre. ⁷ Jesus anteme urrkapentye akngerre areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwatye akngetyaye tyampite arltwe yanhe areyeke theletyeke akngerre antetyeke.” Itne tyampite arltwe itneke ingkirrekeke kwatye theleke. ⁸ Jesus-ele anteme itnenhe ileke, “Kele, tyampite akweke anteme inaye kwatye arrpenheme athankwaye imerte akngemele anthetyeke alhemele alartetye arrekantherrenhe.” Itne kwatye

athankwemele ikwere-werne akngeke. ⁹ Nhenge artwe alartetye-arle kwatye renhe arrkerneke nhenge kele-arle ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iwenge, re akenhe akwele akutne-arle aneke nthenhe-ngentyele itne renhe inekeke. Kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre areyele akenhe akaltye aneke itne kwenhe arekenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwawerleng. Ikwere-iperrele artwe alartetyele renhe arrkerneke re mwerre akngerre anthurre anekenge. Re anteme artweke antangkeke anewe akerremeke-arle. ¹⁰ Re ikwere angkeke, “Araye, unte kwenhe ngkwarle mwerre akngerre nhenhe antheme lyete-ante, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe ngkwarle mwerre akngerreke-amparre anthetyarte. Urreke antheme nhenge ingkirrekele ngkwarle mwerre renhe arnterre antyweke, itne-arle ngkwarle akurne-ulkere antheke. Kenhe lyete unte ngkwarle mwerre ingkerne ante antheke.”

¹¹ Yanhe kwenhe lyete-ante anthurre Jesus-elarle ilyernpenye mpwareke. Re kwenhe arne nhenhe renhe mpwareke apmere Cana arritnyeke, nhenge ahelhe Galilee-ke. Nhenge re arne nhenhe renhe mpwaremele, re imerneke rarle nhenge ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte aneke, yanhe-ngentyele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele renhe arratyte itelareme anthurre nhenge rarle Messiah anemeke Akngeyele-arle yerneke-arle.

¹² Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele Jesus, mikwe-arlke, atyeyikwe areye-arlke, apententye akngerre areye-arlke apmere yanhe impemele alheke nhenge apmere Capernaum-werne alheke. Nhenge apmere yanheke irremele itne ikwerele arlte urrpetye ware aneke.

Jesus-elarle tyerrtye areye tyatye akngerre Jew-kenhe-ngentyele aywepeme

(Matthew 21:12-13; Mark 11:15-17; Luke 19:45-46)

¹³ Kele Jesus anteme itelareke pwentye Jew areye-kenhe nhenge “Passover” arritnye-arle itwe-irremenge. Kele re Jerusalem-werne alheke anteme nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte. * ¹⁴ Nhenge itne apmereke irretye-alheke itne aretye-alheke arrekwelenge tyatye akngerre ikwerele artwe areyele yepe-yepe sell-eme-ilerleng, pweleke areye-arlke, thipe apelkere areye-arlke. Arrpenhe areye table areyele anerlte-aneme, arelhe arpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye Rome-arenye-akerte itnenhe anthetye, itne apwerte tyatye-arenye inirtnemele. ¹⁵ Kele Jesus anteme rope alyerneke whip mpwaremele

* 2:13 Areyeke Exodus 12:43

nhenge yepe-yepe areye-arlike pweleke areye-arlike akethe-werne-atheke aywepeke. Kele re table areye nthenhele-arle itne mane antherrerlenge irtwakeke, nhenge apwerte ngkweltye itnekenhe apmere irnterre anthurre akerre-iwemele. ¹⁶ Re-anteme angkeke nhenge thiye apelkere areye-arle sell-eme-iletyame areyeke, "Thiye nhenhe areye akngaye. Nhenhe kwenhe apmere Akngeye atyinhenhe. Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre alakenhe mpwareme nhenge amamare-arteke nhenge arne areye sell-eme-iletyeke?" ¹⁷ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele itelareke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge intelhe-ileke-arle arrule anthurre alakenhe "Ayenge ahele anthurre irreme itneke apmere Ngkwinhe akurnelhe-ilemenge-arle, ayenge-arle ahentye anthurre anemenge tyerrtye areyeke apmere ngkwinheke ikirrentye anetyeke." *Psalm 69:9.*

¹⁸ Kele Jew akngerrepate areye akenhe ikwere angkirtneke, "Ngkartele-ame ngenhe ileke alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke? Arne ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaraye kele nhenge anwerne aretyenhenge kele anwerne anteme itelareme Ngkarte-arle mwerre angkeke nhenge yanhe areye unte mpwaretyeke."

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Arrantherre apeke apmere nhenhe ultakerlenge, the kwenhe-arle renhe awethe arteme uyerrelhe-ilemele ingwe atherre-iperlele."

²⁰ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme angkeke, "Kweye! Artwe areye kwenhe year forty-six-pelele urrkapeme nhenge apmere artetyeke Ngkarteke. Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme unte-arle awethe artetyenhenge akwele ingwe atherrenge? Unte uyarne alakenhe mpwareme."

²¹ Nhenge Jesus-arle alakenhe angkeke apmere nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, re kwenhe angketyame tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arrpe-akerte, nhenge urreke-arle re ilweke-iperlele Ngkartele renhe itethe akemelhe-iletynhe nhenge ingwe atherre-iperlele. ²² Urreke anteme, nhenge rarle ilweke-iperlele awethe itethe-irritneke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele itelareke nhenge iwenhe-arle re angkeke-akerte alakenhe ikweringe-ntyete anteme itne itelareke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge Messiah-arle awethe itethe-irritnemeke, itne arratye itelareke Jesus-arle arratye anekenge.

Jesus akaltye aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

²³ Jesus-arle Jerusalem anemele pwentye nhenge Passover-eke, atningke anthurre itirreke rarle akwele Messiah aneke itne kwenhe renhe areke arne mwerrantye

areye renhe mpwarerlenghe. ²⁴ Re akenhe itelareke itne-arle ikwere akwetethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Re itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne itirremenge, re itelareke itne-arle lyete ware ikwere-ketyenge artepe untyeme-irretyenhenge. ²⁵ Re kwenhe arrpenheke ahentye anetyakenhe ikwere iletayeke nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areye itirretyameke, re kwenhe kele itelareke nthakenhe itne itirretyameke, ahentye anetyamele.

3

Ayeye Jesus uthene Nicodemus uthene-akerte

¹ Artwe atyeperre anthurre aneke nhenge alartetye Jew areyeke Nicodemus arritnye, nhenge Pharisee-anteye-arle aneke. ² Re ingwele anteme Jesus-werne alheke ikwere anteme angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, an-werne kwenhe itelareme Ngkartele-arle ngenhe yerneke akaltyele-anthetyeke artwele-arle arne ilyernpenye anthurre nhenhe areye uyarne mpwarerlenghe unte-ante mpwaremeke Ngkarte-kwenye. Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe ikwere imerneme nhenge rarle itnenhe mpwaretyenhenge.”

³ Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenhe awaye: The kwenhe ngkwenge arratyte nhenhe ileme, nhenge tyerrtye apeke awethe-arle akweke interlenghe-ante, Ngkartele kwenhe renhe ikwere artweye-anteye-ileme, Alartetye ikwerenhe anetyeke.”

⁴ Nicodemus anteme angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe akngerre awethe-anteye akweke intetyenhe? Re uyarne irrpirtneme atnerte mikweke-kenhe-werne atherrengare anteme intetyenhenge.”

⁵ Jesus anteme angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe-arle, itirrentye ngkwinhe-arteke anetyakenhe. The kwenhe ngenhe arratyte ileme, arrekwele kwenhe unte inteke mikwele renhe akweke atnyeneme. Kenhe nhenge unte awethe akweke intemele kele Ngkarte ngkwenge Alartetye anetyenhe unte-arle kwatyeke irrpেকে iperre-ante Rarle Utmenge Akngerre ngkwenge-arleke akwerneke. ⁶ Nhenge arrpenhe akweke intemele nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtye atherrele mpwarekenge, re anteme-arle nhenge tyerrtye-irreme. Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe-arle awethe-anteye akweke intetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele mpwarekenge, re anteme-arle nhenge utmenge alkarle-arle ineme. ⁷ Apatetyalaye nhenge nhenhe-arle the ngkwenge ilemeke arrantherre-arle awethe akweke intemele utmenge alkarle atnyenemeke Ngkarte-ngentyele. ⁸ Arrantherre

itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle rikele wernemeke nhenge wernetyeke-arle ahentye anemele. Unte aywerre ikw-erenhe aweme, kele unte akutne-arle nhenge nthenhengentyele rikele wernemeke nhenge nthenhe apekele alhemeke. Alakenhe-anteye-arle anwerne akutne aneme nhenge nthakenhele tyerrtye areye awethe akweke inte-meke nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle mpwaremengentyele.”

⁹ Nicodemus-ele awethe-anteye apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame nhenhe anetyenhe? The uyarne anthurrele itelareme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe nhenge akaperte altywere anthurre tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyenge ularre, kele ayenge anteme apateme unte-arle arne nhenhe areyeke akutne!
¹¹ Mwantyele awerrirraye: The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arne areye-akerte tharle areke, arne nhenge areye-akerte arraty kwenhe anerlenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke. ¹² The kwenhe arrekantherre ileke arne areye-akerte apmere ahelhe nhenhele irrekenge, arrantherre akenhe ayenge uyarne itelareme. Kele nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe arne areye-akerte ilemele nthakenhe-arle apmere alkere akertnenge irremenge, arrantherre ayenge uyarne anthurre-arle itelaretyenhe! ¹³ Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe alkere akertne-werne alheke-arle. Arrpenhe kwenhe alhetyakenhe apmere akertne nhakwe-werne. Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe nhenge apetyeke-arle alkere-akertne-ngentyele, arrantherre kwenhe itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhele tharle arrekantherre ilemeke. ¹⁴ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge Israel-arenye areye-arle arrule anthurre utepe-utepe untheke apmere ahurraty ikwerele nhenge Moses-elarle arne apmwe-arteke mpwareke nhenge arne akantye akertneke-arleke arrernetyeke. Alakenhe renhe re-artekele itne ayenge arrernetyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, nhenge arne akertneke irlpare arrernetyeke imerte ayenge irrerlknge atwemele. * ¹⁵ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye anteme, tyerrtye

* **3:14** Nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle utepe-utepe-akelheke unthetyame apmere ahurraty ikwerele arrule anthurre itne akurne anthurre irreke. Kele Ngkartele anteme apmwe areye yerneke itnenhene uthnetyeke. Re anteme Moses-eke ileke arne apmwe-arteke mpwaretyeke nhenge metal-ngentyele arne akertneke-arleke arrernetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye nhenge apmwele uthneke-arle-iperrele renhe akertne-atheke areme nhenge apmwe metal-ngentyele-arle mpwareke-werne kele re mwerre-arle irrirtname ilwetyakenhe anteme aneme.

ingkirrekele ayenge arratyete itelareme imerte itethe akwete anemele alethe re, atyengenge anyente-irremele anteme.”

Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenetyeke

¹⁶ Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ahentye anthurre aneme Rarle Alere ikwerenhe anyente ware apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anwerneke yerneke, kele yanhe-ngentyele tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle nhenge renhe arratyete itelareme areye kwenhe ilwetyakenhe aneme Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelheme akwete-ante. Kele-anteyele itne Ngkartenge itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ¹⁷ Nhenge Ngkartele Alere ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke, Re kwenhe renhe tyerrtye areyeke arrilyetyeke yernetyakenhe nhenge arne akurne areyele itne-arle mpwarekenge. Kele anteyele re renhe yerneke-tetye nhenge re itnenhene itetheke mpwaretyeke.

¹⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele Alere ikwerenhe aratyete itelarerlenghe, Ngkarte-arle angkeme nhenge itneke arrilyetyakenhele. Akngeye kwenhe kele angkeke rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekele arrileke nhenge Alere ikwerenhe aratyete itelaretyakenhenge, itne-arle kwenhe itelaretyakenhe anerlenghe nhenge iwenhele Alere ikwerenhe anyentele itneke mpwareke. ¹⁹ Nhenge alkngenthe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwerneke imernetyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyete anemeke, kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe ahentye-aneme anthurre arne akurne akwete mpwarerlitanetyekele, itne itelaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrileme tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremeke, itne kwenhe ahentye aneme arne akurne akwete mpwarerlitanetyeke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye areye nhengele arne akurne areye mpwarerlitaneme kwenhe ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe yanheke nhenge alkngenthe-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge Christ-arle anemeke, Itne arlengele aneme ikwere-ketye itne-arle atere-irremenge rarle imerneme-ketye arne akurne areye-arle itne mpwaremeke itnenhe ilperneme anteme. ²¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe mpwaremele nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeye angkeme arratyete anerlenghe, nhenge irrpelthe-irremele alkngentherne apetyeme, nhenge tyerrtye areyele akethe aretyenhenge arne areyele itne-arle mpwarekeke. Nhenge arne yanhe areye itne-arle mpwareke imernemele itne-arle Akngeye aywerrkele aweke.

Ayeye Jesus uthene John uthene-akerte.

22 Ikwere-iperrele anteme Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe uthene Jerusalem impemele alheke apurte nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele untherlthe-apeke nhenge apmere itwe areyele ahelhe Judea ikwerenge. Itne tyerrtye atningke kwatyeye akwernetyame baptise-eme-ilemele apmere yanhe-arenye areye. 23 Lyete anteme John-elarlike tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwernetyame apmere arrpenhenge-arlike Aenon arritnyenge itwele yanhe ahelhe Salim arritnyenge, nhenge yanhe ikwerele-arle kwenhe kwatyeye pirnte atningke anerlenghe. Tyerrtye atningke John ikwere-werne apetyetyame, re itnenhe kwatyeye akwernetyame. 24 Arne nhenhe areye-arle irreke nhenge urreke itne John jail-ke akwernetyenhenge.

25 Kele apententye akngerre John-kenhe arrpenheme nhenge ahele-anteme angkerreke artwe Jew anyenteke nhenge iwerre arratyeye anetyeke-akerte, atywerenge itnekenhenge ularre, nhenge itne kwatyeye alhewelhetyarte.

† 26 Apententye akngerre nhenge areye John ikwere-werne alheke angkemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, unte itelareme artwe nhenge ngkwenge-arle aneke nhenge unte-arle tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwernetyameke arrangakwe lhere Jordan-enge. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge unte-arle angkeke atyeperre-ulkere-arle akwele aneke ngkwengenge. Kele, lyete kwenhe re tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwernetyame itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele, kenhe tyerrtye atningke ikwere-werne alheme anwerneke apetyetyakenhe!”

27 John anteme itneke alakenhe angkirtneke, “Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge-werne apetyeke. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe Jesus-werne-arle alheme. Itne kwenhe apelkele ware alhetyakenhe. Tyerrtye kwenhe atnyeneme nhenge iwenhele Ngkartele-ante ware renhe antheme, arrantherre kwenhe ingkerte-irretyale anetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle kwenhe Jesus-werne alherlenghe. 28 Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge alakenhe angkerlenghe aweke, ‘Ayenge kwenhe Messiah anetyakenhe, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhilemele yerneke-arle. Kele Ngkartele akenhe ayenge ikwerenge alhetyeke arrekwele-arle nhenge the iwerre arratyeye nhenge mpwaretyeke ikwere.’

29 “Awerrirraye, re kwenhe artwe anewe-arle akerryenhe anemele, ayenge atyewe ikwerenhe-arteke aneme. Atyewe nhenge artwe-kenhe anewe-arle akerrreme, kenhe akethele tneme ikwere akarelhemele apetyetyeke. Re kwenhe atnerte akangkeme anthurre nhenge artwe nhenge

† 3:25 Nhenge Jew areyele akertne utyernetyeke-irremele itne kwatyeye-amparre-arle alhewelhetyarte, arne itnekenhe areye-arlike

arraterlenge. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme, ayenge atnerte akangkemele anthurre aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle arrantherre atyenge ilerlte-iwerneke. ³⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akertne utyernetyeke, re kwenhe atyengenge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye kwenhe atningke anthurre irretyenhe. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tyeperre anetyakenhele apententye akngerre aty-inhe areye urrpetye-irretyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe John apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

³¹ Re alakenhe-arlike angkeke Jesus kwenhe alkerenge apetyeke. Re kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere. Kenhe artwe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle akwetethe angkeme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-akerte. Kenhe Jesus alkere akertnenye-nge apetyeke-arle, kele angkentye ikwerenhe areye arrpenhenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ³² Re tyerrtye areyeke ileme iwenhe-arle re areke awekele alkere akertnenge, kenhe tyerrtye urrpetyele ware-arle awerlenge nhenge iwenhele re angkemeke. ³³ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele angkentye ikwerenhe aweke-iperrele renhe arratyte itelaremele kwenhe akaltye anetyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte-arle angkeme kwenhe aratyte anthurre aneme. ³⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge renhe arratyte-arle anemenge Jesus-arle, Ngkartele-arle yernekenge, nhenge angkerlenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe. Angkentye kwenhe arratyte anthurre aneme, Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle Jesus-eke irrpenheke, Utmengele anteme Jesus ileme angkentye ikwere angketyeke. ³⁵ Awerrirraye! Akngeye kwenhe Alere ikwerenhe atnerte ahentye anthurre aneme Re-anteme renhe arrerneke arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke. ³⁶ Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke Alere ikwerenhe arratyte itelaremele kele re itethe alethe akwete-arle aneme anyente-irremele Ngkartenge. Kenhe tyerrtye apeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneme renhe ipmentye-iwemele kele re ikwerenge apurte-irretyakenhele aneme rarle ikwerenge akalkeke-akalke anthurre-arle aneme, Ngkarte anteme ikwerenge ahele-anteme-irrerle-aneme akwetethe.

4

Jesus-ele apayuthneme arelhe Samaria-arenye kwatyeke

¹⁻² Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Jesus apayuthneme nhenge itnenhe akwele kwatyeke akwernetyeke. Re-arrpe kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe; apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-tetye tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwerneme.

Nhenge Pharisee arrpenhemele-arle angkerlenge aweke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe atningke-irrekenge, kenhe John-kenhe areye-arle akweke irrekenge. Itne renhe anteye mwantye arerlpe-aretyeke. ³ Nhenge Jesus-ele awemele iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye ikwere-akerte angkerrirrerlenge, re apmere Judea impemele alheke, re awethe alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte nhenge apmere Galilee-werne nhenge Pharisee areye-arle ikwere arlkarentye-irretyakenhe anetyeke. ⁴ Iwerre Galilee-werne atheke-arle aneke ahelhe Samaria-le angkwerre Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anerlenge Jesus-eke iwerre yanhe ikwerele alhetyeke. ⁵ Itne Samaria-le angkwerre alhemele itne anteme arratetye-alheke apmere Sychar arritnyenge. Apmere nhenhe kwenhe ahelhe iterele aneke nhenge Jacob-elarle arrule antheke alere ikwerenheke Joseph-eke. ⁶ Kele kwatye arnkwercknge yanhe Jacob-kenhe anetyarte apmere yanhe ikwerele. Kenhe Jesus iwerrele-arle alhetyame nhenge arlte mpepeke-atwetye, ikwere-iperrele re apurrke-anteme-irreke re kwatye arnkwercknge ikwere itwele anetye-alpeke. ⁷⁻⁸ Yanhe ikwerele re anekenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arrekwele tantyipe-werne alheke nhenge merne inetyeke.

Arlte mpepele anteme arelhe apmere Samaria-le anentye akngerre apetyeke Jesus-arle anetyame-werne nhenge kwatye inetyeke kwatye arnkwercknge-ngentyele. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, "Kwatye ayenge anthaye kwatye arnkwercknge-ngentyele the antywetyeke." ⁹ Kenhe arelhe re atnulkemele angkerlenge, "Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ayenge kwatyeke apayuthneme? Unte kwenhe Jew aneme, ayenge Samaria-arenye." Arelhe re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke Jew areye-arle kwenhe anyente-irretyakenhenge nhenge tyerrtye Samaria-arenye areyenge, itne apurtele antywemele anetyakenhe urele nhenge anemele arrangkwe.

¹⁰ Jesus anteme ikwere angkirtneke, "Awaye, unte itelaretyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye anekeke ngenhe anthetyeke. Unte atyenge akutne, nhenge the ngenhe apayuthneme antywetyeke. Unte apekele itelareme unte arratye ayenge apayuthnemere, the ngenhe anthemele kwatye nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenentye akngerre."

¹¹ Arelhe re apale itirreke nhenge rarle akwele kwatye arnkwercknge-nge-arle angkemeke-athene. Arelhe re-anteme ikwere angkeke, "Unte kwenhe bucket nhenge rope ayernentye akngerre atnyenetyakenhe, kwatye arnkwercknge yanhe akenhe iperte anthurre-arle. Kele nthenheke-

arle-ame unte kwatye ineme nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe akwete atnyenentye akngerre? ¹² Arrengatye Jacob-ele kwatye arnkwerrkngge nhenhe tnyeke alere ikw-erenhe areyeke arrenge ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke, atnunthe areyeke-arlke, kwatye nhenhe renhe itne antyweke. Arrenge impene anthurre nhenge kwatye ngentye nhenhe renhe anwerneke atnyeke. Unte-ame angkeme unte-arle akwele arrengatye Jacob-enge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere?"

¹³ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, "Ingkerrekele nhenge kwatye arnkwerrkngge nhenhenge antyweme urreke-arle awethe angkethakwe-irretyenhe. ¹⁴ Kenhe nhenge yanhe areyele kwatye antyweme tharle itnenhe anthetyenhe, itne awethe angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele-anteyele kwatye nhenge tharle itnenhe antheme nhenge kwatye pirnte-arteke-irretyenhenge itneke kwenenge, rarle itnenhe itethe alethe akwete atnyenetyenhenge."

¹⁵ Arelhe re kwenhe uyarne itelareke Jesus-arle angketyame-akerte arne iwenhele apeke renhe apele utnenge ikwerenhe itethe alethe akwete atnyenetyeke. Kele re-anteme ikwere angkeke, "Kwatye yanhe-arteke renhe ayenge anthaye nhenge ayenge awethe angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge, ayenge nhenhe-werne awethe ampetyele apetye-alpetyakenhe anetyenhenge kwatye inetyeke!"

¹⁶ Jesus akenhe itelareke rarle uyarne itelarekeke, re-anteme ikwere angkeke, "Kele alhaye, anewe ngkwihinetyeke alhaye renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye!"

¹⁷ Kele arelhe re-anteme angkirtneke, "Ayenge aneweke-artweye kwenye anentye akngerre."

Jesus akenhe ikwere angkeke, "Unte kwenhe angkerne unte-arle aneweke-artweye kwenye anentye akngerre, angkentye yanhe arratye aneme. ¹⁸ Arratye kwenhe anemearike unte-arle anewe five-pele atnyeneke-arle, anewe anyenteke-anyentele anteme itne ngenhe impemele alheke. Ante artwe nhenge unte-arle lyete interle-aneme anewe ngkwihinetye anetyakenhe! Angkentye nhenge areye unte-arle atyenge angkerne kwenhe arratye aneme."

¹⁹ Nhenge arelhele nhenhe renhe awemele re ikwere angkeke, "Ayekaye, kele the alhengke-areme, unte apeke kwenhe artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre unte kwenhe akaltye aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-akerte. ²⁰ Arrengatye anwerne-kenhe areyele kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernetyarte apwerte nhenhe ikweringe apmere Samaria-le, kenhe arrantherre Jew areye angkeme, 'Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte akertne

utyernetyeke Jerusalem-ele-ante ware.’ Kele the ngenhe apayuthnetyeke, angwenhe-ante-angwenhe arraty anemeke?”

²¹ Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arelhaye, Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge anthurre angkeme unte kwenhe itelaretyeke iwenhe ayenge-arle angkemeke. Kele kwenhe arlte re itwe-anteme-irreme nhenge mwerre perre arrantherre apekele Ngkarte arrekanttherrenhe Akngeye apwerte akngerre nhenhe ikwerenge apeke nhenge Jerusalem-ele apeke nthenhenge-arlike apeke renhe apmere. ²² Arrantherre nhenge Samaria-arenye kwenhe akutne aneme nhenge angwenhe-arle arrantherre akertne utyernemeke, Jew anwerne-ngentyele-arle kwenhe Ngkartele-arle anyente renhe yerneke nhengele tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyenheke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akayake-ilemele arrilentye-ketyenge. ²³ Kenhe, arlte kwenhe urreke anetyenhe, kele kwenhe aneme, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Akngeye akertne utyernemele renhe arraty tnaketyenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhele itneke imerneme-arteke. Tyerrtye areyele-arle nhenge Akngeye akertne utyerneme alakenhe re-artekele, nhenhe areyeke rarle ahentye anthurre aneme. ²⁴ Nhenge itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhe-artekele Ngkarte anemeke, kwenhe tyerrtyele itelaretyeke iwenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerre aneme-arteke, Utmenge kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke anerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge arelthe areyele renhe akertne utyernemele kwenhe renhe arraty anthurre akertne utyernetyeke nhenge Utmenge Ikwerenhele itneke imernemele.”

²⁵ Arelhe re ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme Messiah-arle apetyemeke. Messiah kwenhe Christ-anteye ileme, re kwenhe aneme ‘Rarle nhenge Ngkartele alhileke-arle-iperre yernetyeke.’ Nhenge re apetyemele, re kwenhe anwerneke iletynhe arne ingkirreke nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge.”

²⁶ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe aneme, unte-arle nhenge angkerle-anemeke, anyente renhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke.”

²⁷ Nhenge Jesus-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame arelthe ikwere angkemele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tantyipe-ngentyele apetyalpeke, itne atnulkeke anthurre renhe aremele arelhenge angkerle-anerlenghe. Itne itirreke-anteye nhenge arelthe apayuthnetyeke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte Jesus-eke angkerle-aneme?” Itne itirreke-anteye-arlike Jesus apayuthnetyeke, “Iwenhe ikwerenge-arle-ame

unte angkerle-aneme arelhe Samaria-arenyeke?” Itne ak-enhe itirreke-ante warele aneke nhenge angketyeke ikwewer-atherre, itne nterte aneke angketye-arlike-akenhe.

²⁸ Arelhele, nhenge kwatye inetyakenhele, arne tyampite ikwewerhe ingkerne impemele alheke apmere ikwewer-nerne alpeke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke angketye-alpeke, ²⁹ “Areyeke apetyewarraye artwe nhakwe nhenge arratyele ayenge ilerne arne areye-akerte nhenge tharle mpwareke-akerte nhenge the perre renhe arrekwele aretyakenhe! Artwe nhenhe apeke Messiah aneye, ar-rantherre itelareme artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke?” ³⁰ Nhenge itne nhenhe awemele tyerrtye atningke apmere yanhe impemele alheke Jesus aretyeke alherlte-iweke.

³¹ Nhenge arelhe apmere yanhe ikwewerle anerleng-epententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye-arle akwele ikwew-erahentye aneke merne arlkwetyeke. ³² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkerleng, “Kele kwenhe the merne atnyeneme arlkwe-tyeke, arrantherre kwenhe akutne aneme merne yanhe ikwewer-akerte.”

³³ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwewerhe areye anteme angkerreke, “Arrpenhele apeke ikwewer merne akngetyerne, anwerne-arlike aretyakenhele.”

³⁴ Jesus akenhe angkerleng, “Kele kwenhe ayenge at-nerthe ulthemele nhenge aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Akngeye atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemenge, urrkapentye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele rarle ayenge antheke, yanhe kwenhe merne atyinhe-arteke aneme. ³⁵ Nhenge arrantherre-arle merne ntange ahel-heke ngkerneke-iperre arrantherre nhenge akwete-akwete aweme tyerrtye areye angkerleng, ‘Kele, lyete-ngentyele kwenhe anwerne akarelhetyeke nhenge atnyentye 4-peleke-atwetye merne mpenge-irretyeke, anwerne anteme renhe apurtelhe-ilemele ineme.’ Ayenge akenhe arrekatherre alakenhe angkeme, ‘Alkng alknngampaye arntherre an-thurre aremele apmere arrpe-anenhe, tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle kwenhe akarelherleng awetyeke Angkentye Mwerre. Itirrewarraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle merne nhenge mpenge-irreme akarelhemele nhenge urrkapen-tye areyeke renhe apurtelhe-ilemele kutyetyeke. Alak-enhe renhe-arteke akwele itne akarelheme nhenge yanhe areyeke angkentye-akerte-arle apetyetyenheke angkentye renhe anteme itneke ilettyeke. ³⁶ Tyerrtye anyentele nhenge ayeye ileme arrpenhe areyele akenhe awetyak-enhele anerleng ikwewer arkerenye-irremele. Urreke

anteme nhenge arrpenhele ayeye ileme tyerrtye atningke anthurrele awemele imerte arratyte itelaremele ayeye yanhe renhe, itelareke-arle-iperrele itne akwetethela anyente-irremele Ngkartenge. Kele yanhe atherre, tyerrtye nhenge arrekwele-arle angkeke, tyerrtye interte-arle angkeke kwenhe apurte akangkentye anerle-anerretyenhe. Itirraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye anyentele ntange ngkerneke. Itirre-anteme nhenge nthakenhe-arle ntange akintye-ngkeke mpenge-anteme-irreke, kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe anteme apetyeke apurtelhe-ilettyeke merne mpenge renhe. Itirraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle yanhe atherrele apwerte ngkweltye ikwere-atherrenhe ineke kele imerte akangkemele anemele merne akngerre-arle anerlenghe. Alakenhe-artekele aneme.’³⁷ Nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye angkerlte-aneme kwenhe arratyte aneme, ‘Artwe anyentele ntange areye ngkerneme, urreke ulkerela anteme arrpenhele merne mpenge areye anteme apurtelhe-ilemele ineke.’³⁸ Arranhantherrenhe kwenhe the yerneke apmere arrpenhe-werne nhenge unthetyeke merne mpenge areye apurtelhe-ilemele. Arrantherre kwenhe ahelhe tnyetyakenhe merne yanhe renhe kele-arle ngkerneke, arrpenhe areyele renhe ngkerneke. Kele arrantherre anteme merne mpenge areye apurtelhe-ilemele arrpenhe areyele-arle ngkernekenge arrantherre anteme akangkeme-arle anemeke.” Alakenhe renhe Jesus kwenhe apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areyeye angkeke.

³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye atningke Samaria-arenyele nhenge apmere yanhe ikwere-arle aneke areye arratyte itelareke Jesus-arle anekenge nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle yernetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne urrkapentye ikw-erenhe mpwaretyeke itne-arle kwenhe awerlenghe iwenhele arelhe nhenge-arle ikwere-akerte angkeke, “Artwe yanhele kwenhe ayenge arratyte ilerne nhenge arne ingkirrekele the nhenge mpwarekeke.”⁴⁰ Nhenge itne awemele atningke apmere Samaria-arenyele apetyeke Jesus akwete anthurre apayuthnetyame, “Unte-ame anwernekenge aneme?” Jesus anteme itnekenge aneke nhenge arlte atherreke angkentye itneke angkeke.⁴¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe arratyte itelareke-anteyele nhenge itne-arle angkentye nhenhe renhe aweke-iperrele.⁴² Apmere yanhe-arenyele areye arelhe yanheke angkeke, “Arrekwele kwenhe anwerne Jesus arratyte itelareke iwenhe-arle unte angkerlenghe. Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne arratyte anthurre itelareme anwerne-arle kwenhe arerne aweke irlpe anwerne-kenhe-arrpele, anwerne akaltye aneme rarle apetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke

ahelhe nhenhe-arenye akayake-ilemele atnyenetyeke.”

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iwemele alere alartetye government-kenhe

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Jesus kwenhe arrekwele-anteye angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Galilee kwenhe apmere atyinhe, kenhe tyerrtye apmere-altye areyele kwenhe awetyakenhele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe apmere itnekenhengentyele, ayenge-arteke, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apemeke.” Kele, ingwe atherre-iperrele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthenele apmere yanhe renhe impemele alheke apmere ikwerenhe-arrperne alpeke Galilee-werne, Jesus itirreke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle akwele renhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe. ⁴⁵ Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere arratetye-alheke, tyerrtye Galilee-arenye areye akangkeke anthurre Jesus aretyeke itne-arle nhenge apmere Jerusalem-ele anekenge nhenge pwentye Passover-ele ureke, itne mwerrantye anthurre mpwarenty akngerre areke apmere yanhe ikweringe.

⁴⁶ Jesus anteme alheke apmere Cana-werne ahelhe Galilee-le. Apmere yanhe ikweringe anteme re kwatye ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iweke-arle. Yanhe ikwerele aneke alartetye government-arenye apmere Capernaumele anetyarte alere ikwerenhe kwenhe rilkerte akngerre intetyame apmerele. ⁴⁷ Artwe nhengele aweke Jesus-arle apetyekenge Judea-ngentyele apmere yanhe Cana-werne ahelhe Galilee-le, re anteme arnterre apayuthnetyeke Jesus apetyetyeke alere ikwerenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. Re renhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Alere atyinhe kwenhe rilkerte akngerre yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke-urletye interle-aneme. Unte-ame apetyeme Capernaum-werne renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke?”

⁴⁸ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge arratye awetyakenhe nhenge ayenge angkerlenge, arrantherre ayenge warele itelareme nhenge arrantherre ayenge arekenge nhenge the arne mwerrantye akngerre ilyernpenye mpwarerlenge.”

⁴⁹ Kenhe artwe re-anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe ngenhe arratye itelareme. Iparrpaye apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye nhenge alere atyinhe ilweme-ketye!”

⁵⁰ Kele Jesus anteme angkeke, “Kele kwenhe, apmere-werne-ante alpaye. Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-anteye irrirtnetyenhe.” Artwe nhengele renhe arratye aweke apmere-werne anteme re alpeke.

⁵¹ Arlte arrpenhe nhenge re apmERE itwele anteme alpetyame urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arnekarnarele apetyemele, ikwere ileke, "Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-anteme-irrerne."

⁵² Re itnenhene apayuthneke, "Ilengare-ame re mwerre anteme-irreke?"

Itne akenhe ikwere ilerlengE, "Apmwerrke angwerre-angwerre, arlte mpwepe-iperrele re irrernte-irreke rIkerte re-anteme uyerreke."

⁵³ Artwe nhengele aweke-iperrele re itirreke, "Yewe, arlte yanhe ikweringe akwele Jesus atyenge angkeke, 'Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-irretyenhe.'" Re-arlke, ikwere-artweye areyele-arlke, urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-arlke Jesus arratyE itelarerrirreke.

⁵⁴ Yewe, nhenhe kwenhe atherrenge-anteme Jesus-ele arne mwerrentye akngerre mpwareke Galilee-werne apetyemele nhenge Judea-ngentyele.

5

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe interle-arle-anemeke kwatye awenge itwele

¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Jesus Galilee-ngentyele impemele Jerusalem-werne alheke nhenge yanhe ikwere-arle Jew areyele-arle arrawe-irrentye akngerre impene atnyenekele-werne. ² Apmere Jerusalem yanhe ikweringe aneke kwatye awenge nhenge kirte arriwe-arle intetyarte nhenge yepe-yepe areyeke. Tyerrtye areyele akwetethe akngetyetyarte yepe-yepe areye akethe-ngentyele kirte yanhe apmERE kwene-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye areye-arle Aramaic angkentyele angketyarte kwatye awenge yanhe renhe iletartye Bethesda. Kwatye yanhe ikwerele itwele-arle ilthe five-pele aneke. ³⁻⁴ Yanhe ikwerele aneke rIkerte atningke areye akwetethele itne ilthe ikwerele anetyarte, tyerrtye pwenge areye, inwerre areye, unthetye-arlke-akenhe areye, anathe areye-arlke. Itne yanhe ikwerele anerrirret-yarte akarelhemele nhenge kwatyeke akngelhetyenheke. *

⁵ Yanhe ikwerele intetyame artwe nhenge arrule anthurre rIkerte-arle-irreke, re anathe aneke year 38-peleke-atwetye.

⁶ Nhenge Jesus-arle kwatye awenge ikwere-werne apetyeke

* **5:3-4** Artwe arrpenhele apeke intelhe-ileke verse four, ikwere-iperrele apurtelhe-ileke nhenge ayeye John-kenhenge alakenhe-arteke: *Arlte arrpenhemele alkere-arenye Akngeye-kenhe kwene-werne-atheke apetyeme kwatye renhe akngernelhe-iletartye. Nhenge rIkerte akngerre anthurre-akertele areye akenhe iparrpe anthurrele kwatye awenge nhenhe ikwere irrptyarte nhenge kwatyele akngelhetyameke akwete nhenge rIkerte re uyerretyenhenge. Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge arrekwele-arle kwatyeke irrpeke re-ante-arle akenhe mwerre-irrerlengE.*

artwe nhenhe renhe interle-anerlenghe yanhe ikwerele areke, re iparrpe anthurre itelareke, artwe nhenge rarle alakenhe arrule akngerre aneke. Kele re-anteme artwe renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame mwerre-irretyeke ahentye aneme?”

⁷ Artwe anathe re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, ayenge mwerre-irretyeke ahentye aneme nhenge arrpenhe kwenhe itwe anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge apeke kutyere-aretyeke ayenge kwatye kweneke arrernetyeke nhenge akngelherlenghe. Arrpenhe areye anteme irrpeme arrekwele, ayenge-awerne akenhe ingkerne akwete-arle anerlenghe.”

⁸ Kele Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Akeme-irraye! Antyame ngkwinhe kutyemele unthetyeke irraye!” ⁹ Kenhe re iparrpe anthurre anteme mwerre-irreke, akeme-irremele re antyame ikwerenhe kutyemele ineke, akangkemele untheke.

Arlte nhenhenge-arle kwenhe Saturday aneke, arlte apurrkele. Ikwere-iperrele tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreke apale nhenge arne akngernetyeke nhenge arlte apurrkele, nhenge renhe-arle itne arekenge. Kele itne renhe Jew akngerrepate areye-werne akngeke. ¹⁰ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle areke artwe renhe untherle-aperlenghe antyame ikwerenhe-akerte itne angkerrirreke, “Artwe-aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte untherle-apeme antyame ngkwinhe-akerte? Arlte nhenhe kwenhe aneme arlte apurrkele ltyerretyeye. Atywerrenge anwerne Jew-kenhele ileme tyerrtye areyele kwenhe arne areye akngernetyale anetyeke arlte apurrkele. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte akurne-ileme arlte tyeperre anthurre nhenhe?”

¹¹ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Artwele ayenge-arle angkwerre-iwerne, artwe nhenge kwenhe atyenge angkerne alakenhe, ‘Antyame ngkwinhe kutyemele alhaye unthemele!’ ”

¹² Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-arle-amenhenhe ileke nhenge antyame ngkwinhe kutyetyeke unthemele?” ¹³ Kenhe artwe rilkerte re nhenge tyerrtye mwerre-arle-irreke apateke anthurre nhenge angwenhele-arle renhe angkwerre-iwekeke. Re renhe uye areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle tnerrierlenghe apmere yanhe ikwerele, Jesus kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe aname-irretyame tyerrtye areyenge uyerrirle-alhemele.

¹⁴ Arlte angwerrele ikwerele Jesus awethe areke artwe nhenge tyatye Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge. Re artwe ikwere arritnye ikwerenhe illeheke, ikwere angkemele, “Ayenge awaye! Unte kwenhe kele mwerre-irrerne! Arne akurne areye-ketye impaye unte akenhe rilkerte

awethe irreketyenge, rlkerte perte-irritneketye arrekwe-
 lenge akurne anthurre-ulkere.”

¹⁵ Artwe yanhe re alhemele Jew akngerrepate areyeke
 angkeke, “Artwe Jesus arritnyele kwenhe ayenge
 angkwerre-iweke.”

¹⁶ Nhenge arritnye aweke-arle-iperrele Jew akngerrepate
 areye tyele-anteme angkerrirreke Jesus-akerte nhenge arne
 nhenhe areye renhe rarle arlte apurrkele mpwaretya-
 menge. Angkentye ulpertele ikwere-akerte angkeke-
 iperrele itne itirreke nhenge renhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke.
¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkeke itneke, “Akngeye atyinhe
 kwenhe akwetethe urrkapyarte, arlte apurrkele anteye.
 Ayenge-arlke akwetethe urrkaperle-aneme.”

¹⁸ Alakenhe renhe angkemele kwenhe re Jew aknger-
 repate areye atnerte akngarte-iweke itne akngerre anthurre
 itirreke renhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke. Itne kwenhe ahentye-
 aneke renhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke rarle artwe nhenge
 arlte apurrkele angkwerre-iwekenge arlte yanhe renhe
 akurnelhe-ilekenge. Rarle angkeke-arlke Ngkarte-arle ak-
 wele Akngeye ikwerenhe anekenge. Alakenhe nhenge
 angkemele rarle Ngkarte-arteke-anteye akelheke, itne itir-
 reke angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkerlenge kwenhe
 irrerlkngwe atwetyeke.

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus itneke alakenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Mwan-
 tyele awerrirraye: Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre arratye
 angkeme. The uyarne arne mpwareme the-arrpe ngangkere
 atyinhe-arrpele. The kwenhe mpwareme arne nhenge
 areye-ante ware tharle areme Akngeye atyinhele mpwar-
 erlenge. Arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe Akngeye aty-
 inhele mpwareme, arne yanhe areye kwenhe the mp-
 wareme. ²⁰ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyenge ahentye-
 aneme, Re atyenge arne ingkirreke imerneke nhenge Rarle
 mpwareme. Re kwenhe atyenge arne mwerre akngerre
 areye imernetyenhe Rarle atyenge ahentye aneme mpwar-
 etyeke. Arne nhenge areye mwerre akngerre-ulkere arne
 nhenhe areyenge ularre arrantherre ayenge kele areke
 the mpwarerlenge. Arrantherre itnenhe aremele arran-
 therre apatemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ²¹ Itirrewarraye
 nhenge nthakenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele ilweke-arle areye
 nhenge itethe-ilirtnetyeke. Yanhe renhe-arteke akwele,
 the ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-ilettyeke, utnenge antheme
 tyerrtye areyeke ayenge kwenhe ahentye aneme, itne
 itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ²² Awethe-anteye, Akng-
 eye atyinhele-arle akngaketyakenhele nhenge angwenhe-
 arle mwerre anemeke nhenge angwenhe akurne-arle ane-

meke. Re-tetye atyenge ileke arelhe ingkirreke itirretyeke, itne akurne apeke, mwerre apeke. ²³ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arratyete itelaretyehenge, ayenge akertne utyernetyeke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Akngeye akertne utyerneme, alakenhe renhe akwele arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge ipmentye-iweme ayenge akertne utyernetyakenhe arrantherre ipmentye-iweme akertne utyernetyakenhele Akngeye atyinhe-arlike nhengele-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke.

²⁴ "Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratyentye angkeme. Nhenge angwenhele apeke angkentye atyinhe aweme mpwaremele nhenge iwenhele the ileme, arratyete itelaremele renhe nhengele-arle ayenge yernekenge, kele re kwenhe itethe alethe akwete Ngkartenge apurte aneme. Tyerrtye nhenge re kwenhe court-enge tnyetyakenhe anetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele, Ngkartele renhe ilpernyetyakenhe renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernetyakenhe anetyenhe arne akurne areye rarle mpwarekenge. Tyerrtyele nhenhe renhe arratyete awemele re kwenhe arrangkwe anteme anetyenhe nhenge iwerre ilwetyeke-atheke-werne, Re kwenhe kele itethe atnyeneme nhenge alethe akwete rarle anetyenhe.

²⁵ "Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratyentye angkeme; Arlte yanhe re kwenhe angathe-anteme-irreme ante lyete anteme aneme tyerrtye nhenge areye-arle utnenge kwenhe urlerte-irrentye aneme Ngkarte-ketye. Itne ilweke-arle-arteke, kele anteyele itne awetyenhe aywerrke akangkwe-irremele nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere Alere Ngkarte-kenhe angkeke-iperre. Aweke-iperrele aywerrke-irremele itne itethe-irritnetyenhe. ²⁶ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ngangkere atnyeneme nhenge ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilettyeke. Re ayenge ngangkere antheme-arlike, the-arlike tyerrtye areye alethe akwete itethe-ilettyeke. ²⁷ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe atyenge ileke tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke itnenhe court-enge arrernemele, itneke anteme itirremele ayenge kwenhe-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. ²⁸⁻²⁹ Apatemele anetyale nhenge arrantherre nhenhe renhe awemele. Arlte nhenge re kwenhe itwe-anteme-irreme nhenge ilweke-arle areyele nhenge ipertele-arle inteme areye kwenhe ayenge awetyenhe angkerleng. Itne ayenge awemele itne arrateytenhe iperte itnekenhe-ngentyele. Nhenge yanhe ar-

eye mwerre-arle mpwareke-arle kwenhe akeme-irretyenhe Akngeyenge apurte alethe akwete anetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areyele nhenge akurne-arle mpwareke akenhe akeme-irretyenhe nhenge the itnenhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernetyeke.” Alakenhe re kwenhe Jesus angketyame Jew akngerrepate areyeke.

Nhenge areye Jesus-akerte-arle arraty angkeme-akerte

³⁰ Awethe arntwarre-ulkere anteme Jesus itneke angkeke, “The kwenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge ngangkere atyinhele. Kenhe the awemele-ante ware nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileme. The kwenhe tyerrtye areye akngakeme itnenhe mwerrentye akalkelhe-ileme. Nhenhe kwenhe mwerrentye aneme, tharle kwenhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge-arle ahentye-anemeke. The-tetye mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere-ante ware Akngeye-arle atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge-arrpe apeke atyenge-akerte ilelheme, tyerrtye areyele apeke ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhe aneme-ketyele iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme kwenhe arraty aneme. ³² Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe aneme nhenge tyerrtye areye atyenge-akertele ilerle-apeme, Akngeyele kwenhe. The itelareme iwenhe-arle Re tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileme kwenhe arraty aneme.

³³ “Irlpangke, arrantherre kwenhe artwe arrpenheme yerneke nhenge John apayuthnetyeke atyenge-akerte, itne apetyemele apayuthneke re akenhe itneke atyenge-akerte arratyelerleng. ³⁴ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe areyeke atyenge-akerte ilettyeke. Kele kwenhe, the arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme nhenge iwenhele John-ele tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileke nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle kwenhe renhe akngerre itelarekenge.

³⁵ “Angkentye John-kenhe atyenge-akerte kwenhe alknгентhe-arteke-arle imparrkerleng anthurre, arrantherre akwete ulkere-arle akangkemele anteme aneke iwenhe apeke renhe re angkerleng awemele. Kele arrantherre anteme ikwere-ketyenge impelheke. ³⁶ Kenhe kwenhe iwenhe apeke arrpenhe re aneme arrekantherre-arle ileme atyenge-akerte. Arrekantherre kwenhe akethe anthurre imernetyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle ayenge anemeke, re arrekantherre anteme imerneme ayeye atyinhe ayeye John-kenhenge impene anthurre-ulkere. Arne mwerrentye akngerre areye nhenge Akngeye

atyinhele-arle atyenge ileke mpwaretyeke, itne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke imerneme Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge yerneke. ³⁷ Akngeye atyinhele-arlike, ayenge-arle yernekele, Re tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileme. Arrantherre akenhe Ikwere akutnele aneme, arrantherre kwenhe renhe ahentye awetyakenhe nhenge ularreke-ularre aretyakenhe, arrangkwe aneme. ³⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye ikwerenhe akapertele atnyenetyakenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhe anekenge nhenge-arle Akngeyele-arle arrekantherre-werne yerneke.

³⁹ "Arrantherre kwenhe arrule anthurre-ngentyele mwantyele aretyarte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe itirremele, angkentye renhe kwene-aremele ware nhenge arrantherre akaltye-irretyeke nthakenhak-enhe itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. Ayeye yanhe akenhe atyenge-akertele angkeme. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-werne aywerrke apetyetyakenhe anetyenhe angkentye atyinhe nhenge arratyte itelaremele anetyenhe arrantherre akwele itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

⁴¹ "Arrantherre apeke itirreme ayenge-arle alakenhe angkemeke-athene nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ayenge kwenhe ware angkemele. ⁴² The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe itele-anthurre-areme, ayenge akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhe aneme. ⁴³ Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyeke the kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe aywerrkele awekenge nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge ipmentyele impeke. Kele, nhenge artwe arrpenhe apeke apetyerlengye ikwere-arrpe angkerlengye arrantherre akenhe renhe aywerrkele-arle awerlengye.

⁴⁴ "Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe akangkeme nhenge arrantherre akertne utyernerremele, arrantherre ahentye aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyernetyeke. Arrantherre akenhe uyarnele mpwareme arne nhenge areye Ngkarteke re-arrpe arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyernetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayenge arratyte awetyakenhe iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte.

⁴⁵ "Arrantherre apeke kwenhe apale itirreme tharle akwele arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme-ketye Akngeye atyinhe arrekwelengye. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Moses-ele kwenhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele. Arrantherre kwenhe apale itirreme Moses-arle akwele nhenge arrekantherre angketyenheke. Arrangkwe-arle, re kwenhe arrekantherre angketyakenhe anetyenhe.

46 “Moses-ele ayeye atyenge-akertele intelhe-ileke, arrantherre angkentye ikwerenhe arraty e awerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge-arlike arraty e awemere. 47 Arrantherre kwenhe arraty e awetyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Moses-ele intelhe-ilekenge, nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre arraty e awetyeke iwenhele ayenge angkeme? Arrangkwe, arrantherre uyarne renhe itelareme.” Nhenhe-arteke kwenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyeke nhenge Jerusalem-arle anemeke.

6

*Jesus-elarle tyerrtye atningke anthurre wanteme
(Matthew 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; Luke 9:10-17)*

1 Ikwere-iperrele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye nhenge ikwerenge apetyeke areye-arle kwaty e alaye akngerre-werne alheke. Alaye yanhe rarle arritnye atherre atnyeneke, Galilee ante Tiberias. Nhenge kwaty e alaye itere ikwerele anteme irreke itne boat-eke antyerrirreke itere arpenhe-werne tyaneke. 2 Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme renhe apenteke kwaty e itere ikwerele itne-arle arekenge arne mwerre anthurre ante ilyernpenye anthurre-arle re mpwarekenge, rlkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iwemele. 3 Nhenge Jesus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye uthene kwaty e alaye itere arpenheke irreke, itne boat-engentyele atnarnpeke, imerte apwerte akwekenge antyemele nhenge akertne-antepe mpwepele anetye-alpeltiweke. 4 Ikwerele akenhe aneke pwentye Jew-kenhe Passover arritnye nhenge artele itwe-irreke. 5 Nhenge itne-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame, Jesus-ele kwene-atheke areke, re-anteme areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyerleng e ikwere-werne atheke. Itnenhe areke-iperrele re akngarte-iwelhemeke apententye akngerre anyente ikwerenhe-werne atheke nhenge Philip arritnye-werne ikwere angkeke, “Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe pay-eme-ileme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenhe arlkwetyeke?” 6 Re kwenhe Philip arrkernemele apayuthneke nhenge iwenhe-arle re itirre-tyenheke Jesus kwenhe kele akaltye aneke iwenhe-arle re mpwaretyenheke.

7 Philip akngirtneke, “Anwerne apekele apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyeneke anwerne merne akngerre inetyakenhele aneme nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arelhe ingkirrekele akweke ware arlkwetyenhenge. Anwerne kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyenetyakenhe!”

⁸ Yanhe ikwerele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arpenhe itwele tnyetyame, atyeyikwe Simon-Peter-kenhe Andrew arritnye. Re angkeke, ⁹ “Nhenhe kwenhe urreye akweke anyente aneme nhenge merne tampe five-pele irrpenge mpenge atherre ware-akerte. Nthakenhe-arleme merne urrpetye irrpenge atherre nhenhe tyerrtye atningke nhenhe areye wantetyenhe nhenhe ikwere?”

¹⁰ Apmere re atherrke mwerre anthurre-akerte aneke. Kele Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke ileke, “Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke arrernelhetyeke ilaye.” Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre anteme arrernelheke atherrke ikwere-arleke. Yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe five thousand-pele anthurre nhenge arrernerle-alheke, arelhe areye-arlike, ampe areye-arlike. ¹¹ Jesus anteme merne tampe uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene akngemele Ngkarte akertne utyerneke. Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatye-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. Ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke anteme awelheke. ¹² Ingkerrekele-arle kele merne anthurre arlkweke-iperrele re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye angkeke, “Apurtelhe-ilaye merne ngkweltye ingkirreke ampenye areye. Merne impetyale anetyeke nhenge intetyeke.” ¹³ Kele itne anteme unthemele merne ampenye apurtelhe-ilemele kutyeke ante arrerneke nhenge tyampite areye-karleke. Itne tyampite akngerre 12-pele anteke nhenge merne ampenye areyele nhenge arelhele-arle impeke nhenge arlkwemele anhelkele itne irreke merne five-pele uthene irrpenge atherre uthene-ngentyele.

¹⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle areke Jesus nhenge arne mwerre akngerre nhenhe renhe mpwarerlenge ngangkere akngerre-akertele itne angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe apeke kwenhe arratye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, Moses-elarle arrule anthurre ileke nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne-arle apetyetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itelareke iwenheke-arle itne ahentye aneke nhenge mpwaretyeke, kele anteyele itirremele, “Itne apeke ayenge arntwirrketyeke ayenge anteme alartetye itnekenhe arrernemele akwele.” Kele itne anteme renhe arntwirrkeketye renhe alartetye arrernetyeke, re iparrpe anthurre uyerremele alheke re-arrpe nhenge apwarte-werne-atheke.

*Jesus-arle kwatye akertnele alheme
(Matthew 14:22-33; Mark 6:45-52)*

¹⁶ Nhenge angwerre-angwerre-antemele-irreke, apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye kwatye alaye Galileewerne akerleke. ¹⁷ Nhenge ingwele-anteme-arle-irreke ante Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyakenhe akwete aneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anyente-irretyeke, itne boat-eke antyemele arnpenheke kwatye alaye tyanemele apmere Capernaum-werne-atheke. ¹⁸ Nhenge itne kwatyele tyanemele kele rlike akngerrele werneke nhenge kwatye ulpertilhe-ileme arnmarre akngerre anthurre mpwareke. ¹⁹ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele arne nhenge itnekenhe kwatyeke-arleke boat anamelhe-iletayeke. Itne arlenge alheke-iperrele, nhenge kilometre five-pele apeke six-peleke-atwetye apeke, itne areke Jesus itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenge kwatye akertnele. Nhenge itne renhe aremele itne atere anthurre irreke. ²⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, "Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye!" ²¹ Itne angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-aweke-iperrele itne akangkemele anthurre renhe boat-eke-arleke arrerneke. Nhenge re boat-eke antyemele arteke re iparrpe anthurre itere arnpenhe-werne irreke nhenge apmere Capernaum-werne itwe.

²² Ingweleme arnpenhele, kwatye nhenge itere arnpenhele, tyerrtye areye anteme apurte-irretyame kwatye itwe ikwerele, nhenge akarelhemele Jesus aretyeke. Itne kwenhe itelareke boat anyente-ante ware yanhele tnerlenge. Itne areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele boat nhengeke antyeke, itne akenhenge renhe ingkerne imperlte-alhemele. ²³ Nhenge itne yanhe ikwerele anetyame itirremele boat atningke apmere Tiberiasngentyele apetyeke yanhe ikwerele tnerrekenge. Apmere nhenge ikwerenge kwenhe Jesus-elarle merne antheke akertne-atheke utyernemele re itnenhe antheke itne anteme anhelke anetyeke. ²⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Jesus-eke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike uyarne untheke itne boat areyeke antyemele alheke kwatyele tyanemele Capernaum-werne Jesus-eke aretyeke.

Jesus merne aneme itethe-werne-atheke-arle

²⁵ Nhenge itne itere arnpenhe-werne irretye-alheke itne apale untheke aretye-alheke Jesus nhenge tyatye kweneke renhe apayuthneke, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Ilengare-ame unte apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke, nthakenhe unte apetyerne?"

²⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Mwentyele nhenhe awerrirraye; Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge unthetyak-enhe, arrantherre-arle itelaremenge nhenge ayenge-arle angwenhe anemeke, nhenge the arne mwerre ilenpenye mpwareke. Arrantherre atyenge untheme-tetye tharle arne mwerre ilenpenye mpwawerlunge, arrantherre-arle kwenhe merne akngerre atnyenekenge arlkwetyeke atnerte anhelke anteme aneke. ²⁷ Merne yanhe akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle akweke ware kwenhe anhenge aneme, kele imerte akurne-irremele. Arrantherre kwenhe impetyeke merne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke ahentye anerlite-anetyale. Kele arrantherre-tetye apeke merne arpenheke ahentye-anetyeke, nhenge yanheke arrenhantherrenhe itethe alethe akwete anentye akngerreke nhenge apurte anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe merne yanhe anthetyenhe, Ngkarte Akngeye-arle kwenhe atyenge akangkerlunge anthurre, Re ayenge yerneke ngangkere ikwerenhe-akerte.”

²⁸ Itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, urrkapentye iwenhe anteme Akngeye ahentye aneme anwerne nhenge mpwaretyeke?”

²⁹ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Akngeye kwenhe ahentye aneme arrantherre nhenhe mpwaretyeke; Re kwenhe ahentye aneme arrantherre arratyete itelaretyeke nhenge ayenge-arle Rarle yernekele.”

³⁰ Itne anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, arne mwerre akngerre awethe mpwaraye yanhenge anwerne aretyeke arratyete itelaretyenhenge unte apetyeke Ngkarte-ngentyele. Arne mwerre anthurre iwenhe-ame unte mpwaretyenhe?

³¹ Arrule anthurre arrengeatye ante atyemeye anwernekenhe areyele merne nhenge renhe arlkwewe, nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe antheke nhenge arne mwerre anthurre-arle re mpwaretyarte apmere arrangkethe ikwerele. Arrpenhele arrule pwekeke intelhe-ileke alakenhe, ‘Re itnenhe merne alkere-ngentyele arlkwetyeke antheke.’”

Exodus 16:4.

³² Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke alakenhe angkerlunge, “The kwenhe arrekantherre arratyete ileme, arrantherre kwenhe apale itirreme Moses-elarle arrengeangwe ante atyemeye arrekantherrenhe areye anthekeke-athene merne nhenge alkere-ngentyele. Arrangwe-arle akenhe, Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe itnenhe merne nhenge antheke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe merne arratyete antheme alkere-ngentyele. ³³ Ayenge kwenhe nhenge merne arratyete-

artekele aneme nhenge Akngeyenge-ntyete. Ayenge alkere-ngentyete akerleke. Re kwenhe ayenge yerneke tyer-tye areyele apeke ayenge arnterre itelaretyenhenge itethe alethe akwete anteme anetyeke.”

³⁴ Itne kwenhe renhe uyarne itelareme nhenge iwenhele itnenhe re ileke, itne anteme ikwere angkeke, “Aknger-repataye, arlte arrpe-anenhele merne yanhe renhe anwer-nenhe antherle-anaye!”

³⁵ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerleng, “Merne-artekele kwenhe tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe itethe akwete atnyene-tyeke, The kwenhe utnenge arrekantherrenhe itethe-ilettyeke, itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areyele merne arlkweme kwatye antyweme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyete kwenhe urreke itne angayakwe ante angkethakwe anetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areye atyenge-werne apetyeme utnenge nhenge atyenge-ngentyete in-etyeke itne imerte akwetethe atnerte anhelke anerle-aneme, itne anetyenhe utnenge akangkentye-akerte alethe akwete anentye akngerre. ³⁶ Arrantherre akenhe ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhele aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ayenge aremeke ante areke arne areye tharle mpwareke nhenge ngangkere akngerre-akertele. ³⁷ Kele, tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenge Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge antheme atyenge-werne apetyetyenhe, the itnenhe aywepetyak-enhe, the kwenhe itnenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. ³⁸ Ayenge kwenhe alkere akertne-ngentyete apetyeke nhenge urrkapentye ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Akngeye atyinhe-arle ahentye-anemeke. Rarle ayenge yerneke, ayenge-arrpe anteme itirretyakenhe nhenge the-arrpe arne areye mpwaretyakenhe, kele the mpwaretyeke nhenge iwenhele Re ilemeke ware. ³⁹ Ngkarte ahentye-aneme the arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye arerle-anetyeke yanhe areye nhenge Rarle ayenge antheke. The kwenhe itnenhe aparlpe-ilettyale anetyeke; kele nhenge arlte ingk-ernenge anteme the itnenhe ingkirreke itethe-ilirtntyete. ⁴⁰ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe arelhe ingkirrekeke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle itelaremeke nhenge ayenge-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke ante atyenge akangkwe-irremele itethe akwete anteme Ikwerenge aneme. Urreke anteme the itnenhe akemelhe-ilettyenhe nhenge irrerlkngte intekenge nhenge arlte ingkernenge.”

⁴¹ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle akenhe nhenhe renhe awemele itne atnerte akngarte-iwelhemele ikwere-akerte angkerreke alakenhe-arle re angkekenge, “Ayenge kwenhe aneme merne arratyete-arteke-arle nhenge alkere-

ngentyele kwenekerle apetyeke.”⁴² Itne anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenhe kwenhe Jesus, alere Joseph-kenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe utheneke nhenge atherre-anteye-kenhe arritnyeke. Re kwenhe alkere-ngentyele apetyetyakenhe, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame re angkerle-aneme, ‘Ayenge-arle alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke’? Re apeke kwenhe urrtyr-reme!”

⁴³ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Angkerretyale anerrirraye nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge lyete angkerne-akerte!⁴⁴ Tyerrtye kwenhe re-arrpe itirretyakenhe atyenge-werne imerte apetyemele, nhenge yanhe areye ware kwenhele atyenge-werne Akngeye atyinhele-arle yerneke kwenhe ayenge arratyte itelaretyenhe. The kwenhe itnenhe akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge irrerlkngele inteke-iperre the itnenhe itethe awetheke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arlte ingkernenge.⁴⁵ Nhenge arrule anthurre arrpenhele-arle nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre nhenhe alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyenhe.’ Kele, arelhe areyele anteme awetyenhe iwenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele angketyenhe-ke ikwerenge-ntyete anteme akaltye-irretyenhe imerte atyenge-werne apetyemele ayenge arratyte itelaremele.⁴⁶ Ayenge kwenhe Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyeke, the anyentele ware kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe areke-arle. Arrpenhele apeke kwenhe renhe aretyakenhe.

⁴⁷ “Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye; ingkirrekele-arle apeke ayenge arratyte itelaremele kwenhe itethe alethe akwete nhenge anetyenhe Ngkartenge.⁴⁸ Nhenge merne-artekele tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe itethe akwete atnyentyeke, the kwenhe nhenge utnenge arrekantherrenhe itethe-iletieyeke, itethe alethe akwete anetyeke.⁴⁹ Arrule anthurre anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhe nhenge apmere arrangkethe-arle arrengangkwe areyele-arle merne manna nhenge renhe arlkweke. Nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperrele, itne-ame itethe alethe akwete aneke? Arrangkwe, itne ingkirreke anthurre-arle ilweke.⁵⁰ Kenhe merne nhenge ayenge-arle angkeme-akerte kwenhe rarle apetyeke kwenekerle alkere-ngentyele. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke merne yanhe renhe arlkweme, utnenge itnekenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, kenhe itne Akngeyenge itethe alethe akwete anetyenhe.⁵¹ Ayenge kwenhe merne nhenge alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke. Angwenhele merne arlkweme tharle itnenhe antheme, itne itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. Merne nhenge tharle itnenhe antheme kwenhe tyelke atyinhe, nhenge tharle mwantyele an-

thetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke ahelhe nhenhele-
arle aneme areyeke itne nhenge utnenge alkarle atnyene-
tyenhenge.” Nhenge Jesus-arle angkeke-arteke.

⁵² Nhenge itne renhe aweke angkerlenghe alakenhe
nhenhe Jew akngerrepate areye ahele anthurre awelheke
itne ahele angkerreke. “Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe nhen-
hele anwernenhe tyelke ikwerenhe-arrpe anthetyenhe ar-
lkwetyeke?”

⁵³ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe mwantyele
awerrirraye; The kwenhe arrekantherre arratye ileme.
Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyelke atyinhe arlkwetyakenhe,
alhwe atyinhe antywetyakenhe arrantherre itethe anetyak-
enhele aneme. Arrantherre apeke ayenge arlkwetyak-
enhe aneme, nhenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe
nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre itethe alethe
akwete anetyakenhele aneme. ⁵⁴ Nhenge tyelke atyinhele
arlkweke-arle alhwe atyinhe antywemele tyerrtye kele
itethe alethe akwete-arle aneme. Urreke anteme the renhe
akemelhe-ileme ilweke-arle-iperre imerte alethe re anemele
apurte Akngeyenge. ⁵⁵ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme
tyelke uthene arratye anhelke-ilemele alhwe atyinhe uthene
kwenhe atnerte antyernelheme anetyeke. ⁵⁶ Nhenge yanhe
areyele tyelke atyinhe arlkweme alhwe atyinhe antywemele
kwenhe itethe alethe akwete atyengenge anetyenhe, ayenge
itnekenge alethe akwete anteye anetyenhe.

⁵⁷ “Akngeye atyinhe, itethe-arle aneme, ayenge yerneke,
alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge itethe akwete aneme.
Alakenhe-anteye-arle aneme arelhe areyele nhenge
tyelke atyinhe arlkwemele nhenge itethe akwete aneme
nhenge iwenhele tharle itneke mpwaremenge. ⁵⁸ Ayenge
kwenhe merne aneme nhenge alkere-ngentyele apetyekele,
nhenge merne yanhe-arteke anetyakenhele arrengangkwe
uthene atyemeye arrekantherre-arle arrule arlkweke-
arteke ikwere-iperre anteme itne ilweke. Ayenge akenhe
arrpenhe-arle aneme, nhenge tyerrtyele apeke merne
nhenhe arlkwerlenghe kele re itethe alethe akwete-arle
apurte Akngeyenge aneme.”

⁵⁹ Jesus kwenhe alakenhe angkeke nhenge re akaltyele-
anthetyame tyerrtye areye tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge
nhenge apmere Capernaum-enge.

*Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele renhe im-
pemele alheke arne areye-arle re akaltyele-antherlenghe*

⁶⁰ Nhenge Jesus-arle aweke-iperrele iwenhele-arle re
akaltyele-anthetyamenge arelhe arrpenheme nhenge renhe
apenteke areye angkeke, “Re kwenhe angkentye lterrke

anthurre akaltyele-anthème. Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne itelareme ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge?”

⁶¹ Jesus-elarle itelareke itne-arle atnerte akngarte-iwelhème angkerretyameke itne-arle nhenge itirreke iwenhele re angkekènge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itne itelareke. Kele re-antème itneke angkeke, “Wertaye? Nthakenhe arrantherre itirreme nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkerneke? Arrantherre apeke kwenhe itirreme atyenge-ngentyele untyeme-irretyeke. ⁶² Arrantherre

apeke kwenhe ayenge aretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alkere-terne alperlengè nhenge apmere ikwerenhe-arrpewerne. Kele iwenhe antème-arle arrantherre itirretyenhe?

⁶³ Mwantyele awerrirraye. Tyerrtye kwenhe re-arrpe itethe-irretyakenhe. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele ware kwenhe-arle renhe itethelhe-iletyeke. Angkentye atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe utmenge anthème, arrantherre ingkirrekele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kele atnyenemele.

⁶⁴ Kenhe arrpenhème nhenge kwenhe انگکنتیە atyinhe arratyé itelaretyakenhe.” Jesus kwenhe alakenhe angkeke nhenge arrekwele-ngentyele rarle itnenhe akaltyele-antherlengè arrpenhème انگکنتیە ikwerenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Re kwenhe itelareke-arle nhenge angwenhele-arle renhe iltýe anthetyenhenge. ⁶⁵ Kele imerte re itneke angkeke, “Alakenhe ikwèrèngè akwele the arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele ileke tyerrtye areyele-arle atyenge-werne ware apetyetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe atyenge-werne apetyetyenhe ware nhenge Akngèyele-arle nhenge itnenhe ilkelheye ilemele.”

⁶⁶ Nhenge arrpenhèmele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye-arle nhenhe awemele itne antème ikwèrèketyèngè impelheke renhe apentetyakenhe aneke. ⁶⁷ Jesus-èle antème apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame ayenge impemele-anteyè alpeme?”

⁶⁸ Simon-Peter akenhe angkerlengè, “Arrangkwe, Akngerrepataye, nhenge anwerne-arle apeke ngenhe imperlengè, arrpenheke arrangkwe unte-arteke anème, anwerneke-arle apeke alhetyeke! Unte kwenhe انگکنتیە atnyenème nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe alethe akwete atnyenème!

⁶⁹ Anwerne انگکنتیە nhenhe arratyé itelareme, anwerne akaltye unte-ante kwenhe tyepèrre anthurre anème nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle apetyemeke.”

⁷⁰ Jesus antème angkeke, “Unte kwenhe انگکەمە nhenge unte-arle انگکەمە 12-pele ingkirrekeke-anteyè tharle akn-

gakeke. Kenhe anyentele akenhe mpwaretyenhe nhenge iwenhele Arrentye Satan ahentye-anemele nhenge re mpwaretyeke.” ⁷¹ Re kwenhe Judas-akerte angketyame nhenge alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. Re kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe aneke, nhenge anyente 12-pelenge nhenge Jesus-elarle akngakeke. Kele urreke anteme re Jesus iltye anthetyenhe nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyeke.

7

*Atyeyikwe Jesus-eke areyele renhe arratyete itelarerrir-
retyakenhe*

¹ Nhenge arne yanhe areye aneke-iperrele, Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele untherle-apeke nhenge Galilee ampinyele. Re Judea ampinye-werne alhetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, rarle itelaremunge nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke.

² Kele arlthe arrawe-irrentye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhe anteme itwe-irreme, “Ilthele Aneme” akeme. ³ Atyeyikwe Jesus kenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe impemele alhetyeke apmere Judea-werne alhetyeke, arne ilernpenye areye yanhe ikwerenge mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhenge apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele itnenhene aretyenhenge!” ⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ahentye-aneme awentye-awerle anthurre irreme, tyerrtye arrpenhemele renhe alhengke anthurre areme. Re anteme arne arrpe-anenhe nhenge ahelhe akethenge mpwarerlunge kele ingkirrekele anteme renhe aretyeke. Re kwenhe arne anyelknge-anyelkngele mpwaretyale anetyeke. Kele nhenge alakenhe anteyele arrantherre arne areye ahelhe akethenge mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe alhengke-anthurre-areme, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhente-arlkentye.” ⁵ Itne kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge re-anteme itne alakenhe ikwere angkeke.

⁶ Kele Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Arlthe lyete kwenhe arratyete anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge alhetyeke. Kele arrantherre nhenge ilengare apeke alhetyekele aneme. ⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirreke nhengele ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhe aneme areye-arle arrekhantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe-irreme. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge kwenhe ilkelhetyakenhele tharle kwenhe akwetethe itnenhe ilerle-anemunge nhenge iwenhele itne-arle mpwarerlthe-aneme

kwenhe akurne aneme. ⁸ Arrantherre arrekwele alhaye arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwere-werne. Ayenge-arle Jerusalem-werne alhetyakenhele aneme arrawe-irrentye ikwere-werne lyete kwenhe aneme, arlite arraty anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge alhetyeke.” ⁹ Nhenge rarle angkeke-iperrele re akweke ware aneke ingkerne apmere Galilee-le. Atyeyikwe areye-ante ware alheke.

Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme arrawe-irrentyeke

¹⁰ Nhenge, atyeyikwe areye-arle alheke-iperrele arrawe-irrentye ikwere, re alheke-anteye. Re kwenhe akethele alhetyakenhe aneke, re kwenhe alengke-iwelhemele alheke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe uyarne alengke-aretyenhenge. ¹¹ Kele arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwerenge Jew akngerrepate areye ikwere aretyame nhenge itne renhe arntwirrketyeke. Itne tyerrtye areye apayuthnetyame, “Artwe nhenge-ame nthenhe?”

¹² Tyerrtye areye yanhe ikwerele Jesus-akerte arretyelhe-illerretyeme. Arrpenheme akenhe angketyame “Re kwenhe artwe mwerre aneme!” Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angketyame-anteyele alakenhe, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe urtyirremele angkeme, re tyerrtye areye urtyekelhe-ileme.” ¹³ Ikwere-akerte akethenge angketyakenhele aneke nhenge itne-arle atere-anteye-arle-irreke nhenge Jew akngerrepate areye-ketyenge.

¹⁴ Arrawe-irrentye nhenhe re-anteme nhenge arlite seven-peleke-atwetye. Nhenge mpwepe-ulkerenge ingwe atherre-arle iperre, Jesus tyaty Jew areye-kenheke irpenheke tyerrtye areyeke angketyame itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele. ¹⁵ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle renhe aweke nhenge iwenhele re angketyame itne apatemele anthurre angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhele kwenhe school anwerne-kenheke irretyakenhe nhenge atywerrenge anwerne-kenheke akaltye-irretyeye, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame re akaperte altywere anthurre anetyeke nhenge ingkirreke anthurre itelaremele?”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Angkentye nhenhe tharle akaltyele-antheme kwenhe atyengengentyele apetyetyakenhe, angkentye nhenhe re kwenhe Akngeyenge-ntyale apetyeme, nhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke. ¹⁷ Angwenhele apeke mpwareme iwenhele Akngeye ahentye-aneme, kele re itelaretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe-akertele the akaltyele-antheme-akerte. Re nhenge itelaretyenhenge Akngeyele apeke-arle aneme nhenge ayenge akaltyele-antheke, nhenge ayenge apeke ayenge-arrpe angkeme, ayenge apekele angkerle-aneme arne

iwenhe apeke ikwere akaperte atyinhe-ngentyele ware. The apeke tyatye atweme, ithwenge apeke. ¹⁸ Ayenge apeke angkerlenghe nhenge akaperte atyinhe-ngentyele ware arrpenhe areyele ayenge akertnele utyernetyeke. The kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe. Kele-anteyele the-tetye arne areye nhenge mpwareme nhenge arrpenhe areyele akertne utyernetyenhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke. Ayenge angkentye akngerre angkentye iwenhele arraty aneme. Ayenge kwenhe urrtiryetyakenhe. ¹⁹ Atywerrenge yanhe-akerte itirrewarraye nhenge Moses-elarle arrenhantherrenhe antheke. Arrantherre kwenhe arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe nhenge atywerrenge yanhele-arle ilemeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge irrerlknghe atwetyeke ahentye-aneme, angkemele-arlke the akwele arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhele nhenge atywerrengele ilemeke?"

²⁰ Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe angkirtneke, "Nhenhe angkemele kwenhe unte imerneme unte-arle arrentye atnyeneme! Anwerneke ilaye, angwenhe areyele-ame ngenhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke ahentye aneme?"

²¹ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, "Tharle arne mwerre akngerre mpwarekenge nhenge tyertrye angkwerre-iwemele nhenge Arlte Apurrkele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ingkirreke apateme anthurre. ²²⁻²³ Arlte arrpenhele kwenhe arrantherre arne mpwarenty akngerre-anteye arlte yanhe ikwerele-anteye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge Moses-elarle arrekwelenye arrekantherrenhe areye atywerrenge antheke, angkentye nhenge ampe urreye akweke-arle inteme-akerte, week anyente iperrele nhenge arrantherre renhe akngeme artwe-ilettyeke. Arraty kwenhe aneme, atywerrenge nhenge Moses-engentyele anetyakenhe aneme, re akenhe Abraham uthene Jacob uthene-ngentyele arrekwelenye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele; nhenge urreke Moses-arle intetyenhenge kwenhe Akngeyele antheke atywerrenge nhenhe renhe itnenhe. Kenhe arlte arrpenhele nhenge ampe urreye akweke intemele arlte Saturday-ele, week anyente iperrele anteme arrantherre renhe akngeme arlte Saturday-ele nhenge renhe artwe-ilettyeke, arlte apurrkele. Arrantherre akenhe ikwere ahele-irretyakenhele aneme rarle Saturday-ele mpwaremenge. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele-irreme nhenge the artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iwerlenghe nhenge Arlte Apurrkele? ²⁴ Akngerre itirretyale anaye nhenge arne iwenheke apeke re arraty nhenge apale apekele anemeke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe ware

aremele! Arrekwele-arle, mwantye itirretyeke, nhenge iwenhele arratye mwerre anemeke itirrentye akngerre!”

Arrpenheme itirreme Jesus anyente rarle aneme Akngeyele-arle yernekeke

²⁵ Arrpenheme nhenge Jerusalem-arle anemeke-arle kwenhe uyarne itelareke, itne angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame aneme, alartetye areyele-arle akwetethe untherlte-aneme nhenge itne kwenhe ahentye-aneme nhenge renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke? ²⁶ Araye, yanhe kwenhe re! Re kwenhe itnekenge arrekwele tnerle-aneme akethe anthurrele angkerle-aneme nhenge ingkirrekele awetyeke, kenhe lyete anteme itne akenhe akwenpele awerle-anenhe! Itne kwenhe renhe alkngetherre iletakenhe. Itne apekele itirreme rarle Christ arratyele anemeke nhenge renhe Akngeyele-arle alhileke yernetyeke. ²⁷ Artwe nhenhe apeke kwenhe Messiah anetyakenhe, anwerne-arle kwenhe itelaremenge re apmere nthenhe-arenye re apetyekengentyele. Nhenge Messiah anthurre apetyerlengge tyerrtye areye kwenhe apale anetyenhe nhenge re nthenhe-arenye-arle.” Alakenhe renhe Jerusalem-arenye areye angkerreke.

²⁸ Itne itelareke Jesus-arle Nazareth-arenye. Kele Jesus-arle tyerrtye areye akngerre tyatye akngerre kwenenge akaltyle-anthetyame tyatye re arnterre anthurre arlikeke, “Arrantherre-ame atyenge arratye akaltye, ayenge apeke nthenhe-arenye? Arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe akutne aneme. Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyetyakenhe. Kele, Akngeyele-arle kwenhe nhenge ayenge arratye yernekele, Re akwetethe arratye mwerre anerle-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme. ²⁹ Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe ikwere akaltye aneme, ayenge kwenhe ikwerengentyele apetyekenge. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne!”

³⁰ Nhenge akngerrepate Jew-arenye areyele nhenhe renhe awemele, arrpenheme itirreke nhenge renhe arntwirrketyeke. Arrangkwele akenhe aneke tyerrtyele kwenhe iltie arrernetyakenhe aneke arlte kwenhe anetyakenhe aneke-arle nhenge renhe arrpenhe areyele irrerlkngge atwetyeke. ³¹ Kenhe arrpenhemele kwenhe renhe arratye itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyale apetyeke, itne angkerreke, “Nhenhe kwenhe Messiah re aneme, nhenge Akngeyele-arle alhileke yernetyeke, rarle ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne mwerre anthurre areye mpwaremenge. Arrpenhele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre alak-enhe areye uyarne mpwareme yanhe rarle mpwareke-arteke. Re kwenhe alhileke-arle aneme.”

Jew Akngerrepate areye angkerreme Jesus arntwirrketyeke-akerte

³² Pharisee arrpenhemele anteme aweke tyerrtye areye arretyelhetyelhe-ilerrerlenghe Jesus-akerte. Kele itne anteme kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areyenge apurte-irreke itnekenge angkemele. Itne anteme thultye arrpenheme yerneke Jesus arntwirrketyeke. ³³ Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhe anaremele, itneke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherrenge awethe akweke-ulkere anetyenhe, kele ayenge alpetyenhe nhenge ikwere-werne ayenge yerneke-arle-werne. ³⁴ Kele arrantherre anteme atyenge apale unthetyenhe, arrantherre atyenge arrangwele aretyenhe. Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne.”

³⁵ Jew akngerrepate areyele uyarne itelareke nhenge iwenhele re angketyameke itne anteme angkerreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame artwe nhenhe alhetyenhe nhenge anwerne akwele uyarne renhe aretyenhenge? Jew arrpenheme irrarnpe-irremele alheke Greek angkentye akngerre areyenge itne anetyeke alheke. Re apeke-ame apmere nhenhe impemele alhetyenhe itnekenge anemele-arlike itnenhe akaltyele-antheme? ³⁶ Anwerne kwenhe uyarne nhenge itelareme iwenhele artwe nhenhe angkerle-anemeke. Nhenge re angkemele ‘Arrantherre atyenge unthemele, kenhe arrantherre atyenge uyaretyeke,’ re awethe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangwe-arle.’ Nthakenhe-ame re angkerle-aneme?” Alakenhe renhe kwenhe Jew akngerrepate areye angkerretyame.

Jesus-ele Utmenge Akngerre alhileme yernetyeke

³⁷ Arlte ingkerne antemele aneke arrawe-irrentye ikw-erele, nhenge arlte atyeperre anthurre-arle anekele, Jesus akeme-irremele tneke tyatye akngerre yanhe kwene ikw-erenge arnterre anthurre re angkeke, “Nhenge angwenhe apeke rarle angkethakwe awelhemele, kwenhe atyenge-werne apetyetyeke antywetyeke. ³⁸ Nhenge itne arule anthurre intelhe-ileke pwekeke alakenhe, ‘Nhenge angwenhele apeke ayenge arratye itelareme, ikwerenge-ntyeye kwatye untetyenhe. Utmenge ikwerenge-ntyeye kwatye renhe itethe-werne akngetyerlenghe, akwetethe untemele.’” ³⁹ Nhenge Jesus-arle yanhe renhe angkeke, re kwenhe angketyame Utmenge Akngerre-akerte nhenge

yanhe areyele-arle renhe arratyte itelareme kele urreke inetyenhenge. Urreke anteme Utnenge Akngerre-arle itnekengentyele akwetethe untetyenhe nhenge kwatyte pintyeteke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge Utnenge Akngerre-arle apetyetyakenhe akwete-arle aneke, Jesus kwenhe ilwetyakenhe anerlenge, akeme-irremele alpeke Akngeye-werne, re kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte akwele.

Tyerrtye areye itirretyame angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkerrirremele Jesus-akerte

⁴⁰ Nhenge arelhe arrpenhemele-arle angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirreke, itne angkerrirreke, “Nhenhe re apeke kwenhe artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, yanhe aneke nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenge yernetyeke, urreke Messiah apetyetyenhenge! Re apeke kwenhe aneme nhenge anwerne akarelhetyarteke.” ⁴¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, re apeke kwenhe Messiah aneme yanhe nhenge Akngeyele alhileke nhenge yernetyeke-arle!” Arrpenhe areye akenhe, itirreme Jesus-arle Galilee-arle akwele akweke inteke-arle angkerrirreme, “Arrangkwe, Messiah kwenhe ahelhe Galilee-ngentyele apetyetyakenhe!” ⁴² Anwerne kwenhe nhenheke akaltye aneme tyerrtye angwenhele-arle apeke re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe intelheileke nhenge Pweke-nge arrule anthurre alakenhe, ‘Messiah kwenhe Alartetye nhenge David-kenheke-artweye areyengentyele arratetyenhe, re Bethlehem-ele akweke intetyenhe nhenge King David-ele anetyarte!’ ”

⁴³ Alakenhe re-anteme arelhe arrpe-anenhe angkeke, akalke-irreke nhenge iwenhe-arle itne itirretyameke Jesus-akerte. ⁴⁴ Arrpenheme itirreke nhenge renhe arntwirrketyeke, itne akenhe renhe impeke arntwirrketyale anteme.

Jew Akngerrepate areyele Jesus arratyte itelaretyakenhe

⁴⁵ Nhenge thultye areye, nhenge tyatyte akngerre Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye-arle, anteme apetyalpeke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye areye-werne, Pharisee areye-werne, itne akenhe Jesus arntwirrketyakenhe akwetele. Kele tyatyte akngerrepate areye itneke angkeke, “Iwenge-ame arrantherre renhe arntwirrketyakenhe aneke nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpetyakenhe?”

⁴⁶ Thultye itne anteme angkirtneke, “Anwerne renhe uyarne arntwirrkeme. Artwe nhengele kwenhe ayeye mwerre ilerle-aneme. Arne areye rarle angkerle-aneme

kwenhe arrpenhe anthurre nhenge artwe arrpenhe ingkirreke apekele angkemenge-ularre.”

⁴⁷ Kenhe Pharisee areyele itnenhe arnernkelhe-ileme angkemele, “Ayekaye, re-ame arrenhantherrenhe-arlke akngerne iwerre apalele-anteye? ⁴⁸ Jew akngerrepate anwerne-arlke, Pharisee anwerne-arlke kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneme rarle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrpenhemele nhenhe ikwerenge renhe itelarerrirreke. Itne kwenhe akutne anthurre aneme atywerenge Moses-kenheke! Kele itne ure atetherre-werne alhetyenhe itne-arle renhe arratyawe kenge.”

⁵⁰ Pharisee anyentele akenhe yanhe ikwerenge itnekenge tnetyame, re kwenhe anekele arrekwele-arle ingwe ikwerele Jesus-werne alheke nhenge Nicodemus kwenhe. Re anteme Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, ⁵¹ “Atywerenge anwerne-kenhe alakenhe ileme, ‘Arrpenhe iparrpele ilpernyale anetyeke, renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke, urreke kwenhe arrantherre awetyenhenge iwenhele re ahentye aneke angketyeke.’”

⁵² Itne akenhe Nicodemus-eke anhernkeme angkemele, “Unte-ame Galilee-arenye anteye? Arnterre araye iwenhe-arle itne arrule anthurrele Pweke-nge intelhe-ileke akaltye-irretyeke nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke. Arrantherre aretyenhe artwe nhengele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, anyente renhe-arle Ngkartele alhilemele yerntyeke, re apmere Galilee-arenye-arle apetyetyakenhe, re arteke aneme!” ⁵³ Itne ingkirreke anteme impemele apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke.

8

Itne-arle arelthe akurne Jesus-werne akngetyeke renhe akwele arrkernetyeke

¹ Nhenge arelthe ingkirreke-arle apmere-werne alperlte-iwekenge Jesus Apwerte Olive-akerte-werne alpeke. ² Re yanhe ikwerele inteke arlte arrpenheke-atwetye, ingweleme anthurre anteme re tyaty Jew areye-kenhe-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarreke ikwerenge apurte-irremele aneke, Jesus anteme arrernelheke itnenhe angkentye akaltyele-anthemele. ³ Nhenge re itneke angketyamele, artwe arrpenheme, nhenge areyele atywerenge Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe uthene Pharisee arrpenheme uthenele arelthe anyente Jesus-werne akngetyeke. Itne kwenhe arelthe yanhe areke artwe arpenhenge anyelknge-anyelknge interlengwe anewe artwe

arrpenhe-kenhenge-arle. Renhe-arle arntwirrkeke-iperrele itne renhe Jesus-werne akngetyeke renhe mpwepeke-arleke arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke. ⁴ Itne Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne kwenhe arelhe nhenhe arntwirrkerne nhenge rarle artwe arrpenhenge intetyame re akenhe anewe ikwerenhe anetyakenhele. ⁵ Moses-ele kwenhe atywerrenge ikw-erenhenge intelhe-ilekenge anwerne-arle kwenhe arelhe nhenhe-arteke areye apwertele awetyeke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke rarle kwenhe anyelknge-anyelknge artwe arpenhenge interlengge, anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge-arle. Kele nthakenhe anteme unte angkeme? Anwerne-ame renhe irrerlknge atweme?”

⁶ Itne kwenhe Jesus apayuthnetyame alakenhe nhenge renhe arrkernemele ware nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne renhe ilpernetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itirreke, “Nhenge re apeke angkerlengge itne nhenge irrerlknge atwetyale anetyeke, alakenhe nhenge atywerrenge Moses-kenhe-arle ultakemere. Nhenge re apeke angkerlengge itne renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke, nhenge alakenhe atywerrenge Rome-arenye ultakemere.”

Jesus akenhe artepe aneke ahelheke-arleke nhenge iltye ikwerenhele intelhe-ileke. ⁷ Yanhe ikwerele itne tnerirreke renhe layakemele, Jesus anteme tneleme itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arrekantherrenge nhenge arne akurne apekele mpwaretyakenhele aneke re kwenhe arrek-wele aneye apwerte inemele renhe wetyeke.” ⁸ Re awethe artepe aneke ahelheke-arleke intelhe-ileke. ⁹ Itne nhenge aweke-iperrele nhenge iwenhele re angkerlengge, nhenge renhe apayuthnetyamele areye anyenteke-anyente alherlte-iweke. Ampwe areyeke-amparre alheke, ingkernenye areye anteme. Kele Jesus uthene arelhe uthene ikwere-atherre-arrpe anteme yanhe ikwerele tnerle-anerretyeke iwerle-alheke. ¹⁰ Jesus anteme awethe-anteye akeme-irremele tneke arelhe re anyente-arenye tnerle-anerlengge areke. Re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Nthakenhe-ame artwe areye irreke nhenge ngenhe-arle ilpernetyame? Angwenhe-ame aneke nhenge angketyeke unte-arle akurne anemeke ngenhe irrerlkngeke-ante apwertele wetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle!”

¹¹ Arelhe anteme angkirtnerlengge, “Arrpenheke ar-rangkwe kwenhe aneke ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre alherlte-iwerne im-pemele.”

Jesus anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe angkeme-anteye the ante kwenhe ngenhe irrerlknge

atwetyakenhe nhenge apwertele wemele. Kele apmere ngkwinhe-werne alpaye arne akurne awethe mpwaretyale anetyeke, mwerre anteme anetyeke iwerre arratyele-ante ware anetyeke.”

Jesus kwenhe Alkngenthe aneme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke

¹² Jesus awethe anteye tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe alkngenthe aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthur-reke. Nhenge alkngenthe-artekele itneke imerneme iwenhele nhenge ingwemertele anemeke, the kwenhe itneke imerneme nhenge iwenheke Akngeye-arle ahentye anemeke itne nhenge mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areye apententye akngerre atyinhe irreke-arle kwenhe akutne anetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge iwenheke Akngeye ahentye anemeke itneke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhe areyele aneme-arteke nhenge akutne-arle-irreke untherle-aneme apale ware ingwemertele kele-arle. Itne-tetye alkngenthe atyinhe atnyenetyenhe nhenge itneke imernemele nthakenhe apurte Akngeyenge itethe alethe akwete anetyeke.”

¹³ Nhenge renhe aweke-iperrele Pharisee areye angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe ngkwenge-arrpe-akerte ware angkerle-aneme, arrpenhe anetyakenhe angketyeke unte apeke angkentye arratye angkerle-anemeke, kele anwerne ngenhe uyarne itelareme.”

¹⁴ Jesus anteme itnenhe ileke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe apale angkeme. Kele-anteyele ayenge anyente ware apeke-arle aneme nhenge arne nhenhe areye atyenge-akerte-arrpe angkeme, iwenhele ayenge angkeme kwenhe arratye aneme, the kwenhe itelareme apmere ayenge-arle apetyeme-ngentyele, the itelareme nhenge nthenhe-werne ayenge-arle alhemeke. Kenhe arrantherre akutne aneme nhenge nthenhe-ngentyele-arle ayenge apetyeke apeke nhenge nthenhe-werne ayenge alhemeke apeke.

¹⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe iwerre tyerrtyeke apenteme arrpenhe areye ilperneme arne akurnele mpwaremeke-arle. Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyakenhe itnenhe ilpernetyeke iwenhe apeke akurne renhe itne mpwaremeke. ¹⁶ The apeke tyerrtye areye ilpernetyeke, kele iwenhe apeke renhe ayenge-arle itirremele re arratye aneme, ayenge-ante ware kwenhe-arle itirretyakenhenge arne yanhe areyeke. Ayenge, Akngeye atyinhe-arle nhenge ayenge yernekeke kwenhe, ilerne apurte itirrentye anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Atywerrenge nhenge Akngeyele-arle Moses-eke antheke arrule anthurre kwenhe alakenhe ileme, ‘Nhenge

artwe atherrele apeke, nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe areke ngkwenge-werne apetyemele ileke arraty-arle re anemeke, nhenge unte anteme renhe-atherrenhe aweme ayeye anyente renhe ilelherleng, kele unte renhe itelareme anthurrele nhenge iwenhele ratherre angkeme. Nhenge ratherre apeke ayeye arrpenhe ngkwenge ileme kele unte renhe itelaretyakenhele aneme.'

18 "Kele alakenhe anteyele, the arrekatherre angkentye atyenge-arrpe-akerte ileme, Akngeye atyinhele angkentye rante-rante arrekatherre ileme. Kele arrantherre kwenhe ilernenhe arraty itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhele ilerne ileme kwenhe angkentye arraty anthurre aneme."

19 Itne anteme renhe apayuthnerrirreke, "Akngeye ngkwinge-ame nthenhele?"

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, "Arrantherre kwenhe Akngeye atyinhele akutne aneme arrantherre atyenge-akerte akutne-anteye aneme. Arrantherre apeke atyenge akaltye aneme arrantherre apeke kwenhe akaltye-anteye aneme arraty nhenge angwenhele Akngeye atyinhe anemeke."

20 Alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke kwenhe Jesus itneke angkeke nhenge tyaty akngerre Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge. Nhenge angketyamele re kwenhe tetyame arne tyampite areye itwele nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle apetyemele apwete ngkweltye Akngeyeke arrernetyarte. Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele yanhe ikwere renhe aremele kwenhe renhe arntwirrkyakenhe aneke arlte-arle kwenhe anetyakenhenge akwete aneke nhenge re ilwetyeke.

Pharisee areyele akwetethe anthurre ipmentyele-iweke nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus ikwere-akerte-arrpe ilelhetyameke

21 Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, "Urreke kwenhe ayenge alhetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre ilwetyeke-urlyetyenge kwenhe arrantherre atyenge uye aretyenhe, arrantherre akenhe ilwetyenhe Akngeyele akurne arrekatherre-ngentyele urrparye-kwenye-arle. Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangwe-arle."

22 Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle nhenhe renhe aweke, itne angkerreke, "Re-ame irrerlkng atwelhetyenhe? Alakenhe-ame re angkerne, 'Nthenhe-werne ayenge alheme, arrantherre uyarne atyengenge apetyeme?'"

23 Jesus anteme awethe itneke angkeke, "Arrantherre kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, Ayenge akenhe

apmere alkere akertnenye-ngentyele-arle apetyeme. Arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, ayenge akenthe alkere akertnenye-arenye. ²⁴ Ayenge arrekanttherre angkeme arrantherre-arle ilwetyenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerltenenlenghe. Arrantherre apeke itelaretyakenhele aneme nhenge iwenhele ayenge atyenge-arrpe-akerte angkeme, kele arrantherre ilwemele Akngeyele-anteme akurne areye arrantherre mpwarerlenghe arlkngetyakenhe aneme.”

²⁵ Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke. “Angwenhe-ame unte?”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenge arlthe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke-ngentyele ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre ilelhetyame nhenge angwenhele ayenge anemeke! ²⁶ The kwenhe ngangkere atnyeneme nhenge arrekanttherre-akerte akngerre angketyeke arrenhantherrenhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge. Kenhe kele-anteyele ayenge angkeme ware iwenhele-arle ayenge yernekeke nhenge ayenge angketyeke ileme. Iwenhe-arle Re ileme kwenhe angkentye arraty aneme, the tyerrtye ingkirreke ileme iwenhele the aweke ikwerenge-ntyeye.”

²⁷ Itne kwenhe renhe uyarne itelareme Jesus-arle itneke angketyame nhenge Akngeye ikwerenhe-akerte alkere akertnele aneme-akerte. ²⁸ Kele Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle kwenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge arne arntalkwele-arlenghe arlpere arrernerlenghe nhenge ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke, kele arrantherre anteme atyenge akaltye anteme aneme nhenge angwenhele ayenge anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe awethe akaltye anetyenhe tharle arne mpwaretyakenhe nhenge the-arrpe kwenhele, nhenge akwenpele mpwaremele. Kele-anteyele-arle ayenge ware angkeme iwenhele Akngeye atyinhele ayenge akaltyele-antheke nhenge angketyeke. ²⁹ Re kwenhe aneme nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke, Re atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme. Re kwenhe ayenge ipmentye impetyakenhe the kwenhe akwetethe arne areye nhenge mpwarerle-aneme renhe atnerte akangketyeke mpwaremele.”

³⁰ Nhenge alakenhe renhe re angkeke tyerrtye atningke anthurrele aweke renhe arraty itelarerrirreke.

Ayeye Abraham uthene Jesus uthene-akerte

³¹ Jesus angkeke tyerrtye Jew yanhe areyeke nhenge renhe-arle arraty itelareke areyeke, “Nhenge arrantherre

apekele angkentye atyinhe aywerrke awetyeke akwetethe mpwarrerlte-anetyeke kele arrantherre apententye akngerre anthurrele atyinhe aneme. ³² Kele arrantherre anteme arnterre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle mwerre anemeke, arrantherre renhe arratyte itelaremenge Re arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-aketye akngeme arrenhantherrenhe arrerneme iwerre mwerrele anetyeke nhenge arrentye nhenge alartetye arrekantherre anetyakenhe anetyenhe.”

³³ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areye akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle Abraham-eke akwerrke-ipenhele. Angwenhele-arle-ame anwernenhe iwerre akurne akngeme? Arrpenhe kwenhe arrekwelenge nhenge anwerneke alartetye irretyakenhe aneke anwernenhe iwerre akurne akngetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Kele iwenhe ikwere-arle-ame unte apale angkerle-aneme, Ngkartele akwele anwernenhe iwerre akurnenge-ntyete akngetyenhe iwerre mwerreke arrernetyenhe?”

³⁴ Jesus akenhe itneke angkeke, “Mwentyele awerrirraye nhenge iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre iletienheke. Tyerrtye nhenge arne akurne akwetethe-arle mpwarrerle-anemele kwenhe iwerre akurne alheme re uyarne impeme iwerre akurne yanhe renhe. Iwerre akurne yanhe re kwenhe alartetye ikwerenhe aneme.

³⁵ “Awerrirraye! Artwe-akerte uthene alere ikwerenhe utheneke itirraye. Alere yanhele nhenge akwetethe alere anentye akngerre ikwerenheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe kwenhe, ipenye aneme, nhenge apetyemele urraketyeke, re nhenge akweke ware apeke anetyeke artwe yanhe ikweringe imerte impemele anteme alheme. Kenhe alere artwe yanhe-kenhe re akenhe akwetethe akngeye ikwerenhenge apurte anerlenge. ³⁶ Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurnenge-ntyete akngemele imerte arrenhantherre iwerre mwerre arrernemele anteme, nhenge iwerre akurne yanhe impeke-arle iperlele, arrantherre anteme iwerre mwerrele alhetyenhe nhenge akangkentye anthurre anemele. ³⁷ Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-eke anemeke. Arrantherre akenhe ahentye aneme ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhenge anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthekeke, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akwenpele awerrirreme. ³⁸ The kwenhe arrekantherre ileme iwenhele the areke nhenge ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhenge anetyarte. Arrantherre akenhe mpwareme arne areye arrantherre-arle

awemele akngeye arrekatherrenhe-ngentyele, arrentye Satan kwenhe.”

³⁹ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Abraham anyente ware kwenhe akngeye anwerne-kenhe aneme.”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Abraham kwenhe akngeye arrekatherrenhe anetyakenhe. Nhenge Abraham apekele akngeye arrekatherrenhe aneke, kele ar-rantherre mpwaremere anteyele arne mwerre areye nhenge rarle mpwareke-arteke. ⁴⁰ Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arraty angketyame, nhenge aweke-arle-iperrele Ikwerenge-ntyete. Alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe Abraham akenhe itirityakenhele aneke nhenge areye irrerlknge atwetyeke nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arey-arle. ⁴¹ Arrantherre kwenhe mpwareme nhenge akngeye arrekatherrenhe-arle mpwareme-arteke.”

Itne anteme angkeke, “Meye anwerne-kenhe areye kwenhe artwe arrpe-anenhenge interl-te-apetyakenhe aneke. Anwerne kwenhe akngeye arpenhe atnyenetyakenhe. Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arraty anwerne-kenhe aneme.”

⁴² Jesus akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arrekatherrenhe anetyakenhe. Nhenge Ngkarte apekele Akngeye arrekatherrenhe aneke ar-rantherre kwenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme re, ayenge kwenhe-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke Akng-eye atyinhe-ngentyele ayenge anteme arrekatherre lyete anthurre angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyetyakenhe, Akngeye-tetye atyinhele-arle ayenge yerneke. ⁴³ The kwenhe arrekatherre iletynhenge iwenhenge-arle ar-rantherre ayenge itelaretyakenhe aneme nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye atyinhe ayene-irreme awetyeke, renhe mpwaretyakenhele. ⁴⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe akngeye arrekatherrenhe aneme, arrentye Satan, arrantherre aywerrke mpwareme nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme. Arl-te nhenge-ngentyele Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye arrekwele mpwarekeke, arrentye Satan-ele kwenhe akwetethe-arle tyerrtye areye irrerlknge atwerle-aneme. Re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge untyeme-irreke re ikwere ahentye anetyakenhenge. Re kwenhe akwetethe urrtiyirrerle-aneme alakenhe re kwenhe anemenge. Re kwenhe urrtyalthe aneme, re akngeye urrtyalthe ingkirreke-kenhe. ⁴⁵ Ayenge kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-akerte arrekatherre

arraty angkerle-aneme, arrantherre kwenhe nhenge renhe aweme imerte arrantherre ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhele anemele. ⁴⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe uyarne angkeme the akwele arne akurne areye mpwaremeke, tharle arne akurne mpwaretyakenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe arraty ware angkerle-aneme. The kwenhe arrekatherre ingkirreke arraty ileme, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akwenpele awerlte-anenhe! ⁴⁷ Yanhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aywerrkele awetyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte-kenhele anetyakenhe: alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre angkentye Ikwerenhe akwenpele awerlte-anenhe.”

Itne Angkeme Jesus-arle akwele arrentye-akerte

⁴⁸ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe arraty ngkwenge-akerte angketyame. Unte kwenhe Jew arraty anetyakenhe unte kwenhe Samaria-arenye, unte arrentye-akerte.” ⁴⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arrentye-akerte anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe angkeme nhenge arrantherre Akngeye atyinhe akertne utyernetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyakenhe arrantherre ayenge ipmentye-iwemele. ⁵⁰ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Kenhe arpenhe angkerlengge arrantherre-arle ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Re kwenhe itelareme anteme nhenge ayenge arraty mwerre angkerle-anemele apeke nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle arraty mwerre angkerle-anemeke. ⁵¹ Kele nhenhe anteme mwantyele awerrirre: nhenge angwenhele apeke aywerrkele angkentye atyinhe aweme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaremele re kwenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, rarle alethe akwete itethe anetyenhe!”

⁵² Kenhe itne ikwere anteme angkeke, “Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akaltye unte-arle arraty arrentye atnyeneme. Abraham kwenhe arrule anthurre kele ilweke, ingkirrekele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre kwenhe ilweke-anteye. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte alakenhe angkeme, ‘Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke aywerrkele angkentye atyinhe awerlengge mpwaremele iwenhele the ilemeke kwenhe ilwetyakenhele aneme nhenge itethe alethe akwete aneme?’ ⁵³ Unte-ame itirreme unte-arle Abraham-enge impene anthurre-ulkere? Re kwenhe ilweke, ingkirrekele-arle nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye kwenhe ilweke-anteye. Kele angwenhe-ame unte

itirreme alakenhe angkerle-apetyeke? Arrangkwe, unte kwenhe artwe atyeperre anetyakenhe.”

⁵⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Ayenge apeke atyenge-arrpe tnakelheke, the apelkele-arle mpwareke. Anyente kwenhe aneme nhengele-arle ayenge akertne utyerneme, Akngeye atyinhele. Re athewe arrantherre-arle nhenge Ngkarte akeme. ⁵⁵ Kele-arle arrantherre ikwere akutne aneme, kenhe ayenge-arle ikwere akaltye aneme, the anteme mpwareme nhenge iwenhele re ayenge ilemeke. Ayenge apeke angkeme ayenge-arle ikwere akaltye anetyakenhe akwele, ayenge urrtyrremere, arrantherre-arteke. Kenhe ayenge kwenhe ikwere akaltye aneme, the aywerkele mpwareme nhenge iwenhele re ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke. ⁵⁶ Arrengangkwe Abraham kwenhe akangkentye anthurre aneke nhenge rarle atyenge-akerte itirretyarte nhenge alkere-ngentyele apmere ahelhe nhenhewerne apetyerlenghe ante tharle mpwaretyenhe-akerte apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anemele. Nhenge re ayenge areke-arle-artekele apelaye nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenghe, atnerte akangkeke anthurre re.”

⁵⁷ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme ikwere angkerrireke, “Unte kwenhe artwe ampwe anetyakenhe! Unte anteme Abraham aretyakenhe, re kwenhe apmere arrule-anteye ilweke!”

⁵⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenghe, “Mwantyele awerrirraye nhenhe kwenhe ayenge-arle arrekannerre mwerrentye angkemenge. Urreke Abraham akweke intetyenhenge ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhenge itethe apurte aneke. Ayenge kwenhe aneme ‘Nhenge Itethe Akwetethe Anerle-aneme.’”

⁵⁹ Kele itne anteme apwerte areye kutyeke nhenge renhe irrerlknghe wetyeke itne-arle kwenhe ikwere atnerte ahele anthurre awelheke nhenge iwenhele Jesus angketyame-akerte. Re akenhe itne-ketye alengke-iwelherlenghe tyatye akngerre impemele anteme re alheke.

9

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe-arle pwenge apele ampe akwekenge-ntyale

¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Jesus alhepalhemele re areke artwe pwenge yanhe ikwerele anerle-anerlenghe. Artwe nhenhe re pwenge ampe akwekenge-ntyale. ²⁻³ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, nthakenhe-arle-ame

artwe pwenge akwekenge-ntyele? Re-ame arne akurne areye mpwareke?”

Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe.”

Kenhe itne awethe renhe apayuthneke, “Kele iwenhengen-ntyele anteme? Re-ame pwenge akwekenge-ntyele aneke akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe uthenele arne akurne areye mpwaretyartenge akwele?”

Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe akwetethe pwenge anetyarte nhenge tyerrtye areyele aretyeke Akngeyele nhenge ngangkere ikwerenhele mpwarerlenge renhe mwerre-ilye. ⁴ Nhenge arltele atyenge akwete intemenge nhenge ware apeke, the kwenhe urkapentye renhe mpwaretyeke rarle ayenge yernekele ware nhenge ahentye anemeke, rlkerte areye angkwerre-itye. Arltele-arlike ingwe-irrintyerlenge re kwenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge urkapetyakenhe aneme, ilwetyeke-ureke nhenge arltele ingkerne-ante antemele anwerneke kwenhe, anwerne uyarne mpwareme urkapentye nhenge Akngeye-arle ahentye anemeke. ⁵ Nhenge ayenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele-arle kwenhe, ayenge alkn-genthe nhenge anemele tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke aretyeke.”

⁶ Nhenge rarle angkentye angkeke-iperlele re amperele-arlente tneke ahelheke-arleke pelhe-iwemele re ilye ikwerenhele ahelhe terte mpwareke. Re ahelhe terte renhe arrerneke artwe pwenge ikwerenhe alkngeke-arleke. ⁷ Kele re-anteme renhe ileke, “Alhe anteme alknge alhetyeke alhewelhaye kwatye iperte nhakwenge apmere Siloam arritnyenge.” Arritnye nhenhe kwenhe ileme “Yerneke-arle” angkentye itnekenhele. Kele re-anteme kwatye iperte ikwere-werne alheke alknge ikwerenhe alhewelheke iparpe anthurre alknge ikwerenhe atherre-anteye alkn-gampeke. Re apetyalpeleme arne ingkirreke anthurre aretyeke.

⁸ Nhenge apmere ikwerenhe itwe-arle anetyarte areye akenhe angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame anerle-aneme-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke inketyarte?” Arrpenhe areyele-arlike renhe aretyarte ankeye angkerlenge, itne angkentye anyente re-anteyele angkerrireke.

⁹ Arrpenheme angkeke, “Yewe, rarle kwenhe yanhe aneme.” Arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, re anetyakenhele yanhe. Artwe arrpenhe kwenhe yanhe aneme re-arteke anthurre.”

Artwe rarle akenhe angkerlenge, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe artwe re arraty aneme!”

¹⁰ Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Kele, angwenhele-ame anteme alknngampelhe-ileke nhenge unte aretyenhenge?”

¹¹ Re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe Jesus arritnye yanhele kwenhe ahelhe ate mpwareke, imerte alknge atyinheke-arleke anpemele ayenge ileke alhetyeke alknge atyinhe alhewelhetyeke kwatye ipertenge Siloam arritnyenge. Kele ayenge alhemele-ante alhewelheke alknge atyinhe anteme iparrpe anthurre alknngampeke. The areke anteme!”

¹² Itne renhe apayuthneke “Artwe nhenge-ame nthenhe?” Re angkirtneke, “Yekwe, ayenge akutnele aneme.”

¹³ Kele itne anteme akngeke artwe renhe alknge pwengele aneke alknngamperlengearle, Pharisee areyeke imerentyeke. ¹⁴ Arlte ikwerenge anteme nhenge Jesus-elarle ahelhe ate mpwarekele artwe yanhe renhe angkwerre-iweke nhenge re aretyenhenge kwenhe arlte Saturday aneke, nhenge arlte apurrke itne-arle urrakapetyeke ar-rangkwe aneke. ¹⁵ Kenhe Pharisee areyele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame alknge ngkwinhe alknngampeke?”

Re-anteme itnenhe ileke, “Artwe yanhele kwenhe ahelhe ate alknge atyinheke arrerneke, ayenge anteme alheke alhewelhemele ante iparrpe anthurre alknge atyinhe alknngampeke ante the areke anteme.”

¹⁶ Pharisee arrpenheme anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenge kwenhe Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyetyakenhe rarle kwenhe urrakapemenge arlte apurrkele. Re artwe pwenge nhenge angkwerre-iwemele, re arlte apurrke impene anwerne-kenhe akenge-ileke.” Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerleng, “Arrangkwe, artwe akurnele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre alakenhe areye mpwaretye-kwenye.” Itne ahele angkerreke itne-arrpe nhenge arne nhenhe areye ikwere-akerte.

¹⁷ Awethe-anteye Pharisee areye artwe ikwere angkeke, “Unte ilelheme rarle akwele alknge ngkwinhe alknngampelhe-ileke. Anwerneke ilelhay, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme artwe yanhe ikwere?”

Re akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Ayenge kwenhe itirreme artwe yanhe re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anerleng.”

¹⁸ Jew akngerrepate areyele renhe itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke artwe nhenge-arle alknge pwenge-iperre anekearle alknge ikwerenhe anteme alknngampekele. Kele itne anteme arrpenhe yerneke akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe

uthene akngetyeke itneke iletyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe ratherre anteme apetyerlenghe kele itne anteme renhe-atherre apayuthneke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame arraty anthurre alere mpwelekenhe? Re-ame arraty alkng pwenge akwekenge-ntyete? Mpwele-ame akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe-arle aremeke?”

²⁰ Kenhe ratherre anteme angkirtnerlenghe, “Ilerne kwenhe itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle alere ilerne-kenhe. Ilerne kwenhe itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle ilerne-kenhe pwenge akwekenge-ntyete. ²¹ Ilerne kwenhe akutne aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle re lyete areme anteme. Ilerne kwenhe aretyakenhe aneme nhenge alkng ikwerenhe atherre antemele alkngampemeke. Ilerne akutne aneme artwe angwenhe-arle alkng ikwerenhe alkngampelhe-ileke. Renhe apayuthnaye. Re kwenhe artwe akngerre aneme, re kwenhe arrakerte-akerte aneme re angketyeke.”

²² Ratherre kwenhe alakenhe angkerle-anerke ratherre-arle kwenhe atere awelhekenge Jew akngerrepate yanhe areye-ketye, itne apeke renhe-atherrenhe ipmentye-iweme-ketye. Arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerirreke Jesus-arle kwenhe arraty aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle ahileke, Messiah re. Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle nhenhe renhe aweke itne angkerirreke, “Alakenhe renhe angketyale, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye-iweme-ketye, tyaty-ngentyete aywepeme-ketyenge.” ²³ Kele alakenhe ikweringe anteme akngeye uthene meye uthene atere ware angkeke, “Renhe apayuthnaye! Re kwenhe artwe akngerre anteme.”

²⁴ Kele awethe-anteye itne artwe renhe ikngweke nhenge alkng pwenge-arle akwekenge-ntyete ikwere angkemele, “Unte lyete arraty mwerre angkaye Akngeyele-arle kwenhe awerlenghe. Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme artwe nhenge ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke kwenhe artwe akurne aneme.”

²⁵ Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme nhenge re apekele artwe akurne anemeke, ithwenge apeke. Arne anyenteke ware kwenhe ayenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle, arrekwele alkng pwenge anekeke, arlte lyete anteme the areme!”

²⁶ Itne awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle akenhe artwe yanhele ngkwenge mpwareke? Nthakenhe-arle-ame re alkng ngkwinhe alkngampelhe-iletyeke?”

²⁷ Re-anteme itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “The kwenhe arrekantherre kele ilerne, ante arrantherre ayenge awetyakenhe anerne. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre awethe

awetyeke ahentye-aneme? Arrantherre-ame-inpe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anetyeke ahentye-aneme?”

²⁸ Itne ahele anthurre awelheke renhe alkngetherre ilerrirreke, “Unte anthurre kwenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe aneme. Anwerne akenhe apententye akngerre Moses-kenhe areye aneme, ikwerenhe anetyakenhe. ²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Akngeye-arle Moses-eke angkeke, anwerne akenhe artwe nhenheke akutnele aneme. Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame re apetyeke?”

³⁰ Artwe nhenhe re apateke anthurre angkeke anteme, “Wertaye! Arrantherre-ame kwenhe artwe nhenheke akutne? Re kwenhe ayenge angkwerre-iweke ante alknge atyinhe alknngampelhe-ileke. Arrantherre kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre akwele aneme lyete akenhe arrantherre ikwere akutnele akwele aneme! ³¹ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle awetyakenhe aneme nhenge yanhe areye arne akurnele mpwarerlte-anemeke. Re kwenhe arelhe areye-ante ware aweme nhenge renhe-arle aywerrkele awerlte-anemeke ante mpwarerlte-anemeke iwenhele re ilemeke ante renhe-arle akertne utyernemeke. ³² Arrule anthurre aneke arlte nhenge Akngeyele-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwarekeke: artwe angwenhele apeke re kwenhe alknge alknngampelhe-ityakenhe tyertye angwenhe apeke rarle alknge pwenge akwekengentyele ayenge-arteke. ³³ Kele, artwe nhenhe apeke-arle Akngeyenge-ntyele apetyetyakenhe anekele kele re uyarne alknngampelhe-ileme. Arratye kwenhe artwe nhenhe Akngeyenge-ntyele apetyeke re anyentele ware kwenhe alknge atyinhe alknngampelhe-ilekenge.”

³⁴ Ahele-irremele-anteme itne ikwere angkeke, “Arlte nhenge unte-arle ampe akwekenge-ntyele kwenhe unte akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyarte ante unte amangkeke akurne anthurre. Kele lyete anteme, unte-ame itirreme unte-arle akwele anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke? Arrangkwe, unte kwenhe artwe akurne aneme.” Itne renhe alhule-iweke ante renhe aywepeke angkemele nhenge re tyatye yanhe ikwere-werne apetye-ल्पetyale anetyeke.

³⁵ Nhenge Jesus-elarle aweke tyerrtye areye angkerrirrerleng itne-arle renhe aywepeke, re-anteme alhemele ante artwe renhe aretye-alheke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame arratye itelareme Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke?”

³⁶ Re angkirtneke, “Kele angwenhe-ame re? Atyenge ilaye, the anteme renhe arratye itelaretyenhenge.”

³⁷ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Unte kwenhe kele renhe areke. Ayenge kwenhe aneme, nhenhe ayenge tnerle-aneme ngkwenge angkerle-aneme.”

³⁸ Kele artwe nhenge re-anteme angkeke, “Aknger-repataye, the kwenhe ngenhe arratye itelareme.” Re-anteme amperle-arleng tneleme Jesus akertne utyerneke tnakemele.

³⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwene-akerle nhenge tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke. Arrpenheme kwenhe itirreme itne-arle akwele Akngeyeke akutne anemele kwenhe alkng itnekenhe alkngampetyenhe ante itne ayenge arratye itelaretyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirretyenhe itne-arle akwele ayenge aremeke-athene ante renhe itelaretyeke itne kwenhe pwenge-arteke anetyenhe. Itne anteme renhe uyarne itelaretyenhe.”

⁴⁰ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme itwele tnerrirretyame awerrirreke iwenhele Jesus angkeke, itne renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame angkeme anwerne akwele pwenge-arteke aneme, itelaretyakenhele anteye?”

⁴¹ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke pwenge aneme akwele, arerte apeke akwele, arrantherre mwerre anemere. Kenhe arrantherre angkeme, ‘Anwerne apele aretyeke, itelaremele anteye.’ Alakenhe ikwerengentye Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhe.”

10

Ayeye yepe-yepe areye-arle arntarnte-areme akerte

¹ Jesus awethe-anteye itneke angkeke, “Mwantyele ayenge awerrirraye arrekatherre angkerleng. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke nhenge yarte yepe-yepe-kenheke arriwenge irrpetyakenhe imerte antyintyemele-arle iterengetye, re kwenhe artwe anyelkngalthe aneme, ante arpenhe areye atweme. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arriwengele irrpeneheme, re kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre. ³ Artwe nhenge kirteke tneke yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre akaltye anemele, re anteme kirte altywere-ilemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yepe-yepe yartek akwernetyeke, itnenhe ingwele nhenge ingwelemeke-atwetye arntarnte-aretyeke. Ingweleme anteme kirte atnyenentye akngerrele kirte altywere-ilemele. Kele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-arrpe arlkemele nhenge arritnye atniwemele nhenge rarle itnenhe antheke, itne anteme angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-awerleng. Kele re-anteme itnenhe yarte-nge

akethe-werne akngeme. ⁴ Nhenge re yepe-yepe ikwerenhe-arrpe areye akethe-werne akngeke-iperrele, re itnekenge arrekwelele anteme alheme. Yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areyele anteme renhe apenteme itne-arle kwenhe angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-aweme ante itne aywerrke-irreme angkentye ikwerenheke. ⁵ Itne nhenge artwe ipenye apentetyakenhe. Itne ikwere-ketye atere-arle unterlte-iweme itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe uyarne alhengke-awemenge.” ⁶ Jesus kwenhe ayeye nhenhe yepe-yepe areye-akerte itneke ileke nhenge itneke imernetyenhenge rarle Pharisee areyengentyele arrpenhe anthurre aneke, nhenge itne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke urrtyirremele iletyme. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneke nhenge iwenhele re itneke angketyameke.

Jesus angkeme, “Ayenge apele Yepe-yepe Arntarnte-arentye akngerre Mwerre anthurre Aneme”

⁷ Jesus awethe-anteye itneke angkeke, “Ayenge mwan-tyele awerrirraye nhenge iwenhele the arrekannerre ilemeke. Ayenge kwenhe arriwe-arteke aneme nhenge yepe-yepe areye kwene irrpetyeke ante akethe-werne alhetyeke yarte-ngentyele. ⁸ Arrpenhe areye kwenhe atyengenge arrekwele apetyeke, itne kwenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge anyelkngenge irrpintyeke areye-arle ante yepe-yepe areye atwetyeke ahentye anemele. Kenhe itnenhe aweke-arle-iperrele yepe-yepe areyele itnenhe akwenpele awerlte-anenhe itne kwenhe itneke ipenye-arteke aneme. ⁹ Ayenge kwenhe arriwe-arteke yepe-yepe areyeke. Yepe-yepe areye arriwele irrpemele itne intemele atere-kwenye. Urreke itne arrateme merne mwerre arlkwetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arteke Akngeyele akenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere-ketyenge nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle Ikwere-werne apetyeme atyengenge. Ingkerreke-arle kwene irrpintyeme kwenhe akangkemele mwerre anthurre untherle-aneme ante akwetethe merne mwerre arlkwerle-anemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe anyelkngalthe nhenge akwetethe anyelkngenge irrpetyeke, irrerlkngge atwetyeke, akethe ante arrernetyeke. Kenhe ayenge apetyeke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe utnenge anthetyekele nhenge arrantherre itethe alethe akwete anetyeke arratyte atnerte akangkemele atyengenge apurte.

¹¹ “Ayenge kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre mwerre anthurre-arteke aneme. Yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre mwerre kwenhe arrkngente tnetyeke nhenge yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aremele akurne-irreme-ketye. Kele alakenhe anteye-arle ayenge piwelhemere

ilwetyeke nhenge arntarnte-aremele akurne-irreme-ketye atyinhe areyeke. ¹² Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge yepe-yepe arelheme kwenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke ware nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre anetyakenhele, ar-rangkwe. Nhenge re aremele akngwelye artnwere apety-erlenghe kele re untemele atere nhenge yepe-yepe areye impemele, re kwenhe yepe-yepe areyeke-artweye anetyak-ehenge. Kele akngwelye artnwerele anteme uthneme ante itnenhe irrarnpelhe-ilemele. ¹³ Artwe nhenge re kwenhe atere unteme rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke ware urrkape-menge ante re ipmentye impeme yepe-yepe areye itneke alhwarrpe awelhetyakenhele. ¹⁴ Ayenge kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye mwerre-ulkere aneme. Nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle yepe-yepe ik-werenhe areye itelareme, the kwenhe atyinhe areye-arle itelareme, ante itne ayenge itelareme. ¹⁵ Alakenhe-anteye aneme Akngeye atyinhele ayenge itelareme ante the Akngeye atyinhe itelareme. Ayenge utnenge atyinhe-arrpe anthelhetyeke-urletye ilwetyeke atyinhe areyeke-arle anemeke. ¹⁶ The yepe-yepe arrpenhe areye atnyeneme ap-mere nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhenge, itne kwenhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye. Ayenge itneke-arlike antangkeme-anteye ante itnenhe atyenge-werne akngetyeme apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkentye atyinhe awe-tyenhe ante apetyetyenhe apmere nhenhe-arenye areyenge apurte-irremele. The-arrpe anteye itnenhe ingkirrekenge anyentelhe-iletienhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe aharle anyente-arteke.

¹⁷ “Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyenge ahentye an-thurre aneme kele-arle Ayenge utnenge atyinhe-arrpe anthelhetyeke-urletye anemenge arrpenhe areyele ayenge irrerlknghe atwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge-arle ilweke-iperrele, ayenge-arle itethe-anteyele irrirtnetyenhe. ¹⁸ Arrangkwe anteyele ayenge uterneme ilwetyeke. Ayenge-tetye anthel-heme nhenge arrpenhe areyele ayenge irrerlknghe atwe-tyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe anteyele kwenhe ayenge ir-rerlknghe atwetyeke ayenge angkemele-ante ware kwenhe mwerre aneme itneke renhe mpwaretyeke. Ayenge kwenhe kele utnenge atyinhe anthelhetyeke ante ayenge itethe-anteye irrintye-alpeme. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁹ Angkentye nhenhele aweke-iperrele Jesus-arle angkekenge, Jew areye akngakelherreke arnterre angkerreke ularreke-ularre. ²⁰ Arrpenheme angkeke, “Re kwenhe arrentye-akerte re renhe mpwareke artwe arerte-

arteke angketyeke. Kele iwenheke-ame anteme artwe yanhe-arteke awetyeke?”

²¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerlenge, “Artwe arrentye-akerte-ame angkentye alakenhe angkeme re ante alkngwenge alkngampelhe-iletayeke-arlike? Arrangkwe-arle! Artwe arrentye-akerte kwenhe uyarne alakenhe angkeme.”

Jew areyele Jesus ipmentye-iweme

²² Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele, nhenge alhwerrpele, Jew areye apurte-irreke arrawe-irrentye akngerreke apmere Jerusalem-enge tyatye akngerre kwenenge itnekenhe irl-pangketyeke arrekwenye areyele tyatye renhe mwerre-ilekenge. Nhenge arrule anthurre anekeke, apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle tyatye nhengeke irrpeke renhe akurne-ilekenge. ²³ Tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhele aneke ilthe arleng akngerre itepele-ante-atherrele, apmere nhenhe re “Ilthe Solomon-kenhe” arritnye aneke. Kenhe Jesus yanhe ikwerenge unthetyame. ²⁴ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele renhe areke itne renhe anyenteke-irremele ikwere angkerirreke, “Unte kwenhe akwete anthurre alengkiwentye atnyeneme. Iengare-ame unte anwerne akethe ilehetyenhe ngkwenge-arrpe-akerte? Unte-ame arratye Christ re, artwe nhenge Akngeyele-arle anwer-nenhe arrule alhileke?”

²⁵ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “The kwenhe arrekantherre kele arrekwele ileke, arrantherre kenhe ayenge akwenpele awerlte-anenhe. Ngangkere akngerre-akertele kwenhe the arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareke nhenge Akng-eye atyinhele-arle atyenge imerneke-arteke; nhenge arne yanhe areyele areke-ipenhele nhenge the mpwarerleng arrantherre kwenhe ayenge arratye itelaretyakenhe-irreke. ²⁶ Kenhe arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhele arrantherre-arle atyinhe anetyakenhenge, yepe-yepe-arteke nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-kenhe anemenge. ²⁷ Nhenge yepe-yepe areyele-arteke aweme, aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele angkentye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-kenheke, atyinhe areyele kwenhe ayenge aweme, atyenge aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele. The itnenhe itelareme, itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye-irreke ayenge apenteme. ²⁸ Nhenge yanhe areyele ayenge apenterleng, the itethe-iletayenhe itne Akngeyenge anyente-irretyeke ikwerenge alethe akwete anetyenhenge. Itne ilwetyakenhe aneme. Arrpenheke arrangwele itnenhe atyenge-ngentyele raketyeke. ²⁹ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe

itnenhe atyenge antheke. Re kwenhe arrpenhe ingkir-
rekenge lterreke akngerre-ulkere, angwenhele apeke re
itnenhe Akngeyenge-ntyale rakeme. ³⁰ Akngeye atyinhe
ilerne kwenhe rante-rante anerle-anerreme.”

³¹ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele nhenhe awemele
itne apwerte areye kutyeke nhenge renhe wetyeke ir-
rerlknge atwetyeke. ³² Re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arran-
therre ayenge arekenge arne mwerre akngerre areye mp-
wareme Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ilekenge mpwaretyeke.
Alakenhenge-ame arrantherre ayenge apwertele irrerlknge
awetyeke?”

³³ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme ikwere angkirt-
neke, “Arrangkwe, anwerne ngenhe apwertele irrerlknge
atwetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe unte-arle arne mwerre
akngerre areye mpwarerleng. Anwerne ngenhe irrerlknge
atwetyeke ahentye aneme unte-arle Ngkarte akelherleng.
Unte akenhe Ngkarte anetyakenhe, unte kwenhe artwe
apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ware aneme.”

³⁴ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, awerrirraye! Ar-
rantherre itelareme nhenge iwenhele Ngkartele arrule
anthurre ileke ayeye arrekantherreng alakenhe, ‘Ayenge
angkeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe ngkarte areye-arteke ane-
meke.’ * ³⁵ Ngkarte angkeke, arrule anthurre iwenhe-
arle pwekeke intelhe-ileke kwenhe akwete anthurre nhenhe
aneme. Angwenhele apeke re uyarne akngarte-iweme.
Yewe, Re kwenhe itnenhe ngkarte areye akeme. ³⁶ Ayenge
kwenhe aneme Akngeye atyinhele-arle akngakeke nhenge
ikwerenhe anetyeke Re ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-
werne yerneke. Kele iwenhenge-ame anteme arran-
therre alyarrke-alyarrke anthurre irreme atyenge-akerte
nhenge tharle Ngkarte ilteke-arteke-apelaye? Arrangkwe,
ayenge kwenhe mwerre anthurre angkeme nhenge ayenge
angkemele ayenge-arle Alere-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke.
³⁷ Nhenge itirrentye atyinhenge-ularre akwele the arne
areye mpwarekenge kele mwerre-anteyele aneme arran-
therre kwenhe ayene-ilelheme, ayenge arratye itelaretyak-
enhe aneme. ³⁸ The kwenhe awekele aneme ante the
arne mwerre areye mpwareke Akngeye atyinhele-arle
ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. Kele areke-arle-iperrele nhenge
iwenhele the mpwarekenge, arrantherre kwenhe arratye
itelaretyeke nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe arne nhenhe
areyele atyenge-akerte imernemele, arrantherre ayenge
itelaretyakenhenge itanye nhenge iwenhele ayenge-arle
angkemeke. Nhenge arrantherre yanhe renhe apeke

* 10:34 Psalm 82:6

mpwaremele, kele arrantherre ayenge awerle-anenhe itelaremele Akngeye atyinhe-arle atyengenge apurte aneme, ayenge Akngeye atyinhenge apurte aneme.”

³⁹ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele nhenhe renhe aweke itne awethe itwe-ulkere apetyeke, Jesus renhe apele arntwirrketyeke aneke. Re akenhe uyerrele-arle-iwerleng tyerrtye areyeke-arleke, uyarne anteme itne renhe arntwirrketyeke untheke.

⁴⁰ Jesus anteme ikngerre-werne alpeke nhenge lhere Jordan-enge itere arrpenhele anetye-alheke apmere nthenhele-arle John-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyame nhenge itnenhe baptise-eme ilemele, yanhe ikwerele Jesus aneke. ⁴¹ Tyerrtye atningke apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Itne kwenhe angketyame, “John-ele kwenhe arne mwerre akngerre alakenhe areye mpwaretyakenhe, artwe nhenhe akenhe arne mwerre akngerre atningke mpwareke! Angkentye ingkirreke John-arle artwe nhenhe-akerte angkeke kwenhe arraty aneme!” ⁴² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atningke nhenge yanhe ikwerewerne apetyewarreke-arle yanhenge arraty itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyale apetyekenge.

11

Ayeye nhenge Lazarus Ilweme-akerte

¹ Artwe Lazarus arritnye aneke re rlkerte anteme irreke-arle aneke. Re apmere Bethany arritnyele anetyarte, yanhele-arle yaye ikwere-atherrenhe Mary uthene Martha uthene anetyarte. ² Mary-arle arelhe nhenge aneke re arne ntyentye mwerre akngerrele therleke ingke Jesus-kenheke-arleke, re imerte ingke arlkngelemele alte ikwerenhele. Lazarus kwenhe rlkerte intetyame apmere ikwere-atherrenhenge. ³ Angkwerenhenge atherrele anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe yerneke Jesus-eke Lazarus-akerte iletialhetyeke. Re arraty alhemele aretye-alheke Jesus itere arrpenhele anerleng kwaty urewe Jordan ikwerenge, ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, atyewe mwerre anthurre ngkwinhe kwenhe rlkerte anthurre inteme.”

⁴ Nhenge alakenhe-arle artwe re angkerleng aweke-iperrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Itirretyale anaye, re kwenhe rlkerte yanhe-iperrenge ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe-arle irreke tyerrtye atningkele apeke itelaretyenhenge Akngeye-arle ngangkere lterreke akngerre-akerte anemenge, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne

utyernetyenhenge, Alere Akngeye-kenhe, alakenhenge nhenge iwenhe-arle the mpwaremenge.”

⁵ Itelaraye, Jesus-elarle Martha uthene Mary uthene atyeye ikwere-atherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte. ⁶ Rarle nhenge aweke-iperrele Lazarus-arle rlkerte anekenge re iparrpe alhetyakenhele aneke re akenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke akwele ingwe atherre awetheke. ⁷ Kele, ingwe atherre iperre re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Mpe, alpetyeke antemaye apmere yanhe Judea-werne.”

⁸ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, lyete ware kwenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele yanhenge ahentye-aneme ngenhe irrerlknghe apwertele wemele atwetyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ahentye-aneme ampetyele-anteye alpetyeke yanhe ikwere-werne?”

⁹ Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerrele ayenge alhetyeke arlte lyete kwenye-arle ayenge ilwetyakenhe anemenge. Itirrewarraye nhenge uterne akertne-irrerlenghe, arlte kwenhe arlenghe-arlentye-ulkere aneme ante mwerre kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areyeke unthemele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areye-arle nhenge arltele untheme kwenhe tyelpelhe-ilelhetyakenhe aneme nhenge arne areye itne aretyakenhe, itne kwenhe arne areye alkngenthenge areme uterne-arle pwarrtyeme-iperrenge, arlkarentye itneke irretyakenhe. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge ingwele unthemele itne arne areye tyelpelhe-ilelheme, untherlenghe ingweke alkngenthe-kwenye.” ¹¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme yanhe re angkeke itneke-werne, re angkeke “Atyewe anwerne-kenhe Lazarus kwenhe ankwe-irrerle-iweme ware. Kele yanhe ikwere-werne ayenge alheme the renhe akarrelhe-ilettyenhenge.”

¹² Apententye akngerre areye akenhe angkerlenghe, “Akngerrepataye, re apekele ankwe intemenge re-arrpe mwerre-irreme.”

¹³ Kele nhenge Jesus-arle angkemele kwenhe re ankwe ware intemenge re angkentye arrpenhe-werne-atheke angkeme. Re kwenhe arraty angketyame Lazarus-arle kele ilweke. Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe itirretyame rarle akwele arraty ankwe intetyameke-athene. ¹⁴ Jesus anteme irlpe-werne ilemele angkeke itneke, “Arrangkwe, Lazarus kwenhe ankwe intetyakenhe, re kwenhe arraty ilweke. ¹⁵ Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre ahentye aneme atyenge-akerte arraty awetyeke.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeme ayenge-arle yanhele anetyakenhe aneke nhenge re uyerrekenge, ayenge kwenhe-arle arrekanttherre ahentye aneme ayenge arratyete anthurrele itelaretyeke ayenge-arle Akngeyengentyete apetyeke. Lyete anteme anwerne ikwere-werne alherlte-iwetyeke mpe.”

¹⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre anyente yanhe ikwerenge anteme itnekenge anetyame Thomas arritnye. Arritnye arpenhe ikwerenhe aneke Didymus angkentye itnekenhenge ileme “rante-rante.” Re apententye akngerre arpenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele, anwerne alhetyekaye akaityele-anthenhe-anthenhe anwerne-kenhenge ante anwerne ingkirreke ikwerenge ilwetyeke.”

Yaye atherre Lazarus-kenhe Jesus-eke atnerte akangkentye anetyakenhe

¹⁷ Jesus anteme itneke-akerte Bethany-werne arnpenheke. Nhenge itne Bethany-werne itweke-irrenherlte-iweke, tyerrtye anyente apetyemele Jesus-eke ileke Lazarus-arle kele uyerreke-arle aneke ante renhe itne inteye kweneke kele arteke, atyalangkwe ikwerenhe yanhe ikwerele inteke ingwe four-peleke-atwetye. ¹⁸ Nhenge apmere Bethany nhenhe kwenhe apmere Jerusalem itwele aneke, ¹⁹ tyerrtye atningke kele apetyeke apmere yanhe-ngentyete Mary uthene Martha uthene mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke nhenge akunye atherre alhwarrpele anekenge.

²⁰ Martha-le awemele tyerrtye angkerleng nhenge Jesus-arle itwe-irremeke apetyeme re akeme-irremele alheke arnekarnare renhe aretyeke, kenhe Mary re akenhe apmere kwenele akwetele aneke. ²¹ Martha Jesus-eke arneke-arnare-irremele, re ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, unte apeke nhenhele anemele, atyeye atyinhe apeke ilwetyakenhenge, unte-arle renhe angkwerre-iwemere. ²² Kenhe the itelareme lyete-arlike re, unte apeke Akngeye apayuthneme, Re iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele mpwaretyenhenge.”

²³ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Atyeye ngkwinhe kele ilweke itethe awethe irretyenhe akeme-irretyenhenge.”

²⁴ Kenhe Martha angkeke, “Yewe, the itelareme rarle itethe awethe irretyenhe arlte ingkernenge, nhenge ilweke-arle ingkirreke akeme-irretyenhenge.”

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkeke, “The kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke ante nhenge itnenhe itethe alethe re itethe akwete anetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areyele-arle ayenge arratyete itelarerlte-aneme, nhenge itne ilwemele-arlike, itne awethele itethe-irritneme anetyenhe.

26 Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe-arle lyete itethe anemele ayenge arratyte itelaremele aneme re ilwetyakenhenge aneme, re kwenhe Akngeyenge apurte anetyenhe ayenge-arteke. Unte-ame angkentye nhenhe aweme nhenge akaperte-werne-ilemele itelareme?"

27 Re angkirtnerlenghe, "Yewe Alartetye, the kwenhe aweme. The kwenhe itelareme unte-arle Messiah aneme, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Unte kwenhe aneme Ngkarte-le-arle alhileke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke!"

*Jesus alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme artnemele Lazarus-
eke*

28 Ikwere-iperrele re alakenhe anteme angkeke, re apmere-werne alpemele ante atyeye ikwerenhe Maryeke antangkeke, nterte ware ikwere angkeke, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe re kwenhe apetyerne, re ahentye aneme ngkwenge angketyeke." 29 Mary-ele nhenhe awemele re iparrpe akeme-irremele alheke Jesus aretyeke.

30 Jesus tantiype akethele akwete aneke akwete tnetyame apmere nhenge Martha-arle ikwere arneke-arnare-irrekenge. 31 Jew areyele-arle Mary-akerte warle-nge aneme renhe mwantye-mwantye-iletyamele renhe areke iparrpe akeme-irremele alherlenghe akethe-werne. Itne anteme renhe apentenheke, itirremele nhenge rarle akwele inteyewerne alhekeke-athene nhenge Lazarus-arle intetyame-werne, nhenge yanhe ikwerenge artnetyeke akwele.

32 Mary apmere ikwere irretye-alheke nhenge Jesus anetyamenge renhe aretye-alheke, re ingke ikwerenheke-arleke artepe anemele angkeke, "Akngerrepataye, unte apeke nhenhele aneke atyeye atyinhe apeke ilwetyakenhenge anemele." 33 Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe areke artnerlenghe, aremele imerte Jew areyele-arle ikwerenge apetyeke-arle artnerlenghe-anteye, re utnenge ikwerenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awelheke. 34 Kele re angkeke, "Nthenheke-arlame arrantherre renhe arterne?"

Itne anteme ikwere ileke, "Akngerrepataye, aretyeke apetyaye."

35 Jesus artneme anteme. 36 Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe areke artnerlenghe itne angkerreke, "Araye, re kwenhe atyewe ikwerenheke ahentye anthurre aneme."

37 Kenhe arrpenheme angkerlenghe, "Artwe nhenhele kwenhe artwe pwenge alknngampelhe-ileke. Re kwenhe arrekwele apetyetyakenhe aneke renhe angkwerre-iweme, re nhenge ilwetyakenhenge anetyeke."

38 Nhenge Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe areye awemele re awethe atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Inteye

ikwere-werne itweke-irreke re aremele itne-arle apwerte athirnte akngerrele impakimpe-iwemele arriwele atheneke rarle nhenge altywere martetyenhenge. ³⁹ Re-anteme angkeke, “Apwerte anamelhe-ilaye.”

Kenhe Martha yaye akngerrepate artwe ilweke-arle akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe Akngerrepate, alak-enhe mpwaretyale anaye ntyentye akurne anthurre apeke aneketyenge. Atyalangke kwenhe inteye kwenele kele arlte urrpetyeke intetyame.”

⁴⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Itelaraye? The kwenhe ngkwenge kele ileke unte apeke-arle ayenge arratyte itelareme, unte aremere Akngeye nhengele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenghe ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele.”

Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-anteye-ilirtneme

⁴¹ Itne anteme apwerte athirnte akngerre renhe arriwengentyele anamelhe-ileke. Jesus akertne-atheke aremele angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye, ayenge kwenhe akangkeme Unte ayenge awerlenghe ayenge Ngkwenge nhenhe ikwere-akerte angkerlenghe. ⁴² The kwenhe itelareme Unte-arle ayenge akwetethe awerle-anemeke. Lyete akenhe ayenge Ngkwenge aharlperre angkeme nhenge nhenhe areyele atyenge-arle anemele awetyenhenge ante arratyte itelareme Unte-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernekeke.”

⁴³ Nhenhe re angkeke-iperre re arnterre anthurre arlkeke, “Lazarus arratintyaye!” ⁴⁴ Kele artwe ilweke-arle re apele arratintyete! Mantere tyipe areye akwete aneke nhenge renhe-arle yerneke-iperre iltye uthene ingke utheneke, mantere tyipele inngerre ikwerenhe akwele arteke, re akenhe arrateke! Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Mantere tyipe yanhe areye ilywaye, re althekalthe-irretyeke!”

Itne tyele angkerreme Jesus irrerlknghe atwetyeke-akerte (Matthew 26:1-5; Mark 14:1-2; Luke 22:1-2)

⁴⁵ Tyerrtye Judea-ngentyele apetyeke-arle areye Mary-nge anetyeke areke iwenhele Jesus-ele mpwarekenghe atningkele anteme renhe arratyte itelareke. ⁴⁶ Kenhe arrpenhemele ikwere-ketye ayene-ilelheme renhe arratyte awerle-anenhe, itne Pharisee areye-werne alpeke itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenghe. ⁴⁷ Kele Pharisee areye uthene kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye areye uthene Jew akngerrepate areyeke antangkeke, itne angkerremele, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne irretyenhe artwe Jesus nhenheke? Re kwenhe ngangkere akngerrele arne areye ilyernpenyele mpwarerle-aneme, arelhe atningkele anteme renhe arratyte

itelaremenge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke renhe ayaketyak-enhe aneme renhe impemele ware, kele imerte tyerrtye ingkirrekele renhe-arle arratyete itelaretyehenge, alartetye Rome-arenye areyele awetyenhe, thultye areye yernemele, thultye areye apetyemele tyatyete akngerre anwerne-kenhe akethe ante arrernetyehenge, anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe-arlke.”

⁴⁹ Kenhe Caiaphas akenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenye-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame itnekenge, re alakenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe angkeme akutnenye anthurre-arteke. ⁵⁰ Iwenhe-iperre-ame arrantherre uyarne itelareme? Arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe itirretyete, mwerre kwenhe artwe anyente anwerne ingkirrekeke ilwetyete. Kenhe alakenhe apeke anetyakenhe anemeke-arle itne apetyemele anwernenhe ingkirreke akethe ante arrernetyenhe.”

⁵¹ Re kwenhe alakenhe angketyakenhe aneke re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe itirrekenge. Akngeye-tetyele ikwere imerneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenye anerlengye year yanhele kwenhe. Re-anteme arratyete ileke nhenge re angkemele Jesus-arle tyerrtye Jew ingkirrekeke ilwetyehenge. ⁵² Re angketya-menge Jesus-arle kwenhe ilwetyenhe itneke-kwenye ware, Re kwenhe ilweme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneme-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele, itne ingkirreke anyente anetyehenge atyewehenge ingkirreke anetyehenge.

⁵³ Arlte yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme Jew akngerrepate areye itne-arrpe tyele angkerreke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne Jesus irrerlknge atwetyete. ⁵⁴ Jesus-ele nhenhe-akerte aweke-iperrele re akethele unthetyakenhe aneke apmere Jerusalem-ele, apmere arrpenhe itwele apeke, nhenge itne apeke renhe areme-ketye. Re-tetyete apmere yanhe areye impemele alheke apmere Ephraim arritnye-werne, apmere tywerretyete arlengye-ulkere nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhemele areye-ketye. Yanhe ikwerele re aneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte.

⁵⁵ Arlte anteme aneke Jew areyete arrawe-irrentyete atnyenetyete “Passover” arritnye nhenge arlte itwe antemele irrekenge. Arrantherre itelareme, arlte nhengeke itne-arle irlpangkeme nthakenhakenhe Akngeyele arrule anthurre itnenhe itethe-ileke Egypt-arenye areye-ketyenge. Arelhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyete Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwetyarte. Urreke arrawe-irrentyete anetyehenge, itne arrekwele apurte-irrekeke nhenge alhewelhetyete,

mantere itnekenhe-arlike atywerrenge itnekenhenge ularre arrawe-irrentyeke akwetante mpwaretyeke. ⁵⁶⁻⁵⁷ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye uthene Pharisee areye uthenele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ileke nhenge itne apeke areme Jesus nthenhele-arle anemenge, tyerrtye yanhe rarle kwenhe apetyemele itneke iletaye, nhenge itne renhe alhemele arntwirrketyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe Jesus aretyeke ahentye anekenge, itne akenhe akutne aneke nhenge re apeke-arle arrawe-irrentye ikwere-werne apetyemeke. Nhenge itne tnyamele tyatye akngerre akethe ikwerele itne apayuthnerretyame, “Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Re apeke kwenhe arrawe-irrentye-werne apetyetyakenhe, re apeke kele-arle alherne ante re impentye impemele aneme arlengele.”

12

Mary-ele antere mwerre akngerre theleme ingke Jesus-kenheke-arleke

(Matthew 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9)

¹ Urreke arlte six-pele nhenge arrawe-irrentye Passover anetyenhenge, Jesus apmere Bethany arritnye ikwere arratetye-alheke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge akwele Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-ilirtneke awethe nhenge rarle uyerreke-iperrele. ² Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle renhe arerrirremele itne akangkeke anthurre. Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke itne merne mwerre iterrirreke nhenge ikwerenge apurtele arlkwe-tyeke. Martha-le itnenhe merne anthetyame, Lazarus arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwerenge anerrirretyame apurte Jesus-nge. ³ Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Mary akeme-irreke tyampite akngerre-ulkere antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte ineke, antere impene anthurre. Rarle antere nhenge Jesus ingkeke-arleke theleke. Kele inerte re alte ilywelhemele, re ingke ikwerenhe altele arlkngkeke. Ntyentye akngerrele apmere renhe arteke.

⁴ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe anyente nhenge Judas Iscariot arritnye yanhe ikwerenge apurte aneke itneke ingkirrekenge. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge Jesus-arle urreke iltye anthetyenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele renhe irrerlkngke atwerrirretyeke. Re-anteme ingkirrekeke aharlperre angkeme, ⁵ “Wertaye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelpel-altyiwetyeke? Re apeke sell-eme-ilemele, mane ngkweltye akngerre anthurrele inetyeke anemele,

re-anteme tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anteme anthetyen-
henge.” ⁶ Re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke rarle anyelkn-
galthe anekenge, re kwenhe angketyakenhe aneke nhenge
rarle alhengkeye areye akwele arntarnte-aremeke. Re
kwenhe aneke-arle nhenge yakwethe apwerte ngkweltye-
akertele atnyenetyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle anthetyarte
Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene
alpe-eme-ilemele. Judas-ele apwerte ngkweltye arrpen-
heme anyelkngela inetyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle anthet-
yarte.

⁷ Jesus kenhe angkerlenghe, “Renhe imperrirraye.
Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-
arleke thelemele, re apeke-arle itelaremenge ayenge-
arle ingwenthe ware ilwetyenhe. Re yanhe mpwareke
nhenge ayenge iperteke artetyeke-arteke akwele. ⁸ The
arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye
alhengkeye areye arrekantherrenge akwetethenhe
anerlenghe, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge
arrantherre ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe
arrekantherrenge akwete anetyakenhele-arle.”

*Jew akngerrepate areye atyele angkerreme Jesus uthene
Lazarus uthene irrerlknghe atwetyeke akerte*

⁹ Tyerrtye atningke areye awerrirreke arrpenhe areye
angkerrirrerlenghe Jesus-arle Bethany-ele anekenge. Itne
anteme apmere ikwere-werne alherlte-iweke rarle yanhe
ikwerele anekenge, itne alheke Lazarus-arlke aretyeke
nhenge Jesus-elarle itethe-ilirtnekeke. ¹⁰ Kwertengerle
tyeperre tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe areye anteme angkerreke
uternelhemele Lazarus, Jesus-arlke irrerlknghe atwetyeke,
¹¹ Jew atningke-arle kwenhe itneke-ngentyele untyeme-
irrererlenghe ante Jesus-werne akwetele itne alhetyemenge
ante renhe ware arratyte itelaremele nhenge nthakenhe-
irrekenge-arle Lazarus-eke.

*Jesus apmere Jerusalem-eke irrpeme tangkeye-ke an-
tyemele*

(Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-40)

¹² Arlte arrpenhele anteme Jesus akeme-irremele al-
heke Jerusalem-werne. Yanhe ikweringe aneke ty-
errtye atningke anthurre Jerusalem-ele arrawe-irrentye
Passover-eke. Nhenge itne awemele Jesus-arle apetye-
meke, ¹³ itne ingkirreke arneke-arnare-irreke renhe are-
tyeke. Itne arlpelhe areye anthurre akerrirreke, tantyipe-
ngentyele akethe-werne akngenge nhenge arlpelhe itneke-
akertele Jesus-eke akwirremele renhe akertne utyerne-
tyeke. Itne arnterre akangkemele angkerreke, “Anwerne

Akngeye utyerneme tnakemele, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye Unte-arle yerneke. Akngeye-aye, Alartetye Israel-arenyeke akangkemele aneye!”¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus-arle apmere Jerusalem-eke itwe anteme apetyetyame, re tangkeye akwerrke areke ikwere antyeke ikweringe Jerusalem-werne alheke. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge arrpenhele-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe intelhe-ileke-arteke nhenge arule anthurre alakenhe-arteke,

¹⁵ “Zion-arenye areyaye! Atere-irretyale anaye!

Araye! Alartetye arrekantherrenhe apetyerleng,

Re apetyeme tangkeye akweke ulkereke antyerle-alhemele.”

Zechariah

9:9.

¹⁶ Arlte ikweringe nhenge apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyele arne nhenhe areye areke, itne apatemele aneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle irremeke. Kenhe ikwere-iperre-arle nhenge Akngeyele renhe alkere akertnerne akngeke itne apeke nhenhe renhe akaperte-werne ileke. Itne itirrinyeke itelaremele, “Kelewe! Anwerne kele itelareme. Arrule anthurre nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle-irretyeke-akerte, anwerne arraty areke arne yanhe areye irrerleng.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Yewe, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe apurte-irreremele alheke arneke-arnare-irremele alherlte-iweke Jesus-werne nhenge rarle tangkeye-akerte anintyemeke. Itne kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke nhenge itne-arle ayeye aweke-iperreng Jesus arkerleng ante Lazarus renhe ikngwerleng nhenge rarle ilweke-arle intetyamenge inteye kwenenge. Nhenge yanhe areye itwele-arle tnetyame areke Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-ilirtnerleng, yanhe areyele ingkirrekeke ayeye ileke. Kele itne alheke arnekarnare Jesus aretyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge Pharisee areyele itnenhene areke alherleng imerte angkerrirremele, “Araye nthakenhe-arle-irreme! Anwerne kwenhe renhe uyarne ayakeme. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe renhe apentewarreme atyewe ikwernenhe irreremele.”

Jesus ilelhome re ilwetyenhe-akerte

²⁰ Tyerrtye Greek arrpenheme areye nhenge Jerusalem-werne apetyeke-arle arrawe-irrentye Passover-eke nhenge Akngeye akertne utyernetyeke. ²¹ Nhenge itne Jerusalem-ele anetyamele itne alhetyeke ahentye aneke Jesus aretyeke, kele itne alhemele apayuthneke apententye akngerre anyente ikwernenhe, Philip, “Artwe mwerre, anwerne Jesus aretyeke ahentye aneme.” Artwe nhenhe Philip kwenhe

aneke apmere Bethsaida-arenye Kwatye Alaye Galilee itwele. ²² Philip anteme Andrew-eke alhemele angkeke, kele ratherre Jesus-eke alhemele ileke.

²³ Jesus anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Arlte kwenhe anetyenhe Akngeyele ingkirrekeke imernetyeke Alere alkere-arenye-arle ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke mwerre akngerre-arle. ²⁴ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye ileme nhenge mwantyele awetyeke: Utmenge aty-inhe anng-arteke. Nhenge angwenhele apeke anng ahelheke ngkernetyakenhe, re akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Re anng anyente-ante ware akwetele aneme. Kenhe anng-arle ahelhe kweneke ngkerneke-iperrele, kenhe ahelhe kwenenge anng ilwerleng antime, ahelheke-arle intemele. Kele re awethe itethe-irreme lyapemele anteme anng arrpenhe atningke-irrerleng. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ilwetyeke apententye akngerre atyinhe areye piwelheme ilwetyeke itne-arle ayenge apentemenge. ²⁵ Arrpenhe nhenge-arle itetheke tyenye anthurre ilwetyenhe uyerremele anteme. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe piwelheme ilwetyeke, utmenge ikwerenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. ²⁶ Yewe, tyerrtye apekele atyenge urrkapyetyeke ahentye aneme re kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyeke ante ayenge akwetethe apenterle-anetyeke. Kele, ikwere iperrele anteme re ilwerleng re atyengenge akwetethe alethe re anetyenhe. Akngeye atyinhele anteme aremele renhe akertne utyerneme rarle arratye ante aywerrke anthurre atyenge urrkaperleng.”

Jesus ilelhetyame rarle ilwetyenhenge

²⁷ Jesus awethe angkemele, “Lyete atnerte atyinhe akurne awelheme ayenge uyarne itirreme. Ayenge uyarne itirreme iwenhe ayenge angketyeke. Alakenhe apeke ayenge angkeme, ‘Akngeye Atyinhe-aye, ayenge arntarntearaye nthakenhe apeke-arle irreme-ketyenge ayenge ilwetyakenhe anetyenhenge!’ Arrangkwe akenhele, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angketyale anetyeke, alakenhenge re kwenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke. ²⁸ Akngeyaye, itneke imernelhaye Unte-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge arratye akngerre anthurre-ulkere-aye.”

Akngeye anteme alkere-ngentyele angkeke, “Yewe the kwenhe kele itneke imerneke, the awethe itneke urreke imernetyenhe.” ²⁹ Tyerrtye areye itwele-arle tneke-arle angkentye aweke angkerleng alkere-ngentyele, arrpenheme angkerrireke, “Alaye! Yanhe apekele kwatye angkulyele angkeme!” Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerleng, “Arrangkwe, alkere-arenye apeke kwenhe ikwere angkeme.”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe arrantherre-arle awerne kwenhe Akngeye alkere-ngentyele angkerlenge, atyenge kwenye. Arrantherretete awetyeke. ³¹ Lyete anteme aneme Akngeyele akngaketyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye akalkelhe-iletete itneke-akerte itirretete. Re arrentye Satan akethe ante arrernetyenhe, renhe alethe akwete yernetyenhe. ³² Itne ayenge akertne-antepe utyernemele ingkirrekele ayenge aretyeke ante yanhe ikwerenge the tyerrtye ingkirreke mpwaryenhe atyengewerne ilkelheme apetyete.” ³³ Nhenge Jesus-arle nhenhe re angkekenge, re kwenhe angketyame nhenge nthakenhe-arle re ilwetyenheke.

³⁴ Tyerrtye areyele renhe aweke angkerlenge itne imerte ikwere angkemele, “Anwerne kwenhe kele akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle atywerenge anwerne-kenhele arule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke alakenhe, ‘Messiah re kwenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyenhe.’ Kele iwenhenge-ame unte angkeme tyerrtye areyele-arle akwele akertne-antepe utyernemele tyerrtye nhenge-arle alkere-ngentyele apetyeke. Arrantherre-ame ileme nhenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, akertne-antepe utyerneke-arle iperre ilwetyeke? Angwenhe-ame Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke unte angkeme?”

³⁵ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayeye atyinhe kwenhe alkngenthe-arteke arrekantherre aneme, re pwarthyeme akweke wareke nhenge ayenge arrekantherenge akwete anemenge. Alkngenthe yanhe ikwerenge unthaye nhenge re akwete pwarthyemenge nhenge arrantherre anteme tyelpelhe-ilelheme-ketye ingwemerte-irrerlenge. Arrantherre apeke untherlenge kele ingwemerte-irreme, arrantherre uyarne areme nthenhe-werne apekele arrantherre alhemeke. ³⁶ Nhenge ayenge arrekantherre alkngenthe-arteke anemele ayenge arratyete itelaraye. Kele arrantherre alkngenthenge akwetethe anetyenhe.” Re arne nhenhe areye angkeke-iperre Jesus re-arrpe alhemele.

Jew areyele Jesus akwete anthurre ipmentye-iweme

³⁷ Kele Jesus-elarle arne mwerre anthurre areye arratyete anteme mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe aretyameke, arrpenheme atningkele ikwere-ketye untyeme-irreke uyarne itelaremele nhenge rarle Akngenyentyele apetyerleke. ³⁸ Alakenhe kwenhe Isaiah-ele, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Akngerrepataye, angwenhele-ame anwernenhe arratyete itelareke nhenge anwerne-arle ayeye yanhe renhe iletayameke?”

Arrangkwe anteyele renhe itelareke nhenge tharle itneke imernetyameke nthakenhe Unte-arle arne nhenge areye ngangkere akngerre ngkwihene mpwaretyameke.”

Isaiah

53:1.

³⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne uyarne itelareme. Isaiah-ele nthenheke apeke intelhe-ileke Akngeye-arle angkekenge,

⁴⁰ “Akngeyele alkngye itnekenhe marteke itne aremeketyenge.

Irlpe itnekenhe Re marteke nhenge itne itelareme-ketyenge irlpe altywerele.

Akngeye alakenhe angkeke,

‘Itne arne akurne areye-ngentyele untyeme-irretyakenhe itne-arle nhenge mpwaretyamenge atyenge-werne utepe-irremele apetyalptyenhe, nhenge the itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke.’”

Isaiah

6:10.

⁴¹ Isaiah-ele arne nhenhe areye intelhe-ileke Akngeyele-arle kele-arle ikwere imernerlengye Jesus-arle impene anthurre anetyenhenge, ilyernpenye anthurre anetyenhe. Aweke-arle-iperrele arne nhenhe areye Akngeyenge-ntyete, Isaiah-ele angkentye itnenhene intelhe-ileke.

⁴² Jew akngerrepatate atningkele itelaretyakenhe aneke Jesus-arle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyekeke, arrpenhemele akenhe renhe arratyete itelareme. Itne akenhe tyerrtye arrpenheke iletayakenhe aneke nhenge itne-arle renhe arratyete itelareke, itne-arle kwenhe atere-irrerenge Pharisee areyeketye itnenhe ayakeme-ketye nhenge itne alheme-ketye tyatyete Jew areye-kenhe-werne nhenge Ngkarte akertne utyernetyeke. ⁴³ Itne tyerrtye areyeke itnenhe akertne utyernetyeke ahentye aneme. Itne akenhe Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe akertne utyernetyeke ahentye-aneme-tetye.

Jesus-ele alkngarre-ileme yanhe areye nhengele-arle ayeye ikwerenhe alhule-iwetyameke

⁴⁴ Jesus anteme arlkelhe-ileme, “Yanhe areyele-arle apeke ayenge arratyete itelareme, arratyete itelareme anteye Nhengele-arle ayenge yernekeke. ⁴⁵ Nhenge itne ayenge aremele ante iwenhele the mpwareme, itne kwenhe areme-arlike Nhengele-arle ayenge yerneke. ⁴⁶ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwenhe ayenge apetyeke alkngenthearteke pwarrtyetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areye ingwemertele

anetyakenhe anetyenhenge, Akngeyeke akutne. Nhenge itne apeke ayenge arratyte itelaremele itne alkngenthele-arle anentye akngerre Akngeye-akerte itelaretyenhenge. ⁴⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke angkentye atyinhe akwen-pele awerle-anenhe the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyakenhe, ayenge-arle kwenhe apetyetyakenhenge tyerrtye areye imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atweme-ketye. ⁴⁸ Kenhe angwenhele apeke ayenge ipmentye-iweme ante angkentye atyinhe itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele urreke, Akngeyele renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyenhe rarle angkentye atyinhe akwen-pele awerlenghe. ⁴⁹ Ayenge kwenhe ayenge-arrpe ware angketyakenhe. Akngeye atyinhele, Nhengele-arle ayenge yerneke, ayenge ileke arrekantherre angketyeke. ⁵⁰ The itelareme angkentye ikwerenhele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe akwete atnyeneme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke angkentye ikwerenheke akangkwe-irremele arrantherre ikweringe itethe alethe akwete apurte ikweringe anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge arratyte angkeme iwenhele Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileme angketyeke.”

13

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingke al-heweme

¹ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke nhenge urreke arrawe-irrentye Passover anteme anetyenhenge, Jesus-arle akaltye warele aneke arlte ikwere angathe-anteme-irreke nhenge rarle apmere ahelhe nhenhe impemele alhetyenhe Akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alkere akertne-werne alpetyeke. Re-anteme itirretyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte. Re kwenhe akaltye aneke nhenge itne-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anerlte-anetyenhe, re-anteme imerneke rarle itneke akwetethe ahentye anthurre anerle-anetyenhe nhenge rarle ilwetyenheke-atwetye.

² Ingwe ikwerele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike apurte-irreke merne arlkwerirremele. Kele arrentye Satan-ele akenhe kele-arle angkeke Judas-eke akaperte-werne ilemele nhenge re renhe iltye anthetyeke nhenge apwerte ngkweltyeke tyerrtye areyeye ikwere ahentye anetyakenhe. Nhenge Judas akenhe nhenge alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. ³ Jesus-ele kwenhe itelareke Akngeye ikwerenhele-arle ngangkere antheke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alartetye-arlike anetyeke. Re itelareke

nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyale apetyeke ante rarle nhenge Akngeye-werne alpetyehenge. ⁴ Re anteme table-nge akeme-irreke nhenge re arlkwetyamele-iperrele. Re coat ikwerenhe ilyweke towel inemele re atnertele ayernelheke. ⁵ Nhenge kwatye arlketheke theleke-arle-iperrele, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-anyente ingke alhewetyeke-irremele, towel ikwerele arlkngeke. ⁶ Re unthemele nhenge ingke alhewemele re Simon Peter-werne apetyeke, Simon Peter anteme ikwere angkerlenge, “Akngerrepataye, akengentyele ware unte-arle ingke atyinhe-arlke alhewetyeke!”

⁷ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Lyete kwenhe unte apateye aneme iwenhele re the ngenhe ingke ngkwinhe alhewemeke. Unte urreke-arle itelaretyenhe.”

⁸ Simon Peter anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, ingke atyinhe alhewetyakenhe-ileme!”

Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Kele the apeke ingke ngkwinhe alhewetyakenhe unte apententye akngerre atyinhe anetyakenhele aneme.” ⁹ Simon-Peter anteme angkeke, “Yewe Alartetye, ingke-ante ware alhewetyalaye, ilye-arlke akaperte atyinhe-arlke alhewaye.”

¹⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Nhenge tyerrtye apeke tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwerenhe alhewelheke kele re awethe alhewelhetyale anetyeke, re kwenhe kele tyerrtye alkarle anemenge. Re kwenhe ingke ware alhewelhetyeke nhenge iwerre urlpmernte-arle untheke-iperrele. Lyete anteme arrantherre mwerre aneme, kenhe anyente arrekantherrenge akurne aneme.” ¹¹ Jesus kwenhe yanhe angkeke rarle akaltye aneke nhenge angwenhele renhe Jew akngerrepate ilye anthetyenheke nhenge itne renhe arntwirrketyehenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge re angkeke, “Arrantherre akaltye aneme anyente kwenhe arrekantherrenge akenge aneme.”

¹² Nhenge Jesus-elarle ingke alheweke-iperrele re mantere ikwerenheke irrpirtneke arrernelhemele. Re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame akaperte-werne ileme nhenge tharle lyete ware mpwarerneke nhenge ingke alhewemele? ¹³ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ayenge alartetye akeme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke. Arrantherre kwenhe arratye angkeme, ayenge kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke, alartetye-arlke arrekantherrenhe. ¹⁴ Kele the apeke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke alartetye-arlke arrekantherrenhe-arle, nhenge ingke alheweke nhenge urrkapentye akngerrele-arteke kele arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe-anteye mpwaretyeke nhenge ingke alhewerremele.

15 Yanhe alakenhe anteme the arrekatherre imerneke nthakenhe-arle irreyeke the-arrpe mpwareme. Ayenge areke-arle iperre arrantherre ayenge angwaretyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anerle alartetye-arteke kwenye. 16 Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre arraty angkeme, ayenge mwantyele awetyeke: urrkapentye akngerre kwenhe alartetye ikwerenhege akngerre-ulkere anetyakenhe. Ayeye ilentye akngerre nhege renhe-arle yernekenge akngerre-ulkere anetyakenhe aneme. 17 Yewe, kele arrantherre itelareme arne nhenhe areye ayenge arrekatherre angkerleng kwenhe arraty, Akngeye atnerte akangkentye anteme anetyenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhe mpwarerleng.

18 “Nhege tharle arrekatherre ileke nhege arrantherre ingkirreke mwerre anemeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenye anyente-arle kwenhe arrekatherrege akurne anerleng. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneke iwenhe-arteke arrantherre ingkirreke anekenge nhege tharle arrantherrenhe akngakeke. Kenhe iwenhe apeke arrpenhele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre kwenhe arraty aneme. Alakenhe kwenhe re intelhe-ileke, ‘Artwe re kwenhe apententye akngerre aneke atyengenge apurtele arlkweke, re akenhe atyenge-ketye untyemurle-irreke imerte ayenge iltye antheke.’ *Psalm 41:9.*

19 “The kwenhe arrantherrenhe arrekwele-arle ileme kele urreke re-anteme irreyenhege, kele arrantherre kwenhe ayenge akwele itelarerlte-anetyeke Akngeyele-arle yernekenge. 20 Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye ayenge kwenhe arraty arrekatherre angkerleng. The kwenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre areye yerneke angkentye atyinhe ilyetyeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke akangkemele ikngweme itnenhe re ayenge-arlke akangkemele ikngweme. Re apeke ayenge ikngwemele re Akngeye atyinhe-arlke akangkemeanteyele ikngweme Rarle nhege ayenge yernekeke.”

*Jesus-ele Judas-akerte ileme akurne-irrerleng-arle
(Matthew 26:20-25; Mark 14:17-21; Luke 22:21-23)*

21 Nhege nhenhe re angkeke-iperrele Jesus atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke itneke imerte angkemele, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

22 Nhege apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele nhenhe awemele inngerre itnekenhe akngarte-iwelheke itne alkng arerreke itne-arle uyarne itelareke. Itne itirrewarreke, “Angwenhe-akerte-ame re angkeme?” 23 Apententye akngerre anyente Jesus itwele anetyame,

arrpenhe areyele ileme rarle akwele nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. ²⁴ Simon-Peter anteme angkeke ikwere, “Unte renhe apayuthnaye! Angwenhe-akerte-ame re angkeme?”

²⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhe Jesus itwele aneke re ampeke anemele renhe apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhe-ame artwe nhenge re unte-arle angkeme-akerte?”

²⁶ Kele Jesus angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, the merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-iletynhe renhe anthemele. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe.” Re-anteme merne tampe inemele thweke-eme-ilemele Judas antheke, alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. ²⁷ Ikwerenge Judas iltye ikwerenhe akertne-irreke merne inemele kenhe arrentye Satan-ele ikwere irrperlenge. Jesus anteme Judas-eke angkeke, “Iparrpe alhaye iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaraye unte-arle itirreme mpwaretyeke.”

²⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe areye-arle ikwerele anetyame uyarne itelareke iwenhenge-arle Jesus alakenhe angketyameke ikwere. ²⁹ Arrpenheme itirrekeke-athene, “Re apekele Judas yerneke-arle merne awethe inetyeke, re kwenhe yakwethe apwerte ngkweltye-akerte anwerne-kenhe atnyentye akngerre.” Kenhe arrpenhe areye itirrekeke-athene, “Re apeke renhe yerneke apwerte ngkweltye ipmentye anthetyeke tyerrtye alhengkeye areyeke.”

³⁰ Judas-elarle merne ineke arteke Jesus-elarle renhe antheke, re iparrpe akeme-irremele akethe-werne alheke nthenhele-arle ingwele-anteme-irrekenge.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme itne-arle arntarnte-arerretyke

³¹ Nhenge Judas alheke-iperrele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke “Lyete ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Akngeyele-anteme ayenge akangkentyele utyernetyenhe anthurre. Tyerrtye areyele Akngeye utyernetyenhe anthurre atyengenge-arle. Kele tyerrtye areyele ayenge utyernetyenhe anthurre Akngeyele-arlike. ³² Tyerrtye areyele aretyenhe nthakenhele nhenge Akngeye mwerre anthurre anemenge Rarle ayenge akangkentyele utyernerlenge anthurre. Akngeyele re-arrpe kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernetyenhe nthakenhe ayenge mwerre anthurre anemeke. Re lyete yanhe renhe mpwaretyenhe.”

³³ Re itneke angkirtneke-anteye, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe aneme-arteke, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherrenge

akweke ware aneme. Arrantherre anteme atyenge apale unthetyenhe, arrantherre atyenge uyarne unthetyenhe ayenge-arle kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Tharle Jew akngerrepate areye ileke-arteke, the anteme arrekantherre lyete ileme, arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangwe-arle. ³⁴ Lyete anteme the angkentye alkarle ileme. Arrantherre akangelhe-ilerretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akayake-ilemele arntarnte-aretyarte, alakenhe re kwenhe arrantherre mwantyele arntarnte-arerremele anerrirretyeke. ³⁵ Arrantherre apeke mwantye arntarnte-arerremele alakenhe-arteke, nhenge ingkirrekele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele itelaretyenhenge nhenge arrantherre apententye akngerre atyinhe areye aneme.”

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

(Matthew 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; Luke 22:31-34)

³⁶ Simon-Peter-ele anteme Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, nthenhe-werne alheme?”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, unte atyengenge uyarne apetyeme, urreke-arle unte yanhe ikwere-werne apetyetyenhe.” ³⁷ Peter anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyakenhe-irretyeke arlte lyete? Ayenge kwenhe ngkwengenge ilwetyeke atyepes-atyepes!”

³⁸ Jesus akenhe Peter-eke angkirtneke, “Unte angkeme unte-arle akwele atyengenge ilwetyeke atyepes-atyepes. Ayenge mwantyele awaye: Nhenge urreke tyweke-tyweke urreye arlketyenhenge ingwe-athnele, unte urrpetye-ngare angketyenhe unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme!”

14

Jesus-ele anwerneke iwerre arraty e altywere-ileme Akngeye-werne-atheke

¹ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “Atnerte atyenpes-anetyalaye. Arrantherre Akngeye arraty itelareme, kele anteme ayenge-arlke arraty itelarerlte-anaye. ² Akngeye atyinhele apmere anemele kwenhe apmere atningke aneme nhenge anetyeke. Yanhe ikwere-werne anteme ayenge lyete alhetyenhe the apmere arrekantherre mpwaretyenhe nhenge urreke anetyenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arraty angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre urrtirretyakenhe. ³ Ayenge kwenhe apmere yanhe-werne arrekwele alheke arrekantherre apmere mpwaretyeke, Ayenge anteme

apetyalpemele arrenhantherrenhe atyengenge akngirtne-tyenhe nhenge arrantherre atyengenge apurte anetyen- henge. ⁴ Arrantherre kele akaltye aneme iwerre apmere ikwere-werne-atheke nhenge ayenge-arle alheme-werne.”

⁵ Thomas akenhe angkeke. “Akngerrepataye, anwerne kwenhe apmere yanheke akutne nhenge-werne unte al- heme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne iwerre ikwere akaltye-irretyenhe?”

⁶ Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe iwerre aneme nhenge Akngeye atyinhele aneme-werne. The kwenhe nhenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke imerneme Ngkarte-arle ar- ratye anemeke Rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke utnenge an- themele. Arrantherre kwenhe Akngeye-werne uyarne al- heme nhenge iwerre arrpenhele apentemele. Atyengenge- ante ware kwenhe arrantherre-arle arraty Akngeye-werne alhetyeke.” ⁷ Re angkeke-anteye itneke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge akaltye anthurre aneme arrantherre Akngeye aty- inheke akaltye-anteye-arle anemere. Kele lyete-ngentyele arrantherre Akngeye atyinheke akaltye aneme nhenge arrantherre renhe arrekwele areke-arteke-arle.”

⁸ Philip akenhe angkerlenghe, “Akngerrepataye, unte an- werneke Akngeye imernetyeke apeke, Renhe areke-iperrele anwerne akangkemele anetyenhenge.”

⁹ Jesus akenhe angkeke, “Philip, unte-ame atyenge akutne akwete aneme? Ayenge kwenhe ngkwengenge arl- te arlengenge-atwetye aneke, ante unte akutne akwete atyenge aneme nhenge angwenhele ayenge arraty ane- meke. Yanhe areyele ayenge areke-arle kwenhe itne Akngeye atyinhe areke-arteke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte alakenhe atyenge angkeme, ‘Akngeye ngkwihinhe an- werneke imernaye?’ ¹⁰ Unte-ame uyarne anthurre ite- lareme? Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyengenge apurte aneme, ayenge Akngeye atyinhenge apurte aneme. Angken- tye nhenge the arrekantherre ilerle-aneme atyengenge- ante ware apetyetyakenhele. Akngeye atyinhele, nhenge atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme, kwenhe ayenge ilerle- aneme nthakenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ante arne ilyern- penyey areye mpwaretyeke Rarle atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke. ¹¹ Kele, unte kwenhe ayenge arraty awetyeke nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkeme, nhenge Akng- eye uthene ayenge uthene kwenhe anyente re aneme. Kele unte apeke yanhe akaperte-werne iletakenhele nhenge iwenhenge ayenge angkemeke kele unte itirretyeke arne ilyernpenyey areyeke tharle ngangkere akngerrele mpwaretyame, itnenhene areke-arle-iperre kwenhe unte ayenge arraty itelaretyeke. ¹² Nhenhe mwantyele awaye:

Angwenhele apeke ayenge arratyete itelareme kwenhe arne ilyernpenye arrpenhe atningke mpwaretyenhe tharle mpwareme-arteke. Re mpwaretyenhe arne ilyernpenye anthurre atyengenge akngerre-ulkere ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhe-werne alherlenghe. ¹³ Iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge, the kwenhe mpwaretyenhenge, nhenge the arelhe ingkirrekeke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhe ilyernpenye anthurre anemenge. ¹⁴ Yewe, arne iwenhe apeke ingkirreke nhenge arrantherre-arle ayenge apayuthneme mpwaretyeke arrantherre kwenhe atyinhele anemenge, the kele-arle mpwareme.”

Jesus-elarle alhileke Utnenge Akngerre yernetyeke

¹⁵ Awethe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge ahentye aneme arrantherre kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyeke mpwaremele arne iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge the ilerlenghe. ¹⁶ The anteme Akngeye apayuthnemele Re imerte arrekantherre-werne yernemele atyewe arrpenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-iletetyeke. Re apetyeme arrekantherrenge akwetethe apurte anerle-anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Re kwenhe Utnenge Akngerre, Re arrenhantherrenhe Akngeye-akerte arratyete akaltyete-anthetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areyele Akngeye akwenpele awerlte-aneme, kwenhe itelaretyakenhe Rarle itnenhene alpe-eme-ileme, itne kwenhe akutne iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte Rarle mpwareme ante angwenhele re anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye aneme angwenhele re anemeke Rarle arrekantherrenge anerlenghe, Re arrekantherre irrpemele alethe akwete anetyenhe. ¹⁸ Nhenge the arrenhantherre impemele alpeme, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kutyentye-arteke anetyakenhe-iletetyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre-werne apetye-alpeme. ¹⁹ Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware alhetyenhe anteme ante tyerrtye areyele ayenge akwenpele-arle awerlte-anemeke, ayenge uyarne awethe aretyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre kenhe ayenge awethe aretyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhenge alethe akwete apurte anerlenghe, arrantherre-arlike kwenhe ikwerenge alethe akwete anetyenhe anteme. ²⁰ Nhenge ayenge awethe itethe-irriertnemele arrantherre kele itelaretyenhe nhenge ayenge-arle apurte Akngeye atyinhenge aneme, arrantherre akenhe apurte atyengenge aneme, ayenge arrekantherrenge apurte anetyenhe. ²¹ Tyerrtye areye-arle atyenge akngerre anthurre ahentye anemele kwenhe yanhe areye ayenge aywerrkele awerlte-aneme mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe tharle nhenge itnenhe

ileme mpwaretyeke. Akngeye atyinhe-arlke Re itneke ahentye anthurre aneme itne-arle atyenge ahentye-anerlenge. Ayenge-arlke re itneke ahentye anthurre aneme, the itneke imernetyenhe iwenhe-artekele ayenge arraty aneme.”

²² Judas arrpenhe akenhe, nhenge Iscariot arritnye kwenye-arle, ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke-ante imerneme nhenge iwenhe-arteke-arle unte arraty anemeke, imernelhetyakenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arle nhenge Ngkartekenhe anetyakenhe?”

²³ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Yanhe areye atyenge-arle ahentye aneme kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyenhe ante mpwareme iwenhe-arle the itnenhene ileme mpwaretyeke. Akngeye atyinhe-arlke itneke ahentye-anteye aneme. Tyerrtye yanhe areyenge kwenhe ilerne apetyetyenhe apurte anetyenhenge. ²⁴ Kenhe yanhe areye atyenge ahentye anetyakenhe kwenhe ayenge awetyakenhe ante mpwaretyakenhe iwenhele the itnenhene mpwaretyeke ileme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the itneke imernetyakenhe aneme iwenhe-arteke ayenge arraty anemeke. Angkentye nhenhe areye tharle ileme kwenhe arrakerte atyinhe-ngentyele ware anetyakenhe. Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ayenge ileme angkentye nhenhe areye angketyeke. Re kwenhe ayenge yerneke-arle. ²⁵ The kwenhe arrekantherre arne nhenhe renhe ingkirreke ileke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge akwete anemenge. ²⁶ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe Utmenge Akngerre yerneyenhe, ayenge-tetye. Rarle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-iletienhe, arrekantherrenge apurte anetyenhe, ayenge-arle alheke-iperrele. Re arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyenhe arrantherre-arle itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-iletienhe nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye tharle arrekantherre ileke-akerte. ²⁷ Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyenhe, nhenge utmenge atnerre-ilemele. Itirremele anaye nhenge tharle akwetethe utmenge atnerre atnyeneme, alakenhe-arteke. Tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne atnerre-ileme. The ware kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletieke nhenge arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Kele atnerte akurne-irretyale anaye nhenge atere apeke-irretyale.

²⁸ “Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge aweke arrekantherre angkerlenge, ‘Ayenge kwenhe alhetyenhe, urreke

arrekhantherre-werne apetye-alpetyenhenge.’ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atnerte akurne awelheme nhenhe-akerte? Arrantherre atyenge ahentye-aneke-arle, arrantherre akangkemere-arle nhenge ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpemeke Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe-arle atyenge-ngentyele akngerre anthurre-ulkere aneme.²⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme arne nhenhe areye kwenhe anentye akngerre arrwekele irretyenhenge, nhenge itne irrerlenghe kele arrantherre itelaretyenhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkerlenghe kwenhe arraty aneme.³⁰ Ayenge akwele awethe angketyale aneme, arrentye Satan-arle, apmere ahelhe nhenheke pwathe aneme-arle, rarle lyete apetyemenge. Re akenhe ahelhe nhenheke pwathe anetyakenhe-irreme, re ayenge iletyakenhe-irreme iwenhe renhe the mpwaretyeke.

³¹ “The kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-ante aywerrrke awerle-aneme ante iwenhe apeke mpwarerle-anemele Akng-eye atyinhele-arle ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke-ante ware, alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye apanpele ahelhe nhenhe areyele itelaretyenhe ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre anemenge.”

Alakenhe-arle Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke re-anteme angkeke, “Yewe, alakenhe ante kwenhe aneme. Iparrpaye, anwerne akeme-irremele apmere nhenhe-ngentyele alhetyekeye.”

15

Jesus re arne kripethe-arteke aneme

¹ Jesus awethe-anteye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke nhenge nthakenhe-arle anetyeke Akngeye-arle ahentye aneme itne anetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arne kripethe arraty anthurre-arteke aneme. Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe artwe-arteke nhenge-arle arne kripethe areye arntarnte-aremeke. Nhenge re garden renhe unthemele areme arne irrweltye aremele, re ultakemele iweme. Alakenhe-arteke re.² Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arne kripethe ngkwerne-arteke aneme, arrantherre akenhe walye areye-arteke aneme. Tyerrtyele-arteke nhenge-arle garden arntarnte-areme walye ar-eye akerle-anemele merne kripethe-kwenye-arle, itne-arle akurne anerlenghe, Akngeyele kwenhe tyerrtye ar-eye iweme nhenge areyele akwele-arle ilelheme itne-arle atyinhe anemenge, itne akenhe mpwaretyakenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere Rarle ahentye anemele. Itne mw-erre kwenye. Kenhe walye yanhe areye merne-akerte

anerlenge, itne mwerre ante garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele kwenhe itnenhe akeme urteke-ulkere ilemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne merne awethe atningke-ulkere atnyenetyehenge. Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe yanhe re-arteke aneme nhenge areyeke-arle itethe anerlte-anetyeke alakenhe-arteke re ahentye-aneme. ³ Arrantherre kwenhe kele walye-arteke aneme garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle akeme urteke-ulkere ilemele arrantherre-arle angkentye nhengeke akangkwe-irreke tharle arrekanttherre ilekenge. Angkentye atyinhele kwenhe kele arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ileke. ⁴ Atyengenge akwetethe apurte anerrirraye. Arrantherre apeke yanhe renhe mpwareme kele ayenge arrekanttherrenge apurte akwetethe anetyehenge. Walye nhenge ultakelheke kwenhe merne ikwemeye arratetyakenhe. Nhenge re arne ngkwerne apurte anerlenge-ante ware kwenhe rarle merne ikwemeye arratetyehenge. Alakenhe-anteyele arrantherre iwerrele anetyakenhe-irreme Akngeye-arle arrekanttherre ahentye anemenge arrantherre atyengenge apurte anetyakenhe apeke.

⁵ “Ayenge kwenhe arne ngkwerne-arteke aneme nhenge arne kripethe-arlengge, arrantherre walye areye-arteke arrateke-arle ante atyengenge apurte akwetethe aneme. Arrantherre apeke atyengenge apurte akwetethe aneme arrantherre akwete anthurre mpwarerlte-aneme arne ingkirreke Akngeye-arle ahentye-anemeke. Arrantherre apeke atyenge-ngentyele akngakelhemele arrantherre arne areye mpwaretyakenhe-irretyeke nhenge Rarle ahentye anemeke. ⁶ Kele angwenhe apeke apurte akwete atyengenge anetyakenhe kele imerte akngakelhemele anteme, kele Akngeyele renhe ipmentyele iweme. Tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe walye-arteke aneme nhenge arrpenhele ultakeme iwemele imerte. Nhenge garden arntarnte-arentye-artekele walye antyerrke akemele iwemele-arteke. Kele imerte arrpenhele itnenhe kutyeme itnenhene ureke iweme ampetyeke. ⁷ Alakenhe-irreketye arrantherre atyengenge apurte akwetethe anetyeke, angkentye atyinhe aywerrkele awerlte-anetyeke. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe renhe mpwareme kele arrantherre Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyeke arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle ahentye anemeke Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthetyehenge. ⁸ Yewe, Akngeye kwenhe arrekanttherre ahentye aneme akwete anthurre ingkirreke mpwarerlte-anetyeke Ikwere. Arrantherre alakenhe renhe mpwareme arrpenhe atningkele aremele angkeme, ‘Yewe,

nhenhe areyele kwenhe Jesus apenterlte-aneme.’ Areke-arle-iperrele itne Akngeye akertne utyerneme tnakemele.

⁹ “Akngeye kwenhe atyenge atnerte ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe anteye ayenge arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Kele arrantherre nhenhe itelaretyeke, akwetethe atyengenge apurte anerlte-anetyeke nhenge the apeke akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Arrantherre apekele angkentye atyinhe aywerrke awetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke the ileme, the akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme, nhenge tharle aywerrkele mpwarerle-aneme iwenhele re ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe. ¹¹ Yewe the kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekatherre ilerne nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre akangketyeke anthurre ayenge akangkentye akwetethe anerle-anemearteke. ¹² Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyale ileme akangelhe-ilerretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme akayake-ilemele, alakenhe re-artekele kwenhe arrantherre mwantyele arntarnte-arerretyeke. ¹³ Tyerrtyele imerneme nhenge rarle arrpenheke arntarnte-aremele anthurre nhenge rarle apeke tyerrtye yanheke ilweme. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke arrpenheke ilwetyeke, kele yanhe renhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle, arne iwenhe apeke arrpenhe ikwerenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere. ¹⁴ Arrantherre apeke ayenge mwantyele aweme iwenhele ayenge angkemeke imerte mpwaremele kele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe anthurrele aneme. ¹⁵ The arrenhantherrenhe akwete iletakenhe anetyenhe urrkapentye atyinhe areye nhenge urrkapentye areye-arle kwenhe apale aneme iwenhenge-arle nhenge pwathe itnekenhele ileme itne nhenge arne areye mpwaretyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe atyewe atyinhe areye ileme-tetye, tharle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilerlengenge tharle Akngeye atyinhenge awemenge. ¹⁶ Arrantherre apekele itirreme arrantherre-arle ayenge akngakeke-kathene. Arrangkwe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke the arrenhantherrenhe ileke arne ingkirreke mpwarerlte-anetyeke Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anemeke, arne nhenge areye arrantherre-arle Ikwere mpwareke itne akweteke-iletynhenge. Arrantherre apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere Akngeye atyinhe arritnye atyinhele angkemele apayuthneme, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe renhe

anthetyenhenge. Re mpwaretyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerrirrerlenghe.

¹⁷ “Yewe, the arrenhantherrenhe awethe ileme akangkelhe-ilerraye, arntarnte-arerremele anthurre.”

Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheme nhenge yanhe areye-arle Ngkarteke atnerte ahentye anetyakenheke, kele itneke anteye

¹⁸ Jesus itneke angkeme, “Tyerrtye nhenge areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemele arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe, kele alakenhe itirrewarraye, itne kwenhe atyenge arrwekele ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe. ¹⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe nhenge areye-arle arne apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlte-anemeke. Arrantherre apekele itne-arteke aneke kele itne arrekantherre ahentye-arle aneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme apeke. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre-arle akngakelhemele anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areye, arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhe-arle anemeke, arrekantherre atnerte ahentye-anetyakenhele. ²⁰ Angkentye yanhe areye irlpangkaye tharle arrekantherre ilekenge: ‘Urrkapentye akngerre kwenhe alartetye ikwerenhenge impene-ulkere anetyakenhe.’ Nhenge tyerrtye ahe-akngerre yanhe areye atyenge ahele-ahele angkeme ayenge akurne mpwaremele itne arrekantherre ahele-ahele angkeme-arlike arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaremele-arlike, arrantherre-arle urrkapentye atyinhe mpwaremenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele ayenge mwantyele awemele aneme nhenge arne iwenhele the itnenhene akaltyele-antheme, alakenhe-arteke itne arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele awetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itnenhe akaltyele-anthemeke.

²¹ “Itne arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaretyenhe-arlike arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyinhe anemenge itne kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke akutne, nhenge ayenge yernekeke-arle. ²² Nhenge ayenge apeke apetyemele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angketyakenhe aneke, kele itne atyenge, ayeye atyinheke-arlike akutne anthurre anemere, arrpenhele itnenhe uyarne ilperneme. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele the kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe itneke ileke, itne ayenge akwenpele awerle-anenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ngkartenge arrekwele tnetyenhe

re itnenhene ilpernetyenhe. ²³ Tyerrtye areye-arle atyenge atnerte ahentye anetyakenheke kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke ahentye anetyakenhe-anteye. ²⁴ Ayenge apeke apetyemele arne ilyernpenye areye mwerre areye-arlke mpwaretyakenhe aneke-arle tharle mpwareke, kele itne akwete anerlte-anemele akutne anthurre arne akurne areyeke itne-arle mpwarekenge. Kenhe ayenge kwenhe arraty apetyemele arne ilyernpenye areye mwerre areye-arlke itnekenge mpwaremele, arne nhenge areye arrpenhele arrekwele mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Kele areke-arle-iperrele iwenhele the mpwareke itne ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhele, itne atnerte ahentye anetyakenhe atyenge Akngeye atyinheke-arlke. ²⁵ Nhenge alakenhe-arle irrerlengge angkentye nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re Bible-ke arrekwele intelhe-ileke kwenhe arraty aneke. Alakenhe kwenhe re angkeme, 'Itne kwenhe atyenge ware ahentye kwenye aneme.' *Psalm 35:19; 69:4.*

²⁶ "Urreke the arrpenhe arrekantherre yernetyenhe Akngeye atyinhe-ngentyele, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke. Re kwenhe Utmenge Akngerre Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe arne arraty areye Akngeye-akerte. Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye-werne alpemele kenhe re apetyetyenhenge tyerrtye areyeke ilettyenhe atyenge-akerte. ²⁷ Arrantherre-arlke atyenge-akerte ilettyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyengenge anekenge nhenge arlte arrekwele-ngentyele tharle arelthe areye anthetyeke-irreke tyerrtye areye arrantherre kwenhe atyengenge akwete aneme."

16

¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkemele, "Yewe, the kwenhe arrekantherre ileme arne nhenhe areye, arrantherre-arle ayenge impene-impene apentytyeke ipmentyete anteme impetyakenhe anetyenhe. ² Jew akngerrepate areye arrekantherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe ante arrenhantherrenhe tyatyengentyele yernetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhe-irretyeke nhenge itne Akngeye akertne utyernerlte-anemenge. Urreke anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhe alakenhe itirremeke-athene, 'Akngeye kwenhe anwerneke akangketyenhe nhenge re anwernenhe aremele irrerlkngge itnenhene atwerlengge.' Itne kwenhe akenge aneme. ³ Itne kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantherrenhe mpwaretyenhe itne kwenhe atyenge akutne aneme, Akngeye atyinheke-arlke. ⁴ The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre ileme nhenge itne irrerlengge arrantherre kwenhe

itelaretyenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe alkngarre-ilekeke. The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekatherre iletak-
 enhe aneke nhenge arrantherre arrekwele atyengenge
 alhetyeke ayenge-arle arrekatherrenge anekenge, itne
 anteme ayenge arlkarentye-iletakame, arrenhantherrenhe
 kwenye.”

*Jesus-elarle itnenhe ileme iwenhe apeke renhe areye
 Utmenge Akngerrele-arle mpwaretyenhenge*

⁵ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Lyete anteme ayenge Akngeye
 atyinhe-werne alhetyenhe ayenge yerneke-arle. Arran-
 therre akenhe ayenge apayuthnetyakenhe nthenhe-werne
 ayenge alhemeke. ⁶ Arrantherre alhwarrpe anthurre
 awelheme-tetye tharle arne nhenhe areye arrekatherre il-
 erleng. ⁷ Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre arraty angkeme!
 Mwerre kwenhe arrekatherre ayenge-arle alhemenge,
 ayenge-arle kwenhe alhetyakenhenge, Utmenge Akngerrele
 kwenhe, arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletak-
 enhe arrekatherre arrkngerte angkemele, Re apetyetak-
 enhe. Ayenge akenhe alheke-arle, the renhe arrekatherre-
 werne yernetyenhe. ⁸ Utmenge nhenge apetyemele tyerrtye
 ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe areyewe imernetyenhe
 itne-arle apale itirrerlte-aneme. Itne kwenhe apale itirreme
 arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye-akerte, apale itirremele
 nhenge mwerre anemeke akwele. Itne apale itirreme
 atyenge-akerte, itne atyenge atyele angkeme ayenge akwele
 angkentye akenge angkerle-anemeke-athene. Itne apale
 itirreme Akngeye-akerte. Itne itirreme Rarle tyerrtye areye
 akngaketyakenhe anemeke-athene, nhenge arelhe mwerre
 areye akurne areye-ngentyele. Utmenge Akngerre akenhe
 apetyemele Re apele apetyemele imernetyenhe itne-arle
 apale itirrerleng.

⁹ “Re tyerrtye areye iletak-
 enhe itne-arle apale itirre-
 meke akenge mpwaremele itne-arle mwernte-irrerleng
 ayenge awetyakenhele. ¹⁰ Re tyerrtye areye iletak-
 enhe itne-arle apale itirremeke, itne-arle apatemenge iwenhe
 apeke renhe arraty anerleng. Ayenge arraty atyinhe
 Akngeye-werne alpemenge, arrantherre ayenge awethe
 aretyakenhe aneme, arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhenge
 tharle mpwareke arne iwenhe apeke renhe arraty aneke-
 arle. ¹¹ Re kwenhe tyerrtye areye iletak-
 enhe itne-arle apale itirremeke, Akngeyele-arle akwele itnenhene akngaketyak-
 enhe, mwerre nhenge akurnenge-ntyele. Akngeye kwenhe
 kele itirremele angkeke Rarle arrentye Satan imerrentye
 irrerlkngenge atwetyenhe, yanhe nhenge pwathe-arle aneme

apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Nhenhele imerneme urreke-arle Re itnenhe-arlike imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyenhe.

¹² “The kwenhe angkentye awethe atnyeneme nhenge arrekantherre iletayeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre akenhe lyete uyarne-arle itelareme. ¹³ Urreke anteme Utmenge Akngerre apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe arraty akaltyele-anthetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge ayeye areye Akngeye-akerte. Rarle ware angketyakenhele. Re arrekantherre arne nhenge areye iletayeke Rarle Akng-eye ikwerenhe aweme angkerlenge. Re arrekantherre iletuyenhe-arlike arne areye-akerte urreke-arle anetyenheke. ¹⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe angkentye areye rarle ayenge aweke angkerlenge, arrantherre itnenhe awemele arrantherre angkemele ayenge akertne utyernetyenhe. ¹⁵ Arne ingkirreke atyinhe Akngeyele-arle atnyeneme, the atnyeneme-arlike. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre angkeke alakenhe, ‘Utnenge Akngerrele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe angkentye rarle ayenge aweke angkerlenge.’ ”

Jesus-ele itnenhe ileme rarle alheke-arle iperre itne alhwarrpe-irretyenhenge, urreke akenhe itne akangkentye anetyenhe

¹⁶ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Lyete ware kwenhe the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe, arrantherre ayenge aretyakenhe anetyenhe awethe. Urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe.”

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre arrpenheme ikwerenhe angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-ame re alakenhe angkeme, ‘Lyete ware arrantherre ayenge aretyakenhe anetyenhe awethe,’ ante ‘Urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe?’” ¹⁸ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akwete anthurre angkerretyame, “Iwenhenge-ame re angkeme, ‘Alakenhenge ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpeme?’ Anwerne uyarne itelareme iwenhe apeke ikwere rarle angkemeke.”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus itelareke itne-arle apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme nhenge re angkeke ikwere. Re itneke alakenhe anteme angkeke, “Ayenge arrekantherre kwenhe alakenhe angkerne, ‘Lyete ware arrantherre kwenhe ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anetyenhe. Ikwere-iperrele anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe.’ Nhenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre angkerrerne nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge? ²⁰ Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye: The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arraty ileme arrantherre-arle akaye artnetyenhe atyenge alhwarrpe-akerte anemele

nhenge nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke atyenge, kenhe ty-
 errrtye areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke-ante warele
 itirrerlte-aneme-arle akangkemele anetyenhe. Arrantherre
 alhwarrpe anthurre awelhetyenhe, arrantherre akenhe
 akweke ware alhwarrpe-akerte aneme, kele arrantherre
 akngarte-iwelhetyenhe atnerte akangketyenhe anthurre
 ayenge aremele awethe. ²¹ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge
 arelhe-arle ampe akweke atnyenetyeke-ulettye re uyarne
 anthurre itirremele, nthakenhe-arle-irremenge ikwerenge.
 Kenhe ampe akweke-arle inteke-iperrele akenhe, re rikerte
 ikwere alknwirremele aneme re kwenhe akangkeme an-
 thurrenge ampe akweke ikwerenhe-arle intekenge. ²² Rarle
 alakenhe-anteyele arrekantherrenge anetyenhe. Ayenge
 nhenge ilwemele alheme urrekeke-atwetye, urreke ulkere-
 arle apetye-ल्पetyenhenge arrantherre alhwarrpe ane-
 tyenhe. Kenhe ikwere-iperrele the arrenhantherrenhe
 awethe aretyenhe. Kele antime arrantherre akangkentye
 anthurre anetyenhe, arpenhele arrenhantherrenhe
 uyarne ayaketyenhe akangkentyele anetyeke ikwere.

²³ “Alakenhe-arle irrerlengge, arrantherre ayenge iwenhe
 apeke ikwere-akerte apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe.
 Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye: Arrantherre apeke arne
 iwenhe apeke ikwere Akngeye atyinhe arritnye atyinhele
 angkemele apayuthneme, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe renhe
 anthetyenhenge. ²⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe
 arrekwele mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Lyete anteme
 arrantherre akwete anthurre renhe arne areyeye arritnye
 atyinhele apayuthnerlte-anetyeke. Yanhe renhe apeke
 arrantherre mpwarerlengge, arrantherre kele itnenhe
 inemele akangkemele anthurre anteme aneme.”

Akangkentye akwetethe anerlte-anaye

²⁵ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, arrekwele-ngentyele
 lyeteke-atwetye the arrekantherre ayeye alengke-iwentye
 ilettyame. Kenhe urreke anteme the arrekantherre
 alakenhe-arteke ilettyakenhe anetyenhe, ayeye alengke-
 iwentye angkemele. Kenhe urreke akenhe the ayeye arraty-
 anthurrele ilettyenhe atyinhe Akngeye-akerte nhenge arran-
 therre alhengke-awetyenhenge iparrpe anthurre. ²⁶ Yanhe
 ikwerenge, arrantherre renhe arne areyeye apayuthne-
 tyenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyinhe anemenge. The
 kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe
 nhenge mpwaretyeke iwenheke arrantherre-arle renhe
 apayuthnemeke. ²⁷ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe arrekan-
 therre ahentye aneme arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyenge
 ahentye anerlengge ante arrantherre-arle itelaremenge

Ayenge-arle Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyekeke. ²⁸ Yewe, Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-ngentyeye apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Lyete anteme the apmere ahelhe nhenhe impemele alheme Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpemele.”

²⁹ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele nhenhe awemele itne angkeke, “Lyete ante angkentye akethe anthurre angkeme, unte ayeye alengke-iwentye angketyakenhe. ³⁰ Lyete anteme anwerne itelareme unte-arle arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme. Arrpenhele kwenhe ngenhe uyarne apayuthneme arne iwenhe-akerte apeke renhe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itelareme unte-arle Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyeke.”

³¹ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Lyete anteme arrantherre angkeme arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyekeke. ³² Awerrirraye! Lyete ware kwenhe arrantherre ingkirreke alwirremele unterlte-iwetyenhe arrekantherrenhe-arrpe apmere-werne! Arrantherre ayenge impetyenhe, ayenge anyente-arenye anetyenhenge! Ayenge akenhe atyenge-arrpe anetyakenhe anetyenhe, Akngeye atyinhe-arle kwenhe atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme. ³³ The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre ileke arrantherre utnenge atnerre anetyeke arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerlenghe. Nhenge tyerrtye areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlte-aneme kwenhe arrekantherrenge atwerreme, atere-irretyale anaye, the kwenhe impeke-arle aneme. The kwenhe pwathe itnekenhe alyepe-alyepe mpwareke.”

17

Jesus Akngeyeke angkeme apententye akngerre ikwerenheke

¹ Nhenge Jesus-arle arne ingkirreke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke-iperrele re akertne-atheke anteme areke alkere-werne-atheke Akngeye ikwerenheke alakenhe angkeke, “Akngeyaye, arlte kwenhe apetyeke. Kele tyerrtye areyeke imernaye nthakenhe-arle ayenge atyeperre anthurre aneme yanhenge itne ayenge arratyete itelaretyenhenge, Alere Ngkwihinhe. The anteme itneke imernetyenhenge nhenge nthakenhe-arle Unte tyeperre anthurre aneme, nhenge itne Ngkwenge arratyete itelaretyenhenge. ² Yewe, unte ayenge alartetye anetyeke arnerneke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Unte arrpenheme ayenge antheke-arlike, the anteme yanhe areye ingkirreke mwanetye arntarnte-aretyenhe itne alethe akwete Ngkwengenge

apurte anetyenhenge. ³ Akngeye-aye, Unte anyente-ante ware tyerrtye areyele-arle akertne utyernetyeke. Arpenhe Unte-arteke anetyakenhe anthurre. Unte kwenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke-arle, ayenge apetyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele ilernenhe itelareme itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. ⁴ Ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyame the kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imerneke nhenge nthakenhe Unte-arle tyeperre anthurre aneme, the kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke arne areye anthurrele mpwaremele Unte-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. ⁵ Akngeyaye itelareme, urreke ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge Unte ayenge-arlike kwenhe apurte anetyarte ngangkere akngerre-akerte. Alkere-arenye areyele ilernenhe akertne utyernetyame tnakemele. Itneke ilaye ilernenhe akertne utyernetyeke alakenhe-arteke.”

Jesus-ele Akngeye apayuthnetyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke

⁶ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge the artwe nhenhe areye Ngkwenge-akerte akaltyele-antheke, yanhe areye Unte-arle ayenge anthekege, itne akaperte altywere anthurre irreke Ngenhe arratyete itelareke. Unte kwenhe itnenhene akngakeke tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-ngentyele itne Ngkwinhe aneme. Unte anteme itnenhene ayenge antheke. Itne angkentye Ngkwinhe aweke aywerrkele mpwareke iwenhe apekele Unte angkeme itneke. ⁷ Lyete kwenhe itne arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, angkentye Ngkwinhe-arlike arne areyele the mpwarerle-aneme ilernpenye-arle kwenhe Ngkwenge-ngentyele apetyeme. ⁸ The kwenhe angkentye itnenhene akaltyele-antheke nhenge Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, itne ayenge mwantyele aweke, mpwareke-arlike iwenhe apeke renhe-arle the ileke itnenhe mpwaremele anetyeke. Itne kwenhe akaltye anthurre aneme ayenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke Ngkwenge-ngentyele, Unte-arle kwenhe ayenge yerneke.

⁹ “Yewe Akngeyaye, the kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme itnenhene atnyenetyeke. The kwenhe yanhe areyeke apayuthnetyakenhe nhenge itirrerlte-aneme arne areyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke ware, nhenge Ngkwinhe areye anetyakenhe. The apayuthneme-tetye yanhe areyeke nhenge Unte-arle atyenge-werne akngetyeke-arle itne kwenhe Ngkwinhe anemenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke atyinhe-arle aneme areye kwenhe Ngkwinhe aneme, Ngkwinhe areye-arle aneme kwenhe atyinhe-anteye aneme.

Nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhene aremele ayenge apenterlenghe itne ayenge akertne utyerneme atyeperre anthurre ileme. ¹¹ Lyete ware ayenge Ngkwenge-werne anteme alhetyenhe, ayenge ahelhe nhenhele akwete anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anerlte-anetyenhe nhenge yanhe areyenge Ngkwwinhe anetyakenhe areyenge. Akngeye atyinhe-aye, Unte mwerre anthurre aneme, itnenhene ngangkere Ngkwwinhele arntarnte-araye, ngangkere Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, itne apurte anetyenhenge nhenge ilerne apurte-irrerlengearteke. ¹² Nhenge ayenge itnekenge anemele, the kwenhe itnenhene mwantyele ingkirreke ngangkere ngkwwinhele arntarnte-areke nhenge itne aparlpe-irretyange. Anyente ware kwenhe akngakelhetyenhe aparlpe-irretyenhenge. Re kwenhe aneke aparlpe-irretyenhe ngkwengenge akngakelhentye alethe akwete re anetyenhe. Alakenhe-irremele nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pwekeke aneke.

¹³ “Lyete anteme ayenge ngkwenge-werne athekele alpetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe arne nhenhe areye angkeme nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemenge nhenge apententye akngerre atyinhe areye akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ The kwenhe atyinhe areyeke ileke nhenge iwenhe-arle Unte atyenge ilekeke, yanhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areye nhenge arne apmere nhenhe-arenye wareke itirrerlte-aneme kwenhe atnerte ahentye kwenye itneke aneke Nhenge yanhe areyele ayenge-arle apenterlte-anemele kwenhe awetyakenhe apentetyakenhele aneme angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, ayenge alakenhe-anteye aneme itnarteke-anteye. ¹⁵ The kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthnetyakenhe nhenge itnenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele inetyeke. Tharle Ngenhe apayuthneme-tetye nhenge Unte itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantyele atnyenetyeke arrentye Satan-ketye. ¹⁶ Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye kwenye, nhenge apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle nhengele angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ware aweme. ¹⁷ Angkentye Ngkwwinhe kwenhe arratyeh anthurre aneme. Kele itnenhe akngakelhe-ilaye itne Ngkwwinhe-arrpe anetyenhenge anthurre. Itne imerte Ngkwenge aywerrkele urrkaperlte-anemele. ¹⁸ Yewe the kwenhe itnenhe yernetyenhe angkentye Ngkwwinhe ilerle-apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Nhenge Unte ayenge yerneke-artekele angkentye Ngkwwinhe ilerle-apetyeke apmere ahelhe

nhenhe-werne. ¹⁹ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe Ngkwenge anthelheme nhenge Ngkwenge urrkapetyeke ware, nhenge itne-arlke anthelhetyenhenge Ngkwenge-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke anteme.”

Jesus Akngeyeke angkeme yanhe areyeke renhe-arle urreke arratyete itelaretyenheke

²⁰ Jesus Ikwere angkeke, “Akngeyaye, the kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme, eleven-pele nhenhe areyeke-ante ware kwenye. The kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme arpenhe yanhe areyeke-arlke nhenge urreke-arle ayenge arratyete itelaretyenheke iwenhe-arle apententye akngerre atyinhe areye atyenge-akerte angketyenhenge. ²¹ Akngeyete atyinhe-aye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye aneme itneke ingkirrekeke apurte-irretyeke nhenge itne anyente-arteke anetyenhenge, nhenge ayenge-arle apurte aneme Ngkwengenge anyente-arteke. Unte atyengenge-arlenge aneme ayenge Ngkwengenge-arlenge aneme. Alakenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe areye anteme nhenge angkentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye wareke itirrerlte-aneme areyele kwenhe itnenhe apurte anerlenge aretyenhe itne itelaretyenhe Unte-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke.

²² “Yewe, the kwenhe itneke imerneke Unte-arle ayenge arrerneke nhenge arratyete ngangkere akngerre-akerte, lyete anteme atyengenge yanhe areye-arlke ngangkere akngerre atnyeneme nhenge itne apurte anetyenhenge anyente-arteke, nhenge ilerne-arle apurte aneme-arteke anyente re. ²³ Ayenge kwenhe apurte aneme nhenge anyente-arteke re itnekenge, Unte atyenge anyente-arteke re aneme, itne-arlke anyente-arteke anetyenhenge. Nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele itelaretyenhe Unte-arle ayenge yerneke, Unte-arle itneke ahentye aneke nhenge Unte-arle atyenge ahentye aneke-artekele.

²⁴ “Akngeyete atyinhe-aye, Unte ayenge apententye akngerre nhenhe areye antheke, urreke ayenge itneke atyengenge alkere akertnele anetyeke ahentye aneme. Ayenge kwenhe itneke ahentye aneme nhenge aretyeke ayenge-arle akngerre anthurre anemeke. Ayenge kwenhe itneke aretyeke ahentye-aneme ngangkere akngerre Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke Unte-arle kwenhe atyenge ahentye-anemenge. Urreke Unte nhenge ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Unte ayenge ngangkere akngerre antheke.

²⁵ “Akngeyaye, Unte kwenhe arratyete anthurre aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirrerlte-aneme Ngkwenge akutne. The Ngenhe

itelareme, apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele itelareme Unte-arle ayenge yernekeke. ²⁶ The kwenhe itneke imerneke nhenge iwenhe-arteke Unte anemeke, the akwetethe itneke imernerle-anetyenhe iwenhe-arteke Unte anemeke. The alakenhe renhe mpwaryenhe itne arpenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge Unte ayenge arntarnte-areke-arteke. Ayenge anteme itnekenge akwetethe anetyenhe.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus Akngeye ikwernenheke angkeke.

18

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeke nhenge re anetyame arne olive apurteke-arleke

(Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-50; Luke 22:47-53)

¹ Nhenge re angkentye nhenhe re angkeke-iperrele Akngeye ikwernenheke, Jesus impemele alheke apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyenge. Itne apwerte atwatele alheke lhere Kidron arritnye tyanenheke apmere olive akngerre-werne alhemele ikwerele aneke. ² Kenhe Judas, artwe aneke-arle nhengele Jesus arpenhe areye iltye anthetyenhe itne renhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke, re kwenhe itnekenge apurte anetyakenhe aneke. Re kwenhe apmere yanhe ikwere akaltye aneke nthenhele-arle itne aneme Jesus-arle Judas-arlke apententye akngerre arpenhe areye kwenhe akwetethe apurte-irretyartenge.

³ Nhenge Jerusalem-enge anteme kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye areyele, Pharisee areyele-arlke thultye areye ileke nhenge tyaty Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arenty-arle areye, thultye Rome-arenye arpenheme-arlke irraweye anthurre alherlte-iwetyeke Judas-enge. Judas-ele anteme itnenhene akngewe arne olive apurte areye-arle tnyame-werne re kwenhe itelarekenge nhenge Jesus-arle anetyameke. Itne irraweye anthurre alherlte-iweke ure alepe areye-akerte-arlke apmere yanhe ikwere-werne atheke. ⁴ Kele Jesus itelareke ingkirreke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenheke ikwere. Re anteme itneke-werne arneke-irremele angkeke, “Angwenheke-ame arrantherre untherlte-apeme?”

⁵ Itne angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe untheme Jesus Nazareth-arenyeke.”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Ayenge kwenhe.”

Judas anteme thultye areyenge apurte tnyame nhenge re Jesus itneke imernetyeke itne renhe arntwirrketyeke.

⁶ Nhenge Jesus itnenhene ileke “Ayenge kwenhe

aneme arrantherre-arle untherlte-apeme,” itne iparrpe-anteye ikwere-ketye aname-irremele ahelheke-arleke atnyeke. ⁷ Jesus-ele awethe-anteye itnenhe apayuthneke, “Angwenheke-ame arrantherre untherlte-apeme?”

Itne awethe angkirtneke, “Anwerne kwenhe Jesus Nazareth-arenyeke untheme.”

⁸ Jesus anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele ilerne. Ayenge kwenhe arritnye yanhe aneme. Arrantherre-arle atyenge apetyerlenge kele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ipmentye impaye alhetyeke.”

⁹ Nhenge alakenhe re angkeke angkentye nhenge rarle angkeke-arle arratyete irrekeke. Arrantherre itelareme rarle nhenge arrekwele-ulkere angkerle-iwerne, “Akngeyaye, the kwenhe itnenhe ingkirreke ngangkere Ngkwinhe-akertele arratyete arntarnte-areke itne aparlpe-irretyakenhe.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Simon Peter-ele alyweke akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentye, re irlpe akwe-arratyete ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenyeke, Malchus arritnye anekenge. ¹¹ Jesus akenhe Peter ikwere angkeke, “Alyweke ngkwinhe arrernirtnaye. Akngeyete atyinhele kwenhe ayenge yerneke ilwetyeke nhenge rikerte akngerre-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arrpe itneke anthelheme.”

Itne Jesus kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenyete Annas arritnye-werne akngeme

¹² Artwe nhenge alartetye thultyete-kenhe aneke-arle ileke thultyete areye Jesus arntwirrketyeke. Kele itne alakenhe re mpwareke, thultyete Jew areye-kenhele-arlike renhe arntwirrkeke. Itne iltete ikwerenhe ayerneke artepe ingkerne-werne-atheke ilemele. ¹³ Iparrpele itne arntwirrkemele itne renhe akngerlte-iweke artwe yanhe Annas arritnye-werne, nhenge ampatyete-ampatyete Caiaphas-kenhe-arle. Annas kwenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenyete Jew areye-kenhe anetyarte, kenhe lyete akenhe Caiaphas re kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenyete aneme. ¹⁴ Caiaphas nhenge arrekwele-arle Jew akngerrepate areye ileke nhenge mwerre kwenhe aneme artwe anyente tyertyete areyete piwelhemele ilwetyeke nhenge tyerrtyete Jew-arenyete ingkirreke ilwerlte-aneme-ketye.

*Peter-arle angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akutne
(Matthew 26:69-70; Mark 14:66-68; Luke 22:55-57)*

¹⁵ Nhenge Simon-Peter apententyete akngerre arrpenhele Jesus ingkernenge apetyeke. Kenhe apententyete akngerre

arrpenhele yarte kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-kenheke irremele. Nhenhe mwerre, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele-arle apententye akngerre yanhe kele itelar-erlenge. ¹⁶ Peter akenhe akwete-arle akethele tnetyame arriwe itwele rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye yanheke akutne aneke. Apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge apetyalpeke marle arriwele arntarnte-arerlenger-arle apayuthneke nhenge Peter impetyeke nhenge yarte re kwene-werne irrpetyeke, re arraty Peter kwene irrpetyeke. ¹⁷ Peter-arle irrpenhekenge re renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame apententye akngerre arrpenhe artwe yanhe-kenhe itne lyete arntwirrkemele nhenhe-werne akngetyerne?”

Peter akenhe angkerlengge, “Arrangkwe! Ayenge kwenye.”

¹⁸ Tyatye urrkapentye akngerre areyele, thultye tyatye-arenye areye-arlike ure akngerre nthileke urinpe-irremele tnerrirretyame ingwe ikwerele-arle kwenhe irrernte anthurre anerlengge. Peter itneke-werne apetyeke apurte itnekenge tneke urengge untyetye-ilelhomele.

Anna-ele Jesus apayuthneme renhe awemele

(Matthew 26:59-66; Mark 14:55-64; Luke 22:66-71)

¹⁹ Apmere kwene yanhe ikwerenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Annas-ele Jesus arne arunthe anthurre-akerte apayuthnetyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike-akerte ante iwenhele re tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheke-akerte, “Artwe nthakentyele-ame ngenhe apenteme? Angwenhe-ame itne aneme? Iwenhe-arle-ame unte itnenhe akaltyele-antheme?”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkirtnerlengge, “Ayenge kwenhe ahelhe anteke akethele angkemele aneke tyerrtye areyeke, tyatye-nge, apmere arrpe-anenhenge. The itnenhe akaltyele-antheke tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge-arlike nhenge tyerrtye areye akwetethe apurte-irrerlte-anemenge. Ayenge anyelkngge-anyelknggele angketyakenhele. ²¹ Kele iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge apayuthneme? Tyerrtye areyele ayenge awerlengge apayuthnaye. Itne itelarerlengge nthakenhe-arle the akaltyele-antheke!”

²² Kenhe Jesus alakenhe angkemele, thultye tyatye-arenye anyentele ikwere itwele anetyamenge renhe arlyenngge atweke. Re Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alakenhe angketyalaye. Artwe nhenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye kwenhe!”

²³ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge apeke-arle apale angkeke, kele ingkirrekeke ilaye iwenhe ayenge-arle angkekengge. Kenhe ayenge arraty ante ware angkekengge,

iwenhenge arrantherre ayenge atwerne?" Kenhe thultye tyaty-arenye awethe angketyakenhe.

²⁴ Ikwere-ipperle anteme itne Jesus iltye awethe ayerneke, Annas anteme renhe Caiaphas-werne yerneke, kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye-werne.

*Peter awethe-anteye angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akutne
(Matthew 26:71-75; Mark 14:69-72; Luke 22:58-62)*

²⁵ Itelaraye, Peter-arle akwete akethele tnetyame urenge untytye-ilelhomele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ikweringe aneke angkerrirreke, "Unte-arlike kwenhe apententye akngerre arrpenhe artwe nhengeke itne arntwirrkemele nhenhe-werne akngetyerne."

Peter akenhe angkerlenghe, "Arrangkwe! Ayenge kwenye. Ayenge ikwere akutne."

²⁶ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye-kenhe yanhe ikweringe tnetyame anteye ure itwele. Re kwenhe artwe irlpe akeke-arle-ke-artweye aneke nhenge Peter-elarle akeke. Re Peter alhengke-aremele renhe apayuthneke. "The kwenhe ngenhe areke artwe yanhenge apurte tnerlenghe arne olive areyenge, arraty kwenhe the ngenhe arerneye?"

²⁷ Awethe anteye Peter angkeke rarle nhenge Jesus-eke akutne. Nhenge alakenhe rarle angkeke arteke, kenhe tyweke-tyweke-arle iparrpe arlkerlenghe.

*Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneme renhe awetyeke
(Matthew 27:1-2,11-14; Mark 15:1-5; Luke 23:1-5)*

²⁸ Arlte arrpenhele nhenge ingweleme anthurre akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe thultye tyaty-arenye areyele Jesus akngeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-ngentyele, apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke alartetye government Rome-arenye apmere-werne, Pilate arritnye. Nhenge itne irretye-alhemele akethele tnetye-alheke akarelhemele, nhenge itne apeke-arle apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-kenhe-werne irrpenherlenghe kele itnenhe akurne-ilelhemere kele itne uyarne anteme merne arlkweme nhenge arrawe-irrentye Passover anerlenghe. Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye Jew areye-kenhe aneme, alakenhe ikweringe anteme Jew akngerrepate areye-arlike thultye tyaty-arenye areye-arlike akethele tname akarelhemele Jesus-akerte.

²⁹ Pilate anteme akethe-werne arratemele itnenhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre artwe nhenhe-werne akngetyenhe? Iwenhe renhe-arle akenhe re mpwareke?"

³⁰ Itne akngirtneke, “Nhenge re apekele arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke kele anwerne renhe akngetyetyakenhele aneme ngenhe iltye anthetyeke.”

³¹ Kenhe Pilate itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre renhe akngerlte-iwaye renhe apayuthnemele. Ikwere-akerte itirrerlte-anaye nhenge nthakenhe apeke irreyeke angkentye arrekantherrengenge ularre.”

Kenhe itne akenhe angkerlengge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne uyarne alakenhe mpwareme Rome-arenye areyele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe ileke artwe akurne atwetyale. Kenhe arrantherre ware apeke angkeme nhenge mwerre apeke aneme kele anwerne tyerrtye irrerlknge atwetyenhenge.”

³² Nhenge itne alakenhe angkeke, itne imerneke iwenhe-arle Jesus arrekwele angkekengge irremere nhenge arratye irreytyenhenge. Itelarerrirraye, rarle akethele angkeke rarle ilwetyenhenge nhenhe-arteke.

³³ Kele Pilate anteme apmere kwene ikwernenhe-werne irrpirtneke thultye areye ileke Jesus ikwere-werne akngetyetyeke. Kele anteme re renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame arratye pwathe anthurre Jew areyeke?”

³⁴ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte-ame ayenge nhenhe apayuthneme nhenge unte-arrpe apeke-arle itirrekengge? Arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge atyenge-akerte ileke?”

³⁵ Pilate angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe ayenge akaltye anetyakenhe arne iwenhe-ante-iwenhele arrantherre mpwareme. Tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe areyele-arlike kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye arrekantherrenhe areyele kwenhe ngenhe atyenge-werne akngetyerne. Iwenhe akurne renhe-ame unte mpwareke?”

³⁶ Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe pwathe anetyakenhe tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. Ayenge apekele pwathe aneke apmere ahelhe nhenheke kele apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele atwemere nhenge ayenge renhe arntarnte-aremele nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele ayenge arntwirrkeketye. Ayenge kwenhe pwathe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyarteke anetyakenhe.”

³⁷ Kenhe Pilate kenhe angkerlengge, “Kele, unte-ame anteme angkeme unte-arle pwathe akwele aneme?”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Unte angkeme ayenge-arle pwathe aneme akwele. Ayenge inteke pwathe anetyeke, ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke ilettyeke angkentye arratye Akngeye-akerte. Ingkerreke ahentyele aneme awetyeke angkentye

arraye awemele imerte mpwaremele iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme.”

³⁸ Kenhe Pilate akenhe angkerlenge, “Iwenhe-ame anteme angkentye arraye nhenhe aneme?”

Pilate yewe angkeme itne-arle Jesus irrerlknge atwetyeke (Matthew 27:15-31; Mark 15:6-20; Luke 23:13-25)

Kele re nhenhe angkeke-iperrele, Pilate re akethe-werne alpemele Jew akngerrepate itneke awethe angkeke, “The renhe apayuthnemele uyarne arerne rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhenge the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke.”

³⁹ Year arrpe-anenhele arrawe-irrentye iperre Passover anekenge, Pilate-larle akwetethe artwe anyente jailngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte tyerrtye areye ahentye-anerlenge-arteke. Pilate-le itnenhe apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye aneme akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke?”

⁴⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jew areye Pilate-ke akwete arlkeke, “Jesus kwenye! Barabbas kwenhe! Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyekaye.” Nhenge Barabbas jail-nge aneke, rarle government Rome-arenyeke arlkarentye-iletartyenge.

19

¹ Pilate anteme thultye ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Jesus akngaye renhe arne whip-akertele renhe irnterre atwetyeke!” Itne renhe akngeke whip-akertele irnterre atwerrirreke. ² Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akertengentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arerneke. Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere urrperle-urrperle ikwere-karleke arrerneke, mantere nhenge tyerrtye alartetye irrpentye akngerre-arteke. ³ Itne ikweringe arekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarartyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe mwerre anthurre akngerrepate Jew areyeke.” Itne renhe inngerre atweke iltye itnekenhele.

⁴ Pilate re akethe-werne alpemele Jew akngerrepate itneke awethe angkeke, “The renhe apayuthneke uyarne areme rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhenge the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke.”

⁵ Jesus anteme akethe-werne itneke-werne apetyeke arne arrirlpe-akerte akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke mantere urrperle-urrperle-arle irrpeke-akerte. Pilate anteme itneke angkeke, “Arerrirraye! Artwe re kwenhe nhenhe!”

⁶ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye uthene thultye areye uthenele Jesus aremele itne arlkemele angkerreke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye! Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

Pilate-le anteme aweke arlkerremele angkerlenge, “Ar-rangkwe, uyarne areme rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhenge the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngke atwetyeke.” Re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akngerlte-iwaye renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke!”

⁷ Kenhe Jew areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Artwe yanhe angkeke rarle akwele Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Atywerrenge anwerne-kenhenge ularre, ‘Nhenge tyerrtye apeke Ngkarte ilelheme kele arrpenhele renhe irrerlkngke atwetyeke ar-raty.’ ”

⁸ Nhenge Pilate-le itne angkerlenge aweke, re atere anthurre awelheke. ⁹ Re awethe-anteye apmere kwene irrpirt-nemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Apmere nthenhe-ngentyele unte apetyeke?”

Jesus akenhe nterte ware tneke ikwere angketyakenhe aneke. ¹⁰ Pilate anteme angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge angketyakenhe aneme? Unte kwenhe akaltye anetyeke ayenge-arle alartetye anemeke, the apeke ngenhe ipmentye impeme alhetyeke, nhenge ayenge apeke ahentye anemele the itnenhe ileme ngenhe arntarlkweke-arleke irrerlkngke atwemele arlpere arrernetyeke.”

¹¹ Kele Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ngangkere-ante unte atnyeneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle ngenhe antheke ware. Tyatye-arenye akngerrepatele kwenhe ngenhe ayenge iltyele antheke. Re kwenhe atyenge mpwareke nhenge iwenhele rarle ahentye aneme mpwaretyeke, unte akenhe mpwaretyakenhele. Unte kwenhe akurne mpwareke nhenge kenhe re akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareke, ngkwengenge akurne ulkere.”

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge, Pilate-le uyarne mpwaretyame Jesus ipmentye aywepetyeke. Kenhe awethe anteye-arle akenhe Jew akngerrepate areye arlkemele angkerlenge, “Unte-ame atyewe alartetye Rome-arenyeke aneme apeke? Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte artwe yanhe ipmentye aywepetyeke angkemele? Alartetye Rome-arenyeke nhenhe ikwere-akerte awemele re ngkwenge ahele-arle-irretyenhenge artwe nhenhe Jesus kwenhe-arle angkerlenge rarle akwele alartetye aneme.”

¹³ Nhenge Pilate-le nhenhe renhe awemele re thultye areye ileke Jesus akethe-werne arratelhe-iletaye. Kele itne renhe akethe-werne akngeke aketheke ngkerneke nhenge itne tyerrtye areyeke itirretyarte. Apmere yanhe ikwerele apworte athirnte atningke tnerleng, angkentye Aramaic-ele itne apmere yanhe renhe “Gabbatha” akeme. Pilate anteme arrernelheke chair akngerreke-arleke, nhenge alartetye arrernelhentye-arle itirretyete arelhe akurne areye-akerte. ¹⁴ Arlte mpwepe-anteme-irreke, arlte ikwerenge akenhe Jew areyele arne areye mpwareme arrawe-irrentye Passover ikwere. Pilate anteme Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Alartetye arrekantherrenhe arerrirraye!”

¹⁵ Itne akenhe awethe arlkemele angkerleng, “Renhe akngerlte-iwaye! Renhe akngerlte-iwaye! Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke!”

Itnenhe Pilate-le apayuthneke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alartetye arrekantherrenhe! The-ame ileye thultye atyinhe areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneyeke?”

Kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye areye akenhe angkirtneke “Arrangkwe! Alartetye anyente-ante ware anwerne-kenheke, Caesar-ante!”

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus akngetyeke renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme

(Matthew 27:32-44; Mark 15:21-32; Luke 23:26-43)

¹⁷ Jesus-ele arne arntarlkwe akngerneke artepenge apworte Akaperte Ngkwerne-werne. Jew areyele apworte nhenhe ileme “Golgotha.” ¹⁸ Apmere ikwere irretyehemele thultye itne mantere ikwerenhe ilyweke Jesus renhe nail-ele arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrerneke renhe ilwetyeke. Itne artwe arpenhe atherre-arleke nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arpenhe atherre-arleke akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre. ¹⁹ Pilate-le anteme ileke arpenhele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akapertenge akertnele intelhe-iletaye renhe ilpernemele,

“NHENHE Jesus Nazareth-arenye, Jew AREYEKE ALARTETYE.” Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke.

²⁰ Jew atningkele anteme intelhe-ilentye renhe areke, apmere nhenhe-arle nthenhele itne Jesus arlpare arrerneke

arne arntarlkweke-arleke kwenhe aneke apmere Jerusalem itweke itne-arle angkentye urrpetyele, Aramaic-ele, Latin-ele, Greek-elarlke intelhe-ilerlenge. ²¹ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areyele nhenhe renhe aremele itne alheke Pilate-ke angkemele, “Unte kwenhe akngarte-iwetyeke yanhenge ‘Jew areyeke akngerrepate!’ Nhenhetetye intelhe-ilettyeke, ‘Artwe nhenhe re ilelheme, ayenge Jew areyeke Akngerrepate.’”

²² Pilate akenhe akngirtneke, “Arrangkwe! Iwenhele the itnenhe ileke intelhe-ilettyeke kwenhe itne-arle intelhe-ileke, the akngarte-iwetye-kwenye.”

²³ Nhenge thultye four-pelele Jesus arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke-arle, itne mantere ikwerenhe ineke itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele. Itne kwenhe tyarte arlpentye ikwerenhe akalke-akalke atnyeneke. Arrpenhele renhe mantere anyente-ngentyele mpwareke, arrpenhele mantere renhe anyente-irretyakenhenge. ²⁴ Thultye areye anteme angkerretyame, “Anwerne renhe alterretyale anetyekaye, arrkene-irrettyeke-tetye nhenge angwenhele impetyenhenge tyarte arlpentye inetyeke.” Itne imerte arrkene-irreke nhenge aretyeke angwenhele apeke tyarte renhe impemele inetyenhenge. Nhenhe re kwenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle arrule anthurre pipe-ke intelhe-ileke-arle kwenhe arratyete anthurre anteme anetyeke. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme,

“Itne kwenhe mantere arrpenhe atyinhe akalkelhe-ileke itneke-arrpe.

Itne arrkene-irreke nhenge aretyenhenge angwenhele tyarte arlpentye atyinhe inetyenhenge.” *Psalm 22:18*. Nhenge thultye areyele-arle alakenhe renhe mpwareke angkentye nhenge re arratyete aneke.

Jesus-ele John ileme meye ikwerenhe arntarnte-aretyeke

²⁵ Arntarlkwe iterele tnetyame areye, nthenhele-arle thultye areyele Jesus akertne irlpare arrernekenge kwenhe, arelthe areye aneke. Yanhenge meye ikwerenhe aneke, atyeyikwe ikwerenhe, arelthe arrpenhe Mary arritnye nhenge anewe-arle Clopas-kenhe-arlke, Mary Magdala-arenye-arlke. ²⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-arle ahentye aneke re kwenhe yanhe ikwerele-arlke tnetyame, Jesus meye itwele. Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe areke re meye ikwerenheke angkeke, “Arelhaye, artwe nhenhe kwenhe alere ngkwinhe lyete aneme.”

²⁷ Apententye akngerre ikwerenheke anteme re angkeke, “Arelhe nhenhe meye ngkwinshe.” Yanhe ikweringentye anteme apententye akngerre nhenhele renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngirtneke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

Jesus ilweme

(Matthew 27:45-46; Mark 15:33-41; Luke 23:44-49)

²⁸ Kele Jesus akaperte altywerele itirreke, “Yewe, the kwenhe kele mpwareke arne ingkirreke anthurre Akng-eye atyinhele-arle ayenge mpwaretyeke ileke.” Re anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe angkethakwe-irreme.” Re nhenge alakenhe renhe angkemele angkentye re nhenge arrpenhele intelhe-ileke arrule Bible-ke arratyete irrekenge.

²⁹ Yanhenge aneke ngkwarle irrkerteye, kenhe thultyele anteme mantere akweke ineke arne arlpentyeke ayernemele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arne arlpentye nhenge arne hyssop arritnyenge, itne arne yanhe akertne-ileme arrakerteke-arleke arrerneke nhenge re akwele antywetyeke. ³⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele antyweke-iperrele ngkwarle renhe re angkeke, “Yewe the kwenhe kele arne ingkirreke mpwareke nhenge ayenge-arle apetyeke mpwaretyeke.” Re akaperte ikwerenhe kwene-irreke ante, imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

Thultye anyentele Jesus ulte irrtartyete nterneme

³¹ Arlte yanhe re kwenhe aneke nhenge itne arne ingkirreke akwete-ante mpwaretyeke arlte tyeperreke ltyerretyeke. Arlte arrpenhele aneke arlte tyeperre ltyerretyeke arlte nhenge re aneke arrawe-irrentye Passover-arle. Jew akngerrepate areye ahentye anetyakenhe aneke atyalangkwe urrpetye itnenhe impetyeke nhenge arlpare anerlte-anetyeke arne arntarlkwenge-arlengge arlte tyeperre yanhe ikwerele-ureke alakenhe-arle atywerrenge itnekenhe ultakerlengge. Itne anteme Pilate apayuthneke nhenge thultye ikwerenhe areye ilettyeke nhenge alhetyeke ante artwe urrpetye ngkwerne ultaketyeke arne arntarlkwele-arlengge arlpere anekeke, itne iparrpe ilwetyehenge. Nhenge arpenhele anteme atyalangkwe itnenhe atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke itnenhe iperteke artetyeke.

³² Ikwere-iperrele Pilate yewe angkerlengge, thultye areyele alhemele artwe atherre ngkwerne ultakeke nhenge irlpare-arle anetyame arne arntarlkwele-arlengge Jesus itwele. ³³ Nhenge itne Jesus-werne apetyeke itne renhe areke rarle kele-arle ilweke-arle aneke. Itne anteme ngkwerne ultaketyakenhe aneke. ³⁴ Kenhe thultye anyentele akenhe Jesus ulte irrtartyete nterneke, iparrpe anthurre

alhwe ante kwatye thelelheke. ³⁵ Artwe anyentele aremele ileke nhenhe ikwere-akerte arrantherre ingkirrekele awe-tyenhenge arratye anteme itelaretyenhenge. ³⁶ Nhenge thultye areyele Jesus ngkwerne ultaketyakenhe anekenge, ayeye nhenge arrpenhele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke arratye anthurre anteme aneke. Re alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Itne ngkwerne ikwerenhe ultaketye-kwenye.” *Psalm 34:20.*

³⁷ Kenhe tyerrtyele angkentye arrpenhe Bible-ke intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

“Tyerrtye atningkele renhe aretyenhe nhenge itne-arle irryartele atanthekeke.” *Zechariah 12:10.*

Joseph uthene arrpenhe areye uthenele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye kweneke atheneme

(Matthew 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56)

³⁸ Arne nhenhe-arle aneke-iperrele artwe Joseph, apmere Arimathea-arenye, Pilate-werne alhemele renhe apayuth-neke re apeke Jesus akenhe tyerrtye renhe atnarnpelhe-iletayeke arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele. Joseph kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe aneke, re kwenhe arpenhe areyeke ilelhetyakenhe aneke rarle kwenhe atere-irrekenge Jew akngerrepate areye-ketye. Ikwere iperrele anteme Pilate ikwere yewe angkeke. Re-anteme arrpenhe areyenge alheke atyalangke Jesus-kenhe atnarnpelhe-iletayeke. ³⁹ Artwe arrpenhe nhenge Nicodemus ikwerenge alheke. Re kwenhe aneke artwe arrekwele-arle Jesus aretyeke alheke ikwerenge ingwele angkeke. Nicodemus-ene arne mwerre ntyentye akngerre ineke atyalangke aperntyeye. Arne yanhe re aneke ulthentye akngerre nhenge kilo 35-pele. ⁴⁰ Ratherre atyalangke ineke arne mwerre ntyentye akngerre renhe aperneke imerte mantere arlpentye akngerrele imarteye-iwemele. Nhenge Jew areyele kwenhe akwetethe alakenhe renhe mpwaretyarte urreke nhenge itne ilweke-arle areye iperteke artetyenhenge, ratherre anteme alakenhe-arteke mpwareke atyalangke ikwerenhe. ⁴¹ Apmere nhenge itwele itne Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke arne apurte anekenge, arne nhenge areye itere ampinyele tneke inteye yanhenge aneke tyerrtyele-arle iperte lyete ware tnyeke. Arrpenhele kwenhe tyerrtye uyerreke-arle artetyakenhe aneke inteye yanhe ikwerenge arrekwele. ⁴² Arlte atyeperre nhenge Jew areye-kenhe ltyerretyeke ikwerenge anetyeke-urletye angwerrele uterne irrperlenge. Kele ratherre anteme atyalangke renhe ikwerele arrernetyeke ingwe-irreketye.

Inteye re kwenhe itweke anerlenge, ratherre iparrpe inteye ikwere-werne alhemele atyalangke kweneke atheneke.

20

*Itne inteye renhe areme apmere ingkinye anerlenge
(Matthew 28:1-8; Luke 24:1-12)*

¹ Arlthe Sunday ingweleme anthurre nhenge ingwemerte akwetele Mary Magdala-arenye akeme-irreke inteye-werne alhemele. Nhenge yanhe ikwere irremele re areke apwerte yanhe arrpenhe areyele-arle arrerneke inteye renhe martemele kwenhe arrangkwe aneke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke re ankerte-iweke inteye renhe arriwe altywere impemele. ² Nhenhe renhe aremele re impemele unteke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ileke, Simon-Peter-eke arrpenhe nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anetyarteke. Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, "Areyeke apetyaye. Inteye kwenhe arriwe altywere aneme. Anwerne kwenhe renhe uyarne areke. Itne kwenhe atyalangke Alartetye-kenhe renhe alengke-iwemele anwerne akutne aneme nthenheke itne renhe arrerneke."

³ Nhenge ratherre-arle iwenhe re angkerlenge aweke, ratherre akeme-irremele inteye-werne-atheke iparrpe unteke. ⁴ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge Peterenge arrekwele unterle-iweke arrekwele inteye-werne alheke. ⁵ Ikwere irretye-alhemele re kwene-irremele kwene-werne areke. Re akenhe mantere-ante ware areke nhenge itne-arle atyalangke ikwerenhe imarte-iwenge. Kwene-werne areke-arle re kwene-werne irrpenhetyakenhe aneke, akethele ware tneke. ⁶ Kele Simon-Peter ingkerne apetyemele inteye ikwere-werne kwene irrpenheke mantere areke yanhe ikwerele interlenge. ⁷ Re mantere renhe-arlke areke nhenge itne-arle Jesus akaperte ayernewarreke. Tyerrtyele kwenhe mwerrentye imartiweke renhe arleng-ulkereke, akngakelhe-ilemele mantere arrpenhe areye-ketye. ⁸ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe, nhenge arrekwele-arle inteye-werne apetyeke, irrpenheke-anteye re-arrpe areke. Kele re arratyte itelareke Jesus-arle itethe-irritnekeke nhenge uyerreke-arle-iperre. ⁹ Nhenge urreke nhenhe-arle irretyehenge, ratherre itelaretyakenhe aneke ikwere-akerte tyerrtyele-arle Bibleke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekenge nhenge Jesus itethe-irritnetyenheke ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyehenge. ¹⁰ Inteye ingkinye areke-iperrele ratherre apmere ikwere-atherrenhe-werne alpeke.

*Jesus-arle Mary Magdala-arenyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:9-10; Mark 16:9-11)*

¹¹ Mary anteme inteye akethele akwete anthurre art-
nemele tnetyame, artnetyamele re kwene-irremele inteye
kwene-areke. ¹² Nhenge re kwene-aremele, re areke alkere-
arenye atherre nhenge mantere mperlkere anthurrele
irrepeke-akerte. Ratherre anerle-anerretyame nthenhe-
arle atyalangke intekenge. Anyente akaperte ikwerenhele
anekele-arle, arpenhe akenhe ingke ikwerenhele aneke-
arle. ¹³ Mary aremele ratherre ikwere angkeke, “Arelhaye,
iwenhe ikwerenge-ame unte artneme?”

Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe artneme itne-
arle kwenhe atyalangke Alartetye-kenhe akngerlte-iweke,
ayenge akutne aneme nthenhe-arle renhe arrernekenge!”

¹⁴ Alakenhe angkemele re akngarte-iwelhemele tneke, re
artwe tnerlengge yanhe ikwerenge areke, re akenhe Jesus-
arle aneke, re akenhe uyarne alhengke-areke rarle Jesus
anekeke. ¹⁵ Jesus-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Arelhaye,
iwenhe ikwerenge-ame unte artnepartneme? Angwenheke-
ame unte untherle-aneme?”

Re itirreke artwe re garden kwenele-arle urrkapemeke-
athene, re apayuthneke, “Unte apeke tyalangke akngeke
atyenge ilaye nthenhe apeke-arle unte arrerneke? The
anteme inetyeke alheme.”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Mary!”

Ikwere-werne atheke anteme ularre-irremele renhe
alhengke-areke re imerte angkentye Aramaic-ele angkemele
“Rabboni!” akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arle ileme.

¹⁷ Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge arntwirrketyale
anaye ayenge-arle kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-werne al-
hetyakenhe akwete. Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye
ilettyeke alhaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete-ante Akngeye atyinhe-
werne alpetyeke. Re kwenhe Akngeye arrekatherrenhe-
arlke. Ayenge Ngkarte atyinhe-werne alpeme, Ngkarte
arrekatherrenhe-arlke.”

¹⁸ Nhenhe renhe awemele Mary alhemele apententye
akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Awerrirraye! The
kwenhe lyete Alartetye arerne itethe anthurre anerlengge.”
Itnenhe ingkirreke re ileke Jesus-arle ikwere angkeke.

*Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:16-20; Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49)*

¹⁹ Ingwe yanhe ikwerenge-anteye aneke, Sunday-nge,
nhenge apententye akngerre areye-arle apurte-irremele
apmere anyentenge aneke itne yanhe ikwerele anerrir-
retyame nhenge arriwe martemele metyileme itne-arle
atere-irrernekenge Jew akngerrepate areye-ketye. Nhenge

itne arriwe arnterre marteke-arle aneke Jesus arrateke itneke-arleke irrpemele, itneke angkeke, “Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke!”²⁰ Angkeke-iperrele anteme re iltye atherre uthene ulte uthene imernelheke nhenge itne aremele akangkeke anthurre aneke rarle yanhe ikwerenge itnekenge anekenge.²¹ Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke! Ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhele yerneke-arteke, lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe anteme yerneme nhenge ayeye atyinhe iletayeke.”

²² Re anteme itnenhe pewe-ilekente imerte angkemele, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheme, Re utmenge arrekantherre akwerneye.²³ Arrantherre apeke arrpenheke alakenhe angkemele, ‘Akngeye kwenhe ngkwenge ipeltye-irremele akurne areye arlkngkeke unte-arle mpwareke-iperrele.’ Kele Akngeye anteme ikwere ipeltye-irremele arratyete. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenheke apeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Akngeye kwenhe ngkwengenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arne akurne areye arlkngetyakenhe unte-arle mpwarekeke.’ Kele Akngeye akenhe ikwere ipeltye-irretyakenhele aneme.”

Jesus Thomas-eke arrateme

²⁴ Ingwe ikwerele anteye, anyente kwenhe Jesus-arle akwetethe apenterle-anetyarte, nhenge Thomas arritnye, arpenhe areyele-arle iletarte “Rante-Rante” akwele kwenhe itnekenge anetyakenhe aneke nhenge Jesus-arle arratekele.²⁵ Nhenge Thomas-arle apetyeke, apententye akngerre arpenhe areyele ikwere ileke, “Anwerne kwenhe Alartetye arerne.”

Thomas akenhe itneke angkerlengwe “Arrangkwe, the kwenhe uyarne itelareme. Nhenge the apeke impatye nail-ipenhe iltye ikwerenhenge ante the iltye atyinhe nail-ipenhe ingkelthele ikwere-arleke, ante iltye atyinhe ulte ikwere-arleke nhenge irrtartyetele renhe atanthekeke, kele the itelaretye-kwenye arrantherre-arle renhe arratyete arerne!”

²⁶ Kele ingwe seven-pele iperre anteme aneke apententye akngerre areye awethe apurte-irrereke nhenge arriwe areye martemele metyileke. Thomas-arlike anteme itnekenge aneke. Arriwe akenhe martemele metyileke, Jesus awethe itneke arrateke itnekenge tneleme, angkentye anyente re

anteye angkeke, “Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke!” ²⁷ Kele re anteme Thomas-eke ilt ye imerneke angkemele, “Ilt ye ngkwinhe nhenheke-arleke arrernaye! Aletye ilt yenge araye! Ilt ye arratyel-ayeye utyene atyinhe nhenge ulteke-arleke arrernemele! Unte kwenhe ayenge uyarne itelarerne itne ngkwenge ileke ayenge-arle itethe anemenge! Kele lyete anteme unte ayenge arratyel itelaraye.”

²⁸ Kele Thomas-ele renhe aremele arratyel anthurre itelareke. “Yewe, unte kwenhe Alartetye atyinhe arratyel aneme Ngkarte atyinhe-arlke!”

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe ayenge arratyel itelareke nhenge unte ayenge arekenge ware. Kenhe Akngeye kwenhe yanhe areyeke akangkeme ayenge arratyel itelaremeke-arle nhenge itne akenhe ayenge aretyakenhe anemeke!”

John ilelhome nhenge iwenhenge-arle re pweke nhenhe renhe intelhe-ilekeke

³⁰ Jesus-ele arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe ilernpenye mpwaretyarte nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ikwenge anerleng; the akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke pweke nhenheke-arleke intelhe-ilet yakenhe. ³¹ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe areye tharle intelhe-ileke-akerte, tharle itneke-akerte intelhe-ileke nhenge arrantherre arratyel itelaretyenhenge Jesus kwenhe aneme Akngeyele-arle atyeperr anyente renhe akngakeke yernemele, Alere ikwerenhe. Kele nhenge arrantherre arratyel itelareke-arle alethe akwete Ikwenge anetyenhe.

21

Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke arrateme kwatyel alayel iterenge

¹ Arlte urrpetyel-iperrele Jesus awethe arrateke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke kwatyel alayel Tiberias itweke. Alakenhe re kwenhe aneke: ² Apententye akngerre seven-pele kwenhe apurte-irreke apmere yanhe ikwerele, Simon-Peter, Thomas, arrpenhe areyele-arle ilet yarte “Rante-Rante” akwele, Nathanael-arlke Cana-arenye, alere atherre Zebedee-kenhe-arlke, apententye akngerre arrpenhe atherre-arlke. ³ Angwerre-angwerrele antemel-irreke Simon-Peter itneke angkeke, “The kwenhe irrpenge areye apeke arntwirrketyel alheme.”

Itne angkeke, “Anwerne ngkwengenge alheme anteye.” Kele itne kwatyel alayel ikwere-werne antemel alherlte-iweke boat-eke antyeye ante kwatyel iperte akngerre-werne atheke

alheke. Kenhe ingwe yanhe ikwerenge itne irrpennge-arlke arntwirrkyakenhe aneke, nhenge urreke uterne arrate-tyenhenge itne kwatye itere-werne atheke apetyalpeke.

⁴ Nhenge uterne lyete atheke arraterlenghe Jesus kwatye alaye iterele tnetyame. Apententye akngerre areye akenhe arlengele akwete-arle anerrirretyame boat-ele renhe uyarne alhengke-areke. ⁵ Kele Jesus anteme itneke arlkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe areyaye! Arrantherre-ame irrpennge arntwirrkerne?”

Itne akenhe akngirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, anwerne irrpennge inetyakenhe.”

⁶ Re itneke angkeke, “Net yanhe boat-enge akwe-arratyetheke iwaye arrantherre anteme irrpennge akngerre ipmentye arntwirrkeke.” Itne anteme net renhe akwe-arratyetheke iweke, arratyethe anthurre irrpennge atningke ipmentye-anenhe arntwirrkeke. Itne uyarne anthurre net renhe akertne-ilemele utyerneke itne-arle kwenhe irrpennge atningke anthurre arntwirrkeke. ⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anerlenghe angkeke Peter-eke, “Yanhe araye Alartetye tnerle-anerlenghe.” Nhenge Peter-elarle nhenhe aweke-arteke, re tyarte ikwerenheke irrpirtneke ayernelheke ikwerrape kwatyeke atnarnpemele iparrpe-iparrpe Jesus-werne alhetyeke. ⁸ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye ahelhe itere-werne apetyewarreke boat-enge net renhe tyarreakngemele irrpennge atningke anthurre-akerte nhenge itne-arle arntwirrkeke. Ahelhe itere re kwenhe arlenghe kwenye aneke, metre 100-pele ware kwenhe aneke. ⁹ Nhenge ahelhe itereke-irremele itne boat-enge atnarnpeke, ure aperrke amperle-anerlenghe areke. Ure aperrkeke-arleke irrpennge urrpetye amperle-aneme yanhe ikwerenge merne tampe-arlke ure iterele interle-anerlenghe.

¹⁰ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Irrpennge arrpenheme akngetyaye arrantherre-arle arntwirrkerenge.” ¹¹ Simon-Peter anteme alpemele boat-eke antyeke, irrpennge areye arunthe anthurre arntirrkwemele re tyarre-akngeke itnenhe ahelhe itere-werne. Irrpennge 153-pele anthurre. Irrpennge atningke anthurre akenhe, net re akenhe alterrelhetyakenhele aneke.

¹² Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Merne perinpethe arlkwetyeke apetyaye!” Itne anteme apetyeke arrernelhemele, arrpenhe kwenhe atnerre awelhetyakenhe aneke nhenge renhe apayuthnetyeke, “Angwenhe-ame unte?” Itne kwenhe alengke anekenge re apeke Alartetye itnekenhe arratyethe anekeke. ¹³ Jesus-ele merne tampe ineke itnenhe antheke irrpennge-arlke itne anteme arlkweke.

14 Nhenge nhenhe kwenhe urrpetye-ngare anteme Jesus imernelheme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke Akngeyele-arle kwenhe renhe itethe-ilirtneke-arle nhenge re uyerreke-arle-iperre.

Jesus Peter-eke angkeme

15 Ikwere-iperrele nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperre Jesus Simon-Peter apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, apententye akngerre nhenhe areye kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe unte-ame atyenge ahentye aneme itnekenge awethe-ulkere?”

Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, Akngerrepataye, unte nhenge itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemeke.”

Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele itnenhe wantemele-arlke.”

16 Kele re awethe Simon apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, unte-ame atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme?”

Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, Akngerrepataye, unte nhenge itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemeke.”

Jesus akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele.”

17 Re awethe Simon apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, unte-ame atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme?”

Kenhe Peter re akenhe anteme alhwarrpe-irreke rarle urrpetye-ngarele apayuthnekenge. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkirtneke “Akngerrepataye unte arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anthurre aneme. Unte atyenge-arlke akaltye anthurre aneme, unte itelareme ayenge ngkwenge ahentye anthurre aneme.”

Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele. 18 Nhenhe mwantyele awaye ayenge-arle kwenhe ngkwenge anthurre angkerlenge. Itelaraye nhenge unte artwe akwerrke anerlenge unte nhenge akeme-irremele arne ngkwinhe areye mpwarelhetyarte alhetyenhenge, unte nhenge alheme nthenhe-werne re apeke unte-arle ahentye aneme. Kenhe urreke, nhenge unte ampwe-irremele unte iltye akertne-irretyenhe, arrpenhe areyele iltye ngkwinhe ayernetyenhe ngenhe anteme

apmere-werne yerrele akngeme unte-arle alhetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.”¹⁹ Nhenge Jesus nhenhe re angkemele re kwenhe imernetyame nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele urreke nhenge Peter arntirrkwetyenhenge, iltye ayernemele renhe yerrele akngetyenhe renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke. Urreke, itne aweke iperre Peter-arle alakenhe ilwerleng, tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe Akngeye utyerne-tyeke tnakemele Peter-elarle Akngeye akwetethe atnerre anthurre itelaretyartenge Jesus apenterle-anemele.

Kele Jesus anteme Peter-eke angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye.”

Peter-elarle Jesus apayuthneme nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke John-eke

²⁰ Arrantherre itelaraye, apententye akngerre nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. Nhenhe kwenhe apententye akngerre rante-rante nhenge alernelheme itwe Jesus-nge-arleng nhenge itne merne apurte arlkwetyamele Passover arrawe-irrentye tyeperrele-ureke ikwere angkemele, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhele-ame nhenge anwernenge-arle ngenhe iltye anthetyenhe arpenhe areyele ngenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke?” Kele Peter anteme ingkerne alknngarelheke apententye akngerre nhenge ingkernele apetyeleng areke.²¹ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe areke iperrele, Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, artwe nhenhe-arle-artaye? Nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe ikwere?”

²² Jesus akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Alakenhe apeke, ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme, the kele renhe itethe-arle atnyeneme nhenge re ayenge aretyenhenge ayenge urreke apetyalperleng. Kenhe renhe aretyale anaye yanhe ikwere-akerte itirremele. Arrantherre ayenge-tetye apentetyeke.”

²³ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe ayeyele ayeye nhenhe awemele itne itirreke Jesus-arle angkekeke-athene, “Apententye akngerre nhenhe kwenhe ilwetye-kwenye anetyenhe.” Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye arrpenhe ilerlte-apeke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke. Jesus kwenhe angketyakenhe apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge-arle ilwetyakenhe anetyenheke. Re kwenhe alakenhe ware angkeke, “Alakenhe apeke, ayenge apeke ahentye aneme, the kwenhe renhe itethe atnyeneme nhenge re ayenge aretyenhenge ayenge urreke apetyalperleng. Renhe aretyale anaye yanhe ikwere-akerte itirremele.”

Jesus-elarle arne arrpenhe areye mpwareke

²⁴ Nhenhe kwenhe apententye akngerre re anteye aneme nhenge areke-arle arne nhenhe areye nhenhenge intelherleng. Anwerne ingkirrekele itelareme rarle anwerneke

arratyē ilemenge arne nhenge areye rarle areke aweke-arlke.

²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre itelareme Jesus-elarle arne arpenhe atningke-arle mpwaretyarte. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke ayeye ingkirreke-arle pweke atningkeke intelhe-ileme, kele pweke ingkirreke yanhe areyele ahelhe nhenhe anthurre artetyenhenge. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, the kwenhe ayeye urrpetye ware intelhe-ileke.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

Acts **Nthakenhe-arle-irreke akerte nhenge** **yerneke-arle areyele Ayeye Mwerre** **Jesus-akerte antekelhe-ilerlenge**

Artwe Luke-le atyewe ikwerenhe Theophilus-eke intelhe-ileme

¹⁻² Yewe Theophilus, the pweke Jesus-akerte arrekwele intelhe-ileke unte mwantyele aretyeke renhe akethe anthurre itelaretyenhenge. Yewe, the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke iwenhe-iwenhe-arlke nhenge rarle mpwareke ahelhe nhenhele anemele, Ngkartele-arlke-arle renhe alkere-werne akngeme-akerte. Intelhe-arle-ileke iperrele the ngkwenge yerneke.

Urreke-arle renhe alkere-werne akngirtnetyenhenge Jesus Utnenge Akngerre-akerte angkentye atningke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileke, nhenge areye rarle arrekwele akngakeke, imerte itnenhe yernemele angkentye ikwerenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areyeke. ³ Kele nhenge Jesus-arle ilwekenge arne arntarlkwenge re itneke akwetethe arratetyarte atningke-ngare re arunthe-ngare imernelheke rarle itethe awethe aneme. Renhe-arle itne areke iperre alakenhe itirreke, "Re kwenhe arratye itethe anteme." Re arlte forty-pelele-ureke itneke arrateke, re itneke Ngkarte-akerte ileke, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye ikwerenhe mpwareme-akerte itnenhene akngerrepatele anteme arntarnte-aremele.

⁴ Arrpenhe-ngare itne apurte-arle aneke, re itneke angkeke, "Jerusalem-ele-urrke anaye, akwete akarelhe-warremele, akngeye atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre anthetyenhenge iwenhe nhenge rarle alhilekenge. Arrantherre itelareme kele the arrekantherre ileke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye renhe yernetyenhe. ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! John-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle alhwarrpe awelhekenge akurne-arle itne mpwarekenge. Ingwenthe ware-arle akenhe Akngeyele Utnenge Akngerre yernetyenhe arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyeke." Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ngkartele Jesus alkere akertne-werne akngirtneme

⁶ Arlte arrpenhele anteme yerneke-arle areye Jesus-enge awethe apurte-irreremele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, "Akngerrepataye! Unte-ame Rome-arenye akngerrepate

areye uyerrelhe-ileme unte anteme Israel-eke akngerrepate anetyenhenge?”

⁷ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, Akngeye atyinhe anyentele-ante-arle iletynhe ilengare-arle ayenge akngerrepate irretynhe. Re arrekatherre iletynhe arrangkwe-arle arrantherre akaltyn anetye-kwenye anetyenhe nthakenhe-arle irretynheke. ⁸ Arrantherre nhenheke akaltyn anerrirretynhe, Utmenge Akngerre apetyemele tyerrtye arrekatherrenheke irrpemele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletynhe arrantherre akwenpele anteme ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhenge apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-enge, apmere itweke-itereke arrpenhe nhenhe areyenge-arlike apmere Judea itwele. Arrantherre apmere Samaria akngerrele-arlike anpere alhetyenhe atyenge-akerte iletynhe tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyewe-arlike, apmere arntwarre anthurrewerne-arlike alhemele. Arrantherre apmere arlenghe areye-werne alherlte-iwemele, apmere kwatyn alayenge arntwarre-arlike.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

⁹ Kele rarle angkeke iperre, Ngkartele renhe inemele alkere-werne akngirtneke. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areyele renhe artwareke akertne-atheke alperlenghe alkere akertnerne, kele angkulyele anteme renhe arteke, itne renhe aretyakenhe anteme aneke.

¹⁰ Kele itne tnemele artwarewarretyame akertne-atheke aremele, artwe atherre mantere mperlkere-akerte itneke itweke arrateke. ¹¹ Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, “Artwe Galilee-arenye areye-aye! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre akertne atheke tnemele areme alkere-werne atheke? Artwe yanhe-arle alakenhe artwareke-arteke ante-arle apetye-alpeme arrantherre areke re alkere-werne alherlenghe alakenhe anthurrewerne rarle re apetye-alpetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle ratherre ware uyerreke.

Apententye akngerre areyele artwe Matthias akngakeme

¹² Kele alkere-arenye ratherre-arle alhekenge anteme, yerneke-arle itne Apwerte Olive-akerte renhe impemele alpeke apmere Jerusalem-werne. ¹³ Kele itne Jerusalem-eke irremele itne alheke apmere itne-arle anetyarte-werne itne irrpeneke imerte stairs-eke antyemele room akertnele imerte anemele. Arritnye artwe nhenhe areye-kenhe-arle alakenhe: Peter, John, James, Andrew, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, Matthew, Simon, James uthene Judas uthene-arlike. Itelaraye, Simon rarle akngerrepate Rome-arenye areyewe ilkelhetyakenhe nhenge, kenhe Judas akenhe alere artwe arrpenhe James arritnye-kenhe-arle aneke.

14 Yerneke-arle nhenhe itne apurte-irretyarte akwetethe itirremele anyente-arteke Ngkarteke angkemele, arelhe areyele Jesus-arle apentewarreyarte apurte-irretyarte itnekenge, mikwe Jesus-kenhe-arlke Mary, atyeyikwe areye-arlke.

15 Arlte arrpenhele akenhe nhenhe areye Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreme apurte-irreke 120-pele anthurre, Peter mpwepe anthurrele tnemele angkeke itneke alakenhe, 16-17 “Atyewe atyinhe areye ayenge awerrirraye! Arne nhenhe areye King David-elarle arrule arrerneke Bibleke Judas-akerte, arratye aneke rarle angkeke-arle arratye-arle-irreke. Utnenge Akngerre angkeke David-enge ularre, ilemele nthakenhe-arle Judas-eke irreyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme Judas-ele akwele imerneke nthenheke Jesus inetyeke arntwirrkemele. Kele arrantherre itelareme Jesus-ele-arle akngakeke Judas apurte anetyeke, kele re anwernenge urrkapeke apurte Ngkarteke.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke.

18 Judas-ele Jesus itneke apale imerneke itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge re ngkweltye itnekenge inemele alheke apmere ikwere-arrpe inetyeke. Apmere renhe-arle ineke iperrele re inngerrele-arlengge atnyeke ahelheke atnerte ikwerenhe altywere-irremele alterrelheke, lyepe-lyepe araterlengge re ilweke anteme. 19 Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyele aweke Judas-arle ilweke itne ahelhe renhe arritnye antheke angkentye itnekenhele, “Akeldama,” arritnye yanhe ileme, “Tyerrtye-arle ilweke ahelhe nhenheke alhwe-untemele.”

20 Kele Peter awethe angkeke, “David-ele intelhe-ileke arrule Judas-akerte Psalms-enge alakenhe,

‘Ayenge ahentye aneme apmere ikwerenhe itne arltwe impetyeke alherlte-iwemele tyerrtye yanhele anetyekwenye anetyeke.’ *Psalm 69:25.*

“Awethe David-ele Psalm arrpenhe intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

‘Nhenge re ilwemele tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente-irretyeke urrkapentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge.’ *Psalm 109:8.*

21-22 “Alakenhenge anteme anwerne arrpenhe inetyeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne inetyeke artwe anwernenge-arle akwetethe unthepe-untheme anwernekenge-arle aneke Jesus-enge-arlke, arrantherre itelareme angwenhe Jesus anwernenge-arle unthetyarte, urreke re ilwetyenhenge, apurtele-arle anwerne areke John-ele renhe kwatyeke akwernerlengge anwernenge-arle apurte

aneke Jesus artwaremele alkere-werne alperlenge. Anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne artwe apurtele akngaketyeke yernentye akngerre anwernenge, re alhetyeke ilerle-apemele rarle Jesus areke itethe-arle-irritneke.”

²³ Kele itne arritnye artwe atherre-kenhe arrerneke Joseph, arritnye arrpenhe atherre-arle ikwerenhe aneke Barsabbas uthene Justus uthene, artwe arrpenhe ikwerenhe arritnye akenhe Matthias-arle aneke. ²⁴ Kele-arle itne arritnye atherre arrerneke iperre itne Ngkarteke angkeke alakenhe, “Ngkarte-aye, unte itelareme tyerrtye areye-akerte, nthakenhe-arle anwerne itirreme. Anwerneke imernaye artwe nhenhe atherrenge artwe angwenhe-ame unte akngakeke anwernenge urrkapetyeke ngkwenge yernentye akngerre. ²⁵ Anwerne apayuthneme Judas-elarle urrkapentye ikwerenhe impekenge arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperrenge re iwerre ikwerenhe-werne alheke. Akngerrepate mwerre, anwerneke imernaye, angwenhe-ame anwerne akngakeye arrernetyeke.”

²⁶ Kele itne-arle Ngkarteke angkekenge arritnye atherre-arle intelhe-ileke iperre mpwepe-werne anteme iweke, kele arritnye Matthias-kenhe-arle arraterlenge. Kele itne renhe apurtelhe-ileke Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areyenge itne akenhe 11-pele-arle aneke-arle 12-pele anteme-arle-irreke rarle irrpekenge anteme.

2

Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele ngangkere antheke Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke

¹ Arlte Pentecost-enge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre ingkirreke-arle apurte-irrerreke apmere anyenteke.

² Impeltye-ngentyele aywerre akngerre alkere-ngentyele rlike akngerre-arteke angkeke imerte apmere kwene-werne irrpnhemele itne-arle anetyame-werne. Itne ingkirrekele aweke. ³ Itne anteme areke alkngenthe-arteke itneke akertnele, alkngenthe re anteme akalke-irreke imerte anyenteke-anyente akaperte itne-kenheke arrernelhemele. ⁴ Utnenge Akngerre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke irrpeke. Kele iparrpe-iparrpe anteme itne angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkeke, angkentye nhenge itne akaltye-irretyakenhe areye Utnenge Akngerrele ware-arle itnenhe akaltyele-antheke imernemele angkentye itneke.

⁵ Ikwerenge anteme aneke Jew atningke apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jerusalem-werne-arle apetyewarreke

ikwerele anetyarte-arlike itne Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyenhenge tyaty akngerre ikwerele. ⁶ Kele itne aywerre akngerre renhe awemele itne angathe-irreke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre itneke-werne. Itne awerrirreke Peter uthene arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlike angkentye itnekenhe-arlike angkerlenghe. Anyenteke-anyente-arle itne aweke arrpenhe-akerte aneke, tyerrtye areye arnterre apatewarreke itnenhe awemele angkentye itnekenhe angkerlenghe. ⁷ Itnenhe aweke-arle iperre apatemele itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke irreke? Artwe angkeme-arle nhenhe areye, itne Galilee-arenye, itne kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe uyarne aweme. ⁸ Nthakenhe-ame itne angkentye anwerne-kenheke akaltye anteme? Anwerne itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle itne alakenhe irremenge! ⁹ Kele arratye-arle anwerne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jerusalem-eke apurte-irreme, apmere Parthia arritnye-ngentyele, Media uthene Elam uthene-ngentyele, Mesopotamia-nge, Judea uthene Cappadocia uthenenge, Pontus uthene Asia uthenenge, ¹⁰ Phrygia-ntyele Pamphylia-nge, Egypt-ngentyele-arlike apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele Cyrene itwele, apmere nhenge Libya, arrpenhe areye akenhe Rome-ngentyele-arle. ¹¹ Arrpenheme anwerne, Jew areye-arle, arrpenheme anwerne akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle kele anwerne-arlike Ngkarte apentewarreme. Arrpenheme apmere Crete-ngentyele apetyeke, arrpenheme akenhe Arabia-enge-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke apmere yanhe areyenge-arle apetyeke kele awemele tyerrtye nhenhe areye angkentye anwerne-kenhele angkerlenghe. Itne angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre rarle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlenghe.”

¹² Tyerrtye itne ingkirreke apateke uyarne-arlike itirreke nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke. Itne-arrpe awethe alakenhe angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame itneke irreme, anwerne itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle itne anyenteke-anyente angkentye anwerne-kenhele angkeme?”

¹³ Kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne arrkentye ilemele itneke angkerlenghe alakenhe-arle, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenhe areye alakenhe angkemele itne-arle arerte anthurre ngkwarle akngerre iperrenghe.”

Peter angkeke-arle iperre Jew atningkele Jesus arratye itelarrerirreke

¹⁴ Kele Peter uthene yernentye akngerre arrpenhe areye apmerenge arrateke, Peter imerte tyerrtye

ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkemele, “Jew arrantherre Jerusalem-arenye areye-arlike, ayenge awerrirraye ayenge mwerrantye angketyenhenge arrantherre arratye-arratye akangkwe-irremele awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle irreme. 15 Arrantherre apale itirreke anwerne-arle ngkwarle antywetyameke-athene. Kele nhenhe akenhe ingweleme anthurre-arle. Anwerne-arle ngkwarle antywetyakenhe-arle. 16 Anwerne mpwareme alakenhe-arle Ngkartele Joel arrule anthurre ileke, artwe nhengele angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele imerte arrpenhe areyeke ilemele. Kele, re pwekeke intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe ileke, alakenhe,

17 ‘Urreke-arle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhenge the utnenge atyinhe yernetyenhe rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke irrptyeke, arrekantherrenhe alere uthene ampe uthenele iletienhe tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle the itneke ileke. Apmerrke areyele, artwe ampwe areyele-arlike altyerre atyenge-akerte aretyenhe tharle imernetyenhe.

18 Arelhe uthene artwe uthene, urrkapentye atyinhe mpwarenty akngerre, itne ayeye atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke iletienhe,

19 Apmere ahelhe nhenhele the arne mwerre areye imernetyenhe ayenge-arle lterrke aneme imernetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areyele aremele alhwe-arlike, ure-arlike, akwerte akngerre-arlike.

20 Uterne ingwemerte irretyenhe, atnyentye athetheke irretyenhe alhwe-arteke.

Kele yanhe-ngentyele arlte ingkerne apetyetyenhe.

Kele ayenge anteme arratetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke court atyinheke tnertnetyenhe.

21 Kele urreke-arle arne nhenhe areye irretyenhenge, tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arnterre arlkemele ayenge apayuthneme the renhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe-arle akurne rarle mpwarekenge.’ ”

Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele itneke ileke Joel-elarle arrule pweke mwerrenge intelhe-ileke. *Joel 2:28-32.*

22 Peter re akwete angketyame, “Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye kwenhe Ngkartele-arle yerneke. Rarle arne mwerre akngerre ngangkerele mpwareke alknge arelherlenge. Arerrirreke-arle iperrele arrantherre alakenhe itirretyeke, ‘Ayekaye! Ngkartele artwe nhenhe yerneke alakenhe ikwerenge rarle arne mwerre akngerre mpwaremenge.’

²³ Ngkartele-arle akwetethe-arle itelareke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe re anteme tyerrtye anyentele artwe Jesus nhenhe arrenhantherrenhe iltye anthetyeke. Kele arrantherre angkeke artwe akurne areyele renhe atwetyeke. Arrantherre imerte anyenteke irreke artwe akurne itnekenge Jesus atwemele renhe arne arntarlkweke arrernemele.

²⁴ Rarle ilwekenge re ilweke-arle anetyakenhe aneke, Re uye anthurre ilweke-arle aneke. Kele Ngkartele renhe akemelhe-ilemele itethe-ilirtneke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Anwerne itelareke Jesus-arle itethe-irirtnetyenhe arrule-arle David-ele pwekenge intelhe-ilekenge Jesus-akerte alakenhe,

‘The areke Akngerrepate atyinhe atyengenge tnerlenge.

Ayenge-arle atere anetyakenhe-arle ayenge atwerlenge, rarle atyengenge apurte akwete-arle anetyenhe.

Alakenhenge anteme ayenge akangkentye anthurre utnenge atyinhe akangkeme alyelhemele ngkwenge.

Kele, ayenge akwenpe aneme unte-arle tyerrtye atyinhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhenge.

²⁷ Urreke ayenge ilwemele ayenge itethe-irirtnetyenhe imerte akertne-irremele.

Kele the itelareme unte ayenge apmere ilweke-arleke impetyeke arrangwe-arle.

Ayenge ilwerlenge unte tyerrtye atyinhe antyerrke irretyeke impetyakenhe-arle,

Ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemenge ngkwenge akangkwe-arlke-irremele.

²⁸ Unte atyenge ileke unte-arle ayenge itethe-iletynhe ayenge-arle ilweke-arle iperrele. Unte ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyenhe unte-arle atyengenge akwete anetyenhenge.’ ” *Psalms 16:8-11.*

Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele ayeye ileke tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte David-ele arrule pwekenge intelhe-ileke.

²⁹ Awethe Peter itneke akwenpe anthurre angkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye. Nhenge David, arrange-arrange anwerne-kenhe ilwekenge, itne atyalangke ikwerenhe inteyeke arrerneke, intey re akenhe apmere nhenhele aneme arlte lyete. ³⁰ Urreke re ilwetyenhenge re intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle renhe Ngkartele ileke. Kele anwerne itelareme David-arle ikwere-arrpe-akerte angketyakenhe-arle kele re intelhe-ileke iwenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle renhe arnterre alhileke alakenhe, ‘Urreke tyerrtye anyente ngkwinhe areye-ngentyele akngerrepate anetyenhe unte-arteke anetyenhe.’ *Psalms 132:11.*

³¹ “David-ele itelareke-arle Ngkartele-arle ikwere ilekenge, re anteme anwerneke ileke Ngkartele-arle Christ ipertenge tyerremele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Re ileke Ngkartele-arle

renhe iperteke impetyeke arrangkwe-arle tyerrtye ikw-
erenhe arntirte-irretyeke arrangkwe.

³² “Artwe re akenhe Jesus-arle aneke, yanhenge rarle
ilwekenge Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, anwerne
ingkirrekele arrekantherre ilettyeke anwerne-arle renhe
areke-arle. ³³ Ngkartele renhe alkere-werne akngirtneke
renhe anteme akwe-arratyeke arrernemele akngerrepate
anetyeke. Ngkarte, Akngeye ikwrenhele renhe Utmenge
Akngerre antheke renhe arrekwele alhilekenge. Kele
Jesus-ele Utmenge Akngerre anwerneke-werne anteme
yerneke. Kele arrantherre areke aweke-arlke anwerne
angkentye ngkwihinhe angkerlenghe, Utmenge Akngerre-
arle anwerne kwenenge anekenge. ³⁴ Anwerne itelareke
David-arle ikwere-arrpe angketyakenhe rarle alkere-werne
alhetyakenhe-arle akngerrepate anetyeke Ngkartenge.
David-ele arrule anthurre Jesus-akerte intelhe-ileke
alakenhe,

‘Ngkarte Akngerrepate re Akngerrepate atyinheke angkeke,
“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge aknger-
repate anetyeke,

³⁵ tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye
areye ingke ngkwengenge kwene-ilettyehenge,
kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyehenge.” ’” *Psalm*
110:1.

³⁶ Peter itneke angkeke, “Alakenhenge akwele ayenge
ahentye-aneke Jew arrantherre akangkwe-irretyeke, ayenge
Jesus-akerte-arle angkemenge renhe thewe arrantherre-
arle arne arntarlke-arleke arrernekeke ilwetyeke. Kele
renhe-arle Ngkartele ineke akngerrepate anthurre ane-
tyeke, Yerneke-arle-arlke.”

³⁷ Tyerrtye areyele Peter alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele
itne apure anthurre irreke imerte renhe yerneke-arle ar-
rpenhe areye-arlke apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame an-
werne irreye?”

³⁸ Kele Peter angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre akurne-
ketye untyeme irretyeke Ngkarte-werne anwerne anteme
kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke, arrantherre-
arle Jesus Christ apententye akngerre areyenge. Kele
Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe anetyenhe,
atwirtnetyakenhe akurne arrantherre mpwarerlenghe.
Kele re Utmenge Akngerre arrenhantherrenhe antheme.
³⁹ Ngkartele arrekantherre alhileke ampe arrekantherrenhe
areyeke-arlke, arrekantherrenge-arle interteke irretyenhe
areye-arlke, re apmere arntwarre arpenhe-arenye areye-
arlke Ngkarte-kenhe areye irretyenhe-arle anteme urreke.
Re alhileke tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele

akngaketyeke, ikwere atyewe-irretyeke rarle itnenhene Utmenge Akngerre-arlke anthetyenhenge.”

⁴⁰ Kele Peter-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe areye-arlke ileke itnenhe ayakemele untyeme-irretyeke akurne-ketye Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyeke alakenhe akwete itneke angkemele, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Ngkarte apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, re arrenhantherrenhe atwirtnetyakenhe aneme re Jew akurne nhenhe areye atwirtnelheme, yanhe areye Jesus-enge-arle artepe untyeme-irreke areye.”

⁴¹ Tyerrtye 3,000 pelele, angkentye awemele Peter-elarle ileke, ikwere akangkwe-irreke. Kele yerneke-arle areyele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. Itne imerte apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge anyente-irremele.

⁴² Tyerrtye ingkirreke itne Peter-enge apurte-irreke yerneke-arle arrpenhe areyele-arlke awerrirreke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlenghe. Itne akangkemele merne apurtele arlkwerrirreke. Itne nhenge merne arlkwemele ngkwarle-arlke antywemele itelaremele Jesus-arle ilweke-akerte, akwetethe Ngkarteke angketyarte.

Yanhe areyele Jesus arratyete itelarerrirreme-arle mwerrantye arntarnte-arerremele

⁴³ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyele apatewarreke yerneke-arle areye aremenge arne mwerre areye mpwarerlenghe. Itne itelarerrirreke Ngkarte-arle itnekenge arratyete aneme. ⁴⁴ Itne apurte-irretyarte akwetethe mwerrantye antherremele-arlke arne iwenhe apeke-arle itnekenhe aneke-arlke. ⁴⁵ Arne arrpenheme itnekenhe-arlke ahelhe arrpenheme itnekenhe-arlke itne ngkweltyeke sell-eme-ileke. Mane imerte itne ngkweltye atnyenetyakenhe areye-arle anthemele itne-arle merne-arlke arne arrpenhe areye-arlke inetyeke. ⁴⁶ Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenhenge apurte-irretyarte, apmere areyeke-arlke irrpemele apurtele merne arlkwetyeke. Itne anteme merne ultakemele arlkwemele ngkwarle-arlke anteme antywemele Jesus itelaremele itneke-arle piwelhekenghe. ⁴⁷ Utmenge akangkentyele itne alyelhemele Ngkarteke renhe utyernemele tnaketyarte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele angkeke nthakenhe-arle itne-arle mwerre anthurre anemenge itne-arle arne mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenghe.

Arlte arrpe-anenhele Ngkartele akwetethe arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyarte, itne Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arleke

apurte-irrekenge, itne anteme atningke-ulkere anteme irreke arnterre.

3

*Peter uthene John uthenele artwe inwerre angkwerre-
iweme*

¹ Arlte anyentele angwerrele Peter uthene John uthene alherreke tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne tyerrtye areye-arle angwerrele alherlte-iwetyarte-werne Ngkarteke akwetethe angketyeke. ² Angwerre ikwerele, ratherre tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke itweke-irremele ratherre arerle-annerreke artwe inwerre anerle-anerleng. Artwe re akwekenge-ntyale inwerre aneke, ikwere-artweye areyele renhe akngetyarte tyatye arriwe "Mwerre Akngerre" arritnye-werne, iwerre iterele anerle-anetyeke ngkweltyeke inkerle-anetyeke re tyerrtye areye aremele tyatye kweneke irrpenherleng. ³ Artwe re areke Peter uthene John uthene ikwerenge anpere alherleng tyatye-ke irrpenhetyeke irremele re ikwere-atherre ankeye ngkweltyeke inkeke. ⁴ Peter uthene John uthene renhe arerle-annerremele ikwere angkeke, "Ilernenhe araye!" ⁵ Kele re akertne atheke arratyae areke apale itirremele alakenhe, "Ratherre apeke-arle ayenge ngkweltye anthetyeke-arle itirrerle-annerreme."

⁶ Kele Peter ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerleng, "John ilerne-arle ngkweltyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele the ngkwenge arrpenhe anthurre-arle mpwareme. Jesus Nazareth-arenye ayenge ngangkere antheke, the ngenhe ileme, 'Akeme-irraye imerte unthemele.'" ⁷ Re imerte akwearratyenge inemele renhe akemelhe-ilemele. Kele ngkwerne atherre mwerre-irreke alkngerurrke ikwerenhe atherre-arlike lterrke-irreke. ⁸ Akeme-arteke irremele re untheke. Kele Peter uthene John uthene tyatye-werne irrpenherleng re renhe-atherrenhe apenteke anthepe-anthepe irremele-arlike unthemele Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke.

⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele artwe renhe areke untherleng Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele. ¹⁰ Itne angkeke, "Ayekaye! Artwe nhengyaye yanhe! Artwe nhenge arriwele anentye akngerre, ankeye ngkweltyeke inkemele!" Itne uye itelareke nthakenhe-arle irreke itne apatemele areke artwe inwerre-arle aneke re, mwerre anteme unthemele Ngkarteke angkerleng akangkemele.

*Peter-ele Ayeye Mwerre tyerrtye areyeke ileme Tyatye
akngerre kwenele*

¹¹ Tyaty akngerre Jew areye-kenhele aneke ilthe arlpenge akngerre itepele-ante-atherrele. Tyerrtye areye akenthe tyaty-ke irrpenherlte-iwerreke, apmere nhenhe “ilthe Solomon-kenhe” arritnye aneke. Nhenhenge akwele artwe yanhe inwerre-arle aneke akangkemele re Peter uthene John uthene arntwirrkeke. Ingkerrekele renhe aremele uyarne itirreke, apatemele itne unteke artwe ikwewerne renhe aretyeke tneleme arnterre. ¹² Peter-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke aremele angkeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe apatetyale anetyeke nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenheke irrekeke, iwenhenge-ame arrantherre ilernenhe areme? Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreme ilerne-arle artwe inwerre nhenhe ngangkerrele mwerre-ilekeke anwerne-arle arraty anemenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge ularre. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele ayenge awerrirraye! Ngkarte nhenge Akngerrepate aneke arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke, Jacob-eke-arlke, re Jesus-arlke itethe-ileke ilweke-arle iperre imerte renhe alkereke akngerrepate anthurre arrernemele anetyeke. Nhenge rarle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekenge re warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwareke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe Pilate-arle iltye antherlenge thultye ikwerenhe areyele renhe atwetyeke. Arrantherre Pilate alakenhe-arlke ileke, arrantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke Jesus King arrekanttherrenhe anetyeke, Pilate-arle ahentye-aneke renhe jail-nge ipmentye aywepetyeke, rarle itelarekenge Jesus-ele-arle akurne mpwaretyakenhenge. Arrantherre ahentye-aneke artwe nhenge arpenhe-arle irrerlknge atweke, renhe ipmentye aywepetyeke Jesus kwenye. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre-arle akenhe renhe atweke, artwe nhenge anwernenhe-arle itethe atnyeneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe itethe-arle-ilirtneke ilerne apurtele-arle arekenge arraty anthurre arrekanttherre anteme ileme.

¹⁶ “Kele arrantherre artwe nhenhe-akerte itelareme, rarle inwerre aneke ampe akwekenge-ntyale. Ngkartele-arle artwe nhenhe mwerre-ileke ilerne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge. Kele arrantherre areme anteme artwe nhenhe-arle mwerre tnele. Ilerne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremenge Ngkartele renhe mwerre-ileke, arrantherre ingkirrekele aretyenhenge.

¹⁷ “Atyewe atyinhe areye-aye! The itelareme arrantherre alartetye arrekanttherrenhenge apurte-irreke Jesus atwer-irretyeke, nhenge-arle Ngkartele-arle alhileke, arrantherre itelaretyakenhenge aneke Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke. ¹⁸ Arrule anthurre yanhe areyele nhenge angkentye

Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele pwekeke intelhe-ileke Jesus-arle rikerte awelhemele ilwetyenhe. Kele arratye-arle alakenhe irreke. ¹⁹ Kele arrantherre akurne areye impetyeke Ngkarte-werne utepe-irremele re arrekanttherrenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. ²⁰ Re arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre-ileme, akangketyeke mpwaremele. Re imerte Jesus anteme arrekanttherre-werne yernemele, rarle arrekanttherre alhileke iperre renhe arrekanttherre-werne yernetyeke itetheke mpwaretyeke. ²¹ Arrule anthurre artwe nhenge areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele pwekeke intelhe-ileke Ngkartele-arle alhileke-akerte, ‘Arrekwele anthurre the arne ingkirreke anthurre mwerre aknganeke, kele ingkirreke akurne anteme irreke, kele urreke the ingkirreke mwerre anteme iletienhe.’ Kele Jesus akenhe alkerele akarelheme arlte ikwere anthurre-arle.

²² “Kele arrantherre anteme apure-irretyeke akurne-arle mpwarekenge Moses-arle alakenhe angkekenge, ‘Ngkartele artwe anyente akngakemele yernetyenhe ayeye ikwerenhe iletieke. Alakenhe ante-arle re ayenge arrekanttherrenge akngakeke, Re tyerrtye arrekanttherrenheke-artweyengentyele akngaketyenhe imerte renhe yernemele, alakenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke arne ingkirreke rarle ileme akangkwe-irremele akwete mpwaretyeke. ²³ Kele arrantherre mwernte-irremele ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele yernetyenhe, artweyikwe areye-ngentyele ayakemele akwete ikwerenge-ntyele-arlike.’ *Deuteronomy 18:15,18,19.*

²⁴ Samuel-ele-arlike arrpenhe areyele-arlike nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, kele pweke-nge intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe arlte lyete-ulkerere. ²⁵ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham alakenhe alhileke angkemele, ‘The artwe anyente ngkwenge-artweye areye-ngentyele akngakeme, rarle Atyenge tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke anthurre arntarnte-aretyenhenge.’ ²⁶ Ngkartele anteme Jesus akngakeke imerte arrekanttherre-werne yernemele arrantherre nthakenhe anteme apeke itirretyenhenge, akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele akangkentye anetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele arrpenhe areyele awemele akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke imerte akangkentye anemele.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke Jew areyeke.

Jew akngerrepate areyele Peter uthene John uthene arr-twirrkeme

1 Nhenge Peter uthene John uthene-arle tnerle-
anerretyame tyatye akngerre arriwele-arle tyerrtye
areyeke angkemele, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-
arlke, Sadducee areye atningke-arlke, artwe pwathe
akngerre-arlke tyatye Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arentye
akngerre-arlke apetyeke ikwere-atherre-werne. ² Itne
ahele anthurre irreke ikwere-atherre ratherre-arle Jesus-
akerte akaltyele-anthekenge ilweke-arlke-arle itethe-
irreme-akerte. Alakenhe-arle ratherre angkeke, "Jesus-arle
ilweke-arle iperrengenge akeme-irreke itethe-irremele tyerrtye
arrpenhe areye itethe-irritnetyenhe ilweke-arle iperre
ante." ³ Alakenhenge anteme itne renhe-atherrenhe
arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwerneke ingwe anyenteke.
Tyatye-ke akngerrepate areye arlte arrpenheke akarelheke
renhe-atherrenhe apayuthnetyeke uterne-arle irrpekenge
ante. ⁴ Kele tyerrtye atningke akenhe Jesus-eke kele
akangkwe-arle-irreme, itne-arle ayeye Peter-engentyele
awekenge. Nhenge arrpenhe nhenhe areye apurte-
irremele arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge itne atningke-
ame-atningke-arle irreme 5,000-pele anthurre anteme.

⁵ Ikwerenge ratherre aneke jail kwenele arlte
ingwelemeke-atwetye. Akngerrepate Jerusalem-arenye
apurte-irrerirreke. Jew areyeke akngerrepate areye,
akngerrepate arrekwenye areye-arlke, angkentye Moses-
kenhe-arlke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke.
⁶ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Annas arritnye,
re apurte-irreke ampatye-ampatyete ikwerenhe Caiaphas-
nge-arlke, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe areyenge-arlke.
Artwe ikwere-artweyeke arrpenhe atherre-arlke itnekenge
apurte-irreke John uthene Alexander uthene. ⁷ Itne Peter
uthene John uthene jail-ngentyele tyerrelemele itne renhe-
atherrenhe ngkerneke tyerrtye areye arrekweleke imerte
renhe-atherrenhe alakenhe apayuthnemele, "Angwenhele-
ame mpwelenhe ngangkere antheke artwe inwerre nhenhe
angkwerre-iwetyeke? Iwenhe arritnye-ame mpwelenhe-
arle akaltyele-antheke angkemele akemelhe-iletetyeke?"

⁸ Kenhe Peter Utmenge Akngerre-akertele-arle akenhe
alakenhe-arle akwenpele ilerlengenge, "Pwathe akngerre
Israel-arenye areye, akngerrepate areye-arlke, ayenge aw-
errirraye! ⁹ Ilerne kwenhe alhwarrpe-irreke artwe in-
werre nhenheke. Arrantherre-ame ilernenhe apayuthneme
nthakenhe-arle re mwerre-irrekenge arrantherre akaltye-
irretyenhenge? ¹⁰ Kele, the akenhe arratye anteme-arle

ileme Israel-arenye areyeke-arlike. Artwe nhenhe ar-rekantherrenge arrekwele tneme Jesus Nazareth-arenyele-arle renhe mwerre mpwarekenge. Arrantherre Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arlike atwemele-arle arrerneke re ilwe-tyeke, kele Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-ilirtneke renhe akemelhe-ilemele. ¹¹ Iwenhe-arle Pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke alakenhe aneme,

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke,
kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge ap-
mere anthurreke arrerneke,
apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre
akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!’ *Psalm 118:22.*

“Anwerne kwenhe alakenhe itelaretyeke Jesus-arle apwerte impene anthurre-arteke aneme. ¹² Nhenge Jesus-ele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareme arrpenhele akenhe arrangwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-ante yerneme tyerrtye areye itethe-ilettyeke, ahelhe nhenhele tyerrtye re-arteke awethe anetyeke arrangwe-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilettyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Peter Jew akngerrepate itneke angkeke.

¹³ Nhenge itne Peter uthene John uthene arerlengge akwenpe anthurre angkerlengge itne apatemele arnterre awerrirreke. Itne angkeke, “Aye! Artwe nhenhe atherre school-eke akutne, kele nthakenhe-arle ratherre akaltye itelarentye angkeme?” Itne awethe ulkere itirreke, “Kele arratyee! Nhenhe atherre-arle akwetethe-arle Jesus-enge unthetyarte-arle.” ¹⁴ Itne imerte artwe inwerre renhe aremele ikwere-atherre itwele tnerlengge, itne-arle angketyeke aneke imerte uyarne-arle angketyeke irremele itne-arle apatekenge. Itne yanhe ikwerele anemele aneke angketye-arlike-akenhe.

¹⁵ Jew akngerrepate areyele thultye areye ileke John uthene Peter uthene arrpenhe areye-arlike akethe-werne akngetyeke, itne angkerretyame artwe nhenge areye akethele akarelhetyamenge. ¹⁶ Itne alakenhe angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne artwe nhenhe atherre ilettyenhe? Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye nhenhe areyele itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe atherre irreke ngangkere akngerre-akertele, anwerne apale angketyale anetyeke. ¹⁷ Anwerne renhe-atherrenhe ayaketyeke Jesus-akerte angkerlengge nhenge arrpenhe areyele awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreme-ketye. Kele akangkwe-arle-irreme anteme itne atningke-ame-atningke-irreme.” ¹⁸ Itne thultye areye ileke Peter uthene John uthene kwene-werne akngetye-alpetyeke imerte angkemele, “Mpwele Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke! Tyerrtye areye ayeye

ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyale!”

¹⁹ Kele Peter uthene John uthenele nhenhe awemele alakenhe itneke angkerle-anerke, “Nthakenhe-ame arraty mpwaretyeke? Ilerne-ame arrekatherre akangkwe-irretyeke, arrantherre angkerlenge-arlike mpwaretyeke? Ilerne-ame Ngkarteke-ante-arle akangkwe-irreme rarle angkemeke-ante? Arrantherre-arrpe itirrewarraye. ²⁰ Ilerne-arle arrekatherre akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, ilerne tyerrtye areyeke iletynhe akwete iwenhe-arle ilerne areke Jesus-ele mpwarerlenge nthakenhe-arle ilerne aweke-arlike!”

²¹ Kele akngerrepate Jew areyele akenhe renhe-atherrenhe ayakeke Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke imerte renhe-atherrenhe apmere-werne yernirtnele. Itne itirretyame renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke, itne akenhe tyerrtye areye-ketye-arle atere-irremele. Itne itelareke tyerrtye areye ahele-irreke-ketyenge itne apeke yerneke-arle itnenhe atwerlenge, tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarteke akangkentye angkerrirrekenge nthakenhe-arle artwe inwerre nhengeke irrekenge. ²² Tyerrtye areyele itelareke Ngkartele-ante-arle Peter uthene John uthene ngangkere antheke artwe renhe mwerre-ilettyeke, rarle year forty-pelenge awethe arntwarre anathe anekenge rarle inteke-ngentyele.

Apententye akngerre areye Ngkarteke angkeme

²³ Ikwerenge-ntyale itne-arle Peter uthene John uthene alhetyeke impekenge, ratherre apurte-irreke Jesus apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge itnenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate areye-arle angkekenge ikwere-atherre. ²⁴ Itne renhe-atherrenhe awemele Ngkarteke alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe Akngerrepate, unte-arle alkere uthene ahelhe uthene, kwatye alaye-arlike mpwareke, arne alkere-arenye-arlike, ahelhe-arenye-arlike, kwatye alaye-arenye areye-arlike. ²⁵ Arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe David-arle ngkwenge urrkapeke. Nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele renhe akaltyele-antherlenge, re alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Iwenhenge-ame Jew anetyakenhe areye ahele anthurre irreke?

Iwenhenge-arlike-ame itne angkepangkerreme?

²⁶ Ye, artwe akngerrepate areye apmere arrpe-anenhen-gentyele apurte-irremele ahele angkerremele atwetyeke Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe, Ngkartele-arle alhilemele yerneke.’

Psalm

2:1-2.

27 “Ngkarte-aye alkerere-arle aneme! David-ele arule ileke artwe areyele-arle akwele akurne mpwaretyeke angkerreke. Alakenhe anteme Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irreke nhenhe Jerusalem-enge, nthakenhe Jesus atwetyeke angkerremele. Itne apurte-irreke King Herod uthene Pontius Pilate uthenenge. Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke itne apurte-irreke ahele anthurre irreremele nthakenhe-arle itne Jesus atwetyenheke, artwe nhenge unte-arle akngakeke re urrkapentye ngkwinye mpwaretyeke. 28 Unte-arle ngangkere akngerre anemenge, itne mpwareke iwenhe-arle unte itneke ileke-ante. Arrule anthurre unte itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe itne-arle mpwaretyeke. 29 Yewe Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe, itnenhe awaye, itne-arle anwernenhe aterele-anthetyeke irreme alakenhe angkemele. Anwernenhe utnenge lterre-ilye anwerne itneke atere anetyakenhe Jesus-akerte akwenpe angketyenhenge. 30 Anwernenhe ngangkere anthaye tyerrtye areye angkwerre-iwetyeke, unte itelareme unte-arle Jesus ngangkere antheke urrkapentye ngkwinye mpwaretyeke, alakenhe. Arne mwerre akngerre areye itneke imernaye, itne aremele ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

31 Itne-arle Ngkarteke angketyame iperre apmere itne-arle anetyame akngelhetyeke anteme irreke. Yanhenge anteme Utmenge Akngerrele itnenhe ngangkere akngerre anteme antheke, ikwerenge itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme tyerrtye areyeke akwenpe anteme angkerlthe-aneke.

Apententye akngerre areye mwerrantye arntarntearerremele aneke

32 Tyerrtye ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye itirremele mpwareke anyentele-arteke. Apurtele anteme itne arne aname-atheke-kwenyele antherremele aneke. Itne ayenileyakenhe, ingkirreke antherreke. 33 Utmenge Akngerrele yerneke-arle areye ngangkere anthetyame, itne akwetethe anteme arrpenhe areyeke ilettyenhenge Ngkarte-arle Jesus itethe-ilirtneke-akerte. Ingkerrekele itelarerrirreke Ngkarte-arle apententye akngerre areye arntarntearerle-aneme. 34 Arrpenhe arraretyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye areye merne-arlke mantere-arlke-akerte akangkentye aneke. Kele arrpenhe areye apmereke-artweye areyele apeke arpenhe areye farm-eke-artweye areyele apeke akenhele antherlenge imerte ikwerenge ngkweltye-arle inemele kele ngkweltye-akertele anteme, 35 itne akngetyemele anthemele artwe Jesus-ele-arle yerneke itnenhe-arle, itne imerte akngakeme anthemele ngkweltye anetyakenhe areyeke-arle.

³⁶ Kele artwe Joseph arritnye, Levi-ke-artweye-ngentyele, apmere Cyprus-arenye re yanhele anetyarte re akenhe Jesus-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe yerneke-arle areyele akenhe renhe arritnye arrpenhe antheke Barnabas. Arritnye nhenhe angkentye itnekenhele ileme alakenhe, “Re arpenhe areye-arle akwetethe atnerre-ilepileme.” ³⁷ Artwe nhenhe akenhe kartene atnyeneke, merne arunthe-akerte, re kartene renhe ngkweltyeke antheke imerte yerneke-arle areye anthemele akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke anthetyeke.

5

Ayeye anewarte atherre Ananias uthene Sapphira uthene-akerte

¹ Akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe atherre, anewarte atherre Ananias uthene Sapphira uthene anetyarte apmere yanhele ratherre apmere merne-arle lyapelhe-iletarte ikwere-atherrenhe antheke ngkweltyeke.

² Kele ngkweltye-arle ineke-iperre ratherre akngakelhe-ilemele arrpenheme atnyeneke. Mane arrpenhe imerte Ananias-ele akngemele anthetyeke artwe Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye-werne alakenhe angkemele, “Ilerne garden-arle ngkweltyeke antheke iperrele ilerne ngenhe ngkweltye ingkirreke anthurre antheme.” Kele anewe ikwerenhe ante-arle akaltye aneke ratherre-arle ngkweltye akngakeke ikwere-atherre-arrpe. Re yerneke-arle areyeke iletakenhe nthakenhe-arle ratherre irreke.

³ Nhenge Ananias-ele ngkweltye akngeke Peter anthemele ingkerrenyeke-arteke akwele, kele Utmenge Akngerrele Peter-eke ileke, nthakenhe-arle Ananias-ele mpwareke. Kele Peter ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe Arrentye-arle awakenge akurne-irreke. Unte Utmenge Akngerreke urtyirreke anwerneke-arlike. Unte garden ngkweltyeke anthemele renhe inemele akngakeke ngkweltye arrpenheme ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenemele imerte akweke ware-arle akngetyemele, ingkirreke-arteke akwele. ⁴ Urreke unte garden ngkweltyeke anthetyenhenge ngkweltyeke antheke-arteke? Awaye! Unte kwenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe unte kwenhe Ngkarte impeke.”

⁵⁻⁶ Nhenge Ananias-ele nhenhe awemele utmenge ikwerenhe akurne-irremele re atnyemele ilweke anteme. Artwe apmerrke areyele renhe antyamele ayernemele akngerlte-iweke renhe akethe-werne iperteke artetyeke.

Nhenge tyerrtye areyele nhenhe awemele itne atere anthurre irrereke.

⁷ Ikwerenge lyete-ante-arle Ananias ilwekenge, anewe ikwerenhe Sapphira anteme apmere kwene-werne irrpintyeke Peter-arle aneke-werne, re akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle anewe ikwerenhe irrekeke. ⁸ Peter-ele ngkweltye Ananias-elarle akngetyeke ikwere imerneke imerte renhe apayuthnemele, “Atyenge ilaye! Nhenhe-ame ngkweltye ingkerreke re anewe ngkwwinhe mpwele-arle ineke apmere sell-eme-ilemele?”

Re anteme angkeke, “Yewe, yanhe-arle ngkweltye ingkerreke rarle ilerne-arle ineke.”

⁹ Peter anteme angkeke, “Unte kwenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareke. Iwenhenge-ame mpwele Utmenge Akngerre arrkernetyeke irrerle-anerreke? Awaye! Artwe yanhe areye anewe ngkwwinhe-arle iperteke artetyeke akngerlte-iwerne kwenhe nhenhe anteme tnerirreme ngenhe anteme iperteke artetyeke.” ¹⁰ Nhenge Sapphira-le nhenhe awemele re atnyemele ilweke Peter arrekweleke anteye. Artwe areyele renhe aremele itne renhe ikerlte alhemele akngerlte-iweke renhe iperteke artetyeke anewikwe itweke. ¹¹ Kele ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye atere anthurre irreke apmere Jerusalem-enge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwarekenge Ananias uthene Sapphira utheneke.

Yerneke-arle areyele rlkerte atningke angkwerre-iweme

¹² Peter uthene Ngkartele-arle yerneke areye uthenele arne akngerre anthurre ngangkerele mpwareke tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerre anthurre aneme. Kele apententye akngerre ingkirreke apurte-irreke tyatyete akngerre Jew-kenhe Ilthe Solomon-kenhe arritnyeke. ¹³ Kele tyerrtye areye, Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle, itnenhe aremele angkeke itne-arle akwele mwerre-arle, kenhe itne akenhe itnekenge apurte-irretyeke atere-arle-irreke. ¹⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Ngkarte itelaremele itnekenge apurte-irreke, kele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anthurre anteme irreke. ¹⁵ Kele tyerrtye areyele Peter uthene Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye aremele arne akngerre mwerre ngangkerele-arlike mpwarerlunge itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye akngetyemele iwerre itereke atheneke itnenhe mwerre-ilettyenhenge. Itne alakenhe itirreke, “Peter apeke anpere alhemele itnenhe anpeme apeke, ntu-lye ikwerenhele apeke artetyenhenge ingkirreke mwerre-irretyeke.” ¹⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele awemele, nhenge areye apmere Jerusalem itwele anetyarte areyele, itne tyerrtye rlkerte atningke akngetyewarremele atheneke,

arrentye-akerte areye-arlke, kele Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke.

Alkere-arenyele yerneke-arle areye jail-ngentyele arrattelhe-ileme

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele artwe re, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-arle aneme, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke, nhenge Saducee areye, itne ingkerte-ingkerte anthurre irremele ahele-irreke Peter utheneke arrpenhe areyeke-arlke, itne-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemenge. Itne anteme thultye yernemele itnenhe ineke jail-ke akwernetyeke. ¹⁹ Kele ingwe ikwerele alkere-arenye Ngkartele-kenhe jail kwenerne alhemele arriwe altywere-ilemele ayerneke-arle areye akethe-werne akngeke. Kenhe thultye areyele akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke alkere-arenyele-arle itnenhe jail-ngentyele tyerrelhe-ileke yernemele itnenhe. Alkere-arenye apententye akngerre itneke angkeke, ²⁰ "Tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne alherlte-iwaye tyerrtye areyeke ayeye nhenhe akwete ilettyeke, nhenge Jesus apentetyeke Ngkartenge anemele akwete-ante anthurreke." Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re itneke angkeke.

²¹ Ingweleme anthurre itne akeme-irremele alheke tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne kweneke irrpenhemele itne tnemele tyerrtye areyeke angkentye Ngkartele-kenhe ileke.

Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte arriwe arrpenhenge irrpintyemele aretyakenhe-arle Peter arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlke. Itne irrpenhemele akngerrepate areye apurtelhe-ileke akngerre angkerretyeke. Itne artwe urrpetye uterneke jail-werne alhetyeke Peter-arlke yerneke-arle arrpenhe areye-arlke inetyeke itneke-werne akngetyetyeke.

²² Kele artwe itne jail-werne alhemele itnenhe aretyakenhe aneke arrangkwe-arle itneke aneke itne imerte alpemele akngerrepate itnekenhe-werne. ²³ Itne anteme angkeke, "Anwerne jail-werne alhemele anwerne arriwe renhe martelhentye-arle areke, thultye areyele akenhe arerlte-anetyame nhenge itne-arle kwenele anemenge akwele. Kele nhenge anwerne kwene-werne alhemele anwerne artwe itneke uye-arle areke." ²⁴ Nhenge akngerrepate thultye areye-kenhele-arlke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele-arlke awemele iwenhe-arle itne angkerne itne uyarne-arle itelareme. Itne angkeke, "Nthakenhe apeke-ame itne irreke?"

²⁵ Kele artwe anyente anteme apetyemele itneke ileke, "Awerrirraye! Artwe nhenge areye arrantherre-arle jail-ke akwerneke-arle, akethele-arle tyatye-le ayeye Jesus-akerte

tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-aneme.”²⁶ Kele akngerrepate thul-tye areye-kenhele thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke yerneke-arle areyeke antangketyeke kwene-werne ware, itnenhe arntwirrketyakenhele. Rarle atere-irrekenge renhe apeke tyerrtye areyele areme-ketye, yerneke-arle areye arntwirrk-erlenge, kele tyerrtye nhenge areyele itnenhe apwertele wemere ilwetyeke-ante.

²⁷⁻²⁸ Kele itne-arle itnenhe kwene-werne akngetyeke iperre itnenhe ingkirrekenge arrekwele tnetyeke ngkerneke akngerrepate areyele itnenhe apayuthnetyeke imerte itir-rewarremele nthakenhe itnenhe ilettyeke. Kele kw-ertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akenhe itneke angker-lenge, “Awerrirraye! Anwerne kwenhe arrenhanther-renhe ileke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyale anetyeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe arartele-arteke tyerrtye Jerusalem-ele aneme areyeke ilerlengen-arle. Arrantherre-arle anwerne akwete anthurre ilperneme Jesus-arle atwekenge.”

²⁹ Kele Peter uthene yerneke-arle itne-arlke alak-enhe angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-ante akangkwe-irrettyeke, arrekantherre kwenye!³⁰ Thultye areyele Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke ar-erneke arrantherre-arle itnenhe uternekenge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe, arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle tnakemele akangkwe-irrettyarte, Jesus renhe ilweke-arle itethe-ilirtneke akertnelhe-ilemele alkere-werne akngirtneke.³¹ Kele Ngkarte akenhe Jesus-arle arne arrpenhe ingkirrekenge arrwekele arerneke. Rarle renhe alkere-werne-arle akngirtneke imerte renhe tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anthurre mpwaremele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Re alakenhe mpwareke, Israel-arenye ar-eye akurne-ketye utepe-irrettyenhenge akngarte-iwelhemele nthakenhe-arle arrantherre itirreme Ngkarte anteme ar-rekantherrenge anyenteke-irrettyenhenge.³² Anwerne ar-rekantherre ileme nthakenhe-arle irreke Jesus-akerte anwernele arerlenge, Utnenge Akngerrele-arlke-arle areke. Re tyerrtye areyeke imerneke arne nhenhe areye-arle arratye aneme. Ngkarte-arle Utnenge Ikwerenhe yerneke ikwere-arle akangkwe-irreme areyeke ante.”

³³ Akngerrepate arrekwenye areyele awemele itne ahele anthurre irreke itirremele itnenhe apwertele wetyeke ilwetyeke-ante.³⁴ Kenhe Pharisee anyente Gamaliel arrit-nye akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, rarle angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe aneke, tyerrtye areye ikwere akangkwe-irrettyarte. Re Peter uthene arrpenhe

areye-arlke ileke ikwere akethele akarelhetyeke, itne anteme itnenhe akethe-werne akngeke. ³⁵ Itne-arle alheke-arle iperrele Gamaliel angkeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye nhenhe awerrirraye! Atheke-irremele angketyalaye nhenhe areye ilwetyeke the arrenhantherrenhe ilemele iwenhenge mwantye arelhetyeke. ³⁶ Itelaraye, artwe nhenge Theudas arritnye! Nhenge-arle re atyeperre anthurre akwele itirreke re-arrpe tnakelherle-apemele, re government-kenhe areye atwetyarte. Itelarerrirraye, nhenge tyerrtye 400-pele anthurre ikwerenge apurte-irreke, itne-arle renhe apentewarretyarte. Kele yanhe-ngentyele thultye arrpenhemele renhe atwerrirreke, kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrarnpe-arle irrerrerlengge awethe-arlke apurte-irretyakenhe. ³⁷ Kele alakenhe ante, artwe anyente Judas arritnye aneke Galilee-arenye, arrantherre itelareme ilengare kweye tyerrtye areyele-arle arritnye itnekenhe pweke government-kenheke intelhe-ileke itnekenge tax ngkweltye inetyenhenge. Re akenhe artwe areye-arle apurtelhe-ileke artwe government-kenhe areye atwetyeke. Kele alakenhe ante-arle thultye areyele renhe atwerlengge, atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe akalke-akalke-irremele irrarnpe-irrerlengge-arle. ³⁸ Artwe yanhe atherrenge anteme anwerne akaltye-irretyeke itelaremele. Anwerne kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ipmentyale impetyeke itnenhe atwetyale aywepetyeke. Itne apeke mpwareme nthakenhe-arle itne itirreme ware kele atyewe itnekenhe areye itnenhe impemele alherlte-iweme-arle. ³⁹ Kenhe itne apeke-arle nhenhe mpwareme Ngkartele-arle itneke imernekengge akaltyele-anthemele, kele anwerne itnenhe ware-arle iltemere, itneke ahele irremele kele anwerne Ngkarteke-arlke-arle ahele-irremere.”

Nhenge artwe ampwe areyele Gamaliel awemele itne akangkwe-irreke.

⁴⁰ Kele itne antangelheke Peter uthene yerneke-arle areyeke-arlke imerte thultye areye ilemele itnenhe whip-ele-ante atwetyeke. Kele itnenhe-arle atweke iperrele akngerrepate itne alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke.” Itne imerte itnenhe yernemele anteme alpetyeke.

⁴¹ Itne akangkemele alherlte-iweke, irrare-arlke awelhetyakenhe itnenhe-arle atweke iperre, itne-arle alakenhe-arle itirrekengge, “Ngkartele itelareme thultye areyele-arle anwernenhe atweke iperre-arlke anwerne-arle Jesus-enge untyeme irretyeke-kwenye-arle renhe awemele apentyeke akwete anwerne tyerrtye areyeke ayeye nhenhe

akaltyele-anthemele iletjenhenge.”⁴² Arlte arrpe-anenhe itne yarte tyatye-ke kwene-werne irrpenhemele tyerrtye areye ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyarte, ikwerenge-ntyete imerte itne apententye akngerre arpenhe areye-kenhe apmere-werne alheme itneke Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke, nhenge Ngkarte-arle alhileke yernemele.

6

Itne artwe 7-pele akngakeme

¹ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye awethe atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye atningke-irreke, arrpenheme akenhe Jew areye Greek angkentye akngerre-arle, arrpenheme akenhe Aramaic angkentye akngerre-arle. Nhenge Greek angkentye akngerre itne Aramaic angkentye akngerre areyeke akengentye angkeme, itne Peter uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areyewerne apetyemele angkeke, “Awaye! Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre arelhe warlekwerte areyeke merne antheme. Kele arrantherre Aramaic-arle angkeme areyeke-ante-arle antheme kele Greek angkentye akngerre areyeke akenhe arrangwe-arle.”² Kele yanhenge Peter uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areyele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Jerusalem-ele apurtelhe-ilemele imerte itneke angkeke, “Urrkapentye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe arrpenhe anthurre, kele anwerne itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentyele. Kele akurne-arle aneme anwerne apeke alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe anerleng. Kele anwerne-arle arelhe warlekwerte areye ngkweltye-arlike antheme-arle, anwerne tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyeke arrangwe-arle.”³ Arrantherre artwe akaperte altywere 7-pele arrantherre-ngentyele akngaketyeke, Utmenge Akngerreke-arle akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Itnenhe-arle akngakeke iperle itnenhe arrernemele urrkapentye nhenhe mwerrantye mpwaretyeke merne antherlte-anemele.⁴ Anwerne akenhe akwete-arle urrkapentye arrpenhe nhenhe mpwarerleng, Ngkarteke angkemele akaltyele-anthemele ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentyele.”

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areyele awemele itne akangkeke kele imerte itne Stephen anteme inemele. Rarle artwe Utmenge Akngerreke-arle akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Jesus utheneke. Itne artwe arrpenhe areye ineke, Philip, Procorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, Nicolas. Nicolas re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke apmere Antioch-arenye. Urreke re Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, re Ngkarte Jew

areye-kenhe arratyte itelaretyarte. ⁶ Kele-arle artwe 7-pele itnenhe akngakeke iperre, akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe itnenhe akngetyeke yerneke-arle areye-werne. Yerneke-arle areyele iltye itnekenhe arrerneke akaperteke-arleke artwe itneke-arleke imerte urrkapentye itnekenhe anthemele imerte Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe utnenge lterrke-iletayeke.

⁷ Nhenge Peter uthene yerneke-arle areye uthene angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkerlengye tyerrtye areyele akangkwe-irremele aweke. Atningke anthurre anteme akangkwe-irreke. Kele apmere yanhe Jerusalem-enge Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anthurre anteme irreke, kenhe arrpenhe areye kwertengerle Moses-kenhe-arle anekeke, itne-inpe Jesus arratyte itelareke itnekengye apurte-irreme.

Tyerrtye areyele Stephen arntwirrkemele inerrirreke

⁸ Kele Ngkartele artwe Stephen renhe mwerrantye arntarnte-aremele ngangkere-arlike Utnenge Akngerre-arlike anthemele arne arrpe-anenhe re mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele itne apatewarreke itne-arle itelarekengye Ngkarte-arle ikwerengye aneke urrkapemele.

⁹ Kele Jew apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele aremele itne ahele-irrerreke ikwere. Artwe itne apmere Cyrene-arenye uthene Alexandria-arenye uthene itne pwatheke urrkapentye impelheke. Itne-arle ngkweltyeke warrke-irreme, apmere arrpenhele-arle apurte-irrerretyarte Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele itnenhe iletartye alakenhe, "Pwatheke urrkapentye impelheke-arle areye." Artwe arrpenhe areye aneke apmere Cilicia uthene Asia-arenye uthene. Nhenhe itne Stephen-eke ahele-irremele renhe iltemele renhe alkngetherre ilemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe Stephen akenhe itneke itelarentye akwete-arle angkerlengye, Utnenge Akngerre-arle ikwerengye anekengye renhe lterrke-ilemele arratyte akwete re angketyenhenge itne uyarne renhe tyelpelhe-ileke rarle itneke lterrke anthurre-arle anekengye. ¹¹ Kele itne artwe urrpetyeke antangkeke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele anyelkngye-anyelkngyele ngkweltye itnenhe antheke itne ayeye urrttyirrentye Stephen-akerte antekelhe-iletayeke ilerleapeme. Kele arratyte itne alheke tyerrtye areyeke alakenhe angkerlte-apetyeke, "Aye! Anwerne aweke artwe nhenge Stephen akurnentye angkerlengye Moses uthene Ngkarte uthene-akerte."

¹² Ayeye nhenhe itne awemele tyerrtye areye itneke akangkwe-irreke itne anteme alhemele ileke angkentye

Moses-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyeke artwe ampwe arrek-welenye areyeke-arlike ilemele. Itne anteme Stephen renhe arntwirrkemele ineke imerte, Jew arrpenhe areye inemele itne renhe tyarre-akngeke ilthe kwene-werne imerte Jew akngerrepate areye arrekweleke ngkernemele itne renhe apayuthnetyenhenge nthakenhe renhe iletayeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele itne antangkeke artwe urrpetyeke nhenge urrtiyirremele-arle ilekenge itneke angketyeke apetyetyeke. Itne anteme apetyemele urrtiyirremele alakenhe angkeke, "Ar-raty kwenhe artwe nhenhe tyatye Ngkarte-kenheke apale angkeke. Rarle angkeke Jesus Nazareth-arenyele akwele tyatye nhenhe ataketyenhe. Re angkentye Moses-kenhenge-arlike apale angkeke, ilemele Jesus-elarle akwele angkentye Moses-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe." Alakenhe-arle itne Stephen-akerte angkeke.

¹⁵ Artwe areye apmere kwenele-arle aneke Stephen ar-terre areke inngerre ikwerenhe pwarrtyerleng alkere-arenye-arteke.

7

Stephen-ele ayeye ileme

¹ Kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele Stephen apayuthneke, "Anwerneke ilaye. Arraty-ame itne ngkwenge-akerte angkeme?"

² Stephen ikwere uthene Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye utheneke angkeke, "Atyewe Jew atyinhe areye uthene akngerrepate areye awerrirraye! Arrantherre Abraham itelareme arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe-arle, urreke re apmere Haran-werne alhetyenhenge re apmere Mesopotamia-le anetyarte. Yanhenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere ar-rateke alharrkentye akngerre-akerte ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte. ³ Ngkarte imerte ikwere angkemele, 'Apmere nhenhe ngkwinh impemele ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike, kele alhaye the ngkwenge apmere arrpenhe imernetyenhenge unte anetyeke.'

⁴ "Kele re apmere renhe impemele alheke, tyerrtye areyele ileme apmere Chaldea anteme, apmere renhe arleng anthurre alhemele re aneke mpwepele apmere Haran-ele. Kele anyikwe uyerrekeng Ngkartele renhe ileke apmere yanhe impemele alhetyeke, apmere nhenhe-werne apetyemele nthenhele-arle anwerne anepanemenge. Kele re alakenhe mpwareke. ⁵ Kele re apmere yanheke irremele Ngkartele renhe apmere anthetyakenhe aneke, re akweke ware aneke apmere arrpenhe areye-kenhele. Kele Ngkartele Abraham ileke alakenhe, 'The ngenhe apmere

nhenhe anthetyenhe ngkwenge akwerrke areyeke-arlke, ngkwinhe anetyenhe akwetethe itnekenhe-arlke.' Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke itelaraye, nhenge Ngkartele alhileke, Abraham ampeke arrangwe-arle anekenge.

⁶ "Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe-arlke angkeke, 'Urreke, ngkwenge-artweye areye alhetyenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne anetyeke akwete anthurre uterne arrpe-anenhele. Kele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele itnenhe uternetyenhe urrkapetyeke ngkweltye inetyakenhele. Itne ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlke akwete atnyenerlitanetyenhe itnenhe urrkapetyeke uternerlitanemele uterne arrpe-anenheke, year 400-peleke-atwetye. ⁷ Kele the tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke imernetyenhe arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye itne ngkwenge-artweye ingkirreke ipmentyele anteme impetyenhenge. Kele itne apmere nhenheke-irremele apetyemele atyenge akangkwe-irretyenhe.' Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele Abraham ileke urreke-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe.

⁸ "Re anteme Abraham-eke alhileke alakenhe, 'Ayeye nhenhe awaye. Ayeye nhenhenge ularre ngkwenge alere areye artwe-irretyenhe. Akwetethe alakenhe mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itirretyenhenge alakenhe, "Arraty-arle nhenhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ikwere akangkwe-irrentye akngerre." ' Kele yanhenge Isaac, alere Abraham-kenhe-arle anteme inteke, re ingwe seven-pele inteke iperre re renhe artwe anteme ileke. Urreke Isaac-ele ikwere alere Jacob-eke anteme alakenhe mpwareke, kele Jacob-ele anteme alakenhe mpwareke, ikwere alere 12-pele anteye itne-arle inteke iperrele.

⁹ "Kele arrantherre itelareme Jacob-eke alere areye atyeye Joseph-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke, Jacob-arle ikwere anyente-ante ahentye-anetyartenge. Itne anteme renhe ngkweltyeke antheke artwe ipenye itne renhe apmere arlengewerne akngetyenhenge apmere Egypt-werne. Joseph-ele akenhe akwetethe-arle Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyarte Re akenhe ikwere akwetethe-arle anetyartenge renhe arntarnte-aremele. ¹⁰ Re renhe akayake-iletartye arrpenhe areyele renhe akurne mpwarerlengwe. Re renhe akaltyele-arlke-antheke re itelarentye anthurre anetyenhenge re arraty-arlke-angkytyenhenge. Kele re atyewe-irreke akngerrepate Egypt-arenyeke, Pharaoh arritnyeke. Kele Pharaoh-ele anteme Joseph akngerrepate arnerneke ikwere itweke re apmere akngerre renhe Egypt arntarnte-aretyenhenge tyerrtye areyeke-arlke arne ingkirrekeke-arlke.

11 “Kele ikwerenge-ntyele, Joseph-arle akngerrepate akwete Egypt-eke anekenge, ahurratye akngerre apetyeke apmere ikwere-werne, apmere arrpe-anenhele merne-arlike arrangkwe aneke, apmere nhenhe Canaan-ele-arlike. Arrenge-arrenge anwerneke-artweye areye merneke-arlike arrangkwe ante aneke. 12 Artwe ampwe Jacob-ele aweke merne-arlike akngerre-arle aneke Egypt-ele, re anteme ileke ikwere alere areye yanhe-werne alhetyeke, merne-arlike inemele akngetye-alpetyeke. Itne anteme alhemele merne-arlike akngerre inerlte-alpeke. 13 Ikwerenge-ntyele, merne-arlike-arle uyerrekenge anteme, kake Joseph-kenhe areye alperlte-iweke apmere Egypt-werne, awethe ante itne merne-arlike ineke Joseph-engentyele. Re anteme itneke illelheke itne-arle renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe anekenge. Kele, tyerrtye areyele anteme ileke Pharaoh-eke Joseph-kenhe areye-arle Hebrew areye aneke, artwe Canaan-gentyele-arle apetyeke areye-arle kake ikwerenhe areye aneke.

14-15 “Kele yanhe-ngentyele Joseph-ele itnenhe ileke ikwere-artweye areye ingkirreke inetyeke alhetyeke itneke-artweye Jacob-arlike Egypt-werne. Kele Jacob-arlike itne ingkirreke apetyeke Egypt-werne, 75-pele anthurre. Artwe ampwe re yanhele aneke arruleke-atwetye ilwetyeke ante. Ikwerenge-ntyele ikwere-artweye arrpenhe areye-arlike ilweke apmere yanhele. 16 Itne atyalangke Jacob-kenhe akngirtneke Joseph atherre akenhe apmere itnekenhe-werne apmere Shechem-ele, inte ye Abraham-elarle arrule ngkweltyeke ineke-werne Hamor arritnye artwe anyente-kenhe-arle arrule aneke.

17 “Arrule arrpenhenge, arlte rarle itwe anteme-irreke Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhileke iperre, arrantherre itelareme, re alhileke apmere Canaan anthetyeke. Itne-arle arruleke aneke apmere Egypt-ele atningke-ame-atningke-irretyeke-atwetye, altyerre-ngentyele anwerne-kenhe areye kwenhe. 18 Kenhe artwe arrpenhe anteme akngerrepate aneke-arle tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeke akngerrepate nhenhe re akenhe Joseph-eke akutne-arle aneke rarle Egypt-ele arrule anetyarteke. 19 Pwathe re akenhe akurne anthurre-arle aneke anwerneke-artweye ingkirreke. Re itirretyarte nthakenhe itnenhe atwetyeke. Re itnenhe aterele-anthetyarte apurrkele-arle-anthemele akwetethe. Re thultye ikwerenhe areye iletartye ampe akweke itnekenhe inemele aketheke iwetyeke apmere itnekenhengentyele ilwetyeke.

20 “Kele, arrantherre itelareme, ikwerenge akenhe Moses inteke, ampe akweke mwerre akngerre, meye

ikwerenhele renhe apmerele nterte-ntertele arntarnte-aretyarte atnyentye urrpyetyeke-atwetye. ²¹ Re anteme renhe lhere-werne akngeke imerte urtneke-arleke ar-rernemele. Nhenge ampe marle Pharaoh-kenhe apetyemele renhe aremele interle-anerlenghe renhe ineke ikwere altye-irremele amangkelhe-ilemele ikwere anteme. ²² Re amangkemele Egypt-arenye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele Moses renhe akaperte altywere-ilekenghe itne-arlke-arteke anteme re aneke. Re amangkemele angkentye lterrke anthurre aneke arne ingkirreke atnerrele mpwaretyarte, re akwetethe arne mwerre mpwaretyarte.

²³ “Yanhe-ngentyele Moses re artwe akngerre anteme irreke ampwe anteme irremele year 40-pele anteme aneke, re itirretyarte ikwere-artweye areye anteme aretyeke Jacob-engentyele areye. Kele re alheke nthenhele-arle itne-arle urrkapetyartenge ikwere-werne nthakenhe-arle itne anemeke. ²⁴ Re apetyemele aretye-alheke artwe Egypt-arenye anyentele artwe ikwere akwerrke atwerlenghe areke ikwerenge anteme re artwe Egypt-arenye renhe irrerlknghe atweke. ²⁵ Re apale ware itirreke, ‘Nhenhenge anteme atyenge akwerrke areyele itelaretyeke Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke Egypt-ngentyele tyerrelhe-ilettyeke.’ Kele arrangkwe-arle, itne akutne aneke itelaretyakenhe-anteye.

²⁶ “Arlte arrpenhele anteme, ingweleme anthurre, Moses awethe alhemele areke tyerrtye Israel-arenye atherre atwerrlenghe. Re renhe-atherrenhe akalkelhe-ileke ratherre ipeltye-ilerremele mwerre anetyeke. Ikwere-atherre re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Iwenhenge-ame artweyehenge atherre mpwele atwerreme? Atwerretyale anaye!’

²⁷ “Artwe atwerretyame-arle arrpenhele akenhe Moses angkerte-iwemele alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, ‘Angwenhele-ame ngenhe akngerrepate arrerneke ilernenhe arratyeyetyeke atwerretyale anetyeke? ²⁸ Nhenge apmwerrke unte-arle artwe Egypt-arenye ilwetyeke-ante atweke, unte-ame ayenge anteme atwetyeke ahentye-aneme renhe-arle unte atweke-arteke?’ ²⁹ Moses-ele alakenhe awemele, re itelareke atningkele anteme apeke-arle itelareke iwenhe-arle re mpwareke. Re atere anteme irreke. Re anteme Egypt-ngentyele alwirremele unteke apmere Midian arritnyewerne yanhenge anteme re arelhe anewe akeke yanhele aneme alere atherre atnyeneke.

³⁰ “Apmere yanhele anteme, arrantherre itelareme, re year 40-pele awethe arlenghe ulkere anteme aneke. Alkere-arenye anteme ikwere arrateke arne arlarte urele ampetya-

menge Apwerte Sinai itwele. ³¹ Renhe aremele akngerre anthurre apateke, arne rarle ampetyakenhe anekenge re anteme angathe ikwere alhemele mwantyele areke. Re anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkerlengge aweke arne ure iperre ikwerenge. ³² Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ayenge-arle arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhe-kenhe Ngkarte-arle, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac areyele-arle tnaketyarte itneke akwerrke areyele-arlike.’ Moses-ele nhenhe awemele re atere anthurre irreke arrewemele inngerre artelheke re atere nhenge aretyakenhe anetyange angwenhe-arle ikwere angkemeke.

³³ “Kele Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ingkenhe ngkwinhe irlwaye, unte-arle apmere akngerre-werne apetyekenge. ³⁴ Nhenhe awaye! The kwenhe aretyame nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyele akwetethe tyerrtye atyinhe areye atwepatweme, tharle akwetethe itnenhe artnerlengge awepaweme ayenge anteme itneke apetyeke. Kele the anteme ngenhe ileme Egypt-werne alhetyeke itnenhe arrattelhe-iletyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte Moses-eke angkeke.”

³⁵ Stephen re akwete angkemele, “Moses nhenhe-arle anyente rarle Israel-arenye tyerrtye areye-arle arntarnte-areke nhenge-arle. Kenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Itelaraye, Israel-arenye nhenge atherre renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke alakenhe angkemele, ‘Angwenhele-ame ngenhe akngerrepate arrerneke anwernenhe atwerrrelengge ayaketyeke?” Kele Ngkarte, alkere-arenyenge ularre, angkeke ikwere arne urele-arle ampekengge renhe yerneke akngerrepate itneke anetyeke itnenhe apmere Egypt-nge arrattelhe-iletyeke. ³⁶ Ngangkere akngerre-akertele re arne akngerre anthurre mpwareke Egypt-nge, itne aremele akaltye-irretyeke. Kele, arrantherre itelaremele, re ikwere-artweye areye Hebrew areye-arlike Egypt-ngentyele akngekeke. Itnenhe-arle akngeke iperrele itne apetyeke Kwatye Alaye Athetheke-werne. Re ngangkerele akngerre mpwareke itne kwatye ikwerele alhetyenhenge ingkirreke itetheke mpwaremele. Re arne mwerre areye mpwareke apmere ahurratyale unthemele itne-arle unthetyarte uternele year 40-peleke-atwetye.

³⁷ “Artwe anyente nhenhe rarle Israel-arenye areyeke angkeke, ‘Ngkartele artwe anyente akngaketyenhe angkentye Atyinhe awemele ilerle-apetyeke arrekantherre, arrekantherre-artweye areye-ngentyele, re anteme angketyenhe ayenge-arle arrekantherre angkeme-arteke.’ *Deuteronomy 18:15.*

38 “Kele Moses unthetyarte apmere ahurratyete tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-akerte, anwerneke-artweye areyenge. Kele, arrantherre itelareme, alkere-arenye-arle ikwere angkeke Apwerte Sinai-nge, re anteme renhe angkentye antheke, Moses-ele ileke nthakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re angkeke anwerne awemele mwerre anetyenhenge.

39 “Kele anwerneke-artweyele Moses awemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke itne ikwere akangketyakenhe aneke akngerrepate itnekenhe anetyeke. Itne ahentye-aneke Egypt-werne alpetyeke. 40 Kele Moses Apwerte Sinai ikwere antyemele aneke itne kake ikwere Aaron-eke angkeke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame atyeyangkwe irreke? Rarle anwernenhe apmere Egypt-ngentyete akngetyeke apmere nhenhe-werne akngetyemele. Kele anwerne akutne-arle nthakenhe-arle ikwere irrekeke. Nge-artaye? Unte anwerneke ngkarte areye mpwartyeke, itne anwernenge arrekwele-irretyenhenge.’ *Exodus*

21:1.

41 “Kele yanhenge anteme itne Aaron uternewarreke pweleke-arteke akwele ngkarte itneke mpwartyeke. Kele mpwareke-arle iperrele itne akangkeke anthurre imerte kere uthene merne uthene anthetyeke renhe tnakemele. 42 Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe aremele itneke ahele anthurre irreke re itnenhe impemele alheke itne-arle kwerralyeke, atnyentyeke-arlike uterneke-arlike kwene-irretyenhenge tnaketyeke. Kenhe ayeye arrule-arle itne pweke Ngkarte-kenhenge intelhe-ileke, arratyete-arle ir-erleng:

‘Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye awerrirraye! Nhenge arrantherre-arle apmere ahurratyete unthetyarte year 40-peleke-atwetye, arrantherre pweleke apeke yepe-yepe apeke akwetethe atwetyarte, apale itirremele arrantherre-arle ayenge utyernemele tnakemeke-athene.

43 Arrantherre ilthe ameke-ameke ngkarte-apartetye Molekenhe nhenge-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne akngernetyarte ikwere akangkwe-irremele-tetye. Arrantherre apwerte atnyentyarte kwerralye-arteke-arle mpwareke arrantherre ngkarte urrtyirrentye Rephan-eke akangkwe-irretyeke.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe yerne-tyenhe apmere arrekantherrenhe-ngentyete apmere arpenhe arntwarre anthurre-werne Babylon-enge arntwarre.’ Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke.” *Amos* 5:25-27.

⁴⁴ Stephen itneke akwete angkeke, alakenhe angkemele, “Arrule akenhe arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhele ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apmere ahurratyete akngernetyarte. Kele ilthe ikwere kwenele aneke angkentye rarle antheke itnenhe, itne kwene irrpemele Ngkarteke tnakemele angketyarte alakenhe itirremele, ‘Arraty-arle, Ngkarte anwernenge apurte aneme.’ ⁴⁵ Yanhengentyele, Moses-arlke-arle ilwekenge ikwere alere areyele anteme ilthe renhe atnyenetyarte. Kele Joshua anteme akngerrepate anemele, itne ilthe-akerte apmere ikwere irrpeke Ngkarte-arle arrule itnenhe alhilekenge. Yanhenge apmere ikwerele itne apmere itne-arrpe ineke Ngkarte- anamelhe-ileke tyerrtye yanhele-arle anetyarte areye kele Joshua Israel-arenye areyele anteme yanheke apmere arteke. Itne ilthe renhe arrerneke apmere ikwere imerte yanhe ikwere atnyeneke, ilthe re anerle-aneke David-arle Akngerrepate irrekeke-atwetye. ⁴⁶ Kele Ngkarte akangkentye anthurre aneke David-eke. Re anteme Ngkarte alakenhe apayuthneke, ‘The-ame ngkwenge apmere arteye nthenhele-arle unte anetyeke anwerne ngkwenge angkerlte-anetyenhenge?’ ⁴⁷ Ngkarte- akenhe David ayakerleng-arle, Solomon-ele-tetye-arle akenhe apmere renhe arterleng-arle.

⁴⁸ “Awerrirraye! Ngkarte-arle arratyete akngerre anthurre-arle, rarle apmere artwele-arle artekele anetyakenhe-arle. Artwe areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke alakenhe,

⁴⁹⁻⁵⁰ ‘Ayenge-arle alkerlele anentye akngerre-arle, akngerrepate anthurre,
the arne ingkirreke anthurre atnyeneme alkerlele uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhele uthene.
Arrantherre akenhe atyenge apmere akngerre uyarne-arle arteye ayenge anetyeke.

Ayenge alakenhe angkeme tharle arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwarekenge.’” *Isaiah 66:1-2.*

Alakenhe-arle Stephen angkeke Jew arrekwenye areyeke.

⁵¹ Awethe anteme re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ikerlte anthurre-arle, ayeye ikwerenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrekannerre-artweye areye-arteke. Yanhe areye Utnenge Akngerreke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke, alakenhe akwele arrantherre anteme aneme ikwere akwetethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Arrantherre akenhe renhe irlpe artepele-arle awerrirreme.

⁵² Arrule anthurre arrekatherre-artweye areyele akwetethe atwetyarte artwe areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarte, itnenhe akurne-iletarte atwemele ilwetyeke-ante. Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areye-arle angkeke, urreke-arle arrpenhe apetyetyenhe, artwe Ngkarteke akwetethe-arle akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele re apetyerlenghe, arrantherre-inpe, ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle iletarte areye-arteke, ikwere ahele-irreke. Arrantherre renhe piwemele irrerlknghe atwer-irreke. Arrantherre anteme itnekenghe apurte-irreke arpenhe areye irrerlknghe atwemele itne-arteke anemele.

⁵³ Yewe, Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ayeye atyperre anthurre antheke arrekatherre-artweye areye. Re alkere-arenye yerneke Moses-eke re ikwere imernetyenhenge, ayeye aweke-arle re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ileke. Lyete akenhe arrantherre ayeye atyperre nhenge-arle atnyeneme, kenhe arrantherre anteme ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe awetye-arlke-akenhe aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Stephen itneke angkeke.

Itne Stephen ilwetyeke-ante apwertele weme

⁵⁴ Nhenge artwe Jew akngerrepate areyele, arrpenhe areyele-arlke, Stephen awemele itne ikwere ahele anthurre irreke. Atnerite itnekenhe ampeke anthurre ahele anthurre irremenge. ⁵⁵ Kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe Stephen ngangkere akngerre antheke, utmenge ikw-erenhe antelhe-ilelhomele, re anteme alkere-werne atheke aremele Ngkarte areke akngerre anthurre pwarrrtyerlenghe ngangkere akngerre-akertele. Re Jesus-arlke areke akwe-arratyete tnerlenghe. ⁵⁶ Re nhenhe aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Ayakeye! Araye! The kwenhe alkere altywere-irrerlenghe areme, Ngkarte akwe-arratyete akenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, re akngerre anthurre-arle.”

⁵⁷ Kele Jew akngerrepate areyele, arrpenhe areyele yanhele-arle aneke nhenhe awemele, itne alakenhe arn-terre anthurre arlkeke, “Re Ngkarte-ketye angkeme.” Itne irlpe martelheke renhe awetyakenhe anetyenhenge, itne imerte ikwere-werne arratyete untemele renhe arntwirrkeke.

⁵⁸ Itne renhe tyarre-akngemele aketheke iweke Jerusalem aketheke. Kele imerte itne ahele anthurre irremele, mantere urrpetye itnekenhe areye ilywemele iwemele, artwe apmerrke anyente Saul arritnye itweke. Itne apwertele akwete anthurre Stephen renhe werrirreke renhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke. Saul akenhe mantere itnekenhe arntarntaremele tnerle-anerlenghe. ⁵⁹ Itne-arle apwertele renhe akwete werrirretyamenge, Stephen alakenhe Ngkarteke

angkeke, “Jesus! Ayenge ilwerlenghe, utnenge atyinhe inaye!” ⁶⁰ Amperele-arlenghe tnemele re arlkemele angkeke alakenhe, “Ngkarte! Itnenhe atwirtnetyalaye itne-arle ayenge atwekenghe!” Alakenhe angkemele anteme re ilweke.

8

¹ Artwe Saul yanhele tnemele, akangkemele areke itne Stephen atwerlenghe.

Saul arrpenhe areye-akertele Jesus-kenhe areye atwerrirreme

Yanhenge Jesus-arle ikwele-areme areyele Jesus-kenhe areye alwerneke aterele-anthemele, itnenhe ilwetyeke atwemele-arlike. Alakenhenge anteme itne atere alheke Jerusalem-engentyele apmere akweke itepele-arle aneme areye-werne apmere Judea uthene Samaria uthenele alengke-iwelhetyeke. Kele yerneke-arle areye-ante-arle aneke Jerusalem-ele.

² Tyerrtye areyele-arle Stephen irrerlknghe atweke iperele, artwe arrpenheme Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele atyalangke ikwerenhe inerlte-alheke akngerlte-iwemele inteyeke arrernetyeke imerte ikwere arnterre anthurre arrangkemele.

³ Kele Saul akenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke Jesus apententye akngerre areyele renhe apentetyeke, ikweringe anteme re itnenhe alwerneke. Re untherle-apemele Jesus-kenhe areye atwerle-apeke itnenhe uyerrelhe-iletyeke-atwetye akwele. Re apmere Jesus-kenhe areye-kenheke irrpenhemele artwe-arlike arelthe-arlike tyarre-akngemele imerte itnenhe jail-ke akwernemele.

Tyerrtye Samaria-arenye areyele Ayeye Mwerre arratye itelarerrirreme

⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye irrarnpe-irreke, itne untherlte-apemele ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apeke apmere arrpe-anenhele. ⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe anyente Philip arritnye, apmere Samaria-werne alhemele ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Philip-ele ngangkerele arne akngerre anthurre areye mpwareke. Tyerrtye areyele renhe areke alakenhe mpwarerlenghe itne ikwere akwete akangkwe-irreke re ayeye renhe ilerlenghe. ⁷ Re ngangkere Ngkartekenhele arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele ayweperlenghe, arrentye areye arnterre anthurre arlkemele arateke itnekenghe. Inwerre, alyepe-alyepe-arlike mwerre-irreke Ngkartele-arle Philip ngangkere anthekenghe itnenhe

mwerre-iletaye. ⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areye arnterre akangkeke.

Ayeye artwe arrenkwelthe akngerre anthurre-akerte Simon arritnye

⁹ Apmere ikwerele anetyarte artwe ngangkere arrenkwelthe akngerre anthurre anyente Simon arritnye, arne akngerre atningke re ilernpenyele mpwaretyarte arlengerlentye anthurreke. Samaria-arenye areyele aremele itne apateke imerte angkemele, "Aye! Rarle arraty-arle arne nhenhe areye mpwareme!" Re tnakelhemele re-arrpe alakenhe angketyarte, "Ayenge-arle arraty rarle artwe atyeporre anthurre!" ¹⁰ Nhenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte, tyerrtye akngerre areye arne arunthe-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike arne urrpetye ware-akerte. Itne renhe tnakemele alakenhe angkeke, "Artwe nhenhe alkerenge-arle arraty apetyeke, re kwenhe arne areye ngangkere akngerrele mpwareme Ngkartele-arteke." ¹¹ Itne ikwere akwete akangkemele renhe awetyarte, rarle akwete anthurre ngangkere akngerrele mpwaretyamenge, itne itnenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Aye! Rarle ilernpenye anthurre-arle." Itne ikwere akwete anthurre akangkwe-irremele anetyarte renhe awemele-arlike.

¹² Kenhe Philip akenhe apetyemele ayeye mwerre-arle Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyarte. Re itneke ileke Ngkarte-arle akngerrepate anemenge tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele ikwere-arle akangkwe-irreme areye. Tyerrtye areyele renhe awemele itne ikwere akangkwe-irreke, re anteme artwe-arlike arelthe-arlike kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke itne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. ¹³ Artwe nhenge Simon-ele-arlike Jesus arraty itelareke Philip-ele imerte renhe kwatyeke akwernemele-arle baptise-eme-ilemele. Re Philip-enge anteme apurte-irremele unthetyarte, re aremele Philip-ele arne arrpe-anenhe ngangkere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele mpwarerlengere re itirreke, "Aye! Nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre-arle."

¹⁴ Kele yerneke-arle Jesus-kenhe areyele Jerusalem-engentye awemele Samaria-arenye areye-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte aweke-arle ikwere akangkwe-irreme. Itne anteme Peter uthene John uthene yerneke. ¹⁵ Ratherre apmere ikwere arrernelhemele Ngkarteke angkeke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke Utmenge Akngerre irrpetyehenge. ¹⁶ Ratherre alakenhe apayuthneke Utmenge Akngerre-arle itneke irrpetyakenhe akwetenge. Philip-ele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke

baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle Jesus Akngerrepateke akangkwe-irrekenge. Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe itneke iltye arrernetyakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerre itneke irrptyehenge. ¹⁷ Kele Peter uthene John uthenele iltye arrernemele akaperte tyerrtye areyeke-arleke imerte Ngkarteke angkemele, kele Utmenge Akngerre anteme itneke irpeke.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Kele artwe Simon re areke Utmenge Akngerre itneke irrperlenge yerneke-arle ratherre iltye arrerlenge akaperte itne-kenheke. Re anteme ahentye-aneke tyerrtye areyeke iltye arrernetyeke Peter uthene John uthenele-arteke akwele apwerte ngkweltye renhe-atherrenhe antheleme, re renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, "Artwe mwerre atherre! Ayenge akaltyele-anthaye the alakenhe mpwaretyehenge, kele, mpwele-arteke, the iltye arrernetyehenge akaperte itne-kenheke imerte alakenhe mpwaremele, Utmenge Akngerre itneke irrptyehenge anteye."

²⁰ Peter-ele apwerte ngkweltye renhe ayene-ilemele alakenhe angkeke, "Arrangkwe, apwerte ngkweltye yanhe akngaye unte ngkweltye uthene urreke ure-werne alhetyehenge, unte-arle itirreme unte akwele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe ngkweltyele inetyeke. Ngkarte anyentele-arle Utmenge Akngerre antheme tyerrtye areyeke alere ikwerenheke-arle akangkwe-irreme areye. ²¹ Unte-arle anwernenge anetyakenhe-arle, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe urkapentye alakenheke akaltyele-anthetyakenhe-arle, rarle ngenhe aketheke-arle areme unte-arle arratyte itirryakenhe. ²² Unte apale-arle itirreke arne nhenhe ngkweltyele inetyekeke-athene! Apure irremele anaye impemele akngarte-iwelhemele Ngkarteke angketyeke ngkwengenge re ipeltye-irryetyeke ngenhe atwirtnetyakenhe anetyehenge. ²³ Kele tharle itelareme-arle unte-arle ilerneke ingkerte-irreme alakenhe mpwaremele, ilerneke ingkerte irreke-arle unte akwetethe akurnentye anetyenhe uyarne impelhemele. Akurnele-arle ngenhe ayerneke-arteke." Alakenhe-arle Peter ikwere angkeke.

²⁴ Simon-ele nhenhe awemele re atere-irremele renhe-atherrenhe ileke, "Ayekeye, mpwele Ngkarteke atyenge angkerle-anerraye re ayenge apmere akurne ikwere wetyale anetyehenge." Kele ratherre arratyte ikwere Ngkarteke angkeke.

²⁵ Peter uthene John uthenele akwete ayeye Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-anerreke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke, itneke-arle ratherre angkeke iperre ratherre alperreke apmere Jerusalem-werne. Apmere Samaria

angkwerre alperremele re apmere arrpe-anenheke ayeye mwerre renhe ilerle-aperreke.

Philip artwe apmere Ethiopia-arenyeke angkeme

26-28 Nhenge apmere Israel-enge antekerrele, apmere arpenhe Ethiopia arritnye, artwe anyente anetyarte. Pwathe akngerre akenhe apmere yanhele aneke, Candace arritnye-arle, re arrerneke artwe renhe akngerrepate anetyeke apwarte mane ingkirreke Ethiopia-kenheke. Kele re akenhe Ngkarteke itirrentye akngerre-arle re wagon ikwerenheke antyerle-alhemele alheke ayerrere apmere Jerusalem-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhemele Ngkarteke angkeke. Kele-arle re Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpetyame apmere-werne wagon ikwerenge, alpemele re pweke arerle-apetyame, Isaiah-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke.

Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Philip Samaria-le, Jerusalem-enge ayerrerele, rarle anekenge alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Philip-eke imerte alakenhe angkemele, "Alhaye apmere Jerusalem-werne, Jerusalem-engentyele imerte antekerre alhemele iwerre akngerre Gaza-werne atheke-arle alheme-werne, arrantherre itelareme iwerre ahurratye-werne atheke-arle alheme." Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re Philip-eke angkeke. Alkere-arenye nhenhe awemele-arteke re arratye anpenheke arrulenge arrpenhenge apmere arrpe-anenhe arenhemele re arratye artwe Ethiopia-arenye nhenhe areke wagon ikwerenhenge alhepalherlenge.

29 Utmenge Akngerre Philip-eke angkeke, "Alhaye wagon itwele-werne imerte angathele akwete apenterle-apemele."

30 Kele Philip angathele alhemele wagon itwele re aweke artwele ayeye ilerle-aperlenge Isaiah-engentyele, re anteme renhe apayuthneke, "Unte-ame arratye itelareme unte-arle read-eme-ilerle-apeme yanhe?"

31 Artwe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, "Arrangkwe, the itelaretyakenhe-arle. Tyerrtye akaperte altywerele apeke ayenge akaltyele-antherlenge kele the itelaremere. Unte apetyeme-arteye atyengenge wagon akertne-werne ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke?" Kele Philip re wagon-eke antyeye imerte ikwere itwele anerle-apemele.

32 Ayeye nhenge Ethiopia-arenyele read-eme-ilerle-apetyame Bible-ngentyele Isaiah-elarle intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

"Itne artwe renhe akngetyeke atwetyeke yepe-yepe-arteke.

Itelaraye, nhenge yepe-yepe nterte anthurre inteme artwele renhe arrperlengge urlkere-ilemele alakenhe rarle re tneke angketye-arlke-akenhe nterte anthurre.

³³ Itne ikwere anyurre-irretyame, renhe court-werne-arlke akngerlte-iweke urrtyrremele ilemele rarle artwe akurne aneke akwele. Ikwere akngerle angkerretye-arlke-akenhe aneke.

Angwenhele anteme ayeye iletynhe ampe ikwerenhe areyeke arrenge-arrenge ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke?

Kele arrangkwe-arle, rarle artwe apmerrke akwete ilwekengge ampeke-arlke arrangkwe akwete.” *Isaiah 53:7-8.*

³⁴ Kele artwe Ethiopia-arenyele Philip apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye, angwenhe-akerte-ame Isaiah-arle angkeme? Re-ame ikwere-arrpe-akerte angkeme? Arrpenhe-akerte apeke-arle re angkeke?” ³⁵ Philip akenhe angkirtnerlengge, “Arrangkwe, rarle artwe Jesus arritnye-akerte-arle angketyame.” Re anteme ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletynhe. Artwe apmere Ethiopia-arenye anteme akangkwe-irremele aneke Jesus-akerteke. ³⁶⁻³⁷ Ratherre-arle wagon-enge alhepalhetyamenge, ratherre lhere areke kwaty-akerte, artwe re anteme angkeke, “Kwaty-arle yanhe lherele aneme, ayenge kwaty-akerte akwernaye baptise-eme-ilemele.” *

³⁸ Artwe re anteme ileke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhele wagon ngkernetyeke. Ngkernelhemele ratherre wagon-nge atarnpeke imerte kwaty-werne alherremele. Philip-ele anteme renhe kwaty-akerte akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke. ³⁹ Ratherre kwatyenge arratemele Utmenge Akngerrele Philip apmere arrpenhe-werne akngeke, artwe Ethiopia-arenye re renhe awethe aretyakenhe anteme aneke. Kele re akangkentye anthurre-arle apmere-werne alpeke.

⁴⁰ Philip-ele itelareke renhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele apmere arrpenhe-werne akngeke, re anteme angkeke, “Aye, ayenge-arle apmere arrpenhele anteme-arle, apmere Azotus arritnye anteme!” Re ayerrere-atheke anteme alheke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele apmere arrpenenhele re apmere Caesarea arritnye anteme arrernelheke.

* **8:36-37** Artwe arrpenhele akwele verse 37 intelhe-ileke, renhe ayeye Luke-kenhenge anyentelhe-ilemele, alakenhe: *Kele anteme Philip ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke Jesus arraty itelareme, kele the ngenhe kwaty-akerte akwernemele baptise-eme-arle-ileme.” Re akenhe angkirtnerlengge, “Yewe, the Jesus Christ arraty itelareme, re kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”*

9

Saul Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme

1-2 Kele apmere Jerusalem-enge artwe nhenge Saul re akwete anthurre ahele angkemele “The atwetyenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus akngerrepate ilerlenge.” Re imerte itirreke Damascus-werne-arlike alhetyeke yanheke arntwirrketyeke Jesus-kenhe areye. Re alheke imerte Jew akngerrepate renhe apayuthnemele alakenhe, “Aye, pipe-ke intelhe-ïlaye imerte ayenge anthemele, the akngetyenhenge Damascus-werne. Ayenge apmere ikwere irremele ayenge apmerekere irrptyenhe itne tyaty-ke apurte-irrentye akngerre, imerte artwe arrekwelenye areyeke imernemele. Itne aremele itir-tyenhenge, ‘kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenyele artwe nhenhe yerneke rarle arntwirrkemele atwetyeke angwenhe re aremele iwerre Jesus-eke apenteke, arelhe-arlike artwe-arlike imerte itnenhe Jerusalem-werne akngemele.’” Kele re pipe renhe alakenhe intelhe-ïleke imerte ikwerenge yernemele.

3 Kele re pipe ikwere-akerte alheke apmere Damascus-werne artwe arrpenhe areye-akerte. Itne alhemele apmerekere ikwere angathe anteme irreke, alkngenthe akngerre ar-raterlenge impeltye-ngentyele ware aneke alkere-ngentyele pwarartyemele. 4 Artwe Saul iparrpe ahelheke itnyeke arrpenheme awemele ikwere angkerlenge alakenhe, “Saul! Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge akurne-iknge irreme ayenge atwemele? Unte-ame itelaretyakenhe unte ayenge atweme unte akwetethe atwerle-aneme atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye?”

5 Saul-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Akngerrepate, angwenhe-ame unte?”

Re akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Ayenge-arle Jesus-arle, unte itelareme, ayenge-ante unte-arle akwetethe atwerle-aneme. Unte apententye akngerre atyinhe areye atwemele unte kwenhe ayenge atweme. 6 Kele alakenhe akwete mpwaretyale. Akeme-irremele alhaye apmerekere Damascus ikwere-werne, tyerrtye anyentele ngenhe iletienhe nthakenhe irretyekenhe.”

7 Artwe itne-arle ikwerenge apurte alheke nterte tneke itne-arle atere-irrekenge. Itne angkerlenge-ante aweke tyerrtye aretyakenhele. 8 Saul ahelhe-ngentyele akeme-irreke, re alkngampemele aretyakenhe aneke, itne renhe ilttye arntwirrkemele akngeke Damascus-werne. 9 Arlike urrpetyeke-atwetye re pwenge aneke, merne arlkwetyakenhe, antywyetyakenhe aneke.

¹⁰ Apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe Jew anyente Jesus apententye akngerre Ananias arritnye. Jesus ikwere arrateke imerte arritnye ikwerenhe ilemele “Ananias!”

Re Jesus areke, altyerrengge-arteke, imerte ikwere angkemele “Yewe, akngerrepate, the ngenhe aweme.”

¹¹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Akeme-irremele alhaye iwerre “Arratye” arritnye-werne. Unte apetyemele artwe Judas arritnye-werne apmere ikwerenhenge artwe Saul arritnyeke apayuthnaye apmere Tarsus-arenyeke, re kwenhe alakentyele atyenge-werne atheke angkerle-aneme. ¹² Re altyerrengge areke artwe Ananias arritnye apetyerlengge renhe akaperte anpemele imerte renhe alknngampelhe-ilemele re aretyeke anteme. Kele ikwere-werne alhaye!”

¹³ Kenhe Ananias akenhe atere-arle-irrerlengge imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Arrangkwe akngerrepate, tyerrtye atningkele-arle artwe nhenhe-akerte atyenge ilekengge. Itne-arle ileke rarle akwele arne akurne mpwarentye akngerre ngkwengge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areyele akwele renhe ileke re Damascus-werne apetyetyeke tyerrtye ngkwengge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye arntwirrkemele Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Ananias atere-irremele angkeke.

¹⁵ Kele Jesus ikwere angkerlengge “Arrangkwe, ikwere-werne alhaye! Kele alakenhe mpwaraye tharle artwe yanhe akngakekengge atyenge urrkapetyeke, ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerle-apetyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, akngerrepate itnekenhe areyeke, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke-arlke. ¹⁶ Ayenge ikwere angkemele ikwere imernemele tyerrtye areyele renhe atweme re uyarne itirreme rarle atyenge-akerte ayeye ilemenge.” Alakenhe-arle akngerrepate Jesus angkeke Ananias-eke.

¹⁷ Re anteme alheke apmere Saul-arle aneke-werne imerte renhe kweneke aremele. Iparrpe-ante re iltye ikwerenhe arrerneke akaperte Saul-kenheke-arleke imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Saul, atyewe atyinhe! Pwathe Jesus-ele ayenge ngkwengge-werne yerneke, unte itelareme ngkwengge-arle re arrateke unte iwerrele apetyerlengge. Re akwele ayenge ngkwengge-werne yerneke unte alknngampemele aretyenhenge anteme awethe, Utnenge Akngerre ngkwengge irpetyenhenge aneme anteme ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

¹⁸ Iparrpe anthurre yenpe apmwe-kenhe-arteke alknge ikwerenhe-ngentyele atnyeke, re alknngampemele areke anteme. Kele akeme-irremele, re kwatyeke irrpeke, Ananias-ele renhe baptise-eme-ileke. ¹⁹ Akengge akngerre-arle aneke

iperrele re merne anteme arlkweke mwerre anteme irreke amulte-arlike ngkwerne-arlike lterrke anteme irreke.

Saul-ele ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme apmere Damascus-enge

Saul re arlte urrpetyeke aneke Jesus-kenhe areyenge apmere Damascus ikwerele. ²⁰ Yanhenge anteme re tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne alheke imerte ayeye Jesus-akerte ilemele tyerrtye areyeke. Re itneke ileke Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneke.

²¹ Itne renhe angkerlengge awemele itne apatewarreke imerte angkerremele, "Re-thewe! Artwe anyente re akwele yanhe, nhenge Jerusalem-enge-arle tyerrtye areye atwet-yarte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge. Re akwele nhenhe-werne apetyeke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre ar-eye akngirtnetyeke apmere Jerusalem-werne kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-werne."

²² Saul re akenhe akwenpe anthurrele-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apeke itne akangkwe-irretyeke renhe apentemele-arlike. Re itneke ileke Jesus-akerte Ngkartele-arle renhe alhileke, tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenetyeke-arle yerneke. Nhenge rarle ayeye nhenhe ilekenge, Jew Damascus-arenye areyele uyarne itelareke, apalekaleke rarle arratyete mwerrantye anthurre angkekenge.

²³ Kele Saul-arle yanhele akwete aneke iperre, Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irreke renhe atwetyeke. ²⁴ Kele tyerrtye anyentele awemele ileke Saul ikwere. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele, arlte arrpe-anenhele-arlike itne alengke-iwelhetyarte gate arriwe akngerrele Saul renhe atwetyeke re arraterlengge. ²⁵ Ingwe anyentele anteme atyewe Saul-kenhe areye renhe anyelkngge-anyelknggele warle akertne-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-ileke basket akngerreke arrernemele, warle nhenge apmere yanhe utepe-akerrirrekenge. Jew itneke-ketyenge re arratemele alheke anyelkngge-anyelkngge alwirremele Jerusalem-werne.

Saul apmere Jerusalem-enge

²⁶ Kele Saul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheke apmere ikwere arrernelhemele re tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye-aneke, itne akenhe atere-irremele apaterlengge-arle, itne alakenhe-arle itirreke nthakenhe-akerte re Jesus apententye akngerre imerte ikwerenhe anteme irremele. ²⁷ Kele artwe Barnabas arritnyele anteme renhe inemele akngeke Jesus-ele yerneke-arle areye-werne. Re anteme ayeye itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle irreke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle Saul-ele Jesus areke iwerrele alethe alhemele Jesus ikwere angkerlengge, nthakenhe-arlike-arle

re akwenpele Jesus-akerte ayeye ileke apmere Damascus-enge. Alakenhe-arle Barnabas-ele ayeye itneke ileke, itne awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreke.

²⁸ Kele Saul re apetyemele apurte-irreke Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte anteme itne Jerusalem-ele untheke. Re imerte tyerrtye areye ayeye Jesus-akerte akwenpele ilerleapeme. ²⁹ Re Jew areye, Greek angkentye akngerre areyeke-arlike angkeke, iwerre Greek-enge ularre apententye akngerre areyeke, itne Saul-arlike akwete ahele angkerreke itne-arrpe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke. Itne ikwere ahele-irreke renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke angkemele ikwere itne akangkwe-irretyakenhenge aneke. ³⁰ Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele nhenhe awemele, itne Saul akngeke apmere Caesarea-werne renhe irrerlkngge atweme-ketye Jew areyele, renhe apmere ikwerenhe Tarsus-werne yerneke.

³¹ Kele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akangkemele anteme aneke apmere Judea apmere arrpenhele, Galilee uthene Samaria uthenele itneke atwerrentye akngerre areye itnekenge atwentye impelheke. Utmenge Akngerrele anteme itnenhe lterrke-ileke utmenge itnekenhe akwenpele itne Jesus apentetyeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme Jesus apenteke ikwere atyewe-arlike-irremele.

Artwe Aeneas arritnye mwerre-irreme

³² Kele nhenge Peter-arle apmere arrpe-anenhele unthekenge, re apmere Lydda arritnyeke anteme irreke, imerte Jesus-kenhe areye-werne alhemele itnekenge apurte-irreke. ³³ Yanhenge anteme re areke artwe anyente Aeneas arritnye. Re akenhe inwerre-arle aneke, antyamele intemele year 8-peleke-atwetye akeme-arlike-irretyakenhe. ³⁴ Kele Peter anteme ikwere angkeke, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ-ele ngenhe mwerre-ileme lyete anthurre, kele akeme-irraye antyame ngkwinihe imartiwemele." Re iparrpe anthurre akeme-irremele tneke Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ilekenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele renhe areke mwerre-arle-irreke anteme tnerlengge, tyerrtye apmere Sharon-arenye areyele-arlike areke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. Areke-arle iperrele itne ingkirreke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke ikwerenhe atyewe-arlike irremele, atningke anthurre.

Peter-ele arelhe ilweke-arle akemelhe-ileme Tabitha arritnye

³⁶ Apmere anyentele, Joppa arritnyele aneke arelhe anyente Jesus-kenhe Tabitha arritnye. Greek angkentye akngerre areye renhe "Dorcas" iletuarte. Re arrpenhe

areyeke arne mwerre mpwaretyarte itnenhe arntarnte-aremele apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye-arlke. ³⁷ Peter-arle apmere arrpenhe Lydda ikwerele aneke, arelhe nhenge re rlkerte anthurre irremele ilweke. Arelhe rarle ilweke iperrele arelhe areyele alheweke kwatyele angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre, imerte warle akertneke ar-rernemele iperteke artetyeke-urletye. ³⁸ Apmere Joppa akenhe Lydda-nge angathe, Jesus-kenhe areyele aweke Joppa-ngentyele Peter-arle apmere Lydda-arle anekenge. Kele itne artwe atherre yerneke Peter inetyeke. Ratherre apmerekere-irremele angkeke, "Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte ilernenge apetyetyeke. Iparrpe apetyaye ilernekenge!"

³⁹ Peter re ikwere-atherrenge anteme alheke. Itne apmere Joppa-eke irremele itne renhe akngeke arelhe ilwekarle-arle inteme ikwere-werne. Arelhe warlekwerte urrpetye Peter itwele tnerrireke arrangkemele, itne Peter-eke imerneke mantere arrpe-anenhe arelhele-arle mpwareke, rarle itethe akwete anemele mpwaretyarte areye. ⁴⁰ Peter-ele itnenhe aremele re itnenhene ingkirreke room-engentyele aywepeke. Re amperere-arlenge tneke Ngkarte apayuthnemele Dorcas renhe itethe-ilettyeke, re anteme arelhe ilweke-arle ikwere angkeke, "Tabitha, akeme-irraye!" Iparrpe anthurre re alknngampemele akeme-irreke Peter aremele re antyame-ngentyele akeme-irreke. ⁴¹ Peter-ele renhe iltye arntwirrkemele renhe akemelhe-ileke re tneyenhenge, re anteme arlkeke warlekwerte areyeke Jesus-kenhe areyeke uthene. Re anteme itneke imerneke arelhe nhenhe itetharle-irreke ilwekenge-ntyale anteme tnerlenge. ⁴² Tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe-arenye ikwere-akerte aweke arelhe nhenhe ilweke-arle itethe-arle-irritneke. Kele imerte atningkele anteme Jesus Akngerrepate-werne utepe-irreke. ⁴³ Peter arrule akngerreke-arle aneke Joppale, re apmere Simon-kenhele anetyarte. Artwe re akenhe arne areye-arle mpwaretyarte yenpe kere-kenhe-ngentyele.

10

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele Cornelius yerneke Peter-eke

¹ Apmere Caesarea ikwerele anetyarte artwe Cornelius arritnye. Re akngerrepate aneke thultye atningkeke, re thultye 100-pele anthurre arntarnte-aretyarte. Thultye nhenhe areye akenhe aneke apmere Italy arritnyengentyele-arle. ² Cornelius akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke, re ikwerenhe areye-arlke Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyarte. Re mwantyele merneke arrangkwe

areye-arlike anthetyarte re akwetethe Ngkarteke angkerle-anetyarte.

³ Arlte anyentele, arlte mpwepele re Ngkarteke angkemele anetyame, ahirre re areke alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwere arraterleng. Alkere-arenye re ikwere angathe-irremele ikwere angkeke arritnye ilemele, "Cornelius!"

⁴ Cornelius-ele apatemele areke re atere-arlike arreweke. Re anteme apayuthneke, "Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme, akngerrepate atyinhe?"

Alkere-arenye re akenhe angkerleng, "Ngkarte kwenhe ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre unte-arle akwetethe ikwere angkerle-anemenge, unte-arle alhengkeye areye-arlike mwantyele antherle-anemenge. Ngenhe awemele anteme re ayenge yerneke ngkwenge angketyeke. ⁵ Kele awe anteme! Artwe urrpetye yernaye apmere Joppa arritnyewerne, itne apele unthetyeke artwe Peter arritnyeke imerte renhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpemele. Re ngkwenge ayeye mwerre ilettyeke. ⁶ Artwe yanhe re akenhe aneme apmere artwe Simon arritnye-kenhele-arle. Artwe yanhe Simon re akenhe kere yenpenge arne areye mpwarenty akngerre-arle. Kele itnenhe ilaye Peter inetyeke apmere ikwerenge imerte renhe akngetyemele nhenhe-werne." Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re Cornelius-eke angkeke.

⁷ Alkere-arenye rarle angkemele alheke iperrele, Cornelius artwe urrpetyeke antangkeke, artwe thultye anyente Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre uthene artwe atherre ratherre akenhe apmereke urrkapenty akngerre-arle. ⁸ Itneke-arle antangkeke iperrele re itnenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re angkeke re anteme itnenhe apmere Joppa ikwere-werne yerneke Peter inetyeke.

⁹ Kele itne alhemele mpwepele inteke apmere arrpenhele. Ingweleme anteme itne akeme-irremele alheke apmere Joppa ikwere-werne atheke, itne angathe-irreke arlte mpwepele anteme.

Arlte ikwerele anteye, itne-arle apetyetyamenge, Peter apmere akertneke antyeke Ngkarteke angketyeke. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Rarle angketyamenge re angayakwe anthurre awelheke itne-arle merne-arlike mpwarentyamenge akwete. Rarle merneke akarelhetyamenge re ahirre anteme areke alkere altywere-irrerleng. Ikwerenge re areke antyame akngerre itepe atherrenge-arle arntwirrkeke ikwere-werne kwene-irrerleng. ¹² Antyame ikwere kwenele akenhe aneke arne itethe areye, arrpenheme ahelhele unthentye akngerre, ingke-akerte areye, arne atnertele alhentye akngerre areye-arlike, thiye areye-arlike. Jew areyele arlkwetyakenhe arne

nhenge areye. ¹³ Re anteme arrpenhe aweke alkere-ngentyele ikwere angkerlenge, “Peter! Akeme-irraye arpenheme nhenhe areye atwemele arlkwetyeke!”

¹⁴ Kele Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe akngerrepate, nhenhe areye-arle kere arlkwentye akngerre kwenye areye-arle! Angkentye Moses-kenhele-arle ileke arne nhenhe areye arlkwetyale anetyeke tharle kere arlkwetyakenhe akwete-arle nhenge angkentye anwerne-kenhele-arle ileme anwerne arlkwetyale anetyeke.”

¹⁵ Kele awethe anteye re angkeke ikwere alkere-ngentyele, “Arrangkwe, nhenhe-arle kere mwerre arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle ileke mwerre arlkwetyeke, kele apale angketyale-arle ware arlkwetyeke Ngkartele-arle ilekenge mwerre arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe.”

¹⁶ Alakenhe-arle irreke urrpetye-ngare, Peter mwantye itirretyenhenge rarle ahirre areke-akerte. Yanhe-ngentyele antyame re kere itneke-akerte uyerreke alkere-werne awethe anteye.

¹⁷ Kele Peter anetyame anteme itirremele iwenhe-arle re areke-akerte, “Iwenhe-ame the arerne? Iwenhe-ame Ngkartele ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke anerne?” Nhenge rarle itirremele anetyamenge apatemele artwe Jew anetyakenhe urrpetye apetyeke Cornelius-elarle yerneke itne apmere akethele tneke. Itne-arle apmere Simon-kenheke-arle apale untherrirretyame itne arratye areke imerte akethele tnerirremele. ¹⁸ Akethenge itne apayuthnerrirreke, “Artwe Peter arritnye-ame nhenhele aneme?”

¹⁹ Peter apmere akertnele akwete anetyame uyarne itelaremele iwenhe-arle ikwere Ngkartele imerneke, Unhenge Akngerre anteme ikwere angkeke, “Awaye! Artwe urrpetye Jew anetyakenhe apetyewarreke ngkwenge unthetyeke. ²⁰ Akeme-irraye imerte kwenekerle alhemele itnenhe awemele apale angketyale imerte itnenhe apentemele, tharle itnenhe ngkwenge-werne yernekenge.”

²¹ Kele Peter kwenekerle alhemele itnenhe tnerlitanerlunge areke imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Yewe atyenge-ame arrantherre unthene? Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyenge unthetyeke apetyeke ayenge aretyeke?”

²² Kele itne ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe anyente Cornelius arritnye, akngerrepate-arle aneme thultye areyeye, rarle anwernenhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Re artwe mwerre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Ngkarte anyenteke-ante. Jew areye ikwere ahentye-aneme. Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe ileke ngenhe ilettyeke ikwere ayeye mwerre ilettye-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenheke.”

²³ Kele Peter-ele itne angkerlengwe awemele, itnenhe ikngweke apmere kwene-werne, itne anteme ingwe anyenteke inteke. *

Peter apmere Cornelius-kenhe-werne alheke imerte ayeye Jesus-akerte ikwere ilemele ikwerenheke-artweye areyekerlke

Ingweleme Peter itnekenge Caesarea-werne alheke, arpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke ikwerenge alheke apmere Joppa-ngentyele. ²⁴ Itne mpwepele inteke imerte Caesarea-ke arlke arrpenhele arrernelhemele. Itne apetyewar-rerlengwe akwete Cornelius ikwere-artweye areyeye, atyewe ikwerenhe areyekerlke antangkeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Kele itne apurte-irremele aneke Peter-eke akarelhemele. ²⁵ Kele Peter apetyemele apmere Cornelius-kenheke irremele Cornelius ikwere arnekarnare irremele alheke imerte ikwere amperere-arlengwe tnomele renhe tnakemele. ²⁶ Kele Peter-ele renhe amultengwe akemelhe-ileke renhe ilemele, "Arrangkwe, akeme-irraye ayenge tnaketyale ayenge kwenhe artwe-ante ware unte-arteke."

²⁷ Itne tnomele angkerreke imerte apmere kwene-werne anteme irrpenhemele, Peter-ele areke Cornelius-eke-artweye atningke-arlke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apurte-irremele apmere kwenele anerrirrerlengwe. ²⁸ Kele Peter anteme itneke angkeke, "Kele arrantherre itelareme Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyengwe apurte-irrentye akngerre kwenye, anwerne apententye akngerre angkentye Moses-kenhe areye-arle. Kele Ngkartele-arle atyengwe ahirrengwe-arle imerneke tyerrtye arpenhe areyengwe untyeme-irretyale anetyeke re atyengwe ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekengwe atyewe-irretyeke. ²⁹ Kele alakenhengwe anteme arrantherre arpenhe areye yerneke ayengwe inetyeke, ayengwe iparrpe apetyeke, the aweke apale angketyakenhele. Kele anteme atyengwe ilaye, iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyengwe antangkeke?"

³⁰ Cornelius anteme ikwere angkeke, "Yewe, arlte arpenhele ayengwe apmerele anetyame angwerrele, ayengwe Ngkartele angketyame, the imerte aremele artwe mantere mperlkere-akerte imparrkerlengwe atyengwe arraterlengwe imerte atyengwe arrekwelele tnomele. ³¹ Arritnye atyinhe ilemele re atyengwe alakenhe ileke, 'Cornelius! Ngkartele ngenhe aweke ikwere angkerlengwe re kwenhe ngenhe arentyentye akngerre unte alhengkeye areye-arlke mwantyele

* **10:23** Ngkartele Peter-eke imerneke mwerre-arle kere ingkirreke arlkweetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge Peter-ele itelareke mwerre-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyengwe anyente-irreme.

antherle-anerlenghe. ³² Kele, artwe urrpetye anteme apmere Joppa-werne yernaye artwe Peter arritnyeke unthetyeke imerte renhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpemele. Re apmere artwe arrpenhe Simon arritnye-kenhele aneme kwatye alaye akngerre itwele. Artwe Simon re yenpe kere areye-kenhenge arne mpwarenty akngerre. Peter apetyemele re ngkwenge ayeye iletayeke Ngkarte-ngentyele.’ Alakenhe-arle atyenge ileke alkere-arenyele. ³³ The anteme iparrpele artwe urrpetye ngkwenge yerneke ngenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke, unte anteme mwerre atyenge anemele apetyeke. Ngkartele ngkwenge ayeye mwerre anthurre imerneke anwerneke iletayeke, nhenhe anteme anwerne aneme Ngkartele-arlenghe ngenhe awetyeke.”

Peter-ele itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme

³⁴ Peter anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Ye, kele the itelareme Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke, apmere arrpe-anenhenge anyente-arteke areme. ³⁵ Re arnterre akangkeme tyerrtye areyele renhe apentemele ikwere akangkwe-irrerlenghe, Jew areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke. Rarle arnterre-arle akangkeme tyerrtye areye arraty anerlenghe, mpwaremele iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle re ahentye-aneme. ³⁶ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayeye mwerre itelareme anwerneke-arle antheke, Israel-ke-artweye areye. Ayeye mwerre re alakenhe, Jesus Christ tyerrtye ingkirrekeke piwelheke, re ilweke tyerrtye ingkirreke inetyeke, Re akngerrepate anthurre aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, alakenhenge anteme re tyerrtye ingkirreke arntarnte-areme akurne-ketye anyente-irremele apurte anetyeke Ngkartenge. Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayeye nhenhe itelareme.

³⁷ “Arrantherre aweke arne mwerre-arle-irreke-akerte apmere Galilee uthene Judea uthenenge. Arrekwele John-ele tyerrtye areyeke ayeye ileke itne apure-irremele anetyeke, arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke alakenhe awethe mpwaretyale tyerrtye areye anteme re kwatyeke akwernerle-anetyame. ³⁸ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle Jesus Nazareth-arenye akngakemele ineke. Re Utmenge Akngerre ikwere-arleke arrerneke re ngangkerele mpwarerle-apetyenhenge. Re anteme alhemele arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-apeke. Re rikerte areye angkwerre-iweke itne mwerre-anteme-irreke. Arrentye-akerte areye-ngentyele re arrentye itnenhe itneke-ngentyele aywepeke. Jesus-ele arne mwerre nhenge areye mpwaret-yarte Ngkarte-arle ikwerenge anetyartenge.

39 “Anwerne yerneke-arle areyele anteme arrpenhe areyeke ayeye iletayeke arne ingkirreke-akerte Jesus-ele-arle mpwareke apmere Jew anwerne-kenhenge, apmere Jerusalem-enge-arlike. Kenhe akngerrepate Jerusalem-ekartweye akenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke, renhe atweke nail-ele atanthemele arne arntarlkweke arrernemele, ilweke anteme re. ⁴⁰ Kenhe ingwe atherre iperrele anteme Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, re anteme renhe tyerrtye atningkeke imerneke itne renhe aretyenhenge rarle akeme-irremele itethe-irritneke. ⁴¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele renhe aretyakenhe-arle, anwerne yerneke-arle areyele-ante ware renhe areke, re anwernekenge apurtele merne-arlike arlkweke antywemele-arlike rarle ilweke-arle akeme-irreke iperrele. ⁴² Jesus anteme anwerneke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alherlte-iwaye ayeye mwerre atyenge-akerte tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-apetyeke, itneke imerte ilemele Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakeke, urreke tyerrtye areye atyenge arrekweleke arrernetyeke, itethe-arle aneme areye ilweke-arle areye-arlike. Re imerte itnenhe akngakemele, atyenge-arle akangkwe-irreme areye atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlike.’ ⁴³ Ye, arrule anthurre, arrantherre itelareme, artwe nhenge areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele-arle ilerle-apetyarte, artwe nhenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyarte. Itne alakenhe iletarte; kenhe tyerrtye re apeke ikwere akangkwe-irreme, kele Ngkarte ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele-arle aneme mwerre anemele, Jesus-ele-arle nthakenhe mpwarekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke Jew anetyakenhe itneke.

Utnenge Akngerre tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe atningkeke-arleke irrpeme

⁴⁴ Itne-arle anemele awetyamenge Peter-ele ayeye ilerleng, Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele itneke irrpeke. ⁴⁵ Kele artwe Jew areye apurte-arle irreke areyele areke Utnenge Akngerre apetyerleng tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyeke irrpetyeke, itne apatewarreke Ngkartele-arle Utnenge Ikwerenhe akwernekenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, itneke-arteke. ⁴⁶⁻⁴⁷ Jew akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele itelareke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte irreke itne-arle Cornelius uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike awakenge angkentye arrpenhe angkerleng itne-arle akaltye-irretyakenhe, itne ingkirrekele anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreke.

Kele Peter atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Utnenge Akngerre arraty itneke irrpeke, anwerneke-arle nhenge irrpeke-arteke. Kele angwenhele apeke ayaketyeke

arrangkwe-arle itnenhene anwerne kwatyeye akwerner-
 lenge baptise-eme-iletaye. Kele itnenhe kwatyeye ak-
 wernetyekaye!”⁴⁸ Peter-ele anteme atyewe ikwerenhe
 areye ileke itnenhe kwatyeye akwernetyeye. Kele it-
 nenhe kwatyeye akwerneke imernetyeye itne-arle Jesus
 Christ-eke akangkwe-irreke. Yanhenge anteme Cornelius
 uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlike Peter apayuthneke
 itnekenge arlike urrpetye awetheke anetyeye. Peter-arlike
 arrpenhe areye-arlike arratyeye itnekenge aneke.

11

*Peter-ele ileme nthakenhe-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye
 Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyeye*

¹ Yerneke-arle areyele aweke Jew anetyakenhe areye-
 arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irreke.
 Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe atningke Judea-arenyele aweke ayeye
 renhe-anteye. ² Peter Jerusalem-werne apetyalperlenge,
 Jew arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere akarelheke
 itne anteme ikwerenge ahele angkerreke. Itne alakenhe
 angkeke, ³ “Awaye! Unte itelareme angkentye Moses-
 kenhele-arle anwernenhe ileme, anwerne-arle Jew anetyak-
 enhe areyenge apurte-irretyale anetyeye. Unte akenhe
 apmere itne-kenheke apale irrpemele, itnekenge merne-
 arlike kere-arlike arlkweke.”

⁴ Peter-ele itneke ingkirreke ileke nhenge Jew
 anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irreme-akerte, Cornelius-
 arlike-akerte. Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, ⁵ “Ayenge warlele
 anetyarte apmere nhenge Joppa-le, ayenge anteme akertne-
 atheke alhemele warle akertnele anetyame Ngkarteke
 angkemele, the anteme ahirre areke alkere altywere-
 irrerlenge. Alkerenge imerte tyerrtyele-arteke atyenge-
 werne atheke antyame kwene-ilemele, akantye arrpe-
 anenhe arntwirrkemele. ⁶ The itethe areye antyame
 kweneke areke, arrpenheme ahelhele unthentye akngerre,
 ingke-akerte areye, arne atnertele alhentye akngerre
 areye-arlike, thiye areye-arlike. The anteme areke arne
 areye anwerne arlkwentye akngerre kwenye areye-arlike,
 angkentye anwerne-kenhenge ularre. ⁷ Alkerenge anteme
 atyenge angkeke alakenhe, ‘Peter-aye! Akeme-irraye kere
 arrpenheme nhenhe areye atwemele arlkwetyeye!’ ⁸ Kele
 ayenge angkerlenge, ‘Arrangkwe akngerrepate! Nhenge
 Moses-ele anwernenhe ileke kere nhenhe areye arlkwetyale
 anetyeye. Ayenge-arle akutne-arle kereke nhenhe-arteke
 arlkwetyeye.’ ⁹ Awethe ante re atyenge alkere-ngentyele
 angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe, kere nhenhe-arle mwerre-arle.

Ipmentyele impetyale the ngkwenge ilerleng nhenhe areye-arle mwerre arlkwetyeke.’¹⁰ Alakenhe-arle atherrengare awethe irreke-iperrele, re ayenge ileke nhenge areye arlkwetyeke, the itelaretyenhenge mwerre-arle ayenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irremere. Re anteme antyame arne itneke-akerte alkere-werne akngirtneke.

¹¹ “Yanhenge anteme artwe Jew anetyakenhe urrpetye apetyeke imerte akethele tnemele apmERE ayenge-arle aneke ikwerele. Cornelius-ele itnenhe yerneke Caesarea-nge atyenge unthetyeke. ¹² Utmenge Akngerre anteme atyenge angkeke, ‘Itnekenge apurte-irremele alhaye, mwernte-irretyale Jew anetyakenhe-arle itne anemenge!’ Kele artwe 6-pele nhenhe areye, Jesus-kenhe-arle areye Joppa-arenye, atyengenge apurte-irremele anwerne alheke. Apmere yanheke irremele, anwerne apmERE Cornelius-kenheke irrpenheke. ¹³ Artwe nhenge re anteme anwerneke ileke alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ikwere arrateke apmERE ikwerenhenge. Alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Artwe urrpetye Joppa-werne yernaye Peter inerle-ल्पetyeke. ¹⁴ Re apetyemele ayeye ngkwenge ilemele. Unte ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irremele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe arntarnte-aremele.’ Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe Cornelius-eke angkeke.

¹⁵ “Ayenge anteme Cornelius-eke ikwere-artweye areyeke-arlke angkeke, ayenge angkerle-anerleng Utmenge Akngerre itneke-arleke irrpeke. ¹⁶ The itelareme Jesus Akngerrepate-arle arrekwele alakenhe angkeke, ‘John-ele tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwerneke itnenhe baptise-emele itneke imernemele itne-arle akurne itnekenhe imperle-alheke. Kele Ngkartele Utmenge Akngerre anteme arrekantherre akwernetyenhe.’ Alakenhe arrantherre itelaretyeke, Jesus angkeke. ¹⁷ Yewe, Ngkartele Utmenge Ikwerenhe anwerneke akwerneke nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelarekenge, alakenhe anteye re renhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke akwerneke. Yanhe aremele anteme ayenge itirreke, ‘The Ngkarte ayaketyale kwenhe anetyeke Utmenge Akngerre akwernerleng itneke-arleke, Re Ngkarte-arle anerleng iwenhe-arle re mpwareke-arle mwerre-arle.’” Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele Jew areyeke ileke.

¹⁸ Itne ayeye nhenhe awemele nterte-irreke itne Peter-eke ahele akwete irretyakenhe aneke. Itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Ayekaye, kele anwerne itelareme! Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke itne akurnenge untyeme-anteye-irretyeke imerte Jesus-eke

akangkwe-irremele itne ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.” Itne ingkirreke akangkemele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreke.

Apmere Antioch-enge Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anteme irreke

¹⁹ Kele Stephen-arle apwertele irrerlkngge atwerrirreke iperre, Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne apanpe-irreke Jerusalem-engentyele, Jesus-eke ahentye anetyakenhe areyele-arle itnenhe-arlke atwetyeke anekenge alwernemele. Arrpenhe areye apmere ayerrere apmere Phoenicia arritnye-werne-arlke apmere akweke irntwarre Antioch-werne-arlke, arrpenhe areye boat-eke antyemele alheke Island akweke Cyprus arritnye-werne. Apmere itnekenge itne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletname Jew areyeke ware. ²⁰ Kele Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye alheke apmere yanhe Cyprus-engentyele Cyrene-engentyele apmere Antioch-werne, yanhenge anteme itne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. ²¹ Ngkarte itnenhe atnerre akngerre-ileme itne akwenpe irrpelthe-irremele itne angketyenhenge arne akngerre-arlke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele tyerrtye arpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele awemele-arlke, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke ikwerenhe anteme irremele.

²² Kele Jerusalem-enge Jesus-kenhe areyele awemele, tyerrtye Antioch-arenye areye-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, itne anteme artwe nhenge Barnabas yerneke alhetyeke itnenhe atnerre-ilettyeke. ²³ Re alhemele arrernelhemele areke Ngkarte-arle itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Akangkemele re itnenhe atnerre-ilemele ileke, “Ngkarte akwete apentewarraye ikwere akangkwe-irremele.” ²⁴ Yewe, Barnabas re artwe mwerre aneke Ngkarteke arnterre akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, Utmenge Akngerrele-arle renhe akaltyele-antherlengge re impene aweke Ngkarteke, iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-arle ilemeke re arnterre mpwareme. Alakenhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Jesus arratye itelareme ikwerenhe anteme aneme.

²⁵ Yanhenge anteme Barnabas apmere Tarsus-werne alheke Saul-eke unthetyeke. ²⁶ Re renhe aremele akngirtneke apmere Antioch-werne. Yanhenge anteme ratherre aneke arruleke-atwetye, year atherreke-atwetye. Ratherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-antherle-apperreke Jesus-kenhe areyeke. Kele apmere yanhenge, Jesus-eke-artweye-arle Antioch-arenye areyeleke-amparre-arle “Jesus-kenhe areye” arritnye akeke.

²⁷ Yanhe ikwerele ureke artwe urrpetye, nhenge angken-tye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, apetyeke Jerusalem-engentyele Antioch-werne arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irremele. ²⁸ Artwe anyente Agabus tnemele angkeke mpwepe anthurrele tyerrtye areyekenge Utnenge Akngerrele akenhe ikwere imern-erlenge. Re alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Ahurratye akngerre anetyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele, merne-arlke anetyakenhe anetyenhe.” Arratye ahurratye akngerre aneke ikwerenge akenhe artwe Rome-arenye nhenge akngerrepate aneke Claudius arritnye apmere arrpe-anenheke. ²⁹ Jesus-kenhe areyele aweke apmere Antioch-ele anemele nthakenhe-arle re angkekenge, itne angkeke itne-arle Jesus-kenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-ulkere anthetyeke Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Judea-larle aneme areye. Ngkweltye itne-arle urrekeke alengke-iweke itnenhe anthetyeke. ³⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltye inemele itne Barnabas uthene Saul uthene antheke Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke, ratherre akngeke Jerusalem-werne tyatye akngerrepate areye-werne.

12

Herod-ele James irrerlknge atweme imerte Peter jail-ke akwernemele

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Barnabas uthene Saul uthenele-arle akaltyele-anthetyamenge Antioch-ele, akngerrepate Herod-ele thultye areye Jerusalem-werne yerneke Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyeke. ² Re uterneke thultye ikwerenhe areyele James arntwirrkemele atwetyeke, John-kenhe kake. Itne anteme renhe arntwirrkemele irrerlknge atweke, akaperte akemele. ³ Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areyele awemele thultye areyele-arle James atweke-akerte itne arnterre akangkeke. Herod-ele awemele itne-arle akangkeke re ahentye aneke itnenhe awethe akangketyeke mpwaretyeke. Re anteme itnenhe ileke Peter-arlke arntwirrketyeke renhe-arlke irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kele thultye itne alhemele Peter arntwirrkeke. Yanhenge akenhe Jew areyele merne ulperre-ulperre-arle arlkwetyame, Passover arraweirrentye itelaremele. ⁴ Kele thultye areyele-arle Peter arntwirrkekenge, Herod-ele ileke itne renhe jail-ke akwernetyeke, jail kwene-kwene anthurreke. Re ileke thultye 16-pele anthurre ikwere mwantye arelhetyeke arltele ingwartentyele-arlke. Thultye 4-pele-urrke ikwere mwantye arelheke, yanhe iperre thultye 4-pele arrpenhe anteme

ikwere mwantye arelheke, alakenhe. Herod-arle alakenhe itirreke, “Passover arrawe-irrentye uyerrerleng the renhe court-eke akwernetyenhe judge-le renhe ilpernetyen-henge Jew areyele arerleng.”⁵ Thultye areyele Peter arntarnte-arerrirretyame jail kwenenge court-eke akarel-hemele. Peter-arle jail kwenele anekenge Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere arnterre Ngkarteke angkeke tyerrtye areyele renhe atweme-ketye.

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele Peter apmere jail-nge arratelhe-ileme

⁶ Ingwe ikwerele Passover arrawe-irrentye-arle uyer-rekenge Herod alakenhe itirreke, “Ingweleme ayenge akeme-irremele the artwe yanhe renhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe.” Kele ingwe ikwerele anteye Peter-arle ankwe intekenge jail kwenele thultye atherre mpwepele. Thultye ratherre akenhe iltye Peter-kenheke-arle ayernelheke ikwere itwele intemele. Thultye arrpenhe atherre akenhe arriwele-arle tnerle-annerreke.⁷ Impeltye-ngentyele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme arrateke jail kweneke Peter itweke, alkngethe akngerre pwarartyeke. Alkere-arenyele Peter anpeke re interleng imerte renhe akarrelhe-ilemele ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Iparrpaye, akeme-irraye!” Chain areye itne-arrpe akwete arrewelheke amulte ikwerenhe-ngentyele.⁸ Alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Mantere ngkwineheke irrpaye ingke-kenheke uthene!” Re anteme mantere uthene ingke-kenhe ikwerenheke uthene irrpeke! Awethe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Mantere arrpenhe ngkwineheke irrpaye imerte ayenge apentemele!”

⁹ Peter anteme akeme-irreke, imerte mantere ikwerenheke irrpemele alkere-arenye apentemele, re imerte apentemele-arle, “Ayenge-ame arraty jail-nge arratenheme? The apeke-arle renhe altyerrenge-arle apenteme.”

¹⁰ Ratherre anpere alherreke thultye atherre arriwele-arle tnerle-annerretyamenge ratherrele akenhe Peter uthene aretyakenhe-arle. Ratherre thultye arrpenhe areyenge anpere-alheke, itnenhene ingkerneke iwerle-alherremele akethe-werne-atheke, arriwe akngerre itwele. Kele arriwe re-arrpe akwete altywere-irreke, ratherre anteme jail-nge arratemele apetyeke. Iwerre arratyeke irremele alkere-arenye re uyerreke.

¹¹ Alkere-arenye rarle alhekenge Peter alakenhe itirreke, “Ayekaye! Arratye apelaye alkere-arenye Ngkartele-arle yernekele-arle, ayenge arratelhe-ilerne. Arraty-arle ayenge Ngkartele arntarnte-areke Herod-ele

ayenge irrerlkngwe atweme-ketye. Kele thultye areyele ayenge atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle Jew areyele aretyeke.”¹² Alakenhe-arle re itirreke iperrele re apmere Mary-kenhe-werne alheke. Arelhe nhenhe meye John-eke aneke, arritnye ikwerenhe arrpenhe Mark aneke. Apmere nhenhe ikwerele Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irreke Ngkarteke angketyeke, Peter-eke.¹³ Peter akethele tnetyame arriwe atwemele. Kenhe arelhe awenke urrkapentye Rhoda arritnyele awemele, arriwe-werne apetyemele apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame unte?”¹⁴ Peter ikwere angkirtnerlengwe re ahentye alhengke-awemele akangkeke arnterre. Re imerte arriwe altywere-iletakenhe-arle anemele. Akngerre akangkemele re unteke arrpenhe areyeke iletayeke, “Awaye! Peter kwenhe akethele tneme.”¹⁵ Itne angkirtnewarreke, “Arrangkwe, unte-arle arerte-arle irreme.” Re akenhe akwete-arle angkerlengwe, “Arrangkwe, the kwenhe arratyale ileme. Re kwenhe yanhe akethele tnerle-aneme.” Itne anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe apeke-arle apetyeke-arle yanhele tnerle-aneme.”

¹⁶ Itne-arle angkerretyamenge Peter akwete akethele tnetyame arriwe atwemele. Kele arratyale anteme itne arriwe altywere-ilemele renhe areke itne arratyale apate-warreke, “Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame re jail kwene anthurhenge arraterne?”¹⁷ Kele re iltyle akngelhemele itnenhene ileke nterte-irremele renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele alkere-arenye yerneke renhe jail-ngentyele arratelhe-iletayeke. Kele-arle re itneke ileke iperre re angkeke, “Alherlthe-iwaye, James tyatyale-arenye akngerrepate anwerne-kenheke iletayeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arle nthakenhe-arle-irreke-akerte!” Kele yanhenge anteme Peter-ele itnenhene ingkerneke iwerle-alheke imerte apmere arrpenhe-werne anteme alhemele.

¹⁸ Ingweleme anteme jail kwenele thultye areye akeme-irrekeke imerte Peter-eke apale untherremele itne apatemele uyarne itirreke. Itne alakenhe akwete apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame artwe nhenge nhenhenge uyerrerle-alheke?”¹⁹ Herold-elarle aweke iperre, re thultye ikwerenhe areye uterneke ikwere unthemele renhe arntwirrketyeke, itne akenhe ikwere uyarne-arle untheke. Awethe anteye re thultye jail-elarle aneke nhenge areyeke antangkeke imerte itnenhene apayuthnemele nthakenhe-arle irrekeke, itne akenhe apaterlengwe-arle. Uyarne itnekengwe angkentye inemele re thultye arrpenhe areye ileke itnenhe akngemele irrerlkngwe

atwetyeke. Herod-ele anteme apmere yanhe Judea impemele alpeke apmere Caesarea-le anteme anetyeke.

Akngerrepate Herod ilweme

²⁰ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, akngerrepate Herod ahele anthurre irreke tyerrtye apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele-arle anekeke. Re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ileke itneke merne yernetyale anetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele apmere Herod-kenhenge merne inetyarte. Kele, Herod ahele akwete aneme-ketye, itne ikwere-werne alheke mwerrantye angketyeke. Urreke itne ikwere-werne alhetyenhenge, itne alheke artwe Blastus arritnye-werne, apmere Herod-kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre. Itne renhe apayuthneke Herod itnekenge anyenteke-irretyeke mwerre anetyenhenge. Itne anteme apurte alherlte-iweke Herod aretyeke ikwere angketyenhenge ipeltye-ilerremele.

²¹ Arlte ikweringe Herod-arle angkeke itnekenge apurte-irremele angketyeke, re mantere alkarle anthurreke irpeke, mantere nhenge pwahe akngerre areye irrpentye akngerre, re chair mwerre akngerre ikwere arrernelhemele angkeke tyerrtye renhe-arle aretyeke apetyeke areyeke. ²² Tyerrtye awetyame-arle areye ikwere akangkeke rarle angkekenge, itne ikwere arlkemele angkeke renhe tnakemele, "Ayekaye, unte-arle artwe-arteke anetyakenhe-arle unte-arle alkere-arenye-arteke-arle angkeme, Ngkarte-arteke."

²³ Iparrpe anthurre alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe rlkerte-ileke, atnerte kwene renhe arlkweke mpwere areyele-arteke lyepe-lyepe ikwerenhe-arlke renhe irrerlkngce atwetyeke-ante. Re anteme ilweke. Herod tnakelheke arntwelhemele, rarle tyerrtye areye ayaketyakenhe-arle irreke renhe tnakeme-ketye, itne-arle Ngkarte-ante ware utyernemele tnaketyeke, renhe kwenye!

²⁴ Kenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irreke, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele awemele akangkwe-irreke.

²⁵ Barnabas uthene Saul uthenele apworte ngkweltye nhenge akngceke Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle yerneke apmere Antioch-enge Jerusalem-werne Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye areye anthemele. Kele apworte ngkweltye-arle antheke iperrele ratherre Antioch-werne alperreke John-Mark-arlke akngirtnemele ikwere-atherrenge.

13

Tyerrtye areyele Barnabas uthene Saul uthene akngakeme ayeye mwerre ilerle-aperretyeke

¹ Kele Antioch-ele aneke Jesus-kenhe areyele-arlenge arpenhe areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre akenhe Jesus-akerte-arlke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe: Barnabas uthene Simeon uthene, arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ikwerenhe aneke “Urrperle-arle”, arrpenhe akenhe Lucius arritnye Cyrene-arenye-arle, artwe arrpenhe Manaen arritnye aneke, Herod uthenenge-arle apurte amangkeke Saul-arlke. ² Artwe yanhe areye apurte-irreke Ngkarteke angkemele tnakemele anerrirretyame merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhele. Utmenge Akngerre anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “The Barnabas uthene Saul uthene akngakeke atyenge urrkapetyeke, kele arrantherre renhe-atherrenhe urrkapetyeke arrernaye atyenge.” ³ Itne akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angkemele aneke merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhele. Kele angkeke-arle iperre itne iltye akaperte ikwere-atherrenheke-arleke arrernemele Ngkarte apayuthnemele renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke imerte renhe-atherrenhe ilemele urrkapentye Utmenge Akngerrele-arle ileke mpwaretyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Cyprus arritnyewerne alheme

⁴ Kele ratherre apmere Antioch-enge alherremele apmere Seleucia arritnyewerne kwatye alaye iterele Utmenge Akngerrele-arle renhe-atherrenhe yernekenge. Boat atningke apetyewarretyarte kwatye iterele aneke. Yanhengentyele ratherre boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatye alaye tyanemele apmere akweke anyente Cyprus arritnyeke anteme ratherre arrernelheke. ⁵ Apmere Salamis arritnyeke irremele ratherre ikwerele anerle-anerreke. Yanhele anemele ratherre tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrpemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte itneke ileke. Artwe John-Mark arritnye alheke ikwere-atherrenge urrkapetyeke.

⁶ Kele itne-arle apmere renhe imperle-alhemele alheke akaltyele-anthemele tyatye Jew-kenhe ingkirrekenge ahelhe akweke-arle apmere Paphos-eke irretyeke-atwetye. Apmere ikwerele aneke artwe anyente Bar-Jesus arritnye, Greek angkentye akngerre areyele renhe arritnye arpenhe ilentye akngerre Elymas akwele, arritnye nhenhele ileme “ngangkere.” Artwe re arne atningke mpwaretyarte, ngangkere akngerre-akertele-arteke; re urrttyirremele illeheke rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle akwele. ⁷ Artwe re atyewe aneke artwe alartetye akngerreke apmere Cyprus-arenye. Artwe yanhe itelarentye akngerre aneke arritnye ikwerenhe Sergius Paulus. Re arrpenhe yerneke Barnabas

uthene Saul uthene ikwere-werne akngetyeke; re ahentye-aneke Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye arratyete Jesus-akerte awetyeke. ⁸ Kenhe artwe nhenge Bar-Jesus re akenhe itneke akwetethe arrkngerte-arrkngerte angkerlengenge iwenhe apeke renhe akngarte-iwetyeke ratherre Jesus-akerte angkerlengenge. Re atere-irreke atyewe ikwerenhele apeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreketyenge. ⁹ Kele Saul, Paul arritnye arrpenhe-arle re, Utmenge Akngerrele-arle utmenge lterreke anthekenge, ularreke-ularre angkeke alkngenge anthurre aremele, ¹⁰ “Unte kwenhe arrentye Satan-arteke, ayeye akurne-ileme! Unte kwenhe akwetethe-arle urrtiyirreme ilentye akngerre tyerrtye mwerre areyeke itneke akurne-arlke mpwaremele. Unte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akurne-ilemele akngarte-iwentye akngerre mwerre-ilemele akwele. Ilengare-ame unte impelhetyenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngarte-iwerle-anemele? ¹¹ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe ngkwenge ahele anteme-arle-irreme unte-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerle-anemenge. Re ngenhe alkngenge martetyenhe, unte pwenge anteme irretyenhe arne-arlke aretyakenhe. Urreke-ante unte alkngenge-ampemele awethe aretyenhe.”

Iparrpe anthurre re pwenge-irreke, rarle apmere ingwemertele-arteke anemele. Re apale-apale irremele untherle-apeke tyerrtyeke unthemele renhe iltiyenge inemele akngetyeke. ¹² Akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenyele areke atyewe ikwerenhe-arle pwenge-anteme, re Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Itnenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-antheke iperre re apatemele alakenhe itirreke, “Nhenhe kwenhe lyete-ante the angkentye mwerre anthurre aweke alakenhe.”

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene Jesus-akerte angkerle-anerreme apmere Antioch uthene Pisidia uthenenge

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul arrpenhe areyenge-arlke boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Paphos impemele kwatyete tyaneke. Yanhenge itne arrernelheke apmere Perga arritnyeke apmere akngerre Pamphylia-nge. Yanhenge John-Mark-ele itnenhe impemele alpeke Jerusalem-werne. ¹⁴ Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ingke alherreke Perga-ngentyele, arlengenge-arle alheke iperre ratherre apmere Antioch arrpenheke irreke apmere akngerre Pisidia mpwepele. Arlente Saturday-ele, arlente apurrkele, ratherre apurte-irreke Jew areyenge tyatyete-ke imerte itnekengenge arrernelhemele. ¹⁵ Arrpenhele angkentye Moses-kenhenge anteme ayeye read-eme-ileke, ayeye arrpenhe-arlke nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre

areyele-arlke-arle intelhe-ileke. Kele rarle ayeye read-eme-ileke iperrele, artwe tyatyte arntarnte-arentye akngerrele artwe arrpenheke ileke Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke angketyeke alhetyeke. Kele re alhemele ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Atyewe anwerne-akenhe! Mpwele apeke-arle ayeye mwerre-akerte atnyeneme angketyeke utnenge tyerrtye areye-kenhe atnerre-irretyenhenge. Kele angkerle-anerraye.”

¹⁶ Kele Paul akeme-irremele, iltye akertne-ilemele itnenhe nterte-irretyeke, alakenhe anteme re itneke angkeke, “Yewe, Israel-arenye areye-aye, Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre-arlke, arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrekantherre iletynhenge! ¹⁷ Ngkarte anwerne-arle utyerneme tnakemele, Re akwetethe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye arntarnte-aretyarte arrule. Re arrenge-arrenge anwerne-akenhe areye akngakemele ineke Re itneke mwerre anthurre aneke itne-kenheke-artweye areye-arle atningke anteme irretyenhenge. Itne apmere ipenye Egypt-ele anetyarte, year 400-pele ulkereke. Kele Re itnenhe apmere yanhenge tyerrelemele akngetyeke ngangkere lterrke akngerre-akertele. ¹⁸ Re itnekenge arrwekeleke-irreke arrule anthurreke-atwetye ahurratyete year 40-peleke-atwetye, itne-arle renhe awetye-akenhenge-itanye. ¹⁹ Re itnenhe ngangkere antheke itne tyerrtye apmere 7-pele-arenye atwetyeke apmere Canaan-arenye areye. Re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye apmere itnekenhe antheke itne anerlte-anetyeke. ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele artwe akngerrepate areye akngakeke re itnenhe arrerneke ikwerenhe areye mwerrantye arntarnte-aremele anetyeke, tyerrtye arpenenhe Israel-arenye areye. Ikwere iperre re akngakemele arrerneke artwe akngerrepate Samuel arritnye, nhenge angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. ²¹ Kele yanhenge anteme tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte apayuthneke itneke King inetyeke pwathe arratyte akngerre. Kele Ngkartele itneke Saul arrerneke akngerrepate anetyeke. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe rarle arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe Benjamin-ngentyele. Artwe re Saul, alere Kishkenhe-arle, akngerrepate aneke Israel-arenye areyeke year 40-peleke-atwetye. ²² Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele renhe ipmentye iweke, imerte David akngakemele akngerrepate arrernemele Israel-arenye areyeke. Alakenhe anteme Ngkarte angkeke, “Tharle David-arle akngakeke, artwe Jesse arritnyeke alere, ayenge-arle ikwere anteme akangkemenge. Rarle atyenge aywerrke-irremele urrkapentye atyinhe ak-

wetethe mpwarekenge.’

²³ “Kele-arle alhileke iperre, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke David-kenhe areye-ngentyele, re tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ²⁴ Urreke-arle Jesus apetyetyenhenge John-ele ikwere-akerte tyerrtye areyeke iletame itne awetyeke, arne akurne itnekenhe impetyeke, apure-irremele itne kwatyeke irrpetyeke itnenhe baptise-eme-iletienhenge. ²⁵ Kele ingkwe warrke Ngkarte-kenhe uyerrelhe-iletienhenge, re alakenhe angketyarte, ‘Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme ayenge-arle akwele Ngkartele-arle alhilemele yernekeke-athene. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, artwe rarle atyengenge ingkerne-arle apetyeme. Rarle akngerrepate anthurre-arle atyengenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere. Ayenge-arlke-arteke alakenhe, tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkerenge. Artwe mwerre anthurrele-ante-arle alakenhe mpwareme rarle atyeperre anthurre anemenge.’ Alakenhe-arle John angkeke.

²⁶ “Atyewe atyinhe areyaye! Abraham-eke-artweye areyeye, ayenge awerrirraye. Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre-arlke ayenge awerrirraye arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre anteye! Ngkartele kwenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte imerneke re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Re anwerneke ayeye nhenhe imerneke anwerne ingkirrekele renhe awetyeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge. ²⁷ Kele Jew Jerusalem-arenye areye akngerrepate itnekenhe-arlke Jesus alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke renhe ikwele-aremele. Itne-arle uyarne itelareke ayeye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Itne akwetethe-arle angkentye read-eme-ilemele arlte Saturday arrpe-anenhele itne apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke. Itne akenhe angkentye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhele-arle renhe apale ilperneke. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule angkeke, kele arraty anteme alakenhe-irreke. ²⁸ Tyerrtye areye angkerrirreke Jesus-ele-arle mpwarekeke itne renhe atwetyeke. Itne akenhe akngerrepate Pilate apayuthneke thultye areye uternetyeke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. Pilate-le anteme mpwareke itne-arle apayuthneke. ²⁹ Thultye yanhe areyele Jesus-eke mpwareke angkentye awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke-arteke akwete. Itne Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrerneke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anteme tyerrtye ikwerenhe arne arntarlkwe ikwerenge irlwemele inteyeke athenetyeke akngerlte-

iwemele. ³⁰ Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-ilirtnemele ilweke-arle iperrele renhe akemelhe-ileke. ³¹ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye itne Jesus-enge-arle apurte unthetyartele areke itneke atningke-ngare arraterleng. Tyerrtye Jesus-enge-arle unthetyarte areye apmere Galilee-nge Jerusalem-erne atheke. Tyerrtye yanhe itne anteme ayeye ikwere-akerte ileke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke.

³²⁻³³ “Ierne anteme apetyeke ayeye mwerre arrekant-herre iletyeke. Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrule alhileke arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe areyeke. Ngkartele-arle alhileke kwenhe arraty irreke Jew anwerneke Jew anetyak-enge areyeke-arlke. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke alere ikwerenhe Jesus itethe-ilirtnemele rarle ilweke iperrele. David-ele intelhe-ileke Psalm 2-enge tyerrtye rarle ilwemele itethe-irirtneme-akerte alakenhe,

‘Lyete the imerneke tyerrtye areyeke unte-arle alere aty-
inhe,
ayenge-arle akngeye ngkwinhe arraty-arlke-arle
aneme.’ *Psalm 2:7.*

³⁴ “Ngkarte anyentele kwenhe Jesus itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke iperre imerte akertne-ilemele, re anteme awethe ilwetyakenhe. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke alere ikwerenhe-akerte,

‘The arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe.

Tharle akngerrepate David alhileke-arteke.’ *Isaiah 55:3.*

³⁵ “Kele ayeye arrpenhenge, David-ele ileme Ngkartele-arle yerneke-akerte alakenhe,

‘Ayenge ilwerleng unte tyerrtye atyinhe arntirte-irretyeke impetyale, ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre anthurre ahentye-anemenge ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele.’ *Psalm 16:10.*

³⁶ “Rarle anetyartenge, David-ele mpwareke Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke. David-elarle warrke Ngkarte-kenhe uyerrelhe-ileke iperre re ilweke anteme. Tyerrtye areyele renhe iperteke anteme arteke, yanhele intemele re arntirte-irremele ahelhe anteme irreke. ³⁷ Nhenge David-ele ar- rule intelhe-ileke Jesus-akerte. Jesus ilweke anteye, kele Ngkartele renhe itetharle-ilirtnerleng. Tyerrtye ikwerenhe akenhe arntirte-irretyakenhe-arle anerleng, re awethe ilwetyeke arrangwe-arle. ³⁸⁻³⁹ Atyewe areyaye! Ayeye nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye! Anwerne arrekant-herre ileme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge, Ngkartele anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme akurne mpwarerleng Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarekeng. Arrantherre-arle angkentye

Moses-kenhe apentetyartenge, Ngkarte ipeltye-irretyakenhe anetyarte arrenhantherrenhe atyewe ikwerenhe aketyakenhele. Kele nhenhe arrantherre Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremenge anteme re alakenhe mpwareme. Kele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irraye. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, akurne areye urrpamele arrantherre mpwarerlengge, anyente anteme re arrekantherrenge irreme, ipeltye-irremele. ⁴⁰ Akangkwe-irremele, ilernpenye anthurre anaye, nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke arrekantherre irreme-ketye-arle. Itne alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

⁴¹ 'Awerrirraye, arrantherre ularele angkeme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkemeke,
 arrantherre arraty apatetyenhe aremele nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwaremeke,
 arrantherre arraty ilwetyenhenge.

Arrantherre apatemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele.

Tyerrtyele arrekantherre arraty ilerlengge-arlike, arrantherre akangkwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe.' *Habakkuk 1:5.*

"Kele mwantyele awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke, arrantherre ilweme-ketyenge!" Alakenhe-arle Paul itneke angeke.

⁴² Kele Paul uthene Barnabas uthene tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge arratetyeke anemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke awethe urreke apetyalpetyeke arlte Apurrke arrpenhele ayeye renhe anteye ilettyeke. ⁴³ Kele-arle tyatye-ke irrpeke iperrele tyerrtye areye arrateke arrpenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe apenteke, Jew areyele Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlike. Jew anetyakenhe nhenhe areyele Ngkarte tnakeke, Jew areyele-arteke. Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele ayeye ilerle-annerreke arrulenge arrpenheke-atwetye alakenhe ilemele, "Ngkarte akwete apenterlte-anaye, arrantherre-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe mwantyele arntarntearme."

⁴⁴ Saturday arrpenhele anteme, arlte apurrkele, tyerrtye ingkirreke apurte-irreke Barnabas uthene Paul uthene awetyeke Jesus-akerte angkerlengge. ⁴⁵ Kenhe akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe areye akenhe arrkngerte anthurre-arle irrerlengge, itne-arle tyerrtye areye apetyerlengge areke Barnabas uthene Paul uthene awetyeke. Akngerrepate areyele renhe-atherrenhe ilteke aheke angkerremele. ⁴⁶ Kele ratherre akenhe akwenpe anthurre-arle angkerle-anerrrelengge, "Ngkartele ilernenhe yerneke

ayeye Jesus-akerte ikwerenhe angketyeke arrekatherre Jew areyeke-amparre. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Kele arrantherre imerneme arrantherre-arle Ngkartenge akwete anetyeke-kwenye-arle. Kele arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenyenge, ilerne Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne alheme ayeye nhenhe anteye itneke ilettyeke. ⁴⁷ Ilerne alakenhe mpwarerle-anerreme Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe ilekenge alakenhe mpwaretyeke. Re alakenhe angkeke,

‘The renhe-atherrenhe alknгентhe-arteke Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne yerneme, mpwele itelareme nthakenhe-arle alknгентhe pwartyeme arne areye alknгентhe-ilemele arltele-arteke, alakenhe-arle.

Mpwele ayeye mwerre itneke ilettyenhe, itne akenhe awerleng-arle, akangkwe-irremele, Ngkartele itnenhene itetheke mpwaretyenhe, tyerrtye apmere arrpenenhe-arenye areye.’”

Isaiah

49:6.

⁴⁸ Jew anetyakenhe areyele nhenhe awemele Paul angkerleng itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke Ngkarteke renhe utyernemele. Itne alakenhe angkerreke “Ngkarte-aye! Ayeye ngkwinhe Jesus-akerte mwerre anthurre. Anwernele ngenhe arnterre anthurre utyerneme tnakewarremele.” Jew anetyakenhe ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle akngakeke ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irreke. ⁴⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, akangkwe-arle-irreke areye untherlte-apeke arrpenhe areyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele apmere arrpenenhele. Tyerrtye awethe atningke anteme Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke.

⁵⁰ Kele Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye akwete ahele angkerreke Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke. Itne apurte-irreke akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenye areyenge, arelthe akngerrepate areyenge-arlike Jew apententye akngerre areye ikwere-atherre arrknгerte irretyeke mpwareke. Akngerrepate itne ikwere-atherre ahele irrerreke imerte renhe-atherrenhe ayepwemele apmere arrpenhe-werne. ⁵¹ Kele ratherre apmere renhe impemele alheke, ratherre ingke-kenhe ilywerle-anerreke ulpmerntearlike lernemele angkerle-anerreke, “Ilerne alakenhe mpwareme arrantherre-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte nhenheke apale angkekeng. Arrantherre iltemele ilernenhe yerneke Ngkarteke akutne areye-arteke.” Kele ratherre ingke-kenhe ikwere-atherrenheke irrperle-alherreke imerte alhemele apmere arrpenhe-werne Iconium arritnye-werne. ⁵² Kele apmere yanhele, apmere nhenge ratherre-arle imperle-

alherreke, Jesus-kenhe areye akangkentye anthurre aneke. Utmenge Akngerre itnekenge akwetethe aneke.

14

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Iconium-ele

¹ Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ayeye anyente ikwere anteye angkeke Jesus-akerte apmere Iconium-enge. Ratherre tyatyte Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheke, tyerrtye areyele awerlengge ayeye mwerre anthurre ratherre-arle angkeke, tyerrtye atningke, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. ² Kenhe Jew arrpenhe areyele akenhe ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle itne Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike ileke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Arrpenheme Paul utheneke ahele-irreke arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlike yanhele-arle aneke renhe-atherrenhe iltemele. ³ Paul atyewe ikwerenhe uthene anerle-anerreke arrulenge arrpenheke-atwetye atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge, ratherre akwenpe atnerre akwete tyerrtye areyeke angkeke akngerrepate Jesus-akerte. Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe ngangkere akngerre antheke ratherre tyerrtye areye mwerre-iletyeke, arne akngerre areye-arlike mpwaremele anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle re imerneke nthakenhe-arle yerneke-arle areye angkeke ikwere-akerte-arle arratyte aneke. ⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye Iconium-arenye areyele uyarne-arle itirreke itne anteme akngakelheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akangkwe-irreke nthakenhe-arle Jew areye angkeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-akerte ahele-arlike-irreke ikwere-atherre. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele itele-arle-areke nthakenhe-arle yerneke-arle ratherre angkeke. ⁵ Jew arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike akngerrepate itnekenhe-arlike atyele angkeke renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke. Apurtele, akwele itne apwertele wetyeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ilwetyeke-ante ratherre Jesus-akerte ayeye ileme-ketye. ⁶⁻⁷ Ratherre akenhe aweke-arle arrekwele ratherre iparrpe-iparrpe ingkele akwete alherreke apmere Lycaonia-werne. Derbe-arlike Lystra-arlike apmere akngerre atherre Lycaonia-le. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge anteme ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apperreke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke apmere akweke arrpenhe areye-werne-arlike ratherre alherreke ayeye rante-rante iletyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Lystra-le

⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwere Lystra-nge anetyarte artwe anathe alhetye-arlike-akenhe. Rarle ampe akweke inteke ngentyele ingke akurne aneke, re anteme amangkemele

anathe alhetye-arlike-akenhe. ⁹ Arlte anyentele re iw-erre iterele anetyame Paul-arle angketyamenge itwele. Paul-ele artwe renhe anthurre areke awemele anerle-anerleng, re itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe-arle arratyte itirreme Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-iletyeke.” ¹⁰ Renhe-arle areke iperrele Paul ikwere arlikeke, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irrerle-alhaye!” Anathele renhe awemele, iparrpe akeme-irremele untheke anteme. ¹¹ Tyerrtye areyele arerleng nthakenhe-arle Paul-ele mpwareke itne apatewarreke, itne-arle itirreke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-arle alkere-ngentyele apetyekeke-athene itne-arle akwetethe tnake-warreme nhenge akwele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele ngkarte-apartetye itne-kenheke akangkwe-irretyarte Hermes uthene Zeus arritnye utheneke. Angkentye itnekenhenge, itne arlikeke alakenhe angkemele “Aye! Anwerne-kenhe atherre apetyeke alkere-ngentyele tyerrtye anteme irremele anwerneke-werne.” ¹² Kele itne Barnabas aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle Zeus arritnye-arle alkere-ngentyele.” Alakenhe anteye itne Paul angkerleng awemele ileke, “Nhenhe-arle arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe alkere-ngentyele Hermes arritnye-arle.” Itne itirreme Hermes-arle ngkarte itne-kenheke angketyarte. ¹³ Apmere ikwere akethele akenhe areke tyatyte nthenhele-arle itne Zeus ikwere akaperte kwene-irremele tnaketyarte. Kele artwe tyatyte Zeus-kenhe-nge-arle urrkapyarte, pweleke-arlike antethe areye-arlike akngetyeke akethe-werne. Tyerrtye ingkirreke apetyeke pweleke urreye areye atwetyeke apetyeke imerte akaperte kwene-irremele Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke itne-arle itirreke ratherre-arle ngkarte itne-kenheke-athene.

¹⁴ Paul uthenele awemele itne alakenhe angkerrerleng ratherre atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iweke, ratherre-arle itelareke tyerrtye areye-arle renhe-atherrenhe anteme tnaketyeke ahentye anekenge. Ratherre mantere ikwere-atherrenhe alterremele unterreke tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irretyame-werne alakenhe arlkemele, ¹⁵ “Tyerrtye areyaye! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre alakenhe-irreme? Pweleke yanhe areye atwetyalaye ilernenhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ilerne kwenhe tyerrtye atherre-ante ware anteye arrantherre-arteke, ilerne-arle apetyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte arrekantherre iletyeke. Arne urrtiyirrentye nhenhe areye impaye, arrantherre-arle akangkwe-irremele akaperte kwene-irreme, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangwe-arle. Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyeke rarle itethe aneme, rarle alkere mpwarekeng, ahelhe-arlike kwatye alaye-arlike,

ingkirreke alkerele-arle aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme kwatye alayele-arle aneme-arlike. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre akenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre arne iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle akangkwe-irretyarte, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele-arle impetyarte arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyakenhele arrantherre-arle ikwere akutne anerrirrekenge. ¹⁷ Arrantherre-arle itelaretyakenhe akwete-arle aneke angwenhe-arle Ngkarte arratye anekeke, rarle tyerrtye arrulenyey areyeke imerneke-arle rarle arne mwerre ingkirreke akwetethe yernetyarte. Re akwele kwatye alkere-ngentyele antheme merne anng-arlike lyapelhe-iletaye merne-akerte-arlike. Rarle merne akngerre arrenhantherrenhe anthentye akngerre arlkwetyeke, re arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ileme akangkentye anetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele tyerrtye itnenhe ileke.

¹⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele Paul-arle angkerlengewe awekenge-itanye, itne ahentye akwete aneke pweleke areye atwetyeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene utyernemele tnaketyeke. Arratye iperre anteme itne pweleke ipmentye anteme impeke. ¹⁹ Kele Jew arrpenhe areye apetyeke apmere Antioch-engentyele, apmere nhenge-arle Pisidia-le, Iconium-engentyele-arlike itne angkentye akurne akwete angkeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-akerte. Tyerrtye areye Jew areyeke akangkwe-irremele Paul-eke ahele-irreke. Itne apwertele werrirreke re atnyetyeke-atwetye, ankweke athenemele. Itne renhe tyarre-akngemele iwerrirreke ilweke-arleke-athene. ²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irremele ikwere-werne alheke. Paul re anteme akeme-irremele alpeke, apmere nhenge rarle anetyarte ikwere-werne. Arlite arrpenhele Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apurte-irremele alherreke apmere Derberne atheke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene alperreme apmere Antioch-werne

²¹ Apmere yanhe Derbe ikwerenge, ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte itneke ileke, atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe anteme irreke. Ratherre alperreke anteme apmere Lystra uthene Iconium uthene-werne Antioch-werne-arlike apmere Pisidia ikwerenge. ²² Apmere arrpe-anenhekenge, itne Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irreke awethe itnenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthemele. Ratherre itnenhe ileke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke. Ratherre alakenhe angkemele akaltyele-antheke, “Anwerne-arle ahelhe nhenhele itethe anemele

tyerrtye areyele Jesus ipmentye-iwemenge areye anwerneke ahele akwete uthnerretyenhe anwerne-arle Jesus-eke akwete akangkwe-irremenge. Anwerne Jesus akwete akangkwe-irretyeke ikwere untyeme irretyale, urreke anteme Ngkartele apmere akertnele anwernenhe akwetethe atnyenetyenhe.”²³ Ratherre apmere arrpe-anenhele unthemele artwe Jesus-kenhe urrpetye akngakeke imerte ilemele arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke apmere yanhenge. Apmere itnekenge arntarnte-arentye akngerre itnenhe akngakemele ratherre merne ipmentye imperlenghe itne-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke aneke alakenhe, “Yewe Akngeye-aye; ngangkere ngkwynhe itnenhe anthaye itne-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akwete arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁴ Kele ratherre alherreke antekerre anteme apmere Pamphylia-werne atheke apmere Pisidia ikwerele mpele. ²⁵ Apmere Perga ikwere irremele ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte itneke ileke. Yanhe-ngentyele ratherre alherremele apmere kwatye alaye iterele Attalia arritnye-werne. ²⁶ Ikwerenge-ntyete ratherre boat-eke antyemele alperreke apmere Syria-werne ahelheke-irremele ratherre ingke alheke apmere Antioch-werne atheke. Itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Antioch-ele-arle aneme areyele renhe-atherrenhe ileke alhetyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilettyeke. Itne Ngkarte apayuthneke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele-arle ratherre urrkapentye mpwareke iperre ratherre apmere-werne apetye-alperreke. ²⁷ Antioch-eke irremele ratherre Jesus-kenhe areye apurtelhe-ileke imerte ilemele nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke ikwere-atherrenge. Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele iwerre altywere-ilemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeye itne-arlike ayeye awetyenhenge imerte Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele.” ²⁸ Kele ratherre apmere ikwerele apurte Jesus-kenhe areyenge aneke arrulenge arrpenheke-atwetye.

15

Apmere Jerusalem-enge tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye apurte-irrerreme angkerretyeke

¹ Kele artwe Jew arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe-arle apetyeke apmere Judea-ngentyele apmere Antioch-werne. Itne artwe areye anteme akaltyele-antheke Jesus-kenhe atyewe-arle-irreke, alakenhe, “Arrantherre artwe-irretyeke, arrpenhe areyeye imernetyeke arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.

Arrantherre apeke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreme ware, artwe-irretyakenhele akwete, kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhe-arle.”² Nhenge Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele alakenhe angkerlenge awerlenge, ratherre itnekenge apurte-irremele ahele angkerreke. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akenhe angkeke, “Anwernele apententye akngerre urrpetye yerneme-artaye Jerusalem-werne, itne tyatye-ke akngerrepate areyenge angkerretyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-akerte itirretyenhenge.”

³ Kele arratyete itne urrpetye yerneke antekerre Jerusalem-werne Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe Barnabas uthenenge.

Itne apmere Phoenicia-le anpere alhemele itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ileke Jew anetyakenhe atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Awethe arntwarre ikwere alhemele apmere Samaria-werne itne tyerrtye areyeke alakenhe anteye ileke. Ayeye nhenhe awemele itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke.⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele itne alethe alheke. Itne Jerusalem-eke irremele, yerneke-arle itne, tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlike itnenhe akwaketye-akeke. Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele itneke ileke Ngkartele-arle arne mwerre mpwareke ikwere-atherrenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge.

⁵ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, Jew anetyakenhe Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areye ilaye artwe-irretyeke, imerte ilemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Moses-arle anthekeke akangkwe-irretyeke.”

⁶ Kele Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irreke tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyenge itne angkerretyenhenge, arrpenhe areyele awetyenhenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele-arlike.⁷ Itne-arle akwete anthurre angkerreke iperre, Peter akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, “Atyewe areye-aye, arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke yerneke-arle arrpenhe areyenge, the ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyenhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus-akerte. Itne akangkwe-irreke renhe apentemele.⁸ Ngkartele itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye akaperte kwenenge itirreme, re itirretyakenhe-

arle itne apeke Jew anetyakenhe. Re itnenhe aremele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlenge re itnenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke rarle anwernenhe arrekwele antheke-arteke. Alakenhe-arle re atyenge imerneke itne-arle Ikwerenhe anteye aneke.⁹ Ngkarte-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyenge untyeme irretyakenhe-arle. Re areke-arle iperre itne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge re itnenhe

ilpernetyakenhe aneke, itnenhe arriletyakenhe imerte anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Alakenhe anteye-arle re anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, rarle itnenhe-arlke anwernenhe-arlke arntarnte-areme. ¹⁰ Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe areye-arle uyarne Ngkartenge anyenteke-irretyeke irretyarte angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele. Anwerne uyarne anteye alakenhe mpwareke. Iwenhenge anteme arrantherre angkeme Jew anetyakenhe areyele alakenhe mpwaretyeke? Arrantherre-ame Ngkarte ahele irretyeke mpwareme? Jew anetyakenhe areyele arne ulthentye akngerre akngerneme-arteke, anwerneke-artweye areyele akngernetyakenhe-arteke. ¹¹ Anwerne-arle itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwaretyakenhe Moses-kenhe angkentyeke-arle anwerne akangkwe-irremenge. Kele, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwernenhe atwirtnetyakenhele iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwareme rarle Jew anetyakenhe areye itetheke mpwaremele-arteke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Peter itneke angkeke.

¹² Peter-arle angkeke iperrele tyerrtye areye apurte-arle irretyame nterte-irrerreke. Kele Barnabas uthene Paul uthenele ileke nthakenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe-atherrenhe ngangkere akngerre antheke arne arrpenenhe mpwaretyeke Jew anetyakenhe areye itwele itne akangkwe-irretyenhenge Ngkarteke. ¹³ James anteme angkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye! ¹⁴ Kele lyete Peter-ele anwerneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte mwerre aneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Re arrpenheme akngakeke ikwerenhe atyewe irremele renhe apententye akngerre anetyenhenge. ¹⁵ Arrule anthurre ayeye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ayeye anyente ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

¹⁶ ‘Ngkarte alartetye angkeke,

“Ayenge apetyalpemele urreke awethe anteye imerte King David-kenhe areyenge apurte-irremele itne, David-arteke, akngerrepate irremele tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

Itne apmere ultakelhentye ahelhele-arle inteme-arteke, tyerrtye arrpenhele artemele arraty-ilirtnetyeke-arteke.

¹⁷ The alakenhe mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye atyenge-werne ularre-irretyenhenge.

The alakenhe mpwaretyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye tharle akngakemele atyenge-werne ularre-irretyeke.”

Amos 9:11-12.

18 “Ayeye nhenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerrepate arrule angkeke. Alakenhe alhileke-arle iperre re arratye mpwareme.”

19 Awethe James alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge alakenhe itirreme, Jew anetyakenhe areye Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele anwerne kwenhe itnenhe uternetyale anetyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre mpwaretyeke. 20 Anwerne arne urrpetye ware intelhe-iletyeke itnenhe ilemele itne-arle kere arlkwetyale anetyeke ngkarte arrpenhe urrtiyirrentye anthekenge-arle, anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware intemele, kere alhwe-akerte-arlke arlkwetyale, itne alhwe-arlke antywetyale. 21 Anwerne itelaretyeke Arlte Apurrke arrpe-anenhele kwertengerle Jew-arenye areye akwetethe irrperlte-aneme apmere nthenhele-arle itne ayeye Moses-kenhe read-eme-ileme pweke-ngentyele. Itne ayeye nhenhe renhe anteye ilerlte-aneme apmere arrpe-anenhele arrule anthurrengentyele.” Alakenhe-arle James itneke angkeke.

Tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyele ayeye intelhe-ileme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke

22 Kele Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye, tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye-arlke, Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke itne angkerreke imerte artwe atherre akngakemele inemele Paul uthene Barnabas uthenenge alhetyeke Antioch-werne itneke iletyeke nthakenhe-arle itne angkerrekeke. Itne artwe Silas arritnye akngakeke, Judas-arlke arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe akenhe Barsabbas-arle aneke. Ratherre akngerrepate aneke tyerrtye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke Jerusalem-enge. 23 Itne ayeye intelhe-ileke ikwere-atherrenge yernetyeke alakenhe,

“Anwerne Jesus-kenhe yerneke-arle areye, akngerrepate tyatye Jerusalem-arenye-arlke ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Antioch-ele-arle anemeke, apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthenele-arle aneme areyeke-arlke.

24 Tyerrtye areyele anwerneke ileke artwe arrpenhe areye anwerne-ngentyele arrekantherre-werne alheke imerte urrtiyirremele ilemele arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ilemele ahele-ahele aketyeke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe artwe itnenhe yernetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle itne-arrpe-arle alheke. 25 Kele anwerne nhenhele apurte-irremele, anwerne angkerreke imerte artwe atherrame

akngakemele anwerne-ngentyele atyewe anwerne-kenhe atherre Barnabas uthene Paul uthenenge arrekatherre ingkirrekeke angketyeke alhetyeke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye Jesus-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke aneke ratherre-arle Akngerrepate Jesus Christ-eke urrkapekenge. ²⁷ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne Judas uthene Silas uthene akngakemele apayuthneke arrekatherre-werne alhetyeke. Itne alakenhe anteye iletienhe anwernele-arle intelhe-ileme-arteke. ²⁸ Utnenge Akngerrele anwerneke imerneke anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngerre mpwaretyeke uternetyale anetyeke. Alakenhenge, anwerne apayuthneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle intelhe-ileke-ante. ²⁹ Arrantherre arlkwetyale anetyeke kere ngkarte urrtirrentyekenhe-arle antheke, alhwe-arlike antywetyale anetyeke. Kere alhwe-akerte arlkwetyale anetyeke, tyerrtyele-arle ite uthneke-arlike. Anewe arrpenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware intemele. Yewe, arrantherre apeke akwetethe awemele arne nhenhe areye mwerre mpwarerlengenhe arrantherre arlengenhe-arlentye-arle anetyenhe.

Kele, alakenhe ware.”

³⁰ Alakenhe-arle itne pipe-ke intelhe-ilemele yerneke artwe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge Antioch-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele itne Jesus-kenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele pipe renhe antheke. ³¹ Pipe renhe inemele itne aremele akangkeke ayeye rarle itnenhe akangkentye anthurre mpwarekenge. ³² Judas uthene Silas uthene itneke akwete angkemele atnerre-ileke, itne-arle Jesus akwete atnerrele apentetyeke. Artwe nhenhe atherrele angkentye Ngkarterkenhe awemele ilerle-apetyarte, Barnabas uthene Paul uthenele-arteke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele tyerrtye Antioch-arenye areye akwete akaltyele-antheme

³³⁻³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele Judas uthene Silas uthene yanhele anerle-anerretyarte Jesus-kenhe areyenge urrekeke-ulkere. Ratherre alethe-irremele alptyeke Jerusalem-werne. Kele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere Antioch-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele untherlengenhe, kele imerte renhe-atherrenhe yernemele. * ³⁵ Kele, Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ak-enhe anetyarte arruleke-atwetye ayeye akngerrepate Jesus-

* **15:33-34** Artwe arrpenhe akwele verse 34 nhenhe intelhe-ileke urreke-arle ayeye Luke-kenheke anyentelhe-iletienhenge. *Kenhe Silas akenhe alptyakenhe-arle aneke, re apmere Antioch ikwerele-tetye aneke.*

akerte akwete ilerle-anerremele. Arrpenhe areye ikwere-atherrenge apurte-irremele akaltyele-anthetyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene akalke-irremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alheme

³⁶ Ikwere iperrele Paul Barnabas-eke angkeke, “Ilerne alperretyekaye apmere ilerne-arle arrekwele untheke areye-werne ayeye ilerle-aperremele, ilerne aretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irreke areye anerlitanemeke, itne apeke-arle akwete Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlte-anemeke aretyeke.” ³⁷ Kele Barnabas-ele John-Mark akngetyeke ahentye-aneke, ikwere-atherrenge. ³⁸ Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe Barnabas ileke rarle Mark akngetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe, rarle renhe-atherrenhe imperle-alhekenge apmere Pamphylia-le ikwere-atherrenge warrke-irretyakenhe anemele. ³⁹ Kele Barnabas uthene Paul uthene ahele anteme uthnerreke imerte akngakerle anteme irremele. Barnabas-ele artwehenge Mark renhe akngeke imerte boat-eke antyenhemele apmere Cyprus-werne. ⁴⁰ Kele Paul-ele Silas akngakeke ikwerenge urkapetyeke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele Ngkarte mwantyele apayuthneke Paul uthene Silas uthene arntarnte-aretyeke. Silas uthene anteme Antioch impemele alheke. ⁴¹ Ratherre apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthenenge anpere-irrenhemele Jesus-kenhe areyeke unthemele. Ratherre ayeye ilerle-aperremele untherle-aperreke itne akwete Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlte-anetyenhenge impene-impene.

16

Timothy urkapeme Paul uthene Silas uthenenge

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul uthene Silas uthene alperreke Derbe-werne imerte Lystra-werne anteme. Artwe anyente apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte Timothy arritnye. Re akenhe Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-arle aneke, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Jesus-kenhe anteye-arle aneke. Akngeye ikwerenhe akenhe Greek-arle aneke. ² Apmere yanhe ikwere-atherrenge Lystra uthene Iconium uthenenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye Timothy angkentye mwerrantye angkerrirretyarte. ³ Paul Timothy ikwerenge akngetyeke ahentye-aneke, apmere arpenhe areye-werne alhemele, re anteme tyerrtye areye arrekwele apayuthneke renhe artwe-iletayeke angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Re alakenhe mpwareke Jew apmere yanhe-arenye areye ikwere akangketyenhenge, itne-arle itelarerlengge akngeye Timothy-kenhe-arle Greek

aneke angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe. ⁴ Yanhengentyele itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke apmere itneke irremele itne ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeke, ayeye nhenge yerneke-arle areyele tyatye-ke akngerrepate areye Jerusalem-arenye areyele-arlke ayeye intelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. ⁵ Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irreke areyele ayeye awemele itne akangkeke, lterrke-irremele imerte Jesus akwete apentemele. Arlte arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye atningke Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke.

Paul-ele altyerre areme apmere Troy-enge

⁶ Paul atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke unthetyarte apmere Phrygia uthene Galatia uthenenge ayeye ilemele. Itne ahelhe Asia-werne-arlke alhetyeke ahentye-aneke ayeye ilettyeke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke, kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe itnenhe ayakerleng-arle ahelhe yanhe-werne alhetyale ayeye ilettyeke. ⁷ Itne arratetye-alheke apmere Mysia itweke imerte ayerrere-werne apmere Bithynia arritnye-werne alhetyeke ahentye anemele. Kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe itnenhe awethe anteye-arle ayakerleng. ⁸ Kele itne apmere Mysia-enge anpere alheke imerte apmere Troy-eke arrernelhemele kwatye alaye iterele.

⁹ Apmere yanhe ikwere ingwele itne ankwenge Paul-ele altyerre areke artwe apmere Macedonia-arenye-arle ikwere itwele tneme-akerte renhe apayuthnemele. Re alakenhe angkeke, "Apetyaye apmere nhenhe Macedonia-werne anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke!" ¹⁰ Ingweleme ikwerele Paul-elarle altyerre areke iperrele, anwerne antyame inerl-alheke Macedonia ikwere-werne alhetyeke, anwerne-arle itirreke Ngkartele-arle irrtyelhe-ilekenge ayeye mwerre ilettyeke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke.

Arelhe Lydia arritnye Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme apmere Philippi-nge

¹¹ Troy-engentyele anwerne boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Samothrace-werne, yanhele anwerne ingwele inteke. Ingweleme imerte akeme-irremele boat-eke awethe antyemele alheme apmere Neapolis arritnye-werne. ¹² Yanhengentyele anwerne ahelhele alheke apmere Philippi-werne. Apmere nhenge Philippi re aneke apmere akngerre Macedonia mpwepele. Tyerrtye atningke Rome-ngentyele apetyewarretyarte yanhele anentye akngerre. Anwerne apmere yanhele arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye aneke.

¹³ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrkele, anwerne apmere yanhe impemele alheke lhere-werne. Anwerne arrpenhe angkerlengewe aweke apmere yanhenge-arle Jew areye apurte-irretyartenge Ngkarteke angketyeke. Anwerne apetyemele aretye-alheke arelhe areye Ngkarteke angketyeke anerlte-anerlengewe. Anwerne anteme arrrenel-hemele itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke. ¹⁴ Kenhe arelhe anyente Lydia arritnye akenhe anetyame Paul awemele. Re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke, apmere Thyatira-arenye, mantere athetheke-urrperle-urrperle-arle apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke anthetyarte. Re Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyarte. Ngkarteke utnenge renhe ileke re awetyehenge ayeye Paul-ele ilerlengewe, re akangkwe-arle-irreke. ¹⁵ Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irrekenge arrpenhele Lydia kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilettyeke apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areye-arlke. Re anteme anwerne ikngweke apmere ikwerenhe-werne alhetyeke. Re imerte angkeke, "Arrantherre itelareme, ayenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretye akngerre anteme, kele apetye-warraye apmere atyinhele anetyeke." Anwerne anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alheke rarle akwete anthurre angkenge.

Thultye areyele Paul atyewe ikwerenhe-arlke jail-ke akwerneme

¹⁶ Anwerne lhere-werne akwetethe alhetyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. Arlte arrpenhele arelhe wenke anyente apetyeke anwernenge apurte-irretyeke. Arelhe awenke re arrentye-akerte aneke, arrentyele ikwere imernetyarte nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke-arlke. Tyerrtye atningke ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte awemele itne renhe ngkweltye anthetyarte rarle arrekwele-akerte aretyarte imerte itneke ilemele. Pwathe ikwerenhe areyele-arle imerte ngkweltye inemele renhe-arle antherrirrekenge. Apwerte ngkweltye atningke itne arelhe nhenhenge-ntyete inetyarte. ¹⁷ Arelhe nhenhe re Paul anwernenhe apentemele alakenhe arlkerle-apeke, "Artwe nhenhe areye Alartetye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ikwere urrkapentye akngerre. Itne-arle ileme Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe atwirtntentye akngerre kwenye akurne mpwarerlengewe." ¹⁸ Arlte arrpe-anenhele re alakenhe angketyarte. Paul-ele renhe awetyarte akwetethe anthurre angkerlengewe arrulengewe arrpenheke-atwetye re apurrke anteme irreke untyeme-irremele arrentye renhe ileke, "Jesus-ele ayenge ngangkere antheme the ngenhe

ileme arelhe awenke nhenhenge-ntyetele arratetyeke!” Arrentye re iparrpe anthurre marle awenke ikwerenge-ntyetele arrateke renhe impemele.

¹⁹ Pwathe areye marle awenke ikwerenhele itelareke itne ngkweltye awethe inetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle arelhe rarle ilettye-kwenye irremenge arrpenhe areyeke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhenge anteme-arle. Itne ahele-irreke. Kele itne Paul uthene Silas uthene arntwirrkemele akngeke apmere mpwepe-werne. Mpwepe ikwerele tyertye areye apurte-irretyarte, itne renhe-atherrenhe akngeke akngerrepate government-kenhe areye-werne nthakenhe itne ilettyenheke. ²⁰ Itne akngerrepate government-kenhe areyeke angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe atherre kwenhe Jew atherre, ratherre akurne mpwareme arlkarentye-irremele tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeke. ²¹ Ratherre akaltyele-antheme anwernele angkentye arrpenhe apentetyeke ratherre-arle mpwareme-arteke. Anwerne Rome-arenye areye iwerre anwerne-kenhe atnyeneme itnekenhe apentetyeke arrangkwe.”

²² Tyerrtye areyele awemele, itne apurte-irreke Paul uthene Silas uthene-arle ilpernetyame areyenge, imerte renhe-atherrenhe atwerrirremele. Rome-arenye akngerrepate areyele anteme ileke tyarte ikwere-atherrenhe alterreme imerte Paul uthene Silas uthene arnele atwerrirretyeke. ²³ Thultye areyele Paul uthene Silas uthene kwethe-kwethe atwerrirreke. Yanhe-ngentyele, itne renhe-atherrenhe jail-ke akwerneke imerte ilemele artwe jail-arenye renhe-atherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. ²⁴ Kele artwe jail-arenye rarle Paul uthene Silas uthene akwerneke jail kwene anthurreke. Re imerte renhe-atherrenhe ilemele ngkwerne rikerrelhemele anetyeke re arne arnerttyenhenge altywere-akerte. Re renhe-atherrenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arrerneke ayernemele ratherre unteketye arratemele.

²⁵ Ingwe mpwepele Paul uthene Silas uthene Ngkarteke angkeke akangkemele alyelhemele-arlke. Arrpenhe ayernentye akngerre ikwere-atherre itwele aneke awemele alyelherlenge. ²⁶ Impeltye-ngentyele ahelhe anteme akngelheke apmere jail-arlke. Iparrpe anthurre arriwe ingkirreke altywere-irreke. Chain areye ingkirreke tyeke-arle-irreke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele itnyeke. ²⁷ Kele artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arle akeme-irreke ankwengentyele imerte aremele arriwe areye altywere re anteme itirreke itne-arle unterlte-iwekeke-athene. Kele re anteme alyweke arlpentye ineke atanthelhettyeke. Re alak-enhe renhe irreke re itelarekenge pwathe government-eke

areyele renhe atwetyeke ayernekarle areye apeke aterarlpe untekenge. ²⁸ Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe renhe aremele alakenhe mpwarerleng, ikwere arlkeke ayakemele, “Ilwetyeke atwelhetyalaye arrangkwenge. Nhenheyaye anwerne.”

²⁹ Artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre re arlkeke artwe arrpenhele ure akngetyetyeke iparrpele. Ure-arle ikwere akngetyemele renhe antheke iperrele re iparrpe anthurre irrpenheke apmere kwene ikwere-werne atere-irremele arrewemele anthurre imerte Paul uthene Silas uthene arrekwelele amperele-arleng tremele. ³⁰ Re anteme akeme-irremele renhe-atherrenhe akethe-werne akngeke imerte apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame ayenge-irreye Ngkartele ayenge itetheke mpwaretyenhenge?”

³¹ Ratherre angkirtneke, “Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irraye rarle ngkwenge mpwarekeke. Ngkartele anteme ngenhe itetheke mpwareme apmere ngkwinhe-arenye areye-arlke.” ³² Paul uthene Silas uthenele anteme ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte anteme ileke apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyeke-arlke itne anteme akangkwe-irreke. ³³ Ingwe ikwerele anteme artwe jail-arenye re Paul uthene Silas uthene akngeke kwatye-arle aneme-werne, imerte utylene ikwere-atherrenhe alhewemele. Iparpe anteme Paul uthene Silas uthenele renhenhe apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areye-arlke kwatyeke akwerneke imernemele itne-arle Jesus-kenhe anteme. ³⁴ Artwe re ikwerenhe areye-arlke itne akangkentye anthurre irreke itne ingkirreke-arle Ngkartele akangkwe-irremenge. Artwe nhengele anteme Paul uthene Silas uthene apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngeke imerte merne anteme anthemele arlkwetyeke.

³⁵ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme apmere-arenye akngerrepat areye thultye areye yerneke artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre ikwere-werne, ikwere irretye-alhemele itne renhe ileke kele mwerre akwele artwe renhe-atherrenhe arrattelhe-ilettyeke. ³⁶ Artwe re awemele re alakenhe angkeke Paul uthene Silas utheneke, “Kele mwerrayaye, kele apmere-werne alperraye nterte ware.”

³⁷ Kele Paul akenhe thultye itneke alakenhe-arle angkerleng, “Ilerne-arle imerrentye atherre anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe urreke government-arenye areye akaltye-irretyenhenge ilerne apeke-arle akurne mpwarekeke, itne imerte thultye areye ilemele ilernenhe atwerrirrettyeke arrpenhe ingkirrekeng alkngetherre. Itne kwenhe ilernenhe court-eke arrernetyakenhe jail-ke ante ware akwerneke. Kele itne anteme ilernenhe nterte-ntertele

ware yernetyeke ahentye aneme. Arrangkwe, ilerne-arle pipe atherre-akerte-arle Rome-ngentyele, Caesar-arle akngerrepate ilerne-kenhe. Iwenhenge-ame anteme itne ilernenhe nterte-ntertele yernetyeke ahentye aneme ilerne-arle ipenye atherre anemenge-arteke? Arrangkwe, government akngerrepate itne nhenhe-werne apetyeye ilernenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke tyerrtye areyele arerlenge.”

³⁸ Kele thultye itne alhemele government akngerrepate itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Paul angkeke. Kele itne awemele Paul uthene atyewe ikwernenhe uthenele-arle pipe atnyeneke Rome-arenye Caesar-arle akngerrepate ikwere-atherrenhe aneke itne atere anthurre irreke tyerrtyele itnenhe ileketyenge akngerrepate itne-kenheke itne anteme piwelheme-ketyenge. ³⁹ Itne anteme apure-irremele ikwere-atherre angketyeke apetyeke, “Anwerne kwenhe akurne aneke mpwelenhe atwemele jail-ke akwernemele.” Itne renhe-atherrenhe jail-nge arratelhe-ilemele ikwere-atherre alakenhe angkeke, “Alherraye apmere anwerne-kenhe impemele.” ⁴⁰ Paul uthene Silas uthene jail-nge arratemele, ratherre apmere Lydia-kenhe-werne alherreke. Yanhenge anteme itne ikwerenge anyente-irreke tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke arrpenhe nhenge areyenge-arlike. Paul uthene Silas uthenele itnenhe atnerre-ileke akngerrepate Jesus-eke akwete akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele Paul-ele anteme atyewe ikwernenhe areyenge Philippi impemele alheke.

17

Paul-ele ayeye mwerre ileme Thessalonica-nge, kenhe Jew areye akenhe ikwere-akerte apale-arle angkerrerlenge

¹ Philippi impemele Paul atyewe ikwernenhe areye-arlike apmere Amphipolis uthene Appollonia uthenele anperrirrenheke apmere Thessalonica-werne. Apmere yanhele aneke apmere warle akngerre Jew areye-arle apurte-irrerretyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. ² Arlte apurrkele Paul alheke warle akngerre ikwere-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Re alakenhe akwetethe mpwaretyarte apmere arrpenheke irremele. Re apmere ikwerele aneke week urrpetyeke-atwetye arlte apurrke arrpe-anenhele re alhetyarte Jew areye-arle Ngkarteke angketyarte apmere ikwere-werne imerte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilemele Bible pweke-ngentyele. ³ Rarle itneke angketyarte itne awetyenhenge alakenhe, “Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe aneke rarle alhileke nhenge apetyetyenhe kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe renhe atwerrirretyenhe-arle. Rarle ilweke

iperrele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe imerte renhe akertne-ilirtnemele. Artwe nhenhe Jesus tharle arrekanttherre ileme, rarle Ngkartele-arle alhileke. Re ilweke imerte itethe-irritnemele, arrule-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilenhe-ilenhe areyele intelhe-ileke-arteke.”⁴ Jew arrpenhe areyele ayeye nhenhe awemele, itne akangkwe-irremele apurte-irreke Paul uthene Silas uthenenge. Angkentye Greek areye-arlike apurte-irremele akangkwe-irreke. Arelhe atyeperre arrpenhe areye-arlike akangkwe-irreke.

⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areye akenhe ingkerte-inkerte-arle-irreke Paul uthene Silas utheneke tyerrtye atningke-arle ikwere-atherre akangkwe-irrekenge akaltyele-antherlenghe. Itne anteme artwe akurne-akurne areye inemele akarelhemele tnerlte-anetyame Jew areye anteme itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke unthetyeke alherlte-iwaye imerte akngetyemele Paul uthene tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenhe areyeke-arlike ahele-irretyeke.” Itne anteme alhemele tyerrtye atningke ineke. Jew arrpenhe areye unterlte-iweke artwe Jason arritnye-kenhe apmere-werne. Artwe re akenhe aneke Paul uthene Silas uthene-arle arrwekele apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhele anetyeke. Itne ahentye-aneke Paul uthene Silas uthene akngetyetyeke akethe-werne tyerrtye areye-arle akarelhetyame-werne.⁶ Ikwere-atherre uyarne unthemele anteme itne Jason arntwirrkerlte-alheke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye arrpenhe areye-arlike itnenhe tyarre-akngemele akngerrepate areye apmere yanhe-arenye areye-werne alakenhe arlkemele, “Awerrirraye! Paul uthene Silas uthene kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenhenge arlkarentye-irrerle-anerreme, ratherre anteme apetyeke apmere anwerne-kenheke arlkarentye-irretyeke.”⁷ Artwe nhenhe Jason-ele itnenhe apmere ikwerenheke akwerneke arntarnte-aremele. Itne kwenhe apurte-irremele angkentye pwathe akngerre Caesar-kenhe ultakeke. Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, ‘Pwathe akngerre arrpenhe aneme Jesus arritnye rarle akngerrepate arraty.’”⁸ Tyerrtye areye akngerrepate yanhe-arenye areyele alakenhe awemele ahele anthurre irreke itneke, Jesus-kenhe areyeke.⁹ Pwathe government-kenhe itne anteme Jason arrpenhe areye-arlike alakenhe ileke, “Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele impeme arrantherre anwernenhe apwerte ngkweltye antherlenghe, angkentye anwerne-kenhenge ularre.” Kele Jason uthene ikwerenhe areye uthenele arraty itnenhe ngkweltye antheke, itne anteme itnenhe ipmentye impemele yerneke.

Tyerrtye Berea-arenye areyele Jesus arratyete itelarerrir-reme

¹⁰ Ingwe anyente ikwerele anteye Jesus-kenhe areyele Paul uthene Silas uthene yerneke Thessalonica-ngentyele alturle apmere Berea arritnye-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele ratherre alheke apmere akngerre Jew areye apurte-irrentye akngerre-werne Ngkarte utyernetyeke tnakemele, itnekenge apurte-irremele. ¹¹ Jew apmere yanhe-arenye areye awetyeke ahentye aneke nthakenhe-arle ratherre angkeme, Thessalonica-arenye areye-arteke kwenye. Kele itne ahentyele aweke ayeye Jesus-akerte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne aretyarte Bible pweke itne-arle ahentye anekenge aretyeke arratyete apeke nhenge Paul-elarle Jesus-akerte ileke. ¹² Bible pweke-arle areke iperre, Jew atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke, arelhe atyeperre Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke artwe Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke.

¹³ Kele Jew Thessalonica-arenye areyele awemele Paul-elarle ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentyele ileme Berea-enge. Itne Berea-werne alhemele tyerrtye areyeke ileke ayeye Paul-elarle akaltyele-antheme-arle urrtiyirrentye ware akwele, arratyete anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyeke itne akwete angkeke arlkarentye-ilemele itnenhe Paul-eke ahele irretyeke mpwaremele. ¹⁴ Tyerrtye Berea-arenye areyele, Jesus-ekarle atyewe-irreke, artwe arrpenheme ileke Paul kwatyete alaye-werne akngetyete boat-eke antyemele alhetyete. Silas uthene Timothy uthene apmere ikwerele anerle-anerreke, Paul-enge alhetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kwatyete alaye ikwere irremele, artwe nhenge areyele Paul renhe akngeke antekerre apmere Athens-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele Paul-ele itnenhe alakenhe ileke, "Alpemele ilaye Timothy uthene Silas uthene iparrpe irremele atyenge-werne apetyetyete." Itne anteme arratyete Berea-werne atheke alpeke.

Paul-ele tyerrtye Athens-arenye areyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ileme

¹⁶ Paul Timothy uthene Silas utheneke akarelheke apmere Athens-ele. Re akarelhemele alheke unthetyete imerte aremele alhwarrpe irremele tyerrtye areye-arle ngkarte urrtiyirrentyeke akangkwe-irrekenge, ngkarte artwele-arle mpwareke areyeke. ¹⁷ Re anteme tyatyete Jew-kenhe-werne alheke imerte itnekenge apurte-irremele. Greek areye-arlke

akangkwe-irretyarte Ngkarteke re anteme itneke ayeye mw-erre Jesus-akerte ileke, itne anteme angkerreke. Arlte arrpenenhele re alhetyarte, Athens-arenye arrpenhe areyeke angketyeke.

¹⁸ Yanhele akwete anemele, Paul akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyenge apurte-irreke itne anteme angkerretyeke ahentye-anetyarte iwenhe apeke ikwere tyerrtye ar-eye akangkwe-irretyeke. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe aketyarte Epicurean areye, arrpenhe areye itne Stoic areye aketyarte. Itne Paul-eke ileke iwenheke-arle itne akangkwe-irretyarte. Itne anteme Paul apayuthneke iwenheke-arle re akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Itne anteme alakenhe angkerreke, “Iwenheke-ame tyerrtye akutne nhenhe angkeme?”

Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Anwerne-arle itirreme rarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme ngkarte apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-akerte anwernele arrwekele awetyakenhe.” Itne alakenhe angkeke Paul-elarle itneke akwete iletymenge Jesus-arle ilwemele itethe-irritneke-akerte. Itne-arle ayeye yanhe arrekwele awetyakenhe-arle.

¹⁹ Itne anteme Paul akngeke apwerte Areopagus arritnyewerne, apwerte yanhenge tyerrtye akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenye areye anyente-irremele angkerretyarte iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte. Apwerte ikwere irremele itne Paul-eke angkeke, “Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke ilettyeke iwenhe-arle unte tyerrtye nhenhe areye akaltyele-antheke. Anwerneke ilaye, nthakenhe-ame unte angkeke? ²⁰ Anwernele aweke unte ayeye renhe ilerlenge anwerne imerte arratye itelaretyakenhe-arle aneme. Kele anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke ilettyeke anwerne akangkwe-irretyenhenge.” ²¹ Itne alakenhe angkeke Athens-arenye areye-arle akwetethe ahentye-anetyartenge angkerretyeke ayeye iwenhe-iwenheke apeke. Kele ipenye apeke apetyerlenge apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele apeke itne anyente-irremele itnekenge angkerrentye akngerre angkentye yanhe-akerte.

²² Kele apwerte yanhe Areopagus arritnye ikwerenge apmereke-artweye areye tyerrtye areye-arlke apurte-irremele apetyewarreke, Paul anteme tnemele itneke angkeke, “Athens-arenye areye-aye! Apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyemele the areke arrantherre-arle arne arrpe-anenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. ²³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme tharle unthemele arerle-apekenge apmere arrekantherrenhenge arrantherre arne arrpe-anenheke kwene-irrerlenge tnakewarrettyeke.

Apworte anyente akenhe the areke tyerrtyele-arle intelhe-ileke alakenhe, “Ngkarte anwerne akutneke.” Aremele ayenge-arrpe alakenhe itirreke, ‘Arratye-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ikwere kwene-irremele renhe tnakeme ware ikwere akaltye anetyakenhele.’ Kele the arrekatherre ileme Ngkarte nhenhe ikwere-akerte arrantherre-arle utyernemele tnakerlte-aneme ikwere akutnele-itanye.

²⁴ “Ngkarte nhenhe arrantherre-arle apale ware tnakeme, Re kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke, ingkirreke ahelhele-arle aneme areye-arlke. Re akenhe Akngerrepate Anthurre-arle aneme alkerele-arle anemeke ahelhele-arle anemeke-arlke. Re akenhe tyatye tyerrtyele-arle artekele anenhe-anenhe kwenye-arle. ²⁵ Re ahentye anetyakenhe arne tyerrtyele-arle mpwareke areyeke renhe tnaketyeke, arne ingkirreke-arle ikwerenhe kele anemenge. Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke itethe atnyeneme, rarle anwernenhe iwenheke apeke-arle anwerne ahentye-aneme antheme. ²⁶ Arrekwele anthurre, Ngkartele artwe anyente mpwareke. Artwe anyente ikweringe-ntyete anteme re tyerrtye atningke-ame-atningke-ileke, apmere arrpe-anenhele anetyeke. Re angkentye atningke mpwareke, ayenpe atningke-arlke. Re anamele akngakeke tyerrtye urrperle-arlke mperlkere-arlke apmere nthenhe-nthenhele anetyeke re akngakeke uterne nthakentye anetyeke ahelhe nhenhele. ²⁷ Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyele renhe itelaremele akangkwe-irretyenhenge ikwere, itne ikwere unthemele renhe aretyenhenge. Ngkarte ahentye aneme anwerne ikwere unthetyeke, kele-arle re anwernekenge itwe anemenge-itanye. ²⁸ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele alakenhe pweke arrpenheke intelhe-ileke,

‘Anwerne ingkirreke itethe akngernelherlte-anemele mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Utmenge akngerre anthekege-ante ware.’

Tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe areye-arlke alakenhe angkeme pweke intelhe-ilentye akngerre areye.

‘Anwerne ingkirreke-arle ampe ikwerenhe areye.’

²⁹ “Yewe, arratye-arle tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele aneme Ngkarte-ngentyele, rarle ingkirreke mpwarekenge. Alakenhenge anteme anwerne apale itirretyale anetyeke, Ngkarte-arle arne nhenge areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle apwertenge mpwareke-arle, gold-enge apeke, silver-enge apeke. ³⁰ Arrekwele anthurre-ngentyele-arle tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akutne aneke ikwere-arlke itirretyakenhe anemele, itne itelaretyakenhe aneke nthakenhe mpwaretyeke-arle Re ahentye-aneke. Kele

Ngkartele itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe akwete aneke itne-
 arle akurne mpwarekenge. Kele Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkir-
 reke ileme apmere arrpe-anenhele akurne-ketye untyeme-
 irretyeke ikwere-werne imerte akngarte-iwelhemele. ³¹ Re
 anwerneke ileke rarle arlte anyente ware akngakeke, re
 artwe anyente ware akngakeke nthakenhe irretyeke tyer-
 rtye ingkirrekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Re artwe
 nhenhe arrerneke anwernenhe arraty apayuthnetyeke
 court-enge-arteke, imerte nthakenhe apeke ilemele tyer-
 rtye areye. Ngkartele-arle artwe nhenge itethe-ilirtneke
 rarle ilweke iperrele urreke-arle re anwerneke arraty
 angketyenhenge court-enge.”

³² Artwe akngerrepate areyele aweke Paul alakenhe
 angkerleng artwe ilweke-arle itethe-irirtneke-akerte, itne
 tnyante atherremele arrkentye ileke renhe. Arrpenhe
 areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerleng ikwere, “Anwerne
 ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke awethe ilettyeke nhenhe-
 akerte arlte arrpenhele apeke.”

³³ Itne-arle alakenhe angkeke iperrele, Paul ayeye-arle
 itneke ileke iperre alheke anteme. ³⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe
 areyele ayeye awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke imerte
 ikwerenge anyente-irremele. Artwe Dionysius arritnye,
 council itne-akenhe aneke-arle, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke
 anteye. Arelhe anyente Damaris arritnye-arlke atningke
 arrpenhe areye-arlke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke anyente-
 irremele Paul-enge.

18

Paul apmere Corinth-ele anetyame

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul impemele alheke Athens-
 engentyele alturle atheke Corinth-werne. ² Yanhele aneke
 artwe anyente Aquila arritnye anewe ikwerenhe Priscilla
 uthene. Aquila Jew aneke apmere Pontus-arenye, ratherre-
 arle alherreke anetyeke apmere Rome-werne Italy-enge.
 Kele yanhe-ngentyele artwe alartetye akngerre Claudius
 arritnyele Jew areye yerneke Rome-ngentyele, ratherre
 anteme nhenhe-werne apetyemele aneke Corinth-ele.
 Paul apmere ikwere-irremele renhe-atherrenhe aretye-
 alheke. ³ Ratherre ilthe areye mpwaretyarte apwerte
 ngkweltyeke. Paul-ele ilthe mpwaretyarte anteye. Kele re
 ikwere-atherrenge aneke itne apurte anteme urrkapetyarte.
⁴ Arlte apurrke arrpe-anenhele Paul alhetyarte tyaty Jew
 areye-kenhe-werne itnekenge apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke
 ayeye Ngkarte-akerte akwete ilettyarte tyerrtye Jew uthene

Greek areye uthene itne akngarte-iwelhemele akangkwe-irretyenhenge Jesus-eke.

Paul-ele Greek atningke akaltyele-antheme Jesus arratye itelarrirretyeke

⁵ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, Silas uthene Timothy uthene arrernelheke apmere Macedonia-ngentyele. Ratherre-arle apetyeke-ngentyele Paul-ele ilthe awethe mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re ayeye Jesus-akerte akwetethe angketyarte Jew areyeke alakenhe, “Artwe nhengele, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, apetyekenge tyerrtye areye akurne-ketye arntarnte-aretyeke. Jesus-arle akenhe arritnye ikwerenhe.” ⁶ Rarle alakenhe angkekenge Jew areyele awemele ikwere arrkngerte angkemele renhe ilterrirreke. Jew areye-arle alakenhe Paul-eke mpwarekenge re ahelhe urlpmernte lernemele mantere ikwerenhe-ngentyele imerte alakenhe itneke angkemele, “Urreke arrantherre ayenge ilpernetyale anetyeke, Ngkartele arranhantherrenhe ilpernemele yernerlengge, arrantherre-arle ayenge angkerlengge atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele the arranhantherrenhe impemele alheme tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne ayeye Jesus-akerte itneke anteme iletyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Paul itneke angkeke.

⁷ Re anteme itnenhe impemele alheke apmere anyente tyatye iterele-arle aneke-werne yanhe ikwerele re aneke Jesus-akerte ayeye ilemele. Apmere nhenge Titius Justus-kenhe. Re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-arle. ⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, tyatye Jew areye-kenheke akngerrepate, Crispus arritnye, re aweke ayeye Paul-arle angkeke, re anteme ikwere-artweye areye-arlke akangkwe-anteme-irreke Jesus-eke. Tyerrtye atningke arrpenhe areyele apmere Corinth-enge Paul awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe Paul-kenhele anteme itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptiseme-iletyeke.

⁹ Ingwe anyentele Paul-arle ankwe intetyamenge apmere rarle anetyartenge Jesus ikwere altyerrengge arrateke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Atere-irretyalaye ngkwenge ahentye anetyakenhe areyenge. Kele, tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte akwete angkaye apurrke-irretyale. ¹⁰ Alakenhe mpwaraye ayenge-arle ngkwengenge apurte anemenge ngenhe arntarnte-aremele. Angwenhe apeke ngenhe atwetyeke-irremele kele arrangwe-arle tyerrtye atningke-arle apmere nhenhele atyenge akangkwe-irremenge.” ¹¹ Paul-ele alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye awemele re atnerre-irremele akwetethe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe

akaltyele-anthetyarte tyerrtye areyeke. Re apmere yanhele aneke atnyentye 18-peleke-atwetye.

¹² Kele artwe anyente Gallio arritnye anteme akngerrepate irreke apmere Achaia arritnyeke Jew areye Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke itne renhe arntwirrkemele courtwerne akngerlte-iweke akngerrepate Gallio ikwere itirretyenhenge nthakenhe anteme irretyeke akurne apeke-arle mpwarekeke. ¹³ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Artwe nhenhele uterneme tyerrtye areyele angkentye ultaketyeke imerte Ngkarte akurnentye tnakemele.”

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Paul angketyeke-irreke, kenhe Gallio-arle angkerlenghe, “Tyerrtye Jew areye-aye, nhenhe awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe ayeye alakenhe awetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. Kele artwe nhenhele apeke-arle arrpenhe irrerlknghe atweke, arne areye arrpenhe-kenhe apeke-arle anyelkngele ineke, kele ayenge itirremere nthakenhe ikwere irretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe aretyakenhe-arle re akurne mpwarerlenghe arrantherre kwenhe ikwere ahele-irreme angkentye arrekantherrenhe-akerte ware, Jew-arenye areye-kenhe iwerreke-arrknghele. Arrantherre-arrpe anteme nhenheke itirretyeke, ayenge-arle nhenheke itirretyeke arrangkwe-arle.” ¹⁶ Rarle angkeke iperrele re itnenhe ileke court-engentyele arratemele alhetyeke. ¹⁷ Kele itne arratemele areke artwe Sosthenes arritnye re akenhe pwathe-arle Jew areye-kenhe tyatye-ke. Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe arntwirrkemele aketheke arnterre anthurre atweke court-eke apmere pwathe Gallio-kenhe arriwe itweke. Re itnenhe aremele re iltetyakenhe aneke, ipmentyele ware aremele.

Paul apmere Antioch-werne alpeme

¹⁸ Paul apmere Corinth-ele arruleke-atwetye anetyarte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke-arle areyenge. Re anteme impemele alheke Priscilla uthene anewe ikwerenhe Aquila uthenenge apmere Cencreae-werne, apmere nhenge kwatye alaye itwele. Yanhenge anteme Paul-ele Ngkarteke alhileke rarle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyenhe alte akelhemele-arlke. Itne alakenhe mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarteke-arle alhileke iperrele. Kele itne boat-eke antyemele alheke ikngerre-atheke apmere Syria-werne. ¹⁹ Alhetyame-arle iperrele itne apmere Ephesus-eke arrernelheke boat-enge atnarnpemele, Priscilla uthene Aquila uthene yanhe ikwerele aneke. Urreke Paul Ephesus-engentyele alhetyenhenge, re tyatye Jew-kenheke irrepeke itnekenge apurte-irremele re ayeye Jesus-akerte itneke ileke itne awemele akangkwe-irretyeke. ²⁰ Arrpenhemele

Paul apayuthneke itnekenge urreke ulkereke anetyeke, re akenhe ayene-arle-ilelherleng. ²¹ Kele re anteme alhemele, itneke ileke, “Ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe Ngkarte apeke atyenge ahentye-anemele.” Re anteme boat-eke antyemele Ephesus-engentyele alheke.

²² Boat-enge Caesarea-ke irremele, apmere kwatye alaye itwele, Paul atnarnpeke. Re anteme ingke alheke Jerusalem-werne imerte apurte-irremele tyerrtye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyenge. Re imerte alpemele kwene-akerle apmere Antioch-werne ahelhe Syria-le. ²³ Apmere ikwere irremele anteme re arrule arrpenheke yanhele aneke. Kele re apmere Antioch impemele apmere Galatia uthene Phrygia uthene-werne anteme awethe alheke. Apmere arrpe-anenhe re Jesus-arenye areyeye akaltyele-anthemele ayeye Ngkarte-ngentyele Jesus-akerte awethe ileke itnenhe atnerre-ilemele renhe apentetyeke.

Artwe Apollos arritnyele Ayeye Mwerre iletyme

²⁴ Artwe anyente Jew-arenye Apollos arritnye re ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre aneke, re ayeye renhe arratye anthurre iletymarte. Artwe nhenhe re apmere Alexandria-le inteke ahelhe Egypt-ele. Re apmere Ephesus-werne apetyeke anetyeke. ²⁵ Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele artwe nhenhe ayeye urrpetye akaltyele-antheke nthakenhe-arle Jesus ahentye anemeke tyerrtye areye anetyeke. Re ayeye Jesus-akerte ilemele arntweke anthurre renhe. Kele re akenhe ayeye ingkirrekeke akutne-arle aneke, rarle ware aweke ante-arle John Baptist-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyarte itnenhe baptise-eme-iletymarte. Re akutne-arle aneke iwenhe apeke-arle Jesus-arenye areyele akaltyele-antheke, tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwerneme-akerte, baptise-eme-iletymarte. ²⁶ Apmere Ephesus-ele Apollos tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrpemele akwenpe anthurrele ileke iwenhe-arle re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge-ntyeye akaltye-irreke-akerte. Kenhe Aquila uthene Priscilla uthenele akenhe renhe awemele-arle anerle-anerreke nthakenhe-arle re angkekenge. Kele-arle re angkeke iperrele ratherrele renhe ikngweke apmere ikwere-atherrenhe-werne. Ratherrele anteme ikwere ayeye Jesus-akerte awethe ileke rarle itelaretyeke akaperte altywere-irremele.

²⁷ Apollos-arle yanhele aneke iperrele, re apmere Achaia-werne alhetyeke ahentye aneke. Kele Jesus-arenye areyele nhenhe awemele, itne ikwere akangkeke. Itne imerte pipe-ke ikwere-akerte intelhe-ilemele ikwerenge yernetyeke Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele

renhe aremele, ikwere akangketyenhenge. Kele Apollos re anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere ikwere-werne. Re apmere ikwere irremele re Jesus-akerte ayeye ileke itne-arle Jesus-eke kele akangkwe-irrekenge, re itnenhe mwan-tyele arntarnte-areke. ²⁸ Re anteme Jew areyeke Jesus-akerte ileke, kenhe itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe ahele-ahele-arle akerrerlenghe Apollos ikwerenge. Re anteme itneke akethe ileke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkartele alhileke-arle apetyeke-arle tyer-tye areye akayake-iletaye itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Nhenhe ikwerenhe arritnye akenhe Jesus-arle.” Apollos-arle angkekenghe anteme tyerrtye areyele itelareke, itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe, kele anwerne itelareme, Jesus anwerneke-arle alhileke-arle kele apetyeke, re akwele Ngkartele-arle yerneke.”

19

Paul apmere Ephesus-ele anetyame

¹ Apollos-arle apmere Corinth-ele anetyartenge Paul-ele apmere Phrygia uthene Galatia uthene impemele alheke apmere Ephesus-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re areke Jesus-kenhe areye, ² re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Utnenge Akngerre-ame utnenge arrekhantherrenheke irrpeke arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle Utnenge Akngerre-akerte-arlke awetyakenhe-arle. Anwerne apele ikwere akutne-arle anerrirrepirreme.”

³ Kele Paul-ele anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nhenge arppenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernekenghe baptise-eme-ilemele, iwenhe-ame yanhele imerneke?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Apollos-elarle anwernenhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke anwerne-arle ayeye John-kenheke akangkwe-irrekenge.”

⁴ Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe, John-elarle Jew yanhe areye kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle akurnenge untyeme-irrekenghe apure-irremele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irremele. Kele re itneke ayeye awethe-arlke ileke alakenhe, ‘Atyengenge ingkernenge arppenhe apetyeme arrantherre akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke-arle.’ Re akenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte-arle angketyame.”

⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele Paul alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele itne arratye itelarerrirreke. Kele arppenhele anteme itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke imernetyeke itne-arle Jesus-eke anteme akangkwe-irreme. ⁶ Paul-ele

anteme iltye ikwerenhe itneke akaperteke-arleke arrerneke imerte Ngkarteke angkemele, Utmenge Akngerre anteme itneke irrpeke. Angkentye itnekenhe akngarte-iwelheke, itne angkentye arrpenhe anteme angkeke itne-arlke arrekwele akaltye-irretyakenhe. Itne angkentye ayeye Ngkartenentye angkerrirretyame. ⁷ Artwe 12-pele itneke Paul-ele iltye ikwerenhe arrerneke.

Paul-ele Ephesus-arenye areye akaltyele-antheme Jesus-akerte

⁸ Paul yanhe ikwerele aneke atnyentye urrpetyeke-atwetye, re akwetethe alhetyarte tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne, re akwenpe anthurre angketyarte Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte itne akangkwe-irremele Jesus itelaretyenhenge. ⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenheme angkentye Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irretyarte. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, itne awethe aweytyeke ahentye anetyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekenge arrekwele, itne Paul-akerte akurne angkeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlengge itne ikwere anyurre-irremele-arlke angkeke. Kele Paul-ele itnenhe impemele alheke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areye-ante akngemele ikweringe school-eke imerte irrpemele nthenhele-arle artwe Tyrannus arritnyele akaltyele-anthetyarte. Arlte arrpenenhele Paul yanhele anetyarte ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte akaltyele-anthemele. ¹⁰ Year atherrameke Paul-ele akaltyele-anthetyarte school ikweringe. Alakenhenge anteme Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlke Asia-ele anemele aweke ayeye akngerrepate Jesus-akerte.

Ayeye alere Sceva-kenhe areye-akerte

¹¹ Ngkartele Paul ngangkere akngerre antheke arne akngerre atningke mpwaretyeke. ¹² Tyerrtye areyele angketye-arlke mantere arrpenhe-arlke Paul-elarle anpeke rlkerte areyeke akngeke, itne mantere nhenge areye anperlengge akenhe arrenkwelthe uyerrerlengge-arle imerte iparpe anthurre mwerre irremele. Alakenhe anteye arrentye-akerte areye mwerre-irreme, arrentye itneke-ngentye arrateke akwete-ante.

¹³ Jew arrpenhe areye alhetyarte tyerrtye arrentye-akerte areye-werne itnenhe uternemele aywepetyeke tyerrtye itneke-ngentye. Itne artwe anyente arrentye-akerteke angkeke, "Anwerne arritnye Jesus-kenhe angkemele ngenhe ileme ikweringe arratemele alhetyeke. Jesus ranteyearle nhenhe Paul-arle ngangkere antheke arrentye areye aywepetyeke." ¹⁴ Artwe seven-pelele alakenhe mpwaretyarte. Itne-arle alere Sceva arritnye-kenhe-arle aneke,

Jew-arle akenhe re. Artwe nhenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-arle aneke. ¹⁵ Kele arlte anyentele itne alakenhe mpwarerlte-apemele arrentye anyente mwernte-irretyame arratetyakenhele. Re imerte alakenhe-arle itneke angkemele, “Ayenge-arle Jesus-eke akaltye-arle, the itelareme rarle Paul ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke. Angwenhe-arle-ame arrantherre?” ¹⁶ Alakenhe-arle angkeke iperrele artwe arrentye-akerte rarle itnenhe atweke akwete anthurre mantere-arlke itnekenhe alteremele ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, Sceva-ke alere arye atere unterlte-iweke apmerenge arratemele mantere alterrelhentye-arlke-akerte utylene-akerte anteme.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele awemele nthakenhe-arle-irreke itne atere anthurre irrereke, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke. Itne itelarerrirreke anteme akngerrepate Jesus-arle ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte aneke itne anteme renhe utyernemele tnakewarreke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre akeme-irremele arrpenhe areyenge arrekwelele tneke imerte ilelhomele nthakenhe-arle itne akurne anerrirretyarte arne akurne mpwaremele. ¹⁹ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areyenge, artwe ngangkere arrenkwelthe akngerre anthurre anetyarte. Nhenhe areyele pweke ayeyele-arlenge atnyenetyarte nthakenhe itne tyerrtye arye akurne ilettyeke. Itne anteme pweke nhenge areye akngetyemele anyentelhe-ileke imerte urele itemele tyerrtye ingkirrekenge arrekwele. Itne angkeke alakenhe, “Anwerne apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthurre antheke arne nhenhe areyeke, apwerte ngkweltye 50,000-pele anthurre.” ²⁰ Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele ngangkere ikwerenhe imerneke yanhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke akngerrepate Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyarte ayeye re anteme anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne.

²¹ Kele alakenhe-arle irrekenge Paul itirreke Jerusalem-werne anteme alpetyeke apmere Macedonia uthene Achaia uthenele mpele. Re anteme atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Jerusalem-werne-arle ayenge alheke iperrele ayenge apmere Rome-werne anteme alhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye-werne yanhele-arle aneme.”

²² Kele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre yerneke apmere alturle Macedonia-werne. Arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Timothy uthene Erastus uthene aneke. Paul ak-enhe urreke ulkere-arle aneke apmere Ephesus-ele ahelhe akngerre Asia ikwerele.

Tyerrtye apmere Ephesus-arenye areye ahele-irrereme

²³ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke apmere Ephesus-arenye Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahele irrereke itne-arle iwerre Jesus-eke apentetyartenge. ²⁴ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye akangkwe-irretyarte marle altyerrengenge-arle apwertenge mpwareke Artemis arritnyeke. Itne tyatyte akngerre ikwerenheke irrpetyarte, akaperte kwene-irremele renhe utyernetyeke. Artwe anyente Demetrius arritnye anetyarte arne areye silver-enge-arle mpwaryarte yanhe ikwerele anemele. Re tyatyte akweke-ulkere areye mpwaryarte tyatyte akngerre Artemis-kenhe-arteke. Artwe arrpenhe areye ikwerenge urrkapetyarte arne silver-enge akweke areye mpwaremele. Tyerrtye atningkele akenhe itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyarte arne itne-arle mpwaryarte ikwere. ²⁵ Arlte anyentele anteme re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arne areye-arle silverngentyele mpwaryarte. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelareme anwerne-arle apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inerrirrepe-irreme urrkapentye nhenhenge-ntyete. ²⁶ Kele arrantherre areke anteme awemele-arlke artwe nhenhe Paul-elarle akngarte-eweke tyerrtye apmere Ephesus-arenye areye, Asia-arenye areye-arlke itne arne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke areye inetyale anetyenhenge. Artwe yanhele tyerrtye areyeke ileke arne areye anwernele-arle mpwaremele tnakeme ngangkere anetyakenhe-arle, anwerne akangkwe-irretyale akwele anetyeke. ²⁷ Tyerrtye areye apeke ikwere akwete akangkwe-irrerlte-anerlengge, kele itne akurnentye anteme-arle angkerreme urrkapentye anwernele-arle mpwareparemeke. Alakenhe-arlke, itne anteme itirreme itne-arle tyatyte Artemis-kenhe-werne apetyetyale anteme anetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe Asia-ante alkentye, apmere arrpe-anenhe-ante alkentye, arelhe akngerre nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe awethe akaperte kwene-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe.”

²⁸ Artwe arne silver-enge mpwarentye akngerre areyele Demetrius angkerlengge awemele ahele anthurre irreke imerte Paul-eke arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkemele, “Artemis-ante-arle anwerneke impene!” ²⁹ Tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele tyerrtye areye arlkerlengge awemele, itnekenge apurte-irretyeke anteme alheke. Itne Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke imerte arlkerremele. Itne ingkirreke unterlte-eweke apmere angkerrentyewerne. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele artwe Paul-enge-arle apetyeke atherre-arlke arntwirrkeke. Ikwere-atherrenhe arritnye Gaius uthene Aristarchus uthene, ratherre akenhe

apmere Macedonia-arenye-arle. Arntwirrkeke-arle iperre itne renhe-atherrenhe akngetyeke apmere angkerrentye nhenge-werne. ³⁰ Kele Paul anteme kweneke irrpemele ahentye aneke tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke, kenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele akenhe renhe ayakewarrerleng-arle. ³¹ Apmere yanhe ikwerele akenhe anetyarte akngerrepate government-eke areye-arle atyewe Paul-kenhe areye. Awemele-arteke itne tyerrtye arrpenhe yerneke Paul ayaketyeke apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irreme ikwere-werne alhetyale.

³² Apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irretyame ikwerele, itne apatemele arlkerrirreke. Arrpenheme arne anyenteke ahele arlkeke, arrpenheme akenhe arne arrpenheke-arle arlkerleng. Kenhe ingkirreke akenhe apateke iwenheke-arle itne apurte-irrereme arlkemele-arlke arrpenhe areyele akenhe angwarerleng ware-arle.

³³ Jew anyente-arle akenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke Alexander arritnye. Jew arrpenhe areyele renhe artepenge ankerte-iweke arrekwele-werne atheke, re tyerrtye areyeke angketyenhenge. Alexander re anteme iltie akertne irreke, itnenhe ntertelhe-ilemele. Re iletie ahentye aneke Jew areye-arle arternpe anetyakenhe aneke nthakenhe-arle irrekeke. ³⁴ Tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele itelareke Alexander-arle Jew aneke. Itne itelareke Jew areye-arle Artemis-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikw-erenge imerte itne renhe irlpe artepele awemele, urrekeke-ulkere imerte arlkerremele, "Artemis-ante-arle impene anthurre anwerne-kenhe!"

³⁵ Itne akwete anthurre arlkerrirreke artwe government apmere yanhe-arenyele anteme itnenhe ayakeke ntertelhe-ilemele itneke angkeke alakenhe, "Tyerrtye ingkirreke Ephesus-arenyele awerrirraye! Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhele itelareme Artemis-arle impene anthurre aneme. Rarle alkerenge atnyeke imerte apmere nhenheke arrernelhemele, anwerne anteme renhe arntarnte-areme tyatye akngerre ikwerenhe-arlke. ³⁶ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele nhenhe itelareme, itne apale angketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre nterte-irretyeke anwer-nhe arlkarentye-iletiale anetyeke. ³⁷ Arrantherre akenhe artwe nhenhe atherre nhenhe-werne akngetyetyale anetyeke-arle! Ratherre kwenhe akurne mpwaretyakenhe, akengentye angketyakenhe-arlke Artemis-eke, marle mwerre anwerne-kenhe, ratherre-arle arne anyelkngel inetyakenhe-arle tyatye ikwerenhenge. ³⁸ Kenhe Demetrius uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele uthene apeke arrpenhe ilpernetyeke ahentye-anemele itne renhe

court-werne akngetyeke, iparrpe anthurre lyete anteye. Tyerrtye yanhe areye court-eke akngerrepate areyenge arrekwele angketyenhenge. ³⁹ Arrantherre apeke-arle iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre government-eke akngerrepate itnenhe apayuthnetyeke. Itne imerte apurte-irremele angkerremele nthakenhe irreyeke, mwantye angkerremele. ⁴⁰ Pwathe akngerre Rome-arenyele apeke aweme anwerne-arle ahele uthnerreme atwetyeke government areyeye, re anwernenhe iltetyenhe, kele anwerne akenhe apaterlenghe anthurre-arle. Arrantherre kwenhe apalenge ahele-irremele arlkeke apmere arrpe-anenhele apelkele ware.” ⁴¹ Rarle angkeke iperrele re tyerrtye areye ileke apmere-werne alperlte-iwetyeke. Kele itne alheke anteme.

20

Macedonia uthene Greece uthenele-arle aneke iperrele, Paul alheke apmere Troy-werne anteme

¹ Tyerrtye Ephesus-elarle aneke areye ahele angkerreke-arle iperre, Paul-ele Jesus-kenhe areye itnenhe antangkeke apurte-irreyeke. Re itneke angkeke itnenhe atnerre-ilemele Jesus akwete apenterlte-anetyeke. Rarle itneke angkeke iperre re apmere ayerrere atheke alheke apmere Macedonia-werne. ² Apmere ikwere irremele re apmere arrpe-anenhele untheke aremele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye. Re anteme itnenhe ileke Jesus-eke atnerre akwete akangkwe-irrerlte-anetyeke. Yanhengentyele re antekerre atheke anteme alheke apmere Greece-werne. ³ Re atnyentye urpetyeke-atwetye yanhele aneke. Re anteme itirreke alpetyeke apmere Syria-werne boat-enge. Kenhe Jew areye akenhe ikwere tyele-arle angkerretyame nthakenhe renhe atwetyeke. Rarle aweke iperre ikwere-arle tyerrtye arrpenhele ilekenge re ahelhele alpeke Macedonia-nge anpere irrenhemele. ⁴ Artwe nhenhe areye ikwerenge alpeke, Sopater, Pyrrhus-eke alere Borea-arenye, artwe arrpenhe atherre Thessalonica-arenye arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Aristarchus uthene Secundus uthene, artwe anyente arrpenhe-kenhe arritnye Gaius apmere Derbe-arenye, artwe arrpenhe atherre Ty-chicus uthene Trophimus uthene artwe nhenge Timothy-arlke. ⁵ Artwe nhenhe areye arrekwele alheke Troy-ele anwerneke akarelhetyeke. ⁶ Anwerne akenhe arlenghe anthurre-arle untheke apmere arntwarre Philippike-atwetye. Kele arrawe-irrentye akngerre iperrele Jew

areyele-arle merne athirnte arlkweke iperre, anwerne boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Philippi-ngentyele apmere Troy-werne. Arlte 5-pele iperre anwerne apmere Troy-eke arrernelheke imerte aretye-alhemele artwe arrekwele-arle alheke itnenhe. Anwerne anteme ingkirreke apurte aneke Troy-ele week anyenteke.

Apmere Troy-eke Paul-ele artwe anyente Eutyclus arritnye itethe-ileme ilweke-arle-ngentyele

⁷ Arlte apurrkele, uterne irrperlenge anwerne apmere arlpentye anyenteke antyemele room akertnele apurte-irreke alyelhemele merne arlkwetyeke Jesus itelaremele renhe tnaketyeke-arlke. Anwerne apurte anerlenge Paul-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke ingwe mpwepeke-atwetye, rarle itirrekenge ingweleme Troy impemele alhetyeke. ⁸ Ure alkngethe atningke ampetyame apmere akertne ikwerele tyerrtye arrpenheme apurrke anthurre anteme irreke. ⁹ Artwe apmerrke anyente Eutyclus arritnye window arriwele-arle anetyame Paul awerle-anemele angkerlenge. Apmere room re akenhe akertne anthurre-arle aneke. Paul-arle akwete anthurre angketyamenge, Eutyclus alkngel ulthentye awelhemele, ankwe akngerre anteme irreke. Re window arriwe ikwerenge-ntyale ahelhe-werne tnyante atnyeke. Tyerrtye akertnele-arle aneke areye ikwere unterlte-iweke kwene-akerle renhe inetyeke, itne ahelheke irremele renhe kutyeke kele ingkerne-antenge anteme rarle kele ilwekenge. ¹⁰ Paul re-arlke alheke tyerrtye areyenge. Re kwene ikwere irremele, re iwelhemele inteke ilwekarle ikwere akertnenge imerte kwaketye-akemele. Re imerte angkemele tyerrtye tnerlte-arle-anetyame areyeye, "Alhwarrpe-irretyalaye, re kwenhe itethe anteme!" ¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul alpeke room ikwere akertne-werne arrpenhe areye-arlke, imerte merne apurtele arlkwemele. Paul anteme ayeye awethe itneke ileke akwete anthurre, uterne ante arratetyeke-atwetye. Paul anteme alpeke. ¹² Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme artwe apmerrke renhe apmere-werne akngeke akangkemele rarle itethe-irrirtnekenge.

Paul boat-enge alheme Troy-engentyele apmere Miletus-werne

¹³ Paul anteme ingke alheke antekerre atheke apmere Assos-werne. Arrpenhe areye anwerne-arlke akenhe boat-eke antyemele alheke arrekwele. Anwerne apmereke-irremele anwerne ikwere akarelheke. Paul-ele anwernenhe arrekwele akwete ileke apmere yanhele akarelhetyeke rarle

ingke alhemenge. ¹⁴ Yanheke re anwernenhe aretye-alhemele re anwernekenge anteme apurte aneke apmere Assos ikwerere. Anwerne anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Mitylene arritnye-werne. ¹⁵ Ingweleme anteme anwerne boat-enge alhepalhemele apmere akweke Chios arritnyeke arrernelheke imerte ikwerere intemele. Awethe anteye anwerne ingweleme alheke antekerre atheke imerte angwerrele arrernelhemele apmere akweke arrpenhe Samos arritnyeke. Arlte arrpenhele anteme anwerne alheke ikngerre atheke angwerrele imerte arrernelhemele apmere Miletus-eke. ¹⁶ Anwerne Ephesus-werne alhetyeke itirreke, kenhe Paul akenhe ahentye aneke lyeteke Jerusalem-werne-urrke alhetyeke-arle, arlte akngerre-arle angathe anteme irrekenge arrawe-irrentye akngerre Pentecost yanhele irretyeke. Alakenhenge anteme re apmere Asia-ele akwete anetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.

Paul ilelherle-alheme tyatye-arenye akngerrepate Ephesus-arenye areyeke

¹⁷ Boat Miletus-eke arrernelherleng, Paul Ephesus-arenye tyatye-ke akngerrepate areyeke antangeke itne apurte-irremele renhe aretyeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye itne anteme ingkirreke apetyeke. Itne-arle apetyekenge anteme Paul itneke alakenhe angekeke, "Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme ayenge-arle nhenhe-werne arrekwele-arle apetyeke apmere Asia nhenhe-werne, arrantherre ayenge areke nhenhele-arle the urrkapentye mpwaretyarte arruleke-atwetye. ¹⁹ Tnakelhetyakenhele-arle the warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyarte ayenge-arle re iletartyenge. Jew areye-arlke-arle ayenge atwetyeke angkekenge ayenge akwete itneke angketyarte ayeye renhe ilemele ayenge arnterre arrangketyarte itneke. ²⁰ Arrantherre alakenhe-arlke itelareme, tharle arne-arlke alengke-iwetyakenhe-arle atere-irretyakenhele-arle the arrekantherre ingkirreke iletartye arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Tharle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke akethele-arlke tyerrtye atningkele awetyenhenge, the apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne alhemele akaltyele-anthetyarte. ²¹ The ayeye ileke Jew areyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke, itnenhe ilemele arne akurne-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke imerte Ngkarteke ularre-irremele Akngerrepate Jesus-eke-arlke akangkwe-irretyeke.

²² "Kele ayenge Jerusalem-werne anteme alheme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle ayenge ilerleng yanhe-werne alhetyeke. Kele the kenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle atyenge irretyenhe ayenge apmere yanheke irrerleng. ²³ Tharle

itelareme-arle ayenge-arle apmere yanhe areyele unthet-yartenge Utnenge Akngerrele atyenge ileke urreke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntwirrkeleme jail-ke akwernetyenhe. ²⁴ Ayenge akenhe nterte-nterte itirreme, 'Itne apeke ayenge arntwirrkeleme atwetyeke, kele mwerre-arle.' Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye nhenhe uyerrelhe-iletyeke-arle ahentye aneme Ngkartele-arle ayenge antheke mpwaretyeke. Rarle ayenge ilekenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletyeke tyerrtye atningkeke, rarle tyerrtye areyeke mwerre aneme.

²⁵ "Ye, ayenge-arle unthetyarte apmere nhenhe areyele arrule-ngentyele ayeye ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye aneme akngerrepate anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Kele urreke arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anteme-arle anetyenhe. ²⁶ Nhenhe anteme ayenge arnterre anthurre arrekantherre angkeme. Tyerrtye arrpenhemele apeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe apeke anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge arlte ingkernenge itne-arle Ngkartenge anetyeke arrangwe-arle. Itne anteme apeke ayenge ilpernetyenhe alakenhe angkemele, 'Artwe nhenhele kwenhe anwerneke arrekwele anteye apeke iletyakenhe.' ²⁷ Kele arrangwe, the kwenhe arrekantherre ingkirrekeke ileke Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme, arrantherre Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke. ²⁸ Mwerrantye anteme arntarnte-arelhewarreyeke, arrantherre apale itirremele anteme Ngkartenge untyeme alheme-ketye. Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-aretyeke, Utnenge Akngerrele-arle arrenhantherrenhe itnenhe antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Itnenhe arntarnte-araye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke. Itne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. Rarle arne arntarlkwenge ilwekenge, alhwe ikwerenhe thelelheke itneke. ²⁹ Tharle itelareme-arle ayenge alherlenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Jesus-kenhe areye apatelhe-iletyenhe, itnenhe apale itirretyeke mpwaremele iwerre akurnele-arlike alhetyeke mpwaretyenhe. Itne-arle akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke anetyenhe yepe-yepe areye atwemele. ³⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele arrekantherre-ngentyele arrpenhemele Jesus-kenhe areyeke urrtirremele ilerlte-apetyenhe, itne-arle itnenhe apentetyenhenge. Tyerrtye arrpenhemele akenhe ayeye akurnentye awemele itnenhe apenterlenge-arle. ³¹ Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge, mwantye arntarnte-arelhewarreyeke, arne areye tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke itelarerrirraye, itneke alkgwirretyale. Itelaraye, year urrpetyeke-atwetye,

ingwe uthene arlte uthenele the akwetethe akaltyele-antheke ayeye nhenge, the arrenhantherrenhe alkngarre-ileke ayeye arrpenheke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Ayenge artnetyarte-arlke arrekantherre.

³² “Kele arrenhantherrenhe ingkerne iwerle-alhemele the Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherre arntarnte-aretyeke, arrantherre ikwerenheke-arlke akangkwe-irretyeke. Arrantherre ayeye nhenge itelareme Jesus-arle ilweme-akerte anwernenhe itethe atnyenetyenhenge, ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irremele-akerte. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ayeye yanhe itelaretyenhenge, utnenge arrekantherrenhe lterrke-ilemele. Urreke, arrantherre-arle ayeye nhenheke akangkwe-irremenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhe Rarle arrekantherre alhilekenge Ikwerenhe areyeke.

³³ “The tyerrtye areye arerlengenge ngkweltye-akerte mantere-arlke mwerre akngerre-akerte ayenge-arle arne itneke atyenge-arrpeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle.

³⁴ Arrantherre itelareme tharle arne arrpe-anenhe iltye atyinhele mpwareke apworte ngkweltyeke the anthetyenhenge atyengengenge urrkapetyarte areyeke.

³⁵ Ayenge alakenhe urrkaperlengenge, the arrekantherre imerneke anwerne arnterre urrkapetyeke imerte anthemele uyarne-arle urrkapeme areyeke. Anwerne itelaretyeke Akngerreparete Jesus anwerne-kenhe-arle angkeke, ‘Ngkarte-arle akangkeme tyerrtye areyele anwernenhe antherlengenge iwenheke-arle anwerne ahentye-aneme, Ngkarte akenhe arnterre ulkere-arle akangkeme anwerne arrpenhe areye antherlengenge iwenheke apeke-arle itne ahentye-aneme.’”

³⁶ Paul-arle itneke angkeke iperre, re amperele-arlengenge tnemele Ngkarteke angkeke. ³⁷⁻³⁸ Ngkarteke-arle itne

angkeke iperre itne Paul akwaketye-akemele ikwere arrangkelhe-angkelheke artneke. Itne artneke rarle alakenhe itneke angkekengenge, “Lyete-ngentyele arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anetyenhe.” Kele Paul arrpenhe areye-arlke boat-werne alheke. Tyerrtye itne ingkirreke alheke renhe irtwaretyeke.

21

Paul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme

¹ Anwerne-arle itnenhe irtwareke iperre anwerne boat-eke antyemele antekerre atheke alheke apmere akweke

Cos arritnye-werne, apmere nhenge kwatyele-arle utepe-akeme. Ikwerele-arle ingwe anyente inteke iperre, anwerne ingweleme alheke ikngerre atheke apmere akweke arrpenhe Rhodes-werne atheke, apmere nhenhe-arlke kwatyele utepe-akeme. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne apmere Patara-werne alheke. ² Yanhele anteme arrpenhele anwerneke ileke boat anyente-arle apmere Phoenicia-werne atheke alheme. Anwerne anteme boat ikwere antyeke, imerte alhemele anteme. ³ Anwerne kwatye alaye akertnele tyanemele apmere Cyprus anteme areke, apmere nhenge kwatyele-arle utepe-akeme. Boat re antekerrele akwete alheke imerte akwete alhemele apmere Phoenicia-ke irreye, ahelhe akngerre Syria-le. Anwerne arrernelheke apmere Tyre-ke ahelhe Syria-nge. Yanhele arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye anetyeke tyerrtye boat ikwerele urrkapentye akngerre areyele-arle arne ingkirreke atnarnpelhe-ilekenge apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyeke. ⁴ Akarelhemele anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye aretyeke alheke. Itne anwernenhe apmere itnekenhenge akangkemele arntarnte-areke arlte 7-peleke-atwetye. Akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele apmere Tyre-nge Paul ileke re Jerusalem-werne alhetyeke-kwenye Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernekenge nthakenhe-arle ikwere irretyenhe. ⁵ Anwerne anteme kele alhetyeke aneke anwerne kwatye itere-werne alheke boat ikwere antyetyeke, Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe apenteke arelhe areyele-arlke ampe areyele-arlke. Kwatye alaye itereke irremele anwerne amperere-arleng tremele Ngkarteke angkeke. ⁶ Itne-arle anwernenhe irtwareke iperrele, anwerne boat-eke antyeke, itne anteme apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke.

⁷ Tyre-ntyeye anwerne alheke antekerre atheke apmere Ptolemais-werne. Boat-enge atnarnpemele awethe anwerne arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke angkeke. Anwerne arlte anyenteke itnekenge aneke itnenhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ⁸ Ingweleme anteme anwerne awethe boat-eke antyemele alheke antekerre atheke apmere Caesarea-werne, apmere ikwere irremele anwerne atnarnpemele alheke imerte apmere anyente-werne alhemele artwe nhenge Philip arritnye-kenhe-werne imerte ikwerenge anemele. Artwe nhenhe alhemele ilerle-apetyarte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte tyerrtye akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyeke. Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle renhe arrekwele akwete akngakeke Jerusalem-enge warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke artwe 6-pele arrpenhe areyenge-arlke. ⁹ Re nhenge marle 4-pele atnyeneke arlwekere-arenye akwete areye-

arle. Itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyarte Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernetyarte.

¹⁰ Anwerne-arle apmere Philip-kenhele aneke iperre arlte urrpetyeke, artwe anyente Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre apetyeke Agabus arritnye Caesarea-werne. Re apetyeke ahelhe Judea-ngentyele. Re nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. ¹¹ Artwe re anwerne-arle tnetyame-werne apetyeke, re imerte belt Paul-kenhe ilywemele. Imerte ilye uthene ingke uthene ikwerenhe ayernelhemele imerte alakenhe angkemele, "Alakenhe kwenhe atyenge Utmenge Akngerre angkerne, 'Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle Jerusalem-nge alakenhe ayerneyenhe belt nhenheke-artweye, alakenhe anthurre, itne renhe arntwirrkemele anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye ayerneke-arle-arteke.'"

¹² Yanhe awemele anwerne Paul-eke lterrke akwete angkeke Jerusalem-werne alhetyale. Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele-arlike renhe ileke alhetyaleke. ¹³ Itne ikwere ingkirreke anteye artneke. Kenhe Paul re akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerleng, "Arrangkwe, atyenge artnetyalaye, arrantherre atyenge artnerleng arnantherre utmenge atyinhe irrare mpwareme. Kele mwerre-arle Jerusalem-arenye areyele ayenge arntwirrkemele ayerneme jail-ke akwernetyeke, irrerlknge atwetyeke apeke tharle ayeye Akngerrepate Jesus-akerte ilemenge."

¹⁴ Kele anwerne impeke anteme uyarne-arle anwerne Paul ayakekenge. Anwerne anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, "Kele mwerreyaye, akngerrepate Jesus-ele mpwareme iwenheke-arle re ahentye aneme."

Paul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme James-enge anyente-irretyeke

¹⁵ Apmere Caesarea-nge-arle anetyarte iperre, anwerne arne areye anwerne-kenhe imarteye-iwemele alheke Jerusalem-werne-atheke. ¹⁶ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe Caesarea-arenye areye anwernekeng apetyeke, itne imerte anwernenhe akngemele apmere artwe anyente Mnason arritnye-kenhe-werne. Re akenhe Cyprus-arenye-arle, re Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyarte arrekwele anteye ayeye ikwere-akerte awemele-arteke.

¹⁷ Anwerne Jerusalem-eke irrerleng arteke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye anwerneke arnantherre anthurre akangkeke. ¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele ingweleme Paul anwerne ingkirreke-arlike alheke James aretyeke, akngerrepate tyatye-arenye ikwerenge anentye akngerre

areye-arlke. ¹⁹ Paul-ele arrernelhemele arteke ileke itneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrkapentye rarle mpwarekenge. Re itneke ileke rarle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alheke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele urrkapentye mwerre akngerre areye-arlke itnekenge mpwaremele, Jew anetyakenhe atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke urrkapentye ikwerenhenge.

²⁰ James-ele arrpenhe areyele-arlke nhenhe awemele itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke imerte alakenhe Paul-eke angkemele, "Yewe, atyewe anwerne-kenhe! Unte itelareme Jew atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Unte itele-anteye-areme anwerne-arle akwetethe mwan-tyele atnyenerlthe-aneme angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke. ²¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe Jew nhenhe areyele Jerusalem-enge aweke unte-arle akwele alhemele Jew areye akaltyele-antheme apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-kenhele-arle aneme. Unte itnenhe ileme ayeye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke ayeyeke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Tyerrtye areyele ileme unte-arle akwele Jew Ngkarte-kenhe areye ileme itne alere itnekenhe artwe-iletyle anetyeke, iwerre arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe-arlke apentetyaleke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe nhenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. ²² Jew Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele awemele unte-arle apetyeke itne ngkwenge ahele irretyenhe. Unte iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke itne ngkwenge apale itirreme-ketyenge.

²³ "Kele, akangkwe-irraye iwenhe-arle anwernele mpwaretyeke ilemeke: Artwe 4-pele Jesus-kenhe areye nhenhele aneme, itne rltterke anthurrele Ngkarteke alhileke, alhileke-arle iperre itne arraty mpwaretyeke. ²⁴ Arrantherre itnekenge alhetyeke kwatyle alhewelhetyeke Moses-elarle ileke-arteke. Arrantherre anteme apworte ngkweltye anthetyeke yepe-yepe three-peleke itne atwetyeke, itemele Ngkarte anthetyenhenge. Yanhengentyele, arrpenhele akaperte alte aketyeke imernemele itne-arle mpwareke iwenhe-arle itne alhileke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlunge tyaty Jew areye-kenhenge arrekwele-arle artwe nhenhe areyenge, kele itne ingkirrekele itelareme arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irreme. Kele itne itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle urrtirremele ileke. ²⁵ Kele mwerre-arle Jew anwerne areyele alakenhe akwetethe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne kele-arle ayeye intelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areyeke, alakenhe: Anwerne ileke itne kere ngkarte apartetye-arle an-

theke arlkwetyale anetyeke. Anwerne ileke itne alhwe-arlke antywetyale anetyeke. Itne kere arlkwetyeke-urletye alhwe-arlke uyerretyeke impetyeke, akarelhemele. Itne tyerrtye arrpe-anenhenge interlte-apetyale anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle anwerne itneke intelhe-ileke.”

²⁶ Alakenhe-arle itne angkekenge Paul-ele aywerrkele mpwareke iwenheke apeke-arle itne angkeke mpwaretyeke. Kele, ingweleme anteme re akeme-irremele alheke artwe 4-pele itnekenge arne nhenge areye mpwaretyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele-arle itne ingkirreke mpwareke iperre itne tyatye akngerre Jew areyekenheke irrpenheke imerte akngerrepate tyatye-ke ilemele arlte seven-pele iperre itne kere akngetyetyenhe re itemele Ngkarte anthetyeke itneke.

Itne Paul arntwirrkeme

²⁷ Itne-arle ingwe 6-peleke aneke iperre, artwe Jew apmere Asia-arenye areyele Paul areke tyatye akngerre kwenele tnerle-anerlenge. Itne anteme alhemele tyerrtye areyekenge angkeke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arawelhe-ilemele itne Paul-eke ahele-irretyenhenge. ²⁸ Itne-arle renhe arntwirrkeke iperre, itne arnterre arlkemele alakenhe angkeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe arerrirraye! Artwe nhenhele kwenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhele arawelhe-ilentye akngerre itnenhe Israel-arenye areyenge untyeme ilemele. Itne imerte apale-arle angkemele angkentye Moses-kenheke, tyatye akngerre nhenhenge-arlke akurne mpwaremele. Lyete anteme anwerneke itirretyakenhele, itne artwe Jew anetyakenhe urpetye akngetyeke tyatye akngerre kwene anthurre-werne.”

²⁹ Itne-arle alakenhe angkeke Paul-elarle artwe Ephesus-arenye akngetyekenge Trophimus arritnye Jerusalem-werne. Itne anteme itirreke rarle akwele renhe tyatye kwene anthurre-werne akngekeke-athene, kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye akenhe yanheke irrpetyeke arrangwe-arle.

³⁰ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye atningkele awerlengenakenhe-arle irreke, itne Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke, imerte ikwere-werne atheke unterlte-iwemele renhe arntwirrkemele tyarre-akngeke tyatye akngerre ikweringentye. Itne-arle kele alhekenge anteme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele arriwe areye marteke ingkernenge.

³¹ Tyerrtye areyele Paul atwerrirretyame ingkwe ilwetyeke-ante, kenhe artwe anyentele anteme aremele unteke thultye areyekenge akngerrepate ilettyeke tyerrtye areye-arle atwerreke-akerte. ³² Akngerrepate thultye areyekenge anteme thultye akngerrepate arrpenhe areyekenge antangeke

itne ingkirreke anteme unteke itne-arle renhe atwetyame ikwere-werne. Itne anteme thultye aremele Paul atwentye impelheke.

³³ Artwe thultye akngerrepate re anteme Paul-werne atheke apetyeke thultye arrpenhe areyele anteme renhe arntwirreke. Re ileke thultye atherre anamele renhe iltie atherre chain-ele ayernetyeke. Re anteme tyerrtye areye apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame artwe nhenhe? Nthakenhe-ame re irreke?” ³⁴ Arrpenhe areyele ayeye anyente ikwere ileke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe ayeye arrpenhe-arle ikwere ilerlenghe, re apatemele uyarne itirreke. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Paul apmere rlterrke-werne akngetyeke itne renhe yanhe ikwere apayuthnetyenhenge. Apmere lterrke re akenhe itwe ware-arle aneke. ³⁵ Itne renhe apmere nhenge-werne akngeke tetyenge areye in-tyetyeke akertne atheke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe itnenhe akwete-arle apenterlenghe, Paul renhe atwetyeke. Kele thultye akngerrepate rarle anteme thultye areye ileke Paul kutyemele apmere lterrke ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye itnenhe-arle apenteke areye akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle arlkerrlenghe, “Renhe irrerlknghe atwaye! Artwe yanhe atwaye!”

Paul tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkeme

³⁷ Thultye areyele-arle Paul kwene-werne akngetyeke irrekenghe re alakenhe angkeke thultye akngerrepateke, “Ayenge ngkwenge angkeye?”

Pwathe re apatemele renhe tyernirtneke, “The aweke unte-arle akwele Greek angkentye akngerre. ³⁸ Ayenge-arle apale itirreke unte-arle artwe Egypt-arenyeke-athene nhenge akurne mpwarentye akngerre nhenge akwele. Ar-rule artwe nhengele tyerrtye areye ulpertilhe-ileke atweretyeke thultye Caesar-kenhe areyenge. Re artwe 4,000-pele irrtyarte-akertenghe arrwekele-irreke, imerte itnenhe atnyenemele apmere ahurratyetele, atweretyeke-urletye.”

³⁹ Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Ar-rangkwe, ayenge-arle Jew-arle apmere Tarsus-arenye. Ap-mere akngerre nhenge ahelhe Cilicia mpwepele. The ngenhe apayuthneme unte ayenge impetyeke ayenge tyerrtye areyeke angketyenhenge.”

⁴⁰ Kele akngerrepate re renhe impeke tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke. Kele Paul re tetye akertnele tneke imerte iltie akertne-irremele tyerrtye areyele renhe aretyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irremele nterte-irretyenhenge. Ingkerreke-arle nterte-irrekenghe re itneke angkeke angkentye Aramaicenghe, angkentye itnekenhenge.

22

¹ “Kake areye-aye akngerrepate atyinhe areye-arlike! Arrantherre ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye the arrekanttherre ayeye atyenge-akerte iletynhenge.”

² Kele tyerrtye areye nterte anthurre irreke awemele Paul angkentye itnekenhenge angkerlenghe, Aramaic-nge. Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, ³ “Arraty kwenhe ayenge Jew. Ayenge-arle apmere Tarsus-ele-arle inteke, ahelhe mpwepe Cilicia-le, kele yanhe-ngentyele apetyemele Jerusalem-werne anteme nhenhenge anteme ayenge amangkeke. Ayenge akweke anerlenghe, ayenge akaltye-irreke angkentye Moses-elarle atyemeye anwerne-kenhe areye anthekeke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Gamaliel-ele ayenge akaperte altywere-ileke, arruleke-atwetye anteme the angkentye nhenge apenteke, ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyeke ahentye-anekege. Kele the itelareme arrantherre-arlike akangkwe-irrentye akngerre angkentye yanhe itneke. ⁴ Alakenhenge anteme the akwetethe itnenhe atwetyarte, arrpenheme akenhe uyerreke-arle, ayeye Jesus-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye. The apeke arelhe-arlike artwe-arlike apeke arerlenghe ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irrerlenghe, the arrpenhe areye iletuarte itnenhe arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyeke. ⁵ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-arle akaltye-arle tharle alakenhe mpwaretyarte, artwe arrpenhe areye council Jew areye-kenhengentyele-arlike. Itne ayenge ayeye intelhe-arle-ileke antheke akngetyeke Jew areyeke apmere Damascus-werne. Itne alakenhe intelhe-ileke, kele mwerre-arle ayenge Damascus-werne alhetyeke tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areyeke unthetyeke. Itne ayenge ileke itnenhe chain-ele ayernetyeke Jerusalem-werne akngetye-alpetyeke, akngerrepate nhenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyeke.

⁶ “Kele ayenge anteme alheke Damascus ikwere-werne. Ayenge apmere itwele irremele, impeltye-ngentyele alknngenthe akngerre arrateke alkere akertne-ngentyele. Atyenge pwarrtyeke. Nhenhe alakenhe irreke uterne akenhe alkere akertnele anerlenghe arlite mpwepele. ⁷ Ayenge ahelheke atnyemele the aweke tyerrtye anyente arritnye atyinhe alakenhe angkerlenghe, ‘Saul! Iwengenge-ame unte atyenge akurne akwete aneme?’ ⁸ Ayenge akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Angwenhe-ame unte akngerrepate?’ Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ayenge-arle Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle, atyenge athewe unte akwetethe akurnentye mpwarepareme.’ ⁹ Artwe atyengenge-arle apetyeke areyele alknngenthe-ante-arle

areke, itne akenhe renhe angkerlenghe awetyakenhe-
 arle aneke. ¹⁰ Ayenge anteme ikwere alakenhe
 angkeke, 'Akngerrepataye, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye?'
 Akngerrepate re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke,
 'Akeme-irremele Damascus-werne alhaye, apmerekere
 irreye-alhemele artwe anyentele ngkwenge iletienhe
 nthakenhe-arle ayenge ahentye aneme unte mpwaretyeke.'
¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, atyengenge-arle aneke areyele anteme
 ayenge ilyenge yerrele akngeke Damascus-werne atheke.
 The aretye-arlike-akenhe aneke, alkngenthe akngerre rarle
 ayenge pwenge-ilekenge.

¹² "Apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe Ananias arrit-
 nye, re angkentye Moses-kenhe akwetethe apentetyarte,
 Jew apmerekere yanhe-arenye areye ikwere arnterre anthurre
 akangketyarte. ¹³ Artwe re apetyemele atyenge itwele
 tneke. Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, 'Atyewe aty-
 inhe Saul, alknngampaye awethe aretyeke!' The arratyete ant-
 eye areke iparrpe anthurre. The renhe areke atyenge itwele
 tnerlenghe. ¹⁴ Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, 'Ngkarte nhenge
 anwernele-arle, arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe areyele-
 arlike-arle tnaketyarte, Re ngenhe akngakeke, Re anteme
 imernetyenhe nthakenhe unte irreyeke. Re ngenhe akn-
 gakeke unte Jesus aretyeke re kwenhe arratyete-arle aneme,
 unte akangkwe-irreyeke nthakenhe-arle re angkemeke.
¹⁵ Kele, unte-arle renhe areke iperre awemele-arlike ngk-
 wenge re angkerlenghe, re ahentye aneme unte alhemele ty-
 ertrye areyeke iletieye, nthakenhe-arle re angkeke iwenhe-
 arle unte areke-arlike. ¹⁶ Kele akwete ware akarelhetyalaye,
 akeme-irraye Jesus apayuthnetyeke, the ngenhe anteme
 kwatyete akwernemele baptise-eme-iletieye. Ngkartele
 ngenhe arriletienhe anetyenhenge arne akurne areye-
 arle unte mpwarekenge. Re ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe ane-
 tyenhe.' Alakenhe-arle Ananias atyenge angkeke."

¹⁷ Paul-ele itneke awethe ileke, "Kele ayenge anteme
 Jerusalem-werne apetyalpeke. Arlike arrpenhele anteme
 ayenge tyatyete akngerreke irrpeke Ngkarteke angketyeke,
 the anteme ahirre areke. ¹⁸ Ahirre ikwerenge anteme the
 areke akngerrepate Jesus atyenge angkerlenghe. Re atyenge
 alakenhe angkeke, 'Nhenhele anetyalaye! Jerusalem-
 engentyele arratemele alhaye lyete anteye, tyertrye ap-
 mere nhenhe-arenye areye-arle akangkwe-irreyakenhenge
 iwenhe apeke re unte atyenge-akerte ilerlenghe.' ¹⁹ Ayenge
 anteme alakenhe ikwere angkirtneke, 'Akngerrepataye,
 ingkirrekele itelareme ayenge-arle tyatyete Jew-kenhe areye-
 werne alhetyarte tyertrye ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye

akngerre areyeke unthetyeke. The arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyarte ngkwenge-arle akangkwe-irretyarte ingkirreke, itnenhe atwemele. ²⁰ Itne Stephen apwertele werlenge ilwetyeke-ante, nhenge ayeye ngkwenge-akerte-arle akwetethe iletartenge, the tnemele ware aretyame, ayenge-arle itirrekenge itne-arle arne mwerre mpwarekeke-athene. The mantere itnekenhe arntarnte-aretyame itne renhe apwertele wemele atwerrirrerlenghe ilwetyeke-ante.’ ²¹ Kele re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe, Jerusalem impemele alhaye, tharle ngenhe yernemenge arntwarre anthurre Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne!’ ”

²² Tyerrtye itne ntertele awerrirretyame Paul-ele ilettyeke-atwetye nhenge akngerrepate Jesus-ele-arle renhe yerneke Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne. Yanhe iperre anteme itne ahele anthurre irremele arlkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe atwerrirraye! Renhe atwaye ahelhe nhenhenge-ntyale uyerrelhe-ilemele. Renhe itethe anetyeke impetyale.”

²³ Itne akwete arlkemele, itne mantere ilywelheke imerte ahelhe kutyemele alkereke iwemele ulpmernte akngerre mpwaremele. ²⁴ Artwe thultye akngerrepate rarle anteme ileke thultye areyele Paul apmere lterrke-werne akngetyeke itne renhe arne walye akngerrele atwetyeke re itneke ilettyenhenge iwenhe-arle re akurne mpwareke, Jew areye ahele irretyeke. Thultye areyele anteme Paul renhe apmere lterrke ikwere akwerneke. ²⁵ Apmere kwene ikwere anteme itne renhe iltye atherre ayernemele antekelhe-ileke itne renhe arne walye akngerrele atwetyenhenge. Kenhe Paul akenhe angkerlenghe thultye akngerrepate itwele-arle tnetyameke, “Arrantherre mwantye itirretyeke nthakenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremeke, arrantherre apeke ayenge atwemele arrantherre angkentye ultakeme-arle. Pipe Rome-ngentyele atyinhe nhenhele ileme ayenge-arle apmere yanhe-arenye aneme. Arrantherre-ame ayenge atwetyenhe court-werne akngetyakenhele ware atyenge-akerte akaltye-irretyakenhele?”

²⁶ Artwe re alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele, re alheke akngerrepate akngerre itne-kenheke angketyeke, “Unte-ame artwe nhenhe-akerteke akaltye? Iwenheke-ame unte anwernenhe iparrpe uterneke renhe atwetyeke? Awaye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Caesar akngerrepate anteye-arle akwele ileme, rarle Rome-arenye-arle ilelheme, kele renhe atwetyale anetyeke.”

²⁷ Thultye akngerrepate akngerre re nhenhe awemele apateke imerte apetyemele Paul apayuthnemele, “Arratyame unte Caesar Pwathe ileme? Unte-ame Rome-arenye?”

Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, araty kwenhe.”

²⁸ Thulty akngerrepate akngerre re anteme Paul-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge Rome-arenye anteye, the Caesar Pwathe anteye ileme, the akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-arle Caesar antheke ayenge ikwerenhe anteme anetyenhenge.”

Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe Caesar akngerrepate aketyarte, re renhe akngerrepate akeke ayenge-arle akweke inteke-ngentyele. The apwerte ngkweltye anthetyakenhe-arle aneke ayenge-arle Rome-arenye akwete-arle aneme.”

²⁹ Thulty areyele Paul atwetyeke aneke, itne anteme renhe angkerlenghe awemele, renhe iparrpele impemele alheke. Thulty pwathe akngerre atere anthurre irreke, rarle itelarekenghe Paul-arle Rome-arenye anteye aneme, re pipe impene atnyeneke apalele ware anteme re thulty areye uterneke Paul ayernetyeke.

Paul Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeme

³⁰ Artwe thulty akngerrepate nhenge ahentye akwete aneke awetyeke iwenhenge-arle Jew areye Paul-eke ahele-irremele atwerrirreke. Kele arlte arrpenhele re itnenhe apurtelhe-ileke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-arlke, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlke itne apurte-irremele angkerretyenhenge. Re ileke thulty areyele Paul-enge iltye-kenhe irlwetyeke, jail-ngentyele renhe arratelhe-ilemele itneke-werne akngetyetyeke. Kele, itne renhe inemele akngetyeke imerte renhe itneke-arleke ngkernemele arrekwelele tnetyeke.

23

¹ Paul-ele artwe Jew akngerrepate itnenhe anthurre aremele atnerrele angkeke, “Ayenge-arle Jew arrantherre-arteke-arle! Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Re ayenge ilerlenghe, alakenhenge anteme ayenge nhenhele tneme Ngkartenge arrwekele, apure-irretyakenhe.” ² Kele artwe kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye Ananias arritnyele awemele Paul alakenhe angkerlenghe re uterneke artwe ikwere itwele-arle tnetyame renhe arrakerte atwetyeke. ³ Kenhe Paul-ele renhe alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele, re ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Itne apeke ayenge atweme Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe atwirtnerlenghe anteye-arle unte-arle urrtyrremele mwerre akwele anemenge. Unte itirreme tyertrye areye

akwele arratyeyiletyeke. Kenhe unte akenhe angken-tye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, itnenhe ilemele ayenge atwetyeke, the akurne mpwaretyakenhenge-itanye.”

⁴ Artwe arrpenhe areye Paul itwele-arle tnetyame Paul ilteke alakenhe, “Iwenhenge-ame unte alakenhe angkeme? Unte alakenhe angketyale kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyarenyeke.”

⁵ Paul itneke ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke, “Kw-eye! The itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke artwe yanhe arrenhantherrenhe-arle ileke ayenge atwetyeke-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyarenye aneme. Ayenge-arle itirreke rarle artwe arrpenheke-athene-arle, tharle itelaremenge Moses-elarle intelhe-ileke ayeye anwerne-kenhenge, ‘Apale angketyale akngerrepate arrekatherrenheke!’” *Exodus 22:28*.

⁶ Paul-ele alhengke-areke arrpenhe areye Sadducee areye aneke arrpenhe areye akenhe Pharisee areye-arle aneke. Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Kake Jew atyinhe areye-awerne, ayenge kwenhe Pharisee aneme, atyenge-artweye-arteke arrenge-arrenge atyinhe areye-arlike-arteke. The itelareme Ngkartele-arle itethe-ilirtneme ilweke-arle areye. Arrantherre anteme ayenge akngetyemele ngkerneke nhenhe court-ele tnetyeke, ayenge-arle ilweke-arle areye-arle itethe-irirtneme-akerte angkemenge ware.”

⁷ Paul-arle alakenhe angkekenge, Pharisee areye Sadducee areye-arlike akngakelheke imerte uthnerremele tyerrtye apeke-arle ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irirtneme ithwenge apeke. ⁸ Itne ahele angkerreke Sadducee areye-arle itirrekenge tyerrtye-arle ilweke-arle-ngentyele uyarne itethe-irirtneme. Itne itirreme anteye alkere-arenye areye, utnenge areyeke-arlike-arle arrangwe aneme. Kenhe Pharisee areye akenhe itirreme ilweke-arle-ngentyele-arle arratyey-arle itethe-irirtneme, itne itirreme anteye alkere-arenye areye, utnenge areye-arlike-arle arratyey anthurre aneme.

⁹ Itne anteme ahele-irremele arlkerreke. Pharisee arrpenheme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe tnemele alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerne angkeme artwe nhenhe-arle akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe apeke, irrerlkngelthane arrpenhe apeke-arle ikwere angkeke arratyey kwenhe re angkeme.” ¹⁰ Yanhenge anteme itne awethe ahele irrerremele arlkerreke. Kele itne atwerretyeke irremele anteme, itne Paul-eke rakirretyame. Akngerrepate akenhe atere-irreke itne Paul alterreme-ketye. Re anteme thultye atningke ileke, “Iparrpe

alhaye kwene nhakwe itne-arle atwerreme-werne imerte Paul arratelhe-ilemele nhenhe-werne akngetyemele.” Thul-tye itne arratye alakenhe mpwareke.

¹¹ Ingwe ikwerele, akngerrepate Jesus apetyemele Paul itwele tneke imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Akwenpe anaye! Unte-arle tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileke, unte Rome-werne anteme alhetyeke itneke atyenge-akerte ilettyeke.”

Jew arrpenhe areye Paul atwetyeke angkerreme

¹²⁻¹³ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme Jew atningke apurte-irremele tyele angkerreke nthakenhe itne Paul atwetyeke. Itne uternelheke, Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe are-tyeke, imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Anwerne merne ar-llkwetyakenhe, kwatye-arlike antywetyakenhe anetyenhe, Paul ilwetyeke-atwetye.”

¹⁴ Itne anteme alheke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-werne, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-werne-arlike ilelhetyeke nthakenhe-arle itne mpwareke, “Ngkartele anwernenhe aweke anwerne alhilerlenge anwerne-arle merne arllkwetyakenhe, kwatye-arlike antywetyakenhe anetyenhe, anwerne Paul irrerllkng atwetyeke-atwetye. ¹⁵ Anwerne ahentye aneme arrantherre artwe anyente yernetyeke, ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe, thul-tye akngerrepateke alakenhe urrtyrremele angketyeke, ‘Paul yernirtnaye Jew akngerrepate areye-werne. Itne kwenhe renhe awethe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme.’ Akngerrepate rarle renhe yernerlenge, anwerne ikwere akarelhetyenhenge renhe mpwepeke atwetyeke.”

¹⁶ Kele Paul-kenhe ampatyele akenhe aweke-arle itne angkerrlenge re anteme alheke apmere thul-tye akngerrepate-kenhe-werne Paul-eke ilettyeke. Apmere ikwere irremele re kwene-werne irrpenhemele renhe aretye-alheke imerte ikwere ayeye renhe ilemele.

¹⁷ Paul-elarle nhenhe aweke iperrele, re thul-tye anyen-teke antangkemele alakenhe angkeke, “Artwe apmerrke nhenhe akngaye pwathe akngerre-werne, rarle ahentye anemenge ikwere ayeye akngerre ilettyeke.”

¹⁸ Kele thul-tye rarle Paul-kenhe ampatye renhe ar-ratye akngake pwathe akngerre ikwere-werne. Re pwathe akngerre ikwere angkeke, “Artwe Paul arritnyele kwenhe ayenge ileke apmerrke nhenhe ngkwenge-werne akngetyetyeke. Re akwele ngkwenge ayeye ilettyeke ahentye aneme.”

19 Artwe akngerrepate rarle Paul-eke ampatye renhe amultenge inemele akngeke imerte ikwere itweke arrernelhemele ikwere angketyeke apmere nterte-werne. Pwathe re anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte atyenge iletetyeke apetyeke?”

20 Kenhe Paul-eke ampatye re alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Jew areye tyele angkerretyame ngenhe ingweleme apayuthnetyeke Paul akngirtnetyeke Jew areye apurte-irrerrentye akngerre nhenge-werne. Itne urtyirretyenhe itne-arle renhe awethe akwele apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme nthakenhe-arle re irreke-akerte. Kele arratye anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle ularele ware-arle ileme. 21 Itne-arle ngenhe apayuthnerlenge mpwaretyale, artwe 40-pele apeke atningke awethe apeke-arle alengkeiwelhewarremenge akarelhemele Paul atwetyeke re anpere alherlenge. Itne Ngkarteke alhileke itne-arle merne-arlke kwatye-arlke antywetyakenhe akwele anetyenhe itne Paul irrerlknge atwetyeke-atwetye. Artwe itne akenhe akare-arle-lherrirreme alakenhe mpwaretyeke, itne akarelheme unte thultye ngkwihinhe areye uternetyeke renhe akngetyeke Jew akngerrepate itneke-werne. Itneke akangkwe-irretyale anaye!”

22 Pwathe akngerre re Paul-kenhe ampatye ikwere angkeke, “Unte arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale anetyeke unte-arle atyenge yanhe-akerte iletetyeke apetyeke.” Re anteme apmerrke renhe yerneke.

Thultye areyele Paul akngeme pwathe Felix-werne

23 Thultye nhengele anteme thultye arrpenhe atherreke antangkeke re imerte ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Alherremele antangkaye thultye 200-peleke itne nhenhengentyele lyete ingwele alhetyeke apmere Caesarea-werne. Imerte ikngwemele thultye 70-pele nanthe-akerte, thultye 200-pele arrpenhe areye-arlke irrtuarte-akerte. Thultye itnenhe ilaye apurte-irretyeke anwerne lyete ingwele 9 o'clock alherlthe-iwetyenhenge. 24 Nanthe arrpenhe areye-arlke inaye atnyenemele Paul utyernetyeke renhe mwerre akwete akngetyenhenge itethe akwete atnyenemele akngerrepate Felix-werne.”

25 Re pipe itnekenge yerneke alakenhe intelhe-ilemele:

26 “Yewe, Felix, unte kwenhe alartetye akngerre anthurre! The Claudius Lysias-le ngkwenge pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme, the nhenhe mwerrantye anthurre ngkwenge intelhe-ileme. 27 Ayenge ahentye aneme unte ayeye nhenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke. The ngkwenge yerneke artwe nhenhe Paul, Jew areyele-arle

renhe arntwirrkemele atwetyeke anekenge. Kenhe the akenhe aweke artwe nhenhele-arle akwele pipe Rome-ngentyele atnyeneme, ayenge anteme thultye atyinhe areye-akerte alheke renhe itetheke mpwaremele inerle-alpetyeke itne-ketye. ²⁸ Ayenge-arle ahentye aneke awe-tyeke nthakenhe-arle Jew areye ikwere angkerretyame nthakenhe-arle re akurne apeke mpwarekeke. The anteme renhe akngeke Jew akngerrepate areye-werne apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe irretyeke. ²⁹ The aweke Jew akngerrepate areyele artwe nhenhe apayuthner-linge iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe, re itneke angkirtneke. Itne ileke rarle akwele iwerre Jew areye-kenheke apale angkeke. Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe iwenhe apeke akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle angkentye Rome-nge ularre. An-werne akenhe renhe atwetyale anetyeke-arle jail-ke akw-ernemele. ³⁰ Ayenge ingwe ikwerele inteke arlte arrpen-hele anteme atyenge itne ileke Jew areyele-arle akwele renhe atwetyenhe nterte-ntertele ware, the anteme renhe ngkwenge-werne iparrpe yerneme. The ileke Jew renhe-arle ilperneme areyele ngkwenge ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle re irrekeke.”

Alakenhe-arle re pipe-ke intelhe-ileke imerte itnekenge yernemele.

³¹ Thultye areyele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle aknger-repate itnekenhele itnenhe ileke. Ingwe ikwerele itne Paul inemele akngeke ingwe-athnele apmere Antipatris-werne. ³² Arlte arrpenhele anteme, thultye ingke-arle alheke areye apetyete-alpeke Jerusalem-werne, kenhe thultye nanthenge areye akenhe Paul-enge-arle alheke. ³³ Kele Paul-nge-arle nanthenge alheke areye Caesarea-ke irremele itne akngerrepate Felix pipe renhe antheke, Paul-arlke itne renhe iltye antheke. ³⁴ Pwathe re pipe renhe aremele alakenhe angkeke Paul-eke, “Nthenhe-arenye-ame unte?” Paul akenhe angkirtnerlinge, “Ayenge-arle Cilicia-arenye-arle.” ³⁵ Pwathe re nhenhe awemele alakenhe angkeke, “Ngenhe-arle ilperneke areye apetyerlinge nhenhe-werne, the itnenhe-urrke awetyenhe itne ngkwenge-akerte angk-erlinge. Aweke-arle iperre anteme ayenge itirreme nthak-enhe ngenhe ilettyeke.” Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Paul arntarnte-aretyeke apmere akngerre Herod-kenhele. Apmere akngerre re aneke jail-arteke.

24

Itne ileme Paul-elarle arne akurne akwele mpwaretyame

¹ Ingwe five-pele-arle uyerrekenge, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Ananias uthene Jew akngerrepate urrpetye-arlike Jerusalem impemele alheke Caesarea-werne. Itnekenge apurte-irremele alheke artwe Tertullus arritnye re court-arenye. Itne ingkirreke apurte-irremele apetyeke artwe akngerrepate Felix-werne itne Paul ilpernyehenge rarle akurne akngerre akwele mpwarekenge. ² Akngerrepate Felix-ele tyerrtye arrpenhe ileke Paul kwene-werne akngetyetyeke. Paul apetyerlengenge anteme, Tertullus-ele renhe ilperneke. Re Felix-eke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe artwe atyeperre mwerre anthurre, unte kwenhe akngerrepate anthurre aneke arrule-ngentyele, anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe mwerre nterte anerlte-anetyarte. Unte arne mwerre atningke anwerneke mpwareke apmere arrpe-anenhele, arraty angkemele arraty itirremele itelarentyele. ³ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke, apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye, ngkwenge akangkeme akwetethe utyernemele. ⁴ Kele, the ngenhe apurrkele-antheme-ketye, ayenge akwete angketyale anetyehenge. Ayenge anteme mwantye anthurrele awe ayenge artwe nhenhe areyeye arrkngerte angkerlengenge. ⁵ Anwerne artwe nhenhe itelareme, nthenhe-werne apeke-arle re alheme, re arlkarentye-irreme. Apmere arrpe-anenhele unthemele re arlkarentye-irreme, Jew areye ulpertilhe-ilemele itne government areyeye ahele-irretyeke. Re akngerrepate anteye aneme tyerrtye nhenge areyeye arrpenhe areyele-arle ileme, “Nazareth-arenye apententye akngerre areye.” ⁶⁻⁷ Rarle apale alheke tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne akurnelhe-ilettyeke. Anwerne renhe aremele ileke thultye areyele renhe arntwirrketyeke. ⁸ Unte artwe nhenhe awethe apayuthnetyeke awetyehenge anwerne-arle arraty angkeme.” Alakenhe-arle Tertullus angkeke Felix-eke. ⁹ Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe itne anteme Tertullus-enge apurte-irremele angkeke, “Yewe, artwe nhenhe-arle arraty-arle angkeme.”

Paul ilelhome pwathe Felix-eke

¹⁰ Felix re Paul-eke akwirremele angkeke re anteme angketyeke. Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe akngerrepate, kele the itelareme, arrule-ngentyele anwerne apeke court-ele tnerlengenge, unte-arle itirreme nthakenhe anwerneke irretyeke. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge atyenge-akerte akwenpe angkeme unte arraty itelaretyehenge. ¹¹ Tharle ngkwenge nhenhe arraty-arle ileme. Unte apeke ahentye aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apayuthnaye, itne

ngkwenge ayeye renhe anteye iletynhenge. Arlte 12-pele iperrele ayenge alheke Jew-kenhe tyatye akngerrewerne Ngkarteke angketyeke. ¹² Tyatye kweneke irrpennemele ayenge tyerrtye areyeke ahele-irretyakenhe aneke, tyatye arpenhe areyeke-arlike irrpemele ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahele irretyakenhe aneke atwerretye-arlike-akenhele. ¹³ Artwe nhenhe areyele kwenhe urrtirremele ware atyenge-akerte ileme. Itne anteme ayeye atyenge-akerte uyarne ileme ayenge ilpernemele, unte itneke akangkwe-irretyenhenge akwele.

¹⁴ “The anteme ngkwenge ayeye arratye ileme unte itelaretyenhenge. The Ngkarte anyente renhe tnakeme arrwekelenye atyinhele-arle tnaketyarte. The akenhe Jesus apententye akngerre anteye-arle, arratye-arle re iwerre anwerneke imerneke. Jew arppenheme akenhe Jesus-eke anyurre-arle-irreme, iwerre ikwerenhe-arle apale akwele anemenge. Itne-arteke anteye, ayenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre ayeye nhenge Ngkarte-arle Moses anthekeke. Ayenge akangkwe-irreme anteye iwenhe apeke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele intelhe-ilekeke. ¹⁵ Itne-arteke anteye ayenge akwenpe aneme akarelhemele urrekeke Ngkarte-arle alhileke nhengeke, rarle ingkirreke ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Rarle akurne uthene mwerre-arle aneke uthene atherre anteye-arle itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. ¹⁶ Ye, the itelareme Ngkarte-arle ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ayenge ilwerlenghe, ayenge anteme akwetethe mwerre anerle-anetyenhe Ngkartenge, tyerrtye areyenge-arlike arrekwele, ayenge apure-irreketyenge.

¹⁷ “Apmere arpenhe areyenge-arle ayenge year urpetyeke aneke iperre, ayenge Jerusalem-werne alpeke. Ayenge alheke tyerrtye Jew areye apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, alhengkeye areyeke, kere atwemele imerte urele itemele Ngkarte anthetyenhenge renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. ¹⁸ The alakenhe mpwalerlenghe, tyerrtye Jew arpenhe areyele ayenge aretyame tyatye kwenele tnerle-anerlenghe. Kele ayenge anteme arlkngelehe, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle atyengenge aneke the itnenhe ulpertilhe-iletakenhe aneke angwenhe apeke re arlketyakenhe aneke. ¹⁹ Yanhele akenhe aneke Jew arpenhe areye-arle Asia-ngentyele, itne-arle akenhe tyerrtye areye ulpertilhe-ileke ahe apale unthemele. Itne apeke-arle itirreke tharle akwele arne akurne mpwareke, kele itne anteme nhenhele anetyeke ngkwenge ilettyeke, kenhe arrangwe-arle. ²⁰ Kenhe itne nhenhele

anetyakenhenge, artwe Jew arrpenhe nhenhe areyele-arle ngkwenge iletayeke, nthakenhe-arle itne itirreme, ayenge akurneke apeke, itne anthurrele akwele ayenge aweke angkerlengge Jew akngerrepate areyeke Jerusalem-enge. ²¹ Kele the arne anyente arraty mpwareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme apeke itne ayenge ilperneme. Ayenge alakenhe arlkeke 'Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-akerte lyete itirrewarreme tharle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.' " Alakenhe-arle Paul angkeke.

²² Felix-arle kele akaltye anthurre-arle aneke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele areyeke imernekeke, re anteme Paul-eke angkeke tyerrtye renhe-arle ilperneke areyeke-arlke, "Kele angketyale anerrirraye, urrekeke impaye. Thultye akngerrepate tyeperre nhenge Lysias apetyerlengge the renhe apayuthnetyenhe, kele ayenge anteme itirreme nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke." ²³ Re anteme thultye akngerrepate anyente alakenhe ileke, "Paul akngaye imerte renhe mwantyele aremele ayernetyale renhe impemele untherleanetyeke. Atyewe ikwerenhe areyele apeke ikwere merne akngetyerlengge, kere-arlke mantere-arlke apeke itnenhe aywepetyalaye."

Felix akwetethe apetyetyarte Paul-eke angketyeke

²⁴ Arlte urrpetye iperrele Felix anewe ikwerenhe Drusilla uthene, arelhe Jew-arle, Caesarea-werne apetye-alperreke imerte ilemele thultye-le Paul akngetyetyeke renhe aretyeke. Felix-ele anteme aweke Paul ikwere angkerlengge. Paul ikwere-atherre angkeke ratherre Jesus Christe-ake akangkwe-irretyeke. ²⁵ Paul-ele ikwere-atherre ileke Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme tyerrtye areye mwerre anetyeke, arnterre itirretyeke nthakenhe-arlke itne irretyeke atheke-irretyale itirretyakenhele ware mpwaretyeke. Paul-ele ikwere Ngkarte-akerte ileke nthakenhe-arle re tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhenge. Kele Felix-ele Paul alakenhe angkerlengge awemele atere anthurre irreke re anteme Paul-eke alakenhe angkeke, "Kele alakenhe ware the awetyeke ahentye aneme. Ayenge awethe ahentye anerlengge the iletienhenge unte awethe apetyetyeke." ²⁶ Re anteme ikwere itirretyame re-arrpe "Paul-ele apeke atyenge apwerte ngkweltye alengke-iwemele antheme the renhe yernemele arratemele alhetyeke." Yanhe-ngentyele anteme re Paul-eke angketyarte ikwerenge anetyeke apetyetyeke, ratherre angkemele anetyenhenge. Kele Paul re perre renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyakenhe-arle anerlengge.

²⁷ Felix-ele anteme Paul akwete anthurre yanhele atnyenetyarte. Year atherrame iperre, Felix impemele akwete-ante re alheke kele artwe arrpenhe Porcius Festus anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke apmere Judea-ke. Re Paul jail-le atnyenetyarte Jew akngerrepate areye akangketyeke mpwaremele. Rarle itelareke itne-arle ahentye anetyak-enhe aneke re Paul ipmentye aywepetyeke.

25

Festus-ele Jew areye uterneke Paul ilpernetyeke apmere Caesarea-nge

¹ Arlte urrpetye iperre Festus-arle Caesarea-werne apetyekenge tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke akngerrepate anetyeke, re antekerre-atheke anteme alheke Jerusalem-werne. ² Rarle Jerusalem-eke irreke iperre, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye, Jew akngerrepate areye-arlke apetyeke imerte ikwere ilemele Paul-elarle akwele apale mpwareke. ³ Artwe nhenhe areyele Festus apayuthneke, “Unte apeke thultye ngkwinhe areye ileye Paul Jerusalem-werne akngetyetyeke? Unte anteme ikwere nthakenhe apeke re itirretyenhenge nhenhenge.” Kenhe itne akenhe nterte-nterte-arle angkerreke iwerre iterele Paul-eke akarelhetyeke renhe irrerlkngenge atwetyenhenge re apmere Jerusalem-werne atheke apetyerlengenge. ⁴ Festus akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlengenge, “Arrangkwe! Thultye atyinhe areyele-arle Paul nhenhe Caesarea-elarle atnyeneme, ayenge akweke-arle anemenge yanhe-werne alpetyenhenge anteye. ⁵ Arrantherre apeke akngerrepate arrekantherrenhe akngakemele atyengenge apeke apetyalptyeke. Yanhele itne anemele itne apeke Paul ilpernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle re irrekeke akurne apeke-arle mpwarekengenge. Re apeke-arle arratyete akurne mpwarekeke, ithwenge apeke.”

Paul-ele apayuthneme pwathe akngerre Rome-arenye aretyeke, Caesar arritnye

⁶ Festus-arle Jerusalem-ele arlte 8-peleke apeke arlte 10-peleke aneke iperrele, re impemele alpeke Caesarea-werne. Arlte arrpenhele anteme, alpeke-arle iperre, Festus arrpenheke antangkeke Paul room akngerre-werne akngetyetyeke, nthenhele-arle itne angkerrerlengenge tyerrtye areye court-eke ngkernemele. ⁷ Thultye anyentele-arle Paul akngetyeke iperre room akngerre ikwere-werne, Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irrerreke renhe ilpernetyeke. Jew akngerrepate areyele Festus-eke ileke Paul-elarle arne akurne atningke

mpwareke. Itne-arle ikwere ilerrirreke ilpernemele Paul-akerte kenhe re akenhe lterrke akwete anekenge.

⁸ Paul anteme arrkngente-iwelheke, alakenhe angkemele, “The akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke angkentye Jew areyenge ularre, the tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge akurnentye mpwaretyakenhe aneke, ayenge apale angketyakenhe akngerrepate akngerre Rome-arenye-akerte, artwe nhenge Caesar.”

⁹ Kenhe Festus akenhe ahentye aneke Jew akngerrepate areye akangketyeke mpwaretyeke-arle, re anteme Paul apayuthneke, “Unte-ame ahentye aneme Jerusalem-werne antekerre alhetyeke artwe nhenhe areyele apmere yanheke ilpernetyenhe, ayenge ngkwenge apmere yanhenge itirretyenhenge?”

¹⁰ Kenhe Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle nhenhele-arle aneme ngkwengenge arrekwele tnemele, ngenhe anthurre akwele nhenheke arrerneke akngerrepate akngerre Rome-arenye. Apmere nhenhenge akwele unte atyenge itirretyeke nthakenhe apeke mpwaretyeke. Ayenge-arle Jew areyeke akurne-irretyakenhe-arle, unte itelareme ayenge-arle artwe imerrentye anetyakenhe. ¹¹ Unte apeke-arle itirreme the apeke-arle akurne mpwarekeke, angkentyele-arle ileme ayenge itne irrerlkngge atwetyeke, kele mwerre-arle unte angketyeke ayenge apeke ilwetyeke. Kele ayenge artwe imerrentye anetyakenhenge-arle itne atyenge-akerte urrtirremenge, unte anteme ayenge Jew areye iltye anthetyale anetyeke. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge alakenhe angkerle-aneme, ayenge yernaye pwathe akngerre Rome-werne, Caesar nhenge-arle itne akerrepirreme-werne!”

¹² Kele, akngerrepate Festus-ele aweke Paul angkerlengge re apurte-irreke council ikwerenhe areyenge itne angkerretyeke. Festus anteme Paul-eke angkeke, “Unte angkeke unte-arle Caesar arrekwelele tnetyeke ahentye aneme, kele the ngenhe ikwere-werne yerneme.”

Festus-ele ileme pwathe Agrippa-eke Paul-akerte

¹³ Arrulenge arrpenhele anteme, akngerrepate arrpenhe Agrippa arritnye atyeye ikwerenhe Bernice arritnyenge anyente-irremele ratherre apurte apetyeke Caesarea-werne pwathe akngerre Festus aretyeke ilelherretyeke ratherre akangkentye rarle apetyerlengge. ¹⁴ Pwathe re atyeye ikwerenhe-arlike aneke arlte urrpetye awetheke-atwetye Caesarea ikwerele. Ratherre-arle yanhele anekenge, Festus-ele ileke Paul-akerte, angkemele, “Artwe anyente nhenhe

aneme Felix-elarle iwerle-alheke jail kweneke. Artwe re Paul arritnye. ¹⁵ Nhenge ayenge Jerusalem-werne alherlenghe, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areyele-arlke atyenge ileke artwe nhenhele-arle akurne akngerre mpwareke angkentye itnekenhenge ularre. Itne ayenge apayuthneke nthakenhe ayenge itirretyeke renhe ilpernemele tyerrtye areyele renhe atwetyenhenge.

¹⁶ “Ayenge akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, ‘Tyerrtye anwerne Caesar-arle akngerrepate akeme areye artwe ware ilpernemele atwentye akngerre ante kwenye-arle. Anwerne renhe court-eke arrekwele ngkerneme ayeye ikwerenhe-akerte ilelhomele areyele arerlenghe renhe-arle ilperneke tyerrtye areye arrekwelenghe. Kele-arle aweke iperrele anteme, itne itirreme nthakenhe renhe ilettyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle ayenge itneke angkeke. ¹⁷ Jew areye anteme Caesarea-werne apetyeke ayenge-arle apetyekenge. Arlte anwerne-arle arrernelheke iperre, the thultye arrpenheme ileke Paul nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke ayenge nhenhenge ikwere itirretyenhenge nthakenhe renhe ilettyeke. ¹⁸ Jew akngerrepate itne anteme kwene-werne apetyemele Paul-eke arratyete ilpernemele angkeke. Ayenge akenhe apale-arle itirreke artwe rarle akurne akngerre mpwarekenge, alakenhenge anteme itne renhe court-eke ngkernewarreke ilpernetyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne akenhe Paul-enge aheke-arle apale untherreke nthakenhe-arle re Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremenge. Itne angkerreke artwe Jesus arritnye-arlke ilweke-arleke, Paul akenhe alakenhe akwete-arle angkerlenghe, ‘Jesus-arle itetharle-irreke re anteme itethe aneme.’ ²⁰ Kele the uyarne-arle itelareme nthakenhe renhe apayuthnetyeke, tharle uyarne itelareke iwenheke-arle itne ahele-irretyame. The anteme Paul apayuthneke, ‘Unte-ame Jerusalem-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme atyenge court-enge nhakwenge angketyenhenge?’ ²¹ Re anteme angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe! Ayenge ahentye aneme Pwathe akngerre Caesar-ele ayenge awetyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge angketyenheke re atyenge itirretyenhenge nthakenhe ayenge ilettyeke.’ Re anteme ayenge apayuthneke renhe nhenhele atnyenetyeke Caesarea-nge akarelhemele alhetyenhenge. The anteme uterneke thultye areyele Paul arntarnte-aretyeke nhenhenge urrekeke the renhe pwathe akngerre-werne yernetyenhenge Rome-werne.” Alakenhe-arle Festus-ele artwe Agrippa ikwere ileke.

²² Agrippa-elarle nhenhe aweke iperre re Festus-eke alakenhe angkeke, “The artwe yanhe awetyeke ahentye

aneme nthakenhe-arle re angketyenheke.”

Festus anteme alakenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, the thultye areye uternetyenhe renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke ingwenhe, unte renhe awetyenhenge.”

Paul Agrippa-eke angkeme

²³ Kele arle arrpenhele anteme Agrippa uthene Bernice atherre mantere mwerre akngerre anthurreke irrperle-anerreke, mantere alkarle anthurre pwathe akngerre areye irrpentye akngerreke, ratherre anteme apetyeke apmere akngerre ikwere-werne court atnyenentye akngerre-werne. Pwathe ingkirreke apmere Caesarea nhenhe-arenye areye apurte-irreke ikwere-atherrenge thultye areye-arlke. Pwathe Festus re anteme ileke thultye-le Paul inemele kwene-werne akngetyetyeke. ²⁴ Festus-ele Paul akngetyemele alakenhe tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ye, akngerrepate Agrippa, tyerrtye arrpenhe-arlke nhenhele-arle aneme, ayenge awerrirraye! The arrekatherre ileme artwe nhenhe-akerte. Tyerrtye atningke Jerusalem-arenye areye Caesarea-arenye areyele-arlke aneme ayenge ileke nthakenhe the renhe ilettyeke. Itne alakenhe arnterre anthurre atyenge arlkeke, ‘Iparrpe artwe yanhe atwaye, renhe itethe atnyenetyale!’ ²⁵ The tyerrtye areye apayuthnerlenghe nthakenhe-arle re irreke, itne atyenge ileke, re-arlke atyenge ilelheke. Alakenhe awemele the uyarne itelareke, iwenhe akurne-arle mpwarekenghe. The uyarne areke iwenheke-arle itne renhe atwetyenhe. Kele, rarle apayuthneke akngerrepate akngerre anwernekenhe aremele nthakenhe apeke re itirretyenhenge. The anteme renhe ileke renhe Rome-werne yernetyeke. ²⁶ Ayenge uyarne-arle itirreme nthakenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle re akurne mpwareke-akerte Caesar artwe akngerrepatele aretyenhenge akaltye-irremele ikwere-akerte. Alakenhenge anteme the renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge ahentye aneme arrantherre renhe awetyeke, ayenge ahentye aneme unte-arlke renhe awetyeke, akngerrepate Agrippa. Kele, renhe-arle anwerne apayuthneke iperrele, the anteme itelaremere nthakenhe intelhe-ilettyeke akngerrepate ikwere. ²⁷ Caesar itelaretyeke ahentye anetyenhe iwenhenge-arle itne renhe ilperneme.” Alakenhe-arle Festus akngerrepate Agrippa-eke angkeke.

26

Paul artengele-arelheme angkeme pwathe Agrippa-ke

¹ Kele Agrippa akngerrepate anteme alakenhe Paul-eke angkeke, “Ye, kele artengele-arelhemele angkaye.”

Kele Paul iltye imernelheke re angketyenhenge imerte angkemele anteme. ² “Agrippa Akngerrepate! Ayenge akangkeme anthurre unte-arle ayenge awetyeke ahentye aneme angkerleng nshakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate areyele ayenge ilpernemenge. ³ Ayenge akangkeme anthurre unte-arle akaltye anemenge Jew angkentye anwernekenheke, anwerneke iwerreke-arlike iwenheke-arle anwerne ilterreme. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge akangkeme ngkwenge lyete angketyeke, ayenge anteme ahentye aneme unte ayenge mwantye anthurrele awetyeke.

⁴ “Jew areye kwenhe atyenge akaltye. Itne itelareme nthakenhe-arle ayenge anetyarte apmere nthenhele-arle ayenge ampe akweke inteke, ayenge anteme Jerusalem-ele anetyarte. ⁵ Itne kwenhe ayenge itelareme arrule anthurrengentyele. Itne apeke ahentye anemele itne ngenhe arratye ilemele ayenge-arle artwe Pharisee anemenge. Unte itelareme Pharisee areye-arle akwetethe angkentye Jew areye-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, Jew arpenhe areyenge arntwarre-ulkere. ⁶ Kele ayenge nhenhele treme court-enge akwenpe anthurre tharle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle mpwaretyenhe nthakenhe-arle re arrekwelenyeyeye areyeke alhileke. Re alhileke rarle ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. ⁷ Alakenhenge anteme 12-pele arunthe Israel-arenye areyele akwetethe Ngkarte tnakewarreme, itne-arle itelaremenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arrule alhileke arrekwelenyeyeye anwerne-kenhe areyeke, ayenge-arteke. Jew nhenhe areyele ayenge ilperneke ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrekenge ware itelaremele rarle alhilekeke. ⁸ Iwenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte?

⁹ “Arrekwele the itelaretyakenhe aneke Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle akeme-irreme itethe-irirtnemele ilweke-arle iperrele. Ayenge akenhe ahe apale-arle unthetyarte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-arle the mpwaretyarte Jerusalem-ele anemele. Ayenge alhemele Jesus-kenhe areye arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyarte, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele-arle ayenge ilekenge. Itne-arle Jesus-kenhe areye atwekenge ayenge akangketyarte itnenhe ayaketyakenhele. ¹¹ Ayenge alhetyarte apmere itne-arle Ngkarte tnakewarretyarte-werne the arne akurne itneke mpwaretyarte itnenhe atwemele. The itnenhe uternetyarte alakenhe angketyeke, ‘Anwerne-arle Jesus-eke awethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme-arle.’ Ayenge arleng anthurre alhet-yarte apmere arntwarre anthurre-werne apmere ipenye

areye-kenhe-werne the arne akurne mpwaretyenhenge Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke ayenge-arle itneke ahele anthurre irrekenge.”

Paul ilelhome nthakenhe-arle re akngarte-iwelheke Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke

¹² Paul alakenhe akwete angkeke, “Kele arlte anyentele anteme ayenge alhetyame apmere nhenge Damascus-werne kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele-arle ayenge ilekenge yanhe-werne alhetyeke Jesus-arenye areyeke ahele-irretyamele itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹³ Ayenge-arle iwerre arratyete alhetyamenge, alernnge mpepeke-irremenge, the areke alkngenthe akngerre atyenge-werne atheke apetyerlengenge alkere-ngentyele. Uternenge awethe arntwarre pwarartyeke akngerre anthurre atyengenge, artwe areyenge-arlke ayenge apentekenge. ¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke ahelheke atnyeke. The anteme aweke arrpenhe atyenge angkentye atyinhenge angkerlengenge. Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Saul, Saul, ayenge akurne mpwaretyalaye! Unte kwenhe unte-arrpe akurne ilelhomele ayenge-arle unte atweme alakenhe.’ Re angkeke ayenge pweleke-arteke artwele-arle renhe arne arrirlpele atanotherle-aperlengenge ingkernenge apentemele. Pweleke re ingkerne atheke irremele artwele-arle renhe arne arrirlpele atanthemele. Alakenhe-arteke. ¹⁵ The anteme renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, ‘Angwenhe-ame unte Akngerrepate?’ Akngerrepate re akenhe angkerlengenge, ‘Ayenge-arle Jesus-arle, unte itelareme ayenge akwele unte akwetethe atwerle-aneme akurne mpwaremele. ¹⁶ Akeme-irremele anteme tne. Ayenge ngkwengenge arrateke ngkwengenge ilettyeke tharle ngenhe akngakeke urrkapentye atyinhenge mpwaretyeke. Lyete anteme the ngenhe ileme alhetyeke tyerrtye areyeke ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle lyete irrerneke unte-arle ayenge kele arerne antemenge. Ayenge anteme ngkwengenge awethe arratetyenhe urreke, unte itneke ilettyeke tharle ngkwengenge arne arrpe-anenhe imerneke. ¹⁷ The ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe ngenhe-arle atwetyeke ahentye aneme areye-ketye, Jew areye ngkwinhenge areye-ketye anteye Jew anetyakenhe areye-ketyengenge-arlke. The anteme ngenhe yerneme Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne. ¹⁸ Unte itneke-werne alhemele angketyeke arratyte itneke ilemele akaltyele-anthemele ayeye atyenge-akerte itne awemele akangkwe-irretyenhenge, itne-arle ingwemertele-arteke anerlte-anemenge akwenpe anthurre Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe. Itnenhe ilaye arrentye Satan-eke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke Ngkarteke-ante akangkwe-irremele anetyeke. Ngkartele anteme arne

akurne areye itnarle mpwareke urrparyehenge, itne anteme ikwerenhe areye anteme irreme, itne-arle atyenge akangkwe-irremenge.' Alakenhe-arle akngerrepate Jesus atyenge angkeke."

Paul angkeme rarle Jesus-eke warrke mpwaretyame

¹⁹ Paul awethe Agrippa-eke angkeme, "Ye, Agrippa akngerrepate! Rarle atyenge alkere akertne-ngentyele angkekenge the aywerrke ikwere mpwareke, ipmentyele awetyakenhele. ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, rarle atyenge angkeke iperre, the ayeye renhe iletayeke alheke tyerrtye Damascus-arenye areyeke. The anteme ileke Jerusalem-arenye areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe Judea-ke-arlike. Yanhe-ngentyele the ayeye mwerre renhe ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. The itnenhe ileke akurne ingkirreke-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarte-werne akngarte-iwelhemele ikwere itethe anetyeke. The itnenhe ileke tyerrtye areyeke imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irreme areye arpenhe areyeke untyeme-irremele akurne-ketyenge. ²¹ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkeke tharle ayeye nhenhe ilerle-apekenge tyatye akngerrenge itne ayenge atwerre-alk-irreke irrerlkng atwetyeke-arle itne aneke. ²² Kele, Ngkartele ayenge itne-ketye arntarnte-aremele atnyeneke, re ayenge arntarnte-akwete-areme lyete. Kele ayenge nhenhele tne, arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke ileme, atyeporre areye atyeporre anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ikwere-akerte angkeme, ayeye rante-rante Moses uthene-arle, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye uthenele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Nthakenhe-arle irreke rante-rante renhe itne-arle intelhe-ileke-arteke-arle. ²³ Alakenhe-arle itne intelhe-ileke, 'Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke, re apetyetyenhe, re uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe arpenhe areyele-arle renhe atwemenge re ilwetyeke-ante.' Alakenhe-arlike itne intelhe-ileke, 'Artwe nhenge arrekwele anthurre itethe irrirtneyeke imerte ayeye arratyete ilemele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Itne awemele arratyete itelaretyehenge Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyehenge.' "

²⁴ Urreke Paul awethe arrkngente-iwelheme angketyehenge, Festus arlikeke: "Paul, unte kwenhe arerte! Pweke areye aremele akaltye-irremele kwenhe ngenhe akwete ante arerte-ileke!"

²⁵ Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe Pwathe! Ayenge-arle arerte anetyakenhe-arle, ayenge-arle angkentye arratye-arle angkeme akaperte mwerre-arle.”

²⁶ Kele Paul Agrippa-eke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akwenpe atere-irretyakenhe-arle angkeme unte-arle arne nhenhe areye-akerte kele itelaremunge. Unte kwenhe arne nhenhe areye kele itelareme tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areyele-arle awekenge nthakenhe-arle irreke Jesus-eke, arrpenhe areyeke ileke anteme. ²⁷ Pwathe Agrippa! Unte-ame akangkwe-irreme iwenhe apeke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele, arrule intelhe-ilekeke? Yewe, tharle itelareme unte ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irreke.”

²⁸ Agrippa-ele renhe aparnelhe-akeme, “Nhenge, unte apeke atyenge arne nhenhe areye ileme, kele ayenge iparrpe anteme-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme.”

²⁹ Paul anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Lyete apeke, urreke apeke unte Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhe, ayenge atnerre akarelhetyeke. Ayenge akenhe Ngkarteke arrekantherre ingkirrekeke angkeme, unte-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke ayenge lyete awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke ayenge-arteke.”

³⁰ Kele Agrippa-arlke, yaye ikwerenhe-arlke akeme-irreke pwathe akngerre Festus-arlke, arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke ikweringe-arle anetyame areye-arlke.

³¹ Akeme-arle-irreke iperre, itne arratemele alheke. Akethe-werne alhemele itne alakenhe angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhele-arle akurne mpwartyakenhe-arle. Kele iwenhenge-ame anteme itne artwe nhenhe atwetyeke angkerreke, jail-ke arrernemele, rarle akwele akurne mpwarekenge akwele?”

³² Kele Agrippa Festus pwathe akngerre nhengeke angkeke, “Unte apeke artwe nhenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke, kenhe re akenhe kele apayuthneke Caesar pwathe atyeperre, rarle renhe awemele ikwere-akerte itirretyeke. Kenhe ilerne renhe ipmentye aywepetyakenhe, rarle apayuthnerlenge Caesar aretyeke alhetyeke.”

27

Paul boat-eke antyemele alheme apmere Rome-werne

¹ Kele Festus anteme itirreke Paul yernetyeke boat-enge Rome-werne. Apmere re akenhe mpwepe anthurrele-arle apmere Italy ikwerele. Alakenhe anteme re itirremele ileke artwe thultye akngerrepate Julius arritnyele Paul

akngetyeke jail-arenye arrpenhe areyenge-arlike. Julius re akngerrepate aneke thultye atningkeke 100-pele anthurre itne aneke, thultye itne akenhe pwathe akngerre Caesar-kenhe-arle aneke. ² Kele anwerne ingkirreke boat ikwere antyerlte-alheke apmere Adramyttium ikwerenge-arle apetyeke-ngentyele apmere Asia-engentyele. Boat re apmere yanhe-werne atheke-arle alpemenge, ngkernelherle-apemele kwatye itere arrpe-anenheke. Boat ikwere antyemele anwerne ayerrere-atheke alheke. Aristarchus, Jesus apententye akngerre arrpenhe apmere Thessalonica-arenye apmere Macedonia-nge, anwernekenge apetyeke antime.

³ Anwerne boat ikwerenge alhemele ingwemerte anteme irreke-atwetye anwerne akwete alheke ingwelemeke-atwetye apmere Sidon-eke-irretyeke. Julius-ele Paul alak-enhe mwarrantye ileke, “Kele mwerre-arle unte boat-enge atnarnpemele alheme atyewe ngkwinhe apmere nhenhe-arenye areye aretyeke. Itne ngenhe aremele kele mwerre-arle itne ngenhe antheme iwenheke apeke-arle unte ahentye-aneme.” Kele anwerne anteme arratyete alheke atyewe Paul-kenhe areye aretyeke.

⁴ Kele anwerne boat-eke awethe antyemele alheke ayerrere-atheke. Kele arlunge-arle irreke iperre anwerne ikngerre atheke utepe akeke apmere akweke Cyprus aritnyenge, rlke akngerre anthurrele-arle wernekenge anwerne uye rlke-werne atheke alheke. ⁵ Kele anwerne alheke kwatye alaye ikwerele alturle-atheke anwerne anteme mwantye kwatye iterele alherlte-apetyame apmere Cilicia uthene apmere Pamphylia uthene anperere arenhemele. Kele boat re arrernelheke apmere Myra-ke, ahelhe Lycia ikwerele. Anwerne boat-enge atnarnpeke yanhe ikwere. ⁶ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areyele ileke Julius-eke boat arrpenhe-arle apetyekenge apmere Alexandria-nge-ntyete antekerrenge apmere Egypt-ngentyele. Boat re akenhe aneke apmere Italy-werne atheke-arle kele anwerne boat-eke antyete alheke anteme.

⁷ Kele anwerne alturle-atheke anteme alheke mwantye alherlte-apemele arlte urrpetye ipenhele kele arrernelheke kwatye iterele apmere Asia-eke, ahelhe Cnidus itweke. Yanhe-ngentyele, rlke akngerre anthurrele werneke anwerne arratyete alhetyakenhe aneke alturle-atheke. Kele anwerne-tetye antekerre-atheke anteme alheke apmere Crete itepenyele rtakwele rlke-ketyenge, anwerne anpere irreke apmere Salmone-nge kwatye-werne atheke-arle arrateme. ⁸ Yanhe-ngentyete anwerne alheke antekerre-atheke awethe. Anwerne mwantye ware alhetyame rlke

akngerrele-arle wernetyamenge. Kele anwerne apmerekere-irreke mpwepele kwatye irrpintyentye akngerrele, apmerekere arritnye “Rtakwe Mwerre Rlke-ketyenge.” Apmerekere ikwerekere itwele aneke apmerekere arpenhe Lasea arritnye. Kele anwerne alheke apmerekere kwatye-arle irrpintyeme ikwerekere imerte kwatye itereke ngkernelhemele.

⁹ Apmerekere ikwerekere anemele anwerne itirreke, “Aye! Anwerne-arle mwantye apetyetyamenge kwenhe kele alhwerrpe anteme, ingkerne ante anteme kwenhe nhenhe anwerne alturle ulkere alhetyeke. Kele anteme apeke-arle itne kele atnyeneke Jew areye arrawe-irrentye Passover renhe.” Paul anteme tyerrtye areyekerere boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre areye-arle, angkeke, ¹⁰ “Artwe areye, ayenge awerrirraye anwerne nhenhele anetyeke alhwerrpe nhenhe-arle uyerreye? Anwerne apeke lyete anteye nhenhengentye alheme kwatye akantyere apetyemele kwatye alyepalyepe akngerre apetyeme, anwerne anteme kwatye apeke alhwekarle-irrerlke-anekeye. Arne ingkirreke-arlke, boat-arlke kwatye akwerneme uyerreketye.” Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele itnenhe alkngarre-ileke.

¹¹ Kenhe thultye pwathe akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke nthakenhe-arle Paul angkekene. Retetye itirremele mpwaretyeke nthakenhe-arle pwathe urrkapentye akngerre areye-kenhe, boat-eke-artweyeparlke-arle angkeke. ¹² Apmerekere rtakwele boat-arle ngkernelheke mwerre anetyakenhe alhwerrpele aneke, rlke akngerrele-arle wernerlenge kwatye alyepalyepe akngerre apetyeketye. Kele tyerrtye atningke-arle yanhele aneke itirreke anwerne-arle boat-eke antyetyeke apmerekere yanhe impemele alhetyeke. Itne itirretyame anwerne apeke alhemele apmerekere Phoenix arritnye arrenelhetyeke, kele imerte anwerne yanhele anemele apmerekere rtakwele alhwerrpe uyerrerenge ante. Apmerekere yanhe re aneke kwatye alaye-werne atheke altywerekere ayerrere-alturle ampinyele ante antekerre-alturle ampinyele, kenhe rlke akngerrele akenhe wernetyakenhe-arle yanhe.

Boat renhe rlke akngerrele ankerte-iwerle-apetyame

¹³ Yanhe-ngentye anteme rlke akwekele atyenpele werneke antekerrenge-ntyeye, artwe boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre re akangkeke imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Kele alhetyeke! Rlke nhenhele boat anwerne-kenhe akngetyenhe anwerne-akerte apmerekere Phoenix-werne.” Kele itne boat ilyweke itne anteme alheke kwatye alaye akngerre-werne-atheke. Boat re alheke alturle-atheke

ahelhe Crete ikwerenge antekerrele. ¹⁴ Ikwerengentyele, rlke akngerre anthurrele ahelhe artepe werneke ayerrere-ikngerre-ngentyele boat renhe anteme atweke-arlke akngerre rlkele imerte kwatyeperte-werne atheke ankerte-iwemele. Tyerrtye areyele rlke renhe ileme “Rlke Aretharre.”

¹⁵ Rlke arnterre anthurrele ankerte-iweke boat renhe arrekwele. Anwerne uyarne anteme boat renhe aratyeperte alhetyeke mpwareke. Urrkapentye akngerre itne boat ipmentyele impeke rlkele akngetyeke rlkele re-ante-arlke wernetyame ikwerele. ¹⁶ Ikwere iperrele boat re ahelhe akweke Cauda-ele anpere-irremele. Kele rarle alhetyamenge, urrkapentye akngerre itne boat akweke nhenge ineke, akngerre-apenhele-arlke renhe ingkernele tyarre-akngetyame, itne akweke renhe kwatyenge tyarrenelemele imerte ayernemele akngerre-apenhe akertneke-arleke. ¹⁷ Kele itne rlterrke akwete irremele boat ikwere ayernemele utyerneke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne rope awethe ineke boat atnertneke ayernetyeke renhe rlterrke-ilemele kwatyeperte akngerrele atwemele ultakeme-ketyenge. Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne atere anteme irreke rlkele-arlke itnenhe ankerte-iwetyamenge, atnerte yarre-iwemeketyenge kwatyeperte ntarnenge apmere Libya itweke ikwerele anteme mwernelheketyenge. Itne anteme arne akngerre nhenge kwene-ileke boat re mwantye alhetyenhenge. Kele itne-arlke alakenhe-arlke mpwarekenge ante, rlkele itnenhe ankerte akwete iweke.

¹⁸ Kele rlke akngerrele akenhe kwatyeperte alyepe akngerrele-arlke itnenhe akwete anthurre ankerte-iweke ingwartentyele. Kele arlke arrpenhele anteme urrkapentye akngerre areyele arne areye boat-enge iwetyeke-irremele renhe arrare ulkere mpwaremele. ¹⁹ Arlke arrpenhele anteme itne-arlke akwete alhetyame iperre itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye iltyele inemele iwetyame kwatyeke-arleke. Itne arne atningke iwerrirreke rope-arlke, arne mantere areye-arlke, ngkweltye-ngkweltye boat-arenye atningke renhe. ²⁰ Rlke akngerrele arnterre akwete wernetyame, alkere akenhe angkulye ingwemertele anteme arterlenge, arltele ingwele-arlke. Arlke arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele anwerne uterne aretyakenhe aneke kwerralye-arlke aretyakenhe, nthenhe-arlke anwerne aneme nthenhele-arlke anwerne alheme itelaretyakenhe. Rlke re akenhe akngerre-ame-akngerre anteme-irrerlenge anwernehe ankerte-iwemele. Anwerne atere anthurre anteme irrerreke imerte angkerremele, “Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe alhwekarle-irretyenhe arratyeperte!”

²¹ Tyerrtye areyele boat-ele anemele merne-arlke arlk-wetyakenhe aneke arlte arrpe-anenheke-arle itne-arle urkapekenge itethe akwete anetyeke boat-arlke ilpemele mw-erre anetyeke. Arlte anyentele anteme, Paul ingkirrekeke antangkeke angkemele, “Artwe areye-aye, ayenge awerrir-aye. Anwerne-arle apmere Crete-le anekenge, arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irretyange ayenge-arle angkekenge ap- mere renhe impetyaleke. Anwerne apeke-arle apmere ikwerele anekenge kele kwatye akngerre nhenhe anwerne ipmentyele aremele kele boat-arlke arne areye-arlke alakenhe mwerre anemere. Anwerne alakenhe arne-arlke aparlpe-iletakenhe anemele.

²² “Kele lyete, the arrenhantherrenhe ileme, atere-irretyale anaye akwenpe, anwerne-arle ilwetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Kwatye akngerre nhenhele boat ante ware- arle tyipetyipe-iletienhe renhe ultakemele. ²³ Tharle nhenhe itelareme, ingwele aneke Ngkartele-arle, ayenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe yerneke atyenge itwele tnetyeke. ²⁴ Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Paul! Atere-irretyale anaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe akayake-ileme mwantyele-arle ngenhe Rome-werne akngetyenhe unte arrkngente-iwelhemele angketyenhenge pwathe akngerre Caesar-enge arrekwele-arle. Kele, Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe artwe nhenhe areye-arlke ngkwenge-arle boat-enge apetyeke areye nhenhe-werne.’ Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re atyenge angkeke. ²⁵ Kele artwe mwerre areye-aye! Akwenpe anerrirraye tharle itelaremengwe Ngkartele-arle alakenhe arraty mpware-tyenhenge, alkere-arenye ikwerenhele-arle ileke-arteke. ²⁶ Kenhe rlke akngerre nhenhele-arle akwete anthurre-arle ankerte-iwetyenhe apmere ahelhe akweke-werne-atheke, anwerne angathe ikwere irrerlengwe rlkele boat atnerte ankerte-iweme ahelhe arnkarre-werne atheke, kwatye ntarne ikwerele anteme mwernelheme.” Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele itnenhe ileke.

Urrkapentye akngerre arrpenheme boat-enge anyelkngwe-anyelkngwe atnarnpetyeke-irreke

²⁷ Kele ingwe 14-pele iperre kwatye akngerre rarle atweke iperrele rlke akngerrele wernetyame akwete boat ankerte-iwemele kwatye alaye Adria-ele anteme. Kele ingwe mpwepele anteme boat-eke urrkapentye akngerre itne alakenhe itirreke, “Anwerne kwenhe ahelhe-werne anteme angathe-irreme.” ²⁸ Itne anteme arne ulthentye akngerre rope arlpentyele ayerneke imerte kwatye-werne atheke

kwene-ilemele ahelhe anpetyeke aretyeke iperte anthur-reke apeke. Arne re ahelhe kwene anpeke itne arne renhe akertne-ileke iperte ulkere akwete-arle anekenge, metre 40-peleke-atwetye. Kele awethe-arle arntwarre ulkere alhetyamenge itne arne ulthentye akngerre renhe awethe kwene-ileke kwatye-werne ahelhe anpetyeke. Kele ahelhe kwene-arle anpekenge itne akertne-ileke imerte aremele kwatye-arle ntarneke anteme irreke, metre 30-pele anteme. ²⁹ Urrkapentye akngerre boat-arenye itne atere anteme irreke akwele rlkele apwerte-werne atheke ankerte-iwemeketyenge boat-eke altywere-ilemele. Kele itne arne ulthentye akngerre four-pele iron-ngentyele mpwareke-arle boat ingkernenge kwatyeke-arleke iweke imerte kwene ahelheke mwernelhetyenhenge boat arntwirrketyenhenge apwerte areye-werne-atheke alheme-ketye. Itne anteme ngkarte apartetye itne-kenheke angkemele, "Iparrpe ingweleme-irretyeke!" ³⁰ Artwe boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre areye ahentye aneke nterte-ntertele atnarnpemele alhetyeke, itne anyelkgele boat akweke nhenge ilywemele imerte kwatye-werne atheke atnarnpelhe-ilemele. Itne urrtyrremele arne ulthentye akngerre nhenge itnenhe kwatyeke kwene-ilettyeke anteme akwele boat-engentyele. Kele arrangkwe-arle akenhe. ³¹ Kele Paul-ele itnenhe areke boat akweke renhe kwene-ilerlengere re ileke thultye akngerrepateke thultye areyeke-arlke, "Artwe urrkapentye akngerre nhenhe areye apeke impemele alheme boat nhenhenge-ntyete kele anwerne ingkirreke-arle anteme alhwekarle-irretyenhenge." ³² Kele urrkapentye nhenge areyele akweke renhe kwene-ilerretyamenge thultye areye alheke imerte rope mpwepenge akemele, boat re kwatye-werne atnyeke imerte uyerrenherlengere.

Paul-ele anteme itnenhe ileme merne arlkwetyeke

³³ Urreke uterne arratetyenhenge, Paul-ele ileke tyertye areye-arle boat-ele-arlengere aneke merne arlkwetyeke. Re alakenhe angkeke, "Arrantherre ingkirreke awerrirraye, arlte 14-pele anpere-irreke arrantherre akarelhemele aremele anerirreke merne arlkwetyakenhe. ³⁴ Kele ayenge lyete arrekantherre angkeme arrantherre kele merne arlkwetyeke ante. Anwerne itethe atnyenyetyeke. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye kwatye alaye nhenhele-arle anwenhe akurne-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele arrantherre ingkirreke mwerre-arle aneme." ³⁵ Paul-arle alakenhe angkeke iperre, re merne ineke imerte tyerryte areyele arerlengere re Ngkarteke alakenhe angkeke, "Unte kwenhe

anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme merne nhenhe anwerneke anthemele.” Re anteme akweke ultakemele arlkweke. ³⁶ Tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe areke iperre re merne renhe arlkwerlenghe itne anteme akwenpe awelhemele merne renhe ultakemele arlkwerrirreke. ³⁷ Artwe atningke anthurre boat ikwerele aneke, 276-pele anthurre. ³⁸ Kele-arle itne merne arlkwerrirreke iperre imerte atnerte ulthemele, itne alhemele merne wheat ineke yakwethele-arlenghe boat-ele-arle akwete aneke itne anteme merne wheat iweke kwatye-werne atheke renhe arrare ulkere mpwaremele.

Boat re ultakelheme ngkweltye-ngkweltyeke

³⁹ Kele arlte anteme-arle irrekenghe, urrkapentye akngerre itne ahelhe anteme areke, itne akenhe apmere renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele, itne areke apmere rtakwe anerlenghe ahelhe anteke akngerre kwatyeke-atwetye. Itne anteme itirreke boat renhe akngetyeke apwerte areye mpwepe-mpwepele ahelhe ikwere-werne atheke mwerre-arle anetyenhenge. ⁴⁰ Urrkapentye akngerre arpenheme anteme rope akeke arne ulthentye akngerre nhenge areye renhe kwatyeke-arleke itnyetyeke. Yanhenge anteye urrkapentye akngerre itne rope areye ilyweke arne amirre-arteke areye atnyeneke-arle, arne nhenhe areyele itne boat renhe akngarte-iwetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke. Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne mantere akngerre-arteke renhe arrerneke boat arrekweleke renhe rlkele wernetyenhenge, kele arraty anteme ahelhe itere-werne. ⁴¹ Kele kwatye ikwere kwenele akenhe aneke arerrke akngerre anthurre boat re anteme angathe irremele arerrke akngerre renhe atweke imerte mwernelhemele yanhe ikwerele. Boat arrekwele rarle mwernelhekenghe kwatye ntyerte akngerre apetyeke rlke akngerre uthenele-arlke boat ingkerne anteme atweke ngkweltye-ngkweltye ultaketyeke irremele.

⁴² Thultye areye ahentye aneke jail-arenye areye atwetyeke itne alwirremele unterlte-iweme-ketyenge kwatyenge ahelhe-werne atheke. ⁴³ Kele thultye akngerrepate Julius akenhe ahentye aneke Paul-ante akngakemele itethe atnyetyeke re anteme uterneke thultye areye alakenhe mpwaretyale anetyeke. Kele, re anteme ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke-tetye, “Arrantherre-arle itelareme nthakenhe apmapele alhetyeke, kwatyeke irrpaye imerte apmapele alheme ahelhe-werne atheke! ⁴⁴ Arrantherre-arle nthakenhe apeke apmapele alhetyakenhe arne ultakentye nhengeke antyemele alhaye ahelhe-werne atheke.” Kele anwerne mpwareke rarle ileke-arteke kele ingkirreke mwerre akwete

ahelheke arrernelheke, boat re akenhe ultakelheke kwatyete ntyerte akngerrele renhe ngkweltyeke-ante.

28

Paul tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike apmere Malta ikwerele anetyame

¹ Kele anwerne-arle ahelheke mwerre arrernelheke iperre, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele anwernenhe alakenhe ilettyeke apetyeke, “Apmere nhenhe kwenhe Malta.” ² Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye akenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre-arle aneke. Itne ure itemele anwerneke antangkeke urele arretyemele anetyeke, kwatyete akngerrele-arle atwekenge irrernte anthurre-arlike anerlenge. ³ Ure rarle akweke anteme irrekenge, Paul alheke ure awethe inetyeke re anteme akngetye-alpemele ureke-arlike arrernetyame, ikwerenge anteme apmwe akurne iparrpe arrateke arne antyerrke-ngentyele ure-ketyenge imerte renhe iltye uthnemele imerte ayernelhemele. ⁴ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele areke apmwe renhe iltye Paul-kenhe-nge irlpare-anerlenge, itne alakenhe angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe kwenhe imerrentye-arle. Renhe-arle kwatyete-arlike atwetyakenhe-arle, ngkarte anwerne-kenhe ahentye aneme re ilwetyeke. Rarle ngkarte anwerne-kenhe “Tyerrtye arrilentye akngerre” arritnye-arle anekenge.” ⁵ Paul-ele akenhe iltye ikwerenhe lernelheke apmwe re akenhe ureke-arlike-arle atnyerlenge, re akurne-irretyakenhe aneke, re mwerre anthurre tneke. ⁶ Tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe mwantyele arerrirretyame akarelhemele. Itne-arle itirreke iltye ikwerenhe-arle apeke wangketyenheke tnyante ilweke-arle apeke atnyemele, kele arrulenge arpenhele mwerre akwete renhe aremele akurne irretyakenheke ikwere. Kele itne ahentye akngarte-iwelheme ikwere-akerte alakenhe angketyeke-irretyeke, “Ayekeye, re apeke-arle ngkarte-apartetye.”

Paul-ele rlkerte areye Malta-arenye angkwerre-iweme

⁷ Tyerrtye areyele-arle ure iteke-arle itwele, garden areye aneke artwe Publius arritnye-kenhe, apmereke-artweye nhenge. Re anwerneke antangkeke apmere ikwerenhenge apetyemele anetyeke. Anwerne anteme ikwerenge alheke. Re merne antheme arlkwetyeke anwernenhe arntarntareke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye. ⁸ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke Publius-eke anyikwe rlkerte aneke urinpe anthurre atnelthe-arle-irreke, antyamele-ante intemele. Paul-elarle renhe rlkerte aweke iperre re renhe arerle-apeke Ngkarte ikwere apayuthneke. Paul-ele anteme iltye ikwere-arlike

arrernemele imerte renhe angkwerre-iweke. ⁹ Yanhengentyele rlkerte atningkele aweke nhenhe-akerte itne Paul ikwere-werne apetyeke. Paul-ele anteme Ngkarte itneke apayuthnemele itnenhe anteme re ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye arne mwerre akngerre areye anwerneke anthemele. Atnyentye urrpetye-arle anwerne aneke iperrele anwerne boat arpenheke antyetyeke-urletye itne anwernenhe merne-arlke kere-arlke arunthe antheke arne arpenhe atningke awethe-arlke.

Paul apmere Rome-werne anteme alheme

¹¹ Atnyentye urrpetyeke-arle anwerne Malta-le aneke iperre, anwerne boat arpenheke awethe antyemele alheke Rome-werne. Boat nhenhe akenhe Alexandria-nge-ntyelarle anwernenge arrekwele akwete-arle Malta-ke arrernelheke ahelhe akweke anyentele-arle anetyarte alhwerrpearle uyerretyenheke akarelhemele. Boat urlele akenhe aneke arnenge-arle mpwareke atherre tyerrtye areyelarle tnaketyarte. Arne ratherre akenhe akwele aneke "Kehenge atherre" arritnye. ¹² Boat ikwere-arle antyeke iperrele anwerne ayerrere atheke alheke akwete apmere Syracuse-ke anteme anwerne irreke, anwerne anteme ikwerele aneke arlte urrpetyeke. ¹³ Anwerne boat-eke awethe antyemele impemele alheke ayerrere atheke. Anwerne akwete alheke apmere Rhegium anteme arrernelheke-atwetye, apmere Italy ikwerele. Arlte arpenhele, anwerne awethe alheke anteye rlkele anwernenhe ingkernenge werneke iparrpe-iparrpe anteme anwerne alheke. Arlte ikwere iperrele, anwerne akwete alheke apmere Puteolike irretyeye, anwerne boat-enge atnarnpeke. ¹⁴ Apmere ikwerele anwerne alhemele aretye-alheke arpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye anwernenhe itne apayuthneke itnekenge week anyenteke antyeye. Itnekenge-arle aneke iperrele, kele anwerne ingke anteme arnpenheke apmere akngerre Rome ikwere-werne. ¹⁵ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areyele, Romele anetyarte areye-arle, aweke anwerne-arle Rome-werne apetyamenge. Itne anteme anwerneke anyente-irretyeye Rome-ngentyele. Arrpenhemele anwernenhe aretye-alheke apmere Appius-ke merne akngerre arne arunthe-arlke anentye akngerre ikwere, itne arne nhenge areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyarte. Arrpenhe areyele anwerneke anyente-irremele apmere ileme, "Apmere Ankwe Urrpetyeke." Nhenge Paul-elarle areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe nhenhe areye re arnterre akangkeke imerte Ngkarteke utyernemele tnakeke.

Paul apmere Rome-ke anteme irreme

¹⁶ Kele anwerne Rome-ke anteme irreke, thultye akngerrepate re Paul jail-ke akwernetyakenhe aneke. Re-tetye renhe apmere arrpenheke arrerneke, arrpenhe areye-ketye, thultye anyente aneke ikwerenge renhe mwantye arelhetyeke re anyelkng-nyelkng-unteketyenge.

¹⁷ Paul-arle ikwerele arlte urrpetyeke anekenge, re artwe anyente yerneke Jew akngerrepate areyeke antangketyeke ikwere angketyeke. Kele itne apetyeke, Paul anteme itneke angkeke, “Kake Jew areye ayenge awerrirraye. Kele ayenge-arle nhenhe jail-arenye aneme, ayenge tyertye anwerne-kenhe areyeke akurne irretyakenhe ayenge apale-arlke angketyakenhe altyerre arrekwenye anwerne-kenheke. Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areye Jerusalem-elarle anemele ayenge arntwirrkemele antheke Rome-arenye akngerrepate areyeke. Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areye ayenge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke. ¹⁸ Rome-arenye akngerrepate itne anteme ayenge court-eke ngkernwarreke imerte ayenge apayuthnemele nthakenhe-arle ayenge irrekeke. Itne alakenhe angkeke, ‘Anwerne-ame iwenheke-arle artwe nhenhe atwetyenhe? Rarle akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle.’ Itne anteme ayenge ipmentye aywepetyeke ahentye aneke. ¹⁹ Kenhe Jew areye apmere yanhe-arenye akenhe itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe ayenge ipmentye aywepetyeke. Alakenhenge anteme the thultye akngerrepate apayuthneke ayenge Rome-werne yernetyeke akngerrepate akngerre Caesar-ele ayenge angkerleng-awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle anteme re atyenge itirretyenhe. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apetyetyakenhe tyerrye anwerneke-artweye apale angketyeke-arle. ²⁰ Alakenhenge anteme ayenge ngenhe aretyeke ahentye-aneke the ngkwenge ilytyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle ayenge ilpernekenge. The anteme ngenhe apayuthneke nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Ayenge-arle arne chain-ele ayerneke-arle-irreke tharle artwe nhenge arratyte itelaremenge, Ngkartele-arle arule alhileke anwerneke-werne yernetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Tharle itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle apetyeke-arle-nge.”

²¹ Jew akngerrepate areye apmere ikwerenge, itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerne-arle pipe ngkwenge-akerte inetyakenhe-arle Jew Judea-arenye areye-ngentyele. Kele anteye, Jew areye Judea-arle apetyeke areye apale angketyakenhe-arle ngkwenge-akerte. ²² Anwerne akenhe awetyeke ahentye-aneme nthakenhe-arle unte itirreme

nhenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke, anwerne-arle itelaremenge tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle itneke-akerte apale angkemenge.”

Paul-ele tyerrtye atningke Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antheme

²³ Itne Paul-enge angkerreke imerte arlte anteme akngakemele re apetye-alpetyeke itnekenge apurte-irretyeke re angkerlenge itne awetyenhenge. Kele arlte re anteme aneke, Jew akngerrepate itne apetyalpeke apmere Paul-arle anetyame ikwere-werne Jew arrpenhe areye-arlke itne akngetyeke. Paul itnekenge ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye angkeke. Re itnenhe arratyale ileke itne-arle renhe apayuthnekenge. Re itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerrepate irreme tyerrtye ikwerenhe areyeke imerte itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Re itnenhe irlpangelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Moses uthenele arrpenhe areye uthenele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle ayeye intelhe-ileke artwe ikwere-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke. Re alakenhe itneke awethe angkeke, “Kele Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle lyete arratyale anerne. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle yernetyeke alhileke kele apetyeke arritnye ikwerenhe akenhe Jesus-arle.”

²⁴ Jew arrpenheme Paul-eke akangkwe-irreke nthakenhe-arle angkekenge Jesus-akerte, arrpenhe areyele akenhe awemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle anerlenge. ²⁵ Itne anteme itne-arrpe ilerreke. Nhenge Paul-ele anteme areke Jew arrpenhe areye-arle ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke itne anteme alpetyeke aneke, re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Utnenge Akngerre kwenhe angkeke arrekwenye arrekanttherre-artweye. Re Isaiah-eke angkeke, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele intelhe-ilekeke, nthakenhe-arle re angkeke arrantherre-akerte-arlke akenhe arratyale-arle.

²⁶ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye alakenhe ilettyeke alhaye, “Arrantherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe awerlte-aneme,

kele aweke-arle iperre arrantherre akenhe akwete itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilemenge.

Arrantherre akwete anthurre arerlenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme,

arrantherre akenhe akwetethe itelaretyakenhe-arle iwenhe-arle re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye aneme.

²⁷ Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe itelaretyakenhe, itne-arle ikerlte-ikerlte irremenge.

Kele-arle itne irlpe-akerte-itanye, itne-arle atyenge akangkwe-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkeme.

Itne apeke-arle alkngwe apeke-arle martelheke-arteke itne-arle akangkwe-irretyeke kwenye-arle iwenhe-arle arraty anemeke.

Itne apeke-arle arraty awemele, itne anteme arraty akangkwe-irremere warte, itne-arle alkngwe arekenge, irlpele-arlke awemele.

Kele itne apeke arraty itelarentyele akangkwe-irremele-arlke angkentye tharle ilekenge areyeke.

Alakenhe-arle mpwarekenge itne untyeme-irremele arne akurne itne-arle mpwaretyarte-ketye itne ayenge apetye-apeke-alpetyenhenge.

Kele yanhe-ngentye the itnenhe mwerre-ileme. Itne akenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.” ’ *Isaiah 6:9-10.*

²⁸ “Jew arrantherre akenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke ipmentyele akangkwe-irreme. Alakenhenge anteme, the arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe ileme, Ngkartele-arle ayeye nhenhe yerneke nthakenhe-arle re Jew anetyakenhe areye itethe iletynhe-akerte, itne anteme awemele ikwere akangkwe-irretyenheke!” ²⁹ Paul-arle alakenhe angkeke iperre, Jew arye impemele alheke anteme, ilterrerte-apemele arnterre anthurre.

Paul-ele ingkirreke ileme ikwere-werne-arle apetyemeke Akngerrepate Jesus Christ-akerte

³⁰ Paul anteme anetyarte apmere ikwerele arruleke-atwetye, year atherrameke, re apwerte ngkweltye akwetethe anthetyarte apmere ikwerele anerle-anetyeke. Tyerrtye areye ikwere-werne apetyetyarte re itnenhe ikngwemele apmereke irrpintyeke itneke angketyarte akangkemele. ³¹ Re ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke iletartye. Rarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte atere-irretyakenhele, renhe ayakewarretyakenhe anerrirretyarte. Re tyerrtye areyeke ilerle-aneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte itneke akngerrepate anetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Kele, re Jesus Christ akngerrepate-akerte akaltyele-antheke, renhe anyente nhenge-arle Ngkartele-arle yernekenge.

Romans

Pipe tyerrtye Rome-arenye areyeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe. The pipe nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme apmere Rome-le-arle anemeke. Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke nhenge ayeye ilantheke-arle anetyeke. Ayeye nhenhe Ikwerengentyele. ² Arrule anthurre, urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyehenge, Ngkartele alhileke angkentye nhenhe renhe yernetyeke, nhenge angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele renhe Bible-ke intelhe-ileke. ³⁻⁴ Angkentye nhenhe ileme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, Jesus Christ alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re kwenhe tyerrtye-irreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, nhenge David-ke akwerrke-iperre-ngentyele. Re ilweke-iperre Ngkartele, Utmenge Akngerrele renhe akemelhe-ilirtneke itethe anetyeke. Re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. ⁵ Nhenge Jesus anyente re-anteye anemele-arle, ayenge mwantye-mwantye-ilemele, re ayenge akngakeke yernemele alhetyeke angkentye mwerre ikwerenhe-akerte ilerle-apetyeke nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge tyerrtye atningkele awetyeke renhe aratyte itelaretyehenge, aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe-arle re ileke. ⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre Rome-arenye areye-arle, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Jesus Christ-kenhe atyewe-anteye anetyeke.

⁷ The kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme Rome-le-arle aneme areyeke. Ngkarte re kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwerenhe anthurre anetyeke.

The Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe Akngeye apayuthneme Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arlike arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge arrantherre atyenpe anetyehenge.

Paul itneke-werne alhetyeke ahentye-aneme

⁸ Ayenge alakenhe wareke-amparre angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele kwenhe aweke nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekatherre akangkeme anthurre, Akngeye-arlike Jesus Christ-arlike the utyernemele tnakeme. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ngkarte akaltye aneme, ayenge-arle Ikwere arrekatherre akwetethe angkerle-anemenge. The kwenhe Ngkarte-ante

ware aywerrkele awerle-aneme akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re nhenge mpwaretyeke ilemeke. The angkentye mwerre Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus-akerte ileme apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke angkemele the Renhe akwetethele-arle apayuthnerle-aneme nhenge ayenge arrekatherre-werne atheke yernetyeke nhenge alakenhe ikwere apeke-arle Re ahentye anemeke. Kele ayenge urreke apeke apetyetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alheme. ¹¹ Ye, ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyeke, arrenhantherrenhe lterrke-iletyeke ante atnerre-iletyeke arrantherre Ngkarte akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke utepe-arlke-irretyakenhele. ¹² Ayenge arrekatherre ahentye-anteyele-aneme ayenge atnerre-iletyeke-arlke. Nhenge arrantherre aremele nhenge tharle Ngkarte akngerre anthurre itelareme kele arrantherre-arlke Renhe akngerre anthurre itelaretyeke lterrke anteme-irremele.

¹³ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre akwetethe anthurre itirreke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke, uyarne anteye, iwenhele apeke rarle ayenge ayakemenge. Nhenge ayenge apeke apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne apetyemele ayenge kwenhe angkentye mwerre angketyeke ahentye-aneme arrpenhe areyele-arlke Jesus arratyete itelaretyenhenge. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle the ayeye mwerre iletyame nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Alakenhe re. ¹⁴ Itelaraye Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge warrke nhenhe antheke mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikweringe the anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke iletyeke angkentye mwerre nhenhe renhe Jesus-akerte, nhenge areyete angkentye Greek-ele angkeme, arrpenhe areyete-arlke angkentye arrpenhe areye-arle angkemeke, nhenge, akaperte altywere nhenge yanhe areyete ante irlpe artepele awentye akngerre nhenge yanhe areye-arlke. ¹⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angketyeke ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge arrantherre Rome-le-arle anemeke the angkentye mwerre-arle iletyeke ahentye aneme anteye.

Arratyete itelareke-iperre anwerne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe

¹⁶ Ye, ayeye nhenhe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areyete itethe atnyeneme-akerte nhenge atyeperre anthurre anemenge. Ayenge angkentye nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke atnerrele angkeme nhenge apure-arlke awelhetyakenhele, nhenge itne apeke ayeye nhenhe itelarerlengge Ngkartele itnenhe

ingkirreke itetheke mpwaryenhe, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye. ¹⁷ Angkentye mwerre nhenhele akwetethe imerneme nhenge tyerrtyele-arle apeke Jesus Christ renhe arratyte itelareme, Ngkarte anteme ikwere-akerte angkeme, “Unte Atyengenge arratyte aneme, unte anteme atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.” Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeme,

“Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelareme, Ikwere-
 enge anteme arratyte anetyenhe itethe akwete-ante
 Ikwere-enge anetyenhe.” *Habakkuk 2:4.*

*Ngkarte ahele anthurre awelheme tyerrtye ingkirrekele-
 arle akurne mpwarerlte-anerleng*

¹⁸ Nhenge Ngkarte Re kwenhe ahele anthurre awelheme nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle artepe untyeme anerleng ante nhenge akwete anthurrele arne akurne areye mpwarerleng. Re kwenhe ahele anthurre awelheme itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge imerte itne angkentye arratyte renhe ipmentye-arle impemele ante nhenge iwerre arratyte anetyeke itirretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme urreke Ngkarte itnenhe arrilyenhe. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe akaltye anthurre anetyeke iwenhe-arteke nhenge Ngkarte anemeke, Rarle itneke imernelhe-enge. ²⁰ Tyerrtye areyele akenhe Ngkarte alkngel uye areme. Kele mwerre, arrwekele-ngentyele-arle nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle alkngel aretyartenge arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke, areke-arle-iperrele anteme itne akaltye aneme Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre anthurre-ulkere nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle Re mpwareke-ngentyele. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme tyerrtye areye angketyakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne aneme.” ²¹ Nhenhe kwenhe arratyte aneme. Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle Ngkarte-akerte akaltye aneke, itne Ikwere-ketye artepe-untyme-arle-irreke. Itne renhe tnaketyakenhe aneke nhenge Ikwere mwerre angkirtnetyakenhe aneke nhenge iwenhe-arle Re mwerre itneke mpwarekeng. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme itirrentye itnekenhe apateke anthurre anteme, itne uyarne anthurre itelareme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke itne itelaretyeke. ²² Itne akenhe akwete anthurre itne-arrpe angkerreke, “Anwerne kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme, anwerne kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme.” Kenhe itne akaperte altywere anetyakenhe-arle, itne-tetye akutne aneke ante itirrentye itnekenhe apateke. ²³ Itne Ikwere-ketye artepe untyeme-irreke-arle, Re-ante kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlte-anetyeke, itne

akenhe arne arrpenhe renhe-arle mpwarerlte-anerlengetetye arnenge-arlke apwarte-ngentyele-arlke, nhenge areye artwe-arteke, thiye areye, atnwengke apeke nhenge apmwe, kelyewe-arlke apeke itne arne yanhe areye tnakeme.

²⁴ Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe ipmentye alhetyeke arne akurne renhe-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge itne-arrpe-arle mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke, itne akurne ware anerlte-aneme. Itne alhemele, apaleke-apaleke ware interlte-apeme. ²⁵ Ngkartele itnenhe ipmentye impemele nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke itne kwenhe Angkentye Arraty irlpe artepele-ante awekenge nhenge ayeye arraty anetyakenhe awetyeke-tetye. Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-arle-irreke itne imerte kwene-artepe anemele tnaketyeke arne areye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, arne nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle mpwareke. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkartante ware tnakerlte-anetyeke. Ye, yanhe kwenhe arraty aneme. ²⁶ Kele itne akwete anthurre arne akurne anthurre mpwarerlte-anetyarte. Ngkartele anteme itnenhe impeke itne-arle ahentye anthurre anekenge arne akurne mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Arelhe areye arrkerenye-irremele anewe itnekenhenge intetyeke, itne-tetye ahentye anthurre aneke arelhe arrpenhenge intetyeke. Kele arelhe-ante atherre apale-apale inerretyame apurte imerte intemele. ²⁷ Alakenhe-anteye-arle artwe areye arrkerenye-irremele arelhenge intetyeke, itne-tetye ahentye anthurre anteme artwe arrpenhenge intetyeke. Kele anteye-arle artwe-ante atherre anteme apale-apale inerretyame apurte imerte interle-anerremele nhenge apure anetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe arrileme itne-arle tyerrtye itnekenge akurne-irretyeke.

²⁸ Ngkartele anteme itnenhe ipmentye impeke itneke itirremele anetyeke itne-arle Ikwere-ketyenge impelhekenge, Ayeye Arraty Ikwerenhe ipmentyele-iwemele. Itne anteme akwetethe itirreme arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyeke-akerte. ²⁹⁻³¹ Itne kwenhe ahentye akwete aneme arne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Arne nhenhe areye itne ahentye anthurre aneme mpwarerlte-anetyeke:

- Itne angkeye akngerre,
- akwetethe ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele arne areyeke arrpenhele-arle atnyenemeke.
- Itne irrerlknge atwerreme,
- akwetethe ahele-irremele, arlkarentye-irremele,
- arrpenhe areyeke urryirremele ilerle-aneme,

- itne arrpenhe areye piweme itneke akurne-irretyeke,
- itne tyele angkerremele nhenge arreyelhetyelhe-
illerremele ayeye renhe,
- itne Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe,
- itne ahele ware ilterremele,
- itne arrpenhe areyeke tnakelherlte-anemele,
- akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme nhenge nthakenhe arne
akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge
itne-arle akwetethe renhe mpwarerlte-anemeke.
- Ampe nhenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyele akngeye uthene
meye uthene ayene-ileme,
- arne akurne anthurre mpwareme, arne arerte-arerte
mpwareme, nhenge apure-arlke-irretyakenhele,
- itne kwenhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge itne-arle al-
hileme arrpenhe areye iwenhe apeke renhe mpware-
tyeke,
- itne arratyete arerte-arerte anthurre aneme.
- Itneke-artweye areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe,
- itne akangkemele anetyakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe
areyeke-arlke.

Itne akwetethe anthurre arne akurne nhenhe-ante mpware-
tyeke ahentye aneme.

³² Itne kwenhe akaltye anemele iwenhe mwerreke
Ngkartenge ularre. Itne akaltye aneme Ngkartele-arle
irrerlknge atwetyenhe angwenhele apeke re arne akurne
nhenhe areye mpwarerlunge. Kenhe itne akenhe iw-
erre akurne apenterlte-aneme, akurne areye mpwarerlte-
anemele. Itne arrpenhe areye akurne mpwarerlunge
areme, itne itnenhe mwerre akwele akeme, itnenhe
atnerre-ileme akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke.

2

*Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke akngaketyenhe itnenhe
akalkelhe-ilemele*

¹ Awerrirraye, nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areye
aremele, arrantherre itnenhe ilperneme. Arrantherre
angkeme itne-arle akwele arne akurne mpwareme. Ar-
rantherre kwenhe arrekatherre-inpe itirretyeke, arran-
therre kwenhe arne akurne-anteye mpwareme itne-arteke.
Nhenge arrantherre itnenhe akurne-arle akemele, arran-
therre arratyete arrantherre-arrpe akurne akelheme, ar-
rantherre akurne yanhe areye mpwaremele itne-arteke
anteye. ² Anwerne akaltye aneme Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye
areye mwantyele areme itnenhe arrilemele nhenge arne
akurne yanhe areye-arteke-arle mpwaremenge. ³ Kele,

nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme? Unte arrpenhe-arle akurne akeme, unte anteme renhe interte-akeme arne akurne-anteye mpwareme. Kele unte-ame itirreme Ngkartele-arle akwele ngenhe aremeke, kele ipmentye impeme? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle mpwele atherre-anteye-arle atweme. ⁴ Alakenhe apeke unte itirreme, "Kele mwerre-anteyele nhenge tharle arne akurne areye mpwarerle-aneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anerlunge anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnterlerle-aneme anwernenhe arrilyakenhe aneme." Ye, arraty kwenhe Ngkartele akwetethe mwerre mpwareme, Rarle akwetethele ngkwenge akarelherle-aneme nhenge unte impetyeke akurne yanhe areye mpwareme, ikwewerne utepe-irriertyeke. ⁵ Unte akenhe ikerlte anthurre aneme, Ikwere-werne utepe-irriertyakenhe aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele ngenhe ahele anthurre alkngetherre iletynhe, arlte yanhe ikweringe-arle Ngkartele akngaketyenhe tyerryte ingkirreke anyenteke-anyente ante itnenhe mwantyele aretyenhe, itne apeke Renhe arratyte apenteke, ithwenge apeke. ⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe ingkirreke mwantyele aretyenhe arilemele yanhe areyele akurne mpwarekenge-arle, mwerre anetyeke yanhe areyeke mwerre mpwarerlunge. ⁷ Arrpenheme akwetethe mwerrentye mpwarerlte-aneke-arle itirremele Ngkarte itneke akangkemele aneme itethe akemelhe-iletynhe. Arratyte anteme Ngkartele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe itne Ikweringe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ⁸⁻⁹ Arrpenhe areye tnakelheme, itne arratyte itelaretyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-arle angkeme arratyte anerlunge, itne akwetethe iwerre akurne arrpenhele alhemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele anteme akngerre anthurre atwetyenhe, Jew areyeke-amparre, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke. ¹⁰ Kele Ngkarte arrpenhe areyeke akangkemele anerle-anetyenhe, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-anemenge, Re itnenhe akangkentye mpwaretyenhe atnerre-ilettyeke. Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyenhe Jew areyeke-amparre, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. ¹¹ Ngkartele kwenhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhe Rarle kwenhe itirretyakenhe aneme nhenge angwenhe apeke Jew aneme nhenge Jew apeke anetyakenhe. Re kwenhe Jew anwerneke akangkemele aneme nhenge anwerne mwerre mpwarerlunge, Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke akangkemele aneme nhenge itne mwerre areye mpwarerlunge.

¹² Jew anetyakenhe yanhe areye kwenhe akutne aneme

angkentye Moses-kenheke. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe urreke mwantyele aretyenhe atwetyenhe itne-arle arne akurne arnterre mpwarekenge nhenge itne angkentye yanheke akutne anerlenge. Kele Jew areye anteme angkentye nhenhe ikwere akaltye aneme. Nhenge itne akurne mpwarerlengge Ngkartele itnenhene ingkirreke-arle mwantyele aretyenhe itnenhe atwetyenhe itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe ultakekenge. ¹³ Ngkarte kwenhe angketyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle arraty aneme itne-arle akaltye anerlengge angkentye Rarle Moses anthekeke, arrangkwe. Ngkarte akenhe angkeme tyerrtye areye arraty aneme itne-arle angkentye yanhe nhenge akwetethe awerlte-anerlengge, ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwareme nhenge rarle ilemeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne aneme. Awethe-ngare itne-arrpe arraty anetyeke, nhenge itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kele yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-arle akutne aneme, itne itelaremele nthakenhe arraty anetyeke Ngkartele-arle itneke imernekenge. Re-arteke Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe utnengeke-arleke intelhe-ileke-arteke. Itne anteme angkentye renhe atnyeneme itneke kwenenge, itne akaltye aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle mwerre anemeke iwenhe-arle akurne anemeke. Nhenge itne akurnentye anemele itirreme, “Ayekaye, the apeke kwenhe akurne mpwareme.” Awethe anteme itne arraty anemele itirreme, “Ayekaye, ayenge apeke kwenhe arraty mwerre aneme.”

¹⁶ Nhenhe kwenhe aneme Angkentye Mwerre rante-rante nhenge tharle ilerle-apeme tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke. Arle ingkernenge, Ngkarte Jesus Christ-eke angketyenhe nhenge rarle tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele aretyeke, nhenge itne apmere court-eke tneme-arteke. Re arne ingkirreke arratelhe-iletienhe nhenge itne-arle itirretyarte akapertele, re arne anyelkngge-anyelkngge areye arratelhe-iletienhe itne-arle mpwaretyartenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke.

Ayeye Jew areye-akerte, angkentye itnekenhe-akerte

¹⁷ Arrantherre Jew areye awerrirraye. Arrantherre tnakelheme nhenge angkemele Ngkartele-arle akwele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arraty itelaretyartenge. Arrantherre akwetethe arrpenhe areye iletartye-arle arrantherre akwele Ngkarte apentetyeke iwerre arratyale. ¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke,

arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe arraty
 anetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe
 akaltyele-anthekenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte
 nhenge Rarle Moses antheke. ¹⁹ Tnakelhemele nhenge
 arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele.
 Arrantherre alakenhe itirreme, “Anwerne kwenhe akutne
 areye akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte iwerre arraty
 apentetyeke. Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge ure
 alknгентhe-arle ingwele pwarrryerle-aneme nhenge
 iwerre arraty imernemele, yanhe alakenhe re-arteke
 anwerne itneke imernetyenhe iwerre Ngkarteke.” Nhenge
 arrantherre alakenhe itirremele arrantherre apale itirreme.
²⁰ Arrantherre itirreme tyerrtye akutne areye akaltyele-
 anthetyeke, itnenhe arraty-ilettyeke. Arrantherre itirreme,
 “Nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyeneme,
 anwerne akenhe akaltye aneme ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe
 ingkirrekeke.” Arrantherre anteme Ngkarte atnerte
 akngarte-iweme arrantherre-arle angkentye yanhe ayene-
 ileme.

²¹ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltyele-antheme arrpenhe ar-
 eye mwerrentye anetyeke, arrantherre-ame mwerrentye
 aneme? Arrantherre arrpenhe areye alknгарre-ileme
 nhenge anyelkgele inetyale, arrantherre-ame anyelkgele
 ineme? ²² Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alknгарre-
 ileme anewe arrpenhe areye-kenhenge intetyale, nhenge
 arrantherre-ame arrpenhenge anyelkge-anyelkge inter-
 lenge anewe ngkwinihe anetyakenhe-arle? Arrantherre
 awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeme, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere
 ameke-ameke itne-kenheke irrpetyakenhe kwene-irretyeke
 ngkarte urrttyirrentye itnekenhe tnakemele. Ayenge
 kwenhe itneke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe.” Yanhe-
 arteke arrantherre angketyame, arrantherre kenhe ap-
 mere yanhe kweneke irrpemele imerte arne impene it-
 nekenhe areye anyelkgele inemele. ²³ Arrantherre tnakel-
 heme nhenge angkentye renhe atnyenemeke Ngkarte-
 arle Moses antheke. Arrantherre-ame akenhe angkentye
 yanhe renhe awemele mpwaremele nhenge angkentye
 yanhe rarle angkemenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe
 arrenhantherrenhe aremele Ngkarte ayene-ilemunge, itne
 anteme Ngkarteke akengentye angkeme. ²⁴ Arrpenhele
 Bible-ke intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre alakenhe,
 “Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke akengentye
 angkeme arrantherre Jew areyele-arle arne akurne
 areye mpwarerlte-anemenge.” *Isaiah 52:5.*

²⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe Jew arrekatherre angkeme, artwe-
 irreke-arle, nhenge arrantherre ampe akweke akwete

aneke nhenge angkentye Abraham-kenhe-nge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itirreme, “Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme,” nhenhe re mwerre. Kenhe arrantherre apeke nhenge akwenpele ware aweme iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte angkemeke nhenge arrantherre imerneme arrantherre-arle Ikwerenhe anetyakenhe aneme anthurre. Nhenge arrantherre ware-arle artwe-irreke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itirraye, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke arraty aneme angkentye yanhenge ularre, kele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe arerleng Re-anteme angkeme itne-arle Jew ikwerenhe areye-arteke aneme. ²⁷ Arrantherre artwe Jew areyele kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyeneme, angkentye yanhe arraty apentetyakenhe arrantherre Jew aneme-anteye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew anetyakenhe yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme, arrekantherre anyurre-irremele-arlike. ²⁸ Kele, angwenhe-ame Jew arraty aneme? Angwenhe anteme Ngkarte-kenhe arraty aneme? Tyerrtye-ame Jew arraty aneme rarle artwe-irrekeke nhenge ampe akweke anemele iwerre Abraham-enge-ularre? Arrangkwe-arle, tyerrtye kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneme nhenge itne-arle artwe-irremenge ampe akweke akwete-arle. ²⁹ Kenhe Jew arraty areye arraty anemele mpwarerlte-anemele iwenhe nhenge Ngkartele-arle ilemeke. Itne yanhe-arteke aneme, Utmenge Akngerrele itnenhe kwenele akngarte-iweke. Mwerre kwenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele nhenhe areye tnaketyakenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe tnaketyenhenge.

3

¹ Jew arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Iwenhe ikwerenge-arle anwerne alakenhe aneme Jew areye-arteke? Ware apeke-ame anwerne Jew areye artwe-irreke ampe akweke-anteye?” ² Arrangkwe, Jew anwerne kwenhe atyeporre anthurre aneme anwerne-kenhe iwerre mwerre anthurre-arle. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe angkeme Ngkartele-arle Jew anwernenhe angkentye ikwerenhe antheke anwerne renhe arraty atnyenetyenhenge. ³ Kenhe Jew arrpenhemele Ngkarte ayene-ileme, itne Renhe arraty itelaretyakenhe. Kele nhenhele uyarne akngarte-iweme iwenhe Ngkartele mpwareke. Re alhileke Rarle Abraham-ek-artweye areye arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁴ Ngkarte kwenhe akwetethe arraty angkerle-aneme, Re urrtiyirretyakenhele

aneme. Kenhe anwerne-tetye urrtiyirremele angkerlte-aneme. Arrule anthurre David-ele Ngkarte-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Nhenge Unte angkemele akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akenhe itirrerlenge,

‘Ngkarte kwenhe angkemele, Re arraty angkeme arne akurne areye tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwareme-akerte.’

Nhenge Unte tyerrtye areye court-eke arrernemele itneke itirrentye akngerre, Unte itneke arraty itirrentye akngerre.”

Psalms 51:4.

⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apale itirreme alakenhe re:

“Mwerre kwenhe anwerne-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle anwernenhe arerlenge nhenge itne anteme itelareme nhenge Ngkarte-ante ware-arle mwerre anemeke, Re anwerne-arteke anetyakenhe aneme. Yanhe ikwerengentyele anteme apeke Ngkarte anwerneke akangkemele anetyenhe anwernenhe arrilytyakenhele anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

Ye, alakenhe re kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme.

⁶ Arrangkwe-arle! Nhenhe kwenhe apale itirrentye aneme. Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele anetyakenhe aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele akurne mpwaremenge. Nhenge Re apeke anwernenhe arrilytyakenhele aneme, nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwarerlenge kele Re arrpenheke arrangkwe uyarne arrileme.

⁷ Arrpenheme apeke itirreme:

“Atyenge mwerre urrtiyirremele ilytyeke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke itirrentyehenge Ngkarte-ante ware akwele arraty angkentye akngerre anemeke, itne anteme renhe tnaketyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge apeke akwele Ngkarte ayenge irrerlknge atwetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge ayenge impemele ayenge-arle urrtiyirremele angkerle-anemenge.” Itirrentye nhenhe akurne-arle. ⁸ Arrpenheme apeke atyenge akengentye angkeme. Ayenge aweke-arle iperrele arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akngarte-arle-iwerle-aneme alakenhe angkerrerte-anemele, “Anwerne arne akurne mpwarerlte-akwete-aneye nhenge ingkirrekele Ngkarte tnaketyehenge Re anyentele ware kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-anemenge.” Kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe angketyakenhele aneke. Ngkarte anteme arrekatherre arraty

ahele-irreme arrantherre-arle urrtiyirremele angkerlte-anemenge, Re-anteme arraty anthurre arrenhantherrenhe arriletynhe nhenge iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwarekenge.

Arrpenhe arraty anetyakenhe

⁹ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame Jew anwerne itirreye? Ngkarte-ame Jew anwerneke-ante ware akangkeme, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anetyakenhele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele alakenhe ileke, "Tyerrtye Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe ingkirreke kwenhe akurne-anteye aneme, akwetethe iwerre akurnele alherlte-aneme. Angwenhele apeke re ayene-ilelHEMELE nhenge akurne mpwaremeketye. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle." ¹⁰ The itelareme nhenhe arraty aneme arrpenhele-arle kwenhe ayeye yanhe renhe-anteye arrule anthurre Bible-ke intelhe-ilekenge. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme,

"Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe akurne aneme, arrangkwe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye kwenhe mwerre aneme.

¹¹ Arrpenhe akaperte altywere anetyakenhe.

Arrpenhe Ngkarteke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe.

¹² Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irreke Renhe ipmentye impeke, itne itirrerlte-aneme nhenge arne akurne-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke.

Arrpenhe arraty mwerre anetyakenhe, ingkirrekele arne akurne ware mpwarerlte-aneme." *Psalm 14:1-3, 53:1-3.*

¹³ Ayeye akweke arrpenhe aneme Bible-nge rante-rante ileme,

"Angkentye nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle angkeme kwenhe akurne anthurre. Itne kwenhe ntyeme iperte irrerlknge-kenhe-arteke nhenge arrpenhele-arle altywere-ileke.

Itne nhenge angkemele, itne urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. *Psalm 5:9.*

Itne apale angkeme arrpenhe areye atwemele, apmwele-arteke tyerrtye uthneme, itnenhe irrerlknge atweme. *Psalm 140:3.*

¹⁴ Itne-arle arrpenhe areye akwetethe artimperre-iweme, itneke akengentye angkerlte-anemele. *Psalm 10:7.*

¹⁵ Itne iparrpe anthurre ahele-irreme, tyerrtye areye irrerlknge atwemele.

16 Apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apemele, itne arne akurne akwete mpwareme, tyerrtye areye atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwemele.

17 Itne kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe nhege nthakenhe mwerrentye anetyeke nhege tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. *Isaiah 59:7-8.*

18 Nhege itne Ngkarteke itirrerlenghe itne Ikwerenge atere-arle-irretyakenhe, itne-tetye Ikwere anyurre-irreme.” *Psalm 36:1.*

Ye, arrpenhele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe areye pipe Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke.

19-20 Kenhe Ngkarteke akenhe Jew areye angkentye antheke itne akaltye-irretyehenge mwerrentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe areye uyarne angkeme rarle angkentye nhenheke akutne. Nhege angwenhe apeke-arle itirreme rarle angkentye nhenhe akwele arratyte apenteme, kele mwerre-arle aneme. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye arratyte anerlenghe rarle angkentye nhenhe renhe arratyte apentemenge akwele. Angkentye Moses-kenhe itneke angkeme itne itelaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne mpwaremenge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkeke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele-arle akurne mpwareke-arle. Angkentye yanhele kwenhe anwernenhe arratyte-iletyakenhe, re anwerne ingkirrekeke imerneme anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.

Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arratyte aneme Ikwerenhe areye irretyeke?

21 Ngkarte angketyakenhe anwerne arratyte aneme anwerne-arle arratyte mpwarerlenghe iwenhe apeke renhe angkentye Moses-kenhele ilemenge. Ngkarteke akenhe anwerneke iwerre arrpenhe imerneke-arle, iwerre yanhele anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe Re angketyehenge anwerne-arle arratyte aneme. Arrule anthurre Moses uthene arrpenhe areye uthenele nhege angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apetyarte, iwerre arrpenhe nhenhe-akerte Bible-nge kele intelhe-ilekeke. ²² Iwerre arrpenhe nhenhe-arteke aneme; Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arratyte anemenge itne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenghe ante iwenhe Re itneke mpwareke-arle. Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme tyerrtye ingkirreke arratyte anemenge itne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenghe, Jew areye-arle-ke-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle-ke-arle rantante anemenge. ²³ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe akurne

mpwareke itne Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelhemele. Alak-enhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe areye uyarne arraty aneme Ngkarte-arteke. ²⁴ Ngkarte anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileke. Re Jesus Christ yerneke, arne arntarlkweke-arleng anwerneke ilwetyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkarte anwernenhe arraty akeme anwerne Ikwerenhe anemenge iwenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. Jesus anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke Ngkarte anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyakenhe anetyenhenge, Re anwernenhe ipmentye impetyenhenge itethe anetyeke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Ngkarte Alere ikwerenhe yerneke anwerneke ilwetyeke anwerne-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. Nhenge Jesus ilweke anwerne kwenye, alhwe ikwerenhe thelelheke Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthetyenhenge, nhenge anwerne Jesus arraty itelareme, Ngkarte anteme akurne anwerne-kenhe areye urrparyenhenge, anwerneke ahele-irretyakenhele anteme aneme. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle akwetethe arraty aneme. Arrule-ngentyele, Ngkarte akwenpele ware aretyarte-arteke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyarte. Kenhe lyete Re Jesus yerneke anwerneke ilwetyeke. Renhe-arle itelareke-arle-iperrele anwerne mwerre anteme anetyenhe Ngkartenge ularre. Alak-enhe anteme anwerne akaltye anthurre aneme Ngkarte-arle akwetethe arraty aneme.

²⁷ Arrpenheme arrantherre apeke apale itirreme arrantherre-arle kwenhe tnakelhetyeke arrantherre-arle arraty anemenge Ngkartenge ularre. Arrangkwe-arle! Kenhe arrpenheme arrantherre apale itirreme arrantherre-arle akwele tnakelhetyeke arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arraty apentemenge. Arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle arraty aneme anwerne-arle Jesus arraty itelarleng. ²⁸ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme Ngkarte-arle angkeme nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle arraty aneme itne-arle Jesus arraty itelaremeng ware. Re kwenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye areye arraty-arle anemeke itne-arle awemele mpwarekenge nhenge iwenhele angkentye Moses-kenhele itnenhe mpwaretyeke ileme. ²⁹ Alakenhe apeke kwenhe arrantherre apale itirreme, "Ngkarte kwenhe Jew areyeke-ante ware alartetye aneme." Arrantherre akenhe apale itirreme, Ngkarte kwenhe alartetye aneme, Jew areyeke-ante kwenye, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. ³⁰ Ngkarte anyente kwenhe aneme. Re Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke alartetye. Nhenge anwerne Jew areyele Jesus

arratyte itelareme Re angkerlengge, “Atyengenge ularre arrantherre arratyte aneme.” Nhenge arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyele Jesus arratyte itelareme Re akenhe alakenhe-anteye arrekantherre angketyenhenge. ³¹ Kele Jesus-arle itelareke-iperrengge, anwerne-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe-ngentyele untyeme-irreye? Arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle anwerne alakenhe itirreme, “Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle, anwerne akaltye-irreke-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte anemenge, anwerne anteme renhe apenteme mpwaremele iwenhe-arle re ilemunge.”

4

Anwerne Ngkarte arratyte itelareye Abraham-ele-arteke

¹ Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye aneme Abraham-eke itirretyeke rarle Jew ingkirrekeke atyemeye anemenge. Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe ikwerenge-ntyete atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. ²⁻³ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle Abraham arratyte angkekeke-athene rarle arne mwerre areye mpwarrerlengge. Arrangkwe-arle. Ngkarte angkeke Abraham-arle arratyte aneke rarle arratyte itelarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Abraham uyarne tnakelheme. Nhenhe anteme Bible Abraham-akerte alakenhe angkeme, “Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyte akeme.” *Genesis 15:6.*

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge rarle Ngkarteke angkeke, Abraham-arle tnakelhetyakenhele aneke.

⁴ Artwe warrkeneke itirrewarraye alartetyeke warrke-irremele, nhenge warrke mpwareke-arle iperrele re apwarte ngkweltye inerle-apeme alartetye ikwerenhen-gentyele, re itirremele, “Re kwenhe ayenge anthetyakenhe ware, re ayenge antheme-tetye ayenge-arle ikwere warrke-irrekenge.” ⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apeke apale itirreme alakenhe, “Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe angketyenhe ayenge-arle arratyte anemenge the apeke arne areye mpwaremunge.” Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte kwenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye areye apeke-arle arratyte anemeke iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremunge. Re angkeme tyerrtye akurne areye kwenhe arratyte aneme nhenge itne Renhe-ante ware arratyte itelaremunge. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Jesus-ante ware arratyte itelarerlengge Re anteme alakenhe angkeme, “Kele arrantherre arratyte aneme Atyengenge ularre.” ⁶ Arrule anthurre David-ele angkentye Bible-nge intelhe-ileke tyerrtye areye-akerte

itne-arle akangkemele aneme, Ngkarte-arle angkeke itne-arle arratyane anekenge, itne arne areye mpwaretyakenhe aneke Ngkarteke akangkemele anetyeke. David-ele nhenhe intelhe-ileke:

7-8 “Tyerrtye areyele arne akurne areye-arle mpwaretyame akangkemele,

itne akangkemele aneme Ngkarte-arle akurne areye itnekenge urrparekenge, Re irlpangketyakenhe anetyenhe arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke.” *Psalm 31:1-2.*

9 Nthakenhe-arle-aye? Jew areye-ante ware-ame akangkemele anetyenhe Ngkarte-arle akurne areye itneke-ngentyele urrparekenge? Arrangkwe, Re nhenhe mpwareke Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Arrantherre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Abraham-elarle Ngkarte arratyane itelarerlengenge Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte arratyane aneme Atyengenge ularre.’” *Genesis 15:6.*

10 Iengare Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke? Urreke Abraham artwe-irretyenhenge, Ngkarte angkeke rarle arratyane anemeke, intertengenge kwenye. 11 Ngkarte angkeke rarle arratyane aneme rarle Renhe arratyane itelarekenge, ingkerne anteme Abraham-arle artwe-irreke. Kele, re artwe-irreke imernetyeke, Ngkarte-arle angkeke re arratyane anemeke rarle Renhe arratyane itelaremenge ware. Kele lyete anteme tyerrtye areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyane itelareme Abraham-arteke anemele. Ngkarte angkeme itne-arle arratyane aneme-anteye itne-arle Renhe arratyane itelarerlengenge nhenge Abraham-ele-arteke. Alakenhe ikwere-enge anteme anwerne Abraham akngeye anwerne ingkirrekeke akeme, Ngkarte arratyane itelaremenge areye-arle. Arrantherre akaltye aneme Jew anetyakenhe atningkele Ngkarte arratyane itelareme artwe-irretyakenhe-arlike, itne-inpe Abraham akngeye itnekenhe akeme. 12 Alakenhe-anteye-arle, anwerne Jew areyele apeke Ngkarte arratyane itelarerlengenge kele anwerne-inpe Abraham akngeye anwerne-kenhe akeme anwerne-arle Ngkarte arratyane itelaremeke ware, Abraham-ele-arteke, artwe-irretye-kwenye-arle. Urreke re artwe-irretyenhenge Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyane itelaretyarte.

Ngkarte-anthetyenhe iwenhe-arle Re alhileke tyerrtye areyeke Renhe-arle itelaremeke

13 Itelareme nhenge Ngkarte-arle arrekwele Abraham alhileke alakenhe angkemele, “Unte-arlike ngkwenge-artweye areyele-arlike apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke inetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenheke anteke-irremele.”

Ngkartele-ame Abraham alakenhe alhileke rarle Renhe awerlengenge angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele? Arrangkwe, urreke Ngkartele Moses angkentye anthetyenhenge, Abraham-ele Renhe arratyte itelaretyarte, alakenhe ikwerengenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyte akeke. Kele imerte Ngkartele renhe-arlike ikwere-artweye areye-arlike Rarle ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke itnenhe alhilemele anthetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Itne inetyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke, itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemenge. Itne ineke iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke itne-arle Renhe arratyte itelarekengenge. Alakenhe ikwerengenge anteme anwerne-arle Ngkarte itelaretye Rarle akwetethe mpwarerlengenge iwenhe-arle Re alhilemele. ¹⁵ Angkentye Moses-kenhele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte nthakenhe-arle arratyte anetye, kele Ngkarte ahele-anteme-irreme, nhenge tyerrtye areye angkentye Ikwerenhe-ketyengenge untyeme-irrerlengenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke ayeye nhenheke akutne-arle aneme, re ikwerengenge uyarne artepe untyeme-irreme rarle ikwere akutne anekengenge.

¹⁶ Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe inetyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele itnenhe alhilemele itne-arle renhe arratyte anthurre itelaremenge, nhenge Abraham-ele-arteke. Yanhengentyele anteme anwerne itelareme nhenge Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre akwete aneme Re-anteme anthetyekehentye-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhileke yanhe areyeke nhenge Renhe arratyte-arle itelaremeke. Re ahentye-anetyakenhe arne iwenhe apeke ikwere anwerngentyele. Re anthetyekehentye-aneme iwenhe-arle Re alhileke-iperrele akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-kenhe ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, yanhe areye angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme areyeke-arle, yanhe areye Ngkarte arratyte-arle itelaremeke. ¹⁷ Bible-nge Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, "Unte akngeye anetyenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irretye." *Genesis 17:5b.*

Arratyte kwenhe Ngkartele renhe arrerneke akngeye arrwekele-iperre anwerne-kenhe rarle Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelaretyartenge. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ilweke-arle itethe-ilirtnetye, Re arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye arrangkwe-ngentyele mpwarye.

¹⁸ Yanhe kwenhe arratyte-arle aneme! Arrantherre kwenhe ayeye Abraham-akerteke akaltye aneme. Re kwenhe anetyarte ampe kwenye, re ampwe-anthurre-irremele Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelaremele. Re

alkngwirretyakenhe akwete anetyarte nhenge Ngkartele-
arle renhe alhileke ampe urreye akweke anthetyeke.
Rarle akwete arratyte itelaretyartenge, Abraham anwerne
ingkirreke-kenhe akngeye irreke. Ikwere-artweye areye
atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte
ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkwenge-artweye areye
atningke anthurre irretyenhe, yerre akweke-arteke
kwenhe, uyarne akngakelhe-ileme.” *Genesis 15:5.*

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Abraham aneke atnyentye arlenghe anthurreke, uterne
akngerre-arlike nhenge year 100-eke-atwetye, re-anteme
itirretyame, “Nhenge ayenge-arle ampwe anthurre anteme
irreme, ilwetyeke-urletye anteme. Anewe atyinhe Sarah
ampwe-anteye-irreke nhenge ampe kwenye akwete.” Alak-
enhe itirreke-arle re akwete anthurre Ngkarte arratyte ite-
laremele alkngwirretyakenhele. Renhe arratyte itelaremele
re utnenge ikwerenhe lterrke anthurre irreke akwetethe
anthurre re Ngkarte tnaketyarte nhenge iwenhe Re mp-
waretyenheke. ²¹ Re kwenhe atnerrele akwetethe anthurre
itirretyarte, “Arratyte kwenhe Ngkartele alhileke-arle iperre
Re mpwaremele.” ²² Ngkarte angkeke Abraham-arle ar-
ratyte aneke rarle Renhe akwetethe arratyte itelarekenge.
²³⁻²⁴ Angkentye yanhe-ame Abraham-eke-ante ware aneke?
Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe kwenhe anwerneke-arlike-
anteye. Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle Jesus akemelhe-
ileke irrerlknge-arle inteke-iperrenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge
anteme Ngkarte angkeme anwerne-arle arratyte aneme.
²⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe Jesus piweme anwerneke ilwetyeke,
nhenge anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-
anemenge. Kenhe re ilweke-arle-iperrele Ngkartele renhe
itethe-ileme akemelhe-ilirtneke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele-
arle anwerne Ikwere arratyte anetyenhenge Ikwerenhe
anteme anetyenhenge akwete.

5

Anwerne Ngkartenge arratyte anerlte-aneme

¹ Ye, anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenghe Ngkarte
kwenhe anwerneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe ar-
ratyte aneme Atyengenge ularre.” Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke
iperre, anwerne akangkemele anthurre anerlte-aneme
iwenhenge-arle Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele anwerneke mp-
warekenge. ² Jesus-ele anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne atheke
akngkeke, Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme
anwerne-arle Christ arratyte itelarekenge. Alakenhe
ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkemele akarelherlte-
aneme alakenhe itirremele, “Arratyte kwenhe Ngkartele

anwernenhe apmere mwerre akngerre ikwernenhe-werne akngetyenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge yanhe ikwerele.”³ Anwerne akangkeme-anteye nhenge arpenhe areye anwerneke ahele-irrerlenghe atwemele-arlike anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge. Nhenge arne akurne nhenhe areye anwerneke akurne-irrerlenghe, anwerne itelaremele Jesus-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, anwerne lterre-irreme renhe akwete arratyte apentetyeke.⁴ Anwerne akwetethele renhe apenteke-iperrele, anwerne lterre anthurre anteme awelheme, tnyetyakenhe anteme aneme, nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe areme Re arratyte akangkemele anthurre aneme. Nhenge utnenge atnerre-arle irreke-arle, anwerne Ngkartele mwan-tye akarelhemele Re anwernenhe apmere ikwernenhe-werne akngetyenhenge.⁵ Ye, Ngkartele anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke. Utmenge Akngerre Re tyerrtye kwenenge anwerne-kenhe-nge, Re kwenhe anwerneke imerneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne akaltye aneme urreke-arle anwerne Ikweringe akwete anetyenhe. Anwerne itelareme Rarle anwerneke alknngwirretyakenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

⁶ Anwerne ingkirreke akurne akwete aneme, uyarne mwerre mpwarelhemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Ngkarte anwerneke itirreke, Re Christ akngakeke renhe yernemele anwerneke ilwetyeke.⁷ Angwenhe-ame ilwetyenhe tyerrtye arratyte apeke anemele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Re apeke-arle mwerre anthurre aneke-ante tyerrtye arpenhe apeke itirreme ikwere anteme ilwetyeke.⁸ Kenhe anwerne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenghe Christ anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke. Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele anwerneke imerneke Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme.⁹ Christ-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilwekenghe, Ngkartele anteme arne akurne urpareke anwerne-arle mpwarekenghe Re anteme angkeke anwerne-arle arratyte aneme Ikweringe ularre. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arlte ingkernenge Christ-arle anwerneke arrkngerte angkeme, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe ure akngerre-werne yerneketye.¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne Ngkartele ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anerlenghe, Re anwernekenghe ipeltye-irreke Alere Ikwernenhe-arle anwerneke ilwekenghe. Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke iperre anwerne Ikweringe anyente-irremele. Re anwernenhe itethe-iletienhe Jesus-nge.¹¹ Anwerne Ngkartele arratyte akangkemele anthurre aneme Rarle Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe

yernekenge, ante Re akurne anwerne-kenhe urrpareke anwerne anteme Ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke.

Adam uthene Jesus Christ uthene-akerte

¹² The kwenhe arrekatherre ilettyeke ahentye aneme artwe arrekwelenye nhenge Adam arritnye-akerte. Artwe nhenhe Adam-ele arne akurne anthurre mpwareke, rarle akurne mpwarekenge re ilweke. Lyete anteme artwe anyente yanhele-arle akurne mpwarerlengye tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne akurne anteme mpwarewarreme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke ilweme. ¹³ Ye, urreke Ngkarte angkentye renhe Moses anthetyenhenge, tyerrtye ingkirrekele akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyarte. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angketyakenhele aneke itne-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge, angkentyeke arrangkwe-arle itneke anekenge ilettyeke itne-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. ¹⁴ Anwerne akalttye aneme tyerrtye areye-arle apmere arrpe-anenhele akwetethe ilwemenge, itne-arle akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemenge, Adamngentyele arlte yanheke-atwetye nhenge Ngkarte-arle Moses angkentye anthekeke-atwetyeke. Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke anteme ilwetyarte nhenge Adam-elarle mpwarekengentyele. Adam-ele Ngkarte ayene-ileme, merne anngel arlkwemele Ngkarte-arle renhe arlkwetyale ilekenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akurne-arteke mpwaretyakenhe itne akenhe arne akurne arrpenhe areye mpwaretyarte.

Adam, Christ-nge arrwekele-arle aneke, re Re-arteke akweke ware aneme, rante-rante anetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kele arne arrpenhe areye anteme aneke ratherre-arle mpwarerle-annerkenge. Adam-ele Ngkarte ayene-ileke arne akurne anteme mpwaremele. Lyete anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwerlte-aneme artwe anyentele-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Re arne mwerre akngerre-ulkere mpwareke anwernenhe Jesus anthemele. Arlte lyete anteme tyerrtye atningke akwete itethe-irritneme Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Jesus anhekenge. ¹⁶ Nhenge artwe anyente Adam-elarle akurne mpwareke, re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre akurne-ilettyeke, kele Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke imerrentye irrerlkngye atwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle akenhe akurne akwete mpwaremenge Ngkarte anwerneke alhwarrpe-irreke Re-anteme Jesus antheke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkarte angkeme yanhe areyele-arle Renhe arratye itelareme arratye anetyenhenge iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. ¹⁷ Artwe anyente nhengele-arle arne akurne

mpwareke alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwerlte-anemenge. Kenhe lyetenye anwerne ingkirreke itethe akwete anerlte-aneme iwenhenge-arle artwe arrpenhele, Jesus Christ-ele mpwarekenge. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneke, lyete anteme Re angkeme nhenge anwerne-arle arraty mwerre aneme iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge.

¹⁸ Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke itnenhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilemele Adam-elarle kwenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwarekenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anteme re akurne-ileke. Kenhe Jesus-arle akenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrerlunge anwerneke mwerre anthurre mpwaretyenhenge, Ngkarte kwenhe iwerre altywere-ileke tyerrtye areye Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge, kele urreke anwerne Ikwere ankwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke akurne-irreke Adam-arle Ngkarte-ketye untyemurle-irrekenge arne akurne mpwaremele. Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe Ngkarte aweke-arle inerte mpwaremele nhenge renhe ilekenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle Jesus arraty itelaremeke arraty Ikwere nge ularre.

²⁰ Ngkarte anteme angkentye Ikwerehe Moses antheke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe awetyenhenge, itne itelaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne mpwaretyame. Nhenge itne angkentye Moses-kenhe awemele itne uyarne anthurre impemele arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyamele. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akwetethe akurne awethe-ame-awethe mpwaretyarte Ngkarte akenhe akwete-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme Re-anteme itnenhe Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyenhe. ²¹ Ye, tyerrtye areye kwenhe akwete anthurre ilweme itne-arle akwete anthurre akurne mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe, Ngkarte mwantye angkeme anwerne-arle arraty aneme Jesus-arle anwerneke ilwerlunge. Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme akwetethenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme anwerne-arle Ikwere ankwete-ante anetyenhe.

6

Anwerne itethe aneme Christ-ngentyele ware

¹ Arrpenhemele areke-arle-iperre iwenhe-arle the intelhe-ilekenge alakenhe apeke kwenhe apale itirreme, "Anwerne

kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlte-
 aneye Ngkartele anwernenhe akwetethe mwantye-
 mwantye-iletaye, anwernekenge ipeltie-irrerle-anemele.”
² Arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarteke atyewe areye-irreke-arle,
 anwerne kwenhe akwetethe akurne areye mpwarerlte-
 anetyakenhe anetyeke. Anwerne Jesus arratyete itelareke-
 ipenhele, Ngkartele imerte anwernenhe iwerre akurne-
 aketye akngemele iwerre mwerrele arrerneke Renhe
 apentetyenhenge. Itirrewarraye, nhenge tyerrtye ilwemele
 re akurne mpwarentyete impelhemele. Alakenhe renhe
 anwerne akurne-ketye impelhetyeke. ³⁻⁴ Arrantherre
 ingkirreke akaltye aneme, nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyete
 itelaremele kwatyete kwenhe irrpelele baptise-irretyete,
 Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke Christ-enge anyente-
 ileke. Nhenge anwerne kwatyete kwenhe irrpeke, anwerne-
 arle Christ-enge apurte ilweke-arle-arteke, anwerne-
 arle apurte ikwerenge ipertele arteke-anteye-arteke.
 Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe
 Utmenge Akngerrele renhe itethe akemelhe-ilirtneke. Kele
 alakenhe-anteye-arle nhenge anwerne kwatyete-ngentyete
 arratemele anwerne kwenhe ikwerenge apurte akeme-
 irreke, kele anwerne akngarte-iwelhemele akwetethe
 anteme arne mwerre areye mpwarerlte-anemele arratyete
 anemele.

⁵ Ye, Christ-enge apurte-irreke-iperrele anwerne-arle
 kwenhe ikwerenge ilweke-anteye-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele
 akenhe Jesus akemelhe-ileke itethe-ilirtnemele-arteke re
 irrerlknge-arle inteke-ipenhele, kele alakenhe-anteye-
 arle Re anwernenhe akemelhe-iletienhe itethe-ilirtnemele
 nhenge irrerlknge-arle inteke-ipenhele. ⁶ Anwerne akaltye-
 anteye aneme, itirrentyete anwerne-kenhe-arle akwetethe-
 arle akurne anetyete, anwerne arne akurne areyete
 itirretyetele, itnenhe mpwaretyete. Kenhe nhenge
 Christ-arle akenhe arne arntarlkweke-arlengen ilwemele
 anwerne-anteye ikwerenge apurte ilweke-arteke. Alakenhe
 ikwerenge anteme anwerne ahentyete-anetyakenhe arne
 akurne areye awethe mpwaretyete. ⁷ Arrantherre
 itelareme, nhenge tyerrtyete areye ilwemele itne arne akurne
 areye awethe mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhe re-
 arteke, nhenge anwerne Jesus Christ-enge apurte ilwemele
 anwerne arne akurne areye awethe mpwaretyete ahentyete
 anetyakenhe.

⁸ Ye, anwerne Christ-enge apurte ilweke-arteke, yanhe
 ikwerenge-ntyete anteme anwerne itirremele, “Arratyete
 kwenhe anwerne apurte ikwerenge ilweke-arle, anwerne
 itethe-anteye akeme-irritneme, ikwerenge anteme itethe

aneme.”⁹ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle Christ itethe-
ilirtneke rarle irrerlknge inteke-ipenhele, kele lyete re itethe
aneme. Re awethe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe re akwete-
ante itethe anetyenhe.¹⁰ Nhenge Christ-arle ilwemele,
re anyente-ngare ilweke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Re Sa-
tan ayaketyeke ilweke tyerrtye areye uterneketye akurne
mpwareme-ketye. Kenhe lyete akenhe re itethe-arle-
irreke aneme re akwetethe-arle Ngkarteke anerle-aneme.
¹¹ Arrantherre-inpe kwenhe alakenhe itirretyeke, “Anwerne
Christ-nge apurte ilweke, anwerne imerte arne akurne mp-
warenty impelheke. Lyete kwenhe anwerne itethe-anteye-
arle irrirtneke apurte Christ-nge anwerne Ngkarteke-ante
ware anetyeke.”

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne akurne
akwetethe mpwarerlte-anetyakenhe anetyeke. Itelaraye,
arrantherre kwenhe ahelhe nhenhele arlte urtekeke ware
aneme nhenge tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe uyerremele. Kele
nhenge arrantherre arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye
anemele, akwenpele awerlte-anaye, akurne yanhe ar-
eye mpwaretyale anaye.¹³ Arrantherre apeke arne
akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kele, arrantherre
akurne-ketye mpwarenty impelhewarraye! Arne akurne
areye iltyele anpetyale, arrakertele angkentye ulperte
angketyale, arne akurne areye alkngele aretyale, akurne ar-
eye irlpele awetyale anaye. Arrantherre ilweke-arle iperre
Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneke Jesus-arteke.
Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte anthel-
hetyeke Ikwere-ante ware arraty anetyeke.¹⁴ Arrantherre
awelhetyakenhe arne akurne mpwaretyeke arrantherre-
arle kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ipmentye impelheke.
Angkentye angkweye yanhe kwenhe arrekantherre alarte-
tye anetyakenhe. Lyete akenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre
alartetye aneme, Re-ante ware arrekantherre mwerre
anerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre
arne akurne impelhetyeke, Ngkarteke mwerre anerlte-
anetyeke.

*Anwerne warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe areye arratyentye
anerlte-aneye*

¹⁵ Arrantherre arrpenheme apeke alakenhe apale
itirrerlte-aneme, “Mwerre akwele anwerne apeke arne
akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele anwerne-arle
angkentye Moses-kenhe ipmentye impelheke. Ngkarte
anteme anwernenhe atnyeneme mwantyele arntarnte-
aremele.” Arrangkwe-arle! Alakenhe itirretyale anaye.
¹⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arrantherre kwenhe

alartetyeke warrke-irreme arrantherre aywerrkele mpwaremele alartetyele-arle ileme. Alakenhe-anteye anteme arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye aywerrkele mpwareme arrentye Satan-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ileme, re anteme arrekantherre alartetye anetyenhenge. Re apeke arrekantherre alartetye aneme, arrantherre anteme ilwetyenhe Ngkarte-kwenye. Kenhe arrantherre-ingarle apeke Ngkarte awemele aywerrkele mpwaremele Rarle ileme, Re anteme arrekantherre alartetye anetyenhe, arrantherre arratyete anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Lyete kwenhe the Ngkarte tnakeme anthurre, arrantherre-arle Ikwere arratyete anerlenghe. Arrwekele-arle arrantherre akurne areye-ante ware mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, iwerre arratyete anetyakenhe aneke. Kenhe nhenge arrpenheme areye akenhe arrekantherre Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte angkemele, arrantherre akngarte-iwelheke, angkentye renhe awemele aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe itne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke. ¹⁸ Kele Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-ketye akngirtneke arrantherre-arle apentetyame, iwerre mwerrele arrerneke, arrantherre Ikwere warrke-irretyenhenge arratyete anemele arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte arnterre tnakeme.

¹⁹ Ngkarte-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre kwenhe akweke ware itelareme. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge arrekantherre mwantye angkeme arrantherre arratyete awetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe itirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Lyete akenhe, arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarteke arratyete anetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe-ante ware mpwaremele Re arrenhantherrenhe ileme.

²⁰ Urreke arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwaretyarte, arne akurne areyeke-ante ware mpwaretyeke itirretyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe arne arratyete areyeke itirretyakenhe arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne anekeke. ²¹ Nhenge arne akurne-arle mpwareke-iperrele arrantherre-ame akangkemele aneke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre anteme apure anthurre awelhemele nhenge arrantherre itirremele arne akurne areye mpwareke-akerte. Arrantherre apeke arne akurne akwete mpwareke akwele, arrantherre Ngkarte-kwenye akwete-arle ilwemere, Ikwere akwete-ante akalke-irremele aneme re. ²² Kele lyete anteme arrantherre-ingarle arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe Ngkarte-arle kwenhe

arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-ketye akngetye-alpeme utepelhe-ilerlengge arrantherre-arle apentetyamenge, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre arraty Ikwerenhele arrernemele Ikwere akwetethe warrke-irretyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkartele arrekantherre imerneme nthakenhe-arle Ikwere arraty anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre itethe akwete-ante Ikweringe anetyenhe. ²³ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye apeke warrke-irremele re apworte ngkweltye inemele. Angwenhele-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerle-anemele ilwetyenhe. Re Ngkarte-ketye re akwete-ante akalke-irretyenhe. Kenhe Ngkarteke iwerre-arle arrpenhe aneme, Re Jesus Christ Alere Ikwerenhe anwernenhe antheme, anwerne Ikwere warrke-irretyakenhe aneme Renhe inetyeke. Nhenge anwerne Renhe arraty itelaremele anwerne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

7

Ayeye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke anwernenhe uyarne mwerre atnyeneme

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye! Arrantherre angkentye itelareme Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ilwemele rarle angkentye renhe uyarne apenteme. Nhenge tyerrtye itethe akwete aneme-ante ware kwenhe itne angkentye yanhe ikwere aywerrke-irreme renhe apentemele. ² Awerrirraye, angkentye Moses-kenhele anwernenhe ileme nhenge arelhe kwenhe anewe ikweringehenge akwetethe anetyeke re nhenge itethe-arle anemenge. Kenhe artwe yanhe apeke ilwerlengge arelhe anteme warlekwerte-irremele, angkentye kwenhe arelhe yanheke mwerre angkeme artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyeke. ³ Kele nhenge arelhe apeke alheme artwe arrpenhenge intemele nhenge anewe ikwerenhe itethe akwete, arrpenhe areye anteme alakenhe angketyenhenge, "Unte kwenhe mpwenyele alwirrelhe-ileke." Nhenge artwe anewikwe ilwerlengge-ante kwenhe mwerre aneme arelhele nhenge artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyeke. ⁴ Ye, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre kwenhe yanhe-arteke aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye Christ-kenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arteke, angkentye Moses-kenhe impelhemele, Christ-kenhe anteme anemele. Ngkartele Jesus akemelhe-ileke rarle

ilweke-arle-ipperrenge, Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme. Ye, Christ-ele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme arrantherre warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke. ⁵ Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe irretyenhenge, anwerne kwenhe anwerneke-arrpe itirretyarte, anwerne akwetethe alhetyeke ahentye anetyarte arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke. Angkentye ingkweye nhenhe, re kwenhe anwernenhe ileke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre-arle, akurne apeke-arle. Nhenge anwerne arne akurne yanhe areye mpwarerlte-anetyarte anwerne iwerre akurne apentetyamele irrerlknge intentye akngerre. ⁶ Kenhe lyete akenhe anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impelheke, anwerne-arle kwenhe Christ-nge ilweke-arle-arteke, anwerne anteme angkentye ingkweye yanhe renhe awethe apentetyakenhe. Angkentye Moses-kenhe arne chain-ele-arteke anwernenhe ayernentye akngerre aneke, anwernenhe akwete anthurre anteme uternetyarte nhenge arne akurne mpwaretyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-arteke anteme aneme, angkentye ingkweye yanhele anwernenhe uyarne uterneme. Kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarteke arnterre warrke-irreme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle kwenhe anwerneke imernerlengen nthenkenhe anwerne Ikwere arraty warrke-irretyeke Renhe akwete apenterlte-anetyeke.

Angkentye Moses-kenhele anwerneke imerneme anwerne-arle arne akurne mpwaremenge

⁷ Arrpenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “Angkentye Moses-kenhe kwenhe akurne, rarle anwernenhe arne akurne-akerte itirretyeke mpwareme.” Arrangkwe-arle! Aremele ware kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe anwerne-arle itelareme arne akurne areye-akerte nhenge anwerne-arle mpwareke-arle. Nhenge akutne apeke aneme, the apeke arne arrpenhe-kenhe areme ikwere ahentye-anteme anemele. The anteme apeke angkentye nhenhe renhe areme, “Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arne arrpenhe areye atnyenemele, itnenhe aretyale anaye itneke ahentye anemele.” Kele anteme ayenge itirreme, “Ayekaye, the kwenhe arne akurne mpwarerne.” ⁸ Angkentye Moses-kenhe apeke-arle anetyakenhe aneke, arrpenhele ayenge-arle ilpernetyakenhe aneke angkentye ultakekenge ayenge-arle kwenhe angkentye ikwere akutne anekenge. Kenhe nhenge the angkentye yanhe awemele, re ayenge ayaketyakenhe aneke atnure-irreme-ketye, arrangkwe-arle. ⁹ Urreke ayenge angkentye Moses kenhe-akerte akaltye anetyenhenge, ayenge kwenhe ikwere-ketye akalkeke-akalke

anetyarte nhenge ayenge mwerre-arteke akwele. Kele nhenge ayenge-arle angkentye Moses-kenheke akaltye-irremele ayenge itirremele, "Ayekaye, the kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwareke-arle." Nhenge ayenge anteme uyarne itirreme nthakenhe-arle ayenge ikwere impel-hetyeke. Re ayenge ilwetyeke-ante-werne atheke akngeme. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Moses angkentye antheke anwerne renhe awetyenhenge itethe akwete anerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe nhenge tharle angkentye renhe awemele ayenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke irreke. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe itirreme nhenge angkentye awemele ayenge-arle arraty akwele anetyeke. Kele aweke-arle-iperrele ayenge uyarne arraty anemele. Angkentyele-tetye arne akurne areye-ante ware imerneke tharle mpwarekenge, re ayenge ilwetyeke-werne atheke akngeme.

¹² Arraty-arle, angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke atyeporre anthurre aneme, re anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arraty anetyeke. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke itirreme angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkekeke-athene, "Paul-arle apeke akalke-akalke Ngkarte-ketye ilwetyenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre." Arrangkwe-arle! Angkentye Moses-kenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme, the kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwaryarte ayenge-arle arne akurne areye mpwaryeke ahentye anekeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke irreke. Angkentye Moses-kenhele atyenge imerneke tharle arne akurne areye mpwaryarte.

Akurne uthene mwerre uthene urtakwerte anwerne-kenhe kwenele aneme

¹⁴ Anwerne itelareme angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tyerrtye ware-arle aneme, the arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme uyarne itirremele nhenge nthakenhe the arne akurne areye impetyenhe. ¹⁵ Ayenge kwenhe uyarne itirreme, tharle arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-anetyeke ahentye-anemeke, the akenhe mpwaryakenhe. Ayenge itirreme the arne akurne areye impetyeke, the-tetye akurne nhenhe areye awethe mpwareme anteme. ¹⁶ Kele-anteyele the arne akurne yanhe areye mpwarerle-aneme, the anteme arne yanhe areye mpwaryakenhe nhenge ayenge-arle akaltye anemele arraty anerleng. Nhenhe re kwenhe atyenge imerneme angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle mwerre akwete aneme. ¹⁷ Kele

ayenge anteme itirreme, “The kwenhe mwerre mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, kenhe arne akurne yanhe areye akenthe atyenge kwenenge anerlunge akwete-arle. Itne ayenge uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke.”¹⁸ Ayenge Ngkarteke arratyehentye ahentye aneme, the akenhe arne akurne akwete-arle mpwarerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the itelareme ayenge kwenele-arle akurne anthurre anemele, mwerre anetyakenhe.¹⁹ Nhenge tharle arne mwerre areye mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele, the akenhe itnenhe uyarne anthurre-arle mpwareme. Nhenge the arne akurne renhe areye mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhele, tharle itnenhe akwete anthurre mpwarerle-anemele.²⁰ Arratyehentye ahentye aneme, the kwenhe arne mwerre areye uyarne mpwareme tharle mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, the arne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerle-aneme-tetye. The kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe nhenge ayenge-arle ahentye anemenge-ante ware. Akurne yanhe kwenhe atyengenge kwenenge aneme, yanhele athewe ayenge akwetethe uternerle-aneme arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anetyeke.

²¹ Ye, alakenhe-arteke akwetethe kwenhe atyengenge irreme. Ayenge kwenhe arratyehentye ahentye-aneme, arne mwerre areye mpwaretyeke, the akenhe akwetethe-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerle-aneme-tetye.²² Utnenge atyinhele ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe angkentyeke akangkeme anthurre.²³ The kwenhe angkentye yanhe uyarne arratyehentye. Atyengenge kwenele akurne anthurre aneme. Nhenge the arne mwerre mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, akurne yanhele ayenge akurne mpwaretyeke uterneme. Akurne yanhe atyengenge kwenele aneme re ayenge aynelhentye akngerre-arteke atnyeneme, nhenge the arne akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme, ayenge anteme akurne-ketye uyarne impelhemele.²⁴⁻²⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akurne anthurre aneme, ayenge-ahentye! The kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ahentyehentye ahentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe atyengenge kwenele akenhe akurne-anteyearle aneme, akurne yanhele ayenge arne akurne mpwaretyeke uternerle-aneme, ayenge uyarne anthurre anteme impelheme arne akurne areye mpwareme-ketye. Kele angwenhele anteme ayenge akwetethe atnyeneme mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge ayenge Ngkartenge akalke-akalke ilweme-ketye? Kele lyete the anteme Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerle-aneme, Jesus Christ-ele-arle ayenge atnyen-erlunge rarle ayenge mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

8

Anwerne mwerre anetyenhe Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe atnyenemenge

¹ Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge arratyte aneme anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelaremenge ikwerenge anyente-irremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte anwernenhe irrerlkngge atwetyekwenye. ² Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye irretyehenge, anwerne arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyarte iwerre akurnele alhemele irrerlkngge iperte-werne atheke. Nhenge anwerne Jesus Christ-nge apurte-irremele Utmenge Akngerrele anwernenhe iwerre akurne yanhe ikwere-ketye akayake-ileke anwernenhe iwerre mwerreke arrerneke anwerne Jesus-enge apurte akwete alherlte-iwetyehenge. ³ Anwerne itelareme angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaryakenhenge, anwerne-arle uyarne mpwarerlengge iwenhe-arle re anwerneke ileme arratyte anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe anwerne itetheke mpwareke Alere Ikwerenhe yernemele. Anwerne itelareme rarle tyerrtye-irreke, tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anteye-arle aneke. Re anteme anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anwerne anteme arratyte anthurre anetyehenge arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwaryakenhe anetyeke. ⁴ Ye, arlte lyete anteme anwerne awerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke angkeme. Anwerne arne akurne areye akwete mpwaryakenhe, anwerne-arle mpwaryartele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arratyte anetyeke ahentye-aneme angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Lyete anwerne arne yanhe areye mpwareme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle anwerneke mpwaryeke ahentye aneme. ⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhemele arne akurne arrpe-anenhe renhe-arle mpwarerlte-aneme itne-arle ahentye anemeke. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte awetyakenhe, itne-arle ware itirrerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle itne mpwaryeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Utmenge Akngerre aweme, itne kwenhe aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemele rarle ileme, itne akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme arne yanhe areye-akerte Ngkartele-arle itneke ileme. ⁶ Angwenhe apeke akwete itirrerlte-anemele arne akurne akwetethe mpwaryeke rarle iwerre irrerlkngge iperte-werne atheke alhemele. Kenhe angwenhele apeke akenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe mwanyele aweme, rarle iwerre mwerrele itethe-werne alhemele Ngkartenge mwerre akwete aneme-werne. ⁷ Tyerrtye areye akwetethe-arle itirrerlte-aneme arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyeke,

itne kwenhe Ngkarteke ahele-irremele-arteke. Itne angken-tye Ngkartekenhe awetyakenhe aneme. Itne uyarne mpwareme nhenge iwenhe ikwere Rarle ahentye-aneme itne-arle renhe akwenpele ware awemenge. ⁸ Yanhe areye-arle alakenhe ikwere itirreme-arteke, itne uyarne Ngkarteke akangkemele aneme.

⁹ Nhenge Utmenge Akngerre arrekantherre-arlenge anemele, arrantherre arrekantherre-arrpe ware itirretyakenhe, ware mpwaremele anteme arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe itelareme tyerrtye areye-arle Utmenge Christ-kenhe itnekele-arlenge-arle atnyenetyakenhenge, itne Jesus Christ-kenhe anetyakenhe. ¹⁰ Nhenge Christ arrekantherrele-arlenge anemele, kele utmenge arrekantherrenhe anteme itethe akwete-ante anerlte-aneme Ngkartekarle kwenhe angkerlenge arrantherre-arle Ikwerenge arraty aneme. Kele mwerre-arle arrantherre-arle ilwetyenhe arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte. Tyerrtye-ante ware-arle arrangkwe-irretyenhe. Kenhe utmenge arrekantherrenhe akenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹¹ Arraty-arle, Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke-iperrenge akeme-ilemele Utmenge Akngerrele. Utmenge Akngerre re-ante-arle arrekantherrele-arlenge anemele re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akemelhe-ilirtnetyenhe irrerlkngele inteke-ipenhele.

¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke arraty anetyeke, arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwaretyale ahentye-anemeke. ¹³ Anwerne apeke arne akurne arrpe-anenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele anwerne anteme ilwetyenhenge Ngkarteketyenge akwete-ante akngakelhemele anteme aneme. Kenhe nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele anwerrenhe akaltyele-anthemele, anwerne akurne mpwaremeketye untyeme-arle-irremele, kele anwerne anteme itethe akwete-ante Ngkartenge apurte anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Tyerrtye areyele-ante ware Utmenge Akngerre aweme mpwaremele Re ilemunge, itne kwenhe ampe Ngkartekenhe areye aneme. ¹⁵ Arrwekele kwenhe anwerne atere-irretyarte, Ngkartele anteme anwerrenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke. Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwerrenhe atnerre-ileme, atere-kwenye. Anwerne Utmenge Ngkartekenhe ineke nhenge Re anwerrenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areyarteke altye-ileme. Lyete anteme anwerne Renhe akeme, "Abba, Akngeye." ¹⁶ Arraty apelaye, Utmenge Akngerre-arle utmenge anwerne-kenhe-nge anyente-irreme anwerne

itelaretyeke anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye araty anthurre aneme. ¹⁷ Anwerne-arle ampe uthene alere uthene Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerlenge, urreke anwerne, apurtele Christ-nge, arne mwerre anthurre areye inetyenhe Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe alhileke. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne anemele arne akurne areye anwerneke irretyenhe, Christ-eke irreke-arteke. Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge apmere mwerre anthurre Ikwerenhele apurte Christ-nge anemele.

Urreke, Ngkartele anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre areye imernetyenhe

¹⁸ Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye areye anwerneke ahele-ahele angkeme anwernenhe atwemele-arlike, lyete anteme anwerne uyarne itirreme. Urreke Ngkartele anwernenhe tnaketyenhe apmere mwerre Ikwerenhele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe, anwerne anteme alknwirretyenhe anthurre arne akurne areyeke anwerneke-arle irretyarte apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anetyartele. ¹⁹ Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkartele-arle mpwareke, apmere ahelhe anteke nhenhe-arlike, apwerte areye-arlike, arne areye-arlike, kere areye-arlike, thiye areye-arlike, iwenhe-iwenhe arrpenhe areye-arlike, ingkirreke kwenhe atyeppe-atyeppele akarelheme Ngkartele imernetyeke angwenhe apeke ampe Ikwerenhe uthene alere Ikwerenhe uthene areye arraty anemenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele itnenhe aretyenhenge. ²⁰⁻²¹ Ngkarte arne areye ingkirrekeke akwete akarelhetyeke ahentye-aneme alakenhe renhe-arteke Rarle ilekeke arne areye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle apele ingkweye-irretyenhe akurne-irretyenhe Adam uthene Eve uthenele-arle akurne mpwarerle-anerrekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arne areye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle kwenhe uyarne mwerre akwete anerlte-aneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itelareke urreke-arle Re arne areye mwerre-ilirtnetyenhe awethe anteye. Arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke kwenhe akngarte-iwelhetyenhe arraty mwerre anthurre irrirtnetyenhe. ²² Anwerne itelareme ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke akwetethe tyerrtye rlkerte-arteke ampangkerleanemenge. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arelhe ampe akweke atnyenetyeke akarelheme, re-anteme ampangkerleaneme, alakenhe renhe-arteke arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwarerlengenge ampangkerlte-aneme Ngkartele akarelhemele urreke nhenge mwerre anthurre ilirtnetyenhenge

awethe. ²³ Kenhe anwerne-inpe utnengele ampangkerlte-aneme anteye nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, Ngkarteke atyepes-atyepes akarelhemele Ikwere arelhe-warremele. Kenhe Ngkarteke kwenhe anwernenhe kele antheke Utnenge Akngerreke-amparre, lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarteke atyepes-atyepes akarelhemele anwernenhe altye-iletayeke ampe uthene alere uthene Ikwerenhe-arteke. Urreke, Re-anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye alkarle arrpenhe anthetyenhe. ²⁴⁻²⁵ Anwerne itelareme Ngkarteke-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke. Anwerne awethe itelareme urreke-arle Ngkarteke anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, Ikwerenge anetyeke akngirtnetyenhe. Anwerne kwenhe nhenheke akaltye-irreke nhenge anwerne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye irremele. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye aretyakenhe akwete. Kele mwerre-arle. Lyete kwenhe anwerne atyepes akarelheme Ngkarteke anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anthetyeke Ikwerenge akngirtnemele anetyeke.

²⁶ Arlte arrpenhemenge anwerne kwenhe apertape awel-heme apatemele anthurre anemele. Kenhe Utnenge Akngerrele-arle akenhe anwerneke imerneme. Nhenge anwerne uyarne itirremele nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte apayuth-netyeke, kenhe Utnenge Akngerrele akenhe itelareme. Re anteme anwerneke itwe-irremele apetyetyeke apayuth-nemele anwerneke, ampwangkemele angkentye angkemele anwerne uye itelarerlenghe. ²⁷ Ngkarteke anteme aweme iwenhe-arle Utnenge Akngerrele angkeme. Ngkarteke kwenhe itelareme iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye itirremenge, Re itelareme-anteye iwenhe-arle Utnenge Akngerrele apayuth-nemele nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke, ratherre-arle kwenhe itirrentye anyente.

²⁸ Anwerne itelareme Ngkarteke-arle arntarnte-areme yanhe areye Ikwere-arle ahentye-anemeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemele arne arrpe-anenhe kwenhe anwerneke irreme, arrpenheme mwerre-arle, arrpenheme akurne-arle. Arne ingkirreke anwerneke irrerlenghe Ngkarteke akenhe itnenhe anwerneke mwerre-ileme. Re kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeke, anwerne itelareme iwenhe apeke-arle anwerneke irrerlenghe, arne yanhe areyeke Rarle ahentye anemenge. ²⁹ Urreke anwerne ampe akweke intetyenhenge, Ngkarteke-arle anwernenhe arrwekele-anteye-arle akngakeke nhenge Alere ikwerenhe-arteke anetyeke. Re Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke kake akngerre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke anetyeke. ³⁰ Anwernenhe akngakeke-arle iperre Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Ngkarteke

anteme anwernenhe ikngweke. Anwernenhe ikngweke-arle-iperrele Re-anteme anwerneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe Atyengenge ularre arratyte aneme.” Re anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe Ikwerenge akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge.

Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe akayake-ileme

³¹ Ikwerenge-ntyete anwerne alakenhe itirretyeke, “Ar-ratyte kwenhe Ngkarte anwerneke alkwerte-arteke aneme, angwenhele-ame anwernenhe atweye? Arrangkwe-arle, ar-rpenhele anwernenhe atwetye-kwenye Rarle anwernenhe akayake-ilerlenge mwantyele atnyeneme.” ³² Ngkartele kwenhe ameke-aretyakenhe aneke Alere anyente anthurre-arle Ikwerenhe Ikwere-arrpe, Re renhe akwenpele an-theke anwerneke ilwetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge an-teme anwerne itelareme Rarle kwenhe anwernenhe arne ar-rpenhe atningke-arlike mwantyele anthetyenhe, ameke-aretye-kwenyele. ³³ Anwerne itelareme, ar-rpenhele ilpernyetyakenhe tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe kele angkekenge anwerne-arle ar-ratyte aneme Ikwerenge ularre. ³⁴ Kele angwenhe-ame anteme anwerneke ahele-irremele irrerlkngge atwe-tyenhe? Arrangkwe-arle! Arrpenhele anwernenhe uyarne irrerlkngge atweme Christ-arle kele anwerneke ilwekenge. Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-ilirtneke akemelhe-ilemele, re-anteme Ngkartenge akwe-arratytele aneme nhenge alartetye impene anthurre-arteke an-werneke angkemele. ³⁵ Re kwenhe anwernenhe mwan-tyete arntarnte-areme anthurre. Arrpenhele anwernenhe Jesus-ngentyete uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Kele mwerre-arle, arne akurne ar-rpenhe areye apeke anwerneke ir-reme. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne rikerte-irreme nhenge irrare-apeke-irremele. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne apateke anthurre nthakenhe mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle kwenhe merne apeke nhenge mantere-arlike apeke atnyenetyaken-hele. Kele mwerre-arle, ar-rpenhe areye anwerneke ahele angkemele anwernenhe atwemele-arlike, angkerreme-arlike nhenge anwernenhe atwetyeke, anwernenhe apeke tnyante atweme anthurre-arle. Kenhe arne akurne nhenhe areyele-arle anwernenhe Jesus-ngentyete uyarne akalkelhe-ileme rarle kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerlenge. ³⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenhe David-ele kwenhe arrule anthurrele pwekeke intelhe-ileke-arteke, re alakenhe-arle angkemele,

“Itne kwenhe akwetethe angkerreme anwernenhe ir-
rerlknge atwetyeke anwerne-arle Ngkwinhe areye
anemenge.

Itne anwernenhe mwantyele arerlte-aneme yepe-yepe
areye-arteke itne-arle irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye
anemele kereke.

Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne
yepes-yepes areye apurtelhe-ilemele atnyeneme imerte
irrerlknge anteme atwetyehenge itnenhe arlk-
wemele anteme, alakenhe renhe.” *Psalm*
44:22.

³⁷ Kele-anteye-arle arne akurne areye anwerneke ir-
reme, anwerne atereke akutne-arle, anwerne-arle Je-
sus akwete arratye itelarerlte-aneme rarle anwerneke
ilwekenge, re akwetethe anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-
anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arne akurne nhenhe
areyele anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-
ileme. ³⁸⁻³⁹ Arratye apelaye, nhenge Christ-ele anwernenhe
arntarnte-arerle-anemele arrpenhele anwernenhe Ngkarte-
ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme Rarle anwerneke ahent-
ye anthurre anerle-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle an-
werne apeke ilweme, anwerne apeke-arle itethe akwete
anetyenhe. Christ-ele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-
areme. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle-irreke arrwekelenge, ur-
reke anteye arrangkwe anthurre-arle irretyenhe-arle an-
wernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele akalkelhe-iletienhenge. Ar-
rantherre itelareme, alartetye arrpenhe alkere-arenye ar-
eye, alkere-arenye areye, altyerre-ipenhe uthene arrentye
uthene areye, nhenhe ingkirrekele kwenhe anwernenhe
Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Arrpenhe
areye-arlke alkere akertnele aneme arne arrpenhe areye-
arlke ahelhe kwenele-arle aneme anwernenhe Ngkarte-
ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Arne ingkirreke an-
thurre Ngkartele-arle mpwareke, arne yanhe areyele
anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme.
Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele kwenhe anwernenhe
akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerretyenhe.

9

*Ngkartele Jew areye akngakeme Ikwerenhe areye anerrir-
retyeke*

¹ Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ar-
ratye angkeme ayenge-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge.
Utnenge Akngerre utnenge atyengele-arlenge aneme re
itelareme ayenge-arle arrekantherre urrtiyirretyakenhe.

² Ayenge utnengenge arrangkeme akwetethe alhwarrpe

awelherle-aneme tyerrtye atyinhe areyeke-arrpe, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke. ³ Ye, ayenge kwenhe arraty alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme Israel-arenye atyinhe areyeke itne-arle Jesus ipmentyele iweke-arleng. Itneke alhwarrpe-irrekenge ayenge alakenhe itirreme, "Ayenge apeke Ngkarteke alakenhe angketyeke, 'Ngkarte-aye, Unte apeke ayenge akngakeme-arteye Christ-ketye akalke-akalke anetyeke, itne anteme tyerrtye Ngkwinhe-irretyenhenge Christ arraty itelaremele.'" ⁴ Jew areye kwenhe akwerrke-ipenhe Jacob-eke aneme; Israel arritnye arrpenhe-arle. Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe akngakeke itnenhe altye-ileke alere uthene ampe uthene Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele re itneke akwetethe imer-nelhetyarte nhenge itne unthepunthetyarte apmere ahur-raty ikwerele, re itnenhe alhileke Rarle akwele itnenhe arne areye anthurre anthetyenhe, itne renhe aywerrkele awetyenhenge. Re itnenhe angkentye Ikwerenhe antheke Apwerte Sinai-nge, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle itne Renhe arraty utyernemele tnaketyeke. Re alhileke Rarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. ⁵ Arrenge-arrenge itnekenhe arrule anetyarte-arle kwenhe Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlke nhenhe areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke, itne Jew areye-anteme-irreke. Nhenheke-artweye areye-ngentyele anteme Christ-arle tyerrtye-irreke re itne-arteke aneke. Kenhe Jew areye itne akenhe renhe ipmentyele iweke ikwere-aketye untyeme-arle-irreremele.

Ye, arraty kwenhe aneme, Ngkarte kwenhe arne ingkir-rekeke alartetye impene aneme, kele anwerne akwetethe renhenhe tnakerlte-aneye.

⁶ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle urrtyrrekeke-athene nhenge Re angkemele Rarle akwele Israel-eke akwerrke ipenhe areye atnyenetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arraty alhileke-arle, re kwenhe urrtyrrekele angketyakenhele. Arrpenheme ware, ingkirreke kwenye, akwerrke-ipenhe Jacob-eke areye-arle kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, itne akwele ilelheme Israel-arenye areye. ⁷ Alakenhe-anteye-arle aneme, ingkirreke kwenye akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-eke areye-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Arrpenheme-ante kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, "Akwerrke-ipenhe Isaac-eke areye kwenhe atyene atyinhe areye anetyenhe." ⁸ Abraham-ele alere arrpenhe atnyeneke, arelhe nhenge Hagar-engentyele, Ishmael ar-itnye, akwerrke-ipenhe ikwere areye Ngkarte-kenhe ar-

eye anetyakenhe aneke. Kele akwerrke-iperre Isaac-eke areye warele Ngkarte-kenhe aneke-tetye. Sarah-ele ampe akweke atnyeneke Ngkarte-arle renhe alhileke-iperrele ware kwenhe. Re ampwe anthurre irreke nhenge re Isaac-arle atnyeneke iperre. ⁹ Nhenge Ngkarte-arle Abraham alakenhe alhileke, “Nhenge Ayenge apetye-alpemele alakentye year arrpenhenge, Sarah-ele kele ampe urreye akweke anteme atnyenerlenge.”

¹⁰ Ampe urreye kwenhe Isaac aneke. Re Rebecca anewe akemele re ampe urreye rante-rante akweke atherre atnyeneke. Ngkarte anteme awethe imerneke angwenhe areye-arle atyene Ikwerenhe areye arraty aneke. ¹¹⁻¹² Itelaraye, urreke ampe akweke rante-rante-arle intetyenhenge Ngkarte Rebecca-ke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe lyete atnyeneme ampe urreye atherrame, ingkerne-iperre kwenhe alartetye anetyenhe, kake ikweringe akngerre-ulkere anthurre anteme irretyenhenge.” Urreke urreye ratherre arne arrpenheme mpwarrerle-anerretyenhenge, nhenge mwerre apeke, akurne apeke, Ngkarte kwenhe ingkernye akngakeke alartetye anetyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte nhenhe mpwaremele Re imerneke Rarle akngakemele angwenhe apeke ikwere Re ahentye anemeke; Re kwenhe tyerrtye akngaketyakenhe aneke iwenhe apeke renhe-arle warele rarle mpwarekenge. ¹³ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhileke, “The Jacob akngakeke, The akenhe Esau-arle ipmentyele iwemele.” *Malachi 1:2-3.*

¹⁴ Kele re kweye? Ngkarte-ame akurne mpwareke Rarle Esau ipmentyele iwekenge Jacob-ante akngakemele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ¹⁵ Itelaraye, arrule anthurrele Ngkarte Moses-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awelheme angwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye anemeke. The kwenhe arrpenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme ayenge-arle ahentye anemeke.” *Exodus 33:19.*

¹⁶ Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye areye akngakeme itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Rarle ahentye anemeke ware. Kenhe tyerrtyele kwenhe Ngkarte uyarne uterneme renhe akngaketyeke. ¹⁷ Arrule anthurre Moses-ele Bible-ke intelhileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte Pharaoh ileke, “The kwenhe ngenhe arrerneke Egypt-eke alartetye anthurre anetyeke, The ngkwenge Utnenge Akngerre atyinhe imernetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Atyenge-akerte awemele Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke.” *Exodus 9:16.*

18 Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrpenheme akngakeme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne itelareme-anteye Rarle arrpenhe areye Ikwere-ketye mwernte-ilemele, renhe aweketyenge.

19 Nhenhe aweke-arle-iperrele, arrpenhele apeke ayenge alakenhe apayuthneme-ketye, “Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye areye akngakeme Rarle ahentye-anemele, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Re itnenhe ilpernemele nhenge itne arne akurne mpwaremenge? Itne mpwareme ware iwenhe apeke renhe-ante Rarle itnenhe mpwaretyeke uterneke.”
20-21 Ayenge anteme ikwere angkirtneme, “Arrangkwe, alakenhe angketyale. Unte kwenhe tyerrtye ware, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte alakenhe angkeme? Ngkartele kwenhe ngenhe mpwareke, unte akenhe Ngkarte tyenirtnetyale anetyeke. Tyerrtyele-ame Ngkartele mpwareke-arle renhe tyenirtneme angkemele, ‘Iwenhe ikwere-ame Unte ayenge alakenhe mpwareke?’ ” Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arelhele arne arrpenhe areye mpwareme arne anyente-ngentyele. Re apeke mpware anyente merne atnyenetyeke mpwareme, re imerte atneme mpwaremele. Re iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme ahentye anemele arne anyente ikwerenge-ntyale.

22 Alakenhe-anteye-arle, Ngkartele tyerrtye areyeke mpwareme iwenhe apeke-arle Re mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kele anwerne anteme Ngkartele uyarne tyenirtneme. Re kwenhe ahele anthurre irreme tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge, kele Re-anteme itnenhe Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele arraty-ileme. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akenhe arne akurne mpwarerlthe-aneme, nhenge irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele areke iperre iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremenge itnenhe impeme. Re itnenhe iparrpe uyerrelhe-ilityakenhe.
23 Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle Re mwantye-mwantye-iltye aneme nhenge Re tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. Re anwernenhe arrwekele akngakeke-iperrele kele anwerne mwerre anthurre Ikwerenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhenge. 24 Re kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, arrpenheme Jew areye-ngentyele, arrpenheme Jew anetyakenhe areye-ngentyele anteye. 25 Artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iltye akngerre Hosea arritnye, re arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkekonge,

“Tyerrtye arrpenheme yanhe areye-arle atyene atyinhe areye anetyakenhe,

Ayenge yanhe areyeke alakenhe angkeme, 'Arrantherre kwenhe lyete aneme atyene atyinhe areye anteme!' Arrwekele kwenhe the itneke imernetyakenhe Ayenge-arle itneke ahentye aneme, lyete anteme ayenge itneke alakenhe angkeme, 'Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme.'"
Hosea 2:1, 2:23.

Hosea-le alakenhe-anteye intelhe-ileke:

26 "Apmere nthenhele-arle Ngkartele itneke arrwekele-ulkere angkeke kwenhe alakenhe, 'Arrantherre kwenhe atyene atyinhe areye anetyakenhe.'

Apmere akwetethe ikwerenge anteme-anteye, Ngkartele awethe itneke angketyenhe, 'Arrantherre kwenhe alere uthene ampe atyinhe areye anetyenhe.'"
Hosea 1:10.

27 Artwe Isaiah arritnye anteme alakenhe angkeke, "Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye kwenhe atningke-ame-atningke anthurre irretyenhe, yerre areye-arteke anetyenhe, arratyete atningke anthurre.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe urrpetye ware itethe atnyenetyenhe.

28 Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re angkeke, Re kwenhe akwete-ante akarelhetyakenhe anetyenhe re kwenhe atningke itneke-ngentyele uyerrelhe-iletienhe."
Isaiah 10:22-23.

29 Arrule anthurre Isaiah alakenhe-anteye angkeke, "Ngkartele apeke Israel-arenye anwernenhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ileme-ketye Re apeke ahentye anemele, nhenge Rarle irrerlkngge uyerrelhe-ileke-arteke tyerrtye Sodom-arenye areye-arlke Gomorrah-arenye areye-arlke ingkirreke."
Isaiah 1:9.

Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye, Ayeye Mwerre-arlke-akerte

30 Awerrirraye, anwerne kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme itelaretyeke. Tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe arrwekele ahentye-anetyakenhe iwerre Ngkartele-kenhe arratyete apentetyeke, itne arratyete anetyakenhe anerrirretyarte. Ikwere-iperrele anteme Ngkartele angkeke itne arratyete anemenge, Re itnenhe Ikwerenhe atyewe akeme itne-arle Jesus arratyete itelarekenge. 31 Kenhe Jew areye akenhe apale itirreke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arratyete aketyenhenge akwele itne-arle angkentye Moseskenhe apentewarrerlenge. Yanhe arratyete anetyakenhe-arle. Itne uyarne anthurre arrkernetyarte. 32 Itne kwenhe Ngkartenge uyarne arratyete-ilelheme angkentye

ware apentewarreke. Itne kwenhe Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke akwele renhe apentetyenhenge. Itne-arle Jesus impentyele arekenge, re apwerte-arteke iwerrele inteme, itnenhe tyelpelhe-ilemele itne anteme itnyetyenhe. ³³ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele Jesus-akerte intelhe-ileke itnenhe alnggarre-ilettyeke:

“Awerrirraye, The kwenhe artwe Jerusalem-eke arrerneyeke apwerte-arteke anetyeke iwerre-arle intemenge tyerrtye areye anteme tyelpelhe-ilemele.

Apwerte nhengele tyerrtye areye tyelpelhe-ilerle-anetyenhe itnyetyeke.

Kenhe tyerrtye areyele artwe nhenge arratyte itelaremele apure kwenye tnyetyenhe akangkemele anthurre Ngkartenge ularre

Re-anteme itnenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe.” *Isaiah 8:14, 28:16.*

10

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye! Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme atyenge-artweye Jew areyeye Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte apayuthnerle-aneme Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ² Ayenge kwenhe itneke-akerte arratyte angkerle-aneme; The kwenhe itelareme itne-arle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe nhenge nthakenhe Renhe arratyte apentetyeke. ³ Ngkarte kwenhe angkeke, “Tyerrtyele apeke Christ renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-iperrenge ware rarle arratyte tne Atyengenge ularre.” Itne akenhe itirreme Ngkartele akwele itnenhe arratyte akemeke-athene itnarle angkentye Moses-kenhe aywerrkele awekenge. ⁴ Nhenge Christ arratemele, angkentye Moses-kenhe uyerrekenge. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Christ arratyte itelareke-iperrenge ware itne anteme arratyte anerrirretyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre.

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme

⁵ Arrule anthurrele Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke aywerrkele aweme angkentye Moses-kenhe mpwaremele, kele rarle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.” *Leviticus 18:5.*

⁶ Angkentye arpenhe athewe pweke-nge aneme re anteme angkeme nhenge tyerrtye areyele ware apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele itne arratyte tnyetyenhenge Ikwerenge ularre. Arratyte itelareke-arle-iperre itne alakenhe angkemele, “Alkere akertne-werne antyetyale

Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpetyeke. Arrangkwe, Christ kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe kwene-werne kele apetyeke-arle.” ⁷ Itne alakenhe-arlike angketyakenhe, “Angwenhe-ame nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwene-werne irrpenhemele Christ akngetye-alpetyenhe apmere ilweke-arle-iperrenge?” Arrangkwe-arle, Christ ilweke-arle iperre kele akeme-irreke. ⁸ Bible-nge Christ-akerte alakenhe angkeme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe arratyere arrekatherrele-arlenge aneme, arrantherre kwenhe ikwere-akerte angketyeke, ikwere-akerte itirretyeke-anteye.” *Deuteronomy 30:12-14.*

Angkentye yanhe-anteye, nhenge Christ arratyere itelarentye-akerte-arle, ayeye nhenge rante-rante ayenge-arle akwetethe angkerle-aneme. ⁹ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Unte apeke arratyere ilelheme Jesus-arle alartetyere aneme, arratyere itelaremele Ngkarte-arle renhe akemelhe-ileke ilweke-arle iperrenge, kele Ngkarte ngenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne arratyere itelaremele kele Ngkarte anteme angkeme anwerne-arle arratyere aneme Ikwerenge ularre. Nhenge anwerne arratyere ilelhemele Jesus-arle Alartetyere aneme, kele Ngkarte anteme anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ¹¹ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Angwenhele apeke Renhe arratyere itelareme apure-irretyakenhe anetyenhe,
Ngkarte-arle renhe arratyere itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.” *Isaiah 28:16.*

¹² Kele angkentye nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte kwenhe ingkirrekeke alartetyere aneme, nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnemele Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarntaretyenhenge. ¹³ Nhenhe kwenhe Joel-ele arrule-arle pwekeke intelhe-ileke,

“Tyerrtye ingkirrekele Ngkarte apayuthneme-arle itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, Re kwenhe itnenhene itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.” *Joel 2:32.*

¹⁴ Kenhe nthakenhe-arle-ame itne Renhe apayuthnetyenhe itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke itne apeke renhe arratyere itelaretyakenhele? Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne Renhe arratyere itelaretyeke itne apeke angkentye Jesus-akerte awetyakenhele anerrirrekenge? Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne angkentye yanhe awetyenhe anwerne apeke

itneke iletakenhenge? ¹⁵ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne angkentye yanhe iletienhe Ngkartele-arle apeke anwernenhe yernetye-kwenye? Arrule anthurre arrpenhele pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Nhenge itne apeke tyerrtye ipenye apetyerlenge aremele itneke Angkentye Mwerre iletieke, kele itne akangkemele anthurre-arle anemele.” *Isaiah 52:7.*

¹⁶ Kenhe Jew arrpenhemele Angkentye Mwerre aweke-arle-iperrele renhe irlpe artepele-arle awemele renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhele. Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Alartetye-aye, angwenhele-ame angkentye arratyte itelareke anwerne-arle itneke ileke? Arrangkwe-arle, itne renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe.” *Isaiah 53:1.*

¹⁷ Arratyte kwenhe, tyerrtye areyele Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhe nhenge itne angkentye ikwere-akerte awemele iperre-ante. Itne angkentye aweme-ante arrpenhele itneke ileke-iperre.

¹⁸ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Jew areye akwele ayeye renhe awetyakenhe anekeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle, itne kwenhe aweke-arle. The itelareme itne-arle aweke-arle arrpenhele-arle arrule anthurre pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ilekenge,

“Apmere arrpe-anenhe ahelhe nhenhele tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe Angkentye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirreke,

arrpenhe areyele-arle kwenhe itneke ilerlengge apmere arrpe-anenhenge.” *Psalms 19:4.*

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Israel-arenyeke-artweye akwele angkentye nhenge uyarne itelareke. Arrangkwe-arle, itne kwenhe akethe anthurre itelareke imerte itne ikwere ayene-ilelhomele. Arrule anthurre Moses-ele Bibleke intelhe-ileke Ngkarte Jew areye-akerte angkeke-arle,

“Arrantherre itirreme tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye akwele akutne aneme apeke.

Lyete anteme arrantherre itnenhe areme ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele Tharle kwenhe itnenhe akngaketyenhenge atyene atyinhe areye anetyeke.

Arrantherre itnenhe aretyenhe ahele-anteme-irremele arrantherre-arle akwele atyene atyinhe-ante ware ahentye anerlengge tharle atnyeneme.” *Deuteronomy 32:21.*

²⁰ Urreke anteme Isaiah-ele nhenge atnerre anthurrele Israel-arenye areyeke ileke Ngkarte-arle angkeke,

“Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe atyenge unthetyakenhe, itne kwenhe atyenge alkngwe anetyarte,

kenhe ayenge anteme akenhe itneke-werne apetyeke.
 Ye, tyerrtye yanhe areyele kwenhe atyenge
 apayuthnetyakenhe-arle,
 Kele imerte Ayenge anteme itneke imernelheke.” *Isaiah*
65:1.

²¹ Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke Israel-arenyeke akwerrke-
 ipenhe areye-akerte,
 “Arrule anthurre-ngentyele kwenhe The uyarne
 ikngwetyarte atyene atyinhe areye atyenge-werne
 apetyetyeke.

Itne kwenhe Atyenge ikerlte anthurre akwete anerlte-
 aneme,
 itne aywerrkele awetyakenhe angkentye atyinhe
 areyeke.” *Isaiah 65:2.*

11

*Ngkartele kwenhe Israel-arenye areye mwantye-mwantye-
 akwete-ileme*

¹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle akwele
 tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye akngakeke-arle-iperre imerte
 itneke artepe untyeme anteme irremele itne-ketye.
 Arrangkwe-arle! Arrantherre itelareme, ayenge-inpe
 Israel-arenyeke-artweye aneme, Abraham-engentyele.
 Benjamin kwenhe atyenge-artweye arrwekelenye
 aneke. ² Awerrirraye, Ngkarte kwenhe impene
 anthurre Ikwerenhe areye-ngentyele artepe untyeme-
 irretyakenhe. Arratye kwenhe, Ngkartele Israel-arenye
 areye arrule anthurre akngakeke impene Ikwerenhe
 areye anetyenhenge, Re itnenhe ipmentye impetyakenhe,
 Re itnenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte.
 Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-
 ileke Elijah-akerte. Re Ngkarteke arnterre angketyarte
 tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-akerteke alakenhe, ³ “Ngkarte-
 aye, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele kwenhe apmere
 areye akurne-ileke nthenhele-arle itne apwerte lyernte-
 arrernetyarte Ngkwenge. Itne anteme irrerlknge
 atweke yanhe areye-arle angkentye Ngkwihinhe ilerlte-
 apetyarte, ayenge anyente-ante ware anteme aneme.
 Lyete anteme itne ayenge akunye-werne irrerlknge
 atwetyenhe.” ⁴ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle
 ikwere alakenhe angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe anyente-
 arenye anetyakenhe, Tharle kwenhe arrpenhe areye-arlke
 atnyeneme-anteye tyerrtye arratye Atyinhe areye aneme-
 arle, artwe 7,000 anthurre. Itne kwenhe aneme-arle kwene-
 irretyakenhe urrtirrentye ware Baal arritnyeke, itne renhe
 tnaketyakenhe.” ⁵ Lyete kwenhe alakenhe-anteye aneme.

Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye mwantye-mwantye-ileke, kele urrpetye ware anteme itnekenge atyene Ikwerenhe areye akwete aneme. ⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe akngaketyakenhe itne-arle arne mwerre areye mpwaretyartenge. Arrangkwe-arle, Re itnenhe akngakeke Rarle kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ilekeke, Re itnenhe akngaketyeke ahentye aneke.

⁷ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye kwenhe uyarne anthurre unthetyarte nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarte-werne itwekelhe-ilelhetyeke Re-anteme itneke arraty aketyenhenge. Urrpetye ware-arle kwenhe Ngkartele-arle akngakeke, itne iwerre yanhe areke Ikwere-werne itwekelhe-iletyeke. Arrpenheme itnenhe Ngkartele irlpe itnekenhe marteke, itne akwetethe ikerlte anetyarte untyeme-irremele Ngkarketyenge. ⁸ Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe arrule anthurre pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Ngkartele kwenhe itirrentye itnekenhe akngarte-iweke. Re alknge pwenge-ileke itne uyarne aretyenhenge. Re irlpe marteke itne uyarne itelaretyenhenge.”

Deuteronomy 29:4.

⁹ Kenhe David akenhe alakenhe-anteye angkeke, “Ngkarte-aye, itnenhe arlkarentye-ilaye iwenhe renhe-arle itne mpwarekenge,

merne itnekenhe akurne anthurre-ilaye re anteme itnenhe arntwirrketyeke, nhenge itne apetyeme arlkwetyeke itne anteme atnulketyenhenge imerte ilwemele anteme.

¹⁰ Alknge itnekenhe pwenge-ilaye, itne anteme uyarne areme.

Ulthentye akngerre artepeke arrernaye, itnenhe ulthetyenhenge anthurre.” *Psalm 69:22-23.*

Ngkartele Jew anetyakenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhe

¹¹ Lyete kwenhe arrantherre apeke itirreme nhenge Jew areye tyelpelhe-ilelhemenge Ngkarte anteme ipmentyele iwemele, Rarle itne-ketye impelheke apeke. Arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Jew areye tyelpelhe-ilelhemele, Ngkartele angkentye Jesus-akerte Jew anetyakenhe areyeke imerneke, itne awetyeke, arraty itelaremele, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge Jew areyele aremele Ngkartele mpwarekenge, itne ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele imerte itirrentyenhe, “Ayekaye! Anwerne anamele Ngkarte ipmentyele iweke. Anwerne kwenhe akngarte-iwelhetyeke Ikwere-werne atheke apetyalptyenhenge, Re anwernenheinpe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge-anteye.” ¹² Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe arrpenhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye

mwantye-mwantye-ileke-arle Jew areyele-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwarerlenghe nhenge itne-arle Jesus ipmentyele iwekenghe. Kele awerrirraye, urreke kwenhe, nhenge Jew areye akngarte-iwelhirtnetyenhe Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhe Ngkartele anteme aretyenhe anwerne ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-iletynhenge, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike.

Ngkartele arrpenhe areye-arlike itetheke mpwareme-anteye

¹³ Lyete ayenge Jew anetyakenhe arrekantherre angkeme. Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge arrekantherre-werne yerneke angkentye iletynhenge, the anteme warrke nhenhe renhe akangkentyele mpwareme arrekantherrenghe. ¹⁴ Nhenge the angkentye nhenhe renhe Jew anetyakenhe arrekantherre ilemele, ayenge kwenhe itirreme Jew atyene aty-inhe areye-arle ingkerte-ingkerte-anteme-irreme, yanhengentyele anteme arrpenhemele apeke Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhe, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe. ¹⁵ Nhenge Jew areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelheke iperre, Re itnenhe ipmentyele iweke tyertye arrpenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye atyewe Ikwerenhe akemele. Nhenge Jew areye apeke akngarte-iwelhirtnerlenghe Ngkarte-werne apetyalpemele, kele ingkirreke kwenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe Ngkartele-arle kwenhe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-iperrele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe-arteke.

¹⁶ Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge anwerne merne tampe ultakemele, akweke ware Ngkarteke-amparre anthemele, merne tampe mpwanke Ikwerenhe irretynhenge anteme. Alakenhe anteme, arne artekerre apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, kele walye areye akenhe Ikwerenhe aneme-anteye. Alakenhe ikw-erenghe anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrekwe-lyenye anwerne-kenhe Abraham atnyenetyarte-arteke renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, Re kwenhe Jew anwer-nenhe ingkirreke akwete atnyenerle-aneme mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele. ¹⁷ Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe awerrirraye. Artwe garden-akerteke-artweye aneme-arle alakenhe mpwaremele: Nhenge arne mwerre anemele garden kwenenge, kele re apeke arne ngkwerne anyente akemele renhe imerte iwemele-arle. Re-anteme pwetye-werne alhemele arne ngkwerne akemele renhe akngetye-alpemele. Re imerte anyentelhe-ilemele arne mwerre yanhe ikw-er-arleke ayernemele nhenge garden-ele tnemenge. Re akwete

anemele anteme akngerre lyapeme. Kele alakenhe-anteye-arle Ngkarte Jew arrpenheme impelheke-arle, arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akngetyeke apurtelhe-iletyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelareme Abraham-earteke. ¹⁸ Jew areye, Jesus ipmentyele iweke areye-arle walye-arteke nhenge kartene arntarnte-arentye akngerrele akeke imerte iwemele. Arrantherre kwenhe tnakelhetyale, Jew yanhe areyeke tyele angketyale anetyeke. Itirretyale arrantherre-arle akwele walye akeke-arle areyenge mwerre ulkere. Itelaraye, arrantherre kwenhe walye areye-arteke. Artekerrele ware kwenhe arne yanhe akwete itethe atnyentye akngerre, walyele kwenye.

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke angkeme-ketye, "Arrangkwe, Jew areye kwenhe walye yanhe areye-arteke aneme Ngkartele-arle akeke-arle iperre iweke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe walye areye-arteke nhenge Rarle arneke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme anteme. Re Jew areye anamelhe-ileke nhenge anwerne Ikwerege apurte anetyenhenge." ²⁰ Kele, arrantherre kwenhe arratyte itirreme. Kele awerrirraye, Ngkartele kwenhe Jew areye ipmentyele iweke itne Jesus arratyte itelaretyakenhenge. Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe ineke Ikwerege anyentelhe-ilemele arrantherre-arle arratyte itelarekenge. Kele tnakelhetyalaye; atere-irrerirraye Ngkarte kwenhe akngerre anthurre aneme. ²¹ Kele ipmentye-arle Jew areye-arle walye yanhe-arteke nhenge arne yanheke-arleke rearrpe lyapeke. Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe impetyakenhe aneke, itnenhe atwetye-kwenye. Alakenhe-anteye-arle Re kwenhe itnenhe akeke-arteke imerte itnenhe iwemele itne-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe-inpe aketyenhe imerte iwemele nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe anekenge Renhe. ²² Nhenhe itelaraye: Ngkarte kwenhe arrpenheme mwantye-mwantye-ileme, arrpenhe areyeke re kwenhe nhenge ahele-irremele. Re kwenhe nhenge ahele-irreme Jew yanhe areyeke nhenge Renhe awetyakenhe ipmentyele iwemele anteme. Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere-ketyenge impelheke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe aketyenhe-anteye imerte iwemele.

²³ Nhenge Jew areye apeke utepe-irremele Ngkarte renhe awethe arratyte itelaremele Re itnenhe akngirtneme-arle, arrekwele-arle anekele-arteke Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, Re itnenhe anyentelhe-ilirtnetyenhe awethe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ²⁴ Arrekwele-

arle arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Ngkarte-ketye akalke-akalke anerrirretyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe walye arneke-arleke areye-arteke pwetyele aneke. Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelareke-iperre, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngeke arne mwerre yanheke-arleke kartene-nge anyentelhe-ilemele. Kenhe arrekwele-arle, Jew areye Ngkarteke-artweye atyene areyeke-amparre, itne kwenhe walye areye-arteke aneme nhenge arne mwerrenge lyapeke-arteke nhenge kartene kwenenge. Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe arne mwerre nhengeke-arleke anyentelhe-ileke. Urreke apeke, Jew areyele apeke Ngkarte awethe arratyte itelaretyenhe, Re anteme itnenhe iparrpele anyentelhe-ilitnetyenhenge Ikwere-artweye areyenge.

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme

²⁵ Atyewe atyinhe areye! Arrantherre apeke itirreme nhenge Ngkartele-arle akwele Jew areye akwetethe ipmentye iwemeke-athene. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke itirreme-ketye imerte akwele tnakelhentye-arle anemele, the arrekantherre angkentye nhenhe arratyte-ileme Ngkartele-arle anyelknge-anyelknge-arle atnyeneke. Urreke Jew areye kwenhe Ikwere-werne utepe-irreme Renhe awetyenhenge. Ngkarte kwenhe akarelherle-aneme nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke nhenge Renhe arratyte itelaretyeke atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge. Nhenge yanhe areye Rarle akngakeke Renhe arratyte itelarerrirrekenge-iperre, kele Jew areye akngarte-iwelhirtnetyenhe ampetyele Ngkarte-werne-anteye apetye-alpetyenhe. ²⁶ Ngkartele Israel-arenyeke akwerrke-ipenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe. Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, "Artwe nhenge, itetheke mpwaremele-arle apmere Zion arritnye-ngentyele apetyetyenhe.

Re tyerrtye Jacob-kenhe areye utepelhe-iletienhe, itne arne akurne impetyeke, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irritnetyeke.

²⁷ Arrwekele Ngkartele itnenhe alakenhe alhileke, 'Ayenge itneke mwerre anetyeke

The arne akurne areye itnekenge urrparetyenhe.'"
Isaiah 59:20-21, 27:9.

²⁸ Nhenge Jew areyele-arle Angkentye Mwerre Christ-akerte ipmentye iweke-iperre Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelhemele, itne anetyarte nhenge Ngkarte-arle akwele itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Ikwere-werne apetyetyeke.

Kenhe Jew areye kwenhe akwete akngakeke-arle Ikwere-
 enhe areye aneme, Re itneke akwete ahentye-anerle-
 aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhilekeke Abraham-
 eke, Isaac-
 eke Jacob-
 eke-arlke. ²⁹ Ngkartele kwenhe arne mw-
 erre areye inirtnetyakenhe nhenge Rarle anthekeke. Re
 tyerrtye areyeke alknwirretyakenhe Rarle nhenge akn-
 gakekeke. ³⁰ Arrekwele aneke arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe
 areyele nhenge Ngkarte ipmentye-iweke. Lyete akenhe
 Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Israel-
 arenye areyele-arle Renhe ipmentye-iwerlenghe. ³¹ Ye,
 Jew areye kwenhe Ngkartele akwete ikerlte anthurre
 irreme Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke.
 Kenhe urreke, Ngkartele awethe-arle itnenhe mwantye-
 mwantye-iletynhe itneke antangketyenhe imerte Ikw-
 erenge anyentelhe-ilemele. ³² Tyerrtye ingkirrekele,
 Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlke, Jew areyele-arlke Ngkarte
 ayene-ileme, Ikwere ikerlte anthurre irremele. Nhenge
 ikerlte-ikerlte anentye akngerre itne jail-ke ayernekarle-
 arteke. Kele Ngkartele itnenhe yanhe-arteke ipmentye-
 arle alhetyeke impeke nhenge urreke Re itnenhe ingkir-
 reke mwantye-mwantye-iletynhenge imerte ingkirreke an-
 thurre itetheke mpwaremele.

*Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarte utyerneme tnakerlte-
 anetye*

³³ Anwerne Ngkarte tnakeye Re kwenhe anwerneke mw-
 erre akngerre aneme. Re-ante ware kwenhe akaperte al-
 tywere anthurre aneme akwetethe arratye itirrerle-aneme.
 Anwerne kwenhe uyarne itelareme arne ingkirreke nhenge
 Rarle itirremele mpwareke. ³⁴ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-
 ele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Angwenhe-ame akaltye aneme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte
 itirreme?”

Arrangkwe, arrpenhele kwenhe uyarne itelareme.

Angwenhele-ame Ngkarte nhenge akaltyele-antheme arne
 areye arratye mpwaretye?”

Arrangkwe akwete, anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke
 akutne aneme.” *Isaiah 40:13.*

³⁵ “Angwenhele-ame Ngkarte arne iwenhe apeke renhe
 antheke nhenge Rarle anthirtnetyenhenge?”

Arrangkwe, Re-ante ware kwenhe anwerneke arne
 areye antheme, ampetyele ahentye-anintye-alpentye
 akngerre kwenye anwerne-ngentye.” *Job 41:11.*

³⁶ Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareke, arne ingkirreke Ikwerenge-ntyele arrateme. Re arne ingkirreke Utmenge Ikwerenhele arratye akwete atnyenerle-aneme itne apeke renhe ampetyele tnakirtnetyenhenge-anteye. Kele anwerne akwetethe Renhe tnakerlthe-aneyeye. Yanhe kwenhe arratye anthurre aneme.

12

Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke-aye

¹ Yanhenge anteme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre aneme nhenge Re anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe arnterre apayuthneme Ngkarteke anthelhetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte awetyeke Re arrenhantherrenhe ilerlenghe iwenhe apeke renhe Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele mpwaretyeke anteme nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe aremele imerte akangkentye anemele. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe mpwaremele nhenge anwerne anteme Ngkarte utmengele tnakemele Renhe iwerre arratyele apenteme. ² Kele angwaretyale yanhe areye-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye-ante itirrerlthe-anemeke. Ngkartele anteme itirrentye arrekantherrenhe akngarte-iweme nhenge arrantherre-arle Ikwere arratye itirretyenhenge. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme arrantherre Ngkarte-ngentyele akaltye-irretyenhe nhenge nthakenhe irretyeke Rarle ahentye-anemenge, alakenhe mwerre akngerre-arle. Nhenge Re aremele, akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

³ The itelareme Ngkartele-arle ayenge mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileke. Re ayenge akngakeke Utmenge Ikwerenhe anthemele nhenge angkentye mwerre Ikwere-akerte ilerleapetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeme. Renhe arratye itelareke-arle iperre itirretyale arrantherre-arle impene anthurre akwele aneme. Arrantherre arratye itirrewarraye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke Utmenge Ikwerenhe antherlenghe, arrantherre Ikwere arratye warrke-irretyeke. ⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke anyente-irreme tyerrtye anyente-arteke, Ngkarteke arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke, ingkirreke Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme, iltyele nhenge anpetyeke, ingkele untherle-anetyeke alheme, alkngele aretyeke, irlpele awetyeke. Anwerne ingkirrekele arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwareme, anyente-arteke warrke-irremele. ⁵ Kele, alakenhe-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye.

Anwerne ingkirreke Christ-enge anyente-irreke tyerrtye anyente-arteke, kenhe anwerne akenhe anwerne arrpenenhele warrke arrpenhe mpwareme.

⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe mwantyele antheke arne tyeperre anthurre nhenge ikwere mpwaretyeke Re anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke arne atyeperre yanhe mpwaretyenhenge. Ngkartele apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke. Kele kwenhe arratyete itelaretyeke nhenge Rarle ngenhe ileme akwete anthurre angkentye yanhe ilerle-apetyeke.

⁷ Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-ilettyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke anteme. Nhenge Re apeke Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke akaltyele-anthetyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke-anteme. ⁸ Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke arrpenhe areye atnerre-ilettyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe atnerre-ilettyeke anteme. Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke anthetyeke, kele unte kwenhe mwantye-mwantyele antherle-anetyeke anteme. Re apeke Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke arrpenhe areyete alartetye anetyeke itnenhe mwantyele arntarntearemele, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe arntarntearetyeke anteme. Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke itneke mwerre anetyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke anteme.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyete ileme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arratyete anetyeke

⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye areyete ahentye anetyeke. Urrtyirremele ilettyalaye, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileme-tetye. Akurne ingkirrekenge impelhaye, arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye-anaye. ¹⁰ Arrantherre akwetethe arntarntearerrettyeke anaye arrantherre ingkirreke-arle kwenhe Christ-kenhe anemenge. Akengentye angkerrettyale anaye, mwerrentye ware angkerremele anaye, arrpenhe areyete itirremele itne-arle ngkwengenge arntwarre-ulkere. ¹¹ Jesus-eke arnterre warrke-irrettyeke apurrke-irrettyakenhe-arle. Ikwere ahentye anerlte-anaye nhenge akwetethe renhe iwerre arratyete apentemele. ¹² Akangkemele anaye arrantherre-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe apmere mwerre akngerre Ikwerenhe-werne akngetyenhe. Nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlenghe, arrpenhe areye apeke-arle arrekantherre ahele-irreme nhenge arrenhantherrenhe atweme-arlke apeke, ahele-irrettyale anaye

nhenge Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerlte-anetyeke nhenge ipmentye impetyale. ¹³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye anerlenge, renhe alpe-eme-ilaye renhe anthemele nhenge iwenhe-arle unte atnyeneme. Unte apeke ipenye aremele apmere-kwenye untherle-aperlengere renhe ikngwaye apmere ngkwinherne akngirtnemele.

¹⁴ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlengere iperre, ikwere ahele-irretyale anaye Ngkarteke ikwere apayuthneme-tetye, Re anteme ikwere mwerre anetyenhenge. Ngkarteke apayuthnetyale renhe arriletyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenge arrpenhe areye akangkemele anerlengere, arrantherre kwenhe nhenge apurte itnekengere akangkemele-anteye anetyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe areye artnerlengere, arrantherre kwenhe itnekengere artnerremele anetyeke. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekengere ipeltye-irremele akangkemele anetyeke. Tnakelhetyale, itirremele arrantherre-arle akwele arrpenhe areyengere ilyernpenye-ulkere. Itirretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme.

¹⁷ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlengere, unte kwenhe itirretyale anetyeke nhenge arne akurne ikwere mpwarirtnetyeke. Kele-anteye-arle mwerre mpwaretyeke-tetye, nhenge arrpenhe areyele ngenhe aremele, kele itne itelaretyenhengere iwenhe-arle unte mwerre mpwarekengere, itne anteme akangkemele anthurre anerrirretyenhengere. ¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekengere ipeltye-irretyeke arrkernerlte-aneme, itnekengere mwerre anetyeke. ¹⁹ Atyewe areye-aye! Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlengere, arninketyale, kele ipmentye imperle-alhaye nhenge Ngkartele-ante ware renhe arriletyenhengere. Itelareme, nhenge arrule anthurre-arle Ngkarteke Bible-nge alakenhe angkeke,

“Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arne akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlengere, The anyentele kwenhe renhe arriletyenhe, The-ante ware kwenhe renhe arriletyeke.” *Deuteronomy 32:35.*

²⁰ Alakenhe-anteye kwenhe nhenhe angkeme,

“Tyerrtye apeke-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anetyak-enhe angayakwe anemele,
renhe merne anthetyeke.

Re apeke angkethakwe aneme,
renhe kwatye antywetyeke anthaye.

Unte apeke, nhenge ntertele ware-arteke renhe kwatye antywetyeke antheme, re-anteme itirrentye

ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheme apure imerte
awelhemele.” *Proverbs 25:21-22.*

²¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arne akurne ngkwenge mpwarerleng. Kele arninketyale, mwerre mpwarirtnayetye. Nhenge apure-arle-irreke-ipperrele re-anteme ngkwenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.

13

Alartetye arrekantherrenhe aywerrkele awetyeke

¹ Ye, Ngkarte ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye aneme. Kenhe alartetye government-kenhe areye alartetye aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arrernekenge. Kele nhenge alartetye government-kenhe areye angkerleng, nhenge ingkirrekele kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke mpwaremele itne-arle angkekeng. ² Kele nhenge arrpenheme alartetyeke ayene-ilelhemele, re kwenhe Ngkarteke ayene-ilelheme Rarle itnenhe arrernekeng-arle alartetye anetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye anteme apeke alartetyeke ayene-ilelheme, ikwerrape arlkarentye-irremele. ³ Yanhe kwenhe arratyelarle, nhenge yanhe areyele arne mwerre mpwareme-arle alartetye-ketye atere-irretyakenhele, kenhe yanhe areyele-ante-arle arne akurne areye mpwareme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alartetye areye-ketye atere-irretyakenhe anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anaye, itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyenhenge. ⁴ Arratyelarle, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, itne warrke Ikwerenhe mpwareme. Warrke itnekenhe aneme ngenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe unte apeke akenhe arne akurne nhenge mpwaremele unte kwenhe itne-ketye atere-irreme, alartetye yanhe areyele-arle kwenhe ngenhe atwetyenhenge unte-arle arne akurne mpwarekeng. Alartetye yanhe areye Ngkarteke warrke-irreme. Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyeke yerneke yanhe areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremenga. ⁵ Kele nhenge alartetye government-kenhe areye angkerleng arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke imerte mpwaremele itne arrenhantherrenhe ilerleng, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahele-irreketye arrantherre-arle kele itelarerleng nthakenhe-arle mwerre anetyeke.

⁶ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre government-eke apwerte ngkweltye tax antheme nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ileme iperre. Alartetye government-kenhe yanhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke warrke-irreme itne arrenhantherrenhe arratyentye arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁷ Kele nhenge alartetye areyele tax ngkweltyeke apayuthnerleng, arrantherre

kwenhe itnenhe iparrpe anthetyeke. Nhenge alartetye arpenhele arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke tax-eke apayuthnerlengere renhe anthaye ayene-ilelhetyale. Itneke tyele angketyale, itnenhe aywerrkele aweme-tetye, itne kwenhe alartetye arrekantherrenhe aneme. ⁸ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke re ngenhe apwerte ngkweltye ware antherlengere, alngwirretyale anaye nhenge renhe anthirtnetyeke.

Arntarnte-arerremele anerrirraye

Arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe nhenge arntarnte-arerretyeke. Arrantherre-arle kwenhe nhenhe-arteke anerlte-anemenge arrantherre arratyepenterlte-anetyenhenge angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke. ⁹ Angkentye nhenhe areye, arne yanhe areye nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe ileke mpwaretyale, alakenhe kwenhe aneme, “Mpwenyele alwirrelhe-iletyle anaye. Arrpenhe itethe-kwenyeye atwetyale anaye. Arne arrpenhe areye-kenhe anyelkngelere inetyale anaye. Nhenge unte apeke arne tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhe aremele renhe aretyalaye ikwerenheke ahentye anetyale.” *Exodus 20:13-15,17.*

Angkentye nhenhe areye, angkentye arrpenhe areye-arlke, ingkirreke nhenge Ngkarte angkeke-arle, itne ingkirreke anyente-irrerlengere, anyente-arle alakenhe angkeme, “Unte kwenhe arrpenhe areyeye tyenye anetyeke, unte-arpe tyenye aneme-arteke.” *Leviticus 19:18.*

¹⁰ Nhenge unte tyerrtye areyeye ahentye anemele, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele, unte itnenhe piwetyakenhe itneke akurne irretyeke. Ye, unte apeke itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme-arteke unte angkentye ingkirreke arratyepatnyeneme Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke.

Christ-arle ilengare apetye-alpetyenhe-akerte

¹¹ Kele arrpenhe areyeye akwete ahentye anerlte-anaye the arrekantherre ileke-arteke, arlte-arle itwe-irrerlengere nhenge Alartetye Jesus-arle apetyalpetyenhe re anwernenhe mwantyele akngirtnetyenhele. Arlte yanhe ikweringere re apetyalperlengere, rarle itwe-ame-itwe-ame-irreme anwerne renhe arratyepitelarekengere iperre. ¹² Nhenhe-arteke, ingwele uyerreke atheke-arteke, akethe-akethe-irreme anteme, aherlkintyeme, unte ankwengentyele akarre-irremele. Yanhe-arteke, arlte nhenge Jesus apetyalperlengere itwe-ame-itwe-ame-irreme. Anwerne kwenhe yanhe areye angwaretyale anetyeke ingwemertele anerlte-anemeke-arle areye, arrantherre itelareme yanhe

areyele nhenge akwetethe-arle arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemeke. Anwerne arne akurne areye impetyeke imerte akwetethe akarelhemele, artwe irraweye anthurre-arteke Satan-ketye ilpelhetyeke. ¹³ Arrpenhe areye nhenge ingwemertele anerlte-aneme kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele. Kenhe anwerne akenhe alakenhe-arteke anetye-kwenye. Anwerne araty anetyeke-tetye alkngenthele-arlenge arlte mpwepeke-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ngkwarle akngerre anty-wetyale, atwerrirremele anteme. Arrpenhe mpwenyele alwirrelhe-iletyle, ingkerte-ingkerte-irretyale aneye atwerretyenhenge anteme. ¹⁴ Anwerne kwenhe Alartetye Jesus-arteke anetyeke, arne akurne areye-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Kenhe anwerne akurne mpwaretyeke ayene-ilelhetyeke, akurne ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke, renhe impemele.

14

Tyele angketyale anaye atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke

¹ Nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele uyarne akwete itelareme nthakenhe arraty anetyeke. Nhenhe areye kwenhe utnenge lterrke-kwenye aneme. Kele, nhenge arrantherre apeke tyertrye areye nhenhe-arteke arerlenge, itneke ahele angkerretyale anaye, akutne akwele itnenhe aketyalaye. ² Yanhe areye utnenge lterrke-kwenye merne atherrke-ante ware arlkweme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme nhenge mwerre-arle akwele aneme merne iwenhe apeke renhe ingkirreke, kere-arlike arlkwetyeke, kere nhenge iteke-arle ngkarte urrtyirrentye anthentye akngerre. ³ Unte apeke merne atherrke-arlike kere-arlike arlkweme, kele atyewe Jesus-kenheke akengentye angketyale merne atherrke-ante warele arlkwerle-anemenge. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areyeke anteme ahele-ahele angketyale kere-arlike arlkwerlte-anemenge, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe mpwelenhe akngakerlenge, mpwelenhe mwantyele arntarntearmunge. ⁴ Mwerre anetyakenhe warrkene arrpenhe-kenheke ahele angketyeke! Alartetye ikwerenhele areke-arle-iperre, ikwere ahele angketyenhenge rarle apeke arne akurne mpwarekenge nhenge renhe tnakemele rarle apeke arne mwerre mpwarekenge. Ngkarte anteme ingkirreke anthurre Ikwerenhe areyeke alartetye. Re itneke mwerre angkeme itnenhe atnyenemele itne akwetethe arne mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyenhenge.

⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme itirreme arlte anyente-arle kwenhe ameke-ameke anemenge, re nhenge Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme arlte arrpe-anenhe akwele rante-rante anemenge. Kele arrpenhe areye angwaretyale ware, anwerne kwenhe anwerneke itirretyeke-tetye. ⁶ Tyerrtye yanhe areye itirreme-arle, arlte anyente-arle kwenhe arlte arrpenhenge atyeperre-ulkere, alakenhe itirremele itne-arle Alartetye Jesus tnaketyeke ahentye anemeke. Arrpenheme angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre aneme Rarle itnenhe merne atherrke areye, kere-arlike arlkwetyeke anthekenge, urreke itne renhe areye arlkwetyenhenge, itne Renhe tnakeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe, kere arlkwetyakenhe areye-arle, itne angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre aneme Rarle itnenhe merne atherrke-ante anthekenge, urreke itne renhe areye arlkwetyenhenge, itne Renhe tnakeke.

⁷⁻⁸ Jesus Christ kwenhe aneme alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Anwerneke anteme itirretyakenhe anwerneke-arrpe ware anemele. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke ilwetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne itethe akwete anetyeke. Alartetye Jesus-ele kwenhe anwernenhe akwete atnyeneme, anwerne anteme arne ingkirreke ikwere mpwarerlte-anetyeke. ⁹ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle itelarerlengge Christ-arle ilweke-iperrele itethe-irritneke akeme-irremele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre anetyeke, itethe areyeke-arlike ilweke-arle areyeke-arlike. ¹⁰ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arpenheke akengentye angkeme rarle nthakenhe-irrerlengge ikwerenhenge ularre? Kenhe iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe ilperneme unte akwele ikwerenge tyeperre-ulkere aneme-arteke? Urreke anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke Ikwerenge arwekele ngkernetyenhe anwernenhe akngakelhe-iletienhe. ¹¹ Arrule anthurre kwenhe Ngkarte Bible-nge alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenge kwenhe ayenge arraty angkeme: Urreke, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Atyenge arrekwele kwene-irretyenhe, itne angketyenhe Ayenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Alartetye Anthurre.”

Isaiah

45:23.

¹² Urreke anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernetyeke anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte arne areye alakenhe-arteke mpwareme?” Re apeke anwerneke mwerre angkeme, ithwenge apeke.

Arlkarentye-irretyale anaye arrpenhe areyeke

13 Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke akengentye angketyale anetyeke Ngkarte anyente-arle ingkirrekeke itirrerlenghe itnenhe akngaketyenhenge. Kele-anteye-arle anwerne alakenhe itirreye, “The arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe tyelpelhe-iletayeke re itnyetyeke anteme.” Anwerne ahentye anetyakenhe arrpenheke Ngkarte impelhetyeke apentemele iwenhenge-arle anwerne mpwaremenge. 14 Nhenge Christenge apurte aneme, the itelareme merne arrpe-anenhe kere-arlike kwenhe mwerre arlkwetyeke. Kenhe tyertye arrpenhe apeke itirreme kere-arle akwele, iteke-arle ngkarte urrtyrrentye anthentye akngerre, arrwengkelthe ikwere aneme, kele kere yanhe-arle ikwere arrwengkelthele aneme anthurre. 15 Nhenge unte apeke kere yanhe arlkwerlenghe ikwerenge arrwekele, nhenge re ngenhe aremele, re atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Unte apeke renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye re itnyetyeke anteme Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irremere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte ikwere akangkemele itirreyeke imerte kere yanhe arlkwetyale anetyeke ikwerenge alkngetherre, Christ-arle kwenhe ikwere-inpe ilwerlenghe. 16 Mwerre kwenhe arrekantherre itirreyeke kere yanhe-arle mwerre renhe arlkwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhenge alkngetherre kere yanhe arlkweme, re kere arlkwetyakenhe-arle, arrantherre apeke renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye. Kele imerte arrpenhe areye Christ-eke akengentye angkemere arrantherre-arle kere yanhe arlkwerlenghe. Kele alakenhe irreketye, arrantherre kwenhe kere iteke-arle ngkarte urrtyrrentye anthentye akngerre arlkwetyale anetyeke. 17 Ngkarte kwenhe Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe itirreyale anetyeke iwenhe apeke arlkwetyeke antywetyeke-arlike. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyeke-tetye nhenge Ngkarteke arraty anetyeke renhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, mwerre anetyeke, arrpenhe areyenge atnerte mwerre anetyeke. Kele Utmenge Akngerrele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke nhenge Rarle anwernenhe akaltyele-antherlenghe nthakenhe alakenhe akwetethe anetyeke. 18 Kele Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele aneme nhenge Re anwernenhe aremele Christ akwetethe apenterlte-anerlenghe iwerre arraty yanhe ikwerenge. Kele imerte tyertye arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe arerlenghe itne-arle anwerneke akangkeme-anteyele.

19 Anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye kwenhe akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyeke nthakenhe-arle mwerre apurte anerlte-

anetyeke. Anwerne akwetethe atnerre-ilerretyeke Christ apenterlte-anetyeke. ²⁰ Akurne-iletyle anaye nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle nhenge Ngkartele arrekwele mpwareke-arle yanhe areyeye nhenge Renhe-arle arratyete itelarekeke nhenge ahele angkerremenge iwenhe-arle anwerne-arle arlkweme-akerte. Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme merne ingkirreke-arlke kere-arlke mwerre arlkwetyeke aneme. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyale anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhenge alkngetherre renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye Ngkartele-arle renhe-arlke akngakerleng. ²¹ Ye, mwerre kwenhe aneme anwerne-arle kere arlkwetyakenhe aneme ngkwarle-arlke antywetyakenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe-arlke atyewe Jesus-kenhe tyelpelhe-ileketye re-anteme itnyeketyenge. ²² Unte apeke, Ngkarte arratyete itelaremele, alakenhe itirraye, “Kere ingkirreke-arlke merne atherrke ingkirreke-arlke kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneme arlkwetyeke.” Kenhe unte apeke alakenhe itirremele ayeye nhenhe antekelhe-iletyle, unte-arrpe atnyenaye, nhenge Ngkartele-ante-arle itelareme ngkwenge-akerte aretyenhe. Unte apeke akwenpele arlkweme iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye aneme, itirretyakenhe unte-arle akurne mpwarekeke, Rarle ngkwenge akangketyenhenge. ²³ Kenhe unte apeke nhenge itirrentye atherre alakenhe itirreme, “Atyenge apeke kwenhe mwerre aneme iwenhe arrpenheme arlkwetyeke. Arrangkwe apeke, the apeke impetyeke.” Kele imerte unte apeke renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele Ngkarte anteme ngkwenge atnerte akurne anthurre awelheme unte-arle iwerre atherreke itirremenge, unte akenhe kele arlkweke anteme. Unte iwenhe apeke mpwareme unte-arle itelareme akurne, unte anteme Ngkarteke akurne mpwareme.

15

Unte arrpenhe areye akangketyeke mpwaretyeke unte-arrpe mpwarelhetyle

¹⁻² Anwerne apeke Christ arrule akngerre-arle apenterlte-aneke nhenge anwerne anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-iletyle nhenge uyarne-arle itelarerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Itneke akengentye angketyale anaye. Anwerne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele itne akangkemele anetyeke itne-arle akwete akaltye-irrerleng. Anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyale anetyeke anwerne akangketyeke. Anwerne apeke itnenhe akangketyeke mpwareme, anwerne imerte itnenhe atnerre-ilemele Jesus

akwetethe iwerre arratyete apentetyeke. ³ Christ-ele perre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe re akangkemele anetyeke. Re kwenhe mpwaretyarte iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge Ngkarteke akangkentye akngerre anetyeke, re irlpe-artepele awetyarte nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ikwere akengentye angketyartenge. Itelareme, nhenge iwenhe apeke arrpenhele Bible-ke arrule anthurre-arle alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Akngeye, arrpenhe areye Ngkwenge akengentye angkeme nhenge iltemele, atyenge-inpe akengentye angkemele.” *Psalm 69:9.*

⁴ Nhenge angkentye Bible-ke arrule intelhe-ileke-arle kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme. Nhenge itnenhe read-eme-ilekenge kwenhe anwerne anteme kwenele atnerre-irretyenhenge itirremele anteme, “Ngkartele apele anwernenhe mwerre akwete arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe, Re mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhileke-arle.”

⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe atnerre-ileme anwerne Renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge. The anteme Renhe arrekantherre apayuthneme nhenge Re apeke arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke akaltyele-antherle-anetyenhenge. Arrantherre anteme apurte-irretyenhenge nhenge itirrentye anyente-akerte, mwerre nhenge anetyeke arrpenhe areyenge nhenge arrantherre Christ apenterlte-anemenge.

⁶ Kele arrantherre ingkirreke anthurre, nhenge ahentye anyente-artekele, Ngkarte tnaketyeke, Akngeye apele Alartetye anwerne-kenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneme.

Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte Jew areyeke-arlke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke

⁷ Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe atyewe akeke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe ikweringe apurtelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele aketyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye atyewe arrekantherrenhe-anteye itnekenge apurte-irremele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe imerte Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. ⁸ Christ kwenhe Jew anwerneke warrke-irretyeke apetyeke ante nhenge anwerneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme Rarle alhileke-iperrele arrekwenye anwerne-kenhe areyeke nhenge Christ-arle yernetyenhe-akerte. ⁹ Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-inpe warrke-irretyeke itne-inpe Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyenhenge-anteye renhe-arle tnakerlte-anemeke alakenhe nhenhe-arteke, “Unte kwenhe arratyete mwerre

akngerre aneme.” Kenhe Bible-nge akenhe nhenhe alakenhe angkeme,

“Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge anemele kwenhe the Ngenhe tnakerle-anetyenhe.

Ayenge Ngkwenge alyelherle-anetyenhe Ngenhe tnaketyeke.” *Psalm 18:49.*

¹⁰ Bible-nge alakenhe-anteye angkeme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke,

“Apetyewarraye tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge apurte-irretyeke, Jew areyenge-arle, nhenge akangkemele anerrirraye.” *Deuteronomy 32:43.*

¹¹ Ante awethe-anteye re alakenhe angkeme,

“Arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye, Ngkarte tnakerlte-anaye!

Alyelhentye alyelhewarraye Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke, arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle.” *Psalm 117:1.*

¹² Angkentye arrpenhe nhenge artwe Isaiah-elarle intelhe-ileke alakenhe angkeme,

“Artwe anyente kwenhe Jesse-ke akwerrke-iperre-ngentyele arratetyenhe.

Re Jew anetyakenhe areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele alartetye anetyenhe.

Kele itne renhe arratyte itelaretyenhe anthurre, Rarle itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge itnenhe akwetethe atnyenemele.” *Isaiah 11:10.*

¹³ Ye, anwerne-arle ikwere atnerrele akarelheme Ngkartele-arle kwenhe mpwaretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhileke mpwaretyeke. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, atnerre-ilettyeke arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge. Arrantherre anteme atnerre anthurre anteme awelhemele, akangkemele akarelhemele arne ingkirrekeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle mpwaretyeke Utmenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe arnterre atnyenerlenge.

Angkentye Paul-kenhe areye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke

¹⁴ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areyaye, the kwenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle arratyte aneme, arrpenhe areyeke-arlke mwerre anerlte-anemeke. Arrantherre akaltye anthurre aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke iwerre Ikwerenheke-akerte-arlke. Arrantherre akwele arratyte akaltyele-antherreme. ¹⁵ Kenhe utmenge atnerrele the angkentye arpenhe areye intelhe-ileke arrantherre alknwirretyakenhe

anetyenhenge nhenge ikwere-akerte akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhenge. Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileke Re ayenge warrke mwerre anthurre mpwaretyeke antheke. ¹⁶ Re ayenge akngakeke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apmere arrpe-anenhele aneme. Kele lyete anteme the ayeye mwerre nhenge Ngkartengentyele ilerle-apeme Jew anetyakenhe areye Ikwere-werne utepe-irretyeke Renhe apentetyenhenge. Re-anteme itnenhe atnyenetyenhe Utmenge Akngerrele itnenhe arraty-ilerlengge Ikwerenge ularre. Kele anteme Ngkarte itneke akangkemele anetyenhe.

¹⁷ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurre nhenge warrke nhenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwaremeke Jesus Christ-arle atyengenge apurte anemenge. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Ayenge kwenhe tnakelhetyakenhe nhenge warrke nhenhe renhe-arle the mpwaremeke. The kwenhe Ngkarte tnakeme Christ-elarle warrke nhenhe mpwarerlengge atyengele-arlengge. Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye akngarte-iweke nhenge itne Ngkarte aywerrkele awetyeke ante mpwaremele Rarle ileke. Utmenge Akngerrele ayenge arratyentye akaltyele-antheke nthakenhe arne mwerre akngerre ilyernpenye mpwaretyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhe aremele itne anteme Ngkarte arraty itelaretyenhenge. Ye, ayenge kwenhe angkentye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhele Jerusalem-engentyele Illyricum-werne-atheke. ²⁰ Nhenge arrule anthurrengge kwenhe the ilettyeke ahentye-aneke yanhe areye nhenge angkentye Jesus-kenheke akutne-arle anemenge, itne kwenhe renhe awetyakenhe anekenge. Ayenge alhetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe angkentye nhenge ilerle-apemele nhenge apmere ikwerele nthenhele-arle nhenge ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe-arle arrpenhe areyele kele ileke-arle. ²¹ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele kwenhe Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, "Tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe nhenge arrekwele angkentye

Ikwere-akerte awetyakenhe anerrirreke,
itne kwenhe awetyenhe.

Ye, ikwere akutnele aneke-arle-iperre itne-arle kwenhe awetyenhe Ngkartele anteme irlpe itnekenhe altywere-ilettyenhe nhenge itne itelaremele renhe awetyenhenge." *Isaiah 52:15.*

Paul-arle angkeme Rome-werne alhetyeke-akerte

²² Ye, ayenge kwenhe untherle-apetyame angkentye nhenge ilerle-apetyemele tyerrtye areyeke nhenge Ikwere-akerte-arle akutne anemenge ante ayenge uyarne anthurre

alheme arrantherre ingkirrekenge anyente-irretyeke.
²³ Lyete ulkere, nhenge arlenge-arlentyele warrke-irreke-
 arle iperre, the warrke nhenge renhe uyerrelhe-ileke
 apmere nhenhe areyenge. Lyete anteme kele ayenge
 arrulenge arrpenhenge anteme arrekantherre-werne
 alheme ayenge-arle kwenhe akwetethe itirrerle-anemeke,
 year arrpe-anenhele, nhenge arrekantherre-werne
 alhetyeke-akerte. ²⁴ Lyete anteme ayenge Spain-werne
 alhetyenhele ante yanhe ikwere-werne-atheke alhemele
 ayenge apmere Rome-ke-amparre arratetye-alhetyenhe
 ante ayenge arrekantherrenge akweke ware anetyeke
 ahentye-aneme. Ayenge yanhe ikwerele anemele ayenge
 arrekantherrenhenge akweke ware anetyeke ahentye
 aneme, arrantherre anteme apeke ayenge iwenhe apeke
 renhe anthetyenhenge nhenge yanhe-ngentyele ayenge
 anpere-irrenhetyeke Spain-werne.

²⁵ Arrekwela kwenhe ayenge Jerusalem-werne atheke
 alhetyeke aneke, the kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngeme
 atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere yanhenge it-
 nenhe anthetyenhe. ²⁶ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye
 kwenhe anyente-irreme apmere Macedonia-nge, Achaia-
 nge. Itne-arrpe itirreke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke
 apurtelhe-ilemele, the renhe akngetyeke anthetyeke tyer-
 rtye alhengkeye areyeke apmere yanhe Jerusalem-enge-
 arle anemeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerele atyewe Ngkarte-
 kenhe arrpenheme kwenhe arneke arrangwe aneme,
 arrangwe anthurre atnyenemele, akunye-apenhe areye
 angayakwe anthurre aneme. ²⁷ Itne-arrpe ware kwenhe
 apwerte ngkweltye apurtelhe-ilemele inetyeke nhenge al-
 hengkeye areyeke anthetyeke yanhe ikwerele-arle ane-
 meke. Kele mwerre itne itnenhe anthirtnetyeke Angken-
 tye Mwerre nhenge Jesus-akerte-arle kwenhe arrwekele
 arrateke Jew areye-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-ele anerlte-
 aneme areyenge-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, itne anteme
 renhe arratyete itelaremele akangkemele aneke. ²⁸ Kele lyete
 anteme the apwerte ngkweltye nhenhe Jerusalem-werne
 akngeme itneke antheke-arle-iperrele ayenge anteme ap-
 mere Spain-werne alhetyenhe the anteme arrenhanther-
 renhe aretyenhe anpere-irrenhemele. ²⁹ Nhenge ayenge
 arrekantherrenge anyente-irretye-alhemele kele Christ-
 ele kwenhe anwernenhe ingkirreke atnerte akangkentye
 anthurre-arle akwete atnyeneme.

³⁰ Atyewe areyaye, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe in-
 gkirreke apayuthneme atyengenge apurte-irretyeke nhenge
 Ngkarteke atyenge arnterre angketyeke. Alakenhe mpware-

warraye anwerne ingkirreke-arle Alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe anemenge, anwerne arntarnte-arerreme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernekenge-arleke. ³¹ Kele Ngkarte apayuthneme ayenge akayake-iletayeke mwan-tyele arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge ayenge apmere nhenge Judea-werne alherlenghe, Judea-arenye areye Ngkarte ar-ratyete itelaretyakenhe areye-arle atyenge arlkarentye-irreketye. Ngkarte apayuthneme-anteye, nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke Jerusalem-elarle anemeke, nhenge itne akangkemele anetyeke apwerte ngkweltye inemele the kwenhe itnenhe anthetyeke akngeme. ³² Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge ayenge apetyetyenhenge akangkemele anthurre arrekantherrenge anyente-irretyenhenge nhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke-artekele. Nhenge ayenge arrekan-therrenge apurte-irremele kele anwerne ingkirreke atnerre-illerretyenhenge. ³³ Ngkarteke anteme, nhenge utmenge anwerne-kenhe atnerre atnyeneme-arle, arrekantherre ingkirrekenge anerle-anetyeke. Ye, kele mwerre-arle.

16

Paul-arle itneke ilelheke nhenge rarle akwetethe itneke itirrerle-anemele

¹ Ye, atyewe anwerne-kenhe arelhe nhenge Phoebe arritnye, re kwenhe arrekantherre-werne-atheke arnekarnare alheme. Re kwenhe akwetethe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere yanhe Cenchraeale. ² Nhenge re apetyerlenghe arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akangkemele antangketyeke renhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aremele rarle kwenhe atyewe alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe anerlenghe. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe alak-enhe mpwarerlte-aneme akangkentye anthurrele. Nhenge re apeke-arle arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye aneme kele renhe alpe-eme-ilaye nhenge ikwere anthemele rarle kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akwetethe alpe-eme-ilekenge ayenge-arlke.

³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye nhenge Priscilla arritnye aremele artwe Aquila-arlke renhe-atherrenhe ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Ratherre atyengenge apurte mpwarerle-anerreke Jesus Christ-eke. ⁴ Arrekwela kwenhe ratherre ayenge ir-pelthele ameke-aretyarte nhenge irrerlknghe inteketye, ratherre apeke-arle ilwetyeke-anteye-arle anetyeke aneke. The kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte tnakemele nhenge yanhe

atherreke. Jew anetyakenhe atningke, nhenge Ngkartekenhe atyewe areye-arle-irreke nhenge anyente-irreme-arle apmere arrpenhe areyenge, itne-arlke kwenhe atnerte akangkeme-anteye ikwere-atherreke. ⁵ Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye ilaye nhenge apurte-irremele areye-arle Priscilla uthene anewe ikwerenhe uthenenge apmerele, ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme-anteye aneme.

Atyewe mwerre akngerre atyinhe Epaenetus ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Urreke arpenhe Asia-arenye areyele Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge, re renhe arratyte itelareke.

⁶ Mary-arlke ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle arelhe yanhele-arle kwenhe arrekantherre warke arnterre mpwarekenge.

⁷ Atyewe atyinhe yanhe atherre ilaye, Andronicus uthene Junia uthene, nhenge ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Ratherre Jew atherre ayenge-arteke, ratherre kwenhe atyengenge apurte aneke jail-nge. Tyerrtye atningke kwenhe ikwere-atherre akaltye aneme nhenge renhe-atherrenhe Ngkartele-arle yernekenge ratherre nhenge ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Ratherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerle-annerreke. Ratherreke-amparre Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerle-annerreke atyengenge arrekwele.

⁸ Artwe nhenge ilaye Ampliatus arritnye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Ayenge kwenhe ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme rarle atyewe anemeke Jesus Alartetyeke.

⁹ Urbanus ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Re anwernekenge apurte warrke-irretyarte Jesus Christ-eke.

Stachys alakenhe-anteye ilaye nhenge ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Re kwenhe atyewe mwerre anthurre atyinhe-anteye aneme.

¹⁰ Apelles-arlke ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme anteye. Artwe yanhe kwenhe akwetethe Christ iwerre arratyte apenterle-aneme.

Artwe nhenge Aristobulus ilaye ikwere-artweye areye-arlke ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-anemele.

¹¹ Atyenge-artweye Herodion-arlke ilaye, re-inpe kwenhe Jew aneme, ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme anteye.

Ayenge-arle Narcissus-eke itirreme, ikwere-artweye arpenhe areyeke-arlke rarle ikwere-artweye arrpenheme-arle kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-anteye aneme. Itneke ilaye ayenge-arle itneke-arlke itirrerle-aneme-anteye.

¹² Tryphaena uthene Tryphosa uthene ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Arelhe yanhe atherre kwenhe akwetethe arnterre warrke-irrerle-anerreme Jesus Alartetyeke.

Arelhe nhenge Persis ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Re kwenhe arratyete atyewe mwerre anthurre aneme re arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme Jesus Alartetyeke.

¹³ Rufus ileme-anteye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Re kwenhe tyeperre anthurre aneme akwetethe Jesus iwerre arratyete apenterle-aneme. Meye ikwerenhe ilaye alakenhe renhe-anteye re kwenhe ayenge arntarnte-arerlenge meyele-arteke.

¹⁴ Nhenge Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas-arlike ilaye ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme-anteye, atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike itnekenge apurte-arle-irreme. ¹⁵ Alakenhe-anteye ilaye Philologus-eke, Julia-ke, Nereus uthene yaye ikwerenhe utheneke, Olympas-eke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlike nhenge apurte-arle-irreke itnekenge. Itnenhe ilaye ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme anteye.

¹⁶ Nhenge arrantherre apeke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe aremele ikwere akangkemele anaye, Ngkarte apayuthnemele renhe mwantye-mwantye-iletynhenge. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge kwenhe arrekantherre itirrerlte-aneme arrekantherre akangkemele aneme.

Paul-elarle pipe nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ileme rarle intelhe-ilemele

¹⁷ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, the arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe ileme: irrirnke-irraye. Kenhe arrpenhe areye, akengentye-arle angkeme, nhenge itne-arle akaperte altywere aneme akwele, arrenhantherrenhe akngakelhe-ileme-ketye arrantherre-arle kwenhe arratyete mwerre apentewarrerlenge ante itne arrenhantherrenhe iwerre apale akaltyete-anthetyeke arrkernemele, arrenhantherrenhe tyelpelhe-ileme-ketye arrantherre-arle Jesus apentemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe lterrke alkngarre-ileme itneke-ketye akngakelhe-ilettyeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke Jesus Alartetyeke mpwaretyakenhe. Nhenge itne-arrpe itirrentyete anemetyete, nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme itne-arle ahentye anemeke ware. Angkemele imerte nhenge itne mwerre akwele, itne kwenhe akutne areyeke urrtiyirrewarreme, itne urrttye akwetethe angkentyete akngerre.

¹⁹ Ingkerrekele itelareme arrantherre-arle Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte aywerrkele awerrirremenge ante mpwaretyeke re ilemeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkemele anthurre. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme akwetethe mwantyele awe-tyeke, arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwaretyeke, akurne areyeke akutne akwete anerlte-anaye. ²⁰ Kele Ngkartele anteme-arle utnenge anwerne-kenhe-arle atnerre mwerre atnyeneme, kele anthurre Re arrentye Satan arterte-ilemele ingke arrekantherrenhe kwenele re arrenhantherrenhe uyarne anthurre akurne-ilemunge. The Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

²¹ Artwe nhenge Timothy kwenhe atyengenge apurte warrke-irreme. Re-arlke, artwe Jew nhenge areye-arlke Lucius, Jason, Sosipater uthene arrekantherre akangkeme itirremele.

²² Ayenge Tertius, tharle pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme, Paul angkemenge. Ayenge, nhenge atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe aneme, arrekantherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anteyeke.

²³⁻²⁴ Artwe nhenge Gaius-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe apmere ikwerenhele anerle-aneme. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atningke kwenhe anyente-irretyeke apetyemele nhenhele. Erastus-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge apwerte ngkweltye-arle arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere nhenheke. Atyewe anwerne-kenhe Quartus re-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme. *

Pipe nhenhe-arle uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele, Paul-ele Ngkarte tnakemele

²⁵ Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte tnakerlte-anetyeke, Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyeh anthurre lterrke atnyenerlunge nhenge akwetethe Jesus Christ iwerre arratyehle apenterlte-anetyehenge apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhe. Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte alakenhe angkerle-aneme, angkentye nhenge tharle arrekantherre ilerle-anemele. Arrule anthurrengentyehle Ngkartele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe akwetethe alengkiwentye atnyenetyarte. ²⁶ Kenhe yanhe areyele akenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyarte renhe

* **16:23-24** Artwe arrpenhele akwele verse 24 intelhe-ileke, urreke anteme renhe apurte-ileme nhenhe angkentye Paul-kenhe-nge alakenhe: *The Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Ye, yanhe kwenhe mwerre-arle.*

intelhe-ileke. Kenhe lyete akenhe, Ngkartele anteme renhe arrattelhe-ileke. Ngkarte-arle itethe akwete-ante aneme. Anwerne mpwareme iwenhe-arle Ngkartele anwerne mpwaretyeke uterneke, anwerne angkentye nhenhe ilerlte-apeme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenhele, itne awetyenhenge aywerrkele mpwaremele Re ilemenge. ²⁷ Ye, anwerne akwetethe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlte-aneye Rarle anyente kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anerlenge. Ye, anwerne akwetethe Akngeye utyernemele tnakewarreye Jesus Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe atnyenerlenge.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

1 Corinthians

Pipe nhenhe arrekwenye aneme Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke Corinth-arenye areyeke

¹⁻² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayeye nhenhe atyengentyele, Paul-enge, the arrekatherre intelhe-ileme apmere yanhe Corinth-elarle anepanemeke. Yerneke-arle angkentye-akerte ayenge aneme, Jesus Christ-elarle ayenge yerneke Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakerlunge angkentye ikwerenhe tyerrtye atningkeke ilettyeke. Kele atyewenhenge ilerne, artwe Sosthenes ilerne, Jesus apententye akngerre atherre. Ilerne pipe nhenhe arrekatherre yerneme.

Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke arppenhe areyengentyele arrantherre Jesus-nge anyente-irreke ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Alakenhe anteyenge Ngkartele tyerrtye areye apmere arppenhe-arenye areyenge akngakeke ikwere atyewe-irreke itne-arle nhenge ayeye Jesus-akerte awekenge itne itirrewarremele ayeye renhe arraty anerlunge renhe apentewarreke. Itne Jesus Christ tnakewarreme Alartetye ularre-atheke, alakenhe ikwerenge arratyale re anemenge Alartetye itnekenhe, anwerne-kenhe-arlike.

³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte Akngeye-arle anwerne-kenheke akwetethe angkeme Alartetye Jesus Christ-eke-arlike nhenge ratherre-arle arrekatherrenhe mwerre anetyeke arrantherre anteme nterte anetyehenge.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme

⁴ Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele akangkemele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme rarle arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilekenge Jesus Christ-nge rarle mpwareke arne mwerre akngerre areye arrekatherre, arrantherre-arle nhenge Jesus Christ-nge apurte-irrekenge. ⁵ Ngkartele arne arpenenhe anteme akangkemele antheme arrantherre-arle nhenge ahentye-anerrirremeke arrantherre-arle Christenge apurte anemenge. Kele, arrantherre mwantyele itelarerrirretyehenge Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemeke, arrantherre imerte angkentye ikwere-akerte atnerrele arraty ilettyehenge. ⁶ Alakenhenge Ngkartele arrekatherre angkentye yanhe renhe imerneme anwerne-arle arrekatherre ilekenge Christ-akerte arraty aneme.

⁷ Utmenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe arne areye anthurre antheke arrantherre-arle nhege ahentye-anerrirremeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke the itelareme arrantherre-arle atheke-irreme Alartetye Jesus Christ-eke anwerne-kenhe arrantherre-arle itelareme rarle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhenge. ⁸ Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyenhe renhe arraty akwete apentetyenhenge rarle nhege ahelhe nhenhe-werne arlte rarle apetyalptyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlte ikwerenge nhege re apetyerleng arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ilperneme, apeke urrenemele arrantherre-arle akurne anemenge. ⁹ Arraty apelaye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe lterrke atnyenetyenhe alakenhenge anteme rarle nhege mpwaretyeke-arle alhileke, re akenhe alhileke-arle-iperre re akwetethenhe mpwarerle-anetyenhe iwenhe re apeke re angkemele-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke alere ikwerenhenge anyentelhe-ilemele, nhege Ngkarte anwerneke-artweyenge, arrantherre akangkentye ikwerenge anerrirretyeke, apurte akwete ikwerenge.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apayuthneme, ayenelhe-ilettyeke itne-arrpe akngakelhentye akngerre

¹⁰ Kele anteme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre awerrirretyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge angketyenhe Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerneke-artweyele-arle ayenge yerneke ngangkere ikwerenhe-akerte angketyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe arnterre apayuthneme arrantherre nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke. Ahele angkerretyale anerrirraye arrpenhenge ipeltye-irremele anaye. Arrpenhe-ngentyele akalke-irretyale, kele arrpenheke anyente-irreraye angkerremele nhege arrantherre angkentye anyente akwete itelaretyenhenge. ¹¹ The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe urrpetye-arle arelthe Chloe-ke-artweyele-arle atyenge arrekantherre-akerte ileke. Itne atyenge ileke arrantherre-arle akwele arrantherre-arrpe ahele-ahele akerreme. ¹² Itne atyenge ileke nhege tyerrtye arrpenheme-arle akwele angkemenge, "The apenteme arne areye Paul-elarle nhege akaltyele-anthemenge." Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe angkerleng, "The Apollos apenteme." Arrpenhe angkeme, "The Peter apenteme." Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe angkeme, "The Christ apenteme."

¹³ Nhege arrantherre apurte areye akalkelhe-ileme alakenhe, nhege alakenhe-arteke anteme aneme

arrantherre-arle Christ ngkweltye-ileke-arteke akalkelhe-ilemenge. Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arne arntarlkwenge ilwetyakenhele aneke, re-ante kwenhe arrekantherre ilweke, arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe baptise-eme-ilettyeke arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterlengwe, arrangwe. ¹⁴ The kwenhe tyerrtye atherre-ante ware kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-ilettyeke, Crispus uthene Gaius uthene. Ayenge akangkentye aneme tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe anekenge. ¹⁵ The apeke-arle atningke arrenhantherrenhe kwatyele arlkngeke arrantherre apeke atyenge-akerte alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "Paul-ele ayenge kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-ileke the anteme renhe ware anteme apenteme rarle akaltyele-antheme renhe." Yanhe mwerre anetyakenhe.

¹⁶ Ayekaye, akarelhaye, the itelareme tharle nhenge kwatyele arlkngeke Stephanas tyerrtye areye-arlke apmere ikwerenhele-arle aneme areye-arlke. The akenhe itelaretyakenhele tharle tyerrtye awethe kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-ilemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe ayenge akangkeme tharle tyerrtye atningke kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe aneke urpetye ware-arle, Christ-ele-arle ayenge tyerrtye kwatyele arlkngerle-anetyeke yernetyakenhenge, nhenge angkentye mwerre ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke ware. Rarle ayenge yernetyakenhe angkentye akngerre anthurre irrpelthele ilerle-apetyeke nhenge tyerrtyele-arle ware itirremele ileke. Alakenhe renhe apeke the mpwareke, tyerrtye areyele ayenge arratyete itelareme ayenge-arle irrpelthe angkemenge. Itne anteme itelaretyakenhe anthurre aneme Christ arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwekeke, angkentye nhenhe aratyete ngangkere akngerre-akerte aneme.

¹⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele awemele ayeye nhenge Christ-arle arne arntarlkwele-arlengwe ilweke, arrpenheme itirreme nhenge ayeye nhenhe akurne aneme. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle alakenhe itirremele aneme itne ure atetherre-werne alhetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe anwernenhe ngangkerele itethe atnyenetyeke anwerne-arle angkentye arratyete itelaremenge, Jesus-arle ilweke-akerte arne arntarlkweke-arleke, itethe-irritnemele. ¹⁹ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-ileke-arle. Re alakenhe angkeke:

"Tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme itne-arle akwele akaltye anthurre aneme.

Kenhe tharle akenhe imernetyenhe nhenge itne-arle akaltye anetyakenhe anemeke, itne-arle akweke ware-arle akaltye aneme.

The arrekantherre imernetyenhe, ayenge anyente-ante akaltye anthurre aneme.” *Isaiah 29:14.*

²⁰ Anwerne tnakewarremele anetyale artwe yanhe areye-akerte-arle akaltye anthurre itirreke akwele, artwe arpenhe nhenge areye-arle akwele ilyernpenye atywerrenge Jew areye-kenheke, arpenhe areye angkentye akngerre angkerremele utepe-utepe-irreme nhenge itnarle akaperte altywere aneme-arteke akwele. Anwerne itnenhe awetyale anetyeke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe aremenge re angkeme itne-arle akutne. ²¹ Tyerrtye angwenhe-akweyele-arle itelareme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke, uyarne akaltye-irreme nhenge Ngkarteke. Itnarle nhenge Ngkartele-akerte akaltye-irreme ware ayeye awemele warele nhenge Christ-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-akerte. Alakenhe anteme Ngkartele tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke nhenge akurne mpwarerlengge itnarle Christ arratye itelarekenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhemele awemele renhe ipmentyele iweme. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele awemele arratye itelareme Ngkartele anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwareme.

²² Jew arpenheme alakenhe angkeme, “Anwerneke imernaye nhenge arrantherre-arle ngangkere akngerrele mpwareme anwerne imerte itelaretyenhenge ayeye arrekantherrenhe renhe.” Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlengge, “Anwerne kwenhe ahentye-aneme tyerrtye iwenhe apeke re ilyernpenye angkemeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne arratye itelaretyenhenge.” ²³ Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle alakenhe mpwaretyakenhele, anwerne-arle Jesus-akerte ware ileme rarle arne arntarlkwenge ilwekengge akurne ingkirreke urparetyeke tyerrtye areyele mpwarekengge-arle. Kenhe Jew arpenheme akenhe irririnkelheme nhenge itne awemele ayeye nhenhe renhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye itirreme, “Ayeye nhenhe-arle arratye akwele anetyakenhele, nhenge warele akwele mpwareke-arle nhenge akurne apeke,” itne ikerlte akngerre aneme itelaretyakenhe-anteye.

²⁴ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe tyerrtye arpenheme akngakeke-arle ikwerenhe-arrpe anetyeke. Arrpenheme Jew areye aneme, arpenheme Greek areye. Nhenge tyerrtye nhenhe areyele awemele arratye itelaremele ayeye Christ-akerte, Ngkartele ngangkere-akertele itnenhe itetheke mpwareme. Itne itelareme anteye nhenge Christ-arle itneke piwelhemele ilweke, nhenhele imerneme nhenge iwerre Ngkartele-kenhe ilyernpenye anthurre. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arpenheme akenhe itirrewarrerlengge ayeye nhenhe renhe-arle anwerne ileme Christ-akerte

arne arntarlkwele-arle ilweme-akerte ayeye arerte-arerte akwele. Kenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-arle itirrentye tyerrtye areye-kenhenge mwerre-ulkere. Nhenge Jesus arne arntarlkwele-arleng ilweke Ngkartele renhe ngangkerele akemelhe-ileke ilweke-arle ikwerenge-ntyete anteme anwernenhe-arlke itetheke mpwareke. Kele anwerne itelareme nhenhe-ngentyete Ngkarte arratyete ngangkerele akngerre-akerte aneme, re tyerrtye areyenge akaperte altywere anthurre-ulkere.

²⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, itelarerrirraye nhenge arrantherre-arle anetyarte-arteke nhenge Ngkartele arranhantherrenhe akngakeke Christ apentetyeke, arrantherre akutne anekenge, re akenhe arranhantherrenhe akngakeke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye anerlte-anetyeke. Tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirrewarreke nhenge tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle akwele akaltye anthurre anekenge. Urrpetye ware-arle arrekhantherrenge alartetye aneke. Urrpetye ware artweyete atnyeneke akngerre-arle anekeke.

²⁷ Kele alakenhe anteme Ngkartele ularele akngakeke tyerrtye areye-arle ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyete itirremenge akutne aneke. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye akaltye anthurre areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye apure awelhetyenhenge nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe akngaketyakenhe anekenge itnarle akaltye anthurre anekenge. Tyerrtye areye-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyete itirrewarreme, itneke-akerte akengentyete angkemele, "Itne urreme-urreme areye, itne akunye areye." Kenhe nhenhe areye apele Ngkartele-arle akngakeke. ²⁸ Ngkartele akngakeke tyerrtye itneke-artweye-arle akngerre anetyakenhele. Re tyerrtye nhenge areye akngakeke arpenhe areye ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye itirreme arerte-arerte tyerrtye akurne areye anemenge. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke imer-netyenhenge nhenge arne yanhe areye iwenhe-akweye tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirremeke atyeperrele akwele anemeke kenhe akurne aneme. Ngkartele akwenpele aneke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirrewarreke itnekenhe itirrentye Ikwerenhenge arpenhe anthurre-anteyete aneme. ²⁹ Ngkartele aretyarte itnenhe tnakelherleng itneke-arrpe-akerte nhenge itne-arle akaltye-arteke aneke, re itneke ingkirrekeke akangkentye anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arerte-arerte areye akngakeke.

³⁰ Arrantherre-arle Christ Jesus-nge apurte aneme Ngkartele-arle mpwarekenge ware. Jesus-nge apurte-irreke iperrele re anwernenhe akaltyete-antheme arne

iwenhe-ante-iwenhe renhe anwerne iwerre arratyete-ante anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe anwernenhe akalkelhe-ileke arratyete anetyeke nhenge anwerne tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge. Re akurne ingkirreke anwernenge arlknge anwerne ikwere arratyete anetyenhenge. ³¹ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne tnakelhetye-kwenye anetyeke, arrule itne-arle nhenhe-arteke renhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilekenge: “Nhenge tyerrtye areye tnakelhetye-kwenye anetyeke, itne tnakewarreme arne iwenheke apeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle mpwareke-akerte.”

Jeremiah

9:24.

2

Paul-ele ayeye anyente-ante ware akwete ileme

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, the atyenge-arrpe-akerte ileme arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhenge. Ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyeke ayeye mwerre Ngkartengentyele ilettyeke atyenge akethelhe-ilekenge. Ayeye nhenge alengkiwentye anetyarte. Nhenge the ayeye nhenhe ileme ayenge-arle irrpelthe-irretyakenhele. Ayenge ilyernpenye-irretyakenhe aneke. ² Urreke ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyetyenhenge alakenhe ayenge itirreke, “Ayenge kwenhe Jesus-akerte ware angketyeke, nhenge re-ante ware kwenhe anwerneke arne arntarlkwele-arleng piwelhemele ilweke anwernenhe arne akurne-ketyenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. The apele ayeye arrpenhe ilettyakenhe.” ³ Ayenge arrekantherrenge apmere Corinth-ele anemele ayenge alyepe-alyepe anthurre tneke arrwemele ayenge-arle atere-irrekenge.

⁴ Nhenge arrekantherrenge arrwekele-arle tnelele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele, ayenge tnakelhetyakenhe aneke, the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge itelaretyeke. Arrantherre-arle nhenge itelarerrirreke Utmenge Akngerrele-arle ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemenge. ⁵ Ayenge ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke arrantherre angkentye nhenge itelarerrirretyeke tharle arrekantherre ilettyame, arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinheke ahentye-anekenge ilyernpenye angketyamenge. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre angkentye renhe itelarerrirretyeke ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemenge.

⁶ Kele the ayeye akngerre ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyete-ante, nhenge areyele renhe awerrirreke akaperte

altywere-irremele. Ayeye nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhele, arrentye-kenhe anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrentye areye lyeteke ware arne areye ahelhe nhenheke pwathe aneme, itne lyete ware uyerretyenhe. ⁷ Kenhe angkentye tharle ilemele akenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle, arrantherre itelareme ayeye nhenge Ngkarte-arle alengkeiwemele atnyeneke arleng-arlentye. Nhenge urreke re ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge re itirretyame ayeye nhenhe renhe imernetyeke nhenge anwerne Ikwerenge apurte anetyenhenge akangkemele mwerre anetyenhenge. ⁸ Alartetye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele itelaretyakenhe aneke ayeye nhenhe ikwere nhenge itne anteme Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare ar-nerneke, alartetye mwerre yanhe renhe alkere-arenye. Nhenge itne apeke-arle ayeye nhenhe renhe itelarerrir-remere, itne apeke-arle irrerlkngge atwetyakenhele aneke. ⁹ Nthakenhe-arle-irreke nhenge pweke Ngkarte-kenhenge intelhe-ileke-akerte. Alakenhe anteme angkeme:

“Ngkartele anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre areye akwete-ante mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre anemenge.

Arne yanhe areye mwerre akngerre anthurre.

Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre mpwareke arrpenhe areyele arrekwelenge mpwaretyakenhe.

Arrpenhe areyele arrekwelenge aretyakenhe-arle, awetyakenhele arne mwerre akngerre yanhe areye-akerte.

Kenhe Ngkarte anyentele ware itneke itirremele mpwaretyeke.”

Isaiah

64:4.

¹⁰ Kele lyete anteme anwerne itelareme arne nhenhe areye-akerte Ngkarte-arle angkentye yanhe anwerneke imerneke Utnenge Mwerrele. Kenhe Utnenge Akngerre re Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe, re arne ingkirreke anthurre itelareme nhenge Ngkarte-arle itirreke-arteke. ¹¹ Unte-ante-arle kwenhe akaltye aneme itirrentye ngkwinheke-arrpe-ante, utnenge tyerrtye-kenhe ware kwenhe itelareme itirrentye ikwerenheke-arrpe. Alakenhe-anteye anteme aneme Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-ante itelareme iwenhe-akweye itirrentye Ngkarte-kenheke. ¹² Ngkartele Utnenge anwernenhe antheke akaltyele-anthetyeke itirrentye ikwerenhe. Anwerne-arle akaltye-irretyakenhe aneke itirrentye Ngkarte-kenheke, nhenge itirremele-anteye tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle itirreme-arteke. Re anwernenhe Utnenge ikwerenhe antheke nhenge anwernenhe

arne mwerre-akerte iletayeke rarle nhenge akangkemele anwernenhe ingkirreke antheke.

¹³ Yanhe arratye anthurre aneme. Anwerne-arle anteme ileme arne nhenhe areye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe arne yanhe areye renhe-ante ileme nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwerne akaltyele-anthekeke-arle. Iwenhe renhe apeke anwerne awerleng Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe ilemeke yanhe renhe-arle anwerne angkeme. Anwerne-arle ilyernpenye-irremele angketyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akaltyele-anthemake, arrangkwe. Anwerne-arle angkentye Utmenge Akngerre-ngentyele arratye-arratye ileme arne areye Utmengele-arle anwerneke ileme. ¹⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye ware-arle nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe arratye atnyeneme itelaretyenhenge iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte mpwareke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke rarle Utmenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhe itelaretyakenhe arne areye-akerte Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle imerneke tyerrtye areyeke. Itnarle itirreme arne yanhe areye akwele angkentye tyerrtye arerte areye-kenhe akwele.

¹⁵ Nhenge tyerrtyele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte kwene ikwerenge itelareme arne ingkirreke anthurre Utmengele-arle akaltyele-anthemenge. Kenhe tyerrtyele nhenge Utmenge atnyenetyakenhe itelaretyakenhele itirrentye tyerrtye-kenhe Utmenge Mwerre renhe-arle atnyenemenge-akerte. ¹⁶ Iwenhe renhe-arle ayenge angkeke-arle aneme arratye anthurre alakenhenge Isaiah-ele arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pweke Ngkarte-kenheke: “Angwenhele apeke itelareme iwenhe-akweye Ngkarte apeke itirreme-akerte?”

Kenhe arrpenhele renhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe nthakenhe itirretyeke arne areye-akerte.” *Isaiah 40:13.*

Kenhe anwerne itelareme nthakenhe-arle Christ itirremeke anwerne-arle atnyenemenge Utmenge Akngerre kwene anwerne-kenhe-nge.

3

Tyerrtye areye apentetyalaye, Christ-ante ware apentewarrraye

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, nhenge ayenge-arle apmere Corinth-ele aneke, ayenge arrekatherre angketyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke angkeme nhenge kele-arle Utmenge Mwerre atnyeneme-akerte imernemele-arlike itnenhe iwerre arratyele anetyeke.

Kele ayenge arrekatherre-ante ware angketyeke ahentye-aneke nhenge ayenge-arle tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke angkeme-arteke iwenhe-akweye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemeke. Arrantherre arratye itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke, arrantherre-arle ampe akweke Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke akwete. ² Ikwerenge anteme the arrekatherre ayeye akngerre ilettyakenhe, arrantherre-arle ampe akweke akwete anekenge, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtyele werlatye anthetyarte antywetyeke kere kwenye. Lyete anteye arrantherre rante-rante akwete aneme uyarne itelareme ayeye akngerre nhenhe.

³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante akwete itirreme. Nhenhe arratye aneme arrekatherre-akerte alakenhenge arrantherre-arle alkngge uthnemenge arrpenhe areyeke, ahele-ahele akwete akerrerrlte-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre arne nhenhe areye renhe mpwarerlte-aneme nhenhele imerneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne aneme areye-arteke. ⁴ Tharle nhenhe itelareme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle angkemenge, "The apenteme Paul rarle akaltyele-anthemeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte." Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe angkeme, "The apenteme Apollos rarle akaltyele-anthemeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte." Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke-arle itirreme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware-arle.

⁵ Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe anyente Jesus Christ-enge-ante ware anerrirretyeke, Apollos uthene atyengenge uthene kwenye. Ierne tyerrtye arrantherre-arteke-anteye aneme, ilerne apurte Ngkarteke urrkapeme ayeye ikw-erenhe ilemele, yanhe-ngentyele anteme arrantherre itelar-errirreme ayeye nhenge Christ-akerte arratye anemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe warrke arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe antheke Ikwere urrkapemele mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Arrantherre nhenge itelarerrirretyenhenge tharle arwekele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Ikwere iperre anteme Apollos apetyeke re akwetethenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte arrenhantherrenhe ayeye nhenge awerrirremele lterrke anthurre anetyenhenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe arrekwele nhakwe apetyeme ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke annge areye ngkerneme anteme re, kenhe arrpenhele kwatyele anheme annge re akenhe lyaperleng. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe annge nhenge areye lyapelhe-ilettyeke.

⁷ Nhenge angwenhele-arle apeke arrwekele ayeye ilemele rarle akngerre anetyakenhele ante arrpenhe angwenhe intertele-arle apetyeme akaltyele-anthetyeke rarle akngerre anteye anetyakenhele. Ngkarte anyente-ante ware kwenhe arratye akngerre anthurre aneme, Re anyentele ware kwenhe tyerrtye areye lterrke-iletyeke. ⁸ Arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge atherre, nhenge anyentele annge ngkerneke, arrpenhele-arle kwatyele anheke, ratherre apurte urrkaperle-anerreke nhenge anyente arrpenhenge akngerre-ulkere kwenye. Ratherre urrkaperle-anerreke-iperre mane inemele. Alakenhe anteme artwe arrwekele-arle apetyeke ayeye ilemele. Kele imerte arrpenhe apetyeke-arle akaltyele-anthemele, ratherre apurte urrkaperle-anerreme, nhenge anyente arrpenhenge akngerre-ulkere kwenye. Ratherre alartetye anyenteke urrkaperle-anerreme. ⁹ Alakenhe rarle, Apollos uthene ayenge uthene Ngkarteke apurte urrkaperle-anerretyeke. Arrantherre kartene Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke.

Arrantherre ilthe akngerre-arteke

Arrantherre ilthe akngerre-arteke Ngkartele-arle re-arrpe arteme. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkartele-arle ayenge urrkapetyeke antheke arrwekele-arle arrekatherre ayeye mwerre ilettyeke. Arrantherre itelarerrirreme nhenge tyerrtyele warle artetyeke, artwe arrpenhele ahelhe impeltye mpwareme, apwerte athirnte arrernemele apmere ntyetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele anteme apmere arterlengge apwerte athirnteke. Alakenhe renhe ilerne urrkaperle-anerreke. Kenhe arrantherre akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte mwantyele awerrirretyeke nhenge arrantherre ikwere arratye urrkapetyenhenge, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe mwantyele itirreme nhenge re apmere arratye artetyenhenge, alakenhe renhe. ¹¹ Alakenhe anteme, Jesus Christ apwerte athirnte-arteke. Kenhe apwerte athirnteke-ante anwerne apmere artetyeke, ayeye anyente-ante ware anwerne tyerrtye areyeke ilettyeke, ayeye nhenge Jesus Christ-akerte.

¹² Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye warrke mwerre mpwaremele nhenge Ngkartele-arle itneke anthekenge, itne tyerrtye nhenge areye-arteke apmere mwerre-arle artekeke apwerte athirnteke arne lterrke-ngentyele nhenge arlengge-arlentye ntyenyehenge, apwerte mwerre-ngentyele apeke metal-ngentyele apeke. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele apeke warrke renhe mwerre mpwaretyakenhe nhenge Ngkartele-arle anthekenge itne apeke urrttyirrentye ayeye ileme-ketye, itnarle nhenge tyerrtye areye-arteke apmere

awerrke-awerrke arteme arne-ngentyele apeke, arne walye-
ngentyele apeke, arne aywerte-ngentyele apeke, urele an-
teme iparrpe ampemele akurne-ileme. ¹³ Arlte ingkernenge
anteme Ngkartele imernetyenhe mpwarenty ingkirreke
anwerne mpwarekenge, warrke akurne-arle mpwarekeke,
mwerre-arle mpwarekeke apeke. Warrke anwerne-arle
mpwarekeke urele arrkernetyeke, akurne anwerne-arle
mpwareke ure arlpmenyeke ampetyenhe. Kenhe urele
ampetyakenhele anetyenhe mpwarenty mwerre akngerre
anwerne-arle mpwareke, re tnetyenhe arleng-arlentye
anthurre. ¹⁴ Nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe apeke mpwarenty
ikwerenhe arraty mwerre mpwareme, nhenge renhe
Ngkartele arerleng re akangkemele angkeme tyerrtye
nhenheke mpwarenty mwerre-arle mpwarekeke, re renhe
arne mwerre anthurre anthetyenhe. ¹⁵ Kenhe nhenge
atyewe Jesus-kenhele mpwarenty mwerre ikwerenhe mp-
waretyakenhe, nhenge renhe Ngkartele arerleng, re ik-
were angketyakenhe rarle mwerre mpwareke. Artwe
yanhe renhe itethe atnyenetyenhe, kenhe Ngkartele renhe
arne mwerre anthetyakenhele.

¹⁶ Ingkerreke nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre itelare-
tyeke arrantherre-arle nhenge apmere-arteke nthenhele-
arle Ngkarte-arle anemenge. Kele, Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe
arrekantherre kwenenge-arle aneme. ¹⁷ Arrantherre-arle
tyaty Ikwerenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Yewe, angwenhele
apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ilerleng, Ngkartele an-
teme alakenhe anteye renhe mpwareme. Tyaty Ngkarte-
kenhe atyeporre anthurre, akngakeke-arle Ngkarteke
ikwere-arrpe, alakenhe-arteke anteme arrantherre aneme.
Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwere-arrpe.

¹⁸ Awerrirraye. Arrantherre apeke-arle itirremenge
alakenhe, "Anwerne kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre aneme
yanhe areye-arteke angwenhe-akweye ahelhe-arenye
areyeke-arle ware itirrerlte-aneme." Kele alakenhe
itirretyalaye, arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke ipmentye-
iwaye. Irlpe artepele itnenhe awerrirraye angkentye
Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe ware awemele anaye. Arrantherre-
ante ware anteme akaperte altywere anthurre iwerre
Ngkarte-kenhele. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle itirreme
itnarle akaperte altywere akwele aneme, kenhe Ngkartele
akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke arerleng, itnarle akaperte
altywere anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe
itelareme yanhele arraty anthurre anemeke yanhele-arle
pweke Ngkarte-kenheke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeng.
Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme;

“Nhenge tyerrtye ilelhemenge itne-arle akaperte altywere aneme itirremele iwenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, Ngkartele itnenhe aremele-arle itirreme, ‘Arrangkwe, itnarle apalele itirreme. Arne areye itnarle mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme irretyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle.’”

Job

5:13.

²⁰ Pipe nhenhenge-anteye arrule-arle intelhe-ileke alakenhe awethe angkeme;

“Nhenge tyerrtye areye itirrewarreme itne-arle akwele akaperte altywere anemeke, Ngkartele-arle itnenhene aremele itirreme, ‘Arrangkwe itirrentye arrekatherrenhe akurne-arle.’”

Psalms

94:11.

²¹ Tnakewarretyale akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anyente akwele-arle arrpenhenge ilyernpenye-ulkere anemeke arrantherre-arle akaltyele-anthentye anyente-ante apenterlte-anemenge arrpenhe kwenye. Alakenhe itirretyale anaye, Ngkartele-arle akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ingkirreke arrenhantherrenhe antheke. Arne ingkirreke anteme arrekatherrenhe. ²² Ngkartele ayenge yerneke the arrenhantherrenhe ayeye nhenge ilettyeke, Apollos-arlike, Peter-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike-akerte. Re arrenhantherrenhe arne arrpenhe atningke antheke nhenge arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyeneme. Arrantherre nhenge ilwemele re arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyenhe. Lyete anthurre re arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme, urreke re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe arntarntetyenhe impetyakenhe-arle. Arratye kwenhe re arne mwerre akngerre anthurre arrenhantherrenhe antheke.

²³ Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenhe Christ-kenhe, Christ Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.

4

Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, alartetye tyatye-arenye areye-arlike, Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme

¹ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme anwerne-arle pipe-arenye alartetye areye akwele anemeke. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle warrkene Christ-kenhe areye ware-arle. Arrantherre Apollos ilerne-akerteke itirrettyeke urrkapentye akngerre nhenge Ngkartele-arle yerneke ayeye arratye ilettyeke nhenge rarle imernetyakenhe tyerrtye areyeye arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke. ² Arrantherre itelareme nhenge alartetyele-arle tyerrtye warrke anthe me mpwaretyeke,

itne kwenhe nhenge mpwaretyeke alartetye-arle itneke ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke.

³ Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge areme akwetethe anthurre ipmentyele iwemele warrke renhe tharle mpwareme. Atyeperre anetyakenhele-arle atyenge tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyenge nthakenhe itirretyeke. Ayenge-arle itirretyakenhele warrke atyinheke-arrpe, mwerre apeke akurne apeke aneme. ⁴ Kele the apeke-arle apale mpwareke apekeye! Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-ante ware kwenhe akaltye aneme. Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-ante ware kwenhe, arrantherre kwenye apeke ayenge kwenye apeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe kwenye apeke, itelareme nthakenhe-arle the mpwaremeke re angketyenhe the apeke-arle warrke atyinhe mpwarekeke-arle arrangkwe apeke.

⁵ Nhenge alakenhenge anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe aremele angketyale anaye, "Mpwarenty akngerre nhenhele kwenhe mwerre anthurre warrke mpwareme, kenhe warrke mpwarenty akngerre yanhe akenhe arrangkwe-arle." Nhenge Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye apetye-alpetyenhe, re anyentele-arle anwernenhe iletienhe nthakenhe-arle anwerne warrke mwerre apeke mpwareke akurne apeke. Re ingkirrekeke akethelhe-iletienhe iwenhe apeke-arle tyerrtye ingkirrekele apeke mpwareke. Yanhe ikwerele anteme Ngkarte akangketyenhe anthurre nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areye ikwere warrke arraty-arle mpwarekeke re itnenhe utyernetyenhe.

⁶ Yewe, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, the kwenhe arne nhenhe areye Apollos ilerne-akerte iletiname arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele, kele akaltye-irrekenge-iperre arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke ware akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe angkeme nhenge arrpenhe apeke re angkeketye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrantherre-arle apentemeke akwele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhenge mwerre-ulkere.

⁷ Arraty anthurre kwenhe aneme arrantherre-arle alartetye anetyakenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye itirretyeke nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke, arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atyeperre mpwaretyakenhenge arrpenhe areyenge akngerre-ulkere. Awerrirraye, Ngkartele-ante kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke ingkirreke anthurre anthemele anwerne-arle atnyenekenge. Kele anwerne tnakelhetyale anetyeke, Ngkarte ware utyernemele tnaketyeke rarle anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre anthekeke.

⁸ Arrantherre apale itirreme alakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre aneme, Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke akaltyele-antherlenghe, anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arrpenhele apeke anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke.” Kenhe arrantherre akenhe apale itirreme alakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle akwele alartetye anemeke-athene. Nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke alartetye aneke, kele anwerne arrekantherrenghe anyente-irreme alartetye anteye-irreme, arrantherre akenhe alartetye anetyakenhele. ⁹ Ayenge-arle itirreme alakenhe apeke Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe akngakeke ayeye antekelhe-ilentye akngerre Christ-kenhe anetyeke, kutyentye areye-arteke-arle anetyeke. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke aneme alartetyele-arle nhenge ahelhe akethe-werne akngeme irrerlknge atwemele nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele itnenhe aretyenhenge ilwerlenghe. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme ingkirrekele alkere-arenye areyele-arlike anwernenhe aremenge anwerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe.

¹⁰ Atningke itirreme anwerne-arle nhenge arerte akwele anwerne-arle Christ-eke warrke irremenge. Kenhe arrantherre-arle akenhe tnakelheme arrantherre-arle akwele arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anemele arrantherre-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Atningke itirreme nhenge anwerne-arle akwele tyerrtye alyepe-alyepe aneme ngangkereke arrangkwe arne-arlike mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre tnakelheme arrantherre-arle akwele ngangkere Ngkarte-ngentyele atnyeneme, arrantherre ahentye-aneme arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyeke. Arrantherre tnakelheme, itne akenhe anwernenhe utyernetyakenhele. ¹¹ Kenhe anwerne akenhe angayakwe, angkethakwe akwetethe aneme. Anwerne mantere ingkweyeke irrpeme alterrelhekeke-arlike. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe atweme. Anwerne untherlthe-anemele apmere mwerre atnyenetyakenhe anetyeke. ¹² Anwerne iltye anwerne-arrpe-akertele arnterre mpwaretyeke apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere anwerne ahentye-anemeke itethe anetyenhenge.

Angwenhe apeke anwerneke ahele arlkeme, anwerne ahele arlkirtnetyale anetyeke; alakenhe-tetye anwerne angkeme, “Ngkarte arrekantherre mwerre anaye.” Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne anwerneke mpwareme, anwerne-arle ipmentye impemele mpwaretyeke itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe.

¹³ Nhenge tyerrtye areye anwernenhe ilterlenge, anwerne angkentye mwerre itneke-akerte angketyeke. Tyerrtye areye akwetethe anwerneke itirreme anwerne-arle akwele akurne anemenge, arne akurne-arteke itne iweme. Alakenhe rarle arrwekele aneke, alakenhe akwete anteme lyete aneme.

¹⁴ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye tharle nhenhe intelhe-ilemeke arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthemele. Kele arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe areye-arteke-arle aneme, the apele nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke akwetethe apale itirreme-ketye. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke mwerrentye Jesus apentetyeke, kenhe ayenge-ante kwenhe arrekantherre akngeye-arteke aneme theke-amparre arrekantherre ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte ilekenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme ayenge angwaretyeke tharle Jesus apenteme-arteke.

¹⁷ The anteme nhenhe Timothy yerneme arrekantherre ingkirreke-werne, nhenge yanheke irremele re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe Jesus apentetyeke the-arteke. Nhenge Timothy rarle alere-arteke-arle atyenge aneme, mwerre anthurre re Jesus Alartetye akwetethe aywerrkele awerle-aneme mpwarentyeye ikwerenhe mpwaremele aneme. Re arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme nthakenhe-arle the akaltyele-anthemele nthakenhe-arle ayenge aneme apententyeye akngerre Christ Jesus-kenhe-arteke.

¹⁸ Kenhe arrpenheme apmere Corinth-ele irraweye anthurre unthemele arrantherre-arle akwele akngerre anemeke. Arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme nhenge ayenge-arle akwele apetyalptyakenhe anetyenhe apmere Corinth-werne awethe. ¹⁹ Arrangkwe, urreke antemele ayenge arrekantherre ingkirreke-werne apetyalptyenhe nhenge Jesus Alartetyele ayenge yernerlenge. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele akaltye-irretyenhe iwenhe-arle irraweye areyele mpwaremeke. Ayenge akaltye-irretyenhe nhenge itne apeke-arle ngangkere Ngkarte-ngentyele atnyeneme, itne apeke ware angkerlte-aneme, angkerlte-anemele arnele arratye anetyakenhe. ²⁰ Nhenge anwerne tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-irremele re anwernenhe ngangkere antheme iwerre ikwerenhe apentetyeke, warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne apeke Ngkarte-akerte ware angkerle-anerlenge nhenge iwerre ikwerenhe apentetyakenhele warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyakenhele,

nhenhe areyele imernetyakenhe anwerne-arle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye anemele.

²¹ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ahentye-anerrirreme the mpwaretyeke? Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye-aneme arrekantherre mwantye angketyeke apeke, ahele angketyeke apeke? Arrantherre apeke akurne-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe akurne akwete-arle mpwarerlte-anemele. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme lterrke anthurrele. Nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle untyeme-irreke akurne mpwareme-ketye kele ayenge apetyemele arrekantherrenge mwantye angkeme imernemele tharle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme.

5

Paul-ele alkngarre-ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anewe artwe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale

¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele atyenge ayeye akurne anthurre arrekantherre-akerte ileke. Itne atyenge ileke artwe angwenhe apeke re arrekantherre-ngentyele apalele anewe-akeke anewe anyikwe-kenhe, meye arrpenhe ikwerenhe. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye areye Jesus-eke akutne aneme alakenhe apeke-arle akurne nhenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhele. Kele nhenhe apele atyewe Jesus-kenhele akengentyele anewe inerrekenge. ² Iwenhenge-arle arrantherre tnakelhemele anerlte-aneme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe renhe mpwarerlenghe? Arrantherre kwenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awelhetyeke arrantherre-arle apure-irrerirremenge nhenge anyente apurte arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele akurne alakenhe mpwaremenge. Arrantherre anteme artwe yanhe renhe ayaketyeke arrekantherrenge apurte-irretyale angkerremele anetyale. ³ Ayenge kwenhe apure anthurre awelheme artwe yanheke itirremele, ikwere-akerte aweke-arle arlenghe-ngentyele. Ayenge arrekantherre nhenhe angkeme, Jesus-ke-arle warrke-irremeke, ikwere ahele angkerraye. Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anetyakenhe apmere yanhe Corinth-ele, kele mwerre anteye-arle. Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge angkemele-arteke aneme ayenge-arle arrekantherre akwetethe-arle itirremenge.

⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrererlenghe pipe nhenhe read-eme-iletetyeke, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge aneme-arteke. Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyele arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere anthyenhe mpwaretyeke

iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-anerlenghe. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme artwe nhenhe arrentye Satan iltye anthaye: renhe ilaye re arrekantherrenge awethe anyente-irretyakenhe anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe mpwaraye nhenge arrentye Satan-ele tyerrtye ikwerenhe rlkerte mpwaretyehenge. Ikwerenge-ntyete anteme re itirreme apeke nhenge urreke ilwetyehenge re utepe-irrirtnetyeke apeke akurne impemele, Ngkartele anteme kwerrene ikwerenhe arlte ingkernenge itetheke mpwarirtnetyehenge.

⁶ Arrantherre-arrpe tnakelhetyalaye! Itelarerrirraye artwe akurne anyente nhenge arrekantherrenge-arle aneke, arrantherre apeke re-arteke irreketyenge akurne akngarte-iwelheme-ketye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ilemele. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele ingkirreke arlware-ilettyeke mpwareme. Alakenhe re-arteke aneme. Tyerrtye akurne anyentele ingkirreke akurne-ileme. ⁷ Kele alakenhe irreketye, artwe akurne yanhe renhe yernaye. Arrantherre itelaremele nhenge nthakenhe-arle Jew areyele-arle merne arlkweme nhenge arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover arrule, * itne merne arlware-ilentye akngerre ingkirreke ineme apmere itnekenhengentyele aketheke iwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme artwe akurne yanhe yernetyeke mwerre anerlte-anaye arrantherre akurne-irreketyenge. Itne merne arlware-ilentye akngerre kwenye-ante arlkweme. Itne imerte yepelyepe akwerrke irrerlknge atweme, apmere itnekenhele alhwe apernerlte-apeme, alere ingkirreke itnekenhe itethe aneke alhwe yepe-yepe-kenhenge. Kele yanhe-arteke Christ aneme yepe-yepe anwerne-kenhe, re ilweke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaremele nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe akayake-ileme anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne-arle irlpangketyeke nhenge anwerne Ngkartekenhe areye anemenge. Anwerne kwenhe arne akurne areye impetyeke, urrtiyirremele angketyale, Jesus arratye apentetyeke.

⁹ Arrantherre itelareme the pipe arrpenhe arrekantherre apmwerre-ulkere ware yerneke. The arrekantherre ileke alakenhe, "Atyewe-irretyale anaye tyerrtye mpwekare-mpwekare areyeke." ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Nhenge yanhe renhe intelhe-ilemele, ayenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke angketyakenhele Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areyeke. Arrantherre

* 5:7 Exodus 12 read-eme-ilaye

itelareme apmere arrpe-anenhenge-arle tyerrtye areye aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlthe-aneme, Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe anetyakenhe arye. Tyerrtye nhenge mpwekare-mpwekare areye, nhenge ntyelhe akngerre areye, nhenge anyelkngalthe areye, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle ngkarte-apartetye arpenhe areye apenteme. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe iletak-kenhele akngakelhemele anetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areyetye. Arrantherre-arle akngakelheme anetyakenhele tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye-artekenge, nhenhe areye-arteke apmere arrpe-anenhele aneme. Kenhe ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ayenge awetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arlengenge-arlengenge anetyeke yanhe areyengentyele itne angkeme itne-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akwele itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhele. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye mpwekare-irreme tyerrtyenge itnekenhe anewe anetyakenhele, nhenge itne apeke ntyelhe akngerrele aneme, nhenge alakenhe apeke itne nhenge ngkarte urrtiryrrentye arpenhe apentemele, nhenge itne apeke-arle angkentye akenge angkeme tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke, nhenge itne ngkwarle antyweke-arle-iperrele arerte-irremele, anyelkngale ineme apeke, nhenhe areye-ngentyele anteme itnekenge apurte-irretyale anaye. Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyenge apurte-irretyale, itnekenge apurtele arlkwetyale anetyeke.

¹²⁻¹³ Ngkarte anyentele-ante ware kwenhe mwantyele aretyenhe tyerrtye areye atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, itnenhe arratyeyetyenhe. Yanhe warrke anwernekenhe kwenye. Kenhe warrke anwernekenhe mwantyele-arle aretyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye itnenhe arratyeyetyehenge. The arrenhantherre ileme mpwaretyeke iwenhe arrule anthurre pweke-nge Ngkarte-kenhe intelheileke, re alakenhe angkeme, "Artwe akurne yanhe arrekhantherre-ngentyele aywepaye." *Deuteronomy 17:7.*

6

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-ante ware arratyeyetye

¹ Awerrirraye. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyewe arpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahele-irreme, kele imerte renhe court-werne akngetyehenge, artwe Ngkarteke-arle akaltye anetyakenheke-werne, renhe imerte apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. Kenhe arrangwe, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-ante ware arratyeyetye-ilerretyeke.
²⁻³ Arrantherre kwenhe itelarentye anthurre anetyeke

nhenge Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhe, tyertye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke irretyeke. Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye itirretyenhe alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arlke, nthakenhe-arle itne warrke mwerrentye itnekenhe mpwareke Ngkarteke! Urrkapentye nhenhe kwenhe akngerre anthurre. Kenhe lyete-ulkere arrantherre arrpenhe areye akalkelhe-ilerretyeke kwenye aneme, itne ahele angkerremenge.

⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anyente apeke arrekantherre-arleke arrpenhenge ahele angkerreme, alhetyalaye angwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke, akurne-arle anemeke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, ratherre akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. ⁵ Arrantherre itelaretyeke akaperte altywere areye aneme arrekantherrengenge, nhenge mpwele ahele angkerreme itne-arle mpweleke aperremele angketyeke, akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. The nhenhe intelhe-ileke, arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthetyeke. ⁶ Kele arelhewarraye nthakenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremekaye. Nhenge arrantherre ahele angkerremele kele inerte arrpenhe-werne alhemele, Ngkarte-arle itelaretyakenheke nhenge re mpwele aperremele angketyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge alkngetherre Ngkarte-arle itelaretyakenheke. Alakenhe akurne anthurre.

⁷ Apure kwenhe awelheme nhenge arrpenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrekantherrengenge ahele-irrelenge, kenhe arrantherre renhe court-werne akngeme. The arrenhantherre ileme nhenge arrpenhele apeke arrekantherre akurne mpwarerlengge, unte renhe impetyeke. Angwenhele apeke arne arrekantherrenhenge anyelkngelge ineme renhe impaye itirretyale renhe akurne ildirtnetyale. ⁸ Kenhe arrpenheme akurne mpwareke-arle arne areye anyelkngelge inerreke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Alakenhe renhe-arle arrantherre mpwareke apure awethe-ulkere arrantherre-arle mpwarekengge atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke.

⁹ The arrekantherre irlpangkelhe-ileme nhenge tyerrtyele alakenhe akurne mpwarerlengge, itne anetyakenhe anetyenhe nthenhele-arle Ngkartele alartetye aneme. Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye nhenge atnaperte areye, tyertye areye-arle anewe arrpenhe areye-kenhenge inerlteapentye akngerre-arlke, tyerrtye areyele ngkarte-apartetye-arle utyernerlte-apemeke, artwe areye arelhe-arteke-arle anemeke, artwe nhenge areye intemele-arle artwe arrpenhenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye nhenge anyelkngalthe areye-arlke, tyerrtye nhenge ntyelhe akngerre areye-arlke, tyerrtye

nhenge ngkwarle antywenhe-antywenhe areye-arlike, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-akerte angkentye akurne angkeme arrpenhe areyeke-arlike, tyerrtye areyele-arle arne areye arrpenhe-ngentyele ahe-akngerrele rakemele. The arrekanttherre ileme tyerrtye arne nhenhe areye mpwaremenge itne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe anetyenhe urreke nhenge nthenhele-arle re alartetye aneme.

¹¹ Ayenge awerrirraye, nhenge urreke arrantherre Christ itelarrirretyenhenge nhenge arrpenhemele-arle arne akurne alakenhe mpwareke. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe antemele Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe kwenele arlkngertenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ikweringe-arrpe arratyelhe-ileke. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke arrenhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ilemele Jesus Christ Alartetyenge. Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele mpwareke ngangkere ikwerenhele Utmenge Akngerrele nhenhe renhe arrekanttherre mpwaretyeke.

Akngwelye-arteke irretyalaye!

¹² Arrpenheme alakenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, “Kele ayenge-arle Christ-kenhe anteme anemenge kele mwerre-arle the arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.” Kele mwerre-arle, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-aneme. Kenhe unte arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-aneme mpwaremele mwerre anetyakenhele, arne arrpenhemele-arle ngenhe help-eme-iletyakenhenge Jesus apentetyeke. The apeke arne arrpenheme mpwaretyeke, arne nhenge areyeke tharle mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke-ante, kele ayenge ahentye anthurre anemele apeke itnenhe akwete mpwaretyeke antime. Kele imerte yanhe areye atyenge-arle alartetye irretyenhe. Yanhe-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. ¹³ Kenhe arrpenheme apeke angkeme, “Ngkartele kere uthene merne uthene atnerteke mpwareke, re atnerte anwerne-kenhe mpwareke kere uthene merne utheneke ware.” Yewe, arraty apelaye. Kenhe urreke, arlte ingkernenge kere uthene merne uthene, atnerte-arlike uyerrtyenhe, Ngkarte ilengare apeke angkemenge. Kenhe nhenhe alakenhe anetyakenhele tyerrtyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe mpwaretyakenhe aneke nhenge anwerne akwele anyelkng-anyelkng interlte-apetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe atnyenetyeke Jesus-arle ahentye-anemeke nthakenhe anwerne mpwaretyeke, rarle Alartetye

anwerne-kenhe anerlenge, anwernenhe mwerre arntarnte-areme. ¹⁴ Ngkartele ngangkere akngerre-akertele Jesus itethe-ilirtneke nhenge rarle ilweke-iperrele. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme, nhenge anwerne-arle ilweme ipenhe, Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ngangkere ikw-erenhele.

¹⁵ Awerrirraye, nhenge arrantherre Christ-enge anyente-irremele, tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe ikweringe-arlke anyente-irreme. The tyerrtye Christ-kenhe akngemele arelhe mpwekare-mpwekarengenge anyentelhe-ileye? Arrangkwe-arle! ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelaretyeke nhenge artwe anyelkngenge-anyelkngenge intetyeke arelhe mpwekare-mpwekarengenge nhenge ratherre anyente-irreke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme nhenge pweke Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkemenge: "Nhenge arelhe uthene artwe uthene anewe-akerrrelenge ratherre tyerrtye anyente-irreme." *Genesis 2:24.*

¹⁷ Anwerneke alakenhe-anteye aneme nhenge anwerne anyente-irrerlengenge Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-nge utnenge anwerne-kenhe anyente-irreme utnenge ikw-erengenge.

¹⁸ Alakenhe ikweringe the arrekantherre ileme anewe ngkwinhenge-arrpe anetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge arelhe arrpenhe aremele renhe mpwenyele apentetyale anaye. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhele apeke ngenhe mpwenyele apentetyeke ikwere-ketye alwirraye unte akurne-ilelheme-ketye. Nhenge unte arne akurne arrpenhe areye mpwarerlengenge unte-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle akurne-ileme. Kenhe unte akenhe anyelkngenge-anyelkngenge arelhe arrpenhenge interlengenge, unte akurne-ilelheme. ¹⁹ Arrantherre-ame itelaretyakenhe? Tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe aneme apmearteke Utmenge Akngerre anentye akngerre. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke nhenge re irrptyenhenge arrekantherre-arleke apmere mpwaretyenhenge yanhe ikwere. Kele arrantherre-arrpe alartetye anetyakenhe, Ngkarte-arle alartetye arrekantherrenhe.

²⁰ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke. Jesus Christ arrekantherre ilweke arrantherre-arle ikw-erenhe anerlte-anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre arratyete anetyeke imernetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-arle alartetye aneme tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlte-anemele nhenge itne-arlke anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhe.

Paul anewarte areye-akerte angkeme

¹ Arrantherre atyenge pipe yerneke, arne atningke-akerte apayuthnemele. Kele nhenhe anteme ayenge arne nhenge areye-akerte angkeme.

Itelareme, arrantherre-arle nhenge alakenhe apayuthneke, “Mwerre-ame nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anewe-aketyeke apeke, itne anewe-akerretyale apeke anetyeke?” Kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe-arle arrekatherre angkeme, kele mwerre-arle artwe anewe-kwenye anetyeke. ² Kenhe artwe nhenge anewe-kwenye-arle anemele, re apeke-arle anyelknge-anyelknge intemele angwenhenge apeke re, nhenge tyerrtye anewe-akerretyakenhe areyele mpwareme-arteke-anteye. Alakenhe-irreketyenge, ayenge anteme angkeme artwe arrpe-anenhele anewe aketyeke anewe ikwerenhe-arrpe arntarnte-aretyeke. Marle arrpe-anenhele anewe aketyeke, anewe ikwerenhe-arrpe ikw-erenge akwete anetyeke. ³ Kele artwe anewikwenge intetyeke arelhe re ahentye-anerleng-ante. Alakenhe anteye, arelhe anewikwenge intetyeke artwe re ahentye-anerleng-ante.

⁴ Arelhe nhenge anewartele aneme re tyerrtye ikw-erenheke pwathe anetyakenhe, artwe anewikwe-arle akenhe pwathe ikwerenhe aneme. Alakenhe arteke-anteye artwe nhenge anewartele aneme re tyerrtye ikwerenheke pwathe anetyakenhe, arelhe anewikwe-arle ikw-erenhe pwathe aneme. ⁵ Nhenge artwe anewe ikweren- henge ahentye-aneme intetyeke arelhe re ikwere aywerrke-irretyeke ikwere-ketye ayene-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe- arle, nhenge arelhe ahentye-aneme anewe ikwerenhenge intetyeke artwe re ikwere aywerrke-irretyeke ikwere- ketye ayene-irretyakenhele. Nhenge arrwekele apeke-arle ratherre yewe angkerreke interretyale anetyeke nhenge Ngkarteke angketyeke kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe nhenge ikwere-iperrele, yanhe atherre kwenhe apurte interretyeke awethe nhenge ratherre-arle apeke akangkwe-irreketye Ar- rentyekenhenge re renhe-atherrenhe uternerleng akurne mpwaretyeke arrpenhenge apeke intetyeke. Kele nhenge alakenhe re apeke anerleng ratherre akwete akngakel- hemele anetyale arlte arleng-arlentye iparrpe anteye ratherre apurte-irritnetyeke.

⁶ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe anewe aketyeke. Arrantherre apeke anewe aketyeke ahentye-anemenge, kele mwerre-arle anewe aketyeke. ⁷ Ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme arrekatherre ingkir- reke ayenge-arteke anetyeke anewe aketyakenhe, lterreke anthurre anemele. Kele mwerre alakenhenge Ngkarte

arrekantherre akangkemele, arrpenheme anewe-kwenye anetyeke, arrpenheme anewenhenge anetyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye areye ulyeyele mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-aneme itnenhe mpwaretyeke.

⁸ Arrantherre itelareme, arrantherre-arle ayenge awethe apayuthneke artwe uthene arelhe uthene atyewe Jesus-kenhe-akerte nhenge anewe uyerreke-arle areye-arlike. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme artwe angkentye-arenye yanhe areyeke, warlekwerte areyeke-arlike. Mwerre rarle nhenge arrantherre awethe anewe-akerretyakenhe, anewe-kwenye aneme ayenge-arteke. ⁹ Kenhe unte apeke-arle anyente-arenye anetyakenhele anetyeke, kele mwerre-arle anewe-aketyeke nhenge unte apeke akwetethe itirrerle-anemetyeke arrpenhenge intetyeke, renhe atnyinkwemele.

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anewarte-arle anemeke anewarte akwete anetyeke

¹⁰ Kenhe, ayenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke nhenge Jesus Alartetye-arle angkeke-arteke-anteye, angkentye atyinhe-ante kwenye. Ayenge angkeme yanhe areyeke tyerrtye anewartele anemeke Jesus apentemeke, "Arelhe nhenge anewarte-arle aneme re anewikwe impetyale anetyeke. ¹¹ Kele nhenge renhe imperlengere kwenhe anetyeke iknge-arenye artwe arpenhe anewe-aketyale, nhenge re apeke-arle ahentye-aneme ikwerenge anyente-irritnetyeke. Alakenhe-anteye, artwele anewikwe ipmentyele-iwetyale anetyeke, nhenge renhe akwete atnyenetyeke." Nhenge angkentye nhenhe Alartetye-kenhe ayenge-arle arrekantherre angkeme.

¹² Kenhe lyete ayenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle itirremeke tyerrtye arpenhe yanhe areyeke nhenge Jesus itelaremeke anewe-akerte areyele nhenge Jesus itelaretyakenhele. Kele nhenhe alakenhe rarle ayenge itirreke. Artwe apeke aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe anewenhenge-arle anemeke, arelhe anewikwele Jesus itelaretyakenhele apeke, re apeke ikwerenge akwete anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe artwe yanhele akenhe renhe yernetyale anetyeke-arle ikwerenge akwete anetyeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme nhenge arelhe yanhe rarle akwetethe anewikwele apurte anemenge Ngkartele arelhe renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe anewikwe-arlike. Yanhe apeke arelhe arpenhe aneme atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke, arelhe yanhe ikwerenhe anewele Jesus itelaretyakenhele apeke, kele arelhe yanhele renhe impetyale anetyeke. Ayenge angkeme alakenhe nhenge artwe yanhe apurte anerlengere anewe ikwerenhenge Ngkartele artwe

renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe anewikwe-arlke. The arrekanttherre ileme Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apurtelhe-ileke re arntarnte-areme renhe-atherrenhe anteye, nhenge anyente apeke aneme atyewikwe Jesus-kenhe alakenhe apeke artwe apeke arelhe apeke. Alakenhe ikwere-artweye anyente, artwe apeke arelhe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, ampe ikwere-atherrenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anteye aneme.

¹⁵ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtyele-arle apeke itelaretyakenhele anewe ikwerenhe impeme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle, kele mwerre-arle ipmentye impaye renhe alhetyeke. Mwerre-arle ratherre iwerretyeke. Itelaraye, Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke nhenge nterte mwerre anetyeke arrpenhe areyenge. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe. Artwe anewe ngkwinhe, Jesus apentetyakenhe-arle, akngarte-iwelhetyenhe renhe apentetyenhe-anteye ngkwenge-ngentyele ware. Arelhe anewe ngkwinhe, Jesus apentetyakenhe-arle, akngarte-iwelhetyenhe renhe apentetyenhe-anteye ngkwenge-ngentyele ware.

Akngarte-iwelhetyeke itirretyalaye

¹⁷ Itelaraye, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arne arrpenhe areye antheke. Re arrpenheme antheke anewe-akerte anetyeke, arrpenhe areye anyente-arenye anetyeke anewe-kwenye. Re arrpenheme antheke Jew anetyeke, arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhele anetyeke. Re arrpenheme antheke warrke alartetyeke mpwaretyeke nhenge ngkweltye-kwenyele, re arrpenhe areye antheke warrke mpwaretyeke itneke-arrpe ngkweltye inemele urrkapentye ikwerenge-ntyele. Arrantherre akwete anerlte-anetyeke, arrantherre anerrirretyarte-arteke urreke Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe arne arrpenhe antherlenghe. Alakenhe renhe tharle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akaltyele-antheme apmere arrpenenhele.

¹⁸ The arrekanttherre ileme nhenge iwenhele angkeme-akerte: Unte apeke-arle artwe Jew aneme nhenge artwe-irremele ampe akweke-arteke anemele atywerenge Jew-kenhenge ularre. Kele anteme-arle Ngkartele ngenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwerenhe irretyeke, alakenhe akwete anaye. Unte ingkerne-atheke alhetyeke arrangwe-arle! Alakenhe-anteye anteme unte apeke Jew anetyakenhe aneme, unte artwe-irretyakenhele ampe akweke-arteke anemele, Ngkartele anteme ngenhe akngakeke atyewe Ikwerenhe akemele, nhenge unte anteme atywerenge Jew-kenhe apentetyale anetyeke nhenge

artwe-irremele Ngkarteke anteme unte akangketyeke mpwareme. Alakenhe akwete anaye, akngarte-iwelhetyale. ¹⁹ Anwerne Ngkarte atnerte uyarne ultheme nhenge artwe-irremele. Anwerne-arle renhe atnerte uyarne anthurre ultheme nhenge artwe-irretyakenhe-irremele. Anwerne-arle Ngkarte atnerte ultheme nhenge ikwere aywerrke-irremele ware nhenge rarle ileme mpwaretyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele, alakenhe mwerre-arle nhenge unte apeke-arle akwete aneme ikwere-arteke-anteye unte-arle nhenge anetyarte-arteke Ngkartele-arle nhenge ngenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwerenhe anetyeke. ²¹ Ithwenge apeke, urreke Ngkartele ngenhe akngaketyenhenge ikwerenhe atyewe-irretyeke, unte urkapentye aneke ngkweltye-kwenye merneke-ante ware unte mpwaretyeke. Kele unte kwenhe yanhe-arteke akwete mpwarerle-anetyeke. Kenhe pwathe ngkwinhele akenhe ngenhe ipmentye ayweperleng, kele alhaye. ²² Nhenge tyerrtye areyele warrke mpwaremele ngkweltye inetyakenhe Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe kwene akngarte-iweme, itne akangkentye anthurre akwete urrkaperlte-aneme anteme. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele apeke mpwaremele iwenhe apeke-arle itne-arrpe itirreme, itne Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme, Ngkartele anteye itnenhe kwene akngarte-iweme itne mpwaretyakenhe anteme aneme iwenhe apeke-arle itne itirreme itne-arrpe ante urrkaperlte-aneme Ngkarte-ante ware awerlte-anemele. ²³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme Ngkartele-arle yernekenge Jesus Christ ilwetyeke arrekatherre. Kele tyerrtye arpenhe areye-ketye irrinke anaye nhenge arrekatherre ilemaye arrantherre akngarte-iwelhetyeke Ngkarte atnerte ulthetyeke. Tyerrtye areye arrekatherre alartetye anetyakenhe, Ngkarte anyente-arle alartetye arrekatherre aneme. ²⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, itelaraye nhenge arrekwele arrantherre warrke mpwaremele urkapentye arpenheke-arrpenhe. Kele Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe anyenteke-anyente akngakeke ikwerenhe atyewe-irretyeke. Kele urkapentye alakenhe-anteye mpwarerlte-anaye, arrantherre-arle mpwarewarretyarte.

Ayeye anewe akerreme-akerte

²⁵ Kele ayenge anteme angkeme tyerrtye anewe-kwenye areye-akerte. Kenhe nhenhe Jesus Alartetyele ayenge iletyakenhe aneke-arle. Ayenge-arle angkeme-akertele

nhenhe ayenge-arrpe itirremele angketyeke. Jesus Alartetyele atyenge akangkentye anthurre-arle anetyarte alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arratyte itelaretyeke ayenge alakenhe angkerlenge. Nhenhe anteme aneme iwenhele ayenge itirreme-akerte arrantherre mwerre mpwaretyeke: ²⁶ Ayenge-arle itirreme tyerrtye yanheke apelaye anewe anetyakenhe-arle aneme kwenhe alakenhe re akwete anetyeke nhenge rarle Jesus-eke atyewerremenge, arne akurne areye-arle irrerlenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeken arlte nhenhe ikwerenge. ²⁷ Unte kelearle anewe-akerte, anaye alakenhe renhe impetyale. Unte akenhe anewe kwenye, aneweke unthetyalaye, alakenhe re anaye unte-arrpe. ²⁸ Artwe anyentele apeke arelhe anewe akeme, kele mwerre-arle, re apele apale mpwaretyakenhele. Alakenhe-anteye aneme, nhenge arelhe awenke arlwekere-arenyele artwe anewe-akerlenge, kele mwerre-arle, rarle apale mpwaretyakenhele. Awerrirraye, unte apeke kele anewe-akerte, arrantherre-arle akwetethe atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Kele, alakenhe irreketye, ayenge-arle itirreme anewe kwenye anemele mwerre-arle.

²⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre-ame akethe itelarerrirreme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte? The arrekantherre ileme arlte yanhe ikwerenge itwe-irrintyeme Jesus apetye-alpetyeke. Kele urreke Jesus Alartetye-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyehenge, nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle anewe atnyeneme, ikwere-ante itirretyakenhe-arle, Jesus Alartetye-akerte-arlke itirrewarrraye. ³⁰ Arrantherre apeke-arle nhenge artneme iwenhele apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe alhwarrpe mpwarerlenge, alhwarrpe-ante awelhemele anetyale anaye Jesus-eke-arlke itirremele anaye. Arrantherre apeke-arle akangkentye anemele, akangkentye yanheke-ante itirrewarremele anerrirretyale anaye Jesus-eke-arlke itirremele anaye. Arrantherre apeke-arle arne mwerre atningke inekele arne yanhe areyeken-ante itirrewarretyale anerrirraye, Jesus-eke-arlke itirremele anerrirraye. ³¹ Arrantherre-arle apeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye mpwarewarremele, arne yanhe areyeken-ante itirrewarretyale anerrirraye Jesus-eke-arlke warrke mpwarewarrraye, arne nhenge areye akweke ware aneme-arteke apeke. Tharle nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileme ahelhe nhenhe-arle urreke uyerretyehenge ante iwenhele anwerne-arle lyete aremele uyerretyenhe ware.

³² Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhele arnterre itirretyeke. The arrekantherre ileme nhenge artwe anewe-

kwenye itirremele Jesus Alartetyeke-ante ware nhenge renhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³³ Kenhe artwe anewe-akerte rarle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirrerle-anemele yanhe ikwerenge anteme re akwetethe ahentye-anemele arelhe anewe ikwerenhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³⁴ Kele artwe nhenhe re itirreme iwerre atherre-akerte anteye: Rarle ahentye-aneme Ngkarteke urrkapetyeke, re ahentye-aneme-anteye anewe ikwerenhe-arlke arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe arelhe anewe-kwenye arlwekere-arenye nhenge marle apeke anewe akerryeange rarle arne anyenteke warele itirreme Jesus Alartetye akangketyeke mpwareme utnenge ikwerenhele tyertrye ingkirreke ikwerenhele aneme. Kenhe arelhe yanhe nhenge anewe-akerte rarle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirrerle-anemele anewe ikwere ahentye-anerle-aneme akangketyeke mpwaretyeke. ³⁵ Ayenge arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre angkeke ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye-aneme alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrantherre nhenge itirretyenhenge iwenhele arrekantherre mwerre anerlte-aneme mpwaretyenhenge. The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilettyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele anteye-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre iwerre aratyale anetyeke, Jesus Alartetyeke itirrerlte-anetyeke renhe akangketyeke mpwaremele.

³⁶ Kele anteyele artwe arrpenhele marle alhilentye-iperre atnyenetyeke. Artwe nhenge Jesus Alartetyeke ahentye-aneme akangketyeke mpwaretyeke re itirretyakenhe marle yanhe renhe anewe-akerretyeke apeke. Kele anteyele re itirreme re apeke anyente anetyeke re apeke kwenenge itirreme renhe anewe aketyeke. Re apeke-arle ahentye-anemele re kwenhe renhe kele anewe aketyeke. Alakenhe mwerre-arle. ³⁷ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe apeke-arle itirreme re-arrpe anewe-aketyale anetyeke marle alhilentye ikwerenhe, re apeke-arle arraty ahentye-anetyakenhele anewe-aketyeke. Alakenhe mwerre-arle nhenge rarle ahentye-anemeke anyente anetyeke. Re akenhe marle areyeke akwetethe itirretye-kwenye, akurne mpwareketyenge. ³⁸ Yewe, kele mwerre-arle artwele anewe-aketyeke marle alhilentye ikwerenhe. Kenhe artwe re itirrerleng apeke anewe-aketye marle alhilentye ikwerenhe nhenge angkentye-arenye anetyeke, alakenhe-arle mwerre anteyele, mwerre anthurre akwele.

³⁹ Nhenge arelhe anewe akwetethe anewenge anetyeke rarle itethe anemenge-arle. Kenhe artwe ikwerenhe ilwekenge nhenge mwerrele re itirretyeke anewe-aketyeke

artwe arrpenhe. Re kwenhe atyewe arratyete Jesus-kenhe anemele-arle. ⁴⁰ Kenhe, alakenhe-arle akenhe ayenge itirreme ikwere re mwerre mpwaretyeke: arelhe yanhe re apekele warlekwerte anemele re kwenhe akangkemele anetyeke awethe unthetyale artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyeke. Ayenge itirreme arrantherre kwenhe awetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle ayenge ilemenge.

8

Anwerne-arle-ame merne arlkweme arrpenhele ngkarte-apartetye antheke-arle, arrangkwe apeke

¹ Nhenge arrantherre atyenge pipe intelhe-ileke ayenge alakenhe apayuthneke, “Mwerre-ame atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke kere nhenge renhe arlkwetyeke ngkarte urrtyirrentye-arle antheke, ngkarte apwerte-ngentyele apeke arne-ngentyele apeke mpwarekenge?”

Tharle itelareme iwenhe ikwere-arle arrantherre angkemeke, “Anwerne akaltye aneme arne yanhe areye apwerte-ngentyele mpwareke-arle aneme ngkarte urrtyirrentye ware. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne-arle mwerre kere arlkwetyeke itnenhe-arle antheke-iperrele.” Yewe, arrantherre arratyete angkeme. Nhenge alakenhe itirreke-iperrele, arrantherre tnakelheme arrantherre akwele-arle akaperte altywere anthurre aneme. Kele arrantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke akangketyakenhe anemele, nhenge itnenhe lterrke mpwaretyakenhe nhenge itne apeke Jesus akwete apentetyenhenge. ² Arrpenhe apeke itirreme-ketye nhenge re-arrpe apeke akaperte altywere akwele, kenhe re akutne akwete anemele. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke-arle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme re renhe itelareme akangkentye ikwere aneme.

⁴ Kele ayenge anteme angketyeke ahentye aneme arlkweme-arle-akerte. Arrantherre itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhele areye kere antheme ngkarte urrtyirrentye, nhenge areye apwerte-ngentyele mpwareke. Kele anwerne itelareme arne areye apwerte-ngentyele-arle mpwarekeke, ngkarte urrtyirrentye ware. Kenhe Ngkarte-ante ware arratyete rarle, ngkarte arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre urrtyirrentye-arle aneme. ⁵ Arrpenheme angkemele ngkarte arunthe akwele anerlenghe alkerere-arlike apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlike. Itne awethe angkeme alartetye atningke akwele-arle. ⁶ Kenhe, anwerne itelareme Ngkarte anyente-ante ware, re Akngeye anwerne ingkirreke-kenhe. Re kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke, anwerne

ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe anemenge. Anwerne itelareme arne ingkirrekeke Alartetye anyente-ante ware, Jesus Christ. Ratherre Ngkarte uthenele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwarerle-anerreke, ikweringe-ntyete anteye anwerne itethe aneme.

⁷ Anwerne itelareme Ngkarte anyente-ante ware, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, akutne akwete. Itne akwetethe tnakewarretyarte arne apwertengentyete mpwaretyartenge-arle, lyete-ulkere Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irrekele renhe-arle apentemele. Alakenhe ikweringe itne kere arlkwemele, kere nhenge ngkarte urtyirrentye antheke-arle itne apeke apure-irretyenhe itirremele, "Ayekaye! The-ame akurne mpwareke kere renhe arlkwemele?" ⁸ Kele awerrirraye, kerele-arle anwernenhe Ngkartenge apurtelhe-iletyakenhe. Rarle itirretyakenhe anwernenhe alkngetherre iletyeke nhenge kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyakenhe anerlenghe. Re anteyele anwerneke itirretyakenhe nhenge anwerne-arle renhe arlkwerlenghe. Re akwenpele aneme, anwerne arlkwerlenghe apeke, arlkwetyakenhe anerlenghe apeke. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe arratyete itirreme, "Kere renhe mwerre-arle arlkwetyeke." Kenhe urreke arrantherre kere nhenge arlkwetyehenge, mwantyeke-amparre itirrewarraye. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arerlenghe tyatyete kwene-werne irrperlenghe ngkarte urtyirrentye areye-akertenge kere renhe arlkwerlenghe itne apeke alakenhe-anteye mpwaretyeke. Arlkweke-arle iperrele apure-irretyehenge itirremele, "The kwenhe akurne mpwarerne kere nhenhele arlkwerne-iperrele, ayenge atyewikwe Jesus-kenhe anemenge." ¹¹ Nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperrele re anteme itirremele apure awelhemele anteme Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreme rarle ngenhe arrkernekenge kere yanhe renhe arlkwemele. Kenhe itne akenhe akaltye-irretyakenhe akwete-arle. Kele mwantye arelhaye nhenge itneke arrwekele-arle arlkwemele itne apeke Ngkarte-ngentyete untyeme-irremele alheme-ketyenge. Itelarerrirraye, Christ itneke-arlke ilwekenge. ¹² Iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyale atyewe Jesus-kenhe lyetenge areye akenhe akurne mpwareketyenge. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe iwenhe apeke renhe akurne mpwaretyeke, kele anteme arrantherre itnenhe akurnelhe-ileme Christ-arlke. ¹³ Kele, alakenhe irreketye, anwerne kwenhe kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyale anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe arrkerneme-ketye, kere arlkwemele apure anteme awelhemele Ngkarte-ngentyete untyeme-irreketyenge.

9

Ayeye ilentye akngerre areyeke anthetyeke

¹ Awerrirraye, ayenge alartetye arrpenheke urrkapyakenhe-arle. The kwenhe arratyete renhe areme Jesus Alartetye atyenge arraterlenghe, re ayenge yerneme angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Arrantherre ayeye renhe aweke-iperrele iwenhe-arle the arrekatherre ileke, arrantherre arratyete itelarerrirreke tharle arratyete iletyme, arrantherre Jesus Alartetye apentewarretyehenge. ² Arrpenheme apeke itirrewarreme, Christ-ele-arle ayenge yernetyakenhele aneke angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe itirrewarretyakenhe aweke-arle-iperrele iwenhe-arle the arrekatherre ileke-iperre, arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke. Kenhe arrenhantherrenhe atningkele-arle areke-iperrele anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerenge itne itirreke, "Arratyete apelaye, artwe nhenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Jesus-ele-arle yernekenge."

³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe apale-arle atyenge angkerlenghe, "Renhe-arle akngaketyakenhele Jesus-ele yernetyakenhele." Kenhe ayenge arrkngente-iwelhetyeke-arle. ⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrekatherre angkentye ilemele arrantherre merne uthene kwatyete uthene anthetyeke ayenge-arlike urrkapyete akngerre arrpenhe Barnabas-arlike. ⁵ The apeke anewe-akerte, the renhe atyengenge akngetyemere untherle-apetyehenge ayeye iletyme. Kenhe arrantherre ilernenhe merne anthetyeke. Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus-ele akngakeke yernemele, itne arelthe anewe itnekenhe-akerte akngetyemehenge Peter-ele-arteke, atyete Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe-arteke. ⁶ Arrantherre-arle nhenge merne antheme angkentyete ilentyete akngerre arrpenhe areyeke itne-arle arrekatherre ayete Jesus-kenhe ilemenge. Kenhe Barnabas ilernenhe arrantherre anthetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge ilerne-arle anteme urrkapyete arrpenhe mpwareme nhenge ilerne merne inetyehenge, ayete ileme-anteye.

⁷ Nhenge thultyete areyele-arle urrkapyete mpwareke alartetyete itnekenhenge itne-arle nhenge merne inetyakenhe aneke itneke-arrpe, arrangwe-arle, itne-arle merne ineke alartetyete itnekenhe-ngentyete warele. Alakenhe anteye aneke nhenge artwe merne kripethe areye lyapelhe-iltyete akngerre, rarle kripethe areye akerle-aneme re-arrpele

lyapelhe-ilekele areye warele arlkwemele. Alakenhe anteye aneme nhenge artwele yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene areye arntarnte-aremele, itnekenge werlatye inetyenhenge antywetyeke renhe. Alakenhe-anteye aneme ilerne-arle merne inetyeke arrekantherre-ngentyele ilerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye ilekenge.

8-9 Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arratye nhenhe angkeme. Iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme nhenhe atywerrenge Moseskenhe rarle intelhe-ileke-arteke anteyele, alakenhe anteme nhenhe angkeme; "Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle pweleke atherrke akertnenge untheme utepe-akemele nhenge angele kwenenge aneme akertnele arterte-ileme nhenge ange akweke itne atnyetyenhenge ahelhe-werne. Kele ayernetyale anetyeke arrakerte pweleke-kenhe nhenge re arlkwetyenhenge anteye urrkaperle-anemele." *Deuteronomy 25:4*.

Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke rarle akwele alhwarrpe awelhekenge pweleke itneke? 10 Arrangkwe, rarle ilerneke itirreke nhenge alakenhe rarle re angkekenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe atherre urrkaperle-anerremeke, anyentele ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyenhele. Urreke anteme artwe arrpenhele anteme merne ange itnenhe kutyeme nhenge mpenge-arle-irrerlenghe, ratherre merne inerle-anerreme urrkapentye ikwere-atherre-ngentyele. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme arrantherre anthetyeke tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe yerneke arrekantherre angkentye ilettyeke.

11 Nhenge ilerne ayeye Jesus-akerte angkerle-anerreme alakenhe-arteke aneme nhenge ilerne-arle ange arrerneme-arteke urtakwerte arrekantherrenhe kweneke nhenge utnenge itethe irrettyenhenge. Kele arrantherre ilernenhe merne uthene kere uthene arne arrpenhe areye nhenge anthetyeke apeke atnerte anhelke anetyenhenge. 12 Arrantherre arne mwerre areye arrpenhe areyeye anthetyartenge itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-aperlenghe. Kenhe ilerne akenhe arrwekele anthurre arrekantherre ayeye Jesus-akerte ilettyeke, nhenge arrantherre ilerne-arlke anthetyenhenge anteye.

Alakenhenge anteme ilerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhe aneke arne iwenhe ikwere apeke arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye, "Nhenhe atherrele apeke kwenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-ilemele ilerle-aperremele apwerte ngkweltyeke ware." Alakenhe renhe arrantherre itirreme-ketye nhenge ilerne mwernte-irrekeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ilerne-arle

arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte mwernte-irretyeke.

¹³ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge yanhe areye tyatye Jewkenhe kwenele-arle urrkaperlte-anemeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele merne uthene kere uthene akngetyerlte-aneme tyatye-werne Ngkarteke anthetyeke. Kele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele akenhe arrpenheme iteme apwerte aharleke-arleke Ngkarteke anthetyenhenge arrpenheme itne atnyeneme arlkwetyeke itne-arrpe. ¹⁴ Kele, alakenhe anteye itirrewarraye, Jesus-elarle angkekenge merne uthene kere uthene anthetyeke tyerrtye areyeye nhenge rarle yernekeke angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke.

¹⁵ Nhenge nhenhe renhe-arle the intelhe-ilemele, tharle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhele ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurrele angkerle-apetyeke ayeyeke apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye. Ayenge-arle akangketyakenhele aneme nhenge arrantherre apekele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye anthemenge ayenge-arle tnakelhetyeke arrangkwe. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhele aneme ayenge-tetye angayakwe ilwetyenhenge aneme. ¹⁶ Kele iwenhenge-arle ayenge tnakelhetyenhe nhenge angkerle-apemele angkentye Jesus-akerte? Jesus Alartetyele ayenge yerneke angkentye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke mwernte-irrerlengenge angketyeke ayeye-kenhe rarle itelaretyenhenge angkeme anteme nhenge ayenge akurne anemenge ayenge anteme atnerte alhwarrpe anthurre irretyenhenge. ¹⁷ Nhenge the apeke angkentye ilerle-apemele ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge, the apeke ngkweltye apeke merne apeke inetyenhenge. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe anemele, the iwenhe apeke renhe akwete mpwaremele Ngkartele-arle ayenge yernekenge mpwaretyeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe iwenhe-arle the ineme urrkapentye-iperle? Nhenhele the ineme, arraty akangkentye anthurre nhenge angkentye mwerre ilerle-apemele ware Jesus-akerte. The apeke kere uthene merne utheneke apayuthneme-ketye nhenge apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke, kenhe ayenge akenhe mwernte-irretyakenhele ayenge-arle ware angkentyele angkerle-apeme.

*Paul Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke iteth-
eke mpwaretyeke*

¹⁹ The tyerrtye arrpenheke warrke mpwaretyakenhe ayenge-arle itirreme atyenge-arrpe nhenge the mpwareme iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye-anemele ware. Kele

ayenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akangkemele urrkaperle-anetyeke ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge tyerrtye atningke Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge the ayeye Jesus-akerte Jew areyeke ilerle-apeme ayenge Jew areye-arteke-arle-irreme nhenge itne awetyenhenge anteye Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge. The iwerre Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irrekele-arle, ayenge Jew-arteke angkeme nhenge ayenge Jew areyenge apurte anerlenghe itne ayenge awetyenhenge angkerlenghe ayeye Jesus-akerte itelaretyenhenge. ²¹ Alakenhe-anteye nhenge ayenge ayeye angkerlenghe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, nhenge iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyakenhe areye-arle, ayenge itne-arteke anteye irreke nhenge itne awetyenhenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge. Nhenge itne-arteke anemele tharle impetyakenhele atywerrenge Ngkarte-kenhe iwenhe apeke rarle aneme, tharle arne areye aywerrkele-arle mpwaremenge Christ angkeke areyeke. ²² Nhenge ayenge apurte-irrerlenghe atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areyenge nhenge areyele-arle Jesus rlerrrke anthurrele apentetyakenhenge, ayenge itne-arteke irreme itneke angketyeke thentemele Jesus-eke iwerreke apentewarreyeke. Yewe, nhenge ayenge tyerrtye arrpe-anenhenge apurte aneme ayenge-arle itne-arteke anteye-arle-irreme nhenge itne apeke akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge Jesus-werne ikwerenhe atyewe-irrereme. ²³ Tharle arne nhenhe ingkirreke mpwaremele ayenge-arle angkerne-akerte nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge areke-arle-ipperle nhenge awetyenhenge angkentye mwerre anthurre Jesus-akerte itethe atnyenetyenhenge. Kele imerte Ngkarte ayenge akangkentye anetyenhe ayenge-arlke mwerre mpwaremele.

²⁴ Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye nhenge untemele-akerte, arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe areye nhenge iwerrele unteme, nhenge anyente ware arrwekele-arle unteme arrpenhe areye impemele, re inemele arne mwerre akngerre. Tyerrtye rarle nhenge unteme apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhe, rarle nhenge unteme arrengkere anthurre, arrekwele-irremele. Alakenhe anteye anteme Jesus apentetyeke, apurrke-irretyale anaye ikwerenge untyeme-irretyale. Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre anthetyenhe. ²⁵ Artwe yanhe ikwere unterle-arle-aneme akwetethe arnterre mpwarelhemele arlte arrpe-anenhele nhenge impetyenhenge, re nhenge impemele alartetyele anteme arrkarlpe arlpelhe-ngentyele mwerre akaperteke-arleke arrerneme. Kenhe arrkarlpe arlpelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke aneme akweke ware antyerrrke-

irremele. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye untentye-arteke nhenge impetyeke arne mwerre anthurre inetyenhenge, arne nhenge antyerrke-irretyakenhe, arne nhenge areye akwete-ante anetyenhe. Kele anteme Jesus itneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

²⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akwetethe unterle-aneme arratyete anthurre Ngkarte-werne-atheke alngarelhetye-arlike-kenhele. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe atherre iltyele atwerreme-akerte nhenge impetyenhenge, ratherre arratyete akwete atwerreme apale atwerretyakenhe, alakenhe re-arteke anteme the Jesus arratyete apenteme. ²⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye atyinhe aneme atyinhe-ante-kwenye-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anteyele aneme. Kele ayenge itirreme Jesus-ante ware akangkentye mpwaretyeke. The mpwaretyakenhele iwenhe apeke ikwerele ayenge ahentye-anemeke tharle mpwareme arne Jesus-eke-antele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ileme tyerrtye areye iwerre arratyete anetyeke. Kele ayenge-arlike Ngkarteke arratyete aneme, re ayenge ilteme-ketye ayenge ikwerenge arrareme-ketye.

10

Akwetethe anthurre Ngkarte apenterlte-anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke arlte nhenge anwernekenhe arrwekelenyele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe Israel-arenye areyele-arlengge Moses apenteke Egypt-ngentyele arratemele. Arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arlle itnenhene arntarnte-aretyame angkulyele arrwekele-irremele. Nhenge itelaraye itne-arle kwatye alayele mwerre arrtyanenheke. ² Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle anwerne Jesus itelareke-iperrele nhenge anwerne kwatyeke akwernemele arrpenhele anwernenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Itne kwenhe Jesus apenteme." Arrekwenye anwerne-kenhe-artekele-arle angkulye apentewarrekenge, kwatye alayele arrtyanenhemele, nhenge kwatyeke irrpemele itnenhe-arle urlkerneke-arteke, arrpenhele itnenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Itne kwenhe Moses apentewarreme." ³ Itne ingkirrekele anteye merne arlkeke Ngkarte-arlle alkere-ngentyele yerneke. ⁴ Itne ingkirrekele kwatye antyewe anteye nhenge Ngkarte-arlle apwerte-ngentyele thelelhe-ilettyeke mpwareke. Kenhe apwerte yanhe re akenhe aneke Christ-arteke arratyete, nhenge rarle itnenhe kwatye antheke itnekele-arlengge untherle-apemele arntarnte-aremele.

⁵ Kele anteyele atningkele renhe irlpe-artepele-ante aweke ikwere aywerrke-irretyakenhe aneke, kele Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele awelheke. Alakenhe anteme re itnenhe atningke anteye mpwepenge irrerlkngge atweke, ngkwerne irrerlkngge itnekenhe irrarnpelhe-ileke ahelhe ahurrayeke-arleke.

⁶ Nhenge anwerne anteme itneke itirretyeke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itneke irrekenge anwernenhe alknargarre-ileme-arteke nhenge anwerne ahentye-aneme-ketyenge itnenhe interte-akemele anetyeke arne akurne mpwaretyeke anteye. ⁷ Itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Itelaraye, nhenge itne-arle arne akurne apwerte gold-engentyele mpwareke arne renhe kwene-irremele utyernemele tnakewarreyarte. Atywerrenge Moses-ele arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke alakenhe angkeme, “Nhenge tyerrtye areye arrernelheke merne uthene kere uthene arunthe arlkwetyeke antywetyeke-arlke nhenge ingkirrekele arlkweke-iperrele itne akeme-irreke untetyame anteme marle arrpe-anenhenge itnenhe atneke-atneke-ilemele.” *Exodus* 32:6.

⁸ Alakenhenge anteme itne-arle mpwarewarrekenge, arrkene-irremele interlte-apemele marle arrpe-anenhenge atningke anteye anteme ilwerrirreke, ingkirreke anteye 23,000-pele ilwerrirreke arlte ikwerele anteye. Nhenge anwerne-arle anteme mpwaretyale anetyeke arne akurne apurenge yanhe-arteke. ⁹ Awethe-ngare, arrpenhemele akurne mpwareke, nhenhe-arteke itirremele, “Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye irrerlkngge atwetyakenhele.” Alakenhe renhe itirremele itne Ngkarte uternetyame itne-arle itirretyakenhenge re mpwaretyenhenge. Kele itelaraye, Re apmwe atningke yerneke itnenhe uthnetyeke irrerlkngge atwemele. Kele nhenge anwerne anteme Ngkarte uternetyale anetyeke nhenge itne-arle mpwareke-arle-arteke. ¹⁰ Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe nhenge Ngkarteke tyele angkerrirretyarte. Re anteme alkere-arenye irrerlkngge atwentye akngerre yerneke itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Kele Ngkarteke-arlke tyele angketyale anaye itne-arle mpwareke-arteke.

¹¹ Yewe, Ngkartele itnenhe irrerlkngge atweke nhenge rarle arekenge itnenhe arne akurne areye mpwarerlengge alakenhe renhe, kele anwerne anteme nhenhe ikwere-akerte itirremele akaltye-irretyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte kwenhe arne nhenhe areye-akerte angekeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele pipe-ke arrulele intelhe-iletienhenge anwernenhe alknargarre-iletieye, anwerne akwetethe itelaretyenhenge

akwetethe arlthe ingkerne-arle itwe apetyemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne anteme iwerre arratyale anetyeke.

¹² Arrpenheme apeke itirreme, “Ayenge-arle mwerrele, the kwenhe Jesus arratye apenteme.” Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, tyerrtye yanhe kwenhe tnakelhetyale anetyeke nhenge mwantyeke-amparre itirretyeke re nhenge akenge-irreketyenge. ¹³ Kenhe arrpenhe apeke-arle itirreme, “Ayenge-ante kwenhe arrentyele akwetethe uternerle-aneme akurne-irretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrentyele-arle akwetethe anthurrele anwernenhe ingkirreke uternerle-aneme arne akurne areye anthurre mpwaretyeke.” Kenhe Ngkartele arratyale anwernenhe rltterke mpwareme renhe akwetethe apentetyeke, arrentye awetyale anetyeke. Nhenge arrentyele anwernenhe uternerlenge Ngkartele-arle akenhe anwerneke imernemele nthakenhe arrentye ikwere-ketye alwirretyeke. Alakenhe anteme anwerne-arle akwetethe renhe apenterlte-anemele akenge-irretye-arle-kwenyele.

Utyernemele tnakewarretyale ngkarte-apartetye areye

¹⁴ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme kwenhe the arrekantherre ileme, akaperte kwene-irretyale utyernemele tnakewarretyalaye arne apwarte-ngentyele uthene arne-ngentyele uthene areye-arlke. Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge utyernemele tnakewarremele nhenge apwarte uthene arne uthene, itnekenge akngakelhemele anerle. ¹⁵ Ayenge nhenhe arrekantherre angkeme tharle itelaremenge arrantherre akaperte altywere anemenge awetyenhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge arrekantherre angkeme-akerte. Arrantherre-arrpe anteme itirretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe rarle ayenge angkeme arratye apeke urrtyirrentye apeke. ¹⁶ Awerrirraye, arrantherre itelareme, nhenge irlpangketyenhenge Christ-ele-arle alhwe ikwerenhele thelelheke anwerneke ilwemele. Anwerne-arle ngkwarle tyampite-nge antyweme nhenge Ngkarteke-arle mwerre angkeke-iperrele. Alakenhe anteye anteme anwerne-arle merne tampe nhenge akweke ware ultakerle-iweme arlkwetyenhenge irlpangketyeke tyerrtye Christ-kenhe anwerneke ultakelheke. Nhenge anwerne nhenhe renhe mpwaremele kele anwerne itelareme, nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus-eke-artweye aneme ikwerenge anyente-irremele. ¹⁷ Nhenge anwerne apurte-irremele merne tampe nhenge akweke warele anyente ultakeke-arle-iperrele renhe arlkweme. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme,

anwerne-arle tyerrtye atningke aneme, kenhe anyente-irremele anteme Jesus Christ-nge tyerrtye anyente-arteke anteme anwerne aneme.

¹⁸ Israel-arenye areyeke itirretyeke, arrantherre itelareme, nhenge Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke itne-arle akngetyetyarte kere itere-ulkereke apwerte lyernteke-arleke, imerte itemele Ngkarteke anthetyarte, arrpenheme anteme itne arlkwetyarte. Nhenge itne arlkwemele renhe itne-arle alakenhe itirretyarte, "Anwerne kwenhe anyente-irreme Ngkartenge." ¹⁹ Arrantherre-ame ayenge akapertele apeke itelareme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte? The-ame arrenhantherrenhe arratyale ileme nhenge arne areye awerrirretyeke arne nhenge areye apwerte-ngentyele arne-ngentyele-arlike mpwarekenge apeke? Arrangkwe anthurre, apwerte uthene arne uthene akngernelhetyakenhele, itne aheye angketyakenhele, itethe anetyakenhe. Itne apeke-ame arrekantherre arne mwerre akngerre mpwareme arrantherre-arle nhenge kere antherle-anemenge? Arrangkwe! ²⁰ Kenhe nhenhe akenhe ayenge angkeme, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke kere antherlenge arne apwerte-ngentyele apeke arne-ngentyelele apeke mpwarekenge rarle arratyale arrentye antheme itnenhe utyernemele Ngkarte kwenye! Kele the anteme ileme arrenhantherrenhe arrentye areyenge anyente-irretyale anetyeke.

²¹ Nhenge tyampite-ngentyele antyweke-arle iperrengge Jesus Alartetye-kenhe arrantherre kwenhe alhetyale anetyeke tyampite arrentye-kenhele-arlike anteme antywekyeke. Nhenge merne Jesus Alartetye-kenhe arlkweke-arle-iperrele arrantherre kwenhe alhetyale anetyeke arrentye-kenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyeke. ²² Nhenge anwerne apeke alakenhe renhe mpwarerlenge Jesus Alartetye-arle ahe-akngerre irretyehenge. Kele akurne alakenhe-arteke anteme mpwaretyale Jesus Alartetye kwenhe aneme anwernenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere.

Itirrewarraye Ngkarte-ante ware atnerte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

²³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, "Anwerne mpwaretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke ingkirreke ikwere-arle ahentye-anemeke." Kenhe yanhe mwerre anetyakenhe anwerne apeke akurne mpwareketye. Kenhe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe areketye arne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlenge iwerre anwerne-kenhe-arrpe apenterlenge akurne anteme-irreme-ketye.

24 Anwerne kwenhe itirretyale anetyeke iwenhe ikwere-
 arle anwerne mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke, arrpenhe
 Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe areme-ketyenge, iwerre
 anwerne-kenhe apeke interte-akemele akurne anteme-
 irretyehenge.

25-26 Itelarerrirraye iwenhe arrpenhele arrule anthurre
 pipe-nge alakenhe intelhe-ileke, "Ahelhe-arlike arne ingkir-
 reke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arlke aneme kwenhe Ngkarte-
 kenhe." *Psalm*

24:1.

Alakenhe ikwerenge nhenge arrantherre apeke kere pay-
 eme-ileme arlkwetyeke alakenhe apayuthnetyale, "Kere
 nhenhe-ame ngkarte urrtiryrentyeke-arle antheke?" Kele
 pay-eme-ilemele inaye ikwere-akerte itirretyale, apayuth-
 netyale kere nhenhe nthenhe-ngentyele, kele inaye arlkwe-
 tyeke alakenhe kwenhe Ngkartele-arle kere yanhe renhe
 mpwarekenge.

27 Angwenhele apeke nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe
 anetyakenhele arrenhantherrenhe ikngweme merne
 arlkwetyeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne, arrantherre
 ikwerenge apurtele arlkwetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele
 arrantherre kwenhe merne uthene kere uthene alhemele
 arlkwetyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe antheme alakenhe
 anteme apayuthnetyale, "Kere iwenhe rarle-ame nhenhe,
 nthenhe-ngentyele rarle?" 28 Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe
 alakenhe apeke arrekantherre angkeme, "Nhenhe kwenhe
 kere arrpenheme, kere nhenge ngkarte urrtiryrentyeke-
 arle antheke-iperrele." Arlkwetyale anteme anaye, nhenge
 arrantherre apeke renhe arlkwerlengenge artwe yanhe rarle
 apeke arrenhantherrenhe interte-akeme-ketye arlkwemele
 anteye. Re anteme apeke itirreme-ketye, "Apure kwenhe
 ayenge awelheme, akurne kwenhe ayenge awelheme tharle
 arlkwekenge." Apure-irremele anteme re apeke Ngkarte-
 ngentyele untyeme irreme-ketye. Alakenhe irreketyenge,
 arrantherre kere yanhe arlkwetyale anaye.

29-30 Nhenge arrpenhe apeke itirreme, "Arrangkwe, kele
 mwerre-arle the kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyeke nhenge
 ayenge Ngkarte-akerte akwetele itirremele nhenge tharle
 kere nhenhe renhe arlkwemenge. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle
 tyerrtye atyenge ahele-irretyenhe ayenge iletienhe arlk-
 wetyale anetyeke." Re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe itirretyakenhe
 anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke-arlike itirretyeke. Nhenge
 re aremele arrpenhe apure-irrerlengenge kere ikwere-ketye
 ayene-ilelherlengenge arlkwetyale anetyeke, re-arlike ayene-
 ilelhetyeke.

³¹ Yewe, arrantherre apeke arlkwetyeke, nhenge arrantherre apeke impeme-ketye, arrantherre apeke anty-wemele nhenge arrantherre apeke impeme-ketye, arrantherre apeke arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareme, nhenge arrantherre apeke nhenge impeme-ketye. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekantherre-arrpe itirrewarretyale anetyeke Ngkartekarlike itirrewarrraye nhenge renhe atnerte akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³² Arraty anerrirraye nhenge arrpenhe areye apeke akurne-irreme-ketye arrantherre-arle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarremenge, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike. ³³ Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye ayenge kwenhe mpwarelhemenge tyerrtye areye akangketyeke nhenge atyenge-arrpe itirretyakenhele. Ingkerrekeke itirremele kwenhe the arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-aneme, nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.

11

¹ Kele, arrantherre ayenge angwarerrirraye nhenge ayenge-arteke anetyeke, tharle angwaremunge iwenhe apeke Christ mpwarerlenghe.

Paul-ele itnenhe ileme nthakenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge itne apurte-irrerlenghe Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarretyeke

² Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe utyerneme arrantherre-arle nhenge akwete itelarerlenghe arne areye tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke. Ayenge akangkemele arrantherre-arle akwete anthurre apentemenge angkentye Jesus-kenhe. ³ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre nhenhe itelaretyeke. Christ kwenhe artwe areyeke alartetye aneme, artwe akenhe anewe ikw-erenheke alartetye aneme, Ngkarte-arle Christ-eke alartetye aneme. ⁴ Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre apurte-irremele utyernemele tnakewarretyeke, artwe kwenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke akaperte artelhetyale, alakenhe anteyele re akaltyele-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaperte artelhetyale. Nhenge artwe apeke akaperte artel-hemele Ngkarteke angkemele, nhenge akaperte artelhemele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele, rarle nhenge Christ apurele-antheme nhenge alartetye-arle anemeke. ⁵ Nhenge arelhe kwenhe akaperte ikw-erenhe artelhetyeke Ngkarteke angketyeke, re kwenhe akaperte ikw-erenhe artelhemele nhenge iletyeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe. Nhenge arelhe apeke Ngkarteke angkemele akaperte artelhetyakenhe, re apeke

angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhele, nhenge ikwere aneweke renhe arerlengere apure anthurre awelheme.

⁶ Arelhe kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenge irlpe-artepele awentye akngerre mwernterirrerlengere nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhe akaperte alte ikwerenhe kwenhe ingkirreke aketyeke. Re anteme akaperte ikwerenhe artelheme alakenhenge apure kwenhe arelhe re alte ikwerenhe akelhetyeke.

⁷ Mwerre kwenhe artweke anetyeke akaperte artelhetyakenhele, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe artwe areye Renhe-arteke mpwareke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele itne Ngkarte utyernetyehenge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe arelhe mpwareke artwe utyernetyeke, renhe-arle mpwarekengere artwe-ngentyele. ⁸ Ngkarte kwenhe artwe arrekwenyehenge arelhe-ngentyele mpwaretyakenhe, re kwenhe arelhe mpwareke artwe-ngentyele.

⁹ Ngkarte kwenhe artwe mpwaretyakenhe arelheke rarle mpwareke arelhe artweke-arle. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikweringere anteme arelhe aneme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakemere rarle nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke, alakenhe-arteke anemele re imerneme nhenge rarle artwenge ingkernele apetyeme. Kele alkere-arenye areyele arelhe renhe aremele yanhe ikwerele alakenhe anerlengere itne-arle akangkemele.

¹¹ Nhenge anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye aneme anyente-irreke Jesus Alartetyehenge arelhe uthene artwe uthene akalke-akalke anetyakenhele arelhe-arle artwekenhele anemenge, kenhe artwe areye akenhe anteme aneme arelhe-kenhe. Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte mpwareke artwe uthene arelhe uthene anetyeke. ¹² Nhenge kwenhe arratyehenge aneme Ngkarte-arle arrwekelenyehenge arelhe artwengentyele mpwareke, kele yanhe ikweringere-ntyehenge lyetewerne atheke artwe ingkirreke aneme arelhe-ngentyele arateke. Ngkarte kwenhe arratyehenge arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke artwe-arlke arelhe-arlke.

¹³ Arrekantherre-arrpe itirrewarraye. Nhenge arelhe apurte-irrerlengere arrpenhe areyehenge Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarretyeke, ikwere angketyeke, kele mwerre-ame arelheke angketyeke nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhele? Arrangkwe! Alakenhe kwenhe apuringere mpwaretyeke. ¹⁴ Nhenge atyeweringere anwerne-kenhele aneme anwerne-arle nhenge alakenhe anetyeke; artwe nhenge akaperte akelheme nhenge alte ikwerenhe urteke atnyenetyehenge. Arrantherre

itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele aremele artwe alte arlpentye-akerte itnarle angkeme, “Rarle aneme marle-arteke.”
 15 Kenhe tyerrtye areyele aremele arelhe alte arlpentye-akerte itnarle angkeme, “Ayekaye, re kwenhe alte mwerre akngerre anthurre-akerte.” Ngkartele kwenhe arelhe mpwareke alte arlpentye akngerre atnyenetyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle altele akaperte ikwernenhe arteleme atnyeneme.

16 Arrpenheme apeke atyengenge akwetethe ahele angkerle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe ware angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Anwerne akwetethe alakenhe-arteke mpwareme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere arrpe-anenhenge alakenhe arteke-anteye mpwarewarreme.

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Corinth-arenye merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe apale arlkweme

17 Lyete ayenge arrekatherre angketyeke arne arrpenhe-akerte. Tharle arrekatherre akertne utyernetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre akwele-arle apurte-irrerlengge akertne utyernetyeke arrantherre imerte apale mpwaremele.

18 The kwenhe arrwekele aweke nhenhe arrpenhe areyengentyele. Nhenge arrantherre apetyerlengge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke arrantherre anteme akangkemele anthurre apurte-irretyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre ak-enhe anemele arlengge-ante-arlenggele-arle arrpenhe-ketye. Ayenge itirreke, “Nhenhe apeke-arle arraty aneme.”
 19 Ayenge itirreme alakenhe mwerre apeke arrantherre arlengge-ante-arlenggele-arle arrpenhe-ketye aneme. Kenhe arraty apelaye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arerlte-aneme anerlengge akngakelhemele arrpenhe-ketye. Re akenhe arraty areme tyerrtye nthakentyele renhe arraty apenteme.

20 Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irreremele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arlkwetyeke ikwere itirretyeke, arrantherre akurne-ilemele nhenge arrekatherrenhe-arrpe mpwaremele.

21 Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe atyenge ileke nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akarelhetyakenhe apurtele arlkwerrirretyeke, imerte iparrpe antywetyenhenge arlkwetyenhenge arrpenhe areyeke-arlke akarelhetyakenhele apetyerleke itnenhe anthetyenhenge. Kenhe akunye apenhe areye akenhe angayakwe apatemele aneme. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe angayakwe akwete aneme, kenhe arrpenhe areyele ngkwarle akngerre anthurre antywerlengge arerte-irremele.

22 Nhenhe-ame arraty anthurre? Arrantherre-ame

apmere atnyenetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke arlkwetyenhenge, antywetyenhenge? Alakenhe apeke arrantherre mpwarewarreme arrantherre-arle apmere-kwenye anemenge anhelke mpwarelhetyeke nhenge pipele! Arrantherre kwenhe untyeme-irretyale anetyeke tyatye Ngkarte-kenhenge nhenge apurele-anthetyale akunye yanhe areye nhenge arne-arlke atnyenetyakenhele! Iwenhe-ame ayenge arrekantherre angketyenhe? Theme arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyerneye alakenhe renhe-arle mpwaremenge? Arrangkwe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyakenhe arne akurne alakenhe-arle mpwaremenge.

Merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe

(Matthew 26:26-29; Mark 14:22-25; Luke 22:14-20)

²³ The kwenhe arrekantherre kele ileke iwenhe ayenge Jesus Alartetyele akaltyele-antheke. Ingwe ikwerele nhenge arrwekele Judas-elarle iltye anthetyeke aneke Jesus Jew-arenye alartetye areyeke, Jesus Alartetyele merne tampe ineke. ²⁴ Ngkarte utyerneke-arle iperre re merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye ultakemele angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye ayenge arrekantherre the antheme-arle. Nhenhe renhe arlkwaye nhenge ayenge itelaretyenhenge.” ²⁵ Nhenge merne arlkweke-arle iperrele Jesus-ele anteme tyampite ngkwarle-akerte ineke Ngkarte ikwere utyerneke imerte angkemele, “Nhenhe kwenhe alhwe atyinhe, alhwe nhenhele Ngkartele iwerre arrpenhe mpwaremele alhileke, nhenge ayenge-arle ilwemenge alhwe atyinhele altyiwemenge. Nhenhe renhe antywaye nhenge ayenge itelaretyenhenge.” ²⁶ Nhenge arrantherre merne nhenhe arlkwemele ngkwarle nhenhe-arlke tyampite-ngentyele antywemele arrantherre tyerrtye areye ilemele Jesus Alartetyele anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke-arle. Kele alakenhe renhe akwete mpwarerlte-anaye. Nhenge urreke anteme arrantherre arerrirreme Jesus Alartetye apetyalperlenge.

²⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arratyentye arlkwetyeke nhenge arratye renhe itelaretyenhenge. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arlkwerlenge antywerlenge tyampite-ngentyele itirretyakenhele ware akwenpele, Jesus-ele anteme areme angkemele itirremele anteme, “Arrangkwe, tyerrtye nhenhele kwenhe akurne mpwareme tyerrtye-arlke alhwe-arlke atyinheke.”

²⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme urreke arrantherre merne arlkwetyenhenge ngkwarle-arlke antywetyenhenge arrantherre kwenhe mwantye arelhetyeke nhenge arrantherre

apeke-arle akurne mpwareke arratyeke-amparre mpwarel-haye nhenge Ngkartenge. Nhenge arratyele mpwarelheke-arle-iperrele Ngkartenge, kele merne arlkwaye ngkwarle-arlike tyampite-ngentyele antywaye. ²⁹ Itelarerrirraye arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye Jesus Alartetye-kenhe-arteke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke merne ware arlkwemele ngkwarle tyampite-ngentyele ware antywemele nhenge Jesus Alartetye-kenhe tyerrtye-akerte itirretyakenhe rarle nhenge arrekantherre piwelhemele ilweke, kele arrantherre-arrpe arlkarentye-irreretyeke. ³⁰ Alakenhenge anteme arrpenheme lyete-ulkere rlkerte anteme, arrpenhe areye utyewe anthurre irrereke, arrpenhe areye ilwerrirreke.

³¹ Kele urreke antywetyenhenge arlkwetyenhenge, anwerne mwantye itirretyeke. Anwerne apeke akurne mpwareke-arle, Ngkarte anteme anwernenhe ilpernetyekwenye. ³² Jesus anwerneke ahentye-aneme anwerne ikwere arraty mwerrentye anerlte-anetyeke. Re anwernenhe tyerrtye akurne areyenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, anwernenhe anteme akngemele ure atetherreke akwernetyeke.

³³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arlkwetyeke iparrpe-iparrpele arlkwetyalaye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye akarelhaye, kele arrantherre anteme ingkirrekele apurtele arlkweme. ³⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apeke angayakwe anerlte-anemele, urreke arrantherre apurte-irretyenhenge merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenheke apmerele merne arlkwetyeke. Arrantherre apurte-irreke-iperre arlkwetyeke Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, arrantherre-arle arraty arlkwerleng.

Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye arrpenhe arey-arlike ayenge apayuthnetyame pipe arrekantherrenge kele urreke ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyeme, ayenge arrekantherrenge arne yanhe areye-akerte angketyenhe nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe arraty-iletynhenge.

12

Utnenge Akngerrele-arle arne areye antheme-akerte

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre nhenge pipe atyenge intelhe-ileke apayuthnemele arrekantherre ilettyeke Utnenge Mwerre-akerte, arrantherre itelareme Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe imerneme anwernenhe ngangkere anthemele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge urkapentye Ngkartekte. The kwenhe lyete iletynhe

renhe arrekatherre nhenge arrantherre arratyehengke-awetyenhenge ayeye nhenhe. ² Itelarerrirraye, nhenge arrantherre Jesus-ekete atyewe irreyenhenge renhe apentemele, arrentye areyele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akur- nele akngetyarte nhenge artepe-anemele kwene-irreyeke utyernemele tnakewarreyeke ngkarte urrtiyirrentye areye arne apwete-ngentyele mpwarekenge nhenge angketye- arlke-akenhe. ³ Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-ekete atyewe- irreke, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre arratyehengke itirreyeke nhenhe-akerte. Nhenge arrantherre apeke Ut- nenge Mwerrele atnyenemele, arrantherre uyarne anhel- heme, ikwere-akerte apale angkemele. Kele tyerrtyele Ut- nenge Mwerrele kwenele atnyenemele re Jesus arratyentye Alartetye akeme.

⁴ Utmenge Mwerrele kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe an- wernenhe arne atyeperre anthurre areye antheke nhenge anwerne urrkapetyenhenge Ngkarteke nhenge ngangkere- akerte-arlke mpwaretyeke arne yanhe areye. Utmenge Mw- erre anyentele-anteye anwernenhe ingkirreke antheke ur- rkapentye arpenhe, ngangkere yanhe renhe mpwaretyeke. ⁵ Yanhe kwenhe aneme urrkapentye atningke anwerneke mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke, kenhe Alartetye anyenteke-ante nhenge anwerne urrkapentye aywerrke-irreke mpware- tyeke, Jesus Alartetyeke-ante ware. ⁶ Kele anteyele anwerne urrkapentye arpenheme mpwaretyeke, kele Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe nhenge anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle mpwaretyeke urrkapentye arpenhe ikwere ngangkere ikwerenhe-akertele.

⁷ Utmenge Mwerrele anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe- arle anwerne urrkapentye arpenhe mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke, re anwernenhe Iterrke mpwareme nhenge anwerne tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke mwerre mpwaretyenhenge. ⁸ Utmenge Mwerrele kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye anyenteke imerneme nthakenhe itirreyeke akaperte altywere anthurrele angketyeke, awethe re tyerrtye arpenheke imernetyeke nthakenhe akaperte altywere anthurre anetyenhenge. ⁹ Utmengele anteye awethe artwe arpenhe atnerre-ileme nhenge Iterrkele itelaretyenhenge, awethe re artwe arpenhe ngangkere antheme tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁰ Utmenge re anteyele awethe tyerrtye arpenhe ngangkere antheme arne iwenhe apeke renhe Iterrkele mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge apatetyenhenge anthurre. Re awethe tyerrtye arpenheke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-

kenhe. Tyerrtye arrpenheke re imerneme nthakenhe akaperte altywerele alhengke-aretyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle angkeme Utmenge Mwerrele atnyeneme angwenhe-arle angkeme arrentye-akerte. Awethe anteye re tyerrtye arrpenheke imerneme nthakenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke, arrpenheke nhenge re imerneme rarle awetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe angkerleng angkentye arrpenhele re ilemele akngarte-iwetyeke akethe awetyenhenge. ¹¹ Kenhe arne ingkirreke nhenhe areye apetyeke-arle Utmenge Mwerre anyente-ngentyele re iknge-arenyele ware kwenhe re nhenge imernemele nthakenhe mpwaretyeke itnenhe ngangkere anthemele tyerrtye anyenteke-anyente.

Anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke urrakapeme ampenye arunthe-akertele

¹² Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre nhenhe mwantyele awerrirretyeke, arrantherre itelareme tyerrtyele nhenge atnyeneme tyerrtye anyente-ante ampenye atningke-akerte, iltye, alkng, irlpe, ingke, arrpenhe areye-arlke-anteye. Anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, kenhe anyente-irremele apurte anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme, nhenge tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke. ¹³ Kenhe Utmenge Mwerre akenhe re anyente ware kwenhe anwernekenge apurte-irreme, anwerne anteme ingkirreke tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme. Jew areye-arlke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, tyerrtye nhenge areye urrakapemele alartetyeke ngkweltye-kwenyeke, arrpenhe areye nhenge urrakapemele itneke-arrpe. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirrekele Utmenge anyente ware atnyeneme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Utmenge anyente ware antheke. Apurte anteme anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme.

¹⁴ Tyerrtye areye awerre-anteme-irre, arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ampenye anyente anetyakenhe aneme, re kwenhe ampenye atningke-akerte, anwerne kwenhe atnyeneme iltye, ingke, alkng, alhe, arpenhe awethe-arlke. ¹⁵ Kenhe ingke akenhe anteme apeke angkeme-ketye, "Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme iltye-arteke anetyeke. Akunye-apenhe kwenhe ayenge, ayenge kwenhe ingke-ante. Alakenhenge ayenge kwenhe iltye anetyakenhe ayenge kwenhe aname-irretyakenhele ante apurte anetyakenhele tyerrtye nhenheke-arleng." Kenhe arrangwe-arle, re alakenhe apelkele angkeme rarle tyerrtyenge uyarne imperle-alheme. ¹⁶ Kenhe irlpe akenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, "Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme

alknge-arteke anetyeke. Akunye ayenge-apenhe ayenge-arle irlpe warele ayenge kwenhe aname-irretyeke ante mwernelhetyakenhe tyerrtye nhenheke-arleke.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, re alakenhe apelkele angkeme rarle tyerrtyenge uyarne imperle-alheme. ¹⁷ Awerrirraye, nhenge tyerrtye alkng anyente ware-akerte aneke nhenge ampnye arrpenheke arrangkwe, nthakenhe-arle-ame re awe-tyenhe irlpe-kwenyele? Nhenge anwerne apeke irlpe-ante ware aneke, nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne ntyernetyenhe alhe-arlike atnyenetyakenhele. ¹⁸ Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe alakenhe anetyeke mpwaretyakenhe. Rarle anwernenhe akaperte altywerele mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye aneme ampnye atningke-akertele rarle nhenge ahentye-aneke-arteke. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye apeke-arle anemele alkng-ante-akertele kenhe yanhe aneme tyerrtye arratye anetyakenhele. ²⁰ Yewe, tyerrtyele kwenhe atnyeneme ampnye arrpe-anenhe tyerrtyenge iltye, ingke, alkng, irlpe, nhenge itne apurte anerleng tyerrtye anyente rarle aneme.

²¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge alkng anteme nhenge iltyeke angketyakenhe, “Iwengenge-arle-ame unte atyengenge mwernelheke? Alhaye, atyengenge mwernelhemele anetyale.” Awethe anteye akaperte ingkeke angketyakenhe, “Iwengenge-arle-ame unte atyengenge mwernelhentye aneme? Alhaye, atyengenge mwernelhentye anetyale.” Nhenge tyerrtye kwenhe anyente, nhenge ampnye arrpenheme-arlike-akerte. ²² Anwerne kwenhe itelareme ampnye arrpenheme akenge ware-arle aneme akwele, kenhe itne akenhe ingkirrekele urrkapentye mwerre mpwareme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke mwerre anetyenhenge. ²³ Atnakerte-arlike, ulyepere-arlike anwerne itirremeke-athene akenge-arle ware anwerne-arle anteme manterele artelhentye atnyeneme. Anwerne mwantye akayake-ilemele, arrpenhe areyeke imernetyakenhe. ²⁴ Ameke anwerne-kenhe iltye, ingke, inngerre, ampnye arrpenhe areye-arlike anwerne-arle impemele artelhetyakenhele nhenge arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge. Ngkartele anwerne-kenhe ampnye atningke anyentelhe-ilemele tyerrtye anyenteke, ampnye arrpenheme anwerne akethe impemele, kenhe ampnye arrpenheme artelhemele. ²⁵ Yewe, re kwenhe anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre mpwareke ampnye arrpenhe areye-akerte-arlike ingkirreke artangentye-irreme. Kele nhenge alakenhe anteye anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anwerne kwenhe arrernelhemele anetyeke apurte angkerremele awetyeke, mwantye arntarntearelhewarreyeke. ²⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke akaperte

kwarneme, kele imerte tyerrtye antyapere ikwerenhe arn-temele. Kenhe anwerne apeke ampenye anyente tnakeme, kele imerte tyerrtye antyapere ikwerenhe mwerre anteme awelhetyenhenge.

²⁷ Alakenhe anteye anteme nhenge arrantherre anyente-irrerirremele arrantherre tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye anyente iltye-arteke, arrpenhe ingke-arteke, arrpenhe aneme alkngge-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke tyerrtye arrpenhe-arlike aneme kenhe anyente-irrerirremele anwerne tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke. ²⁸ Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye akngakeke ngkernemele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke Ikwere warrke-irrerlre-anetyeke. Nhenge rarle arrekwele akngakeke tyerrtye arrpenheme areye yerneke-arle areye anetyeke. Re anteme akngakeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apetyeke. Re akngakeke arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye anetyeke, arrpenhe areye lterrke-ilettyeke iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyeke, arrpenhe areyele rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyeke, arrpenhe areyele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye help-eme-ilettyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele arne areye arraty-ilettyeke. Re akngakeke arrpenhe areye angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke.

²⁹ Anwerne ingkirreke yerneke-arle areye anetyakenhe, arrpenheme ware kwenhe yerneke-arle areye aneme. Anwerne ingkirreke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anetyakenhe, arrpenheme ware-antele kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-kwenye, arrpenheme ware kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe aneme. Anwerne ingkirrekele arne mwerre ulyeyele mpwaretyakenhele arrpenhemele-ante ware mpwareme.

³⁰ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyakenhe arrpenhemele-ante ware kwenhe angkwerre-iweme. Anwerne ingkirreke angkentye arrpenhe angketyakenhele arrpenheme-ante ware angkeme. Anwerne kwenhe awemele tyerrtye angkentye arrpenhe angkerlengen anwerne ingkirrekele renhe akngarte-iwetyakenhe, arrpenhemele-ante ware angkentye renhe akngarte-iwemele. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akngakeke anyenteke-anyente apurte-irremele mpwaretyeke urrkapentye arrpenhe-arlike.

³¹ Arrantherre ingkirreke atheke-irreme Utmenge Mwer-

reke arrekatherre ngangkere anthemele arrantherre-arle warrke akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarewarretyehenge.

Nthakenhe ilkelhemele anetyeke

Lyete akenhe the arrekatherre iwerre atyeperre anthurre ulkere-akerte ileme nhenge arrantherre awetyeke aywerrkele mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anerlenghe.

13

¹ Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele anetyeke. Ayenge apeke-arle angkentye arrpenhe angkeme, alkere-arenye areye angkeme-arteke. Kenhe ayenge apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne-arle itirretyehenge, ayenge-arle ltingke-ltingke-arteke akwenpele ltingke-ltingke-irrelenghe, angkentye atyinhe arratyehentye anetyakenhele.

² Kele the apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-anemele nhenge Utmenge Mwerrele-arle ayenge akaltyele-anthemenge. Ayenge apeke akaperte altywere anthurre anemele, arne areye itelaremele Ngkartele-arle alengkiwentye atnyenekenge. The apeke Ngkarte arratyehentye itelaremele irrpelthele the ileme apwerte akngerre aname-irretyeke, re arratyehentye anthurre anamirretyehenge. Nhenge the apeke urrkapentyehentye nhenhe areye mpwaremele tyerrtyehentye itneke areye ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele the urrkapentyehentye akwenpele ware mpwareme. ³ The apeke arne ingkirreke tharle atnyeneme apwerte ngkweltyeke ware inetyeke, apwerte ngkweltyehentye renhe inemele imerte anthemele tyerrtyehentye akunye areye nhenge itne angayakwe-irretyakenhe anetyehenge. Kenhe the apeke nhenge antherlenghe tyerrtyehentye areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele tharle akwenpele ware antheme. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele apeke ayenge atweme tharle Jesus apentemenge, ayenge ikwere untyeme irretyakenhe. Kenhe the apeke Jesus akwete apentemele, tyerrtyehentye areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele, the akwenpele ware renhe apentemele.

⁴ Nhenge angwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele apele alakenhe-arteke aneme: Re mwantyele awerle-aneme ahele-arlike-irretyakenhele, re tyerrtyehentye areye arntarntehentye aremele. Rarle tyerrtyehentye arrpenhe areyeke ingkerte-irretyakenhele. Rarle ikwere-arrpe tnakelhetyakenhele.

⁵ Tyerrtyehentye nhenge arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele apele re ahele angketyakenhele rarle mwantyele angkeme, re-arrpe arntarntehentye-arelhetyakenhele rarle arrpenhe areye-arlike arntarntehentye-areme, re iparrpe akiwarre-irretyakenhele. Nhenge tyerrtyehentye akangkentyehentye aneme re arrpenhe

areyeke akwetethe itirretyakenhele nhenge tyerrtye atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe-akertele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentyele anemaye areme arrpenhele akurne mpwarerlengere alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme akangketyakenhele. Re nhenge aremele mwerre-ante ware mpwarerlengere rarle akangkemele-arle aneme. ⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentyele aneme re akwetethe ilkelhemele tyerrtye arrpenheke utepe-irretyakenhele. Re apeke nhenge renhe areme arne akurne mpwarerlengere rarle ikwere akwetele akarelheme re mwerre irrirtnetyeke-atwetye, renhe impetyakenhele ikwere re akngerre itirreme, "Ayenge kwenhe mwantye akarelheme rarle lyete mwerre-irretyenhenge."

⁸ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentyele aneme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenheke ilkelhemele utepe-irretyakenhele. Kele anteye-arle arlte lyete Utmenge Mwerrele akaltyele-anthetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhemele nthakenhe ilerle-apetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe tyerrtye areyeke, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele anetyenhe alakenhe renhe awethe. Arlte lyete re akaltyele-anthemye tyerrtye arrpenheme angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele awethe anetyenhe. Re arrpenheme akaltyele-anthemye akaperte altywere anthurre anetyeke, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele awethe anetyenhe. Re akenhe itnenhe akwetethe anthurre akaltyele-antherlte-anetyenhe itnenhe nthakenhe akwetethe ilkelhemele arrpenhe areyeke anerlte-anetyeke.

⁹ Arlte lyete aneme Utmenge Mwerrele anwerneke akweke ware anteme imerneme nhenge anwerne-arle akngerre itelaretyenhenge. Re anwerneke ayeye akweke ware imerneme nhenge anwerne arrpenhe areyeke akethelhe-ilyeke. ¹⁰ Nhenge urreke Christ arraterlengere, nhenge arne areye anwerne-arle arratyete itelaretyakenhe lyete, anwerne ingkernele imperle-alhetyenhenge, anwerne anteme arne ingkirreke itelaretyenhe.

¹¹ Nhenge ayenge arrwekele ampe aneke, ayenge ampe-arteke angketyarte itelaretyarte ayenge ahentye anetyarte ampe-arteke. Nhenge ayenge amangkeke-arle artwe anteme-irreke the ampele nhenge mpwaretyarte areye renhe impeke.

¹² Lyete-ulkere anwerne akethe aretyakenhele nhenge irrkaye-irrkaye kelathenge-arteke. Kenhe urreke, alkere akertneke-irremele, anwerne renhe aretyenhe ularreke-ularre anthurre anteme. Arlte lyete anwerne aneme

akutne akwetele Ngkarteke, kenhe urreke, anwerne renhe ularreke-ularre aretyenhe, anwerne renhe arraty anthurre itelaretyenhe. Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arraty anthurre itelarerleng, alakenhe-arteke anwerne renhe arraty anthurre itelaretyenhenge.

¹³ Yewe, angkentye nhenhe urrpetye anerlte-anetyenhe, anwerne Ngkarte arraty itelaretyeke, anwerne ikwere akwetethe akangkentye akarelhetyeke, anwerne arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe ilkelhetyeke. Nhenge angkentye ingkernenye renhe akngerre anthurre aneme, angkentye nhenhe renhe arrpenhe atherrenge akngerre-ulkere, angkentye alakenhe: arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe ilkelhetyeke.

14

Angkentye arrpenhele angkeme-akerte, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele ileme-arlke

¹ Akwetethe itelaraye, akwete anthurre arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhetyeke. Akwetethele ahentye-anerlte-anaye Utmenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe arne arrpenhe areye-arlke akaltyele-anthetyeke, ikwere iperrele anteme arrantherre lterrike anthurrele mpwaretyenhele. Arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyeke.

² Nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle angkentye arrpenhe angkemele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele awetyakenhe, Ngkartele-arle awemele tyerrtye yanhe re angkerleng. Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe awetyakenhe rarle nhenge angkentye alengke-iwentye akngerre angkerleng nhenge Utmenge Mwerrele-arle renhe-ante akaltyele-anthekenge. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akethele angkeme tyerrtye areyele nhenge awetyenhenge, nhenge rarle itneke angkeme atnerrele utmenge lterrike-akerte itne akwete anthurre Jesus apentetyenhenge. Angwenhe-akweye apeke nhenge alyepe-alyepe-irreleng rarle itnenhe lterrikele mpwareme, nhenge angwenhe-akweye alhwarrpele aneme areye re itnenhe akangkentye mpwaremele. ⁴ Nhenge angwenhe apeke angkentye angkemele arrpenhe areyele awetyakenhenge rarle utmenge ikwerenhe-arrpe atnerrele mpwarelheme nhenge re iwerre Jesus-kenhe akwete apentetyenhenge. Nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke rarle utmenge itnekenhe atnerre-ileme nhenge itne akwetethe iwerre Jesus-eke apenterlte-anetyenhenge.

⁵ Arratyē kwenhe, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ingkirrekeke angkentye arrpenhe-arlike angketyeke Ngkarte-ante warele itelareme. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlta-petyeke. Angkentye arrpenhele angkemele Ngkarte-antele itelaremēge mwerre-arle, kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apemele angkentye arrpenhenge angkemele intwarre-ulkere. Kele awerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe ikwerele apeke-arle aneme angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwerle-aneme arrantherre apeke angkentye arrpenhe angkeme kele. Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye yanhe renhe ileme iwenhele yanhe arratyē aneme. Re anteme kele ileme iwenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhenge angkeke nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekele awetyenhenge atnerre awelhemele renhe akwetethe apentetyenhenge.

⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, ayenge apeke nhenge arrekatherre-werne alheme angkentye arrpenhe angkemele, angkentye arrantherre-arle awetyakenhe, the-ame arrenhantherrenhe utnenge atnerre-iletyeke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre ayenge awetyakenhele aneme nhenge ayenge alakenhe re angkerlenge. Nhenge ayenge ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe angkemele angkentyele arrantherre-arle awetyeke utnenge akangkentye anetyenhenge. The apeke arrenhantherrenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe iletyenhenge angkentye rarle atyenge akethelhe-ileme. The apeke arrenhantherre ayeye akaltyele-antheme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele. Kenhe arrantherre nhenge angkentye akethe awemele arrantherre atnerre anthurre impene-impene awelhemele renhe apentetyeke.

⁷ Alakenhe anteyele, angwenhele apeke re keta-eke akut-nele arrkene-irreme. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele anteme alyelhentye renhe awetyakenhe nhenge arratyē apeke alyelhetyakenhele. ⁸ Alakenhe anteyele anteme nhenge thultye areye atwerretyeke aneme, thultye anyentele-arle trumpet pewelhe-ilemele arnterre, thultye arrpenhe areyele awetyenhenge nhenge itne apurte-irreretyeke, nhenge itne awerrirremele renhe apetyewarremele apurte-irreme. Kenhe re apeke angkentye nterte ware mpwarerlenge itne awetyakenhe aneme itne anteme apurte-irretyakenhe aneme.

⁹ Alakenhe re anteme aneme nhenge ayenge angkerlenge angkentye arrpenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle awetyakenhenge itne anteme angkeme, "Angkentye iwenhe-ame re angkeme?" Ayenge kwenhe rlkeke-ante angkeme-arteke.

¹⁰ Ingkerreke anthurre ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme angkentye arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe angkeme, tyerrtye areyele kwenhe akethe aweme angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke angkerlenge. Angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkerremele tyerrtye areye kele arrpenhemele awemele anteye-arle. ¹¹ Nhenge tyerrtye ulerenye angkerlenge angkentye arrpenhe tharle awetyakenhele aneme, ayenge anteme angkeme, "Iwenhe-ame re angkeme?" Kenhe re-arlike anteme ayenge awetyakenhe aneme nhenge ayenge angkentye atyinhe-arrpele angkerlenge, ilerne-arle ipenye-ante atherrenge, ilerne angkentye arrpenhe angkeme.

¹² Lyete anteme arrantherre ingkirreke ahentye-anemele Utmenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke nhenge arrantherre anteme lterrkele mpwareme arne arrpe-anenhe anthurre mpwaretyeke. Atheke-irremele apayuthnaye Utmenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke nhenge arrantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye lterrke mpwaretyeke itne-arle renhe akwetethe arratyete apentetyenenge. ¹³ Unte apeke angkentye arrpenhe angkeme. Unte kwenhe Utmenge Mwerre apayuthnetyeke ngkwenge imernetyeke akethe mpwaremele, unte anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ileme. ¹⁴ Ayenge nhenge angkerlenge utmenge-akerte angkentye arrpenhele Ngkarteke, rarle ayenge awemele. Kenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge itirreme angkemele, arrpenhe areye thentetyakenhe, itnenhe help-eme-ilettyakenhele Jesus apentetyeke. ¹⁵ Awethe-ngare ayenge utnengele Ngkarteke angkeme angkentyele re-ante awemenge. Awethe-ngare ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme angkentyele ingkirrekele awemenge. Awethe-ngare ayenge utnengele alyelheme angkentyele Ngkartele-ante awemenge. Awethe-ngare ayenge alyelheme angkentyele ingkirrekele awemenge.

¹⁶ Unte apeke-arle angkerreme apurte nhenge akertne utyernemele Ngkarte utmenge ngkwinge-akertele-ante ware angkentye arrpenhe angkemele. Nhenge ipenyele apeke ngkwenge itwele, re ngkwenge awemenge re-ame utyernemele Ngkarte alakenhe anteye? Arrangkwe, rarle uyarne-arle aweme, unte-arle angkentye arrpenhele utyernerlenge, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe ngenhe aweme. ¹⁷ Unte apeke mwerre anthurre Ngkarte akertne utyerneme angkentye arrpenhele, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele uyarne aweme unte renhe atnerre-ilettyakenhe Jesus apentetyeke.

18 Ayenge kwenhe akangkentye anthurre awelheme tharle Ngkarte akertne utyernemele angkentye arrpenhele angkemele, rarle ayenge arratyetele akaltyele-antherlengye ayenge angkentye arrpenhe areye-arlike angketyeke ar-rekantherrenge awethe-ulkere. 19 Nhenge ayenge apurte-irremele atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge nhenge akertne utyernetyeke ayenge-arle angketyakenhele tyerrtye areyeye angkentye arrpenhele. Ayenge angkeme angkentye itne-arle ayenge awetyenhele. Ayenge nhenge angkemele akweke warele angkentye ahawethele ilemele ayenge ipar-rpe anthurrele aweme, kenhe ayenge apeke nhenge angkerlengye itneke angkentye arrpenhele arlengye-arlentye itne-arle ayenge awetyakenhele aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge angkeme angkentye atyinhele-arrpe itnenhe nhenge akaltyele-anthetyenhenge, itne nhenge akethe itelaretyenhenge.

20 Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre kwenhe ampe akweke areye-arteke anetyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe akweke anemeke arne akurneke akutne, alakenhe-arlike anerlte-anaye. Ampeke-arlike itirrewarraye, itne arne ingkirrekeke itelaretyakenhe, kele ar-rantherre itne-arteke anetyalaye, tyerrtye akngerre-arteke itirrewarraye. 21 Nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele-arle intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre pipe kwene nhen-heke alakenhe aneme: Ngkarte angkeke

“The kwenhe yernetyenhe tyerrtye ipenye areye angkentye arrpenhele nhenge angkeme nhenge angkentye atyinhe iletyeke tyerrtye atyinhe areyeye.

Itneke iletye-alhemele.

Kenhe itne kenhe awetyakenhele aneme renhe irlpe-artepele-ante aweme.” *Isaiah 28:11-12.*

22 Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe apale tnakelhemele akngerre nhenge-arle angkentye arrpenhele angkeme-akerte Ngkarte-ante ware awemenge. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhe angkemele, Utmenge Mwerrele renhe anthekege, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke apetyerlengye awemele, rarle renhe uyarne awemele re-anteme apeke Ngkarte itelaretyakenhe aneme. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe angkentye angkemele, ingkirrekele-arle awemenge, kele imerte atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekele awetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke anteme.

23 Arrantherre itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apeke apurte-irreme alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernetyeke angkentye arrpenheme anteme angkeme Ngkarte-ante ware aweme. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye irrpele

itne-arle awemele angkeme anteme, “Iwenhe-ame itne mpwareme? Itne-ame arerte-irrereme?”²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apurte-irremele, arrantherre akethe iletaye ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekele-arle awetyeke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe Ngkarteke akutne-arle kwene-werne irpemele arrnelhemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe aketheke ilerleng, re anteme itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle itelareme arne akurne ingkirreke rarle anyelkngge-anyelknggele mpwarekenge. Re apure-irretyenhe arne akurne nhenge areye rarle mpwareke-arle. Kele imerte re Ngkarte utyerneme angkemele, “Arraty anthurre kwenhe Ngkarte tyerrtye nhenhe areyenge aneme.”

Nhenge apurte-irremele alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele arratyentye mpwarewarraye

²⁶ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe mpwarewarretyeke: Anyente kwenhe alyelhetyeke. Arrpenhele akenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe akethelhe-ilemele akaltyele-anthetyeke. Arrpenhele akenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe iletaye rarle renhe akaltyele-anthekenge. Arrpenhele akenhe angkentye arrpenhele angketyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe angkentye yanhe awetyeke imerte akngarte-iwemele iletienhenge tyerrtye areyeke. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye arrpenheke-amparre arrpenhele anteme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle yanhe aweke-iperrele atnerre awelhetyenhenge nhenge renhe akwete iwerre arratyete apentetyenhenge. ²⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenheme apeke ahentye-anemenge angkentye arrpenhele angketyeke. Ikwerengele atningke angketyakenhele, urrpetye warele angkeme nhenge arrpenheke-amparre. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke aweke-arle-iperrele iwenhele itne angkekenge, akethe-ilemele kwenhe angkentye akngarte-iwetyeke tyerrtye areyeke nhenge Utmenge Mwerrele-arle ikwere kwenhe imerne-meke. ²⁸ Nhenge awekele-arle re aweme angkentye renhe akethe-ilemele akngarte-iweme yanhe ikwerele anetyakenhe nhenge angkentye arrpenhe angkentye akngerre re kwenhe nterte anetyeke pipe anerleng akeme-irretyale angketyale, re kwenhe arretyetyeke ware ikwere-arrpe nhenge Ngkarte-ante ware renhe awetyenhenge.

²⁹ Ngkarte-kenhe urrpetyele angkentye ayeye ilentye akngerrele kwenhe, aweke-arle-iperrele Ngkarte angkerleng, angkentye ilaye, arrpenhe areyele kenhe mwantyele-arle awetyeke iwenhe-arle itne angkemeke nhenge itne anteme alakenhe itirreme: re apeke kwenhe arraty angkeme,

re apeke urrtiyirremele angkeme. ³⁰ Kele, alakenhe apeke, angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anyente tnemele angketyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, rarle nhenge angkemele-arle Utmenge Mwerrele akenhe imernetyeke angkentye arrpenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheke. Kele tyerrtye arrwekele-arle arrernelhetyeke awetyeke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenge anteme akeme-irretyeke ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele ilekenge-arle.

³¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme angkentye ilentye akngerre areyele kwenhe nhenge arrpenheke-amparre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyeke nhenge ingkirreke akeme-irretyale apurte angketyeke. Kele tyerrtye ingkirrekele anteme akethe aweme atnerre awelhemele anteme akangkentye utmenge kwene. ³² Utmenge Mwerrele kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akethe-ileme ilentye akngerre areyeye nhenge itne ilettyehenge anteme ante itne-arrpe anteme itirrewarreme nhenge angkemele, lyete apeke nhenge urreke. ³³ Ngkarte-ame nhenge ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre ingkirreke apurte angkerlenge? Arrangkwe, Ngkarte ahentye-aneme arrantherre mwantye angketyeke arrpenheke-amparre nhenge mwerre anthurre anetyehenge nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerlenge alyelhetyeke Ngkarte tnakewarremele utyernetyeke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe-arle mpwaremele apmere arrpe-anenhele.

³⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irreke-arle alyelhetyeke utyernetyeke, arelhe angketyale anetyeke, itne kwenhe nterte anetyeke awemele nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhele alakenhe-arle akaltyele-antherlenge. ³⁵ Itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe itelaretyakenhe, itne kwenhe akarelhetyeke nhenge itne apetyalptyeke apmere itnekenhe-werne artwe anewe itnekenhe apayuthneme, itne anteme itneke ileme. Apurenge kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke arelhe angketyeke pipe-le anerlenge.

³⁶ Arrpenheme apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreme, "Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-amparre kwenhe anwerneke-werne apetyeke." Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirremeketye, "Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe anwerneke-werne ware apetyeme arrpenhe areye-werne-kwenye."

³⁷ Kenhe arrpenheme apeke itirreme alakenhe, "Anwerne kwenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye, anwerne-arle kwenhe ileme aweke-arle-iperrele renhe angkerlenge." Alakenhe apeke itne itirremeketye, "Utmenge Mwerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke arne arrpenheme-arlike mpwaretyeke." Kenhe itne akenhe apale itirreme. Itne itelaretyeke tharle nhenhe

arrekantherre intelhe-ileme Ngkartele-arle renhe atyenge imernekenge atyenge ileke-arle. ³⁸ Nhenge itne apeke mwernte-irrerlengge awetyeke angkentye nhenhe areye ar-rantherre anteme kwenhe awetyale itnenhe.

³⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, aweke-arle-iperrele iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme ingkirrekeke iletaye. Kenhe angwenhe apeke angkentye arrpenhele angkerlengge nhenge arrantherre awerrirretyakenhe, itnenhe alkngetherre iletayale. ⁴⁰ Yewe, nhenge pipe mwerre anthurre atnyenetyenhenge, arne ingkirreke mpwaraye arrpenheleke-amparre, arrantherre itelareme iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre ileke-akerte.

15

Ayeye Mwerre Jesus itethe-irritneke akerte

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrekantherre itelarerrirretyeke Angkentye Mwerre nhenge Jesus-akerte ilweke-arle itethe-irritneke awethe nhenge arrwekele-ulkererele the arrekantherre ileke, arrantherre akangkemele itelarerrirreke renhe akwete apentewarremele. ² Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke arrantherre-arle angkentye yanhe itelarerrirrerlengge. Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akwete apentetyeke utepe-irretyale atnyenerlte-anemele anetyeke angkentye yanhe renhe, re akwetethe anteme arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke nhenge untyeme-irrerlengge angkentye yanhe renhe impemele angkentye akenge awemele, kele ayeye Jesus-akerte akurne ware.

³ Kenhe angkentye nhenhe akenhe urrtyrremele anetyakenhele, arraty-arle aneme. The kwenhe arrekantherre arrwekele ileke iwenhe-ante-arle atyenge Jesus Alartetyele ileke. Iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre ileke aneme ayeye atyeperre anthurre, alakenhe: Jesus-arle anwerneke ilweke anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Alakenhe, arrule anthurrele arrpenhele renhe-arle intelhe-ileke pipe-nge. ⁴ Nhenge re ilwerlengge itne renhe atheneke inteye kwenhe, Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke arlte atherre-ipenhele. Alakenhe renhe-arle arrpenhele pipe-nge intelhe-ileke. ⁵ Nhenge Jesus akeme-irreke ilweke-arle-iperre, re Peter-eke imernelheke, atyewe 12-pele ikwerrenhe areyeke-arlke. ⁶ Re awethe itneke arrateke, arunthe arrpenhe areyeke renhe-arle itelarekeke, 500-peleke. Ingkerreke anthurrele renhe arerrirreke. Tyerrtye yanhe areye lyete itethe akwete aneme, urrpetye warele

ilwerrirreke. ⁷ James-ele-arlke renhe areke ikwere arraterlenge, ikwere-iperrele anteme angkentye ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele renhe areke.

⁸ Ikwere-iperrele anteme re atyenge ingkernele arateke. Renhe iwerrele areke-arle iperre ayenge itirrentye akngarte-iwelheke anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele.

⁹ Ayenge-arle ayeye ilentye akngerre Jesus-kenhe, kenhe Peter uthene apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye uthene atyengenge ayeye ilentye akngerre atyeperre-ulkere-arle. Ayenge ayeye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke-ulkere-arle. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kwenhe ayenge iletakenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ayenge-arle ahele-irretyartenge alwernetyarte tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye nhenge itnenhe atwetyeke.

¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe atyenge akangkentye anthurre anetyarte ayenge akngarte-iweke, lyete anteme the renhe apenteme. Re ayenge akngarte-iweke-arle iperre, ayenge ikwere arnterre urrkaperle-aneme angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre ulkere-arle. The akenhe urrkapentye nhenhe mpwaretyakenhe itirrentye atyinhenge ularre. Ngkarte atyenge akangkemele ayenge akngarte-iweke ayenge anteme ikwere arnterre urrkapeme. ¹¹ Arrantherre apeke aweke-arle ayeye nhenge ayenge-arle angkeke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele-arle arrekantherre ileke apeke. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne ingkirrekele angkentye rante-rante ileme. Aweke-arle-iperrele angkentye yanhe renhe arrantherre akngerre itelareke.

Ilweke-arle areye itethe-irirtnetyenhe

¹² Anwerne kwenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele Christ akemelhe-ileke nhenge ilweke-arle-iperre. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle arrpenheme angkeme tyerrtye uyerreke-arle areye nhenge itethe akeme-irirtnerlenge. ¹³ Nhenge tyerrtye uyerreke-arle aneme akeme-irretyakenhele, kenhe Christ-arlke uyerreke-arle iperre-anteye re akeme-irretyakenhele anteyele aneme. Christ kwenhe arraty, ilweke-arle iperre, akeme-irirtneke uyerreke-arle, tyerrtye areye-arlke anteme ilweke-arle akeme-irirtnetyenhe. ¹⁴ Nhenge Christ apeke ilweke-iperrele akeme-irretyakenhe aneke, kele anwerne arrenhantherre ayeye ileke iperre ayeye arraty anetyakenhe anemenge, arrantherre kele ware itelaretyeke aneke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye anwerne akwele Ngkarte-akerte urrtiyirremeke-athene, nhenge anwerne arrekantherre angkentye ilemunge anwerne kwenhe angkeme Ngkartele-arle akemelhe-ileke Christ ilweke-arle-iperre. Nhenge

Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye apeke akemelhe-iletakenhe re anemele nhenge Christ-arlike akemelhe-iletakenhe.

¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ilweke-arle akeme-irretyakenhe anemele, kele Christ-ele akeme-irretyakenhe anteyele aneme. ¹⁷ Kele nhenge, Christ apeke-arle akeme-irretyakenhe aneke re tyerrtye irrerlknge ware anemele arrantherre apeke renhe-arle itelareme arrenhantherrenhe re itetheke mpwaretyeke nhenge kele warele aneme. Kele Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe akwete arrantherre-arle akurne mpwareke-arlenge. ¹⁸ Christ-arlike akeme-irretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye irrerlknge ware aneme atyewe ikwerenhe areye nhenge arrekwele-arle ilweke aneme irrerlknge akwete-ante-arle akeme-irretyakenhe.

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye alakenhe, "Christ kwenhe anwernenhe ware itethe atnyeneme arntarnte-aremele nhenge anwerne apmere ahelhe nhenhe anemenge, kenhe anwerne ilwemele rarle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhele anwernenhe akemelhe-ileme." Kenhe arrangwe-arle, nhenge anwerne apeke apale itirremele nhenhe-arteke anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge akurne-ulkere, tyerrtye areye kwenhe anwerneke alhwarrpe anetyeke.

²⁰ Arratye apelaye, Christ ilweke-arle iperrengenge itethe-irritneke. Ngkartele renheke-amparre akemelhe-ileke, kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete anteme anwerne itelareme rarle anwernenhe anteme akemelhe-iletuyenhe tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye nhenge ilweke-arle anteye. ²¹ Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke ilweme artwe anyente Adam-nge ware-arle, alakenhe-anteye anteme anwerne ilweke-arle-ipperre akeme-irretyenhe artwe arrpenhe-arle Christ-enge. ²² Artwe nhenge Adam aywerrke-irretyakenhe aneke Ngkarteke akurne mpwaremele ilweke anteme. Anwerne anteme ingkirreke ilwetyeke, anwerne-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge akurne mpwaremele Adam-elarle mpwarekenge. Kenhe arrantherre itelareme, Christ Ngkarteke aywerrke-irreke nhenge re ilwemele itethe-irritneke akeme-irreke, anwerne anteme ilweke-arle iperre itethe-irritnetyenhe anteye akeme-irretyenhe Christ-ele-arle mpwarekenge.

²³ Arrekwele Christ, ilwekeke-amparre, itethe-irritneke. Urreke anteme anwerne atyewe ikwerenhe areye itethe-anteye-irritnetyenhe nhenge Jesus apetyalperlenge. ²⁴ Ikwere-ipperrele anteme ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe kele Christ-ele anteme uyerrelhe-iletuyenhe alartetye akurne

ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye, alartetye akurne arrpenhe areye-arlke nhenge alkerele untherle-aneme-arle, alkere-arenye akurne areye-arlke rarle ingkirreke anthurre uyerrelhe-iletynhe. Ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele re atyewe ikwerenhe areye Ngkarte Akngeyeke anthetyenhe re nhenge Alartetye-arle anemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. ²⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Christ alartetye anwerne-kenhe akwetethe anetyenhe, akarelhemele Ngkarteke-ante nhenge uyerrelhe-ilekeke ingkirreke yanhe areye nhenge ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe, renhe mwernte-irrerlte-anemenge arlte ingkerneke-atwetye. ²⁶ Yanhe ikwerele Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe ilweme-ketye, ingkirreke itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. ²⁷ Nhenge arrpenhele nhenhe re intelhe-ileke pipe-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe:

“Ngkartele arne ingkirreke anthurre arrerneke rarle arntarnte-aretyeke alartetye-arteke aneme.” *Psalm 8:6.*

Yewe, arratyte apelaye Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke anthurre arrerneke Christ-ele arntarnte-aretyeke alartetyele-arteke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke Christ-eke kwanelhe-iletynhe. Ngkarte-ante ware renhe ikwere kwene-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁸ Nhenge alartetye irreke-arle re arne ingkirreke arntarnte-aremele, alere akwele, artepe-anetyenhe Ngkarte-werne-atheke renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhe. Ngkarte arratyte anthurre anetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke arne ingkirrekeke-arlke alartetye akwete-ante.

²⁹ Arrpenhele ayenge ayeye ileke ikwere-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele ilweme kwatyete irrpetyakenhele, arrantherre akwele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwatyete akwerneke arrpenhe areyete ilwekenge-arle iperenge. Iwengenge-ame arrantherre alakenhe mpwareme? Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye apeke ilweke-arle itethe-irrirtnetyakenhe akeme-irremele nhenge arrantherre anteme itnenhe kwatyete warele akwerneme.

³⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye mwernte-irrerlte-aneme Ngkarte-ketyenge anwernenhe akwetethele irrerlknge atwetyeke angkeme, anwerne-arle angkentye Jesus-kenhe akaltyele-antherlte-anemenge. Kele anteye-arle itne alakenhe mpwareme, iwengenge-arle alakenhe anwerne akwetethe ayeye nhenge akaltyele-antherle-aneme? Tyerrtye arrpenheme angkeme nhenge anwerne ilwemele akeme-irretyakenhele aneme. ³¹ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe atynhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe arratyte nhenhe angkeme, arlte arrpe-anenhele itne-arle ayenge irrerlknge

atwetyeke irreyarte tharle akwetethe ilemunge angkentye Christ-akerte. Ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurre arrantherre ingkirreke-arle atyewe Jesus Christ Alartetyekenhe anemenge. Arrantherre nhenhe mpwarewarreke tharle arrekantherre angkentye nhenhe ilekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ayeye akwetethe atnerrele ilerleaneme atere anetyakenhele ilweketye. ³² Kenhe apmere yanhenge Ephesus arritnyenge itne-arle atyenge ahe akngerre anthurre irreme nhenge akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke. Kenhe ayenge akwetethele angkerle-aneme angkentye Jesus-akerte ayenge-arle akwetele itirremenge yanheke nhenge intwarre anemenge, ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irreyenhe. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle itethe-irritnetyakenhe anetyenhele, kele ayenge anteme ware urrkaperle-aneme, the apeke ayeye iletyle anetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areye kwenhe alakenhe angkeme:

“Anwerne kwenhe itirreyeke anwerne-arrpe mpwarehemele anetyeke ngkwarle antywemele, arkwemele-arlike, alakenhenge apeke ingwenthele-arle anwerne ilwemenge.”

Nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle ilweke-arle itethe-irritnetyakenhe anetyenhe, kele imerte the mpwaretyeke nthakenhe-arle yanhe areye angkemenge.

³³ Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye arraty anetyakenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye angkeme alakenhe:

“Tyerrtye nhenge akurne yanhe areyenge apurte-irreme aneme itne-arteke anetyenhe.”

Kele akangkwe-irreyale anaye yanhe areyeke nhenge urrtyrremele ilerlte-aneme-ketye itne-arle urrtyrre-irre-aneme arrenhantherrenhe akurne-iletynhe.

³⁴ Kele alakenhe irreketyenge, arrantherre ingkirrekele mwantye awerrirreyeke akurne mpwarewarreyale anetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe apure-irreyeke apale itirrentye arrekantherrenhenge, yanhe kwenhe aneme tyerrtye arrpenheme arrekantherrenge Ngkarte-ketye-arle untyeme akwete anemeke, ikwere akutne akwete.

Tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke-ame anwerne re inetyenhe nhenge akeme-irremele ilweke-arle-iperre?

³⁵ Arrpenhele apeke apayuthneme, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkartele tyerrtye ilweke-arle akemelhe-iletynhe? Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame tyerrtye itnekenhe anetyenhe?”

³⁶ Kele arerte-irreyale anaye. Annge akwekeke itirrewarrraye, arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele annge ahelhe kweneke arrerneme, nhenge annge yanhe re-ame alakenhe akwete-ante aneme? Arrangkwe, annge

rarle ilwemeke-amparrelle urreke anteme akintye-ngkeme, nhenge annge yanhe-ngentyele arne arrpenhe arrateke arlpelhe-akerte. ³⁷ Nhenge angwenhele apeke annge ngkernemele ahelhe kweneke wheat apeke, annge arrpenhe apeke, rarle arlpelhe arrernetyakenhele ahelhe kweneke annge-ante ware. Ureke anteme arne nhenge lyapemele arlpelhe anteme ineme, arne rarle arrpenhe anthurre aneme annge ikwerenge ngkernekenge. ³⁸ Alakenhe kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle annge atningke anthurre mpwarekenge nhenge yanhe areye-ngentyele anteme arrateme arne itnekenhe-arrpe.

³⁹ Alakenhe anteyele arne arrpenhe areye tyelke-akerte-anteye aneme. Nhenge Ngkartele kwenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areye tyelke-akerte re kere areye mpwareke, akngakelhemele anetyeke nhenge tyelke arrpenhe anthurre-akerte, re thiye akalke-akalke mpwareke tyelke itnekenhe-arrpe-akerte, irrpennge-arlke.

⁴⁰ Alkere-arenye areye alkerele-arle aneme kwenhe tyerrtye itnekenhe-arrpe-akerte itne alkere-arenye aneme, anwerne akenhe aneme ahelhele-arle tyerrtye nhenge aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye. Ngkartele-arle alkere-arenye areye arrerneke alkereke nhenge tyerrtye mwerre akngerre areye-akerte anetyeke alkerele, re anwernenhe arrerneke tyerrtye mwerre akngerre-akerte ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke-arle, alkerele anetyakenhele. ⁴¹ Uterne, atnyentye, kwerralye ingkirreke mwerre akngerre anthurrele pwarrtyeme, itne akenhe pwarrtyeme itne-arrpele. Uterne kwenhe atnyentye-arteke-kwenye, atnyentye aneme kwerralye-arteke-kwenye. Kenhe kwerralye aneme akweke anthurre itne arrpenhe-ante-arrpenhe aneme.

⁴² Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle angwenhele annge ngkerneke-arle-iperre ahelhe kweneke arne arrpenhe-arteke anteme akintye-ngkeme. Alakenhe anteyele tyerrtye areye ilweke-arle iperre anteme akngarte-iwelheme akeme-irremele alkarle anthurre. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtye ilwerlengge rarle ahelhe kweneke-arle arrerneme yanhe ikwerele re intemele ahelhe-irreme. Ngkartele akenhe renhe akemelhe-ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe anthurre-akertele anteme mwerre anthurre aneme-arle nhenge re-anteme akwete-ante itethe aneme. ⁴³ Nhenge anwerne alyepe-alyepe-irremele ilweme anteme angwenhele apeke re-anteme anwernenhe ahelhe iperteke arrerneme tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe-arle kwenhe arntirte-irreke. Kenhe urreke nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe akemelhe-ilerlengge anwerne akeme-irreme tyerrtye mwerre anthurre-akerte anwerne lterrke akngerre anthurre

anetyenhe. ⁴⁴ Nhenhe ikwerenge anwerne anemele tyerrtye-akerte ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke, kenhe urreke nhenge anwerne ilwemele Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe mpwaretyenhe akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge anwerne anetyenhe tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akerte anyente-irreke ikwerenge.

Lyete anteme anwerne tyerrtye nhenhe atnyeneme ahelhe-arenye, urreke akenhe anwerne anetyenhe tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akertele anteme. ⁴⁵ Arrule anthurre aneke arpenhele alakenhe intelhe-ileke pipe-ke, “Ngkartele kwenhe arrwekele Adam aknganeke re tyerrtye anetyeke, itethe anetyeke, apmere ahelhe nhenhele.” *Genesis 2:7.*

Ngkartele artwe arpenhe anteme mpwareke, nhenge anyente urreke-arle apetyetyenhe, Christ arritnye. Nhenge re ilwemele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ileke akemelhe-ilemele nhenge re yanhe arpenhe anteme anwerne-arlke itethe-iletienhenge akemelhe-ilemele ngangkere Utmenge Mwerre-kenhele anetyeke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anthurre. ⁴⁶ Lyete anteme apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-akerte aneme, kenhe urreke anwerne-arle anetyenhe alkerele tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akertele. ⁴⁷ Artwe arrwekele-arenye re yanhe Adam ahelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwarekele. Kenhe Christ re akenhe intertele-arle apetyeke, Adam arpenhe-arteke. Christ ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele anetyakenhele rarle apetyeke alkere-ngentyele.

⁴⁸ Yewe, tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe aneme ahelhe nhenhe-arenye Adam-arteke anteye, ingkirrekele atnyeneme tyerrtye ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke-arle. Kenhe Christ akenhe apetyeke alkere-ngentyele-arle, nhenge anwerne renhe itelaremele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhele ikwerenhe-arteke anteme-arle-irretienhenge. ⁴⁹ Arlte nhenhe ikwerele anwerne kwenhe artwe yanhe Adam ahelhe-arenye-arteke aneme, tyerrtye ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke-arle. Kenhe urreke anwerne anetyenhe artwe yanhe Christ-arteke anteme-arle nhenge alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke anwerne atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye alkere-arenye anteme.

⁵⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe-arle tyelke-arlke alhwe-arlke-ngentyelele mpwareke-arle arlte anyentele ilwetyenhe arntirte-irretienhe, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye anemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne apmere Ngkarte-kenhe-werne alhetyakenhe tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-akertele-arle apmere

Ikwerenhele-arle anwerne akwete-ante itethe anetyen-
henge.

⁵¹⁻⁵² Kenhe awerrirraye, the kwenhe lyete arrantherre akethe anteme ilemele ayeye alengke-iwentye nhenhe. Urreke anwerne ingkirreke akngarte-iwelhetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenheme kele ilweke-arle akeme-irretyenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge. Kenhe arrpenheme ilwetyakenhe-arle akeme-irretyenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge nhenge itne itethe akwete anerlenghe. Urreke anteme arlthe ingkernenge, nhenge alkere-arenyele trumpet pewe-ilerlenghe aywerre arnterre anthurre, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre iparrpe akngarte-iwelhetyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre alkngge ikwerenhe alkngge-ampeme, alakenhe rarle anwerne akngarte-iwelhetyenhe nhenge trumpet akngerre anthurre arlkerlenghe Ngkartele itethe-iletienhe akemelhe-ilemele tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Nhenge yanhe areye itethe akwete-arle aneme re akngarte-iwetyenhe anteye.

⁵³ Re tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe nhenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe arrpenhe-irretyenhenge anwerne nhenge apurte anetyenhenge ikwerenge alethe re. ⁵⁴ Kele Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwemele tyerrtye-werne nhenge itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge. Arlthe ikwerenge anteme angkentye arrule anthurre-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ilekeke akethe anthurre antemele anetyenhenge. Angkentye yanhe re kwenhe alakenhe,

“Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye mpwareke itethe alethe anetyeke awethe ilwetyale anetyeke. Nhenge anwerne anteme nhenge atere awelhetyale nhenge ilweme-ketyenge.” *Isaiah 25:8.*

⁵⁵ “Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne atere awelhetyenhe, anwerne-arle awethe ilwetyakenhenge anetyenhe, uyerretyakenhe.

Anwerne anetyenhe akwetethe akangkemele anthurre ilwetyakenhe-arle.” *Hosea 13:14.*

⁵⁶ Arrwekele-arle anwerne anetyarte aterelheke-amparre nhenge anwerne-arle ilwetyeke itirretyarte anwerne-arle irlpe-artepele awetyartenge aywerrke-irretyakenhele angkentye atywerrengeke Ngkartele Moses-eke antheke, anwerne akurne-arlke mpwarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne atere awelheme nhenge irrerlkngge atwerlenghe. ⁵⁷ Lyete akenhe anwerne awethe atere awelhetyakenhele anteme Jesus Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe itetheke

mpwarekenge anwernenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke, urreke anteme nhenge anwerne ilwemele, anwerne itethe-irritnemele akeme-irretyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte tnakewarremele utyerne-tyeke.

⁵⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, Jesus Alartetye akwete apenterlte-anaye iwerre arratyete kele-anteye-arle arrantherre apeke ikwerenge untyeme-irreme-ketye. Akwetethe urrkaperlte-anaye Jesus Alartetyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthekege, renhe impetyale anaye arrantherre-arle nhenge arne ingkirreke mpwaremenge, arrantherre ikwere warele mpwareme. Kele akwete urrkaperlte-anaye utepe-akelhetyale arrantherre-arle ware urrkapetyakenhele.

16

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye antheme Jerusalem-elarle aneme areyeke

¹ Lyete anteme ayenge arrekatherre angketyeke pipe nhenhe arrantherre-arle nhenge intelhe-ileke-akerte alakenhe ayenge apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyenhe nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Judea-le-arle anemeke?” Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke alakenhe-anteye tharle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ileke apmere Galatia-arenye areyele mpwaretyeke. The kwenhe itnenhe ileke arrwekele akwete apwerte ngkweltye arrernerlte-anetyeke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke. ² Tyerrtye anyente-ame-anyentele Sunday-eke Sunday-eke apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe-arrpe inepinetyeke urrekeke arrernetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areye akngerrele atnyenemele kwenhe akngerre-ulkere arrernetyeke ante akweke-arle atnyeneme yanhe areyele akenhe akweke-ulkere warele arrernetyeke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme akwetethe apwerte ngkweltye arrwekele-anteye arrernerlte-anetyeke, nhenge urreke ayenge apetyemele the arrenhantherrenhe iletakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye anyentelhe-iletynhenge the anteme aretyenhe arrangwe anteme. ³ Artwe Jesus-kenhe urrpetye akngakaye apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngetyeke apmere Jerusalem-werne. Urreke anteme nhenge ayenge arrekatherre-werne apetyerlenge tharle artwe yanhe areye yernetyenhe apwerte ngkweltye-akerte ante pipe arrpenheme-akerte yanhe areyeke Jerusalem-elarle anemeke nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele itnenhe alhengke-aretyenhenge. ⁴ Arrantherre

apeke nhenge itirremele ayenge-arlke alhetyeke-anteye kele itnarle atyengenge alhetyeke-anteyele.

Paul itirreme nthenhe-werne re alhetyeke

⁵ Nhenge ayenge-arle anperere alheke-iperrele apmere Macedonia-nge, arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyenhe. Urreke ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyetyenhenge ayenge-arle akweke warele anerle-apetyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhenge. ⁶ Urreke anteme nhenge ayenge Corinth-eke irrerlengenge ayenge yanhe ikwerele arrekantherrenge arrule-arle anetyenhe, alakenhe apeke arlthe alhwerrpenge. Urinpe-arle-irrekengenge iperrele the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe atherrkenyele. Arrantherre anteme nhenge ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyenhenge apeke alethe alhemeke nhenge ayenge anteme apeke alhetyenhenge apmere arrpenhe areye-werne.

⁷ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme ayenge-arle kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhenge arrekantherrenge anetyeke ingwe anyente ware alhetyenhenge anteme. Kele anteyele ayenge apeke anetyeke arrekantherrenge urreke-ulkere ware alakenhe-arteke Jesus Alartetye ahentye-anemeke apeke. ⁸ Lyete akenhe ayenge apmere Ephesus-elarle aneme arlthe Pentecost arrawe-irrentyeke-atwetye. ⁹ The nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye areyele-arle angkentye awetyeke ahentye anthurre anerlengenge, kele urrkapentye atyinhe aneme itneke ayeye ilettyeke atyeperre anthurre anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe aneme untyemele atyenge-ketye aneme nhenge the itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlengenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe ahentye anthurre aneme ayeye Jesus-akerte awetyekele, itne akangkemele aweme the nhenge akaltyele-antherlengenge.

¹⁰ Kenhe artwe Timothy apeke arrekantherre-werne apetyerlengenge, arrantherre kwenhe ikwere ikngwetyeke akangkemele renhe arntarnte-aretyeke rarle ayenge-arteke urrkapentye Jesus Alartetyeke anteye mpwaremunge. ¹¹ Renhe ipmentye impetyakenhele, renhe arntarnte-araye arne iwenhe apeke renhe aletheke anthemele, nhenge rarle aneke-iperrele arrekantherrenge akweke-ulkere warele rarle akangkentyele atyenge-werne apetyalptyenhe. Ayenge-arle ikwere akarelherle-aneme arerle-anemele ikwere apurte-irretyenhenge Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge.

¹² The anteme arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe Apollos-akerte, rarle atyewe Jesus-kenhe anteye anemenge. Ayenge-arle ikwere uyarne-arle arrpernkeke

alhetyeke yanhe-werne arrekatherre-werne apurte anetyeke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge. Re akenhe iparrpe alhetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ikwerele arlthe arraty anetyakenhele re lyete alhetyeke. Kenhe urreke apeke-arle nhenge arraty ikwere aneme re arrekatherre-werne alhetyeke.

Angkentye ingkerne-akerte

¹³ Akwetethe arelherlthe-anaye alakenhenge apeke arrantherre akerryelheme-ketye iwerre arrpenhe-werne, akwete itirrewarraye Jesus-akerte renhe arraty itelarerrirremele. Arrantherre ikwere-akerte itirrewarremele atnerre-arlke lterrke-arlke tnerlthe-anaye. ¹⁴ Urrkapentye ingkirreke akangkentyele mpwaraye, tyerrtye areyeke akayake anthurre anaye.

¹⁵ Arrantherre apekele aweke-arle artwe Stephanas aritnye ikwere-artweye areye-akerte, itnarle arrekwele-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke apmere yanhe Achaia aritnye ikwerenge. Itne akwetethele arntarnte-arerlthe-aneme arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areye Stephanas-arteke arrekatherre angkerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere itne angkemeke mpwarewarraye. Arrpenhe areye-arlke apurte-irreke itnekenge warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaremele, kele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe awetyeke-anteye.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwetethe itirrerle-aneme, "Ilgare-ame the arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe?" Kele ayenge akangkeme anthurrele lyete aremele-iperrele artwe urrpetye yanhe apetyewarrerlenge arrekatherrengentyele, Stephanas, Fortunatus, Achaicus uthene. Nhenge itne-arle apetyewarreke-arle itne ayenge akangkentye anthurre mpwarewarreke itne-arle arrekatherreke-amparre akangketyeke mpwarekenge arrenhantherrenhe nhenge imperlthe-alhetyenhenge. Itnenhe nhenhele atnyenemele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe the atnyeneke-arteke nhenhele. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke artwe nhenhe areyele-arteke-anteye, iwenhe-arle itne angkeme mpwarewarraye.

¹⁹ Atyewe atningke anthurre Jesus-kenhe apmere nhenhe arrpe-anenhele Asia ikwerele aneme, itne arrekatherre itirreme akangkemele. Artwe Aquila uthene anewe ikwerenhe Priscilla uthene-arle arrekatherre akangkemele anteye arrekatherre itirremele. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke arrekatherre itirrewarreme, nhenhe areye apurte-irremele apmere kwene ikwere-atherrenhenge

alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernetyeke. ²⁰ Alakenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe nhenhele aneme itne-arle arrekantherre itirremele akangkentye anemele.

Nhenge arrantherre arerremele akangkentye anerlte-anaye kwaketye-akerremele arrelyenngеле arrwantye irremele arrantherre ingkirreke atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe anemele.

²¹ Pipe nhenhe kwenhe atyewe atyinhele intelhe-ilekenge, rarle ayenge aweke-arle angkerlenge re intelhe-ileke arne ingkirreke. Kenhe lyete akenhe the-arrpe antemele intelhe-ileme.

“Ayenge Paul kwenhe arrantherre ingkirrekeke itirreme, arrekantherre akangkeme anthurre.”

²² Arrpenhe apeke-arle anemele Jesus Alartetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, Ngkarte ahele anthurrele awelhetyenhe ikwere-werne-atheke renhe imaremele.

Kele akarelhaye, ayenge Jesus-eke angketyeke alakenhe, “Jesus apetyaye.”

²³ Yewe, the kwenhe apayuthneme Jesus Alartetye arrekantherre akangkentye anthurre anetyeke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenetyeke.

²⁴ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme Christ Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arle, anwerne akenhe anyente-irreke ikwerenge ware. Kele alakenhe-ante ware.

2 Corinthians

Pipe nhenhe ingkernenye Paul-elarle intelhe-ileke Corinth-arenye areyeke

Pipe nhenhe ingkernenye-arle Paul-elarle intelhe-ileme Corinth-arenye areyeke atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge kwenhe Paul-arle, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge itelareme, Ngkarte ayenge akngakeke, ayenge ileke alhetyeke Jesus Christ-eke urrakapetyeke arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ayeye mwerre ikwere-akerte iletaye. The anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekantherre Jesus-arenye-arle apmere Corinth-ele aneme areyeke, arrpenhe areyeke apmere arrpenhele aneme-arle ahelhe akngerre Achaiale. Timothy, atyeye anwerne-kenhe, ilerne pipe nhenhe apurtele intelhe-ileme. ² Ilerne akwetethe apayuthnerle-anerreme Ngkarte Akngeye ilerne-kenhe Jesus Christ Alartetye-arlike arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke arntarnta-aretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre aneme, atere-irretyakenhele.

Ngkartele anwernenhe atnerre-ileme aheke ilengare apeke untherleng

³ Yewe, anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte utyernemele anetyeke, Re kwenhe Akngeye Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke, Rarle anwernenhe arntarnta-areme anwernenhe atnerre-ilemele ikwerenge-ntyale anwerne irrpelthe-irrpelthe anetyenhenge. ⁴ Kele ilengare apeke-arle anwernenhe akurne atweme, Ngkarte ayenge anwernenhe atnerre-ileme. Yanhe-ngentye anwerne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe atnerre-ileme arlkarentye-ketyenge. ⁵ Arraty kwenhe anwerne Jesus-eke-artweye areye-arle, anwerne uyarne itirreme Jesus Christ-arteke. Akurne akngerre-arle re awelhekenge, anwerne itelaretyeke Ngkarte-arle Jesus atnerre-ileke. Jesus-arle atnerre-ileke-iperrele Ngkarte anwernenhe anteme alakenhe renhe-anteye atnerre-ileme.

⁶ Arrpenhe areye apeke ilerneke anhernkeme atwemele-arlike nhenge ilerne-arle Ngkarteke urrakaperleng arrekantherrenge. Kele ipmentye, ilerne itnenhe irlpe ipmentye-arle awetyeke, akwenpe anetyeke. Ilerne urrakaperle-akwete-anemele arrekantherrenge arrantherre atnerre awelhetyeke Ngkarte-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe.

Nhenge itne ilerneke anhernkeme kenhe Ngkartele iler-
 ennehe atnerre-ileme-arle, ikwerenge-ntyale anwerne
 arrekantherre angketyeke arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-
 iletynhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrpenhe areyele
 apeke arrenhantherrenhe atwerlenghe, anhernkeme-arlke,
 Jesus akwete apenterlte-anaye. Akwenpe anaye, atere-
 irretyale. ⁷ The itelareme arrantherre-arle lterrke akwete
 aneme. Akurnele arrenhantherrenhe atwerlenghe, Ngkarte
 akwetethe apentewarretyeke, utepe-arlke-irretyakenhele.
 Yanhe kwenhe arraty aneme nhenge akurnele arren-
 hantherre atwerlenghe, arrantherre nhenge ayenge-arteke
 uyarne itirreme. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele
 arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileme, ayenge-arteke. Ikwere
 arraty anthurre ayenge arrekantherre angkeme.

*Ngkartele Paul arntarnte-arerle-aneme akurnele renhe
 atwerlenghe*

⁸ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, the kwenhe arrekantherre ileme
 nthakenhe-arle ayenge irreke apmere Asia arritnyele. Ap-
 mere yanhe ikwerele apmere-arenye areye-arle ilerneke
 ahele akwete irretyarte nhenge ilerne-arle ayeye mwerre
 Jesus-akerte ilekenge. Itne kwenhe ilerneke arninkemele
 angkeme, ahele-arlke irretyame ilernenhe atwemele-arlke.
 Ilerne uyarne anthurre itirreke. Alakenhe ilerne itir-
 reke, "Ilerne kwenhe ilwetyenhe. ⁹ Lyete arraty ilerne
 ilwetyeke," alakenhe-arle ilerne itirreke. Ilerne itirrerle-
 anerretyame Ngkartele-arle nhenge itnenhe ayakemere
 nhenge ilernenhe atwetyale anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele
 akenhe ilernenhe impeke-arle ilerne-arrpe urrkaperle-
 anerretyeke, akurne nhenhe areyele ilernenhe atwerlenghe.
 Ngkarte ilerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe ilerneke-arrpe itir-
 retyeke, ilerne tnakelheketye. Ilerne Renhe-ante ware
 atnyenetyeke. Re-ante kwenhe ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-
 ilirtneme, itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ¹⁰ Arraty
 kwenhe Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe mwantye arntarnte-areke
 nhenge tyerrtye akurne areyele-arle ilernenhe irrerlknghe
 atwetyeke aneke. Re-anteme ilernenhe mwantyele itethe
 atnyeneme. ¹¹ Ilerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe thenteme
 ilerneke akwetethe angkerlte-anetyeke Ngkarteke. Re
 kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe awemele, atnerte alhwarrpe
 awelhemele ilernenhe mwantyele atnyenetyeke. Tyerrtye
 areyele anteme Ngkarte akertne utyernetyenhe itne-arle
 aremenge Rarle ilernenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme mwerre
 atnyenemele.

Paul Corinth-arenye areyeke arratyentye urrkapeme, re itnenhe ularele mpwaryakenhe aneke

12 Ngkartele kwenhe ilernenhe arntarnte-areme, alakenhenge anteme ilerne urrkapentye Ikwerenhe arraty mpwarerle-anerreme. Ilerne kwenhe urrkapetyakenhe aneme urrtiyirreke-arle arrpenhe areye-arteke, nhenge yanhe areye akaperte altywere akwele-arle akelhememe. Ilerne iwenhe apeke renhe alengke-iwetyakenhe arrekantherre-ketyenge. Ngkartele kwenhe ilerneke imerneme nhenge nthakenhe-akenhe mpwaryetyeke ilerne ingkirreke anthurre akethele mpwaryenyhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne akangkentye aneme. 13-14 Kele ilerne anteme arrekantherre pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme nhenge arrantherre ilernenhe mwerrentye itelaretyenyhenge, arrenhantherrenhe anteme ayakeme nhenge apale itirremenge ilerneketye irrirnke-irremele. Lyete ulkere arrantherre arraty itelareme angkentye akweke ware kwenhe ilerne-arle arrekantherre angkekenge. Kele nhenge urreke-ulkere anteme arrantherre ayeye ingkirreke arraty anthurre itelaretyenhe. Nhenge Alartetye Jesus apetyalperleng, arrantherre renhe akangkemele utyernetyenyhenge ilerne arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilerleng. Alakenhenge anteme ilerne akangkentye aneme arrantherre-arle ayeye mwerre nhengeke akangkwe-irrerleng.

15-16 Yewe, arrekwele ayenge itirreke arrenhantherrenhe awethe aretyeke alhetyeke. Ayenge itirreke arrekantherrenge anetyeke apmere Macedonia-werne-atheke alhemele, arrekantherrenge awethe-anteye anetyeke anpere apetye-alpemele arrenhantherrenhe nhenge atnerre-iletetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye-aneke apwerte ngkweltye apurtelhe-ilemele atyenge atnyenetyeke nhenge Judea-werne apetyalpemele. Kenhe urreke ayenge ahentye akngarte-iwelheke arrenhantherrenhe anyente-ngare ware aretyeke alheke. 17 Arrpenheme akwele nhenge atyenge tyele angkeme. Arrantherre apeke itirremeke-athene the apeke-arle urrtiyirremele ware arrekantherre ilekenge ayenge akwele alhemele arrekantherrenge anyente-irretyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itirreme ayenge-arle alenye atherrele angkemeke-athene yanhe areye-arteke nhenge Ngkartele akutne.

18 Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe alenye atherrele angketyakenhe. Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle arraty angkeme, yanhe-arteke-arle ayenge arrekantherre arraty angkeme. 19 The kwenhe Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge

arrekantherre Jesus Christ-akerte iletame, Alere Ngkartekenhe. Re kwenhe akwetethe arratye mpwarerle-anemehenge Ngkartele-arle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke ilemeke. ²⁰ Ngkartele kwenhe arrule-ngentyele alhilekehenge Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke. Re-anteme ahelhe nhenhe-werne arratye apetyeke nhenge anwerneke arratemele-arlike. Anwerne anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme angkemele, "Arratye kwenhe Ngkartele arratye alhilekehenge alere Ikwerenhe Christ yernetyeke."

²¹ Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe Jesus Christ-nge anyentelhe-ileme, arrantherre uthene anwerne yerneke-arle areye uthene. Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeme nhenge anwerne Ikwere anetyenhenge Ikwere arratye urraketyeke. ²² Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye, Re Utnenge Akngerre anwernenhe antheke nhenge utnenge kwene anwerne-kenhele anetyeke yanhe-ngentyele anteme arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge anwerne-arle apententye akngerre Ikwerenhe areye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle artwele impatye pwelekeke arrerneme, arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge angkemele anteme, "Alartetye yanhe-kenhe kwenhe pweleke re." Alakenhe anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke anwerne Ikwerenhe anetyenhenge. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arratye anthetyenhe mwerre ingkirreke Rarle anwerneke alhileke-iperrele.

²³ Ngkartele kwenhe itelareme tharle arratye ileme Rarle ayenge arerle-anemenge: Nhenge ayenge apeke-arle apmere arrekantherrenhe Corinth-werneke-amparre alheke nhenge Macedonia-werne urreke alhetyenhenge, arrantherre atyenge ahele-irremere. Alakenhe-irreketyenge ayenge akwete-arle aneke, alpetyakenhele. ²⁴ Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenhe Jesus Christ-eke kele akangkwe-irreme, arrantherre renhe kele apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe anetyenhe ayenge-arteke anetyeke, arrangkwe. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherrenge apurte urrkaperle-aneme ware arrantherre nhenge akangkentye anetyeke.

2

¹⁻² Urreke the arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyenhenge, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe itirretyame, "Nhenge ayenge apeke Corinth-werne ampetyele alpeme, the arrenhantherrenhe Jesus-kenhe areye atnerte akngarte-iwemere.

Ayenge kwenhe alakenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe! Nhenge the apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iweme, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwarirtne.” Alakenhe re ayenge itirreke.

³ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge atnerte akangketyeke mpwaretyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke-arle apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne kele alheke nhenge pipe intelhe-iletie-arlike-akenhele, kele arrantherre ayenge atnerte akngarte-iwemere. Alakenhe irreketyenge, ayenge akwete aneme alhetyakenhele, the nhenge pipe arrekwele arrekantherre intelhe-ileke. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe-arle itirretyame: ayenge arrekantherre akangkerleng, arrantherre akangkemele anteme-arle aneme. ⁴ Pipe yanhe nhenge tharle arrekantherre arrekwele intelhe-ileke, nhenhe ikwerele ureke ayenge atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akngerre anthurre itirreke artnemele nhenge the pipe yanhe yernerleng. Tharle pipe yanhe intelhe-ilettyakenhe-arle arrenhantherrenhe alhwarrpele-anthetyeke, arrangkwe. The kwenhe pipe yanhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anemenge.

Paul ipeltye anteme aneke artwe anyenteke renhe atnerte akngarte-iwekenge iperreng

⁵ Artwe Corinth-arenye nhengele, akurne anthurre-arle mpwarekeke, re ayenge-ante kwenye apurele-antheke, rarle arrenhantherre-arlike apurele-antheke. Ayenge kwenhe akwete angketyakenhe aneme nhenge antekelhe-ilettyakenhele, arrangkwe. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere alkngetherre ileke. Kele mwerre-arle! Lyete kwenhe ayenge alakenhe arrekantherre angkeme: Yanhe impeyewe, awethe ikwere ahele-irretyale! ⁷ Nhenge arrantherre awethe apeke ikwere ahele-irrerleng, re apeke atnerte akngarte-iwelheme-ketye, Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irremele anteme aneme. Alakenhe-irreketyenge, ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele anaye, akangkemele renhe arntarnte-arerlte-anaye. ⁸ The kwenhe arrekantherre ileme nhenge ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke renhe irlpangkelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle atnerte akangkemele renhe arntarnte-aremeke.

⁹ Arrekantherre apele, the pipe nhenge intelhe-ileke yernemele nhenge arrekantherre-akerte akaltye-irretyeke. Arrantherre apeke pipe yanhe renhe areke-arle arrantherre aywerrke anthurre mpwaretyehenge. Arrantherre apeke renhe impeme. ¹⁰ Jesus Christ-ele ayenge itelareme,

tharle akwetethe arratyē ilerle-anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye akurne yanheke ipeltye-irrerlengē, renhe akngetye-alpemele imerte arrekantherrenge apurte-irretyenhenge, arrantherre nhenge itelareme ayenge-arlke-arle nhenge arrekantherre ipeltye-irretyeke anetyenhenge. Re apeke akurne mpwaretyakenhe ayenge ikwere ipeltye-irretyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, ayenge ikwere akwenpe ipeltye-irreme. Nhenge Christ-ele apele itelareme, the renhe mpwaretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke. ¹¹ Anwerne kwenhe akwete anthurre ipeltye-ilerretyeke arrentye Satan anwerneke akngerrepate aneketyenge. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme arrentye Satan-arle akwete anthurre itirremenge anwernenhe tyelpelhe-ilemele artepe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-ilettyenheke akwele.

Paul Corinth-arenye areyeke ilelheke rarle Troy-werne alheke

¹² The kwenhe apmere ayenge-arle anetyarte impemele alpeke anteme apmere yanhe Troy-werne nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyeke. Apmere ikwere-irremele the tyerrtye atningke areke ahentye-anerrirrelengē awetyeke Jesus Alartetye-arle arrwekele-anteyele utnenge itne-kenheke angkeke itne-arle angkentye impene renhe mwantyele awetyenhenge. ¹³ Apmere Troyenge, ayenge kwenhe atnerte akngarte-iwelheke uye akwete unthemele atyewe atyinhe Titus-eke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne ayenge irtwareke, the itnenhe imperle-alherlengē apmere Macedonia-werne alhemele apale-unthetyeke Titus-eke.

Jesus Christ Alartetye aneme Paul-eke yerneke-arle arpenhe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke

¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirrekele akwetethe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anetyekeye, Christ-nge ularre kwenhe rarle akwetethe utnenge anwerne-kenhe arratyē-arratyē-ilemenge anwerne-arle nhenge unthemele ayeye mwerre ikwerenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-apetyeke. Nhenge yanhe arye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe lterrke mpwaremenge. Apmere arrpe-anenhenge tyerrtye areyele ayeye renhe awerrirreme Jesus Christ-akerte akalttye-irremele. Ayeye nhenge re kwenhe unpe mwerre akngerre ntyemearteke-arle apmere arrpe-anenheke irrpeme. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge unpe mwerre akngerrele unentyeme nhenge tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe ntyerneme.

Alakenhe-arteke anteme nhenge anwerne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele, tyerrtye atningkele apmere ingkirrekenge awetyenhenge ikwere-akerte akaltye-anteme-irreme. ¹⁵ Anwerne yerneke-arle areyele kwenhe ayeye Christ-akerte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilerlte-apeme Ngkartele anteme akangkemele arerle-anemenge. Nhenge yanhe areye iwerre arratyete-arle alheme itetheke, nhenge arrpenhe areye iwerre akurnele-arle alheme ilwetyeke areyele-arlike kwenhe aweme renhe. ¹⁶ Ayeye nhenge re kwenhe unpe-arteke. Nhenge yanhe areyeke iwerre ilwetyeke alheme-arle unpe nhenge arne ilweke-arle-arteke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyeke iwerre arratyete-arle itethe-werne alhemeke unpe nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. Nhenge tharle ayeye nhenhe ilemunge ayenge apeke atere-arle awelheme. The ayeye nhenhe itirrentye arrpenhele arntwarre-ulkerenge ilettyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne iwerre apenteme-ketye nhenge ilwetyeke atheke. Kele anwerne akwete anteme ilerlte-aneme ayeye nhenge renhe-ante ware Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akayakele atnyemenge.

¹⁷ Arrpenheme apeke tyele angkerlte-aneme yernekarle anwerneke areye-akerte. Arrantherre itirreme akwele anwerne-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke ware akwele ayeye mwerre nhenge Christ-akerte ilemunge. Arrpenhemele arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthneme nhenge itne ayeye ilettyenheke-amperre. Kenhe anwerne akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele yanhe-artekele. Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke nhenge anwerne-arle ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhenge. Re anteme areme anwerne-arle ikwere arratyete urrakapemenge.

3

Alhileke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe lyetenye mwerre anthurre

¹ Arrantherre akwele itirreme anwerne-arle akwele akertne utyernelhemeke-athene. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle akertne utyernelhetyakenhe-arle aneke. Arrpenheme kwenhe pipe areye-akerte alheme arrpenhemele-arle itneke intelhe-ileke. Jesus-arenye mwerre arpenhe areyele apeke apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele intelhe-ilettyenhe alakenhe, "Artwe nhenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme. Re kwenhe urrakapentye mwerre Ngkarteke mpwareme." Kenhe iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne akngeye pipe areye angwenhe apeke ikwerenge-ntyete arrantherre nhenge aretyeke? Awethe anteye, iwenhenge-arle-ame

ilerne pipe areye arrekatherre-ngentyele akngerneye arpenhe areyeke imernetyeke? Ilerne kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe pipe akngernetyeke nhenge arrekatherre-ngentyele arpenhe areyeke imernetyeke nhenge yanhengentyele anteme itne ilernenhe iletynhenge nhenge mwerre apeke-arle ilerne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte anteke-ilemele ilerle-aperretyeke. Arrangkwe, ingkirrekele kele-arle ilernenhe itelareme. ² Arrantherre kwenhe pipe-arteke aneme nhenge ayeye ilerne-akerte. Ngkartele kwenhe pipe yanhe renhe kele intelhe-ileke utnenge ilerne-kenheke-arleke. Tyerrtye arpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arerlte-aneme itne anteme itelareme ilerne-arle arrekatherre ayeye Jesus-akerte iletyme. Nhenge arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerlengge Ngkarteke-ante ware anerlengge. ³ Arratyete kwenhe, arrantherre-arle pipe-arteke aneme Christ-ele-arle intelhe-ileke, anwerne-arle arrekatherre ayeye ilekenge. Ayeye nhenge pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-iletymakenhele aneke, ulpele apwerte athirnteke-arleke intelhe-iletymakenhe aneke, nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe-arteke. Kenhe Utnenge Ngkartekenhe kwenhe itethe akwete-ante-arle, rarle intelhe-ileke utnenge arrekatherrenhe-arleke.

⁴ Iwenhe ikweringe-ame ilerne alakenhe angkerle-anerreme? Ilerne alakenhe angkeme nhenge Christ-ele-arle ilernenhe atnerre-ilemenge. Ilerne-arle Ngkartere arratyete itelarerle-anerremenge. ⁵ Ilerne kwenhe urrkapentye atherre-arrpele uyarne mpwareme. Ilerne akutne-arle aneke nthakenhe urrkapentye renhe mpwaretyeke. Ilerne kwenhe urrkapentye nhenhe mpwareme Akngeyele ware-arle ilerneke imernekenge nthakenhe mpwaretyeke, Rarle ilernenhe ngangkere antheme renhe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Ngkartele ilernenhe akngakeke nhenge ilerne-arle unterle-aperreme arelthe areyeke ilerle-aperretyeke ayeye lyetenye-arle, ayeye nhenhele itnenhe itethe akwetethe atnyenerle-anetyenhenge. Ayeye ingkweye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, re kwenhe angkentye atningke-akerte anekenge. Kele-anteye apeke-arle anwerne renhe akwetethe arratyete apenterlengge, anwerne ilweme akwete-arle. Ilerne kwenhe arrekatherre ayeye yanhe angketyakenhe arrule anthurre-arle intelhe-ileke, ilerne ayeye lyetenye nhenhe arrekatherre ileme Utnenge Akngerrele-arle akaltyele-anthemenge. Ayeye yanhenge ularre Utnenge Akngerrele anwernenhe ingkirreke itethe atnyenerle-aneme.

⁷ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrekwele ayeye

impene anthurre intelhe-ileke apwerte athirnte akngerreke-
 arleke, Re-anteme Moses antheke, alknгентhe Ngkarte-
 kenhele renhe arrtyerneme, inngerre ikwerenhe pwar-
 rtyerlenge. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe arratye ar-
 errirretyekwenye alknge itnekenhe-arle irrkaye-irrkaye-
 irrekenge alknгентhe akngerre-arle pwarartyekenge. Alkn-
 genthe Moses-kenhe inngerrele-arle aneke pmwelkemele
 anteme, kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe inngerre ikwerenhe
 aretyekwenye akwete-arle aneke. Kenhe angkentye im-
 penele akenhe tyerrtye areye yerrele akngeme ilwetyeke-
 atwetye ware, nhenge itne-arle irlpe artepele awerlenge
 angkentye nhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele an-
 teme itnenhe arriletynhenge. ⁸ Arratye apelaye, alkn-
 genthe Ngkarte-ngentyele kwenhe akngerre anthurre arrty-
 ernetyame nhenge Rarle angkentye yanhe renhe antheke
 Moses-eke. Kenhe lyete akenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle
 apetyeke, ayeye impene anthurre-arle Utmenge Akngerre-
 akerte. Ayeye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe ayeye Moses-
 ekarle antheke mwerre anthurre-ulkere. Ayeye lyetenye
 nhenhele nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe
 akaltyele-antherle-aneme, alknгентhe anwerne-kenhe ut-
 nengele imparrketyenhenge. ⁹ Arratye kwenhe, Ngkarte,
 akngerre-arle pwarartyeme, Moses angkentye antheke
 tyerrtye areye-arlike, kenhe angkentye yanhe-ngentyele
 Ngkartele itnenhe ilperneme itne-arle ikwere akangkwe-
 irretyakenhenge renhe ipmentyele anteme impeke. Kenhe
 angkentye lyetenye impene anthurre aneme angken-
 tye ingkweyenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Angkentye
 lyetenye nhenhele Utmenge Akngerrele anwernenhe itethe
 atnyeneme. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Angkentye ingkweyeny-arle anwerneke
 pwarartyeyarte-arle nhenge akweke ware anwerne-ketye
 uyerretyenhenge anteme. Kenhe atywerrenge lyetenye
 yanhe akenhe, alethe akwete-ante rarle arrtyerneme.

¹² Anwerne kwenhe atere anetyakenhe irrpelthe-irrpelthe
 awelhemele kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ayeye mwerre
 ilerlte-apeme anwerne-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle
 anwernenhe antheke atywerrenge lyetenye nhenhe.
 Angkentye atywerrenge nhenhe mwerre akngerre ulkere
 angkentye arrpenhe Moses-ele akaltyele-anthekenge.
¹³ Anwerne kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe anyelkng-
 anyelkngenge angketyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Moses-arteke
 anetyakenhe nhenge inngerre-arle angketyele artelhekeke
 nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe areketyenge. Nhenge re
 apeke inngerre akethe tnerlenge, kele tyerrtye areyele
 renhe areme-arle nhenge alknгентhele ikwerele-arleng

uyerrekeke. Alakenhe irreketyenge Moses-ele inngerre-
 arle angketyele artelheke. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kele tyerrtye areyeke
 ayeye nhenge ilerlengge Ngkarte-*arle* Moses antheke,
 itne irlpe martelheke. Kele lyetenye anteme Jew areye
 akwete irlpe martelhentye aneme, itne uyarne itelareme
 angkentye alkarle renhe. Itne Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-
 irrerlengge-ante ware-*arle* Jesus-ele irlpe itnekenhe-*arlke*
 akaperte-*arlke* altywere-*ilet*yenhe. Kenhe lyete anteme
 nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe itneke ilerlengge, itne irlpe
 martelhemele aneme, awetyakenhele, nhenge angketyele-
 arle itne artelheme-*arteke*. ¹⁶ Alakenhe-ante ware kwenhe
 nhenge tyerrtye apeke akngarte-*iwel*hirtneme Jesus
 Alartetye-*werne*, kele Jesus-ele irlpe itnekenhe altywere-
 arle-*ileme* iweme anteme arne nhenge-*arle* renhe irlpe
 itnekenhe marterle-*aneme* nhenge yanhe-*ngentye*le itne
 angkentye mwerrentye awetyeke. ¹⁷ Jesus Alartetye, re
 kwenhe aneme Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe, nhenge Utnenge
 rarle anwernekengge aneme kele anwerne irrpelthe-
 irremele akwenpe apurte anetyenhenge Ngkartenge.
 Re anteme anwernenhe ipmentye unthetyeke impeme
 renhe apentetyenhenge iwerre alkarlele. ¹⁸ Moses
 kwenhe inngerre ikwerenhe angketyele artelheke Israel-
 arenye areyele anteme inngerre ikwerenhe areketye
 imparrkerlengge. Kenhe anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye
 kwenhe itne-*arteke* anetyakenhe, anwerne-*arle* kwenhe
 Jesus akethe anthurre arerlte-*anemenge* nhenge re
 imparrkerlengge anthurre, arraty kwenhe re Alartetye
 akngerre anthurre aneme. Utnenge Akngerrele kwenhe
 anwernenhe akwetethe akngarte-*iwerle*-*aneme* nhenge
 Re-*arteke* anetyeke.

4

*Paul-ele itneke ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ileme alkn-
 genthe pwarryentye-akerte-arle*

¹ Ngkarte nhenge anwerneke atnerte alhwarrpe awel-
 hemele, anwernenhe akngakemele urrkapentye nhenhe an-
 theke ayeye mwerre tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-*apetye*ke. Alak-
 enhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne aywerrkele untherlte-
 anemele nhenge tyerrtye areyeke akwetethe angken-
 tye ilerlte-*apeme* nhenge impelhetyakenhele. ² Nhenge
 anwerne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe antekelhe-*ilemele* ilerlte-
 apeme, anwerne-*arle* anyelkngge-*anyelkngge* mpwaretyak-
 enhele. Anwerne urrtyirretyakenhe-*arle* ayeye Ngkarte-
 kenhe Christ-*akerte* akngarte-*iwetyakenhele*. Ngkarte

kwenhe anwernenhe arerle-aneme Re itelareme anwerne-
 arle nhenge tyerrtye areyeke arratyte-ante angkeme. Kele
 itne anteme itelaretyenhenge anwerne-arle arratyte angke-
 meke. ³ Arrpenheme itirrerlengge ayeye-arle ilerne
 ileme alengkiwentye akwele. Nhenge yanhe areyele
 ayeye itelaretyakenhe, itne apale alhemele ilwetyeke
 atheke. ⁴ Tyerrtye areye nhenge Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle
 artepe untyeme-irremele, arrentye Satan-ele-arle itnenhe
 pwenge-ilemele untyeme-ilemele itne-arle ayeye mwerre
 itelareketyenge. Satan kwenhe akelheme nhenge alarte-
 tyte akwele aneme apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Kenhe
 ayeye mwerre akenhe aneme alkngenthe mwerre un-
 tyemarre Ngkarte-kenhe anemele. Alkngenthe nhengele
 anwerneke imerneme Jesus Christ ngangkere akngerre-
 akerte-arle. Ngkarte-arle re-atherre akwele rante-rante
 anthurre. ⁵ Nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele nthenhele
 anwerne-arle unthemele ayeye mwerre-akerte, anwerne
 kwenhe nhenge untherlte-apetyakenhele arrpenhe areyeke
 ayeye ilelherle-alpemele, arrangkwe. Anwerne itneke
 Jesus Christ-ante-akerte ware ileme anwerne ingkirrekeke
 Alartetye. Anwerne kwenhe awethe angkeme anwerne-
 arle arrekantherre urrakpeme Jesus-nge ularre. ⁶ Arrule
 anthurre kwenhe Ngkartele ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke
 nhenge angkemele-ante ware. Nhenge ingwemerte ware
 anerlengge Re angkeke, "Alkngenthe-irraye" kele alkngenthe
 anteme pwarartyeke. Urreke anwerne Jesus-eke atyewe-
 irretyenhenge, anwerne ingwemertele-anteye-arle aneke.
 Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe alkngirreke Re-anteme
 alkngenthe Ikwerenhe anwerneke-arleke arrtyernetyeke
 nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme akaperte anwerne-kenhe
 altywere-ileke anwerne arratyte itelaretyenhenge Ngkartele-
 arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke Christ-nge ularre.

*Paul lterrke anetyakenhe, kenhe atywerrenge Ngkarte-
 kenhe re akenhe arratyte lterrke anthurre*

⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge angwenhele apeke arne
 arntwirrkentye akngerre ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareme arne
 atyeperre areye akwerneme anteme tyampite nhenge
 ikwere-arleke. Alakenhe renhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele il-
 ernenne akngakeme arne ahelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke-
 arteke, re anteme arne tyeperre impene ilerne kweneke
 akwerneme, arne nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte. Re
 kwenhe nhenhe renhe mpwareke arrantherre itelare-
 tyenhenge ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle ilerne-
 ngentyele kwenye. ⁸ Nhenge ilerne ayeye mwerre tyer-
 tyte areyeke angkemele arrpenheme akenhe ilerneke an-

hernkerlenghe, ilernenhe iltetyenhenge ayakemele angkeme-ketye. Ilerne akenhe impelhetyakenhe, ilerne akenhe akwete anthurre angkerle-anerrerlenghe. Awethe-ngare ilerne uyarne-arlike akenhe itelarelhenge nthakenhe-akenhe warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke, kele renhe akwetele ilerne ikwere akangkwe-irrerle-anerremele impelhetyakenhele. ⁹ Awethe-ngare nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe ar-eye nhenge ahele-arle awelherlte-anemeke, ilerneke ahele-ahele angkemele nhenge ilerne ayeye akwele ileme-ketye. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ilernenhe ipmentye impetyakenhele, Rarle akwetethe-arle ilernenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme mwantye-mwantye-ilemele. Arlte arrpe-anenhenge itne ilernenhe atwemele ahelheke-arleke ntewetyenhenge, itne akenhe ilernenhe uyarne irrerlknghe atweme. Ilerne-arle akwetethe itneke ayeye mwerre ilerle-anerreme. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Nhenge ilerne Jesus-eke urrkapemele, tyerrtye ar-eye akwetethe-arle ilerneke ahele-irrerlte-aneme, itne ilernenhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge itne-arle Jesus atweke-arteke. Kele mwerre-arle, urreke apeke-arle itne ilernenhe irrerlknghe atwetyenhe ilerne-arle Jesus apentemenge iwerre arratyete alhetyeke. Lyete akenhe ilerne akwetethe urrkaperle-anerreme. Ilerne-arle itethe akwete anerle-anerrerlenghe tyerrtye atningkele ilernenhe areme itirremele, “Ngangkere Jesus-kenhele kwenhe itethe-irrirtneke-arle renhe-atherrenhe atnyeneme anteme.” ¹² Arrantherre-ame itelareme nhenge iwenhe-arle ilerne angkemeke? Itne kwenhe ilernenhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke ahentye-aneme ilerne-arle nhenge ayeye mwerre ilemenge. Arrantherre akenhe ayeye mwerre ikwere akangkwe-irreke-arle nhenge iwerre arratyete-werne-arle akwete apenteme itethe athathe.

¹³ Arrule anthurre Alartetye David-ele intelhe-ileke pipe nhenhe-arteke ikwere,

“The kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware thenteme, alakenhe ikw-erenge nhenge the tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke. *Psalm 116:10.*

Kele ilerne kwenhe, David-ele-arteke, nhenge Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-irreke-arle ayeye renhe-arteke-anteye ikwere-akerte ileme. ¹⁴ Alakenhe renhe ilerne Ngkarte-akerte akaltye aneme: Ngkartele Jesus Christ itethe-ilemele akemelhe-ileke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele ilernenhe itethe-ilemele akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge arrantherre ingkirrekenge. Ikwere-iperrele anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke akngetyenhe Jesus-arle aneme-werne imerte ikwerenge aknganerle-

anetyenhenge. ¹⁵ Arrantherre itelareme itne-arle ilernenhe alwerneme irrerlknge atwetyeke ilerne-arle arrekatherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlenge. Kele mwerre-arle, ilerne arrekatherre ware-arle mpwareme nhenge arrantherre awetyenhenge Jesus-eke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Apmere arrpe-anenhenge nhenge ilerne ayeye mwerre ilemele, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe akaltye-irreme Ngkarte-arle mwantye-mwantye anemenge, itne anteme ikwere atyewe-irremenge. Itne atningke-ame-atningke-irremele, itne Ngkarte utyernetyeke tnakemele.

Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre arrpenhe an-thetyenhe

¹⁶ Ilerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne ahentye-aneme aywerrkele akwete ikwere urrkapemele nhenge apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele. Nhenge ilerne ampwe-irrerle-anerremele tyerrtye ilerne-kenhe alpawe anthurre anteme awelheme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe akwetethe-arle utnenge ilerne-kenhe lterrke-ilerle-anerlenge arlte arrpe-anenhele. ¹⁷ Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele akurne ilernenhe akwete atweme, tyerrtye areye-arlike ilerneke ahele-irrelte-aneme atwerlte-arlike-anemele. Kenhe akurne areyele ilernenhe atweme akweke ware-arle aneme akwetethe anetyakenhe. Akurne nhenhe areyele anwernenhe atwemele, itne-arle anwernenhe mpwareme Ngkarte-werne alkerenge anteme anetyeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge anwerne akangkentye akwete-ante anerlte-anetyenhe apurte Ngkartenge. Alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. ¹⁸ Ingkerreke ahelhe nhenhenge anwerne-arle arerlte-anemele apele uyerretyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne arne areyeke itirretyale anetyeke nhenhele akwele anemeke, arrangkwe. Ilerne akwetethe Ngkarte alkere akertnele-akerte itirrerle-anerremetetye, nhenge arne areye-arlike nhenge lyete-arle ilerne aretyekwenye. Kele mwerre-arle ilerne renhe areye lyete uyarne areme. Apmere yanhe alethe akwete anetyenhe.

5

Nhenge anwerne ilwemele, Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye impene anthurre an-thetyenhe

¹ Tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe aneme awerrke-awerre nhenge ilthe ingkweye-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme, Rarle kwenhe anwerneke imerneke, anwerne nhenge ilweke iperrele, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge antheme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge

itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge apmere Ikwerenhele. Tyerrtye impene nhenge re kwenhe ilthe alkarle lyetenye-arteke aneme Ngkartele-arle anwerneke arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ilthe alakenhe-arteke uyarne arteme. ² Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, tyerrtye anwerne-kenhele awerrkelheme arne ingkirreke-ngentyele anwerne apurrke-arlike-irremele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe tyerrtye impene anthurre anthetyenhe urreke. Tyerrtye impene nhenge antyame alkarle-arteke rarle anwerneke-arleke arrerneme. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye impene nhengeke ahentye anthurre aneme, tyerrtye nhenge akertne-arenye. Yanhe ikwere-arle anwerne akarelherlte-aneme. ³ Urreke, nhenge anwerne-arle ilweke iperre, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge anthetyenhe anwerne-arle Ngkartenge apurte-irremele alethe akwete anetyenhenge akangkemele. Nhenge anwerne apeke-arle ikwere irrpetyakenhe aneke, anwerne lthane-arteke-arle anemere, mantere kwenye-arteke, nhenge akethe ware aneme. Alakenhe mwerre anetyakenhe-arle! ⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe anteme ilthe-arteke, arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle ilthe arrule akngerre-arle tnetyakenhe nhenge tmeke-amparre kele imerte uyerremele anteme, yanhe-arteke athewe anwerne aneme. Tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ampwe-irreme awerrkelhemele, rikerte-arlike awelheme, ilweme anteme. Ikwere-iperrele anteme mantere akurne-akurne-arteke anteme aneme, anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye angkweye nhenhe ingkerneke imperlte-alhetyenhe anwerne tyerrtye alkarle anthurre inetyenhenge. Tyerrtye angkweye nhenhe re uyerrerleng Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre akngerre alkarle antheme nhenge anwerne apurte ikwerenge anetyenhenge alethe akwete itethe anetyenhenge, awethe ilwetye-arlike-akenhele. ⁵ Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke, Re kwenhe anwernenhe ileke Rarle anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, yanhe nhenge impene anthurrele aneme alkere-arenye. Re kwenhe anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe kele antheke Utmenge re anteme anwerne kwenenge-arleng aneme. Alakenhenge anwerne kwenhe kele Utmenge Akngerre-akerte aneme anwerne itelareme nhenge Rarle anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe renhe anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-iperrele.

⁶⁻⁷ Arrpenhe areye atere anthurre awelheme ilwemetye. Kenhe Jesus-arenye areye atere anetyakenhele ilwetyeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele anwerne kwenhe apmere alkerele Jesus Alartetyenge arrangkwe

akwete anemenge, kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne kwenhe akarelherlte-aneme tyerrtye impene anthurreke Ngkartele-arle anwerneke atnyenerle-anemeke. Lyete kwenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge aretyakenhe aneme. Kele anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arratyte anwernenhe anthetyenhenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arlte akwetethenhele renhe itelarerlte-aneme. ⁸ Ayenge nhenge awethe angkeme, arratyte kwenhe, anwerne-arle atereke akutne ilwetyeke. Anwerne akwenpe anthurre anerlte-aneme. Anwerne tyerrtye nhenhe areye imperlte-alhetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenhe ikwerele nhenge anwerne alpetyenhenge Jesus Christ Alartetye-werne akwete-ante ikwerenge anetyeke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye? Anwerne apeke kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anetyeke, anwerne apeke apmere alkere akertne ikwerenheke irpetyeke ikwerele anetyeke aneme. Kele mwerre-arle! Nhenge anwerne ilwemele anwerne ingkirreke tnetyeke alhemele arrwekeleke Jesus Christ-nge ularre re mwantyele anwernenhe aretyeke awemele, iwenhe apeke renhe-arle anwernele mpwarekeke, arne mwerre apeke mpwarekeke akurne apeke. Re anwernenhe anthintye-alpetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle anwerne mpwaremenge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne Ngkarte-ante ware akwetethe akangkentye mpwaretyeke.

Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke atyewe-irreme Jesus Christ-ngentyele-arle ware

¹¹ Lyete kwenhe ayenge iwerre arratyete anetyeke-irreme Jesus-eke, ikwere akwetethe itirremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the tyerrtye areyeke ayeye mwerre ileme itne aweke-arle-iperrele ikwere arratyte anetyenhenge. Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge itelareme nhenge tharle Ikwere urrkapentye arratyte mpwarerle-anemenge. Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge itelaretyeke anteye atyenge arratyte itirretyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte.

¹² Nhenge anwerne arrekatherre angkemele, anwerne-arle tnakelhetyakenhe-arle aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke tnakelherlte-anetyeke, kele arrantherre anwernenhe akertne utyernetyenhenge. Kele anwernenhe akertne utyernetyalaye! Anwerne kwenhe ware ahentye-aneme arrekatherre anwerneke atnerte akangkentye ware awelhetyeke urrkapentye nhenhele anwerne-arle mpwaremenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye kwenhe angkentye akurne anwerneke angkerlte-aneme, itne tnakelherlte-aneme. Itne kwenhe aretyakenhe nhenge itirretye-arlike-akenhele iwenhe apeke

renhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme itnekenhe urtakwertekte. Itne aretyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe urtakwertele atyinhe. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme arrantherre arrpenhe areye awetyakenhe anetyenhenge angkentye akurne-arle atyenge-akerte angkemeke. ¹³ Nhenge arrpenhe areyele apeke anwernenhe aweme angkerlenge, itne angkeme anwerne arerte-arerte akwele nhenge anwerne apale-arle angkemeke akwele. Kele mwerre-arle, ayenge-arle itirretyakenhele aneme, ayenge Ngkartekte akwetethe urrkaperle-anemele. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge akaperte altywere anthurre akwele akeme. Kele mwerre anteye-arle, ayenge kwenhe ayeye mwerre ware angkeme nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge utnenge atnerre-irremele.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Anwerne kwenhe Ngkartekte aywerrke-irreme ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-aneme anwerne-arle itelaremenge Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemeke. Nhenge anwerne-arle akurne-irrekeke untyeme-irremele Ngkarte-ketyenge, Jesus piwelheke anwerneke ilwemele. Nhenge rarle arne arntarlkwele arlpere aneke, anwerne-arle ilweke-arteke anteyele. Ngkartele apeke kwenhe anwernenhe arriletyeke aneke nhenge arne akurne areyele anwerne-arle mpwarekenge, kenhe Jesus akenhe anwerne ingkirrekeke ilwerleng-tetye. Kele Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne Jesus-arenye areye anwerneke-arrpe urrkapetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Anwerne Jesus Christ-eke-ante ware urrkaperlte-anetyeke. ¹⁶ Arrekwele anwerne arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirretyarte, anwerne tyerrtye areye aremele itneke akengentye angketyarte. Kenhe lyete, the Paul-ele, itnenhe areme Ngkartele-arteke. Arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Jesus-kenhe atyewe irretyenhenge, the kwenhe Jesus Christ uyipmeke aneke, ayenge itirreke rarle artwe ware anemeke-athene. Kenhe lyete anteme the itelareme Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte-kenhe. Re anwerneke ilwemele itethe-irirtneke. ¹⁷ Arraty kwenhe, nhenge angwenhe apeke Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele, Ngkartele-arle renhe arratyale akngarte-iweme nhenge re arrpenhe-irretyenhenge. Arrekwele kwenhe anwerne apale alhemele, nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke Ngkartele anwernenhe iwerre arratyale arrernekenge. Anwerne anteme akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke, anwerne-arle nhenge mpwaretyarteke, akngarte-iwelhemele, arrpenhe-irremele. ¹⁸ Yewe, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe akngarte-iweke. Anwerne kwenhe arleng anthurre untyeme-irremele anetyarte Ngkarte-ketye. Kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe ilweke

arne arntarlkwele-arlenghe, alakenhe renhe Ngkartele anwernenhe utepelhe-ilirtneke ikwere-arrpe. Yewe, Ngkarte kwenhe anwernekenge ipeltye-irreke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irrekenge. Re anwernenhe yerneke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhemele ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke nhenge itne aweme-arle-ipperle Ngkarte anteme itelaretyenhenge itne apurte anteme ikwere-atherrenge anetyenhenge. ¹⁹ Anwerne alakenhe angkeme: Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme anwerne ingkirreke ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele anetyeke. Re yerneke Christ anwerneke ilwetyeke, Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthelhemele Re-anteme anwernenhe arriletyakenhe anetyeke. Ngkartele lyete anteme itelaretyakenhele anteme nhenge iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye anwerne mpwaretyarteke. Re kwenhe anwernenhe ayeye nhenge antheke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilerlte-apetyeke itne ikwerenge awethe ipeltye-irretyenhenge. ²⁰ Yewe, ilerne kwenhe ayeye ilerle-apentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apemele, Re angkeme ilernekenge-arle-ureke ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte tyerrtye areyele awetyenhenge ikwere anteme akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele anwerne arrekatherre angkeme, “Ngkartenge ipeltye-irrerrirraye,” alakenhe ikwere kwenhe Christ ahentye-aneme. ²¹ Jesus Christ kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke nhenge anwerne-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe ilperneke re anteme anwerneke ilweke, tyerrtye akurne-arteke akwele, nhenge arne akurne yanhe areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge Ngkarte anwerne ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irremele anetyenhenge. Lyete anteme anwerne arratyete ikwerenge aneme nthakenhe-arle Christele mpwarekenge.

6

¹ Ilerne kwenhe Ngkartenge apurte urrkapeme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne uternemele angkeme: “Ar-rantherre kwenhe Ngkarte arratyete apenterlte-anetyeke nhenge irlpe ipmentyele nhenge ankerle-ankerle-arteke awetyakenhe anetyale ikwerenge untyeme-irretyale anetyeke Ngkarte-arle arrekatherre mwantye-mwantye anerlenghe.” ² Ngkarte kwenhe pipe-nge alakenhe angkeme, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele itirreke Tharle akwele urreke arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe.

Arlte yanhe ikwere nhenge irrerlenghe, Tharle alhileke-arteke, The arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaremele.”

Isaiah 49:8.

Arratyē kwenhe! Lyete anthurre, Ngkarte arrekatherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. Lyete Re akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Renhe mwantyele awerrirraye! Akwetethe Renhe apenterlte-anaye apale-irremele alheketye!

Akurnele renhe atwerlengē Paul-arle Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anetyarte

³ Nhenge ilerne Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anerremele, ilerne-arle arratyēle mpwarerle-anerreme. Nhenge ilerne apeke apale-apale urrkapetyeke aneke, kele tyerrtye atningke ilerneke tyele-arle angkeme, imerte artepe untyeme-irremele Ngkarte-ketye. Alakenhe irreme-ketye anteme ilerne aratyēle Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anerreme. ⁴ Tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe ilernenhe arerlte-aneme nhenge warke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerlengē. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne ahentye-aneme itne ilernenhe aretyeke arratyē mwerre nhenge urrkaperlengē. Kele nhenge akurnele apeke ilernenhe atwerlengē ilerne uyarne itelaremele nthakenhe irretyeke, kele ilerne akwenpele aneme itirretyakenhele. Ilerne-arle urrkapentye impetyakenhele aneme, kele ilerne Ngkarteke akwete urrkaperle-anerremele. ⁵ Arrpenhemele ilernenhe walyēle arnterre atwetyarte, jail-ke akwernetyartele, ilernenhe alwernemele arntwirrkemele atwetyartele. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele ilerne urrkapetyarte ankwe-arlke intetyakenhele. Arlte arrpe-anenhele ilerne akwetethe urrkapetyarte arlkwetye-arlike-akenhele. Ilerne-arle itirretyakenhele anetyarte nhenge atnerte akurne apeke awelhetyakenhele-arle, Ngkarteke urrkapetyarte ware impetye-arlike-akenhele. ⁶ Arlte lyete ilerne akwete iwerre arratyēle aneme ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe itelaremele. Kele anteye-arle akurnele ilernenhe atwerlengē, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe ilerne Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anerreme ayeye Ikwerenhe angkeme akaperte altywerele. Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areye ilerneke atnerte ilkelhetyakenhe anemele, ilerne-arle akwetethe itneke akangkentye aneme itneke ahele-irretyakenhele. Ilerne-arle Utmenge Akngerre thenteme ilerneke imerneye nthakenhe-arle irretyeke. Ilerne arrpenhe areyeke tyenye anthurre, Ngkarte itneke tyenye anthurre-arteke. ⁷ Yewe, ilerne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ayeye arratyē angkeme Ngkarte-arle ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele ilernenhe akaltyēle-antherlengē nhenge urrkapentye Ikwerenhe arratyē mpwaretyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areye apeke ilerneke tyele angkerlengē ilernenhe atwemele, kele

itnenhe-arle iltetyakenhe, ilerne akwetethe ware-arle iw-erre arratyete anerle-anerreme. Kele arrpenhele ilernenhe apale mpwawerlenghe ilpernetyakenhe. ⁸ Arrpenhemele kwenhe ilernenhe akertne utyerneme, arrpenhemele ilernenhe akurne akeme. Arrpenheme ilerneke tyele angkeme, arrpenhe areyele ilernenhe mwerre akeme. Arrpenhe areyele ilernenhe urrtyalthe akeme, itne itirremele nhenge ilerne-arle akwele urrtirremele ware akwele itneke ilemeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ilerne-arle itneke arratyete angkeme. ⁹ Arrpenhe areye apale angkeme ilerne-arle akwele akweke ware, Ngkarteke arratyete urrkapetyakenhe aneme. Kenhe arrpenhe atningke akenhe angkeme ilerne-arle Ngkarteke arratyete anthurrele urrkapeme, Rarle ilernenhe ngangkere Ikwerenhe anthemenge. Arlte arrpenhenge ilerne ingkwe ilweke, arrangkwe-anteye aneke. Ilernenhe araye, ilerne kwenhe itethe akwete aneme! Tyerrtye areye ilerneke ilkelhetyakenhe, itne apeke ilernenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke anthurre ahentye-aneme. Itne uyarnele-arle ilernenhe irrerlknge atweme. ¹⁰ Ilerne itirretyakenhe itne ilernenhe atnerte akngarte-iwetyeke. Ilerne atnerte akangkentye akwete aneme. Arlte arrpenhenge ilerne iltye-ante anthurre aneme apwete ngkweltyeke arrangkwe, nhenge antyame uthene mantere utheneke arrangkwe. Kele mwerre-arle, nhenhe ikwerele ureke ilerne-arle akwete ayeye ilerle-anerreme tyerrtye areyeke, itne-arle arne ingkirreke atnyenetyenhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe. Yewe, lyete kwenhe ilerne iltye-ante anthurre aneme arne-arlke atnyenetyakenhe. Kele mwerre anteye-arle aneme. Nhenge ilerne Jesus-arenye anemele ilerne-arle ingkirreke anthurre-arle atnyeneme Ngkartengentyete nhenge ilerne ahentye-anerlenghe.

¹¹ Yewe, Jesus-arenye akunye areye-aye Corinth-elarle anemele, ilerne kwenhe akethe anthurre angkeme arrekantherre arne-arlke nhenge alengke-iwetyakenhele. Ilerne kwenhe arrekantherre arratyete angkeme ilerne-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anemenge. ¹² Yewe, ilerne kwenhe akwetethe arrekantherre ahentye anerle-anerreme nhenge alknwirretyakenhele arrenhantherrenhe impetyakenhele. Nhenge arrekwele apeke arrantherre ilerneke ahentye anthurre aneke, lyete akenhe arrantherre ilerne-ketye ameke anteme arelhemele. ¹³ Ilerne kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne arrekantherre angkeme akngeye-arle angkeme-arteke alere ikwerenhe areyeke. Kele arrantherre kwenhe ilerneke-arlke ahentye anteye anetyeke.

Apurte-irretyale arrpenhe areyenge Ngkarte-arle ikwele-aremeke

¹⁴ Jesus-arenye akunye atyinhe areye-aye, arelhewar-
raye nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akutne areyenge-arle
anemele, itne apeke arrenhantherre apale akngeme-ketye
untyme-ilemele Ngkarte-ketye. Apurte-irretyale anaye
yanhe areyenge Jesus itelaretyakenhe areye-arle! Arrpen-
hele arratye-arle mpwareme, arrpenhele akurne-arle mp-
wareme, ratherre uyarne apurte-irremele warrke Ngkarte-
kenhe artangentye-irreme. Alakenhe-arteke, arlte uthene
ingwe uthene apurtele tnetyakenhe aneme. ¹⁵ Christ
uthene arrentye Satan uthene-ame apurte angkerrentye
akngerre iwenhe apeke renhe apurtele anteme mpwareme?
Arrangkwe anthurre! Kele alakenhe-anteyele Jesus-kenhe
areye-arlke, ikwerenhe anetyakenhe areye-arlke, apurte
angkerretyakenhe aneme nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe
apurtele mpwaretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe
areyele-ame ngkarte urrtirrentye nhenge arne-ngentyele
mpwareke-arle tyatye Ngkarte-kenheke akwerneme, it-
nenhe akertne anteme utyernemele? Arrangkwe an-
thurre! Anwerne kwenhe tyatye Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke
aneme, Rarle anwerne ingkirreke kwenele anemenge.
Ngkarte kwenhe alakenhe angkeke pipe-nge,

“The kwenhe apmere Atyinhe itnekenge mpwareme,
Ayenge itnekenge apurte alhemele.

Ayenge Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe,
kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye akenhe atyenge-artweye
arratye anthurre anetyenhe.” *Leviticus 26:12;*
Jeremiah 32:38; Ezekiel 37:27.

¹⁷ Ngkarte awethe alakenhe itneke-akerte angkeke,
“Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge ahele-
arle-irrerle-aneme Atyengenge, itnekenge
akngakelhemele anaye.
Anpetyale anteme anaye arne iwenhe apeke akurne
renhe.

The akangkemele anteme arrekantherre ileme akngakel-
hemele alhaye itneke-ketye, The anteme arrenhan-
therrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme.” *Isaiah*
52:11.

¹⁸ Ngkarte, arne ingkirrekeke-arle Alartetye aneme, alak-
enhe angkeke anteye,

“Ayenge Akngeye arrekantherre anetyenhe.
Arrantherre ingkirreke ampe Atyinhe areye ane-
tyenhe.” *2 Samuel 7:14,*
7:8.

7

¹ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeke rarle akwele anwernenhe altye-irreme Akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle anwerne akurnentye impelhetyeke nhenge Ngkarterne utepe-irritnemele. Anwerne arlte arrpe-anenhele Ngkarteke mwantye mpwarelhomele anetyekaye anwerne-arle ikwerenge atere-irremenge, anwerne anteme arratyete mwerre aneme ikwere-ante ware.

Paul atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheke Corinth-arenye areyeke Ngkarte-werne-arle utepe-irrekenge

² Jesus-arenye areye-aye, ilerne ahentye-aneme arrantherre ilerneke ilkelhetyeke. Arrpenheme kwenhe ilerneke tyele angkeme. Itne angkeme ilerne-arle akwele urrtiyirremele ilerle-apemeke arrenhantherrenhe urrtiyekelhe-ilemele nhenge ilerne arne arrpenhe areye inetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itirreme ilerne akwele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneme nhenge akurne mpwaretyeke ilerne akwele apwerte ngkweltye arrekantherre-ngentyele anyelkngele inetyenhenge. Yanhe arratyete anetyakenhe-arle, ar-rangkwe anthurre! ³ Kenhe pipe nhenhenge the arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthetyakenhe, atyenge-arle tyele angkerlte-anemeke, tharle kwenhe urtakwerte atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme. Arrantherre itelareme tharle arrekantherre arrwekele ileke, ayenge akwetethe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anerle-anetyenhe. Ayenge apeke ilweme, ayenge apeke itethe akwete aneme, kele the akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe itelarerle-aneme alkn-gwirretyakenhele. Arne arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge irretyenhe, kenhe arne iwenhele apeke renhe anwernenhe uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Anwerne apurte akwetethe anetyenhe. ⁴ The itelareme arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke, alakenhe renhe anteme the tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke arrekantherre-akerte ilettyeke. Ayenge itirretyakenhe akurne areyele-arle ayenge atwemenge. The kwenhe utnenge atnerre atnyeneme, ayenge akwetethe atnerte akangkemele aneme nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe itelarerlenge.

⁵ Arrule anthurre, nhenge ilerne-arle Macedonia-werne apetyerlenge, ilerne arrekantherre atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Ilerne uyarne anthurre apmere nhenhele ltyerreke. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe ilerneke ahele anthurre irreke, ilerne itneke ahele angkerreke. Ilerne akngerre anthurre itirreke atere awelhomele. ⁶ Ngkartele itelareke ilerne-arle atnerte akurne awelhekeke. Re anteme Titus

yerneke nhenge ilernenhe atnerte akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele kwenhe akwetethe itelareme tyerrtye areye nhenge atnerte akurne awelherlenge. ⁷ Nhenge Titus-arle apetyeke nhenhe Macedonia-werne, re ilerneke ileke nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele renhe atnerte akangkentye mpwareke. Re ilerneke ileke arrantherre-arle akwele atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke, arrantherre-arle ahentye-aneke ilernenhe awethe aretyeke. Re ilerneke awethe ileke arrantherre-arle ilernekenge ipeltye-irremele anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle ilerneke ahentye aneme arrekantherre akwete urrakapetyeke. Nhenge ilerne-arle ayeye nhenhe aweke-iperrele arrekantherre-akerte, ilerne akangkentye anthurre anerle-anerke.

⁸ Pipe arrwekele-iperre nhenge tharle arrekantherre intelhe-ileke, the arrenhantherrenhe ilteke. Kele arrantherre nhenge pipe yanhe renhe aremele arrantherre apeke-arle alhwarrpe-irreke atyenge atnerte akngarte-iwelhemele. Ayenge anteme itirreke, "The kwenhe pipe yanhe renhe arrekwele intelhe-iletakenhe aneke imerte yernemele." Ayenge anteme awethe itirreke alakenhe-arteke, "Kele mwerre, itne kwenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelheme nhenge lyeteke ware." Kele ayenge akangkeme tharle renhe intelhe-ilekenge. ⁹ Nhenge arrantherre pipe yanhe renhe aremele arrenhantherrenhe apeke-arle atnerte akurne anthurre-arle akngarte-iweke. Kenhe tharle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iwetyakenhe-arle. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iweke nhenge arrantherre utepe-irritnetyenhenge iwerre arratyete anetyeke Ikwere-ante. Lyete anteme ayenge atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheme. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirrewarreme-ketye, ayenge-arle akangkemele anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhekenge. Arrangkwe-arle, ayenge kwenhe akangkentye irreke arrantherre-arle nhenge atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhekenge imerte utepe-irritnemele arne akurne areye impemele arrantherre-arle nhenge mpwaretyameke. ¹⁰ Nhenge alakenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelherlenge-arle mwerre-arle. Arrantherre-arle atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke nhenge arrantherre untyeme-irretyenhenge akurne impetyenhenge, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke. Nhenge ilerne apeke arrenhantherrenhe ilteke, angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-akertele, nhenge arrantherre aweme-arle-iperrele, atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhemele ahele-irremere. Kele imerte arrantherre ayeye renhe irlpe

ipmentyele-arle awerlte-anemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irritnetye-kwenye anteme anemele. Urreke anteme arrantherre ilwerleng, arrantherre apeke-arle apmere akurne yanhe-werne alhemere, apmere ure atetherre-werne. ¹¹ Kenhe arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aweke-arle-iperrele atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhemele ahele-irreke. Kenhe artwe anyente ware kwenhe arrantherre-ngentyele atyenge-akerte tyele angketyame, anyente ikwerengentyele arrantherre ingkirreke atyengenge atnerte untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyale Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe apurele-antheke nhenge pipe yanhenge tharle arrekantherre yerneke. Arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhemele artwe nhengeke ahele-irreke renhe atwetyeke ahentye-anemele nhenge renhe akaltyele-anthemele re akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerle-aneketyenge. Yewe, Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iweke arrantherre nhenge awemele arraty mpwarelhetyenhenge. Ayenge anteme itirreme, "Arraty kwenhe itne atyenge-arle akurne mpwareke-iperrele, nhenge apure awelhemele anteme atyenge ahentye anthurre anerrirreme iwerre arratyale anteme aneme mwantye mpwarelhemele."

¹² Kenhe pipe nhenge-akerte tharle arrekantherre yerneke, arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreke tharle intelhe-ilekeke-athene nhenge arrantherre ahele-irretyenhenge artwe yanheke arne akurne-arle mpwarerle-anemeke. Arrantherre apeke itirreme tharle pipe intelhe-ileke akwele artwe arpenhe akurnele-arle atwekeke. Arrangkwe, the kwenhe pipe yanhe intelhe-ileke nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre nhenge arrantherre apeke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre ilernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ayenge ileke pipe yanhe yernetyeke. ¹³ Kenhe Titus-ele anteme apetyalpemele ilerneke ayeyele ileke, nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarteke arraty aneme. Nhenge nhenhe aweke-iperrele ilerne atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheke arrekantherre. ¹⁴ Urreke ilerne-arle Titus pipe-akerte arrekantherre-werne yernetyenhenge, ilerne arrenhantherrenhe Titus-eke utyernetyame, ikwere angkemele, "Titus! Nhenge unte apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele angkentye nhenhe itneke ilaye, itne ngenhe impene-impene anthurrele awetyenhenge." Nhenge rarle arrekantherre pipe yanhe imernerleng arrantherre-arle ikerlte-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Arrantherre pipe renhe read-

eme-ilemele arratye renhe impene-impene anthurrele aweke, arrantherre itelareke iwenhe-arle the intelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeke anteye. ¹⁵ Lyete, Titus arrekatherre akwete itirrerle-aneme nhenge ikwere atyewe-irrerereke-arle nhenge arrantherre ikwere-ketye atere-arlpe-irreke arrewemele. Re kwenhe akwete arrekatherre-akerte itirrerle-aneme arrantherre-arle impene-impene anthurrele awerrirreke iwenhe-arle re angkeke-akerte, arrekatherre pipe nhenge imernemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arlthe arrpe-anenhele arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ The akangkemele-anteye arrenhantherrenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte akwetethe arnterre apenterlte-anemenge, ayenge itirreme arrantherre renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhe impelhetyakenhele.

8

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Macedonia-arenye-arle apw-erte ngkweltye antherreke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge

¹ Jesus-eke-artweye areye-aye, ayeye nhenhe awerrir- raye Jesus-arenye areye-akerte nhenge apurte-irrerlte- aneme-arle apmere arrpe-anenhenge nhenge Macedonia ikwerenge. Ngkarte anteme itneke akangkeme nhenge mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele nhenge itne Renhe akwetethe apenterlte-aneme. ² Itne itirretye-kwenye arrpenheme-arle itneke ahele-irrerlengge atweme-arlke. Itne-arle akangkemele akwete-arle anerlte-aneme. Itir-rewarretyale itne-arle apworte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneme. Nhenge itne aweke-arle iperre nhenge apworte ngkweltyeke ilyelaye, angayakwe areye-akerte Jerusalem- elarle aneme itne mwantyele antheke anteye nhenge akweke itne-arle atnyeneke-ngentyele. ³⁻⁴ The kwenhe arrekatherre awethe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme Macedonia- arenye areye-akerte: itne apworte ngkweltye akngerre antheke Jesus-arenye areyeye Jerusalem-arenye, itne ayene- ilettyakenhe aneke. The kwenhe itnenhe uternetyak- enhe, itnenhe apayuthnetyakenhe aneke apworte ngk- weltye akngerre anthetyeke, itne-arle anthetyeke ahen- tye anthurre anekenge. Itne-arrpe kwenhe akwetethe mwantyele anthetyarte the renhe akngemele anthetyeke Jesus-arenye areye Jerusalem-enge. Itne kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheke nhenge itne-arle atnyeneke renhe. ⁵ Nhenge ikwere-akerte-arle ilerne aweke-iperre ilerne apateke anthurre. Ilerne apale itirreke itne-arle

akwele ngkweltye akweke anthetyenheke-athene, kenhe itne akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle antheke. Arrekwele-arle itne anthelheke Jesus Christ Alartetyeke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne anthelheke ilerneke, itne angkeke itne-arle awemele ilernenhe akwele apentetyeke.

6 Ierne kwenhe artwe nhenge Titus thentemele arrekhantherre-werne alpetyeke awethe. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele ileke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyeke nhenge Jerusalem-arenye areyeke. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe ilekenge, arrantherre kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye arrernerlte-iweke, kele arrantherre imerte impelhemele. Lyete anteme Titus arrekhantherre-werne apetyeme awethe arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye arrernerlte-anetyeke nhenge atningke-ilemele kele anteme arrantherre mwantyele anthetyenhenge akunye yanhe areye. ⁷ Corinth-arenye Jesus-arenye areye-aye, arrantherre kwenhe arne arrpe-anenhe akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-aneme, arrpenhe areyenge irrpelthe-irreme ulkere. Arrantherre akwetethe Ngkarteke arratyele akangkwe-irrerlte-anemele, akwetethe akaperte altywerele angkentye ikwerenhe areye angkerlte-aneme. Arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkentye urrkaperlte-anemele nhenge apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele. Arrantherre ilerneke ahentye anthurre-arle aneme. Kele alakenhenge anteme arrantherre ipmentyele anetyale akunye yanhe areye Jerusalem-elarle aneme. Kele itnenhe mwantyele antherlte-anaye.

8 The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe nhenge apwerte ngkweltye akngerre tyerrtye nhenge areyeke anthetyeke, nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere itirremele itneke anthetyeke. The kwenhe arrekhantherre ileme Macedonia-arenye areyele-arle mwantyele anthetyame. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerleng, yanhele imernetyenhe arrantherre-arle itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme. ⁹ Arrantherre itelareme Jesus Christ-arle anwerneke mwantye-mwantye anthurre aneme. Urreke re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge re kwenhe mwerre anthurre Ngkartele-arleng alkerenge aneke arne ingkirreke-arlke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe anwerneke ahentye-aneke nhenge re kwenhe Akngeye ikwerenhe imperle-alheke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-irremele anteme re aneke anwerne akunye areye-arteke anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe iltye-ante anthurre apetyeke anwerne-arteke anteye nhenge anwerne arne ingkirreke atnyenetyeke

Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-arle.

¹⁰ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe itirreme, apmwerrke ware kwenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyame imerte impelhemele anteme. Arrantherre-ke-amparre-arle alhwarrpe awelhetyarte akunye nhenge areyeke Jerusalem-arenye. Arrantherrele-urrke apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyarte. Kele lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe thenteme ngkweltye awethe arrernetyeke nhenge arrantherre akngerre yernetyeke. ¹¹ Arrekwele kwenhe arrantherre akangkentyele apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyameke-amparre. Kele akwete arrernaye ikweringe-ntyeye akangkentyele-anteme itnenhe yernemele. Akweke ware apeke, akngerre apeke, kele akangkentyele itnenhe anthaye. ¹² Nhenge arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anthemele nhenge ilye-ante-arle areye, Ngkarte akangkentye anthurre arrekantherre anetyenhenge. Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre anthetyeke nthakentye apeke renhe-arle arrantherre atnyeneme, Re kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anthetyeke iwenhe apeke-arle arrantherre atnyenetyakenhe. Arrantherre apeke akweke ware atnyeneme, kele akweke ware anthaye.

¹³ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe nhenge apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthetyeke. Arrantherre apeke ingkirreke anthemele kele arrantherre angayakwe-arle-irreme, arrantherre anteme uyarne anthurre itirreme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyele-arle merne akngerre arlkwerlte-aneme nhenge atnerte atyenpe awelhemele. ¹⁴ Lyete apeke arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyenemele, kele itnenhe anthaye itne-arle angayakwe anemenge, itne-arle apatemenge anteme. Nhenge urreke apeke arrantherre arrangkwe anthurre anetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele anteme, tyerrtye nhenge areyele apeke ngkweltye akngerre atnyenetyenhe, the kwenhe itnenhe apayuthnetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltye anthetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrpenhele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke pipe-nge alakenhe, "Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele-arle unthemele merne kutyemele apmere ahurratyekwerenge, arrpenhemele akngerre anthurre-arle ineke, arrpenhemele akweke ware-arle ineke. Kele ingkirreke-arle atnerte ulthentye aneke. Arrangkwe anthurre merneke arrareme." *Exodus 16:18.*

Paul-ele Titus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye uthene apmere Corinth-werne yerneme apwerte ngkweltye nhenge

inetyeke

¹⁶ Yewe, lyete anteme ilerne Ngkarte akertne utyernerle-
anerreme nhenge atyewe ilerne-kenhe Titus-eke. Ilerne
kwenhe arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneme arrenhanther-
renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Titus anteme yanhe-arteke an-
teme itirreme Ngkartenge. ¹⁷ Ilerne kwenhe Titus uter-
netyakenhe nhenge arrekantherre-werne alhetyeke. Ilerne
kwenhe renhe apayuthneke nhenge re alhetyeke arrekan-
therrenge urrkapetyeke re anteme akangkentyele yewe
angkeke. Re kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre
aneme. Re kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arrenhan-
therrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke. ¹⁸ Ilerne artwe Jesus-arenye
arrpenhe yerneme Titus-enge apurte alhetyeke. Rarle
artwe nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-
apentye akngerre, alakenhe ikwerenge-arle Jesus-arenye ar-
rpenhe areyele renhe akertne utyernerlte-aneme. ¹⁹ Jesus-
arenye areye tyatyte Macedonia-arenyele akngakeke artwe
arrpenhe nhenhe ilernekenge alhetyeke, nhenge ilerne
apurtele ngkweltye nhenge inetyenhenge renhe Jerusalem-
werne akngetyenhenge. Jerusalem-nge akunye yanhe
areyele-arle akngerre anthurre-arle atnerte akangkentyele
Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-aneme nhenge anwerne-arle
ngkweltye akngekenge itnenhe anthetyeke, itne anteme itir-
reme, "Yewe, arratyte kwenhe, nhenhe areyele anwernenhe
arntarnte-areme."

²⁰ Nhenge ilerne apurte alethe untherle-apemele, mwan-
tyele atnyeneme apwerte ngkweltye akngerre nhenhe,
arrpenhe areye itirreme ilerne-arle akwele anyelkngalthe
atherreke-athene, itne apeke itirreme ilerne-arle akwele
renhe alengke-iwemeke-athene ilerneke-arrpe. ²¹ Ilerne
kwenhe arratyte akwete urrkaperle-anerretyete ahentye-
aneme nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre tyerrtye areyenge
ularre-arlke.

²² Timothy ilerne awethe Jesus-arenye arrpenhe Titus-
enge yerneme, arrpenhe nhengenge anteye. Artwe
nhenhele kwenhe urrkapentye ingkirreke aywerrkele mp-
wareke ilerne-arle renhe ileke mpwaretyeke. Re kwenhe
itelareme arrantherre-arle apwerte ngkweltye antheme
akunye nhenge areyeke Jerusalem-elarle aneme, Titus-
ele-arle ikwere ilekenge arrekantherre-akerte. Alakenhe
ikwerenge anteme re akangkentye arrekantherre-werne
alhetyeke urrkapetyenhenge arrekantherrenge ngkweltye
nhenge itneke apurtele-ilemele.

²³ Arrantherre atyewe atyinhe Titus itelareme, ilerne
kwenhe apurte urrkaperle-anerreme arrenhantherrenhe
arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenge pipe arrpenhe-arenye

nhenhe Macedonia-larle aneme itne arrpenhe yanhe atherre yerneme Titus-enge alhetyenhenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnenhe arrekantherre arnterre urrkaperlenghe aremele apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele, kele arrantherre Ngkarte akertne utyernetyenhe tnakemele. ²⁴ Itne irretye-alherlenghe, itneke akangkentyele arneke-arnare-irraye ngkweltye nhenge itnenhe anthaye, ayaketyale. Kele anteme Jesus-arenye areye Macedonia-larle aneme areyele itelaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anthentye-arle. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe the itneke ileke arrwekele nhenge tharle arrekantherre-akerte tnaketyame.

9

Paul-ele Corinth-arenye areye awethe apayuthneme apw-erte ngkweltye anthetyeke akunye areyeke Jerusalem-elarle aneme

¹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele layekeke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke Jesus-arenye areyeke Jerusalem-arle aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe awethe apayuthnetyakenhe anetyeke. ² Arrantherre kwenhe kele itirreke itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye nhenge anthetyeke. Nhenhe Macedonia-nge, the unthemele ilerle-apeke nhenge Jesus-arenye areyeke arrantherre atnerte akangkentyele apwerte ngkweltye anthekenge arlengenge-atwetye. Nhenge arrekantherre-akerte aweke-arle-iperrele Jesus-arenye arrpenhemele Macedonia-arenye areye ngkweltye anthetyeke ahentye aneke akunye Jesus-arenye areyeke-anteye Jerusalem-arle anemeke. ³⁻⁴ Arlte lyete kwenhe the Titus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe atherre uthene arrekwele yerneme nhenge itne arrekantherre-werne alhetyenhenge apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke. Itne arrekantherrenhe apmereke-irremele, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge itne aretyeke arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyakenhe aneke, angkemele anteme, "Paul-kenhe areye kwenhe urrtyekele-iweke nhenge itne angkeke-iperrele Corinth-arenye areyele-arle apwerte ngkweltye arrernekeke akwele." Nhenge alakenhe apeke-arle irreke kele anwernenhe ingkirreke apureke piweme. ⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the itnenhe arrekwele yerneme. Nhenge itne yanhe ikwere-irremele, itne arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilemele ngkweltye nhenge atnyenetyeke arrantherre-arle arrekwele alhileke. Kele urreke ayenge apetyemele nhenge ingkirreke anthurre aretyeke arrantherre-arle urrekeke arrernekenge, nhenge

atyenge-arle Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke aneme. Kele the arratyte itelareme arrantherre anthekeke arrantherre apure ware awelhekenge, kele inkeke-arlengge arrantherre antheke akwenpele itirretyakenhele.

⁶ Ayenge awerrirraye. Nhenge arrantherre-arle apw-erte ngkweltye anthetyeke-irremele itirrekeke-amperraye angkentye nhenheke. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeme apw-erte ngkweltye anwerne-kenhe mwantye-mwantye an-thetyeke. Apw-erte ngkweltye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe anngge-arteke aneme. Angwenhele apeke nhenge anngge urrpetye ware ngkernemele, kele nhenge lyapeke-arle-iperrele anteme tyerrtye nhengele anteme merne ak-weke ware inetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhele apeke an-gge atningke anthurre ngkerneme, urreke anteme tyer-tye nhengele merne akngerre inetyenhenge. ⁷ Ngkarte kwenhe akangkeme anthurre tyerrtye areyeke akwenpele-arle antherrerte-anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe apw-erte ngkweltye akangkentyele anthetyeke alhwarrpe awel-hetyale arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uternetyaken-henge ngkweltye anthetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge ak-weke ware atnyeneme, akngerre apeke, kele akweye, itnenhe anthaye. ⁸ Nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe ar-eye mwantye-mwantye antherlte-anemele, Ngkartele an-teme arne ingkirreke antheme arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre arlkweke-iperrele arran-therre nhenge merne ampenye atnyeneme akwetele nhenge arrantherre arntarnte-arerretyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke anthetyenhenge. ⁹ Nhenge ayeye arrule-arle intelhe-ileke Pipe-nge alakenhe aneme;

“Angwenhele apeke nhenge mwantyele antheme akunye areye arne atnyenetyakenhe, arrpenhe areyele renhe tnakeme renhe mwerre akemele.

Ngkarte ikwere alkngwirretyakenhele aneme, re akwetethe anthurre itelarerle-anetyenhe tyerrtye nhenge mwantyele anthentye akngerre.” *Psalm 112:9.*

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Arrantherre-ame itelareme ayeye nhenhe Pipe-nge? Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe anngge atningke antheme arrantherre nhenge ngkernemele merne lyapelhe-ilettyeke, nhenge merne mpenge-irrerlengge kele arrantherre merne renhe arlkweme-arle. Yewe, re arrenhantherrenhe antheme nhenge arrantherre at-nerthe ulthentye anetyenhenge. Re-anteme arrenhanther-renhe atningke anthurre antheme arrantherre anteme akwetethe mwantyele antherlte-anetyeke arrpenhe areye-arlke. Nhenge arrantherre antheke-iperrele kele ilerne-arle

anteme akngeme itnenhe anthemele, nhenge Judea-larle aneme areye. Nhenge arrantherre antheke-iperrele itne-arle atnerte akangkentye anthurrele anetyenhenge Ngkarte anteme akertne utyernerlte-anemele.

¹² Yewe, nhenge apwerte ngkweltye-arle antheke-iperrele, Jesus-arenye areyele anteme merne-arlike kere-arlike mantere-arlike anteme inetyenhe akangkentye anthurre anteme anetyenhe. Itne akwetethe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anetyenhe tnakemele arrantherre-arle antheke-ngentyele. ¹³ Nhenge mwantyele antherlte-anemele arrantherre imernemele nhenge arrantherre-arle aywerrkele awerlte-aneme ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte apentemele-arlike. Jesus-arenye areyele renhe inemele anteme Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-aneme, arrantherre-arle mwantyele itnenhe arrpenhe areye-arlike antherlte-anemenge. ¹⁴ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre mwerre aneke, Re akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme. Jesus-arenye areye Jerusalem-elarle aneme kwenhe arrekantherre akangkemele itirrerlte-anetyenhe. Itne Ngkarteke arrekantherre akwetethe angkerlte-anetyenhe Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akangkentyele arntarnte-arekenge. ¹⁵ Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anetyeke rarle Jesus Christ alere Ikwerenhe anwerneke yernerlenghe anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Re kwenhe apwerte ngkweltyenge, mernenge nhenge arne atningkenge mwerre akngerre anthurre-ulkere.

10

Paul itneke ahele-irreme itne-arle ikwere tyele angkekenge

¹ Jesus kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilkelhetyarte irrkwanthe itneke anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, ayenge, Paul arrekantherre akweke ware angketyeke nhenge Jesus-arle angkeme-arteke, ahele-kwenye. Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge apale itirreme, atyenge tyele angkemele alakenhe, "Nhenge Paul apmere nhenhe-werne apetyelenge, re nhenge atnerte akangkentye anthurre anwerneke angkeme. Kele nhenge re apmere arrpenhele anerlenghe re anwerneke pipe-arle yerneme, pipe ikwerenge re ahele anthurrele intelhe-ileke." ² Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe pipe nhenhenge apayuthneme arantherre atyenge-akerte arratyete itirretyeke. Arrpenheme atyenge tyele angkerrerlte-aneme nhenge tharle Utmenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhenge. Itne itirreme tharle akwele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme nhenge

artwe yanhe areyele akwele ayenge akertne utyernemeke-athene. Kele apmere arrekanttherrenhe-werne apetyer-
 lenge ayenge nhenge itneke ahele angketyenhe. ³⁻⁴ Yewe,
 ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele apurte-anteye
 aneme nhenge ingkirrekenge. Ayenge kwenhe ar-
 rpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-
 arle atnyenetyakenheke. Ayenge kwenhe thultye-arteke
 Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyeneme-arle. Nhenge
 ayenge Ngkarteke urrakapemele, Utmenge Akngerre atyen-
 genge tneme-arle nhenge the thultyele-arteke arrentye
 Satan atwemele. The kwenhe arrentye Satan irryartele
 uyarne atweme alkwerte-akertele, arrangkwe. Utmenge
 Akngerre-akertele Ngkarte-kenhe ngangkere-akertele kele
 the renhe arratye-arle atweme. Tyerrtye atningke-
 anteye kwenhe ikerlthe anthurre aneme nhenge artepe
 untyeme Ngkarte-ngentyele, renhe awetyakenhele. Kenhe
 the ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele itnenhe akngarte-arle-
 iweme itne awemele Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-
 irrytyenhenge. ⁵ Arrpenheme kwenhe itne-arrpe tnakel-
 heme itne atyeperre akwele awelhemele aneme. Itne
 itirreme Ngkarte-arle anetyakenhele akwele. Alakenhe
 renhe kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areyele akaltyele-anthep-
 antheme, arrpenhe areye athathe-iwemele Ngkarte-ketye
 itelaretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alakenhe urrytirremele iler-
 lenge, kele anwerne akenhe arratye-arle angkeme akaltyele-
 anthemele nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle ayeye arratye awe-
 tyenhenge itne akngarte-iwelherlthe-aneme Jesus anteme ar-
 ratye itelaretyenhenge, ikwerenhe atyewe-anteme-irremele
 aywerrkele renhe awerlthe-anemele. ⁶ Ayenge kwenhe
 ahentye-aneme arrantherre akwetethe awerlthe-anetyeke
 arne ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwarerlthe-anemele Christ-
 arle ahentye-anemeke. Kele nhenge arrpenheme apeke
 lterrke akwete untyeme anerlengenge ayenge arratye alhemele
 itneke ahele-irreme itnenhe ntertelhe-ilemele.

⁷ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, mwantyele awerrirraye.
 Arrantherre arne ahawethe ware areme imerte apale
 itirremele. Arrpenheme ayeyele ileltheke, "Ayenge kwenhe
 arratye Jesus Christ-arenye aneme." Kele mwerre-arle, re
 kwenhe awethe itirryetyeke, re-arteke ayenge-inpe Jesus
 Christ-kenhe. ⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwetethe arrekanttherre
 angketyarte, Jesus Christ Alartetyele ayenge akngakeke
 nhenge ayeye ikwerenhe arrekanttherre ilettyeke atnerre-
 ilemele. Urrkapentye nhenhe renhe atnerrele mpwaremele
 ayenge apure awelhetyakenhe-arle aneme. Ikwerenge-
 ntyele anteme arrantherre itirrewarreme ayenge-arle
 tnakelherle-anemeke-athene. Kele mwerre-arle. Re

kwenhe ayenge akngakeke yernemele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletayeke kele arrantherre anteme renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge. ⁹ Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge tyele angkerlte-aneme, "Re kwenhe anwernenhe aterele-anthetyeke pipe yanhe intelhe-ileke." ¹⁰ Arrpenheme angkerrirreme, "Nhenge Paul-ele anwerneke pipe yernerlenge nhenge apmere arlenge-ngentyele rarle ahele anthurre-arle-irreme anwernenhe iltemele. Kele nhenge anwerneke-werne apetyemele re anwerneke atnerte akangkentye anthurre-arle angkeme nhenge iwenhe apeke rarle angkeme-arle angkentye akurne ware." ¹¹ Nhenge atyenge-arle tyele angkerlte-anemeke areye, ayenge awerrirraye! The kwenhe pipe nhenhe yerneme apmere arlenge anthurre-ngentyele. Kele anteye-arle ayenge apeke arrekantherre ahele-irreme pipe nhenhenge. Urreke nhenge ayenge apeke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyerlenge, ayenge angkentye anyente re akwete angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Ayenge arrekantherre aheleke-amparre-irreme nhenge pipe nhenhenge-arle ayenge ahele-irreme-arteke.

¹² Arrpenheme kwenhe itneke-arrpe itirreme, itne mwerre anthurre akwele tnakelhemele, kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneme. Itne akutne-akutne ware angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele mwerre akelhemele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akaperte arerte-arerte-irreme.

¹³ Kele ayenge apele, Ngkartele ayenge ayeye mwerre-akerte apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneke, apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne anteye. The kwenhe ayeye mwerre nhenge arrekantherre-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe urrkapentye arrpenhe-akerte angketyakenhe aneme. Urrkapentye nhenhe-akerte ware ayenge tnakelhemele angkeme. ¹⁴ Urrkapentye nhenhe Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe antheke, renhe-ante ware ilerne-arle mpwarerle-anerreme. Ilerne-arle urrkapentye arrpenhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Arratye, ayenge arrekwelenye nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre-werne yerneke nhenge ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele ware anteme ayenge tnakelherle-aneme. ¹⁵ Nhenge Ngkartele arrpenhe areye akngakemele itnenhe urrkapetyeke anthemele, urrkapentye nhenge itne-arrpe, the akenhe urrkapentye nhenge renhe tnaketyakenhele. Kele the akenhe pipe nhenhe arrekantherre-werne yerneme arrantherre aretyeke kele imerte arrantherre arratye itelarerrirremele akwetethe anteme Jesus apenterlte-aneme apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele. Urreke

anteme apeke Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileme Jesus apentetyeke arrpenhe atningke anteme akaltye-irretyenhe Ikwere arratyete akangkwe-irretyeke. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge ilerne apmere arrekantherrenhele anpere-irretyenhe ayeye mwerre arrpenhe areyete ilemele apmere arrpenhele-arle aneme, nhenge areye-arle ayeye mwerreke akutne anemenge. Ilerne ayeyele iletakenhe ilerne-arle ayeye mwerre ilekenge apmere nthenhele-arle arrpenhele ayeye renhe kele ileke. ¹⁷ Arrule-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke alakenhe-arle aneme, "Anwerne-arrpe akertne utyernelhetyale anetyeke, anwerne-arle Jesus Christ Alartetye-ante ware akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke, Rarle mwerre akngerre anwerneke mpwarerleng." *Jeremiah 9:24.*

¹⁸ Arrpenhe apeke ayeyele ilelheme, nhenge re arne mwerre-arle mpwareke-iperrele, arrantherre anteme apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle ikwere atnerte akangkentye anthurre anemeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe! Re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe utyernelheme, renhe awetyale anaye. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe aretyenhe, Re tnaketyenhe yanhe areye nhenge mwerre-arle mpwaremeke.

11

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme urrtyalthe akeme

¹ Ayenge awerrirretyeke ahele-irretye-kwenye nhenge ayenge arrekantherre angkerleng tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke-arle. ² The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkartele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe marle awenke-arteke, artweke akutne-arle anemeke, anewarte anetyakenhele. Itirrewarraye, nhenge kakele atyeyikwe artwe anyenteke alhiletienhe. Re renhe arntarnte-areme alhilentye anewe aketyeke-atwetye re arrpenhenge mpwenyele alwirrelhe-ileme-ketye. Alakenhe renhe the arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrantherre Christ-ante ware apentetyenhenge iwerre arratyete. ³ Ayenge kwenhe atnerte atyenpe awelhetyakenhe arrekantherre, ayenge itirreme arrpenhele apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileketye, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre apalele akngeme, arrantherre anteme Christ-eke alkgwirretyenhenge. Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre marle awenke Eve-arle apmweke nhenge akangkwe-irreke ikwere-arle urrtirrekenge. Alakenhe anteye-arle irreketyenge, kele ayenge akenhe arrekantherre-arle akngerre anthurre itirreme. ⁴ Ilerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyete akaltye-antheke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte, Utmenge

Akngerre-akerte-arlke. Kenhe urrtyalthe areye anteme apetyemele, arrekantherre ayeye arrpenhe ileke, arrantherre awerrirremele itnenhe ayaketyakenhele, itnenhe arratyete itelareme-tetye. Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke. Kenhe tyerrtye urrtyalthe yanhe areye angkemele itne-arle akwele arrenhantherrenhe utmenge arrpenhe anthetyeke, arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneke utmenge arrpenhe renhe inetyeke alhule-iwetyeke Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe.

⁵ Tyatyenge kwenhe arrekantherrenhe, urrtyalthe nhenge areye ayeyele ileheme, "Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-elarle yerneke, anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere." Itne kwenhe apale angkerlte-aneme, itne-arle atyengenge mwerre ulkere anetyakenhele.

⁶ Ayenge apeke-arle mwerrentye angketyakenhe arrpenhe areyenge arrwekele, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe the itelareme iwenheke-arle ayenge angkemeke. Ayenge kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme ayeye mwerre Christ-kenhe-akerte. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arlte atningke-ngare akaltyele-antheke.

⁷ Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akurne il-errirreme? Arrantherre itelareme, tharle ayeye mwerre arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele, the arrenhantherrenhe apwarte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke ngkweltye kwenye nhenge ayenge apele tyerrtye akweke-ante ware-arteke. Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele the apeke-arle arne akurne mpwaremeke-athene.

⁸ Nhenge apmere Corinth-enge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge urrkapetyame, Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle, itne kwenhe ayenge apwarte ngkweltye anthetyame ayenge arrekantherrenge urrkapetyeke. The kwenhe apwarte ngkweltye itnekenge anyelkngale inetyame-arteke the anteme arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilettyeke. ⁹ Apwarte ngkweltye nhenge itne-arle ayenge antheke-arle uyerreke, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhe ante. Kenhe Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areye apmere Macedonia-larle aneme, itne atyenge apwarte ngkweltye akngetyeke. Nhenge ayenge antheke-arle-iperrele, the arrenhantherrenhe akwete apwarte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele anetyarte, arrantherre atyenge apurrke-irreme-ketye. Lyete the arrenhantherrenhe akwete apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere.

¹⁰ Yewe, Christ akwetethe arratyete angkeme. Ayenge-arlke

arraty angkeme. Arrpenhele apeke re kwenhe ayenge ayene-iletakenhe apmere Achaia nhenhenge, the akwete anthurre ayeye mwerre ilerle-anetyenhe, akwete angkerle-anetyenhe, "The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arne iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnetyakenhe aneke." ¹¹ Nhenge ayenge untherle-apemele nhenhe-arteke angkerle-apeme kele ar-rantherre apeke atyenge apale itirreme-ketye ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahele-irremeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Ngkartele-arle ayenge itelareme, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre-arle anemeke arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerle-anemele.

¹² The arrenhantherrenhe apwete ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenge the apeke ngkweltye arrekantherre-ngentyele inemele nhenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arpenhe areye alakenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, "Paul-ele kwenhe arrekantherre-ngentyele apwete ngkweltye inepineme. Anwerne-arlike ngkweltye inetyeke alakenhe-arteke." Alakenhe irreketyenge, the arrenhantherrenhe apwete ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe, renhe impelheke. ¹³ Artwe yanhe areye kwenhe urrtyrreme, ayeyele ilelheme nhenge itne-arle akwele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe. Itne kwenhe ware urrtyrreme warrke itne-kenheke. Ayeyele ilelheme itne-arle ayeye Christ-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akwele aneme. Itne angkeme itne-arle yerneke-arle akwele areye anemeke, nhenge Jesus-elarle akwele itnenhe akngakeke itnenhe yerneke-arteke. ¹⁴ Apatewarretyale anaye ayenge-arle alakenhe angkemenge. Arrentye Satan kwenhe nhenge urrtyrremele akngarte-iwelheme arpenhe-arteke anetyenhenge. Arrantherre anteme renhe apale areme itirremele nhenge rarle akwele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe alkngenthe-arle atnyenemeke-athene. ¹⁵ Alakenhe re-arteke, urrkapentye akngerre arrentye Satan-kenhe urrtyrreme tyerrtye areye apale itirretyenhenge itne-arle akwele urrkapentye akngerre arraty Ngkarte-kenhe areye anemeke-athene. Kenhe urreke akenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arriletienhe itne-arle arne akurne mpwaremunge.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe Corinth-elarle aneme areyeye ileme arne akurne ingkirreke ikwere-arle irreme-akerte

¹⁶ Ayenge awethe arrekantherre angkeme, ayenge akwele tnakelheme. Arrantherre anteme apale itirreme-ketye ayenge-arle akwele arerte-arerte-irremele akwele angkemeke-athene, kele arrangkwe-arle akenhe. Kele atyenge ahele-irretyale anaye nhenge ayenge ipmentye

impemele. Ayenge awethe tnakelhemele akertne utyernelheme tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke angkeme.

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus Alartetyele-arle akenhe ayenge yeretyakenhe nhenhe-arteke angketyeke, re kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe atyenge nhenge arerte-arerte-irremele-arle angkemeke. Kele ayenge tnakelhemele, ayenge akwele tyerrtye arerte-arteke irremele. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Arrantherre itirreme nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anemeke. Kele arrantherre akenhe ilyernpenye anetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle arrpenhe areye akangkemele awerlte-anemenge nhenge areye-arle arrekantherre urrtyrremele angkemeke. Urrtyalthe nhenge areye kwenhe tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke aneme itne tnakelheme Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Kele lyete anteme ayenge akweke ware angkeme nhenge tyerrtye arerte-arerte yanhe areye-arteke anteye arrantherre ayenge arraty awetyenhenge. ²⁰ Urrtyalthe nhenge areyele arrenhantherrenhe uterneme urrtyrremele ware nhenge alartetye akwele arrekantherrenhe, kele arrantherre akenhe ahele-irretyakenhele aneme. Itne arrekantherre urrtyrreme, arrenhantherrenhe apworte ngkweltyeke apayuthnemele arrantherre anteme itnenhe aywerkele antheme nhenge mwernte-arlke-irretyakenhele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme, arrelyenng atwemearlke, itne nhenge tnakelheme. Itne arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke nhenge mpwarerlte-anemele, arrantherre akenhe itnenhe awerlte-arle-anerleng. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre itnenhe aweme nhenge ahele-arlke-irretyakenhele?

²¹ Arrantherre itirrewarreme tharle akwele arrenhantherrenhe uternemeke-athene nhenge urrtyalthe arrpenhe areyele-arteke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ayenge apure tentye renhe mpwaretyeke-arteke.

Nhenge itne tnakelhemele kele ayenge akenhe tnakelherenge anteye. Ayenge kwenhe ware arrkene alakenhe renhe angkeme, nhenge tyerrtye arerte-arteke! ²² Itne tnakelheme "Hebrew" akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge-arle Hebrew anteye-arle aneme. Itne tnakelheme "Israel-eke akwerrke-ipenhe" akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge Israel-eke akwerrke-ipenhe anteye-arle aneme. Itne tnakelheme "Akwerrke Abraham-ek areye" akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge akwerrke Abraham-ek anteye-arle aneme. ²³ Itne tnakelhemele itne-arle akwele Jesus Christ-eke urrkaperlte-aneme.

Kenhe ayenge akenhe ikwere urrkaperle-aneme anteye-arle, the itnekenge akngerre ulkerele mpwarerle-aneme.

Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye arerte-arteke angkerle-aneme! Ar-rpenhe areyele ayenge jail-ke-arlke akwernetyarte tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilekenge. Kele itnenhe akenhe jail-ke akwernetyakenhe-arle aneke. Thultye areyele ayenge irrweltyele atweke, kele itnenhe akenhe irrweltyele atwetyakenhele aneke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne ayenge ingkwe irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke. Ayenge-arle itne-arteke anetyakenhele. ²⁴ Nhenge apmere urrpetyele Jew alartetye areyele ayenge arntwirrkeke. Akwetethe itne ayenge arntwirrketyarte itne ayenge arne irrweltyele atningkengare anthurre atweke, nhenge 39-eke-atwetye apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwere. ²⁵ Nhenge apmere urrpetyenge Rome-arenye thultye areyele ayenge arntwirrkeke akngerre anthurre atwerrirreke nhenge arne kwetere-artekele. Arlte arrpenhele itne ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke apw-ertele wemele. Nhenge boat-enge urrpetye-ngare ayenge kwatyenge ingkwe alhekwarle-irreme, nhenge boat-arle ultakelhekenge kwatyeke kwene-irremele. Arlte anyentele nhenge boat rarle ultakelhekenge kwatyeke-inpe kweneke the arne arntwirrkeke imerte kwatyele inteke-arle arltele-akake, ingwe-akakele. Ayenge apeke alhekwarle-irretyekele aneke ikwerenge kele arrpenheme anteme apetyeke anwer-nenhe anteme areke itetheke mpwaremele.

²⁶ Nhenge ayenge-arle alethe untherle-apetyamele ap-mere arrpe-anenhele ayeye-akerte, ayenge anteme kwaty urewe akngerreke irreke, kwaty urewe akngerre ik-werenge ayenge ingkwe alhekwarle-irremele ilwetyeke aneke. Arlte arrpenhele nhenge ayenge-arle iwerrele alhep-alhetyame, artwe akurne anyelkngalthe areye apetyemele ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke. Arlte arrpenhele Jew areye ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke, arlte arrpenhele artwe ipenye areyele ayenge irrerlknge atwe-tyeke aneke. Nhenge apmere akngerre arrpenhele apmere ahurratyenge, kwaty alaye akertnenge nhenge ayenge-arle unthekele, ayenge ingkwe anthurre irrerlknge inteke. Nhenge Jesus-arenye areye akwele akelheme areye-arle, nhenge yanhe areye apelaye atyewe atyinhe areye-arle akwele akelheme, arlte arrpenhele itne nhenge atyenge unthemele ayenge ingkwe irrerlknge atweke.

²⁷ Ayenge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme nhenge urrkapentye-iperre. Ayenge ingwe-akakele urrkapetyarte ankwe-arlke intetyakenhele. Arlte arrpenhele ayenge arlte-akakele urrkapetyarte merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhele, kwaty-arlke antywetyakenhele. Arlte arrpenhele ayenge angayakwe akwete-arlke aneke, nhenge irrernte anthur-

rele, mantere untyetye-kwenye-arlke, antyame-kwenye ayenge artelhetyeke, kele ayenge arrwemele-athewe rlke irrerntele-arle wernemenge.

²⁸ Kele nhenge akurne nhenhe areyele ayenge atwerlenge, arlte arrpe-anenhele ayenge akwetethele itirrerle-aneme Jesus-arenye areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhekele-arle apurte-irrerlte-anemeke, ayenge kwenhe itneke akngerre anthurre itirreme, itne apeke-arle mwerre anemeke anteye. Nhenge ayenge-arle itneke itirremele, the arne ulthentye akngerre anthurre akwetethe akngerle-aneme-arteke. ²⁹ Nhenge arpenhe apeke Jesus-arenye uyarne atnerre akwete aneme, kele ayenge alhwarrpe anthurre-arle ikwere awelheme, the renhe atnerre-iletyeke ahentye-aneme. Nhenge arpenhe apeke Jesus-arenyeke urrtyrreme renhe nhenge arne akurne mpwaretyeke, kele the apeke ikwere-akerte awemele ayenge atnerte ahele anthurre-arle awelheme.

³⁰ Arrpenheme ayeyele ilelheme nhenge itne-arle akwele atyeperre anthurre anemeke. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tnakelherle-aneme ayenge-arle alhengkeye anemenge. Nhenge ayenge akenge anemele, Ngkartele-arle utnenge atyinhe atnerre-ileme urrkapentye ikwerenhe mpwaretyehenge. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete-ante anteme ayenge tnakelheme. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge arrekatherre arraty angkeme, Ngkartele nhenge Akngeye-arle anemeke Jesus Alartetyeke, Re ayenge itelareme. Kele anwerne renhe akwete akertne tnakemele utyernerlte-anetyekaye. ³² Arrule anthurre nhenge ayenge-arle Damascus-ele anetyarte, apmere yanhe-arenyeke alartetyele thultye areye uterneke itne-arle akwele arriwele tnetyeke mwantyele arelhetyeke ayenge akwele anyelkng-anyelkng alwirreme-ketye itetheke unteme-ketye. Re itnenhe ileke ayenge arntwirrketyeke nhenge itne apeke ayenge alherlenge areke. Artwe nhenge kwenhe alartetye aneke artwe alartetye akngerrele-arle apmere Aretas-arenye-arle renhe arrernekenge. ³³ Kenhe arrpenheme Jesus-arenyele, ayenge yakwethe akngerre kwenke arrerneke, nhenge akertne-ngentyele altywere-arle warle-nge itne ayenge ahelhe-werne kwene-ileke. Nhenge ayenge ahelheke irremele ayenge akeme-irreke alwirremele alengke-iwelhetyeke, alartetye nhenge re-anteme atyenge uyarne untheke.

12

Paul-ele Ngkarte-akerte altyerre areme

¹ Ayenge itirretyakenhe aneme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge anhernkemenge ayenge-arle utyernelherle-anemenge.

Ayenge tnakelherle-aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge uternerlte-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. The kwenhe ware arrekatherre ileme nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus Alartetyele atyenge imerneke nhenge altyerre atyinhenge. ² Ayenge akaltye aneme Jesus-arenye anyenteke. Arrulele, year 14-pele uyerrekenge, Ngkartele artwe nhenge alkere akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye arraty e ikwerenhe akngeke, nhenge Re apeke utnenge ikwerenhe ware apeke akngeke. Yekwe, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe itelareme. ³ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe angkerne, Ngkartele kwenhe artwe nhenge alkere akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Ngkartele apeke kwenhe tyerrtye arraty e ikwerenhe akngeke, nhenge utnenge ikwerenhe-ante apeke ware. Ayenge akutne aneme, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe itelareme. ⁴ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge, artwe nhengele awetyame arrpenhe-arle angkentye alengkiwentye angketyamenge. Arelhe areyele ayeye alengkiwentye alkere-arenye nhenge areye uyarne-arle ileme.

⁵ The kwenhe arrekatherre arraty e ileme: Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alkere akertne-werne akngekeke, yanhe kwenhe ayenge aneke! Ayenge akenhe tnakelhetyakenhe-arle aneme ayenge-arle alkere akertne-werne alhekenge. Nhenhe ware kwenhe ayenge angkeme, "Ayenge kwenhe artwe awerrke-awerrke ware aneme, nhenge tyerrtye lterrke anetyakenhe." ⁶ Ayenge tnakelheme nhenge arne areye-akerte tharle areke, kele mwerre anemere, tharle arraty e anthurre itnenhe arekenge. Arrangkwe akenhe, the uyarne arrekatherre arne ingkirreke ileme nhenge tharle areke areye, arrantherre atyenge apale-arle itirreketye nhenge ayenge-arle arerte-arerte akwele. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anetyakenhe arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke tharle arne nhenge areye alkere akertnenge arekenge. Arrantherre apeke ayenge areke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlengenge nhenge aweke apeke ayenge angkerlengenge iwenhe apeke renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Kele mwerre anteyele arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke.

⁷ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge Ngkartele atyenge imerneke arne mwerre akngerre anthurre areye. Kenhe Re akenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe ayenge tnakelhetyeke nhenge arne arrpenhe areye tharle arekeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrentye Satan ayaketyakenhe aneke ayenge atweketye, nhenge ayenge-arle akwetethe uyarne anthurre itirreme. Re ayenge arne lyeke-arteke antheke nhenge ayenge akwete kwarnemele atanthetyeke. Itirrewarraye nhenge mantere lyeke-akerteke irrpepe, lyeke areyele

anteme arrenhantherrenhe atantherle-aneme nhenge arn-terre kwarnemele. Yanhe re-arteke akwele aneme. Arne nhengele akwele ayenge mwengke-ketye ayene-ileme. ⁸ Nhenge ayenge akwetethe anthurre kwarnetyame, the Jesus Alartetye apayuthneke arne nhenge lyeke-arteke atyenge-ntyete akngetyeke. The anteme renhe awethe atherre-ngare apayuthneke. Arrangkwe, Re atyenge-arleke akwete impeke. ⁹ Re atyenge-ketye urrpetye-ngare anthurre ayene-ileke angkemele, “Unte akwetethe uyarne itirrerle-aneme, the akenhe ngenhe mwantyele-arle arntarnteareme. Nhenge unte awerrke-awerrke awelhemele uyarne anthurre itirreme, the tyerrtye ngkwinhe lterrke-iletynhe.” Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge akangkentye-arle aneme. The kwenhe ayeye nhenhe itnenhe akwetethe ilerle-aneme: “Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye awerrke-awerrke awelhemele, uyarne anthurre itirremele, ngangkere Jesus Christ-kenhele ayenge akwetethe atnyenerle-aneme nhenge arntarntearemele.” ¹⁰ Kele impeyewe, nhenge ayenge uyarne itirreme. Itne atyenge anhernkeme, atyenge ahentye anthurre anetyakenhele, ayenge iltemele atwemele-arlke, itne ayenge aywepeme-arlke, atyenge tyele angkerrirremele ayenge-arle Jesus Christ-eke akwete urrkaperle-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele impeyewe, ayenge akwetethe akangkentye aneme. Nhenge ayenge uyarne anthurre itirremele, Ngkartele-ante ware-arle ayenge ngangkere antheme atnerre-ilemele, ayenge anteme tyerrtye atyepetyepe anthurre awelheme.

Paul arnterre anthurre itirreme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye apmere Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹¹ Arrantherre kwenhe urrtirremele angkentye ilentye akngerre areye tnaketyame, arrantherre atyenge anhernkeme-arlke. Kele pipe nhenhenge the intelhe-ileme ayenge-arrpe utyernelheme tnakelhemele nhenge ayenge arerte-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe tnakelhetye-kwenye ayenge-arle tyeperre anetyakenhenge. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe tnakerlengye ayenge-arlke tnaketyeke, ayenge-arle arraty angkentye ilentye akngerre anemenge, Jesus-elarle yerneke, ayeye ilentye akngerre arppenhe nhenge areye atyengenge akngerre ulkere anetyakenhe-arle. ¹² Nhenge arrule anthurre ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge urrkapyarte apmere Corinth-enge, Ngkartele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe antheke, ngangkere ikwere-akertele the ilyernpenye-irremele arne atningke arrekantherrenge ularre mpwaretyarte. Arerrirreke-arle iperre ingkirreke tharle mpwareke arrantherre kwenhe itelarerrirretyeke ayenge-arle Jesus-ele

yerneke. ¹³ Arrpenhe Jesus-arenye areyele ayenge apw-erte ngkweltye antherrirreke, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme arrantherre atyenge itirrewarreme alakenhe, “Re kwenhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirreme.” Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle arrekantherre-akerte itirreme-anteyele alakenhe-arteke anteye. Kw-eye! The arrenhantherrenhe apw-erte ngkweltyeke apeke merneke apeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Alakenhe re apeke-arle the akurne mpwareke, arrangkwe-arle!

¹⁴ Atherre-ngare ayenge arrekantherrenge anetyeke alheke, lyete anteme ayenge itirreme awethe alhetyeke arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Ayenge nhenge ikwere irretye-alhemele the arrenhantherrenhe merneke apeke ngkweltyeke apeke apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe, ayenge ahentye-anetyakenhenge nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre atnyenemeke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe-arteke aneme. Ampe areyele-ame ikwere-artweye arntarnte-arentye akngerre nhenge merne itnenhe anthemele? Arrangkwe! Ikwere-artweyele-ante ampe itnekenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre nhenge merne itnenhe anthemele. ¹⁵ Nhenge ayenge apetyerlenge, the akangkemele anthetyenhe arne areye nhenge tharle atnyeneme, nhenge ayenge anthelhetyenhe ingkirreke-arlke tharle atnyeneme, tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Itirrentye atyinhele ayenge arrekantherre arnterre urrkapetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele. Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrantherre-ame atyenge akweke ware ahentye-anirtneme?

¹⁶ Arrantherre ayenge itelareme, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anetyarte apw-erte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele. Kenhe lyetenye, arrpenheme atyenge tyele angkerlte-aneme alakenhe, “Artwe yanhe kwenhe urrtiyirrentye anwernenhe apale uternerle-aneme nhenge anwerne-ngentyele apw-erte ngkweltye akwele inetyen-henge.” Yanhe arratye anetyakenhe. ¹⁷ Arrpenheme apeke itirreme artwe yanhe atherre kwenhe tharle arule ulkere yerneke nhenge urrtiyirremele ngkweltye inetyeke? Arrangkwe, yanhe kwenhe arratye anetyakenhe! ¹⁸ The kwenhe artwe nhenge Titus-arlke arrpenhe Jesus-arenyenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne yerneke. Arrantherre-ame itirreme Titus-arle arrekantherre urrtiyirreme ngkweltye inetyeke? Arrangkwe. Re arrenhanther-

renhe urrtyekelhe-iletyakenhe-arle aneke. Titus kwenhe arrekatherre itirreme nhenge ayenge-arle arrekatherre itirreme-arteke-anteye, re arrekatherre urrkapeme-anteye ayenge-arteke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke.

¹⁹ Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge tyele angkerlte-aneme. Arrantherre itirrewarreme akwele pipe atyinhenge-arle ayenge-arle arntwelheme arrantherre-arle ayenge ilpernetyamenge. Yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme Ngkartenge alkngetherre tharle kwenhe Jesus Christ arraty anthurre itelaremenge. Jesus-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe ingkirreke kwenhe the ileme arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke. ²⁰ Ayenge arrekatherre anthurre anteme itirreme. Nhenge ayenge Corinth-werne apetyemele, kele anteye anwerne apeke ahele-irreme ahele uthnerremele. Yanhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. Alakenhe irreketyenge anwerne kwenhe ipeltye-ilerretyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke apetyemele anteme arrenhantherrenhe apeke aretye-alheme ilterrrelenge nhenge ingkerte-ingkerte apeke irrerrrelenge, nhenge ahele apeke angkerrrelenge, atnurre-irrelenge apeke, arrpenhe areye-arle apeke antherretyakenhele, tyele angkerreme apeke, tnake-apeke-alherreme, nhenge ingkirreke apatemele apeke. Nhenge the apeke nhenge areye nthakenhe-arle irremere, kele ayenge arrekatherre ahele-arle-irretyenhenge. ²¹ Nhenge ayenge arrwekele-arle Corinth-werne apetyeke, arrpenheme atningke arraty anetyakenhe anetyarte. Arrantherre akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyarte, tyerrke-tyerrke mpwekare-irrerlte-anemele. Arrantherre itirretyame arrpenhenge interlte-apetyeke. Arne nhenhe areyele kwenhe ayenge arrangkelhe-arrangkelhe-ileke. Arrantherre kwenhe apure-irretyakenhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-irretyeke nhenge utepe-irritnetyeke iwerre arraty-werne. Kele lyete ayenge arrekatherre awethe apetyeme nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe nhenge alakenhe akwete anerleng ayenge kwenhe apure anthurre awelhetyenhe nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre ayenge anteme arnterre anthurre arlkemele artneme. Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge arne akurne yanhe ingkirreke impaye, ayenge atnerte alhwarrpe awelheketye arrekatherre imerte artnemele.

13

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye alknngarre-ileme Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹ Ayenge arrekwele atherre-ngare alheke arrekatherrenge aneke, lyete kwenhe ayenge alpetyeke anteme aneme. Alakenhe-arle pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke, "Tyerrtye

anyentele apeke akurne mpwareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhele anteme renhe aremele imerte alartetye areyeke ilettye-alhetyeke. Tyerrtye nhenge anyente-ante warele apeke areke-arle iperre, renhe ilpernemele renhe iparrpele arratyte itelaretyale. Kele nhenge atherrele apeke urrpetyele apeke, areke-arle iperrele renhe ilperneme anteme, imerte itnenhe-ante warele arratyte itelaretyenhenge.” *Deuteronomy 19:15.*

² Nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge arrule anetyarte, atningke kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe anetyarte. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele alkngarre-ileke arrantherre mwerre anetyeke nhenge utepe-irritnemele iwerre arratyte-werne. Lyete pipe nhenhenge the arrenhantherrenhe awethe alkngarre-ileme: nhenge ayenge Corinthwerne apetyerlunge, the arrenhantherrenhe mwantye aretyenhe anteye-arle, nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle mwerre-irrekeke, mwerre anteme anemele, nhenge arrantherre apeke akurne akwete mpwarerlte-aneme. The apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme akurne akwete mpwarerlunge kele ayenge arrekantherre ahele anthurre-arle-irrettyenhenge ntertelhe-ilemele. ³ The arrekantherre imernetyenhe arrantherre itelaretyenhenge Christ-arle atyenge-ngentyele angkemenge. Christ kwenhe arrekantherre atereke akutne, re kwenhe arrekantherre angketyenhe atyenge-ngentyele nhenge utnenge atnerrele. ⁴ Yewe, nhenge itne Christ-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke, itne renhe artwe awerrke-awerrke-arteke-arle irrerlkngge atwerirreke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngangkere akngerre anthurrele renhe itethe-ilirtneke nhenge ilwekarle-iperrenge. Yewe, anwerne kwenhe Christ-enge awerrke-awerrke-arteke anteye aneme. Nhenge anwerne arrekantherwerne alhemele, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge anteme anwernenhe atnyeneme, anwerne anteme utnenge atnerrele arrekantherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ntertelhe-ilemele.

⁵ Yewe, arrantherre-arrpe apayuthnemele anaye mwantye itirremele alakenhe, “Anwerne-ame Jesus-ante ware arratyte apenteme?” Alakenhe re arrantherre-arrpe apayuthnaye, arrantherre-arle apeke alknngwirrekenge Jesus-arle arrekantherre kwenenge anemenge, arrantherre kele anteme apale alhemele, Jesus-arenye anetyakenhe. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge mwantyele awerrirrettyeke, nhenge aweke-arle-iperre arrantherre anteme alhengke-aretyenhenge Jesus-arle ayenge arratyte yernekenge tharle renhe arratyte apenteme. ⁷ Ayenge kwenhe

ayeyele ilelhetyakenhe, tharle-tetye Ngkarte arrekatherre akwetethele apayuthnerle-aneme arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye-ketye impelhetyeke nhenge mwerre anteme mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itirrewarremeketye, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe anwernenhe apayuthneme tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe tnakemele utyernerlte-anetyenhenge.” Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, the ware apayuthneme arrantherre-arle mwerre anetyeke nhenge iwerre arratyete apentemele ayenge-arle arrekatherre ahentye-anemenge. ⁸ Ilerne kwenhe ayeye arratyete Jesus Christ-akerte akenge-iletakenhe, ilerne ware arratyete iletialhemele atningkele ayeye nhenge arratyete itelaretyenhenge irlpe-werne ilemele. ⁹ Ilerne apeke atyepetyepe awelhetyakenhe apatemele anerle-anerreme. Nhenge ilerne apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe anteme aremele utnenge atnerrele Jesus apenterlte-anerlenghe ilerne-arle akangkentye anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge ilerne Ngkarte akwetethe apayuthnerle-anerreme arrekatherre, arrantherre mwerre anteme anerlte-anetyenhenge iwerre arratyete akwetethe renhe apenterlte-aneme. ¹⁰ Jesus Alartetyete-arle kwenhe ayenge yerneke angketyeke tyerrtye areye atnerre-iletete, nhenge itnenhe iltetyekwenye, itnenhe aywepetyekwenye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke arrewekele nhenge ayenge arrekatherre-werne apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre akurne-ketye impelhetiyenhenge. Nhenge pipe nhenhe renhe inemele arrantherre anteme apure awelhetyenhe akurne-ketye ipmentye impetyenhe imerte Jesus anteme akangkemele apentemele. Nhenge urreke anteme ayenge apetyeme the arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alheme akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe iltetyakenhe anemele.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyete amere Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹¹ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, the kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekatherre uyerrelhe-ileme. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrekatherrenge akwetethe anerle-anetyeke. Jesus-arteke anerrirraye, iwerre arratyete apenterlte-anemele. Ayeye nhenhe areye awerrirraye tharle pipe nhenheke intelhe-ileke. Nhenge kele-arle ipeltye-ilerrekenghe, atwerretyale anaye. Kele Ngkarte, nhenge mwantye-mwantye anemearle, Re akwetethe arrekatherrenge anerle-anetyenhe utnenge arrekatherrenhe atnerre atnyernerle-anetyenhe. ¹² Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-arenye arpenhe aremele renhe anyanemele akangketyeke.

Jesus-arenye ingkirreke-arle nhenhele anemele arrekant-
therre iletaye ahentye-aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme,
arrekanttherre akwetethe anthurre itirrerlte-anemele.

¹³⁻¹⁴ The kwenhe Jesus Alartetye apayuthneme ar-
renhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atnerte akangkentye
akngerre ikwerenhele. The Ngkarte apayuthneme ar-
rekantherre ahentye anthurre anetyeke. The Utnenge
Akngerre apayuthneme arrekanttherre-arleke akwete alethe
arrekanttherrenge mwerrantye anetyeke. Alakenhe, the
arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme.

Kele, yanhe ware!

Galatians

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle anemeke apmere Galatia ikwerele

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ilemele yerneke Ngkarte-kenhe areye-werne apurte-arle anerrirretyameke apmere arrpe-anenhele apmere Galatia ikwerele

¹⁻² Ayenge Paul arritnye. The, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areyenge, ayeye nhenhe arrekatherre Jesus-kenhe areye-werne yerneme apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle apurte-irremeke apmere Galatia-le, anwerne arrekatherre akangkemele itirreme. Jesus-ele ayenge yerneke Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe tyertye areyele yernetyakenhe. Arrangkwe-arle, kele Jesus-elarle ayenge akngakeke warrke nhenhe ikwere mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ileke imerte akemelhe-ilemele ilweke-arle-iperre kele rarle ayenge akngakemele yerneke warrke nhenhe mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle the Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apeme.

³ Ayenge akwetethe Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme, Jesus-ek-arlike arrekatherre ingkerrenyekeke, arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerretyeke atnerre-ilemele arrantherre nterte anerlte-anetyeke. ⁴ Nhenge Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele-arle yerneke iperre, Jesus Ikwere aywerrke-irremele apetyeke. Lyete, apmere arrpe-anenhele, tyerrtye ingkirrekele akurne mpwarewarreme. Akurne-arle mpwareke iperre anwerne Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle untyeme-irreke. Kele anwerne alakenhe anerlte-aneme-ketye, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke kele re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyehenge akurne anwerne-kenhe-ketye. ⁵ Arratye apelaye! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarretyeke.

Angkentye Mwerre anyente ware-arle aneme

⁶ Ayenge kwenhe apateke anthurre tharle aweke-iperre arrantherre-arle iparrpe anthurre Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreke angkentye urtyirrentye-arle aweke iperre. Re anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Ikwerenhe altye-irretyeke arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ

arratyte itelarekenge. Arrantherre akwele akwenpe anthurle renhe ipmentyele iweke angkentye arrpenhe-arle aweke-iperlele nhenge angkentye mwerreke-athene itirremele. ⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrekantherre urrtiyirremele Jesus Christ-akerte ayeye ileme, itne kwenhe ayeye yanhe akngarte-iweke. Ayeye arrpenhe yanhe akurne-arle. Itne itirreme ayeye nhenhe arratyte-arle akwele. Nhenge itne-arle itirremele arrantherre renhe apentetyeke akwele. Itnenhe awerrirretyale! Ayeye anyente-ante ware kwenhe Jesus-kenhe arratyte. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ngkarteke alakenhe angkeme, “Ngkarte-aye, nhenge anwerne apeke, Unte-arle yerneke areye, ayeye arrpenhe ilerlengye tyerrtye apmere Galatia-arenye areyeke, kele nhenge alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele apeke ayeye arrpenhe anteye Jesus-akerte ileme, alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkarte, alakenhe-irreketye, tyerrtye yanhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernaye.” ⁹ Ayenge Ngkarteke awethe angketyeke ahentye aneme, “Ngkarte, arule anthurre Galatia-arenye areyele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe aweke. Lyete apeke, tyerrtye arrpenhele ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte ileme, Unte renhe iltetyeke, renhe yernemele apmere akurne ikwere-werne.”

¹⁰ Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge apale itirreme? Arrantherre-ame itirreme tharle arrpenhe areye-arle akwetethe amantye-akeke itne atyenge ahentye-anetyenhenge? Arrangkwe! Ayenge-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte-arle angkeme, the Renhe-ante-arle aweme, Re atyenge akangkemele anetyenhenge. The apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye aweme, kele ayenge Jesus-eke mwarrantye warrke-irretyakenhe-arle. Kele ayenge Ikwere-ante ware-arle warrke-irreme Re atyenge akangkemele anetyenhenge.

Ngkarteke Paul akngakeme ayeye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apekyeke

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye. Ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte tharle arrekantherre ileke kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele, tyerrtye-ngentyele kwenye. ¹² Tyerrtyele ayenge ayeye nhenhe anthetyakenhe, tyerrtyele ayenge ayeye nhenge akaltyele-anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Jesus Christ anyentele-arle ayenge Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akaltyele-antheke.

¹³ Urreke ayenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-akerte aweke. The kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akwetethe apentetyarte Jew arpenhe areyele-arteke. Tharle Jesus-kenhe areye arrekwele

ilpernyarte itnenhe atwemele apmere arrpe-anenheke, the itnenhe uyerrelhe-iletayeke arrkernetyarte itne Jesus-ketye impelhetenyenge. ¹⁴ The kwenhe angkentye lterreke Jew areye-kenhe mwantyele apentetyarte Jew arrpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere. Ayenge ayeye arrekwelenyekenheke impene anthurre aneke. ¹⁵ Kenhe urreke ayenge akweke intetyenyenge Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Ngkarte re-arrpe itelaremele angkeke, "The kwenhe Alere atyinhe Jesus imernetyenhe Paul-eke." ¹⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imerneke the arratyete itelaretyenyenge imerte ilerle-apemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte. Nhenge Re Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imernerlenge, the kwenhe tyertye arrpenhe areye apayuthnetyakenhe ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke Jesus-akerte, arrangwe-arle. ¹⁷ Ayenge-arle apmere Jerusalem-werne alhetyakenhe-arle aneke Peter aretyeke, Jesus-elarle yerneke arrpenhe areye-arlike. Urreke ayenge akngakemele yernetyenyenge, Re itnenhe akngakemele yerneke. Ngkartele-arle Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imerneke-iperre, ayenge iparrpe alheke apmere Arabia ikwere-werne kele apmere ikwerele urrekeke anemele. Kele urreke, ayenge apmere Damascus ikwere-werne alpeke.

¹⁸ Year urrpetyeke-arle aneke iperre, ayenge Damascus-engentyele Jerusalem-werne alpeke, Peter-enge apurte-irremele angketyeke. Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele ilerne aneke alte 15-peleke-atwetye. ¹⁹ Peter-enge ayenge anerlenge, the James areke imerte ikwere angkemele. Re atyeye Jesus-kenhe. Re ayeye ilantheke-arle, ayenge-arteke. Ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre-ante ware-arle angkeke arrpenhe areye aretyakenhe.

²⁰ Awerrirraye, Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge arerle-aneme the pipe nhenhe intelhe-ilerlenge. Tharle arrekatherre arratyete-arle ileme. Ayenge-arle urrtiyirretyakenhe-arle. Ayenge apeke arrekatherre urrtiyirrerlenge, Ngkartele ayenge akurne-arle-ilemere.

²¹ Ayenge-arle Peter-enge aneke-iperre apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, the apmere yanhe impeke, apmere arrpenhe atherre-werne alhemele, apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthene-werne. Yanheke irremele ayenge alheke tyertye areyeke ayeye ilerle-apemele. ²² Kenhe Jesus-kenhe apmere Judea-arenye areye akenhe atyenge akutne-arle aneke, itne-arle ayenge aretyakenyenge. ²³ Itne-arle ayeye ware-arle atyenge-akerte aweke, "Artwe nhenhe, anwernenhe-arle atwetyarte, anwernenhe uyerrelhe-iletayeke. Lyete, artwe

nhenhele ayeye renhe anteye ilerle-apeme.”²⁴ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe apmere Judea-arenye areyele-arle aweke iperre, ayenge-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, itne Ngkarte akangkemele tnakeke.

2

Paul alartetye areyeke angkeme

¹ Peter-enge apmere Jerusalem-ele aneke-iperre the impemele, apmere arrpenhe-werne aname-irreke year 14-peleke-atwetye. Yanhe-ngentyele ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne apetyalpeke artwe arrpenhe atherre-akerte Barnabas uthene Titus uthene. ² Ngkartele ayenge altyerrengenge ileke Jerusalem-werne alpetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele ayenge alpeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Jerusalem-eke irretye-impemele, ayenge tyatye-arenye alartetye areyeke angketyeke alheke. The itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ileke, tharle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ileke-arteke. The itneke warrke atyinhe-akerte ileke, itne atyenge-akerte ayeye urrtyrrentye ileme-ketye warrke renhe akurne-ilemele, arrpenhe areye ayakemele arratyte itelaremeketye.

³ Tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye itne atyenge ye angkeke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne Titus impeke, renhe artwe-irretyeke uternetyakenhele, iwerre Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Titus kwenhe Greece-arenye aneke, re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Jew Jesus-kenhe areye renhe artwe-iletetye ahentye aneke re akwele Jew anteme anetyenhenge. Alakenhe-irreketye, anwerne itnenhe ayakeke. ⁴ Yanhenge anteme, Jew arrpenheme anwernekenge anyelkngge-anyelkngge apurte-irreke interte-arenye areye akwele anetyeke, anwernenhe areparetyenhenge. Itne anwerneke ahentye anetyakenhe Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke; itne ahentye aneme anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe-ante ware apentetyeke. ⁵ Kele anwerne itnenhe ayene-arle-ileke. Angkentye Jew areye-kenhe arratyte anetyakenhe aneme tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke. Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-kenhe-ante ware-arle arratyte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itnenhe ayene-ileke, Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyte anerle-anetyenhenge arrantherre apenterlte-anetyeke.

⁶ Jew Jerusalem-arenye arrpenheme angkeme alartetye arrpenheme-arle arrpenhe areyenge tyeperre-ulkere akwele. Kele arratyte apeke-arle, ithwenge apeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe aretyakenhe-arle iwenhe apeke-arle

akethele aneme, Re akenhe utnenge kwenele-arle aneme-tetye-arle areme. Nhenge alartetye yanhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre awemele tharle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ileke, itne itirreke mwerre-arle akwele. Itne kwenhe ayenge uternetyakenhe ayeye arpenhe Jesus-akerte ilettyeke. ⁷ Itne areke-tetye Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre ilettyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Alakenhe anteye Rarle Peter akngakeke-arteke Ayeye Mwerre ilettyeke Jew areyeke. ⁸ Arraty-e-arle, Ngkartele Peter utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke renhe akngakemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ayeye ilantheke-arle aneme Ngkartele-arle yerneke Jew areyeke. Ngkartele-arle ayenge utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke-arteke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, ayenge ilantheke-arle aneme Rarle yerneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. ⁹ Itne itirreke James, Peter, John-arlke-arle Jesus-kenhe areye arntarntareme akwele apmere Jerusalem-enge. Ayenge itneke warke atyinhe-akerte angkerlenghe, itne itelareke Ngkartele-arle ayenge warrke nhenhe antheke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne Barnabas ilernenhe ilttye irrkweke; alakenhe angkemele, "Arraty kwenhe Ngkartele mpwelenhe warrke nhenhe mpwaretyeke antheke. Anwerne kwenhe angkentye anyente renhe ilerltye-apeme. Ayeye Mwerre renhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ilettyeke alhaye. Kele alakenhe anteye anwerne Ayeye Mwerre renhe ilettyenhe Jew nhenhe areyeke. ¹⁰ Mpwele ayeye ilerltye-aperremele, alknngwirretyale Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-elarle aneme arneke arrangkwe." The itnenhe awerlenghe alakenhe angkerlenghe, ayenge alakenhe anteye itirreke. The itnekenge akwetethe atyepetyepele mpwaretyeke.

Paul-ele Peter alkngetherre ileme

¹¹ Nhenge Peter-arle apetyemele apmere Antioch-ele anetyartenghe the renhe alkngetherre ileke rarle nhenge akurne mpwaretyamenge. ¹² Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, re angkenttye Jew areye-kenheke arrkerenye-irreke Jew anetyakenhe areyenge arlkwemele. Kenhe artwe arpenheme ikwere irrettye-alheke nhenge James-elarle yerneke areye. Kenhe Peter akenhe akeme-arle-irrerlenghe urrttyirremele rarle itnekenge arlkwetyakenhe aneke akwele, rarle atere-irrekenghe Jew areye ikwere ahele angkeketye rarle akalke-akalkele arlkwetyakenhe anekenghe.

¹³ Kenhe Jew Jesus-kenhe arpenheme Antioch-elarle aneke, itne Peter-elarle mpwareke-arteke-irreke. Itne Jew anetyakenhe areye-ketye arntwarre aneke, itne itnekenghe merne arlkwetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Barnabas Peter-arteke anteye irreke, itnekenghe apurte-irrettyakenhe,

itnekenge arlkwetye-arlke-akenhe. ¹⁴ Nhenge the aremele Peter-ele Jew Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele-arlke alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, the itelareke itne-arle apale itirreke. Itne Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akertenge impelheke renhe arratyte apentetyakenhele. Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye Antioch-arenye itne apurte-irrerlenghe, the Peter alkngetherre ileke itne arerlenghe anthurre, “Peter itelaraye, unte kwenhe Jew aneme, kenhe unte Jew anetyakenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Kele iwenhenge-ame unte itnenhe akngarte-iwelhetyeke ileke Jew areye-arteke irretyeke?”

¹⁵ Kele ayenge Peter-eke angkeke, “Peter nhenhe awaye, arratyte kwenhe ilerne Jew akweke atherre inteke. Jew anetyakenhe areyele angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ilerne kwenhe Jew atherre, ilerneke-artweye-arteke. ¹⁶ Peter, ilerne itelareme, nhenge Jesus Christ-arle arratyte itelareke-iperre-ante, Ngkarte angketyenhe, ‘Unte arratyte Atyengenge ularre.’ Nhenge unte uyarne arratyte-irreme Ngkartenge ularre angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele ware. Alakenhenge akwele ilerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke. Ilerne kwenhe Jesus Christ-ante ware arratyte itelareme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ilernenhe arratyte ileme, ilerne ikwerenhe altye-ilemele, Renhe-ante ware ilerne apenterle-anerreme.

¹⁷ “Peter awaye, Jew anetyakenhe areyele kwenhe angkentye awetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, itne renhe akwenpele awerlte-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew areye angkeme itne-arle akurne akwele. Nhenge anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke-iperre, anwerne Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke anteme irreme, Jew areye anteme angkeke anwerne-arle akwele akurne areye aneme. Jew arrpenheme apeke ilerneke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Jesus-ele apeke-arle mpwelenhe uterneme Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke akurne-irretyenhenge, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke anetyeke.’ Arrangkwe-arle, Jesus Christ-ele ilernenhe Ngkartenge untyeme-irretyeke uternetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe! ¹⁸ Nhenge tharle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte, ayenge Ngkartenge uyarne anyente-irreke. Kele tharle Christ Jesus arratyte itelaremenghe anteme ayenge Ngkartenge apurte-irreke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge angkentye ikwerenge impelheke. The apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe awethe apenteme, kele ayenge Ngkartenge untyeme-irremere. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. ¹⁹ Ayenge angkentye yanhe impelheke ikwere alknwirremele. Angkentye yanhele ayenge apurrkele anthurre antheke. Lyete, the kwenhe Jesus

Christ anyente arratyte itelareme, Ngkarteke arratyte anetyenhenge. ²⁰ Ye, ayenge Christ-enge arne arntarlkwenge-arleke ilweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge, the kwenhe iwerre atyinhe-arrpe apentetyakenhe. Tharle utnenge atyinhe atnyenetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. The utnenge Jesus Christ-kenhe-arle atnyeneme atyengenge-arleng. Christ Jesus kwenhe Alere Ngkartek-kenhe. Re kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme rarle atyenge ilweke ayenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kele the renhe arratyte itelarerleng re atyengenge anteme-arle aneme. ²¹ Kenhe Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye angwenhe apeke renhe arratyte ileme angkentye Moses-kenhenge, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Jesus ilweke? Ware apeke-arle re piwelhemele ilweke. Kele, yanhe-arle arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhenge arratyte-ilelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte-arle itelareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyte ileke. The Jesus arratyte akwete itelarerle-anetyenhe." Alakenhe rarle ayenge Peter-eke angkeke.

3

Ngkartele Galatia-arenye Ikwerenhe areye Utnenge Akngerre antheme itne-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelarekenge

¹ Galatia-arenye areyaye, iwenhenge-ame arrantherre arerte-irreke? Angwenhele-ame arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke? Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge arrekwele anerleng, the arrenhantherrenhe mwerrantye akaltyele-antheke Jesus-akerte, rarle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-arlke-akerte. ² Kele the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme: Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre Utnenge Ngkartek-kenhe ineke? Angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte apentemeleye? Arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre kwenhe Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awemele renhe arratyte itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Utnenge Akngerre ineke. ³ Arrantherre-ame arerte-irreme? Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-kenhe irrerleng, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke, Re akwetethe akaltyele-antheme arratyte anetyeke, arrantherre anteme Renhe akwete apentetyarte. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre Renhe ipmentyele aweke? Iwenhenge-ame iwerre arrekantherrenhe-arrpe arrantherre apenteme? ⁴ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke, arrantherre anteme Jesus apenterlte-anetyarte, itirretye-arlke-akenhe nhenge arne akurne areye arrekantherre irrerleng. Kenhe lyete,

arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-arle-irreke. Re-ame arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre apelkele antheke? ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe-ngentyele inetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte aweke. Aweke-arle iperre arrantherre renhe arratyte itelareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge nhenge antheke. Utmenge yanhe-akerte arrantherre Ikwere arnterre warrke-irreke, ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaremele. Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre uyarne akwete itelareme?

Ngkartele tyerrtye areye mwantye-mwantye-ileme itne apeke Renhe arratyte itelarerlenghe Abraham-elarle arratyte itelaretyarte-arteke

⁶ Arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge Abraham arrule-arle anetyarte. Bible-nge angkeme Ngkartele Abraham arratyte ileke rarle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge. ⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye areye, Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelareme, itne-ante-arle Abraham-eke-artweye anthurre aneme. ⁸ Bible-nge kwenhe, ayeye anyente arrule anthurre-arle intelhe-ileke. Nhenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke, “Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyele ayenge awerlenghe, ayenge alakenhe-arle angketyenhe, ‘Arrantherre-arle kele arratyte-arle.’” Urreke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte apmere nhenhenge iletienhenge, Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, “The tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhele mwantye-mwantye-iletienhe unte-arle ayenge arratyte itelaremenghe.” *Genesis 12:3, 18:18, 22:18.*

⁹ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe arratyte-arle. Abraham-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyarte. Alakenhe anteye-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme itne apeke Renhe arratyte itelarerlenghe Abraham-ele-arteke.

¹⁰ Nhenge yanhe areyele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe-ante ware apenteme, itne itirreme itne-arle Ngkartenge ularre arratyte anemeke-athene, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe kele ilperneke-arle. Arrule anthurre Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenge akwenpele awerle-aneme renhe apentetyakenhele, kele Ngkarte tyerrtye ikwereketye untyeme-arle-irretienhe.” *Deuteronomy 27:26.*

¹¹ Arrpenhe Ngkartenge ularre uyarne arratyte-irreme, angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele. Alakenhe-arle arrule

pwekeke intelhe-ileke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arratyel itelareme Ngkarte alakenhe-arle angkeme, ‘Unte kwenhe arratyel anthurre aneme.’ Kele re Ngkartenge anyenteke-arle-irreme itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge rarle Renhe arratyel itelarekenge.” *Habakkuk 2:4.*

¹² Angkentye Moses-kenhele alakenhe ware anwerneke ileme, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyel apenteme, kele re Ngkartenge akwete-ante-arle anerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe Ayeye Mwerre akenhe arpenhe anthurre-arle aneme, re anwerneke ileme Christ arratyel-arle itelareke iperre-ante, tyerrtye re itethe akwete-arle anerle-anetyenhe.

¹³ Alakenhe-arlike kwenhe Bible-nge ileme: “Angwenhe apeke-arle arne arntarlkwenge arlpare aneke, Ngkartele renhe-arle piweme atwetyeke.” *Deuteronomy 21:23 (Greek version).*

Jesus Christ kwenhe arne arntarlkwenge ilweke anwerneke. Ngkartele Jesus piweke renhe atwetyeke anwernenhe kwenye, alakenhe akwele re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke. Jew areye anwerne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe mwerrantye apentetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele anwernenhe atwemere. Alakenhenge anteme Jesus-tetye anwerneke ilweke. ¹⁴ Christ Jesus-ele anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwareke arntarntearemele nhenge Ngkarte Jew anetyakenhe areyeke mwerre anetyeke, alakenhe-arteke akwele Ngkarte Abraham-eke mwerre aneke. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele anwernenhe alhileke Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe anthetyeke. Re anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre anthetyeke ahentye-aneme anwerne-arle Jesus arratyel itelarekenge.

Abraham-ele kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe aneke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe arntarnte-akwete-arle-areke

¹⁵ Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, the arrekantherre ayeye arratelhe-ilettyeke ahentye aneme: Arranttherre itelareme, nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye atherre angkerreke-arle-iperre uternelherreme anteme. Iwenhe renhe-arle tyerrtyele arrekwele alhileke iperre tyerrtye arpenhele renhe akngarte-iwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham-ke alhileke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke, alere ikwerenhe-arlike. Re angkeke, “ampe anyente-ante ware;” Re angketyakenhe “ampe atningke.” Nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyele anteme anwerne itelareme ampe anyente yanhe Ngkarte-arle angketyame, Jesus Christ-arle. ¹⁷ Nthakenhe-ame the arrekantherre

areye-arteke aneme.” Anwerne akurne-ketye uyarne mpwareheme. Kenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus Christ arratyte itelareme, kele Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-arle-areme Rarle Abraham arntarnte-aretyarte-arteke. Re anwerneke alakenhe angkemele, “Unte kwenhe arratyte anthurre.”

²³ Anwerne Jew areyele angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe aretyeke arratyte anerlenghe imerte anwerneke mwerre angkemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, anwerne jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte, anwerne uyarne itirreke iwerre akurnele alheme-ketye, akurne-arlike mpwareketye, arrangkwe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, Ngkartele Jesus Christ imerneke anwerne Jew areyeke. Lyete, ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle awekenghe anwerne arrpenhemele renhe arratyte itelareme. ²⁴ Ngkartele Jew anwernenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe antheke. Re alakenhe anwerneke angkeke, “Ayenge apentewarraye angkentye nhenhe awerrirremele!” Yanhe ikweringe, Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke. Ngkartele renhe yerneke anwerne ingkirrekele renhe arratyte itelaretyenhenge. Lyete kwenhe, Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyte ileme anwerne-arle Jesus akwetethe arratyte itelaremenge. ²⁵ Arratyte, Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwerne renhe arratyte itelaretyenhenge, ikwere anetyeke. Alakenhenge ikweringe anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe anteme aneme, arrangkwe.

Angwenhele apeke Christ Jesus arratyte itelareme, kele tyerrtye yanhe re, ampe Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneme

²⁶ Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle iperre arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aneme, Ikwere anerlte-anemele. ²⁷ Nhenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle kwatyele arlkerneke iperre, arrantherre Jesus-arteke irreke ikweringe anyente-irremele. ²⁸ Kele arrpenheme arrantherre-arle Jew areye-arle aneme. Arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe-arle. Arrpenheme arrantherre-arle jail-arenye-arteke-arle, arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe, itne arrenhantherrenhe warrke-irretyeke uterneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle, jail-arenye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke warrke akwete-arle irreme. Arrpenheme artwe areye, arrpenheme arelhe areye-arle. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele arrantherre ingkirreke-arle Christ Jesus-eke anyente-irreke. Arrantherre ingkirreke rantante aneme Christ Jesus-nge ularre. Ngkarte arrekanttherre ingkirrekeke ahentye-aneme. ²⁹ Arratyte, Jesus

arratyte itelareke-arle iperre arrantherre ingkirreke ikwere-artweye-irreke. Arrantherre Abraham-eke-artweye-arteke aneme arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelarekenge. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte Abraham-eke angkeke, "The ngenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhe." Arratyte kwenhe. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhe.

4

Ngkartele anwernenhe arne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe anthetyenhe anwerne ampe Ikwerenhe areyenge

¹⁻² Atyewe areyaye, ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge artwe ampwe-irremele iperre, re kwenhe alere ikwerenhe alhileme arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe anthetyeke. Kele alere nhenge akweke akwete anerlenghe, re arne nhenge areye inetyakenhe-arle, re kwenhe itele-ante-areme arne nhenge areye-arle ikwere alhileke. Re warrkene areye-arteke aneme arne inetyakenhe. Alerikwele arne yanhe areye inetyenhe re akngerre-irrerlenghe anteme, nhenge akngeye ikwerenhe angkeke-arle iperre ilengare renhe anthetyeke. Nhenge re akweke akwete anerlenghe, arpenhele renhe arntarntareme, arne alhileke-arle ikwerenhe areye atnyenemele re urreke-ante inetyenhenge. ³ Anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye ampe areye-arteke aneme. Urreke anwerne Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe-irremele, anwerne kwenhe jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye anwerneke pwathe anetyarte. ⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Ngkartele arne ingkirreke arratyte-iletayame, Re Alere ikwerenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhenge. Alere Ikwerenhe arelhe Jew anyentengentyele intetyenhe, re angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteke. ⁵ Ngkartele Alerikwe yerneke Jew anwerneke, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge, angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle apentetyarte areye. Re renhe anwerneke yerneke, anwerne ampe ikwerenhe irretyenhenge. ⁶ Re anwernenhe altye-ileke, ampe ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge, Re Utnenge Alerikwe-kenhe anwerneke-arleke arrerneke utnenge anwerne-kenhele anetyeke. Utnenge yanhe-akerte anwerne Ngkartele akangkentyele angkeme, "Abba, Akngeye." ⁷ Arrantherre jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte, arne areye inetyakenhe alartetye arrekantherrenhenge. Kele lyete arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anteme aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-arle arrekantherre arnterre akangketyenhenge.

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe Galatia-arenye areyeke angkeke, "Angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyalaye, renhe impaye!"

⁸ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarteke akutne anetyarte. Arrantherre akenhe arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle apentewarret-yarte. Arrentye yanhe areye akenhe akenge ware-arle, itne kwenhe ngkarte urrtiyirrentye ware. ⁹ Kele lyete, arrantherre Ngkarteke akaltye anteme. Kweye! Ngkarte apele arrekantherre akaltye anthurre-aye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre alpetyeke ahentye aneme arrentye yanhe areye-werne itnenhe awethe apentetyeke, yanhe areye nhenge arrantherre arrekwele apentetyarte? Itne kwenhe akenge ware. Kele arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye akwenpele awaye, itne akwele arrekantherrenhe pwashe-arteke. ¹⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe. Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre Jew-arteke anetyeke ahentye aneme angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre? Arrpenheme arrantherre arrawe-irrentye Jew-kenhe areye-werne akwetethe alherlte-aneme, angkentye Jew-kenhe awemele, itnekenge apurte-irremele Saturday arrpe-anenhele, atnyentye akwerrke ikwerele apeke, alhwerrpe ikwerele apeke, uterne ikwerele apeke. Arrantherre Ngkarteke uyarne alakenhe akangkentye mpwareme. ¹¹ Ayenge arrekantherre akngerre anthurre itirreme, the arrenhantherrenhe uyarne itelareme. Iwenhe-ame arrantherre mpwareme? Ware re apeke-arle the arrekantherre Christ-akerte ayeye ileke.

¹² Ayenge-arle Jew akwete-arle aneme. Urreke ayenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, the kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe mwantyele apentetyarte. The akenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke Jesus-ekarle atyewe-irreke-iperre. Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge arrekwele anetyarte, the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe-arle aneke angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge kwenhe arrantherre-arteke aneke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, the arrekantherre ayeye lterrke anthurre ilettyeke ahentye aneme: Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye. Angkentye Moses-kenhe imperrirraye, Christ Jesus-ante arratye itelarerrirraye, the-arteke.

Arrekwele, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anekenge, arrantherre kwenhe atyenge ahele-irretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneke. ¹³ Arrantherre-arle itelarekenge warte, ayenge rikerte anerlenghe, ayenge arrekantherre-werne alheke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyeke. ¹⁴ Ayenge-arle rikerte anekenge-itanye, arrantherre ayenge arrkentye-

iletayakanhe akwete aneke, ipmentye-iwetyakenhele apeke, atyenge mwernte-irretyakenhele apeke, ayenge aywepetyakenhele apeke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre aneke ayenge ikngwemele. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneke nhenge ayenge-arle alkere-arenye-arteke akwele, Jesus-arteke apeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge akangkemele anthurre anetyarte. Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anekenge, the apeke-arle arneke apayuthneke, arrantherre ayenge anthemere. Ayenge apeke-arle pwenge aneke, kele arrantherre alknge arrekantherrenhe-arrpe tyerreleme ayenge anthemere. Arraty apelaye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele anteme irreme? ¹⁶ Awerrirraye. Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme tharle awerre arrekantherre arraty ilekenge?

¹⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge areye James-elarle yerneke akwele arrekantherre mwerre akwele aneme arrantherre atyenge ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe aterele ware mpwareme anwerne-ketye, nhenge arrantherre anwerne-ketye untyeme anetyenhenge, itnenhe-ante akwele awemele. ¹⁸ Kenhe angwenhe apeke-arle arrekantherre atyewe-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, arrenhantherrenhe Ayeye Mwerre arraty akaltyele-anthemele, kele mwerre anteye-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arrekantherre urrtiyirreme arrkernemele, Jesus-ketye untyeme-ilemele, kele akurne-arle. ¹⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe areye-arteke aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe Jesus-arteke kwenye, arrangkwe akwete anteye. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe areye-arteke, nhenge tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilekenge arrantherre renhe arraty itelareke. Kele arrantherre-arle awethe anetyeke ahentye anemenge angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, ayenge arnterre irrare-irreke, arrekantherre akwete itirremele, arrantherre-arle uye akwete itelarekenge. ²⁰ Ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye aneme arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Kele arrangkwe-arle, ayenge-arle aneme-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileke pipe nhenhenge. Ayenge apeke arrekantherre-werne urreke alheme, ayenge arrekantherre mwerrantye-arle angkemere, ahele kwenye.

Ayeye nhenhe arelthe atherre-akerte, Hagar uthene Sarah uthene-akerte

²¹ Galatia-arenye arrpenheme, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke ahentye aneme alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arratyentye

itirretyakenhe. Ayenge ahentye aneme arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke: “Arrantherre-ame itelareme nthakenhe-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe anwerneke angkeke?”²² Arrule anthurre, Bible-nge, Abraham-akerte anwerneke ileke. Abraham-ele alere atherre atnyeneke arelhe atherre-ngentyele. Arelhe anyente Hagar, pwatheke warrke-irretyarte. Kenhe arrpenhe re akenhe, Sarah-arle ikwere-arrpe-arle mpwarelhetyarte.²³ Nhenge Sarah arelhe ampwe anthurre-anteme-irrerlenghe, re ampe atnyenyetyakenhe akwete-arle aneke. Re anteme uternetyarte anewikwe Abraham marle warrkene ikwerenhe Hagar-enge intetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Hagar atnerte-atnerte-irreke, yanhenge Hagar-ele atnyeneke Ishmael. Ikwere iperre Ngkartele anteme Abraham alakenhe alhileke, “Ngkwenge anewe Sarah atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele.” Arratyete anteme, ikwere iperre, Sarah akngerre-apenhe-irreke imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Isaac arritnye, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arteke.

²⁴ Ayeye nhenhe Hagar uthene Sarah uthene-akerte, re anwernenhe ayeye impene arrpenhe akaltyele-antheme. Ayeye nhenhenge arelhe nhenhe atherre-akerte, anwerne alhengke-areme ayeye atherre Ngkartele-arle ikwerenhe areye antheke. Anwerne warrkene Hagar itelareme, yanhenge anteme anwerne itelareme angkentye arrek-welenye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke apwerte akertne Sinai arritnyenge. Nhenge angwenhele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme, kele re Hagar-arteke-arle aneme, pwatheke-arle warrke-irretyarte.²⁵ Ye, nhenge anwerne Hagar itelareme, anwerne itelareme anteye apwerte nhenge Sinai apmere Arabia-enge. Alerikwe Ishmael, ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itne ingkirreke pwatheke warrke-irretyarte, Hagar re-arteke. Nhenge anwerne Hagar-eke itirremele, anwerne Jerusalem-eke-arlke itirreme, apmere akngerre Jew areye-kenhe. Nhenge Jew areye apmere Jerusalem-ele anentye akngerre, itne ampe warrkene Hagar-kenhe areye-arteke aneme, itne-arle angkentye nhenge awetyeke-arle, Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke.

²⁶ Anwerne arelhe nhenge Sarah-eke itirrerlenghe, anwerne itelareme re kwenhe tyerrtye pwatheke-arle warrke-irreme-arteke anetyakenhe, re kwenhe Hagar-arteke kwenye. Nhenge anwerne ikwere itirrerlenghe, kele anwerne Jerusalem arrpenheke itirreme, apmere nhenge alkere akertnele. Apmere yanhe ikwerele itne itneke-arrpe mpwarelheme, pwatheke kwenye. Apmere yanhe nhenge

meye anwerne-kenhe-arteke. ²⁷ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele ayeye ikwere-akerte Bible-nge intelhe-ileke, alakenhe angkemele,

“Arelhe ampe-kwenye-aye, akangkemele anaye!

Unte kwenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe,
kele akangkemele arlkaye.

Kele ngkwenge aneweke ngenhe iwerle-alheke ampe-kwenye.

Kenhe lyete, unte ampe awethe-ulkere atnyenetyenhe arelhe anewe-akerte akwete-arle aneme yanhenge arntwarre.”
Isaiah 54:1.

²⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, arrantherre kwenhe alere uthene marle uthene Ngkarte-kenhe, Isaac-arteke. Nhenge Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhileke Rarle renhe alere anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Isaac ampe akweke inteke. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe altye-ileke alere uthene marle uthene-arteke Rarle alhilekenge. Arrantherre alhileke-arle, Isaac-arteke. ²⁹ Ishmael kwenhe akweke inteke Abraham uthene Hagar uthene-arle apurte intekenge. Isaac apele akweke inteke Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhilekenge Rarle alere anthetyenhe. Re akweke inteke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhenge. Kele urreye ratherre amangkemele, Ishmael-ele Isaac arlkarentye-iletarte. Alakenhe akwete-arle lyete aneme, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. ³⁰ Itelareme, ayeye nhenge Bible-nge-arle Abraham-akerte intelhe-ileke. “Nhenge arrantherre ilwerlengge, ampe urreye Hagar-kenhe Ishmael-ele arne arrekanttherrenhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Isaac-ele-ante-arle akenhe arne arrekanttherrenhe inetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrantherre kwenhe Hagar uthene Ishmael uthene apmere arrpenhe-werne yernetyeke, ratherre kwenhe ikwere-atherre-arrpe mpwarelhetyakenhe, ratherre mpwareme pwathe ikwere-atherrenhele-ante ilerlengge.”
Genesis 21:10.

³¹ Iwenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele anwerne Jesus-kenhe areyeke lyete ileme? Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arratye-arle itelareme, anwerne kwenhe ampe urreye Hagar-kenhe-arteke kwenye, arrangkwe, re kwenhe pwatheke warrke-irretarte. Kenhe anwerne akenhe ampe urreye Sarah-kenhe-arteke-arle, re kwenhe anewe arratye Abraham-kenhe aneke, ikwere-arrpe-arle mpwarelhetyarte, pwatheke warrke-irretakenhe.

5

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye ileme, "Jew irretyale!"

¹ Awerrirraye, nhenge Jesus-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilwekenge, anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, re anwernekenge angkentye Moses-kenhe aywepeke renhe awemele mwerre nterte anetyenhenge. Nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre anetyartenge, anwerne-arle uyarne-arle Ngkarteke arratyaneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge arrekatherre angkeme: Christ Jesus akwetethe arratyane itelarerrirraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe imperrirraye! Irlpe artepele-ante awemele nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uternetyeke arrkernerlenge angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke. ² Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Arrantherre apeke itirreme artwe-irretyeke akwele angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Kele iwenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekele-arle uyarne-arle arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-ileme. ³ The arrekatherre ayeye renhe-anteye awethe iletynhenge: arrantherre apeke-arle Jew areye-arteke anetyeke ahentye aneme, artwe-irretyeke, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ingkirrenyeye apentetyeke, artwe-irretyeke ware kwenye. ⁴ Arrantherre arrpenheme kwenhe apale itirreme, alakenhe, "Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyane akeme anwerne apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe mwantyele apenterlenge." Alakenhe akenhe akurne-arle! Arrantherre apeke akwetethe alakenhe itirreme, kele arrantherre Christ Jesus-ketye untyeme-arle-irreme renhe impemele. Kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne-arle itetheke mpwareme. ⁵ Anwerne itelareme urreke Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angketyenhe, "Arrantherre-arle arratyane anthurre-arle aneme." Re alakenhe angketyenhe Utninge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe atnyenemenge. ⁶ Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle-ame anwerneke alakenhe angketyenhe, "Unte-ame artwe-irreke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre?" Kele arrangwe-arle, Ngkartele alakenhe apayuthnetyakenhe-arle anetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe-arle akenhe Re anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, "Arratyane unte Christ Jesus arratyane itelareke, arrpenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele?" Alakenhe rarle Re anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, itirretyakenhele anwerne apeke-arle artwe-irrekeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.

⁷ Arrekwele, arrantherre ayeye Christ Jesus-akerte aratyane itelaretyarte renhe apentemele. Kele lyete, arran-

therre renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe-arle, ikwere-ketye impelhemele. Angwenhele-ame arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileke arrantherre impelhetyeke? ⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-iletyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwerenhe anetyeke. ⁹ Tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arrpenhele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke, merne re anteme arlware-irreme! Alakenhe re athewe. Nhenhele imerneme, tyerrtye anyentele-ante ware-arle tyerrtye atningke apatelhe-ilemere. ¹⁰ Kele arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ Alartetyeke-artweye anemenge, kele the itelareme, nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe inemele, arrantherre irlpe altywere-irretyenhe angkentye arratyte pipe nhenhenge itelaremele. Ayenge akutne-arle angwenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe apatelhe-ilemeke. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye ikwere akaltye, kele areke-arle iperre Re renhe atwetyenhe.

¹¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye-aye, tyerrtye arpenhe areyele kwenhe atyenge-akerte urrtirremele ileme. Alakenhe-arle itne angkeme, "Paul-ele apeke ileke nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irrekenge, itne artwe-irretyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre." Kele arrangkwe-arle, yanhe-arle arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Ayenge apeke alakenhe angkeme, kele Jew areye atyenge akangkemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe. Ayeye yanhe apeke arratyte aneke, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Jew areye atyenge akengentye angkeme ayenge ayaketyeke-irreme nhenge the apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-aperlenghe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Arrantherre itelareme ayeye nhenge rarle anwerneke arne arntarlkweke ilweke. ¹² Alakenhe-arle ayenge itirreme yanhe areyeke arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ilekeke: Itne artwe-irretyale ware, itne awethe ulkere mpwaretyeke alherlte-iweye!

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe Galatia-arenye areyeke angkeme, "Akangkentye anerraye!"

¹³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke iwerre Jesus-kenhenge ularre arratyte anetyeke, iwerre anyente-ante ware apenterlte-anemele. Utepe-irretyale itirremele akurne anteme mpwaretyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe akangketyeke mpwaremele. Arrantherre kwenhe akangelhe-ilerretyeke, arrekantherre warrke-irretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe lterrke-iletyenhenge. ¹⁴ Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye nhenge-arteke Moses-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke. Ingkerreke

rarle intelhe-ileke angkentye anyente-werne-arle apurtelhe-ileme alakenhe, “Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke, arrantherre angkentye arrpenhe ingkirreke aywerrkele apente-warreyenhe anteme.” *Leviticus*

19:18.

¹⁵ Arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arteke akangkelhe-ilerretyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Arrantherre atwerremetye, akngwelye artnwere-arteke. Kele ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre apeke akwetethe atwerreme, kele arrantherre uyerrelhe-ilelhewarreyenhe-arle!

Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke angkeme anwerne Ngkarteke arratyentye anetyeke

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Alakenhe ayenge arrekatherre angketyeke ahentye aneme: Nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherlenge Renhe awetyeke, Re arrekatherrenge arrwekeleke-irreme. Kele arrantherre Ngkarteke arratyentye-arle anetyenhe akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhele. Kele arrantherre apeke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe, kele arrantherre Ngkarteke arratyente anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Arrantherre itirreyenhe nthakenhe arrantherre akangketyeke mpwarelhetyeke ware. Kele arrantherre imerte akurne mpwaretyeke-arle ahentye anemele. Kele akurne-arle alakenhe! Alakenhe-arle iwerre nhenhe atherre atwerrlerle-arteke-anerreme akwetethe re. ¹⁸ Nhenge arrantherre apeke awemele apenteme iwenhe apeke-arle Utnenge Akngerrele arrekatherre imerneme, angkentye Moseskenhele imerte arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe-arle anemele, alartetyele-arteke.

¹⁹ Angwenhele apeke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe akwenpele aweme, kele re kwenhe itirreme iwenheke apeke-arle re ahentye aneme ware mpwaretyeke. Re apeke anewe artwe arrpenhe-kenhenge intemele, re apeke akwetethe itirrerle-aneme arne apurentye mpwaretyeke, re apeke arelthe atningkenge interle-apemele apure anetyakenhe akngwelye-arteke. ²⁰ Re apeke-arle amperele-arlenge tnemele arne areye arne-ngentyele apwerte-ngentyele-arle mpwareke tnaketyeke, arne akngelhetyakenhe nhenge areye. Re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arrenkwelthele iweme, re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe. Re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe ahele angkeme. Re apeke arne arrpe-anenhe ineme ikwere-arrpe rarle ankeyalthe anemenge. Re apeke arrpenhe areyeke iparrpe ahele anthurre irreme. Re apeke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe

areye uternemele, re apeke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ulpertelhe-ilemele itne ahele irremele atwerretyenhenge. ²¹ Tyerrtye nhenhe-arteke kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenheke ingkerte irrentye akngerre arne atningke-arle atnyeneme, re ngkwarle antywemele arerte apeke irretyenhe. Re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge apurte irremele atnure anthur-rele merne ingkirreke arlkwemele, re imerte arerte apeke-arle irremele itnekenge mwengke-irremele. Arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle arrekantherre arrekwele angkeke tyerrtye alakenhe areye-akerte, ayenge awethe anteme angketyenhe, tyerrtye yanhe-arteke ikwere-arrpe-ante-arle itirreme, akwetethe anteme re alakenhe anerle-anetyenhe akurnentye. Alakenhe-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle! Tyerrtye alakenhe mpwarenty akngerre areye-arle Ngkartengentyele arne inetyeke arrangkwe-arle, Rarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

²² Kenhe tyerrtye areye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyeneme, itne alakenhe aneme: Itne arrpenhe areyeke ahentye aneme. Itne akangkemele aneme. Itne nterte mwerre anerlte-aneme. Itne artentepe-artenpele akarelheme. Itne arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Itne mwerre mpwareme. Itne angkentye itnekenhe atnyeneme. ²³ Itne mwantye angkerreme, ahele-ahele angkerretyakenhe. Itne ayakelheme akurne mpwareketye. Tyerrtye nhenge re apeke arraty aneme Ngkarteke, kele renhe akenge ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhe angketyakenhe-arle rarle angkentye ultakeme.

²⁴ Jesus-kenhe-arle irrekenge, anwerne-arrpe awethe alakenhe itirretyakenhe anteme-arle, "Nthakenhe anteme-ame ayenge akangketyenhe?" Arrangkwe. Alakenhe-arle akurne-arle! Anwerne Christ Jesus-kenhe areye Utmenge Akngerre awentye-akngerre-arle re anwerneke angkerleng. ²⁵ Utmenge Akngerre-arle tyerrtye anwernekenheke irrpekenge, anwernekenge anemele, anwerne renhe awemele mpwaretyeke iwenheke-arle re ahentye aneme. ²⁶ Anwerne tnakelhetyale aneye. Anwerne arrpenhe areye arlkarentye-ilettyale. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe-arle impene anemenge, anwerne ikwere ingkerte-irrettyale.

6

Anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerretyeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenge Jesus-kenhe anyentele apeke akurne mpwareme, kele arrantherre Utmenge Akngerre-akertele tyerrtye yanhe ikwere angketyeke

renhe arraty-ilemele. Ikwere mwantye angketyeke re Ngkarteke utepe-irretyenhenge Ikwere arraty anemele. Nhenge unte tyerrtye ikwere angkerleng unte ngkwenge-arrpe-arlke itirretyeke unte-arlke akurne mpwareketye. ² Arntarnte-arerretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye anyente apurrke-irreme yakwethe ulthentye-arle akngernemenge, renhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke, alakenhe arntarnte-arerretyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerleng, arrantherre aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ileke. ³ Tyerrtye apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Ayenge kwenhe atyeperre anthurre, ayenge arpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere.” Kele tyerrtye alakenhe-arle itirreme re akenhe ikwere-arrpe-arle urrtyirreme, apale itirremele.

⁴ Anwerneke-arrpe itirrewarretyeyake iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwareke iperre. Anwerne apeke-arle mwerrantye mpwareke anwerne alakenhe itirretyenhe, “Ye, mwerrantye-arle the mpwareke.” Tnakelhetyale anaye, arrpenhe areyeye anyurre-irretyale anaye. ⁵ Arrantherre ingkirreke warrke arrekatherrenheke itirrewarretyeyake imerte mpwaremele. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne itnekenhe-arrpe akngernetyeke.

⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheme ayeye Jesus-akerte, kele mwerre-arle. Arrantherre renhe arne mwerre anthirtnetyeyeke rarle arrekatherre Ayeye Mwerre ilekenge.

Ngkartele akurne-ilemele atweme tyerrtye arratyentye anetyakenhe areye, imerte arntarnte-aremele angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwere arratyentye aneme

⁷ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge aretyakenhe akurne mpwarerleng.” Arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre Ngkarteke uye urrtyirreme. Nhenge the apeke akurne areye mpwarerleng, the arne akurne areye inetyenhe. Nhenge the apeke mwerre areye mpwarerleng, the arne mwerre areye-arle inetyenhe. Nhenge kartene warrkenele anng areye ngkernemele, re urreke merne inetyenhe. Alakenhe akwele. ⁸ Tyerrtye apeke-arle akurnentye aneme rarrpe akangkemele anetyenhenge, kele tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere-arrpe-arle itirreme, iwenheke-arle re ahentye anemeke, re imerte iparrpe mpwaretyeke alhemele iwenhe apeke renhe. Kele, urreke re ilwemele Ngkarte-ketye arntwarre-arle anetyenhe apmere akurne ikwerele. Kele re apeke aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe-arle Utnenge Akngerrele renhe ileme, kele re Ngkartenge akwete-ante-arle

anetyenhe. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arne mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeke apurrke-irretyale. Apurrke-irretyakenhele-arle anwerne arne mwerre areye mpwaremeke iperre, anwerne arne mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle inetyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe nhenge apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle kartenele warrke-irretyarte, urreke merne inetyenhe mpenge-irrerlenghe, alakenhe akwele. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne apeke Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye arerlenghe, anwerne kwenhe mwerre anetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne kwenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke itnarle Christ Jesus arratyte itelaremenge, itne kwenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-aretyeke.

Jew areye uthene Jew anetyakenhe areye uthene Jesus-arteke anetyeke arne arntarlkwenge-arle ilweke

¹¹ ARLKENYE AKNGERRE NHENHE ARAYE THE PAUL-ELARLE ILTYE ATYINHELE-ARRPE INTELHE-ILEKE. ¹² Jew arrpenhemele Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe uterneme artwe-irretyeke itne-arteke. Itne ahentye aneme Jew arrpenhe areyele itnenhe tnaketyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle uternemenge. Yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe-arle alakenhe uterneme, itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye iletyakenhe nthakenhe-arle Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke, arrangkwe. Itne apeke-arle ayeye renhe ileke Jesus-akerte, kele Jew arrpenhe yanhe areye itneke ahele anthurre-arle-irreme. ¹³ Jew yanhe areye-arle artwe-arle-irreke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, itne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ingkirreke arratyte apentetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle anpere anpere-arle-irreme arrantherre-arle itne-arteke irreke-akerte alakenhe angkemele, "Anwerne kwenhe mwerre anthurre mpwareke itnenhe anwerne-arteke ilemele." ¹⁴ Kenhe ayenge akenhe tnakelhetyakenhe, the itneke Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-akerte-ante ware-arle ileme, rarle anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-akerte. Yanhenge-ante-arle ayenge tnakelheme. Arratyte, Jesus Christ ilweke arne arntarlkwenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye ahentye anetyakenhe. Arrangkwe-arle atyenge aneme ahelhe nhenhele. ¹⁵ Nhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeye itirrerlenghe, Rarle alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle, "Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle artwe-irreke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areye akenhe arrangkwe-arle." Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle alakenhe

itirretyakenhe-arle. Rarle tyerrtye areye aremele alakenhe ware-arle angkeme, “Tyerrtye yanhe areye Utmenge Akngerre atyinhe-akerte-arle kele itne arratye mwerre anteme aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme.

¹⁶ Ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele angketyeke ahentye aneme, Jesus-arteke-arle arrantherre anerrirremenge. Kele ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre atyewe Ikwerenhe areyenge. The Ngkarte apayuthneme Re mwantye-mwantyele utmenge arrekantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke akangkemele anetyenhenge, Ngkarteke-artweye areyeye-arlike.

¹⁷ Ayenge-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhemele ayenge arnterre atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atyinhe utylene akngerre itne-arle ayenge atwerrirrekenge. Kele arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme utylene nhenhe areyeye, “Arratye kwenhe, artwe nhenhele kwenhe arratye Jesus apenteme, ware re kwenye.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte apayuthneme ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke tyerrtye areye atyenge arlkarentye-irreketyenge.

¹⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge Jesus Christ Alartetyeke arrekantherre angkeme, Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke, utmenge atnerre atnyenetyeke renhe apentetyenhenge. Kele alakenhe ware.

Ephesians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Ephesus ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge Paul, arrantherre ayenge itelareme, Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakemele alhetyeke ileke Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke, arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre anthurre ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. The anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke arrantherre Jesus apenterlte-apetyeke, arrantherre-arle ikwerenge anyente-irrekenge.

² Ayenge anteme angkeme Ngkarte utheneke Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerrettyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete ulyeyele anerrirreme, atere-kwenye.

Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele

³ Ngkarte re Anyikwe aneme Jesus Christ-eke Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re anwernenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke alkere akertne-ngentyele antheke rltterke-ilettyeke anwerne-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe utyernemele anthurre tnakemele anerlte-anetyeke. ⁴ Lyetenyenge akwele, arrule aneke Ngkarte anyente, urreke-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Re itirreke anwernenhe Christ-enge anyentelhe-ilettyeke. Ikwere iperre anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke apurtelhe-ilemele, anwerne arraty mwerre akwete anetyeke Ikwere. ⁵ Arrekwele arrule anthurre, urreke Ngkartele ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re anwerneke itirretyame, anwerneke-arle Re ahentye-anemenge. Re anwerneke itirremele alakenhe angkeke, "The tyerrtye nhenhe areye inemele akngaketyenhe. The Jesus apmere itnekenhe-werne yernetyenhe nhenge itnenhe apurtelhe-ilettyenhenge, itneke altye-irretyeke ampe Atyinhe areye anetyeke." ⁶ Alakenhe arraty anthurre, anwerne akangkemele alyelhetyeke akwete Rarle anwerneke

mwerre anthurre anemenge. Ngkarte kwenhe Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrpenhele Renhe iletakenhe Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re-arrpe itirreke Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.

⁷⁻⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke il-weke, re alhwe ikwerenhe athelelheke anwerneke ware, anwerne ikwerele-arleng anyente-irrerirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele aywepeke arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke. Re anteme anwernenhe ineme, Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, anwerne Ikwerenge mwerre an-errirretyeke. Arratye anthurre Ngkarte Re anwerneke mwerre aneme, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Re akaltye anthurre aneme arne ingkirrenyeye anthurreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwerneke arne mwerre areye imerneke, Re anwerneke arne nhenhe areye arwekele imernetyakenhe aneke, Re itnenhe alengke-urrke-iweke. Kenhe lyete anwerne itelareme Rarle anwerneke arnterre anthurre itirreke. Arrule Re itirreke Jesus yerne-tyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Urreke Renhe apmere nhenhe-werne yernetyehenge, Re iwerre Ikwere mwerre mpwareke. ¹⁰ Nhenge arrwekele, Ngkarte itirrerleng arne ingkirreke mwerre-ilettyeke, Re angkeke, "Kele The anteme Renhe yerneme." Urreke ulkere arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwaretyenhe Rarle itirreke-akerte kenhe Jesus-ele arne itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre apurtelhe-ilettyenhe. Re Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke alartetye anetyehenge arne areye Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, arne apmere ahelhele aneme areyeye alkerele aneme areyeye, ingkirreke anthurre re apurtelhe-ilemele anyenteke-ilettyenhe.

¹¹ Angwenhele-ame arne iwenhe apeke itnenhe apmere nhenhenge arratelhe-ileme? Ngkarte itirrekeke-amparre arne yanhe areyeye, Re anteme itnenhe ingkirreke mpwareke. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, urreke Ngkartele apmere ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwaretyehenge, Re angkeke, "The tyerrtye areye mpwareme itnenhe akngakemele Atyenge-artweye areye anetyeke. The itnenhe apurtelhe-ilettyehenge Atyengenge anetyeke." Alakenhe arratye anthurre. Anwerne apurte aneme Jesusenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe inemele akngakeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre anwerne Jew areyeye-amparre akarelheke Ngkartele anyente renhe yernetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Anwerne ikwere akarelhetyame apetyetyeke. Kele Jesus anteme arratye apetyeke. Ngkartele Jew anwernenhe akngakekeke-

amparre, nhenge anwerne Ikwere alyelhemele anetyen-
henge, Renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhenge arrpenhe in-
gkirrekenge akertne anthurre awethe ulkere. ¹³ Kenhe
Ngkartele akenhe arrpenhe arrenhantherrenhe-arlke-arle
apurtelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areye, anwerne ingkirreke
apurte anerrirretyeke Jesus-enge. Arrantherre ikwerenhe
areye aneme arrantherre-arle ayeye arratyete Ngkarte-akerte
awekenge, Jesus renhe arratyete itelaremele. Re anyentele
arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme, mwantyele arntarnte-
aremele. Ayeye arratyete Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirreke-arle-
ipperre, Re arrenhantherrenhe ayene-ileke iwerre akur-
nele alherlte-iweme-ketye. Nhenge arrantherre-arle Je-
sus ikwerele-arlenge anyente-irrekenge, Ngkartele arren-
hantherrenhe kwatyele urlkerneke baptise-eme-ilemele Ut-
nenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke anteye, Rarle ileke-
arteke ahinpe anthurre. Itelaraye nhenge artwele-arle
pweleke ikwerenhe areyeke arritnye arrenneme-arteke,
nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge itne
itelaretyenhenge angwenhe-kenhe-arle arrantherre aneme.
Alakenhe re-arteke anteme Ngkartele Utmenge Akngerre
Ikwerenhe arrekantherre-arlenge arrerneke nhenge ar-
rpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge itne itelare-
tyenhenge arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme.
¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe anerrir-
reme lyete, itirrewarremele alakenhe re, “Ngkartele anwer-
nenhe arne mwerre akngerre anthurre anthetyenhe. Re
anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe kele antheke.”
Kenhe urreke-awerne anteme, Re anwernenhe Ikwere-
arrpe akngirtnerlenge, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle
anwernenhe awethe anthetyenhe arne mwerre akngerre.
Arratyete anthurre, Ngkarte akertne anthurre aneme, ar-
rpenhe ingkirrenyekenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. An-
werne Ikwere akwetethe anthurre akangkemele alyelheye.

*Ayeye nhenhe anteme Paul-akerte nhenge Rarle Ngkartele
angkeke Ephesus-arenye areyeke*

¹⁵ Ayenge Ngkartele arrekantherre akangkemele
angkeme Rarle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemenge.
The ayeye aweke arrantherre-arle Jesus Alartetye
renhe arratyete anthurre itelarerrirreme, Ngkarte-
kenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arlke ahentye-anemele.
¹⁶ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge akangkemele
Ikwere angkepangkeme arrekantherre. The akwetethe
anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe itelareme nhenge ayenge
Ikwere angkemele. Ayenge alknwirretyakenhe Renhe
apayuthnetyeke arrekantherre. ¹⁷ Arratyete apelaye, Ngkarte

Re Akngeye Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke, Re rlterrke anthurre aneme. The anteme Renhe akwetethe apayuthneme arrekantherre nhenge arrantherre Renhe itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre akaltye anteye anetyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne akngetyeke. The Utmenge Akngerre apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke, Ikwere-akerte imernemele. ¹⁸ The Ngkarte arrekantherre apayuthneme akaperte arrekantherrenhe altywere-ilettyeke, Renhe itelarerrirretyeke anthurre. Nhenhe-arle aweke iperre, arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhe Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke. Urreke ilweke-arle-iperre arrantherre akertne-irritneme Ikwere-werne-atheke alkere-werne alhetyenhenge Ikwerele-arlenge akwete-ante anetyeke. Nhenheke-arle arrantherre akaltye-irreke ipenhe anteme, arrantherre itelaretyenhe Ngkartele-arle anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-arteke Ikwerenhe areye anthetyeke.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge rlterrke Ikwerenhe-arle anwernekenge kwenele aneme nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelaremenge. Rlterrke nhenhele kwenhe Ngkartele Jesus ilwekengentyele itethe-ilirtneke. Rlterrke akngerre nhenhele Ngkartele Jesus alkereke arrerneke Ikwere itwele akwearratyte anetyeke, alartetye anetyeke. ²¹ Arratyte anthurre-arle nhenhe, Ngkartele Renhe akngakemele ineke impene anthurre anetyeke utmenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akertne anthurre ulkere, utmenge akertne-arenye areyenge akngerre ulkere, arrentye areyenge-arlke, tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyenge-arlke, alkerele-arle aneme areyenge-arlke akngerre ulkere. Ikwerenhe Arritnye rlterrke anthurre aneme, arritnye arrpenhe areye-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerrrrelenge, Jesus rlterrke anthurre akwete anetyenhe, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge rlterrke ulkere. Re arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, Re akngerre akwete-ante anetyenhe, arne ingkirreke anthurre mwantyele arntarntaretyenhele. ²² Ngkartele renhe rlterrke anthurre ileke Re alartetye anthurre anetyenhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre. Re anwerneke alkwerte-arteke anetyeke, arne ingkirreke mwantyele akwete arntarntaretyenhenge. Ngkartele Renhe inemele akngakeke, Ikwere-artweye areyke alartetye akwete anetyenhenge tyatyte arrpenhe-arenye arey-arle anemeke. ²³ Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurte-irrerirremele, anwerne tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke aneme. Itelaraye, nhenge angwenhe apeke re tyerrtye-akerte akaperte-akerte re itethe aneme. Alakenhe rarle,

Jesus akaperte anwerne-kenhe aneme, kenhe anwerne tyerrtye Ikwerenhe-arle aneme, anwerne Ikwerenge apurte anyenteke-irreme. Re arne ingkirreke mwerre-ileme re-arteke anetyeke. Re anwerneke-arlenge kwenele aneme nhenge anwerne warrke Ikwerenhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke, warrke nhenge Rarle anwernenhe antheke mpwaretyeke apmere arpe-anenhe ikwerenge.

2

Ngkarte anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneme Jesus-arteke

¹ Urreke arrantherre Christ renhe arratyte itelaretyen-henge, arrantherre anerrirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele, Ngkarte-kenhe kwenye arrantherre anetyarte. Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke anetyarte, utnenge-kwenye-arteke anetyarte, arne akurne areye-ante akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre Ngkarte awetyakenhe anetyarte nhenge ar-rekantherre angkerle-anerleng. Kenhe lyete, Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneke. ² Arratyte apelaye, arrantherre anetyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele tyerrtye akurne arpenhe areye-arteke apmere ahele nhenhele-arle anemeke-arteke. Arrantherre awerrirremele apentetyarte arrentye Satan, akngerrepate-arle re aneme arrentye alkerle-arle aneme arpenhe areyeke. Arrentye yanhele-arle uternerle-aneme, tyerrtye Ngkarte awerrirretyakenhe areye, itne-arle Ikwerenge ar-lenge anthurre-arle aneme. ³ Urreke anwerne Christ arratyte itelaretyen-henge, anwerne alakenhe re anetyarte tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke, arne akurne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlte-anemele anwerne-arle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke. Anwerne itirrewarreyarte arne akurne itneke-akerte, akurne itneke ahentye-anemele mpwaretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte-akerteke itirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irreke. Re anteme anwernenhe atwetyeke aneke, tyerrtye arpenhe itnenhe-arle Re atweke-arteke itneke ahele anthurre awel-hemele.

⁴⁻⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe mwerre akwete-arle aneme anwerneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re akwete-ante arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyeneme ilweketye. Arratyte anwerne arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte Ngkarteke itirrewarreyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, utnenge-kwenye-arteke anetyarte. Ngkarte akenhe anwerneke akwetethe-arle ahentye-aneke, anwerneke alhwarrpe-irremele, Re Christ ikwerele-arleng anyentelhe-ileke anwerne itethe-ilirtnemele. Rarle

anwernenhe akwenpele impetyakenhe aneke anwerne-arrpe apale-apale-irretyeke, Re anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme-tetye. ⁶ Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne aneme Jesus Christ ikwerele-arlenge-arle anyente-irreke. Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Alakenhe anteye Re anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke, anwernenhe alkere akertneke arrernemele Christ-enge anetyeke, lyete anwerne alarteye areye aneme Christ-arteke apmere Akngerre Alkerele anemele. Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke anwernenhe Christ-nge anyentelhe-ilemele. ⁷ Arratye anthurre, anwerne anteme aneme Jesus Christ-nge-arle anyente-irreke. Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke Jesus-arteke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme. Arrpenhe anwerneke mwerre akngerre anetyakenhe alakenhe-arteke.

⁸ Ngkarte ingkirreke anthurreke mwerre anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re itethe-ileme angwenhele apeke-arle Christ Renhe arratye itelareme. Arrantherre-arrpe itethe-irirtnetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyakenhe mwerre-arle mpwarekenge, arrantherre tnakelheketye. Ngkartele Rearrpe arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneme, nhenge Re alakenhe mpwaremele ipenhe arrenhantherrenhe arne impene mwerre-arteke antheme. ⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme, “Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke mwerre warrke-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ileme.” Alakenhe arratye anetyakenhe. Arrpenhe uyarne tnakelheme nhenge re-arrpe-arle akwele itethe-irirtneke, Ngkarte anyentele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnemenge. ¹⁰ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Ngkartele tyerrtye areye aknganetyenhenge, Re itirreke, “Tyerrtye areye The mpwaretyenhenge itne Atyenge mwerre warrke-irretyeke, mwerre anemele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke.” Alakenhe ikwerenge kwenhe Re Jesus Christ anwerneke yerneke nhenge Jesus-ele anwernenhe Ikwerele-arlenge apurtelhe-ilettyeke. Alakenhenge ware anteme anwerne mwerre aneme.

Ngkartele anwernenhe Jesus-nge anyenteke-ileme

¹¹ Jew anetyakenhe areye ayenge awerrirraye. Itirrewarrraye nthakenhe-arle arrantherre anetyarte arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke irretyenhenge. Arrantherre artwe Jew areye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrantherre mpwaretyakenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle Jew areyeke ileke mpwaretyeke ampe urreye akweke itne-kenheke.

Itelaraye, yanhe nhenge itne mpwareke imernetyeke itne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye itnekenhe ware-arle arrpenhe-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew areye arrekatherre akenge angkeme, arrantherre-arle artwe itne-arteke anetyakenhenge. ¹² Nhenhe ikwerele ureke arrantherre Jesus Christ-eke akutne aneke Ikwere-ketyenge arlengge anthurre anemele. Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe kwenye aneke nhenge Jew areye-arteke, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe akngakeke Ikwere-arrpe. Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye arrantherre akenhe ipenye-arteke-arle Jew yanhe areyeke. Arrule anthurre, Ngkartele Jew itnenhe alhileke Re akwele itnenhe mwantyele atnyenetyenhenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe akenhe Re alakenhe alhiletakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Arrantherre Ngkarteke itirretakenhe aneke, Ikwere arrangkwenge-arteke. Arrantherre angkerretyarte, "Ayekeye! Anwerne kwenhe akurne anthurre awelhemele urlerte-irremele aneme! Angwenhe apeke-ame apetyeme anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke?"

¹³ Arratye anthurre, arrantherre Ngkartenge arlengge anthurre aneke Ikwere itirretakenhele. Kenhe lyete, arrantherre Christ Jesus ikwerele-arlengge anyente-irreke. Arrantherre itelareme Rarle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke arrekatherre. Alhwe Ikwerenhe altyiwelhelenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ileke Ikwere-werne-atheke nhenge arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Jew-arenye anwerneke ahentye anetyakenhe irrerrirretyarte, kenhe anwerne anteme arrekatherre ilkelhetyakenhe-irrerrirretyarte. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke anwernekenge aneketye. Kenhe lyete akenhe Jesus Christ-ele anwerne ingkirreke anthurre-arle apurtele-ileke, Jew areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre apurte anetyeke, akangkentye anthurre ingkirreke Ikwerele-arlengge. Nhenge Jesus Christ tyerrtye Ikwerenhe anthelhelenge ilwetyeke, Re arrkngerte nhenge renhe urrpapeke anwerne-arle ipeltye-ilerretyeke.

¹⁵ Arratye, anwerne Jew areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke akalke-akalke anerrirretyarte arrule re. Kenhe Jesus Christ-ele anwerne apurtele-arle-ilerlengge anyenteke-ilemele akangkentye anetyeke nhenge uthnerremele-arlke anetyale. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke nhenge anwerne apurte mwerre anetyeke. Anwerne Jew-arenye areye angkentye Moses-kenhe apentewarretyarte akwetethe anthurre. Kenhe nhenge Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke

ilwemele, re ipeltye-ileke anwernenhe ingkirreke, Jew-arenye areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, ingkirreke utepelhe-ileke Ngkarte-werne-atheke. ¹⁶ Arratye apelaye, Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke Jew-arenye areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke apurtelhe-ilettyeke, anwerne ipeltye anteme anetyenhenge. Jesus ilweke-arle iperre arne arntarlkweke-arleke Re anwernenhe utepelhe-ileke Ngkarte-werne-atheke nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apurte anetyenhenge Ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkerte-ingkerte-iwerretyakenhe aneme lyete, arrangwe-arle. ¹⁷ Jew anetyakenhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarteke akutne anerrirretyarte. Kenhe anwerne Jew-arenye areye akenhe Renhe arratye-arle itelarerrirretyarte. Nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, Re Ayeye Mwerre ileke arrekantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyeke anwerneke Jew-arenye areyeke-arlke, anwerne ingkirreke akangkentye mwerre anerrirretyeke. ¹⁸ Arratye, anwerne Jew-arenye areye uthene Jew anetyakenhe areye uthenele Utmenge Akngerre atnyenewarreke, iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge. Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke anwerne ingkirrekeke ilweke anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke apetyetyenhenge Ikwere angkerrirretyeke.

¹⁹ Jew anetyakenhe areye arrantherre ipenye areye-arteke anerrirretyarte anwerne Jew-arenye areyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme, anwerne ingkirreke apurte aneme Ikwerenhe areye anteme. ²⁰ Arratye, Ngkarteke anwernenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arrerneke Ikwerenhe areye anerrirretyeke. Ngkarteke arrerneke Jesus Christ arrwekeleke re alartetye impene anetyenhenge anwerne ingkirreke anthurreke, rarle impene anthurre. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Re arrerneke yerneke-arle areye, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arle. ²¹ Arratye anthurre, Jesus Christ-ele tyerrtye areye ikwerele-arlange-arrpe apurtelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe anetyeke. Re awethe-ame-awethe tyerrtye areye ineme Ikwerenhe areye irrettyenhenge. Anwerne kwenhe Apmere Akngerre-arteke aneme, Jesus-kenhe. Re anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme rltterke Ikwerenhele anwerne rltterke anthurre irrettyenhenge renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke arlte arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele. ²² Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe anteme. Re arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ileme ikwerele-arlange anetyeke, Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Apmere Akngerre-arteke yanhele-arle akenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-

kenhe aneme.

3

Ngkartele Paul yerneme Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ile-tyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke

¹ Jesus Alartetyele ayenge yerneke, Paul arritnye, Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte, tharle Jew anetyange areyeke arrekantherre ilettyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge jail kwenele. Itne ayenge arntirrkwemele ineke jailke akwernemele ayenge-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irrekenge arrekantherre ilemele ayeye ikwere-akerte. ² Arrantherre ayenge itelareme. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme. Re ayenge akngakemele ineke ayenge warke anthemele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, atnerre-ilemele. ³ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte itirreke Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe inirtnetyeke Ikwere-werne-atheke. Kenhe Re akenhe ayeye yanhe Re-arrpe-arle itelaretyarte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilettyakenhe. Re Ikwere-arrpe atnyeneke. Urreke-awerne anteme Re ayeye yanhe atyenge imerneke the anteme akaltyele-anthetyeke. Alakenhe anteme the intelhe-ileme Ayeye akweke nhenhe arrekantherre. ⁴ Nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe arerrirremele renhe itelaremele anteye, kele arrantherre ayenge itelaretyenhe anthurre anteye. Arrantherre angkerretyenhenge alakenhe, "Anwerne akutne Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenheke, Rarle Ikwere-arrpe atnyenekenge. Kenhe Ngkartele Paul akaperte altywere-ileke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte renhe akaltyele-anthemele, arrpenhe areyele-arle itelaretyakenheke." Alakenhe arrantherre angkerretyenhenge. ⁵ Arrule anthurre, Ngkartele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilettyakenhe aneke, itne ikwere-akerte akaltye anetyakenhenge. Kele lyete, Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele ileke yerneke-arle areyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye-arle areyeke-arlike. ⁶ Angkentye nhenhe-arle Re Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarte: Lyete anteme arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irreme anthurre, Ikwerele-arleng anyenteke-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne arunthe anthurre antheke arrwekele-arle Re alhileke anthetyeke anwernenhe Jew-arenye areye. Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye anyenteke-ilettyenhe

anwernekenge anerrirretyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke Jew-arenye areye-arlke Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerrirretyeke. Re anteme arrenhantherre mwantyele atnyenetyenhe anwernenhe-arle Re mwantyele atnyeneme-arteke. Ayeye Mwerre apele nhenge alakenhe aneme.

⁷ Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe-arle apele the arrpenhe areyeke ilepileme. Ngkarte atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme, Re ayenge akngakeke rlterrke akngerre Ikwerenhe anthemele, ayenge Ikwere warrke-irretyeke arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre iletynhenge. ⁸ Kenhe ayenge alartetye akelhetyakenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke. Itne-arle atyengenge akngerre-ulkere, ayenge akenhe ware-arle. Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele warrke antheke mpwaretyeke nhenge the akwete ilettyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus Christ-akerte. Re mwerre akngerre anthurre, arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe. ⁹ Ngkartele arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre aknganeke. Lyetenge akwele Re ayeye yanhe Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarte, arrpenhe areyeke ilettyakenhe. Lyete Re ayenge akngakeke-arle ayeye mwerre nhenhe ilettyeke alhetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke nhenge itne anteme alakenhe angketyenhenge, "Lyete anwerne akalttye aneme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-areme, itethe-ilemele."

¹⁰ Iwenhenge-ame Ngkartele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe Ikwere-arrpe atnyeneke, tyerrtye itne-ketyenge alengkiwentye? The arrekhantherre ileme arrantherre akalttye anetyenhenge. Ngkartele Jew-arenye areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke Ikwere-werne apurtelhe-ileke Ikwerenhe areye irretyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arlke utnenge arrpenhe areye-arlke alkerele-arle alartetye aneme, itne alkere-ngentyele anwernenhe arerlte-aneme. Itne arerrirreme Jew-arenye areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe apurtelhe-ileke, anwernenhe anyentelhe-ilemele Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Itne alakenhe itirreme, "Arratye apelaye, Ngkarte akalttye anthurre aneme, Re iwenhe-iwenhe apeke itnenhe ingkirrenyeke mpwareme rlterrke Ikwerenhele." ¹¹ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Ngkartele ahelhe uthene alkere uthene aknganetyenhenge, Re itirremele aneke, "Urreke-awerne Tharle tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhenge Atyenge-werne Jew-arenye areye-arteke." Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anwerneke ilwetyeke, Jew-arenye areyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele

anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele itethe-ileke Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarekenge. ¹² Arratye, anwerne apurte anteme aneme Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike, anwerne ingkirrekele Christ renhe arratye itelareme, ikwerele-arlenge anyenteke-arle-irreke aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkartenge itwe-werne anteme aneme, Ikwere-ketye atere-irretyakenhele. ¹³ Kenhe lyete ayenge aneme jail nhenhele akwete, uye anthurre itirreme. The akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme alhwarpe anerrirretyale atyenge, atere-irretyale apeke atyenge-arle nthakenhe-irrekenge. Ayenge jail nhenhele akwete aneme arrantherre rlterrke akwete anetyeke. Arrantherre akangkentye akwete anetyeke arrantherre-arle Jesus apenterlte-anemenge. Akangkentye akwete anerrirraye tharle arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlenge arrantherre renhe arratye itelareke, Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke.

Paul Ngkarteke awethe angkeme Ephesus-arenye areyeke

¹⁴ Yewe, yanhe arratye anthurre, Ngkarteke anwernenhe Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike apurtelhe-ileke, Re anwernenhe ingkirreke mwan-tyele arntarnte-areme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge amperele-arlenge tname Ngkarteke angkemele, ayenge-arle Ikwere angketyeke ahentye-aneme arrekantherre. ¹⁵ Re anyentele anyenhenge ingkirrenyeke anthurre areye mpwareke, apmere ahelhe nhenheke, alkerele Re anyentele anwernenhe ingkirrenyeke itethe-ileke, Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe itnenhe ingkirreke itethe atnyeneme. ¹⁶ Ngkarteke arne mwerre akngerre atningke anthurre atnyeneke Ikwerenhe areyeke anthetyeke. The anteme Renhe akwete apayuthneme arrekantherre, nhenge Re Ut-nenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele arrenhantherrenhe kweneke rlterrke-ilettyeke. ¹⁷ The Renhe apayuthneme nhenge Christ arrekantherrele-arlenge anetyenhenge Renhe-arle arratye itelareme areye. The Renhe apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Ikwere akwete ahentye anthurre anetyeke, nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye anthurre anerrirretyenhenge. Kele imerte arrantherre rlterrke-irremele kweneke. ¹⁸ Ikwere iperrenge nhenge arrantherre-arlike Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekele-arlike itelaretyenhe Christ-arle arrekantherre akwetethe anthurre ahentye aneme. Re arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre. ¹⁹ Anwerne itelareme akweke ware ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe-akerte, anwerneke-arle

ahentye anemeke. Kele mwerre-arle. The anteme Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre akaperte altywere anthurre irretyehenge Christ-akerteke, arrekantherre-arle mwerre akngerre anemeke. Alakenhe iperre arrantherre mwerre anetyehenge, Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaremele Re-arteke anteme mwerre anetyehenge.

²⁰ Ngkartele anwernenhe rlterrke Ikwerenhe antheke. Kenhe rlterrke nhenhe-akertele anwerneke kwenele, anwerne warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaremere. Anwerne akwekeke ware akaltye aneme warrke Ngkarte-kenheke, anwerne akutne nthakenhe Renhe apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe Ikwere mwerrentye warrke-irretyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnemele, Re anwernenhe awetyehenge. Kele imerte Re anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre mpwaremele, awethe-ame-awethe ulkere anwerne-arle apayuthnekenge. ²¹ Ngkartele anwernenhe Jesus Christ-ele-arlengye tyatyenge apurtelhe-ileke, anwerne-arle Ngkarteke-artweye areye irrerirreke. Rlterrke Ikwerenhe anwernekele-arlengye aneme mwerre akngerre areye mpwaremele. Anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyernemele tnake-warreye.

4

Nhenge anwerne Jesus-kenhe anemele, anwerne irrkwerrentye anyente-arteke

¹ Ayenge nhenhe jail-le akwete aneme. Ayenge itne arntirrkweke-arle iperre apmere kwene nhenheke akwerneke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus Alartetyeke warrke-irrekenge. Ayenge Ikwere akwete warrke-irreme. Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre Jesus Christ-kenhe. Arranhantherrenhe Ngkartele akngakeke arrantherre anetyehenge mwerre anteme Ikwere. Mwerre akwete anteme anetyeke Ngkarteke nhenge Re arrekantherre akangkentye anetyehenge. ² Mwerre anteme anerrirre, tnakelhetyale anaye. Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anaye. Itneke mwerre anerrirraye, nhenge itne apeke akurne mpwarerlengye, itneke ahele-irretyale, itnenhe ware ilemele. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyeke, arntarntearerremele. ³ Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele arranhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ileke arrantherre irrkwerrentye anyente-arteke akwete anetyehenge nhenge aparlpe-aparlpe-irreketye. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anerrirretyeke apurte akwete ingkirreke. ⁴ Anyente-irreke-arle, Utmenge Akngerre anyente-ante ware anwerneke, atyewe

Jesus-kenhe areyeke. Utmenge Akngerre anyentele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme lyete. Kenhe anwerne akenhe akarelheme arne anyenteke ware, ikwere akwetethe itirremele, arne akngerre yanheke Rarle anwernenhe alhilekeke, itelaraye. Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke anwerne-arle ilweke-arle iperre Ngkartele anwernenhe akertne-werne akngirtnetyenhenge akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetye-alpetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ikwere akarelheme. ⁵ Alartetye anyente-ante ware aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke, Jesus Christ Re. Ayeye arratyete anyente-ante ware Christ Ikwere-akerte. Anwerne anteme Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe awerrirremele aneme. Anwernenhe kwatyele urlkerneke arritnye Jesus-kenhele baptise-eme-ilemele, anwerne Jesus anyenteke akangkwe-irreme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwernenhe kwatyele urlkerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. ⁶ Anwerneke Ngkarte anyente re aneme, Akngeye-arle ingkirrekeke anemeke. Rarle Alartetye arne ingkirrekeke-arlke, tyerrtye areyeke-arlke, Re tyerrtye ingkirrekenge warrke-irreme. Kele anwernekenge Re arne arunthe anthurre renhe mpwareme, Rarle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke.

⁷ Christ mwerre anthurre anwerneke, anwernenhe anyente-ame-anyente antheke warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Re anwernenhe anyente-ame-anyente akngakeke anwernenhe akaltyele-anthemele warrke arrpenhe akngerre Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Re anwernenhe kele antheke-arle iwenhe apeke impene renhe anwerne-arle ahentye-anemeke warrke akngerre Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. ⁸ Iwenheke-ame Re anwernenhe warrke nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke antheke? Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe anyente rarle kele intelhe-ileke-arle Payepule Akngerrenge arrule anthurre, alakenhe angkentye nhenhe, “Nhenge Re akertne anthurre alheke, Re ayerneke-arle areye Ikwere intertele akngeke.

Nhenge Re akertne anthurreke irretye-alhemele, Re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke mwerre akngerre impene areye anthetye-alheke, utmenge Ikwerenhe-inpe ingkirreke renhe.”

Psalm 68:18.

⁹ Nthakenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele ileme, alakenhe angkemele, “Re akertne anthurre alheke”? Urreke Re akertne alhetyenhenge, Re ahelhe kwene anthurre-werne alheke nthenhele-arle ayernentye akngerre nhenge areye aneme. Yanhe iperre imerte re akertne anthurre-werne-atheke alhemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayeye Akngerre Payepule-le ileme, “Rarle akertne anthurre

alheke.” ¹⁰ Nhenge Re ahelhe kwene anthurre-werne alhemele, re anteme akertne anthurre ulkere anteme alpeke. Akertne anthurrele anemele anteme re arne areye ingkirreke anthurre alkerele-arlike, ahelhele-arlike areye ingkirrenyeke mwerre anthurre mpwareme.

¹¹ Arratye apelaye. Christ-ele anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente warrke antheke mpwaretyeke arne mwerre impene Ikwerenhe areye-arlike warrke renhe mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arrpenheme akeme yerneke-arle areye, yanhe areye Jesus-elarle yerneke ayeye ikwerenhe akngernetyeke arrpenhe areyeke. Kele arrpenheme areye re yerneke angkentye impene areye arrpenhe areyeke angkerlte-apetyeke ilerlte-apemele Ngkartele-arle itnenhe antheke, Re itnenhe akeme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye. Kenhe arrpenheme areye apmere arrpe-anenhele unthentye akngerre areye-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele tyatye-arenye Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-areme, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe akaltyele-antheme tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-akerte-arle. ¹² Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Kenhe Christ re akenhe anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente-arle warrke antheke nhenge anwerne Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne apurte rlterrke akwete tnetyeke Ikwerenge, Apmere Akngerre-arteke. ¹³ Anwerne apeke alakenhe rlterrke-ilerreme, anwerne anteme Alere Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irreme arratye, ingkirrekeke ikwere-akerte akaltye-irremele. Anwerne imerte mwerre anthurre anteme anemele Re-arteke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe anwerne mpwaremele, iwenhe apeke-arle anwerne angkemeke.

¹⁴ Anwerne Christ-arteke-arle irreke-iperrele, kele anwerne ampe akweke-arteke anteme anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye apeke awelheme tyerrtye akngerre areye ularele urrtiyirremele. Kenhe anwerne akenhe ampe akweke areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anwerneke urrtiyirremele ilerlenghe, itne anwernenhe apalentye akaltyele-antheme Christ-akerte, anwernenhe iwerre arrpenhe apentetyeke ilemele, Christ-nge untyeme-ilemele. Kenhe anwerne itneke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, anwerne itnenhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Jesus-arteke-arle irreke iperre, anwerne itelarerrirreme nhenge nhenhe areye-arle angkentye akurne

angkeme anwerne itneke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenhe ikwere ipenhele anteme anwerne ayeye araty Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe akaltyele-antherretyeke, arpenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe akwete mpwarewarremele anteme, amangkemele anthurre Christ-arteke irretyenhenge anwerne imerte mwerre anthurre anteme anemele. Re Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye, anwerne ingkirre anthurreke, anwerneke-arle Re alkwerte-arteke aneme. Re anwernenhe ileme arne iwenhe apeke itnenhe mpwaretyeke. ¹⁶ Nhenge anwerne Renhe awerrirremele, Re anwernenhe mwantye anthurrele apurte atnyeneme anyenteke-ilemele, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwernenhe anteme anyenteke-ileme anwerne arpenhe ingkirrekeke akangkentye anemele, ikwere warrke mpwaremele Rarle anwernenhe antheke areye. Anwerne Ikwere araty akwete warrke-irreme, rlterrke akwete apurte anetyenhenge, anwerne rlterrke tnetyeke, Apmere Akngerre-arteke.

Kenhe ayeye nhenhele anwernenhe ileme arratyentye anetyeke Jesus-arle anetyarte-arteke

¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! The arrekatherre ayeye araty ileme. Jesus Alartetyele ayenge akngakeke nhenge the ayeye nhenhe areye arrekatherre ilettyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arpenhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale, itne-arle akutne aneme, akurne areyeke-ante itirremele anerrirremenge. Itne itirrentye araty anetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Itne anteme mwernte-irreke Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irrerirremele. Itne Renhe awetyakenhe rarle angkemenge itneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne itelaretyakenhe nhenge Re anyentele tyerrtye areye-arle itethe atnyenemeke. Alakenhe araty anthurre. Ngkartele-ante itnenhe itethe-ileme. Kenhe itne rlterrke-irreke-arle, itne Renhe akwenpele aweme, mwernte akngerre akwete anemele, akurne areye akwete mpwarewarremele anerlte-aneme. ¹⁹ Nhenge itne arne akurne nhenhe areye akwete mpwarewarremele, apure anetyakenhe! Itne akwetethe untherrirremele arne akurne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Itne arternpe-irretyakenhe akurne mpwareketye, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle itne-arrpe akurne akwete mpwaremele, iwerre araty impeme-arle nhenge arne akurne areyeke rntere-rntere-irremele.

²⁰ Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye-irremele, arne akurne areyeke Ikwerege akaltye-irretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ²¹ The arrenhantherrenhe itelareme. Ayenge akaltye nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus-akerte aweke, aweke-arle iperrege arrantherre ayeye renhe

arratyte itelareke. Ayenge akaltye aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke Ikwere-akerte. Ayeye ikwerenhe arratyte anthurre. ²² Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye-irremele, arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye akwete mpwarewarretyame. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele anteme arrekatherre ileke arne akurne areye mpwaretyale, arne akurne areye-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke akwete-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremere, arrantherre akangkentye apeke anetyakenhe. Arrantherre anteme apeke-arle akurne-ilelhemere akwete ilwetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre impetyeke akurne nhenhe areye-ketye arrantherre-arle mpwarewarretyarteke. ²³ Arrantherre akwete arratyte akwete anetyeke itirretyeke nhenge arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrekenge. ²⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke mwerre anetyeke, Re-arteke anteme anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arratyte mwerre Ikwere anemele, akwetethe mpwarewarretyale arne akurne areye arrantherre mpwarewarretyarte-arteke. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe apeke arratyte mwerre aneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele akangkemele.

²⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe-akerteke ayeye akurne angketyale, Christ-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iwerlengge. Arratyte-ante ware angkerretyeke. ²⁶ Arrantherre apeke ahele-irremele, mwantye arelhewarretyeke, akurne anteme mpwareketye. Ahe akngerrenge impelhetyeke-aye uterne irrpeketye athathe. Arrantherre apeke ahele akwete anemere uterne-arle irrpekenge, alakenhe akurne anthurre. ²⁷ Uterne irrpeke apeke, kenhe arrantherre ahele akwete aneme, kenhe arrentye re anteme apetyeme apeke, arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-iletyeke Ngkarte-ketye. ²⁸ Kele tyerrtye anyente apeke anyelkngalthe aneme re, renhe ilerlengge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke anyelkngale inetyale anetyeke. Renhe iletyeke iltye atherre ikwerenhe-akertele mane ngkweltyeke mpwaretyeke. Re apeke warrke renhe mwerre mpwareme, kele apeke re akenhe mane ngkweltye renhe apeke anthaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne kwenye-arle anemeke, arrpenhe nhenge areye mane ngkweltyeke arrangwe-arle aneme.

²⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne angketyale, arrantherre apeke itnenhe akurne-ileketye angkentye akurne yanhe areyele. Nhenge itne apeke akurne anthurre awelhewar-rerlengge, itneke mwerre angketyeke alhaye. Itne nhenge

awerrirremele angkentye mwerre kele itne mwerre anteme awelhomele anetyenhenge. ³⁰ Utmenge Akngerre Ngkartekenheke alhwarrpele-anthetyale. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle Ikwerenhe anemenge, nhenge artwele-arle pweleke ikwerenhe areye impatye arrernemele itneke-arleke-arteke nhenge arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge nhenhe angwenhe-kenhe areye aneme. Arrantherre Utmenge Akngerre-akerte, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenemele akurne mpwareketyenge. Urreke anteme-arle Re arrenhantherrenhe apmere Ikwerenhele akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe. ³¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ileme apeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iwemele apeke, ahele-irretyale, ware anerle. Ahele akwete anerrirretyale. Itnenhe iltetyale anetyeke, itneke akurne itirretyale anetyeke. ³² Alakenhe-ante itirre: Ngkartele Jesus Christ anwernekerne yerneke nhenge anwerne Ngkartenge ipeltye anteme anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwareme, arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iwemele apeke, itneke mwerre akwete anaye, itneke ahele-irretyale, ipeltye-ilerraye.

5

¹ Arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, arratye rarle, Ikwerenhe areye. Re arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre Renhe arrkernemele angwaremele Re-arteke anerrirretyeke nhenge arrantherre akwete anteme mwerre anerrirretyenhenge. ² Christ-eke itirrewarraye. Arrpenhele renhe uternetyakenhe anwerneke ilwetyeke, arrangwe-arle. Re-arrpe itirremele anthelheke Ngkarte-werne-atheke nhenge Re anwerneke ilwetyeke, anwerne itethe-ilettyeke. Re kere-arteke anthelheke Jew areyele-arteke-arle kere itnekenhe itemele antheme Ngkarte nhenge Re itnekenge mwerre anteme anetyenhenge. Ngkartele-arle kere renhe ntyernetyarte amperlenge, kele imerte Re akangkemele itneke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme, Christ anthelheke Ngkarteke rarle anwerneke ahentye-anekenge. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyeke, arrantherre-arrpe ahentye-anemele arntarnte-arerretyeke.

³ Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, Ikwerenhe akwete. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale akurne-arle

mpwarerlthe-anemeke. Kenhe arrpenheme areye ak-
 enhe kele-arle anewe-akerremeke, itne apeke tyerrtye ar-
 rpenheke alhirrelhe-ilerrrelenge mpwenye ikngwerremele,
 kenhe arrpenhe areye itne mpwenye unthentye akngerre
 anerrirrelenge, kele antime-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe
 areye ankeye akngerre-irrerirrelenge arne awetheke-
 arlke. Itne-arteke anerrirretyale! Arrantherre apeke
 itne-arteke aneme, kele arrpenhe areyele arrenhanther-
 renhe arerrirretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne anteme
 akerrirretyenhenge, itne arrekatherre tyele angkeme.
⁴ Arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Ikwerenhe altye-
 irreke iperrele, iltetyale arertele-arteke. Arrkene-arrkene
 angketyale akurne areye-akerte. Impaye! Ngkarte-
 ante itelaremele akangkemele aneme Renhe tnakemele
 utyernemele anaye. ⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye
 ankerle-ankerle-arle-irremeke arne arunthe awetheke, itne
 arrpenhe areye-arteke akaperte itnekenhe-arle kwene-
 irremeke arne akurne areyeke, apwertenge-arle arnenge-
 arlke mpwaremeke, itneke tnakemele alyelhemele. Alak-
 enhe akurne anthurre. Ayeye atyinhe nhenheke mwan-
 tye itirremele anetyeke. Ngkarte uthene Christ Jesus
 uthene Ratherre alartetye aneme anwerneke Ikwerenhe-
 arle. Nhenge tyerrtye anyentele apeke akurne akwete
 mpwaremele, mpwenye unthentye akngerre aneme apeke,
 nhenge akurne arrpenhe areyeke apeke akwete ankeye
 akngerre aneme, itne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneme,
 arrangkwe-arle. Itne apeke akurne nhenhe areye akwete
 mpwaremele, kele itne Ngkarte iwemele.

*Ayeye nhenhe anwernenhe ileme nthakenhe alkngenthe
 Ngkarte-kenhele anetyeke*

⁶ Nhenheke itirrewarre: Ngkarte ahele-irretyenhe
 angwenheke apeke Renhe-arle awetyakenheke. Tyerrtye
 arrpenhele apeke apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe
 urrtirremele ileme. Tyerrtye nhenge re apeke
 apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe ileme-ketye mwerre-
 arle akwele akurne anetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe akurne-
 arle. Tyerrtye yanheke anteme akangkwe-irretyale,
 re apeke arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-
 ilerlenghe. ⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele arrekatherre
 akurne iwenhe apeke mpwaretyeke ileme, itnekenge
 anyenteke-irretyale. ⁸ Itne alkngewenge areye-
 arteke ingwemertele-arle anerrirremeke. Itne Ngkarte
 aretyakenhe, Ikwere akutne. Arrantherre itne-arteke
 aneke. Kenhe lyete anteme arrantherre akangkemele
 aneme Jesus Anwerneke-artweyenge, renhe arratyek

itelarerrirremele. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenheke-arleke arrernekenge arrantherre yanhele anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete anetyeke Ikwerenge. ⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye areye alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhele anerrirremele, itne anteme Renhe arerrirreme Renhe itelaremele. Ikwere ipenhe anteme itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyеke mwerre anteme anemele, itne mwerre akwete anteme aneme Ikwere-ante anteme. Itne anteme akwetethenhe-akwetethe arratyе anteme ilerlте-aneme. ¹⁰ Ngkarte apayuthnaye, kele Re anteme arrekantherre imerneme nthakenhe-akenhe Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke. Kele yanhe ipenhe, Re arrekantherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. ¹¹ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye ingwemertele aneme, Ngkarte-kwenye, itne akurne areye-arle mpwarerlте-anemele. Itnekele-arlenge anerrirretyale. Arne mwerre areye akwete mpwarerlте-anaye, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne-arle mpwaremeke arrenhantherrenhe areme, kele itne itirremele anteme apure-irremele anteme aneme. ¹² Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye apurte-irremele, itne alengke-iwelhemele akurne areye mpwareme arrpenhe areyele akwele itnenhe areketye. Nhenge ayenge itneke itirremele, ayenge apure anthurre irreme. Ayenge apure-irreme tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte angkemele arrekantherre. ¹³ Anwerne apale-apale itirremele, anwerne-arle akwele mwerre anemeke-athene. Kenhe nhenge alkngenthe pwarrtyemele, re anteme imerneme iwenhe-iwenhe renhe-arle itne anyelkngе-anyelkngе mpwareke, itne apeke itelareme anteme itne-arle akurne mpwareke. ¹⁴ Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe alkngenthele arne ingkirreke renhe imernerlenge nhenge ingkirrekele aretyenhenge, akurne areye arratelhe-ilerlenge-arle. Christ-ele anwernenhe alkngampelhe-ilekarle-iperre, anwerne itelarerrirretyeke arratyе anteme aretyenhenge arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke mwerre renhe, arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke akurne renhe anwerne ingkirrekele itelaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe anyentele intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre, “Yewe, angwenhe ilweke-arle ipertele intemeke, akeme-irraye, ithe-irritnemele!

Jesus Christ arrekantherre-arleke arrtyernetyenhenge.”

¹⁵ Mwantye arelhewarraye arrantherre akurne mpwareketye. Akurne mpwaretyale, arrpenhe yanhe areyele mpwareme-arteke, nhenge areye-arteke Ngkarteke akutne areye. Iwerre mwerreke itirrewarraye, yanhe areyele-arteke Ngkarte-arle itelaremeke lyete. ¹⁶ Ingwenthe

ware apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele aneme, itne akurne anthurre! Itne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arraty akwete anetyeke Ngkarteke. ¹⁷ Atere-irrerirretyalaye! Akwete anthurre Ngkarte apayuthneme iwenhe-iwenhe arrantherre-arle itirrewarreme, Re anteme arrekantherre iletienhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte arrantherre-arle itirrewarrekeke. Iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anerlenghe akaltye-irraye, imerte renhe mpwaremele. ¹⁸ Ngkwarle-iperre arerte-irrerretyalaye! Arrantherre apeke antyweme, akurne-ilelhetyale. Arrantherre Utmenge Ngkarte-kenheke ante ahentye-anetyeke arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke Re akngerrepate arrekantherre anetyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerirremele alyelhetyeke, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge tyaty akngerrele, alyelhentye mwerre akngerre areye Payepule-ngentyele alyelhewarraye, alyelhentye lyetenye areye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthemke. Akangkentye anthurre alyelhewarraye Jesus Anwerneke-artweyke, Ngkarte uternemele tnakewarraye. ²⁰ Arne mwerre apeke arrekantherre irreketyenge, arne akurne apeke. Kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre akenhe Jesus Christ-kenhe akwete-arle aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angketyeke, nhenge iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwaremele kele arrantherre akwete Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Jesus-kenhe-akerte anewarte areyke-arle anemeke

²¹ Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle Renhe uternemele tnakemele aneme, Renhe Akngerrepate akemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre uternerretyale anetyeke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre warrke-irrerretyeke, arrantherre-arle Christ-eke ahentye-anemenge. ²² Kenhe arelhe anewe-akerte areye-arlke awenke anewe-akerte areye-arlke, arrantherre akenhe Jesus-eke ularre warrkene-arteke anthelheke. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre anewe arrekantherrenhe anetyeke. ²³ Anwerne tyaty-arenye areye tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-arteke, Rarle anwerneke alkwerte-arteke-arle. Re anwernenhe akayake-ileme. Re atyeperre anthurre anwerneke ingkirrekeke aneme, Re ante anwernenhe ileme arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe re-anteme-arle artwe ikwere anewele marle ikwere anewe ileme. ²⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe

areyele Christ-eke warrke impene anthurre mpwareme, alakenhe re anteme arelhe areyele anewe itne-kenheke warrke impene anthurre mpwaretyeke.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe artwe anewe-akerte areyele ayenge awerrir-
 raye. Jesus akenhe ayene-ilelhetyakenhe-arle, re anthel-
 heke ilwetyeke anwerne ingkirrekeke arne akurne areye
 arlkngetyeye. Ayeye Ikwerenhe aweke-arle iperre, an-
 werne kwatye-werne alheke rarle anwernenhe kwatyele ar-
 lkngetyeye, alakenhe ikwerenge re anwernenhe arlknge
 anwerne mwerre anteme anetyenhenge Ngkarteke. Alak-
 enhe rarle Jesus-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-areme. Alak-
 enhe re anteme artwe arrantherre, anewe arrekanther-
 renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele anerrirretyeke nhenge
 Jesus-ele anwernenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-areme-arteke.
²⁷ Arratye, anwerne Christ-kenhe areye. Re anwerneke
 piwelhemele ilweke nhenge anwerne Ikwerenhe areye
 anetyenhenge, nhenge anwerne mwerre akwete anetyen-
 henge akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Christ-ele nhenhe alak-
 enhe renhe mpwareke nhenge anwernenhe Ikwerenhe
 areye-arle mwerre anthurre ilemele anwerne Ikwerenge
 arrwekele netyenhenge pwarartyemele, marle alhileke-arle
 iperre-arteke, altyeke-altyeke-irretyakenhe, wangkentye-
 arlke-akenhe, arne iwenhe-iwenhe akurne arrpenhe-arlke
 anetyakenhe.

²⁸ Artwe anewe-akerte areye, ayenge arrekantherre
 angketyeke. Christ ikwerenhe areyeke ahentye anthurre
 aneme arratye, alakenhe re anteme artwe arelhe anewe
 ikwerenheke mwantye antime ahentye-anetyeke renhe
 arntarnte-aremele. Artwe anwerne-arle tyerrtye anwerne-
 kenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Alakenhe re-arteke
 arrantherre anewe arrekantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.
 Artwe angwenhele apeke arelhe ikwerenhe mwantyele
 arntarnte-areme, kele alakenhe rarrpele ahentye-anemele
 arntarnte-arelheme. ²⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele tyerrtye
 itnekenhe-arrpe mwantyele arntarnte-arelhetyeke, rlkerte-
 irreketye apeke, angwenhele apeke renhe atweketyenge,
 mwantye-irretyeke alakenhe ikwere-ketye. Anwerne
 merne arlkweme. Anwerne kwatyele alhewelhemele,
 mantereke irrpemele nhenge irrerntele atweketye. An-
 werne mwantyele anemele arntarnte-arelhetyeke Christ-
 ele-arteke anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme-arteke.
 Re anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. ³⁰ Alakenhe
 arratye anthurre. Nhenge anwerne anyenteke-irremele
 Ikwerenge apurte-irremele, anwerne tyerrtye ikwerenhe-
 arteke. ³¹ Artwe areyele arrantherre anewe arrekan-

therrenhe areye mwantyele atnyenetyeke, ayeye nhenhe Payepulenge-arle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekenge, “Nhenge urreye akweke amangkemele artwe akngerre anteme irremele, re meye uthene akngeye uthene imperle-alhemele, kele re arelhe anewe anteme akemele. Ikwere ipenhele, re-atherre intemele, anewarte atherre anteme re-atherre anemele, re-atherre anyente anteme-arle aneme, tyerrtye atherre anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apurtele-ileke anyente anetyeke.” *Genesis 2:24.*

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, artwe areyele arrantherre anewe arrekatherrenhe areyeke mwantyele atnyenetyeke.

³² Payepule Akngerrele ayeye nhenhe aneme, nhenge anewarte-arle aneme areye-akerte. Kenhe ayeye nhenhele ileme ayeye arrpenhe renhe arteleme-arteke. Ayeye arpenhe nhenhele Christ-akerte-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme, Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemenge, ikwerenge apurte-irreke-arle iperre anwerne anyente aneme. ³³ Alakenhe ikwere anteme, artwe anewarte-arle areye, arelhe anewe arrekatherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke arrantherre-arrpe arntarnte-arelheme-arteke. Kenhe arelhe anewe-akerte areye-arle, artwe anewe arrekatherrenheke akangkwe-irremele itnenhe awetyeke.

6

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe aneme ampe areyeke, meye itnekenhe uthene akngeye itnekenhe utheneke-arle

¹ Ampe areyaye, ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe, arrantherre Ikwerenhe aneme. Anwerne mwerre akwete Ikwere anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkwe-irretyeke meye uthene akngeye utheneke, nhenge re-atherre arrenhantherrenhe ilemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikwere-arle Jesus ahentye-aneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke. ²⁻³ Payepule-le alakenhe ileme, “Anwerne meye uthene akngeye utheneke akangkwe-irremele awemele anetyeke arraty.” Nhenge Ngkartele Ayeye Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke artwe ampwe Moses-eke, Ngkartele ikwere alhileke-anteye alakenhe angkemele, “Ampe akweke apeke mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene awemele, ampe akweke yanhe anteme akangkentye-arle anetyenhe, re anetyenhe arlenge ulkere-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele.” *Exodus 20:12, Deuteronomy 5:16.*

⁴ Meye uthene akngeye uthene ampe-akerte areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Ampe akweke arrekatherrenheke akwetethe

arnterre iltetyalaye, itneke apelkele ahele-irretyalaye! Itnenhe mwerrantye amangkelhe-ilerrirraye, itnenhe akaltyele-antherlte-anaye Jesus Anwerneke-artweye-akerte nhenge itne Renhe awemele mwerre anetyenhenge.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe-akerte, pwathe ar-eye utheneke warrkene itnekenhe areyeke-arlke

⁵ Ngkarte-kenhe areyaye, tyile-arenye areye-arteke urrkaperlte-aneme, ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre anteme warrke impene anthurre akwete mpwarerlte-anaye alartetye arrekantherrenhe areyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge arrantherre-arle Christ-eke akangkentyele warrke-irremele-arteke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme arrantherre urrkaperlte-anaye alartetye arrekantherrenhe areyeke, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle itne angkemele, kele arrantherre awemele aneme. Itneke akenge mpwaretyalaye. Itneke akwete urrkaperlte-anemele anaye Ngkarte anteme arrekantherre akangkentye anetyenhenge. ⁶ Alartetye arrekantherrenhe awerrirraye, warrke itneke mwerre mpwaretyeke. Nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe areme warrke mwerre mpwarerlengye, kele imerte itne arrekantherre akangkentye-arle aneme. Nhenge itne apeke anetyakenhe arrekantherrenge, kenhe arrantherre akwete-arle warrke-irrerlte-anaye. Nhenheke itirrewarre: Arrantherre warrkene Christ-kenhe areye, arrantherre Ikwerenhe aneme. Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye-aneme Ikwere ware mwerre anetyeke, arrantherre anteme mwerre antime anetyeke ahentye-aneme Ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke alartetye arrekantherrenheke. ⁷ Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe warrke-irremele arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-ante mpwaretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle Jesus Alartetyeke-arlke-arle warrke-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge arrantherre alartetye arrekantherrenheke warrke-irremele, mwernte-irretyale itneke-ketye, itneke akwete warrke-irraye. ⁸ Kele arrpenheme arrantherre tyile-arenye areye-arteke urrkaperlte-aneme, kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke warrke-irrerlengye. Warrke arnterre anteme mpwarewarraye ingkirrenyekele! Arrantherre akaltye anthurre urreke-arle Jesus anwerneke-artweyele anwernenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyenhe nhenge anwerne warrke mwerre mpwarerlengye apmere ahelhe nhenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arnterre akwete warrke-irrerlte-anetyeke, mwernte-irretyale.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre alartetye areye-arle, warrkene areye-akerte, nhege warrkene arrekanttherrenhe yanhe areye apeke tyile-arenye areye-arteke warrke-irremele arrekanttherre, itneke mwerre anaye, ahele-irretyale. Itnenhe akwetethe ware iltetyale. Arrantherre, warrkene arrekanttherrenhe areyele-inpe alartetye anyente ware atnyeneme, Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye re, alkerere-arle aneme. Re arrekanttherre ingkirreke anthurreke ahentye-anemele, alartetye areye-ante kwenye, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre warrkene arrekanttherrenhe impetyeke, itneke ahele-irretyale.

Paul-ele tyerrtye itnenhe akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe-akenhe rlterrke-irretyeke arrentye Satan-ketye

¹⁰ Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye rlterrke anthurre. Ut-nenge Ikwerenhe-arle akngerre anthurre-arle. Arrantherre akenhe Ikwerere-arlenge akwete anetyeke Renhe arratyte itelaremele, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere Ikwerenhele rlterrke-ilettyeke. ¹¹ Ngkarte ahentye-anemele ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke rlterrke anthurre tnerirretyenhenge. Renhe apayuthnaye nhege Re arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe anthetyeke arrantherre anteme rlterrke tnetyenhenge, arrentye Satan-ele imerte arrenhantherrenhe uyarne uternetyenhenge. Arrentye Satan-arle akwete itirremele arrenhantherrenhe inetyeke Ngkarte-ketye. ¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhege anwerne arrpenhe areye-ketye ayene-ilelhomele anwernenhe akurne mpwaretyale uternerlenge, anwerne ayene-ilelhome arrentye areye-ketyenge-arlike. Arrentye areye apmere alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, ngangkere akngerre-akerte antime anemele, ingwemerteke-artweye areye-arlike, itne tyerrtye areye akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme arrkernemele uternerlte-anetyeke apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele. Arrentye yanhe areyele anteme anwernenhe arrkernemele untyeme-ilettyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkarte-ketyenge.

¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre utnenge akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe atnyenetyeke. Nhege Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe utnenge akngerre Ikwerenhe antherlenge, Ikwere mwernte-irretyale, renhe alhule-iwetyale. Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrentye Satan apetyetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe uternemele Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irretyeke, arrantherre apeke untyemurle-irreme anteme akurne mpwaretyeke irremele. Arrantherre akenhe ngangkere

Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, arrantherre imerte tnerrirele ayene-ilelhomele arrentye Satan-ketye. Arrantherre rltterke tname Satan-ketye, arrentye arpenhe itne-ketye-arlke akwete iltemele atwemele, itnenhe akwete aywepemele nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe akwete Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ileketye. Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre anteme anemele Ngkarteke, rltterke akwete tnamele. ¹⁴ Arrantherre mwerre akwete anteme Ngkarteke anerlte-anaye irraweye areye-arteke, itnekenge atwerretyeke-urletye. Ayeye arraty Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye. Ayeye Ikwerenhe-arle irrketye-arteke thultye areye-arle irrpeme nhenge atwerretyeke alhemele mantere itnekenhe atnyeketye. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme anaye, arnterre akwete itirremele angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke arrantherre Ikwere arraty akwete anerlte-anetyeke. Alakenhe ipenhele anteme thultye areye-arteke anerrirraye akwete, alkwerte-arteke arrweke-arleke arrernemele arerre arrekantherrenhe, arne nhenge re anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyeneme nhenge Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe inintyeme-ketye ikwere-werne atheke ilemele, re anteme akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ineme. ¹⁵ Akwete-ante mpwaretyeke-aye, akangkemele akwete tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke ilettyeke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alhemele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe ilettyeke tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke itnenhe ilaye mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arpenhe areyenge, arrantherre anteme thultye areye-arteke nhenge ingke-kenhe-akerte anemele rltterke anthurre nhenge untemele tyerrtye arpenhe areye-werne atheke nhenge atwerretyeke-arteke. ¹⁶ Ngkarte renhe akwete arraty itelarerrirraye arrantherre rltterke akwete tnettyeke arrentye-ketye renhe ayakemele anteye arrenhantherrenhe uterneme-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarte-ketye. Arrentye apeke arrekantherre apetyemele, re tyerrtye-arteke apetyeme arne irrtuarte alkngenthe-akerte-arteke iwerle-apeme arrekantherre-werne atheke. Kele nhenhe akenhe arrantherre akwete Ngkarte arraty itelarlenge, arrantherre aneme thultye areye-arteke arne alkwerte-akerte-arteke tname-arle. Alkwerte-akerte arrantherre tnamele arrantherre mwerre akwete-arle tname, arrantherre tname alkwertele ilpelhemele Arrentyele arrenhantherrenhe alkngenthele nhenge werleng. ¹⁷ Ngkarteke akwete itirrewarrraye, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenerleng, akayake-ilemele, Arrentye Satan-ketye. Nhenge Ngkarte

arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arteke akayake-ilemele, arrantherre-arle thultye areye-arteke nhenge akapertele mwekarte rlterrke-akerte-arle ilpelhetyeke. Akwetethe anteme akaltye-irremele Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenheke nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele-arle arrenhantherre anthemeke. Arrantherre akaltye nthakenhe-akenheke-arle anwernenhe Ngkarteke mwantyele atnyeneme. Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle alyweke arrirpe-arteke-arle Arrentye renhe-arle ntertelhe-ilemele renhe ayakemele.

¹⁸ Alkngwirretyale, Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyeke Renhe apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akwete atnyenetyeke. Renhe apayuthnaye tyerrtye arrpenheke-arlike arne iwenheke apeke arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemeke. Utmenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthème nthakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke. Akwetethe anthurre Ngkarteke angketyeke. Mwantye arelhewarraye, akwetethe anthurre Ikwere angkemele arrantherre akurne mpwareketye. Akwetethe anthurre angketyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe Ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike. ¹⁹ Ngkarteke angkerlte-anaye atyenge-inpe, tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke atnerrele ileme-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte, ayeye nhenge rarle Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarteke. Nhenge arrantherre angkerrirreme atyenge Ngkarteke, Re anteme ayenge anthème angkentye iwenhe angketyeke. ²⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteke ayenge inemele akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Arrule anthurre Re ayenge yerneke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke nhenge the Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge itne tyile nhenheke akwerneke. Ikwere akwete angkaye atyenge nhenge ayenge ayeye akengentye angketyakenhe Ikwere-akerte. Ikwere angkaye the akwete itneke atnerrele ilettyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe Ephesus-arenye areyeke uyerrelhe-ileme

²¹⁻²² The artwe arrpenhe nhenhe anteme yerneme Tychicus-arle arritnye apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne anteme. The renhe yerneme nhenge Re arrekantherre ilettyeke ayenge-arle tyile nhenhele akwete anemenge. Re atyewe anwerne-kenhe anwerne ikwere ahentye anthurre anemele. Re Jesus-kenhe aneme, ikwere akwetethe warrke-irremele, Ngkarte-kenhe areye rlterrke-ilettyehenge. Re apmere arrekantherrenheke irretye-alhemele, arrekantherre ilettyehenge warrke iwenhe-arle anwerne mpwaremeke, atyenge-akerte-arlike ilettyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme

the renhe arrekhantherre-werne yerneme, arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke nhenge arrekhantherre ayeye nhenhe-akerte ilemele arne nhenhe areye-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke.

²³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye-aye, ayenge akwete angkeme Ngkarteke-arlke Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeke-arlke, nhenge arrantherre akangkemele apurte anetyenhenge anyenteke-irremele nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke anthurre ilettyenhenge. Ayenge Ikwere-atherre akwete angkeme nhenge arrantherre mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge, arrantherre akwete Renhe-atherrenhe arratyete itelaretyeke. ²⁴ Arrantherre akwete anthurre Jesus Christ-eke ahentye-anemele Renhe impetyakenhe. Ayenge akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme nhenge Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke arrenhantherrenhe.

Kele yanhe ayenge angkeke.

Philippians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Philippi ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayeye nhenhe anteme the Paul-ele intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke Christ-enge-arle anyente-irrekeke, apmere akngerre Philippi ikwerele. Arrpenheme areye arrantherre tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye, kenhe arpenhe areye arrantherre kenhe warrkene Tyatye-arenye areye. Artwe arrpenhe Timothy nhenhele atyengenge aneme, re ilerne Jesus Christ-eke warrke mpwareme, ilerne warrke ikwerenhe mpwarrerle-anerreme akwete.

² Ayenge anteme angkeme Ngkarteke uthene Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke arrekantherre re-atherre-arle arrekantherre mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre atnerre anerrirretyeke, atere-irreretyakenhele.

Paul Ngkarteke angkeme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Philippi-arenye-arle

³ Ayenge akwetethe arrekantherre itirremele, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme alakenhe, “Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Philippi ikwerele-arle mwerre anerlte-aneme.” Alakenhe ikwere anteme ayenge akangkemele angkeme Ngkarteke. ⁴ Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre, the Renhe akangkentyele tnakemele. ⁵ Arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awerrirreke-arle-iperre, arrantherre alherlte-iwemele arpenhe areyeke anteme ilettyeke the-arteke. Arrantherre aywerrke anthurre. Alakenhe ikweringe ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere arnterre akangkemele angkeme. ⁶ Ayenge alakenhe itirreme; nhenge arrwekele-arle arrantherre Ngkarte-werne irreke, Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe warrke mpwaretyeke anthekege. Urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhenge, Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke-ilettyenhe warrke yanhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke.

⁷ Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arpenhe areyele ayenge jail-ke akwernerlenge arrantherre akwete atyenge itirremele aneke, atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye yernemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge akwete arrekantherre itirremele aneme, kele mwerre rarle.

Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre anemenge Rarle ayenge warrke nhenhe mpwaretyeke ileke ingkirreke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke. Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre-inpe mwerre anthurre anemenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle itirrewarrekeke-athene arraty anetyakenhenge akwele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ayenge court-werne akngemele ipmentye-iwemele angkeke tharle arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerleng. The arrkernemele itnenhene arraty-ilettyeke, itne ularre-irrettyeke, the anteme itnenhe akaltye-anthetyeke Ayeye Mwerre arraty itelaretyenhenge. ⁸ Ngkartele itelareme iwenhe-arle re ayenge angkerleng arraty rarle. Ayenge ahentye anthurre anemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyeke, ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anemele Jesus Christ-arteke.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ngkarte Ikwere ahentye-anemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke. Alakenhe rarle mwerre-arle. Ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akwete angkemele arrekantherre, arrantherre Ikwere awethe ahentye-anetyeke, arrpenhe areyeke-arlke awethe-ame-awethe. Kele nhenhe ipenheke anteme arrantherre akaltye-irreme Ngkarteke iwerreke, mwerrentye anerrirrettyeke, akngaketyeke iwenhe apeke mwerre ikwere. ¹⁰ Nhenge arrantherre akwete akaltye-irremele Ngkarteke, kele arrantherre anteme itelarrirrettyeke arne iwenhe apeke mwerre re, arne iwenhe apeke akurne re. Kele nhenhe ipenhe anteme arrantherre arne mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele apentewarrettyeke. Urreke Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, re tyerrtye ingkirreke aretyeke itneke mwantye itirremele, angwenhele apeke renhe arraty itelarerleng, angwenhele apeke renhe arraty itelaretyakenheke. Arrantherre Jesusnge arrekwelele tnerirrettyenhe apure-irrettyakenhele urreke awelhetyeke, arrantherre-arle renhe arraty itelarerleng. ¹¹ Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme arrekantherre, the itelaremele Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe arraty-ilemunge. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarntareme nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe itnenhene mwantyele arntarntaretyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arerrirreme mwerre anthurre mpwarewarrerleng, kele imerte itne anteme Ngkarteke akangkentye tnakewarremele, yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

Ayeye Paul jail-le-arle aneme-akerte, atere anetyakenhe re aneke

12 Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-artweye areye ayenge awer-rirraye, the arrekatherre ayeye iletaye ahentye aneme. Arrantherre akwele itirrewarparreme tharle Ayeye Mwerre iletayakenhe antemenge apeke. Yanhe arratye anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyele ayenge akurne mpwarewarreke, kele mwerre rarle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte awerlte-aneme atyengenge, arlte arrpe-anenhele. 13 Jail nhenhele ayenge arrpenhe areyeke akwete angkeme irrkwentye areyeke-arlike jail nhenhele-arle warrke-irremeke. Arrpenhe areyele ayeye atyenge-akerte antekelhe-ileke. Itne aweke-arle iperre akaltye anerrirreme iwenhenge-arle arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayenge jail-ke akwernekenge. Itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke tharle Jesus Christ-eke war-rke mpwarerlengge. 14 Ngkarte-kenhe areyele arerrirreke ayenge-arle atere-irretyakenhe-arle, nhenge the nhenhe areyeke akwete ileke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte jail kwene nhenhe ikwerele. Atere-urrke-arle anerrirreke iperre, lyete akenhe itne itelarerrirreme Jesus anwerneke-artweyele itnenhe-inpe mwantyele arntarnte-aremengge, ayenge-arteke. Lyete anteme itne untherlte-aneme arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre renhe ilemele atere-kwenye.

15-16 Arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye Jesus Christ-akerte-arle akaltyele-antheme, arrpenheme akenhe itne apele atyenge ingkerte-irremele ahele-irrerirreme, nhenge itne akwele akertne anthurre anetyenhenge. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anerrirreme Jesus apentetyeke itne-arle nthakenhe angkemenge. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe atyenge ahentye-anemele, itne Ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle ilemele. Itne akaltye Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakemele jail nhenheke akwerneke tharle arrpenhe itnenhe Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerteke arratye iletaye. 17 Kenhe ingkerte-ingkerte yanhe areye akenhe ahentye-aneme atyengenge akertne anthurre ulkere anerrirretyekerle. Itne alakenhe itirrewarreme, "Arunthe areyele Jesus apentetyeke anwerne-arle iwenhe angkerlengge, kenhe urrpetyele ware Paul-enge." Alakenhe itne apale itirrewarreme. Itne atyenge ingkerte-irreme, akurne-arle atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele jail nhenhe ikwerele. Nhenge itne Ayeye Mwerre arrpenhe areyeke iler-rirreme, itne itirreke ayenge-arle itneke ahele-irretyenheke-athene, jail kwene nhenhele akwete anemele. 18 Kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe itneke ahele-irretyakenhe aneme. Itne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-anetyenhenge akwete. Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhemele Ayeye Mwerre ileme itne-arle atyenge-ketye ingkerte-irrerlengge,

kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe arratyeke-arleke ilemeke. Kele mwerre rarle. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre renhe awerrirremele anteye, renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkentye aneme.

¹⁹ Jail nhenhele akwete ayenge aneme. Kele mwerre rarle. Arrantherre atyenge Ngkarteke akwete angkerrirreme, Jesus Christ-arlike Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike reatherre-arle atyengenge anerle-anerreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkartele-arle ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-areme, Re ayenge mwantyele atnyenemele akayake-ilemele, itne ayenge akurne mpwarewarreketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge akangkentye anerle-aneme. ²⁰ Nhenge ayenge alartetye court-kenhe areyenge arrwekele-arle tnetyenhe Ngkarte ikwerenge-inpe arrwekele-arle, ayenge yanhele tnemele atere anetyakenhe apure-irretyakenhe, Ngkarte-arle ayenge alenye arratyete-iletienhe angkentye iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe angketyeke. Ayenge angketyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe Ngkartenge ularre ayenge apure-arle-irreme. Kenhe ayenge apeke itethe akwete anetyenhe, ayenge apeke ilwetyenhe jail kwene nhenhe ikwerele. Kele mwerre rarle, ayenge atere kwenye. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge aremele, itethe apeke ilweke-arle ithwenge, itne anteme Ikwere alyelhetyenhenge tnakewarremele. Kele mwerre rarle, alakenhe ikwereke ayenge ahentye-aneme.

²¹ Nhenge ayenge itethe akwete anemele, kele Christ Jesus-eke ware ayenge anemele. Ayenge apeke ilwemele, kele ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme Jesus ikwerele-arleng akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²² Apmere ahelhe nhenhele apeke ayenge akwete itethe anemele, the warrke Ngkarte-kenhe akwete mpwarerle-anetyeke. Kele nhenhe ipenhele tyerrtye atningkele awetyenhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte, itne anteme akangkemele anetyenhenge renhe arratyete itelarerrirretyenhe. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye? The apeke Ngkarte apayuthneye ayenge akngirtnetyeke Ikwere-werne, ayenge apeke itethe akwete aneye? Yekwe, ayenge akutne. ²³ Ayenge mwerre itirretyeke akutne, uyarne itirremele aneme. Ayenge ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme kele imerte ayenge alpemele Jesus-nge anetyeke apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele. Ayenge-arle arnterre anthurre akangkemele anemere Ikwereenge, yanhe re mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere ayenge-arle nhenhele anemenge. The itelaretyakenhe! ²⁴ Kenhe ayenge apeke alpemele Ngkartenge alkere akertnele anetyeke ak-enhe arrekantherre nthakenhe-arle irrerrirretyenhe? Ar-

rantherre apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awetyakenhe, apentetyakenhe renhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekanttherrenge anetyeke. ²⁵ Yewe, mwerre rarle ayenge arrekanttherrenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke arrantherre-arle ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke awethe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge itethe akwete anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele imerte the akwete arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, nhenge arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte awethe awerrirretyeke, Christ Jesus renhe arratyete itelaretyenhenge awethe-ame-awethe, akangkentye anthurre irretyenhenge. ²⁶ Urreke Jesus Christ-ele ayenge apmere Philippi ikwere-werne akngirtnetyenhe arrekanttherre-werne anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jesus ikwere akangkewarremele renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke.

Paul-ele Ngkarte-kenhe areyete apmere Philippi-arenye-arle anemeke, apurte anyente-artekele akwete Jesus renhe apentetyeke

²⁷ Ayeye Mwerre nhenhele Jesus Christ-akerte anwenhe ileme arratyete mwerrentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ayeye Mwerre awerrirreke-arle iperre, arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe arratyete mwerre anerrirretyeke. Ayenge apeke alhemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, jail nhenhele akwete apeke ithwenge. Yekwe. Nhenge the apeke aweme arrantherre mwerre anerlenge, apurte anyente aneme ahele-irrerirretyakenhele, kele the itelaretyenhenge arrantherre rltterrke akwete aneme, tyertye arrpenhe itnenhe arratyete akaltyele-anthemele. Nhenge itne-inpe Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirremele, Jesus Christ renhe arratyete itelarerrirretyenhenge.

²⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrekanttherre ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne arrekanttherre-ketye ayaketyeke Ayeye Mwerre yanhe iletyle anetyeke. Kele mwerre rarle, arrantherre itnekenge atere-irretyale anerrirretyeke. Nhenge arrenhantherrenhe itne aremele atere-irretyakenhe-arle, arrantherre apurte akwete anerrirrerlengere rltterrke akwete anerrirrerlengere, itne anteme itirrewarretyenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhene atwetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itelarerrirreme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anthurre atnyenerlengere arntarnte-aretyenhe, akwetethenhe-akwetethe. ²⁹ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Christ Jesus-eke warrke-irrerlte-anetyeke. Arrenhantherrenhe Re ineke kenhe arrantherre rltkerte awelhetyeke Ikwerenge. Arrpenhe areye arrekanttherretyete angkemele apeke atwemele apeke. ³⁰ Arrantherre

akaltye aneke iwenhe-arteke-arle atyenge aneke apmere Philippi-le, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayenge ayaketyamele arrkernemele arrpenhe areyeke angkeme-ketyenge Ayeye Mwerre renhe ileme-ketye. Lyete anteme atyenge akurne-irreme, rlkerte awelhemele Ayeye Mwerre-arle the ilekenge. Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye anteme arrekanttherrenhe arlkarentye-irretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe rlkerte-iletaye itne ayenge-arteke mpwareke. Kenhe arranttherre akenhe rlterrike akwete anerlenghe apurte, iwerre mwerre akwete apentetyeke.

2

Jesus Re akngerre anthurre anetyarte, kenhe re akenhe anwerneke akweke-irreke

¹ Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ileke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe rlterrike atnyenemele. Re arrekanttherre ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arranttherre-arle alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe, atere-irretyakenhele. Arranttherre ingkirrenyeye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele. ² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arranttherre ahele-ahele angkerretyale kwenhe. Arranttherre arrpenheke-arrpe ahentye-anerretyeke. Apurte akwete anerlte-anemele, nhenge arranttherre anyenteke-irremele arntarnte-arerremele, Ngkarte-le-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerlenghe. Ayeye Jesus-akerte akwete awemele akaltye-irremele, arranttherre itirrentye anyente-akerte. Nhenge arranttherre ingkirreke alakenhe mpwaremele aneme, arranttherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwareme. ³ Arranttherre anteme ankeye akngerre anetyale, arrekanttherre-arrpe itirrewarreyale, arrpenhe areyeke-tetye itirrewarrraye. Kenhe tyaperteye rikene-irrerirretyale nhenge arrpenhe areyele akwele aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyeke. Yanhe akurnenge, nterte ware anerrirraye, arranttherre-arrpe akertne-irretyale anetyeke. Arrpenhe areye-ante ware tnakemele. ⁴ Arranttherre-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyale anetyeke, arrpenhe areye arntarnte-arerrirraye, itne mwerre anetyenhenge anteme. ⁵ Jesus Christ arratyete mwerrentye itirreke arrpenhe areyeke. Kele arranttherre anteme alakenhe ikwere anteme itirretyeke.

⁶ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge, re aneke Ngkarte-arteke, Re-atherre rlterrike anthurre anerle-anerreme akwete, Re-atherre rante-rante anthurre anerle-anerreke. Yanhe ikwere-enge Jesus ikwere-arrpe angkemele, "Ayenge-arle Ngkarte

re-arteke rante-rante akwete aneme, akangkemele Ikwere-
 renge akwete aneme, kenhe ayenge ikwenge akwetethe
 anetyale. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme
 ahelhe-werne yernetyeke. Iwenheke Rarle atyenge ahentye-
 aneme the mpwaretyeke Ikwere.”⁷ Yanhe ikwenge-ntyale
 Christ-ele ingkirreke imperle-alhemele apetyeke ahelhe
 nhenhe-werne, urrkapentye akngerre anetyeke. Re impene
 anthurre akertnele anetyarte, kenhe re akenhe anwerneke
 ingkernenye-irreke. Kele ampe akweke re intetye-alheke,
 anwerne-arteke. Kenhe itirrentye ikwerenhe aneke ty-
 ernty areyeke warrke-irretyeke.⁸ Nhenge re ahelhe
 nhenhe ikwerele-arle anerlunge, tyernty areyele Renhe
 arerrirremele tyernty itne-arteke antime. Re ikwere-arrpe
 itirretyakenhe re-arrpe mwerre akngerre ilelhetyakenhe,
 arrangwe-arle. Re ingkernenye-irreke anwernekenge
 kwene ulkere. Rarle mwantye anthurrele-arle Ngkarte
 renhe aweke Re angkerlunge. Re akangkwe-irreke Akngeye
 Ikwerenheke, arraty rarle. Re mwernte-irretyakenhele
 angkentye akngerre ineke Ngkarte Ikwerenhe-ngentye
 nhenge arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Akutne
 areyele Jesus arne arntarlkwe akertnenge arrerneke ilwe-
 tyeke, artwe akurne-arteke akwele.⁹ Rarle arntarlkweke
 ilweke-arle-iperre Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, Renhe
 anteme alkere akertne-werne akngirtnemele, Renhe ingkir-
 reke anthurreke Alartetye atniweke rarle arerle-anetyeke
 ingkirreke anthurre renhe areye. Arritnye Ikwerenhe-
 arle impene anthurre arpenhe areye-arteke anetyange re-
 arrpe. Arritnye nhenhe apele arpenhenge areye mwerre
 anthurre-ulkere.¹⁰ Yewe, arraty rarle, Ngkartele Jesus
 arrerneke, arne ingkirrenyeke anthurreke-arlike Alartetye
 anetyeke, tyernty ingkirrekeke-arlike. Alakenhe ikwenge
 anteme angwenhe areye apeke alkere akertne ikwerele
 anerrirreme, ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreme areye-arlike,
 angwenhe apeke-arle ahelhe kwenele aneme areye-arlike,
 itne ingkirreke anthurre amperele-arlunge tnerirremele
 Jesus-nge arrekwelele.¹¹ Anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus
 renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhe. Anwerne Jesus-nge arrek-
 wele tnetyenhe akangkemele alyelhewarremele. Anwerne
 akangkentye angkemele, “Unte-arle ingkirreke anthur-
 reke Alartetye Impene-arle.” Alakenhe-arle mpwaremele
 anwerne Ngkarte akertne-ileme.

*Ngkarte-kenhe areye, alkngenthe areye-arteke Ngkarteke-
 arle pwarthyemeke*

¹² Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge Jesus-ele aywerrkele
 awemele Akngeye ikwerenhe renhe, Ngkartele-arle renhe

akertne utyerneke. Nhenge ayenge-arle arrekatherrenge arrekwele anetyarte, arrantherre akwetethe ayenge aweke angkerleng. Kenhe arlte nhenhe ikwerele akenhe ayenge arrekatherrele-arleng anetyakenhe anteme. Wale, kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre akenhe ayenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe renhe-arle awerlte-anetyenhe iwenhe-iwenheke apeke ayenge angkerleng. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge, iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye arrantherre mpwareketye. Alakenhe ikwere-ketye re, arrantherre akweke ware atere-irremele anerrirretyeke, mwantye arelhemele anerrirretyeke arrantherre iwerre akurne anteme alheme-ketye. Ngkarteke akwete anerrirremele arlte arrpenenhele Jesus-arteke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilerleng. ¹³ Arrantherre nhenhe ulyeyele mpwareme Ngkarte-arle arrekatherrele-arleng anerleng. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme arrantherre-arle aywerrkele mpwaretyenhenge iwenhe apeke renhe Re arrekatherre ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe ileme Ikwere arraty anerrirretyeke. Ikwere akwete warrke-irretyeke, kele imerte arrantherre Renhe akangketyeke mpwarewarremele.

¹⁴ Mwantye warrke-irremele anetyeke. Iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwarewarremele, tyele angketyale, arrpenhe areyeke ahele-irretyale. ¹⁵ Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre akwete anerlte-aneme, kenhe tyertye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne aketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe tyertye arrpenhe areyele akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akurne mpwarerlte-anemele, iwerre akurne renhe-arle apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe re akenhe akurne-arle ingkirrekeke. Itne-arle tyertye areye-arteke ingwemertele-arle anerlte-anemeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerleng, Ikwere arraty mwerre rarle anerlte-anemele. Nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe akurne yanhe areyele-arleng anerrirremele, arrantherre akenhe alkngenthe-arteke ingwemertele pwarrtyerleng. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerlte-anetyeke akwete. Itne apeke Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirremele renhe arraty itelarerrirremele, itne anteme apeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Kele antime, ayeye nhenhele itnenhe itethe-ilettyeke. Urreke ulkere-arle, arlte ingkernenge, Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe Re ayenge apayuthnetyeke warrke iwenhe-arle the mpwarekeke. Nhenge ayenge Christ-nge arrekwele tnemele ikwere angketyenhe,

ayenge ahentye-anemele ulyeye awelhemele tneleme Ikwere arrekatherre-akerte iletayeke, nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ikwere arratye mwerre aneme-akerte. The Ikwere iletayeke ahentye-aneme ayenge-arle arrekatherre warrke-irremele, warrke renhe uyerrelhe-ileke rarle ayenge anthekege mpwaretyeke. Rarle ayenge ileke warrke-irreyeke arnterre anthurre nhenge arrpenhe-arle unteme-arteke ngkerne-arlike-alhetyakenhe. Yewe, alakenhe re the warrke arnterre mpwareke ngkernelhetyakenhe, akwete the warrke arnterre mpwaretyenhe, arrantherre Jesus renhe akwete apenterlte-anetyeke.

¹⁷ Arrantherre Christ arratye itelarerlte-anetyeke akwete, alkingwirreyakenhe akwete-arle, warrke mpwarerlte-anemele rarle arrenhantherre anthekeke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme ayenge arrekatherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apmere metye nhenhele akwetele, tharle Ayeye Mwerre arrpenhe areyeke ilekenge. Itne ayenge akurnentye mpwareme tharle Ayeye Mwerre ilekenge. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe-inpe akurnentye mpwareme arrantherre-arle Ayeye Mwerre renhe arratye itelarrerirremenge. Wale, kele antime, ayenge akangkeme akwete. Anwerne ingkirrekele warrke akngerre nhenhe akwete mpwareme, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe anthemeke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁸ Ayenge apeke ilwerlenge apmere metye nhenhele, alhwarpe-irretyalaye. Akangkemele anerrirraye ayenge-arteke!

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-akerte artwe arrpenhe atherrame-akerte, Timothy uthene Epaphroditus uthene

¹⁹ The Timothy yernetyeke arrekatherre-werne, apmere Philippi ikwere-werne, rarle iletayehenge arrekatherre atyenge-akerte. Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe akangkemele anetyeke mpwaretyehenge. Kele imerte re atyenge-werne apetye-alpemele arrekatherre-akerte iletayeke, re ayenge anteme akangkemele mpwaretyeke. Kenhe the akenhe urreke re Timothy yernetyehenge arrekatherre-werne, Jesus-eke-amparre nthakenhe-irreyeke apayuthnerlenge. Kele Re ayenge ilerlenge mwerre apeke, kele imerte the Timothy-arle yernemele arrekatherre-werne. ²⁰ The itelaretyakenhe angwenhe arrpenhe apeke renhe arrekatherre-werne yernetyeke, kenhe the itelareme Timothy-arle arrekatherre itirremenge. Re-ante-arle itirrentye akngerre ayenge-arteke, alhwarpe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke, ayenge-arteke rarle re. Re itirremele, arrantherre apeke mwerre anerlenge. ²¹ Tyerrtye arrpenheme

nhenhe, arrekatherre itirretyakenhe-arle re-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre. Itneke-arrpe itirremele aneme. Itne itirretyakenhe itne-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irretyeke apeke, arrangkwe-arle. ²² Kenhe Timothy akenhe alakenhe kwenye, rarle warrke iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarteke akwetethe mpwaremele. Arrantherre itelareme Timothy-le-arle warrkene mwerre anthurre. Re atyengenge warrke-irreme alere-arteke akngeye ikwerenheke warrke mpwaremenge. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akwete awerrirretyenhenge Jesus-akerte. ²³ Kenhe the akenhe renhe urreke-ante yernetyeke arrekatherre-werne, the lyete renhe yernetyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele apeke ayenge akwete atnyenemele jail nhenhele. Itne apeke ayenge nhenhenge-ntyeye yerneme. Ayenge akutne. Ayenge akarelheme ayeye itnekenhe awetyeke, iwenhe apeke-arle itne atyenge mpwarewarretyenheke. Ikwere ipenhe the Timothy yernemele ayeye-akerte alhetyeke arrekatherre-werne. ²⁴ The Jesus Anwerneke-artweye akwete arratyete itelareme. Ayenge itelareme, rarle ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke apetyetyeke jail nhenhenge ayenge arratelhe-ilettyeke. Kele imerte ayenge-inpe apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke.

²⁵ Ayenge itirreme theke-amparre arrekatherre-werne Epaphroditus yernirtnetyeke apmere Philippi-larle. Re kake Ngkarte-arenye anwerne-kenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe ilernenhe ntertelhe-ilettyeke ahentye-anerrirreme kenhe ilerne akwete-arle Jesus-eke warrke apurtele mpwarerle-anerreme. Arrekwele ayenge arneke arrangkwe aneke apmere metye nhenhele, ayenge anyente-arenye anetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atyenge-werne nhenhe renhe yerneke, ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke atyengenge warrke-irretyeke. ²⁶ The renhe yernirtneme rarle arrekatherre itirrerlengge alhwarrpe awelhemele aneme. Re anteme itirremele arrantherre-arle awekengge rarle rlkerte-arlke anekengge, yanhe ikwere itirremele anerrirreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arrekatherre areyeke itirremele aneme. ²⁷ Re rlkerte akngerre aneke arratyete, ingkwe anthurre ilwemele. Ayenge ikwere ware itirremele aneke alhwarrpe-irremele. Re apeke-arle ilwekengge, kele ayenge akurne anthurre awelhemele anemere. Kenhe Ngkarte anteme ilerneke alhwarrpe-irreke, renhe rlkerte-ngentyele mwerre-ileke.

²⁸ Lyete anteme re mwerre-werne anteme awelheme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the renhe arrekatherre-

werne yernetyeke ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre anteme akangketyenhe renhe aremele. Ayenge imerte akangkemele antime anemele, ayenge anteme awethe itirretyakenhe. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Arrantherre apetyetyeke ahentye-aneke atyengenge warrke-irretyeke kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre apetyetyakenhe-arle anerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Epaphroditus yerneke. Re nhenhe-werne apetyeke-arle-iperre ilerne apurtele warrke mpwarerle-annerreke Jesus-eke. Nhenge rarle apetyeke-arle iperre, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke renhe atwerlengearlke, re akwete ahentye-aneme atyengenge warrke-irretyeke. Nhenge warrke-irremele Re rlkerte akngerre-irreke, ingkwe anthurre ilwemele. Arrantherre itirretyeke nhenheke: Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye kenhe re akenhe Jesus-kenhe anteye. Nhenge re apmere arrekantherrenheke irremele, renhe arrantherre iltye irrkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre-werne apetyemenge re-arteke, ikwere akangketyeke anteye.

3

Ayeye Paul-akerte, rarle ahentye anthurre aneme Jesus-arteke anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, akangkemele akwetethe anerrirraye, iwenhenge-arle Jesus Anwerneke-artweyele arrekantherre mpwarerleng. Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele tharle alakenhe renhe anteye intelhe-ileke pipe arrpenhe ikwerenge arrwekele. Pipe yanhe renhe itelarerrirreme. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge the intelhe-ilemele re ayenge apurrkele-anthetyakenhenge. Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe areye akwete awemele, tharle intelhe-ilekeke, itne arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyenhe apale alheketye, arrpenhe nhenge areye-ketye ayeye akurne ilemeke-arle.

² Arrantherre mwantye arntarnte-arelherlte-anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye Ngkarte-kenhe akwele arrekantherre itne ilelherlte-aneme-ketye. Yanhe areye urrtyrremele ilelherlte-anemenge. Itne apeke ilelhemenge Ngkarteke warrke-irreme akwele, urrtyrremele ware. Itne angkeme, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre, Jew-arenye areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke akwele ingkirreke artwe-irretyeke Jew-arenye areyenge ularre, nhenge itne akwele Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge. Yanhe-arle arraty anetyakenhe. ³ Itne itirreme Ngkartele-arle

itnenhe itethe-ilemeke-athene, itne-arle angkentye Jew-kenhe apenterleng. Kenhe anwerne-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenele anwernekele-arleng atnyeneme. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte anwerne Ngkarte apentemele arraty re. Arraty rarle, anwerne Ikwerele-arleng lyete Renhe apentemele, Renhe utyernemele tnakemele. Anwerne akangkeme Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarerleng. Rarle nhenge anwerne itethe-ileke, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge.

⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe apeke itirreme angkentye Jew-kenhele akwele renhe itethe-ileme rlterrike-ilemele, re apeke ikw-erenge tnakelheme-ketye. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle itne-arteke tnakelheme, yanhe iperreng akenhe ayenge ar-rpenhenge areye tnakelhetyeke awethe ulkere. ⁵ The-inpe angkentye Jew-kenhe apentetyarte. Ayenge itirret-yarte, ayenge-arle artwe arraty anekeke-athene, nhenge ayenge-arle rlterlte akweke inteke, week anyenteng ayenge artwe-irreke angkentye Jew-kenhenge ularre. Ayenge apele apmere Israel-arenye, Benjamin-eke-artweye areyengentyele, apmere arrule-arrule-ngentyele anetyarteng ipenhe. Ayenge apele Hebrew-arenye, atyenge-artweye atherre-arteke. Ayenge-arle Pharisee aneke, Pharisee tyeperre, nhenge the angkentye Jew-kenhe apentemele arraty-ilenhe-ilenhe. ⁶ Ayenge rlterrike anthurre warrke-irreke Ngkarteke, the Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrkernemele uternetyeke anteme angkentye Jew-kenhe apentetyeke. Alakenhe ikwereng anteme akwele ayenge Tyaty ar-rpenhe areye-werne alhetyarte, Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahele-irretyeke itneke, itnenhe atwetyeke. The angkentye Jew-kenhe apentemele, mwerre anthurrele apenteke, aparlpe-aparlpe mpwaretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwereng anteme, ayenge apeke ahentye aneme, the tnakelheme-ketye.

⁷ Ayenge-arle itirretyarte ayenge akwele mwerre anthurre anekeke-athene. Ayenge-arle itirretyarte angkentye Jew-kenhele akwele ayenge rlterrike-ilekeke-athene, nhenge the akwele Ngkarte apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme the itelareme nhenge angkentye Jew-kenhele ayenge ayaketyarte Ngkarte arraty apenteme-ketye. Lyete the Christ-ante apentetyeke. Rarle arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurreng mwerre akngerre ulkere. ⁸ Lyete anteme the Jesus akwete anteme apenterle-aneme, the itelaremele Jesus Christ alartetye atyinhe anemenge. The itelareme ayeye Jew-kenhe areye apeke angkentye itnekenhe apekele ayenge uyarne itethe-ilemenga. Ayeye itnekenhele ayenge

uyarne rlterrke-ileme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe Jesus Christ-
eke anteme-arle warrke-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge an-
teme the ayeye Jew-kenhe areye impeke. Yewe, aty-
inhe itirrentye anteme aneme, Christ renhe akwete apen-
tetyeke. ⁹ Nhenge ayenge alakenhe arratyte itirremele
aneme, kele Ngkartele areme ayenge Jesus-enge arratyte
anerlenge. Kele arratyte, the angkentye Jew-kenhe mw-
errentyele apentetyarte. Kenhe ayeye itnekenhele ak-
enhe ayenge arratyte-ilytyakenhe nhenge Ngkarte-werne-
atheke akngarte-iwelhetyeke Renhe apentetyeke. Ngkartele
atyenge mwerre angketyakenhe tharle angkentye Jew-
kenhe apenterlenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ayenge
arratyte-ileke tharle Jesus arratyte itelarerlenge. The Jesus
Renhe ware-arle arratyte itelareme. Re atyenge piwel-
hemele ilweke. Ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe aneme Jesus rarle
atyenge ilwekenge. ¹⁰ Ayenge anteme akwete itirretyeke
nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkartele Jesus Christ itethe-ilirtnemele.
Ayenge apeke akurne akngerre awelherlenge Jesus-arle
aneke-arteke, kele rarle. The iwerre akurne apentetyeke
ahentye-anetyakenhe, the iwerre mwerre renhe apenterle-
anetyeke akwetethenhe-akwetethe, Jesus-ele-arteke arne
arntarlkweke-arleke-arle ilwekeke. ¹¹ Ayenge nhenhe in-
gkirrekeke ahentye-aneme. Ayenge Jesus-arteke mwerre
anetyeke, nhenge ayenge ilwemele Ngkartele ayenge itethe-
ilirtnetyeke, Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyeke.

*Anwerne arratyentye akwete anetyeke Jesus-eke, iwerre
mwerre apenterlte-anemele, warrke Ikwerenhe mpwarerlte-
anemele*

¹² Arrantherre apeke itirrewarreme ayenge-arle ak-
wele Christ rante-rante-arteke irremekeke-athene, kenhe
arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe ayenge alakenhe angkentye
akngerre kwenye-arle. Arrangkwe, ayenge alakenhe
atyenge-arrpe angketyakenhe. Ayenge-arle alakenhe
angkeme-tetye: Christ-ele ayenge inemele akngakeke
Ikwerele-arleng anetyeke the renhe apentetyeke, ikwere-
akerte akwete akaltye-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge an-
teme ayenge iwerre mwerre apentetyeke, warrke Ikw-
erenhe mpwaretyeke. The ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Rarle
atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Atyewe aty-
inhe areyaye, ayenge Christ-arteke irretyakenhe akwete.
Ayenge ikwere akaltye-irremele akwete. Kenhe ayenge
itirretyakenhe akwete arne yanhe areyeye tharle arrek-
wele mpwaretyarteke. Ayenge warrke arnterre irretyeke
Ngkartele, Ikwere akaltye-irremele akwete, the ingkirreke

mpwaretyeke Rarle atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke, Christ-arteke irretyenhenge. The arrekwele arerle-anemele, artwe-arteke iparrpe anthurre unterlenghe alkn-garellhetyakenhe akwete. Artwe nhenge arrekwele-ante aremele iparrpe anthurre unteme arne impene nhenge impetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme Christ-arteke irretyenhenge apurrke-irretyakenhe, urreke-arle arne impene nhenge inetyeke. Ngkarte atyenge ahentye-aneme apmere akngerre alkerele Ikwerenge anetyenhenge, tharle Jesus arratyte itelarerlenghe. Arne impene apele ayenge-arle angkeme-akerte.

¹⁵ Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irremele Renhe apentewarreke arrule akngerrenge-ntyete, Ngkartele anwernenhe rlterrke-ilekenghe Christ-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayeye akngerre nhenheke yewe angkerretyeke tharle arrekantherre intelhe-ilemeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke atyenge yewe angkerrirretyakenhe atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhele, arne iwenhe-iwenheke-arle ayenge angkemenge. Kele mwerre antime. Ngkartele itneke angketyenhenge, nhenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe itne akaperteke arrernetyeke anthurre, Ikwere-akerte. ¹⁶ Kenhe anwerne akwete-arle Jesus apentewarreke, ayeye arratyte Ikwere-akerte awerlte-anemele. Ayeye Akngerre arratyte rarle nhenhe re. Anwerne ingkirrekele Renhe mwantyele apentewarretyete.

¹⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge angwaraye. Nhenge anwerne-arle arrekantherrenge arrwekele aneke, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyete-antheke itirrentye mwerre atnyenetyeke. Arrpenheme arrantherre kele mwerre aneme, kenhe arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe awemele angwaretyeke. Alakenhe re anteme itne arratyte mwerre anerrirretyete arrantherre-arteke. ¹⁸ Kenhe arrantherre arrpenhe akurne yanhe areye-ketye arelhewarretyete. The arrenhantherrenhe itne-ketye awethe-arle alkn-garre-ileme. Itne akwele Ngkarte-kenhe ilelhewarreme-ketye, arrangwe-arle. Itne-arle akurne akwetele mpwarerlte-anemenge, mwerre anetyakenhe. Itne Ngkarte-kwenye areye-arteke. Itne-arle akurne angkerrirreme Jesus Christ-akerte, arne arntarkweke-arleke-arle ilwekeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele angkeme alakenhe. Nhenge ayenge itneke itirremele artneme-arle. ¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe akethe-ante arrernetyenhe, itnenhe iwetyenhe arne akurne-arteke, itne-arle Renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhenge. Itne-arle merneke ware itirremele, itneke-arrpe itirrepirreme. Akurne-irrerirreke-arle iperre

itne anteme ayeyele ilelheme, “Anwernenhe arerrirraye akurne mpwarerlte-anemele!” Angkentye alakenhe itne impetyeke, alakenhe انگکیتیاکنه. Apure anetyakenhe nhenge itne alakenhe انگکیریررهمهله. Apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye arne areyeye-ante itirremele.

²⁰ Kenhe anwerne alakenhe-arteke kwenye. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye, apmere akngerre Ikwerenhe-arenye. Anwerne akarelhemele Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye alkere akertne-ngentyele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-الپیتیاکے. Rarle alkwerte anwerne-kenhe-arteke-ارله, anwernenhe Re mwantyele atnyeneme, anwernenhe akayake-ilemele itethe-ilirtneke. ²¹ Re anyentele ingkirreke anthurre areme, rlterrke akngerre Ikwerenhele Re ingkirrenyeke arntarnte-areme. Rlterrke Ikwerenhele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyeke mwerre anthurre iletynhenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akurne ware-arle anemenge. Urreke Rarle anteme Re tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe Jesus-arteke-ilemele, tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arle mwerre anthurre anerlenge.

4

Anwerne Ngkarteke lterrke mwerre anetyeke, arne mwerre areyeye-ante itirremele anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge arrekantherre ingkirrekeke ahentye anthurre aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, ayenge-arle arrekantherre irrarrirremenge. Kele nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe aremele arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwarewarreme, arrantherre-arle mwerre anerrirrerlenge. Tharle akwetethe arrpenhe areyeye ilepileme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerlte-aneme Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeye. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe kele ileke mwerre renhe apenterlte-anetyeke, Jesus-nge anerlte-aneme. Renhe akwete apentemele iwerre akurne anteme apenteme-ketye.

² Nhenhenge-ntyeye anteme the arelthe atherrame-akerte, Euodia ante Syntyche atherre ilettyeke, re-atherre ahele-ahele akerryartenge akwetethe. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus Christ-kenhe anerle-anerrirrerlenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re-atherre ayenge awetyeke, ahele-ahele akerryayale anetyeke. ³ Arelhe yanhe atherre atyengenge mwerre warrke-irretyarte nhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-annerremele arrpenhe areyeye awerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the ngenhe apayuthnetyeke atyewe atyinhe, renhe-atherrenhe ilettyeke apurte warrke-irretyeke,

ahela-ahela akerrityale anetyeke. Artwe nhenge yanheke unte akaltye, Clement-arle, arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlike, yanhe areye-arlike atyengenge warrke-irretyarte anteye. Wale, arritnye itnekenhe Ngkartele pipe impene akngerreke intelhe-ileke, itne-arle Jesus renhe arratyte itelarerlenge. Yanhe areye nhenge arritnye itnekenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe pipe impeneke intelhe-ilemeke, itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.

⁴ Akangkemele akwetethe anerrirraye, iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele arrekantherre mpwarekenge! Ayenge arrekantherre awethe angketyeke: akangkentye akwetethe anerrirraye. ⁵⁻⁶ Mwerre anerrirre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Iwenhe-iwenhe apeke akurne arrekantherre irreme-ketye, Ngkarteke ware itirrewarraye, atere-irretyale. Nhenheke itirrewarraye: Jesus Anwerneke-artweye ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, ilengare ante apeke-arle, ayenge akutne, lyete apeke, ingwenhe apeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atere-irretyale anetyeke nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlenge. Kele arrantherre apeke arne-arlike iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenyakenhe, Renhe apayuthnetyeke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Renhe apayuthnerrirraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre ahentye-anemele, Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke alkngwirretyale. ⁷ Nhenge akurne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke arrekantherre irremele, arrantherre apeke ilelhomele, "Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?" Kele, itirrewarreyale! Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele akurne ikwere-akerte, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrantherre akurne awalhomele anerrirreketye. Arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletienhe arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ renhe arratyte itelarerlenge.

⁸ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, arne mwerre areyeke-ante itirrewarremele anetyeke. Iwenhe apeke arratyte areyeke itirrewarre, nhenge areye Ngkarte-kenheke. Itirrewarraye arne mwerre nhenhe areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle mwerre akemeke, arne mwerre akngerre itneke. ⁹ Arrantherre kele akaltye-irreke-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe-iwenhe akaltyele-anthekeke. Arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irreke, iwenhe-arle the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke, arrantherre arratyte rarle awerrirreke. Arrantherre arerrirreke ayenge mwerre anerlenge nhenge arrekantherrenge anemele. Kele arrantherre anteme mwerre anerrirretyeke ayenge-arteke. Kenhe Ngkarte rarle akenhe arrekantherrele-

arlenge aneme. Ikwerenge ware anteme anwerne mwerre aneme, akurne awelhetyakenhe.

Paul-arle akangkemele aneme apworte ngkweltyeke Philippi-arenye areyele-arle ikwere yernekeke

¹⁰ Arrantherre atyenge apworte ngkweltye yerneke arule awerne. Kele arlenge-ngentyele arrantherre awethe anteme yernemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme. Arrantherre-arle atyenge itirrewarremele akwete aneke. Arrantherre-arle atyenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe yernemere, atyenge imerneyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge ahentye anthurre anemele, kenhe uyarne anthurre akwete, lyeteke-atwetye. Ayenge Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeke akangkeme arrantherre-arle apworte ngkweltye nhenge yernerlenge. ¹¹ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe apale itirreme, "Ayekaye, Paul arrangkwe anthurre aneme, akunye-apenhe. Anwerne apeke apworte ngkweltye ikwere-werne yernetyeke, kele re akangkentye anetyenhenge." Arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge mwerre awelhetyakenhe, nhenge apworte ngkweltye-ante ware atyengewerne arrantherre-arle yernekenge. Tharle arne arunthe anthurre atnyenetyarte. Kele ikwere ipenhe ayenge arneke arrangkwe anteme aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. The itelareke, ayenge-arle kele antime akangkentye anemere, arneke-arlike arrangkwe apeke re. Arrantherre perre atyenge apworte ngkweltye yernetyakenhenge apeke, kele mwerre antime, ayenge apele akwele anemere akangkentye aneme. ¹²⁻¹³ Ayenge apele arne arunthe-akerte anetyarte, iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe-akerte. Kele ikwere ipenhe ayenge anteme arrangkwe anthurre aneme. Kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge apele arne mwerre anthurreke akaltye-irreke Ngkarte-ngentyele arpenhe areye-arle akaltye anetyakenheke. Alakenhe: Iwenhe apeke ikwere irrekenge, ayenge apele Jesus Christ-elerlterre-akwete-ileme ayenge ikwere warrke-irretyeke, ikwerenge anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nthenhele-arle apeke ayenge aneme, iwenhe apeke renhe atyenge nthakenhe-arle-irreme, akurne apeke mwerre apeke, ayenge merne akngerre-akerte apeke, merne-kwenye apeke. Wale, kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge kele mwerre akwete aneme, akangkentye akwete aneme, akurneke itirretyakenhe.

¹⁴ Alakenhe arratye anthurre. Nhenge ayenge arneke arrangkwe anemele, arrantherre atyengewerne apworte ngkweltye yerneke. Arrantherre atyenge mwerre anthurre anerirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ilemele, arrekantherre akangkemele

angketyeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre, apmere Philippi-arenye areye, arrantherre ayenge itelareme nhenge ayenge arrekatherrenge arrule aneke. Tharle arrekatherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte iletarte. Yanhe ikwere ipenhe, ayenge apmere arrekatherrenhe-ngentyele imperle-alhemele apmere arpenhe Macedonia arritnye-werne alheke. Tyerrtye arpenhe areyele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye anthetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Arrantherre-ante ware ayenge apwerte antheke. ¹⁶ Apmere yanhe ipenhe anteme ayenge Macedonia-ngentyele apmere arpenhe Thessalonica-werne alheke yanhele warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre atyenge alkn-gwirretyakenhe. Atherre-ngare arrantherre atyenge-werne apwerte ngkweltye yerneke, ayenge mwerre akwete anetyehenge. ¹⁷ Arrantherre apeke atyenge alakenhe itirremele, "Anwerne apele akwete anthurre apwerte ngkweltye yerneme Paul-eke. Re apeke ankeye akngerre-irreme, arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneme anwerne akwete anthurre ikwere apwerte yernetyeke." Arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe arraty anetyakenhe. The Ngkarteke iletaye ahentye aneme arrekatherre-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe Rarle mwantyele akwete atnyeneme, arrenhantherrenhe Re akangkentye akwete anetyeke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle atyenge mwerre akwetethe anekenge.

¹⁸ Artwe nhenge Epaphroditus-ele atyenge apwerte ngkweltye renhe akngetyeke arrantherre-arle yernekeke, ayenge anteme arunthe-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ayeye akweke nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekatherre, arrekatherre akangkemele iletaye. Arrantherre atyenge arne mwerre anthurre mpwareke, nhenge arrule-arle itne mpwareke-arteke Ngkarteke itne kere mpwanke itetyarte. Ngkarteke anteme kere renhe ntyerneke akangkentye anthurre anetyarte. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre apwerte ngkweltyele Ngkarte renhe akangkentye mpwareke. ¹⁹ Ayenge arrekatherre Ngkarte-wernetheke alakenhe angkemele, "Ngkarte Akngeyaye, Philippi-arenye areye, itne Jesus Christ-kenhe. Unte arne mwerre ingkirreke-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngenhe apayuthneme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye mwantye anthurrele arntarnte-araye, itne anteme mwerre akwete anetyehenge, iltye-ante anetyakenhe anteme." Yewe, alakenhe arraty mwerre anthurre! Arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarteke mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrantherre iltye-ante anetyakenhe Ngkartenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre anthetyenhe arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemenge. ²⁰ Ngkarte Re Akngeyaye arraty anwerne-kenhe

aneme, Re mwerre anthurre. Anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreye. Kele.

Paul-ele pipe ikwerenhe intelhe-ileke ipenhe uyerrelhe-ileme, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke Philippi-arenye areyeke

²¹ Tyatye akngerrepate areyaye, iltie irrkwerretyeke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke, itnenhene iletie alherlte-iwaye, anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, tyerrtye atyengenge-arle warrke-irremeke arrekantherre iletie ahentye-aneme, itne-arle mwerre anemenge. ²² Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere nhenhele-arle, Caesar alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke arrekantherre iletie ahentye-aneme, itne-arle mwerre anemenge. ²³ Ayenge anteme Jesus Christ Alartetyeke akangkemele angketyeke ahentye-aneme arrekantherre ingkirrekeke, “Jesus Christ Akngerrepataye, tyerrtye nhenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ile, itnenhe akwete-ante arntarnte-aremele.” Kele, alakenhe anetyeke.

Colossians

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Colossae-larle anemeke

1-2 Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge Paul-arle, Ngkarte ayenge akngakeke ilemele alhetyeke Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Kele the anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Colossae-le aneme. Atyengenge aneme Timothy atyewe atyinhe. Ilerne ayeye nhenhe renhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme. Arrantherre anwerneke-artweye aneme Christ-nge ware.

Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme renhe apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke mwerre arrekantherre anetyeke arrantherre nhenge atnerre anetyenhenge, atere-kwenye.

Paul Ngkarteke angkeme itneke

3-4 Timothy ilerne Ngkarte apayuthneme, Akngeye Alartetye Jesus Christ-kenhe arrekantherre, nhenge apeke ilerne Renhe apayuthnemele Renhe akwetethe tnakemele, ilerne-arle aweke-arle nhenge arrantherre Jesus mwerrantye apenterleng, arrantherre-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahentye anthurre anemenge. ⁵ Arrantherre Jesus Christ arratyte itelareme ante Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele arrantherre-arle atnerre akarelheme arne mwerre areyeke nhenge Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre alkerenge arntarnte-areme. Arrantherre kele aweke arne mwerre areye-akerte nhenge Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre alhileke mpwaretyenhenge, nhenge tyerrtye areye apmere arrekantherre-werne apetyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte aneme-arle.

⁶ Apmere arrpe-anenhenge tyerrtye areyele aweme angkentye mwerre nhenhe renhe-ante Christ-akerte, aweke-arle-iperre atningkele arratyte itelaremele, kele atningke-ame-atningke Jesus-kenhe atyewe areye-irreme itne lyete anteme Ngkarteke arratyte-irremele anerlitaneme. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe arratyte-ante anetyeke irremele arrantherre nhenge ayeye mwerre aweke-arle, arrantherre-arle akaltye-irreke nhenge Ngkarte

mwerre anemenge ingkirrekele nhenge Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge.

⁷ Artwe nhenge Epaphras-ele arrenhantherrenhe angken-tye nhenhe akaltyele-antheke nhenge arrantherre-arle ikwewe akutne anakenge. Re kwenhe atyewe mwerre anthurre ilerne-kenhe, re ilernekele-arleng warrke aywerkele mpwareke Christ-eke. ⁸ Re nhenhe-werne apetyeke ilernenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngeye-kenhele arrekantherrenge mpwareme nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke ahentye anetyenhenge anthurre.

⁹ Ikwerenge-anteye anwerne ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre-akerte aweke-arle, anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnerlte-aneme arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke arne ingkirreke-arle itelaretyeke arrantherre nhenge mpwaretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnetyame alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke Utmenge Ikwerenhele nhenge arrantherre akaltye anthurre anetyenhenge ante itelaretyenhenge arne areye arratyte-arratyte. ¹⁰ Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke arrekantherre nhenge arrantherre arratyte anerlte-anetyeke kele Jesus re akangkeke anthurre. Anwerne alakenhe Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge arrantherre akwetethe arne mwerre mpwaretyenhenge arrpenhe areyeke ante Ngkarte-akerte awethe-ame-awethe itelaretyenhenge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhele atnerre-ilerle-anetyeke. Anwerne alakenhe apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Renhe akwetethenhe awetyeke akangkemele anerlte-anemele, nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrekantherre anhelhemele atwetyeke-anteye. ¹² Anwerne apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe akwetethe tnaketyeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe renhe-arle Re alhileke anthetyeke Ikwerenhe areye alkere akertnenge, alkngenthe Ikwerenhe arrtyernemenge.

Jesus Christ arrpenhe ingkerrenyekenge akngerre anthurre ulkere

¹³ Arrule anthurre Satan anwerne ingkirrekeke pwathe anetyarte. Ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingwemertele-arteke aneke. Lyete-ulkere Ngkarte anwernenhe Satan-engentyele ipmentye impeke anwerne Alere Ikwerenhele apurtelhe-ilemele apentetyeke iwerre mwerrele. ¹⁴ Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke Satan-engentyele ipmentye impeke anwerne anteme Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke Re

urppareke arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre anwerne-arle mpwareke.

Christ Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe aneme

- 15 Anwerne-arle Ngkarte aretyakenhe aneke,
 Re akenhe Alere impene Ikwerenhe Jesus Christ
 yerneke nhenge anwerne renhe alhengeke-
 aretyenhenge ante itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte iwenhe-
 arteke anemenge,
 Jesus-arle Re-arteke anthurre-arle aneme.
 Jesus arrwekelenye Ngkarte-kenhe,
 Re ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere Ngkartele-
 arle mpwareke.
- 16 Re nhenge Ngkartenge arne ingkerrenyeke mpwaretyeke,
 Re mpwareke arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge-
 arle, alkerenge-arle.
 Re mpwareke arne ingkirreke nhenge anwerne-arle are-
 tyeke, arne ingkirreke anwerne-arle aretyakenhe
 aneme.
 Re mpwareke pwathe ingkirreke alkerele-arle aneme,
 alkere-arenye arrpenhe areye-arlke.
 Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele Christ-nge anpere-
 irrenhemele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke,
 nhenge ingkirrekele Jesus tnaketyenhenge, Rarle
 arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akngerre-ulkere.
- 17 Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Re kwenhe kele aneke,
 ikwerenge-ntyale anteme arne ingkirreke mpwareke-arle
 iperre, ahelhe nhenhenge uthene alkerenge uthene,
 Re ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arntarnte-arerle-aneme
 Utmenge Ikwerenhele akurne-irreme-ketye.
- 18 Christ Akngerrepate tyaty-ke, nhenge tyerrtye-arteke-
 arle, Re itnenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle mpwaretyeke,
 nhenge akaperte tyerrtyeke alartetye-arteke renhe ileme
 nthakenhe mpwaretyeke.
 Rarle nhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye itethe antheme,
 rarle nhenge arrwekele anthurre ilweke itethe-irirtnemele,
 re alartetye anthurre irreke,
 arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akngerre-ulkere.
- 19 Ngkarte-arle itirrekenge Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne
 apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele,
 re Ngkarte-arteke rante-rante anthurre anetyenhenge.
- 20 Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele tyerrtye
 ingkirreke-arlke arne ingkirreke-arlke ipeltye-
 ilyetyeke alkerele uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhele
 uthene.

Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilwekenge alhwe ikwerenhe itneke thelelheke.

Lyete anteme ingkirreke mwerre anetyenhenge Ngkartenge-arle ularre.

²¹ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Colossae-le, urreke arrantherre Christ arratyte itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye akalke-akalke anetyarte, nhenge arrantherre Ikwere ahele aneke arrantherre-arle akwetethe anthurre arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte. ²² Lyete anteme, Ngkartele arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irreke Alere Ikwerenhe-arle tyerrtye-irrerlengge arrekantherre piwelhemele ilweke. Nhenge arrantherre Ikwerenge arrwekele tnemele arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ilperneme iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. ²³ Nhenge arrantherre akwetethenhe Angkentye Mwerre arratyte itelaretyeke renhe imperle-alhetyakenhele. Jesus akwetethenhe anthurre apentewarraye apurrke-irretyale. Alkerere anetyenhenge aweke-arle iperre, Renhe arratyte itelareke-arle, Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyale anteme. Nhenge angkentye nhenhe ahelhe ingkirreke anthurrenge ileke-arle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Kele Ngkartele ayenge uterneke alhetyeke-anteye angkentye nhenhe renhe apmere arrpenenhe-werne ilerle-apetyeke.

Paul ilelhome nthakenhe-arle re arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeye

²⁴ Akurne anthurre areye atyenge aneke nhenge tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apekenge tyerrtye atningkeke, kele ayenge akangkemele aneme. Tyerrtye atningkele Jesus arratyte itelareke, tharle ayeye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apemenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele, nhenge Jesus-ketye ipmentye awekenge, atyenge arlkarentye-irremele, ayenge atwemele, ayenge jail-ke akwerneke. Kele mwerre-arle, itne ayenge alakenhe mpwareme itne-arle alakenhe-anteyele Jesus-ekamparre mpwareke. ²⁵ The angkentye mwerre nhenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye ileme Ngkartele-arle ayenge ilerlengge arrenhantherrenhe akethele ilettyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte, renhe alengke-iwetyakenhele. ²⁶ Ngkartele angkentye nhenhe alengke-iwemele atnyeneke tyerrtye ingkirreke-ketye arrule-arle anetyarte. Kele nhenhe-ngentyele anteme Ngkartele angkentye renhe arratelhe-ileke akethelhe-ileke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye. ²⁷ Ngkarte kwenhe renhe alengke-iwentye-iperrele, Ikwerenhe ingkirrekeke akethelhe-ilettyenhenge, Jew anetyakenhe areyeye apmere

arrpenhe-arenye areye-inpe. Ayeye nhenhe mwerre anthurre tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areyele awe-tyeke akangkemele anetyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-areme-arlke. Angkentye nhenhe re alakenhe angkeme: “Christ kwenhe arrekantherre-arleng aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre-ilelhomele anetyenhe nhenge urreke-arle Christ-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyenhenge apmere Ngkarte-kenhenge nthenhele-arle ingkirrekele Renhe akwetethe tnakemele.”

²⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ayeye Christ-akerte ilerlte-apeme nhenge itne awemele apeke Christ-eke atyewe-irretyeke renhe araty apentewarreyenhenge. Anwerne itnenhe alkngrarileme ayeye urrtiyirrentye aweme-ketye akurne anteme mpwareme-ketye. Anwerne itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye aneme Christ-enge apurte anetyeke nhenge itne atnerre tnetyeke Ngkartenge ularre. ²⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akwete arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyenge. Re ayenge Utmenge Ikwerenhele antheke the warrke nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, ayeye mwerre nhenge ilerle-apemele.

2

¹ Ayenge arrekantherre itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle arnterre warrke-irreme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Colossae-nge, apmere Laodicea-nge areye-arlke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe ingkirreke-arle atyenge akutne akwete anemeke. ² Ayenge arrekantherre alakenhe warrke-irreme nhenge arrantherre utnengenge atnerre awelhetyenhenge, apurte mwerre anerlte-anerleng arntarntearerremenge. Ayenge arrekantherre warrke-irreme nhenge arrantherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte akaltye-anthurre-irretyeke akethe anthurre renhe itelaretyenhenge. Ayeye nhenge, Ngkartele-arle alengke-iweke-kamperre, lyete Re arratelhe-ileke. ³ Christ anyentele-ante kwenhe arratelhe-ileme angkentye nhenge renhe akethelhe-ilemele ayeye alengke-iweke-arle renhe. Angkentye yanhe ikwerengentyele ware anteme nhenge arrantherre awetyeke akaltye-anthurre-irretyenhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke. ⁴ The nhenhe arrekantherre ileme nhenge arpenhe areye arrekantherre urrtiyirretyakenhe angkentye apale akaltyele-antheme-ketye, arrenhantherrenhe uternemele itirretyeke itne-arle nhenge arraty akwele

ileme. ⁵ Kele ayenge-arle apmere arlengele aneme arrekanttherrenge, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekanttherrenge aneme-arteke ayenge-arle akwetethe anthurrele arrekanttherre itirrerle-anemeke. Ayenge arrekanttherre akangkeme anthurre arrantherre-arle apurte anerlte-anemenge anyente-arteke Jesus Christ arraty akwete itelaremele.

Arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyeke mpwaremele anteye iwenhe apeke renhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ilemenge

⁶⁻⁷ Arraty anthurre-arle nhenge angkentye Jesus Christ-akerte aweke-arle arrantherre renhe arraty itelareke Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jesus-nge apurte anetyeke, untyeme-irretyale. Arne artekerre-akerte tnenye akngerre, alakenhe renhe Jesus-nge apurte anetyeke. Arrantherre angkentye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke akwetethe renhe mpwaremele renhe alhule-iwetyale, arrantherre atnerre anthurre anetyeke, angkentye urrtirrentye areye akwenpele aweme. Alakenhe renhe-arle, akwetethe mpwarewarraye iwenhe renhe itne arrenhantherrenhe arrwekele akaltyele-antheke-arle. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele Renhe akwetethe tnaketyeke ingkirreke-arle Rarle arrekanttherre mpwarekenge.

⁸ Arelhewarraye! Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe uterneme-ketye itnenhe awetyeke apentetyeke. Itnenhe awetyale anaye, itne-arle angkerleng nhenge itne akaperte altywere akwele aneme-arteke nhenge arrekanttherre urrtirretyenhenge ware. Angkentye itnekenhe-arle arraty anetyakenhele itne-arle aweme ayeye arrekwenye itnekenhe-arlike aknganekarle areye-arlike ante angkemele anteme nhenge itne arraty akwele, itne arraty angketyakenhele angkentye arraty Christ-akerte. Itne apale-apale ware angkeme angkentye arraty Christ-kenhe.

⁹ Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye awetyale anaye, nhenge Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele anteme, rarle Ngkarte akwete anthurre aneke. Christ-nge anerle-aneme tyerrtye ikwerenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkarte apurte aneme anteye utnenge arrekanttherrenhenge arrantherre-arle Christ-nge apurte-irrekenge. Nhenge Christ alartetye atyeporre-arle aneme alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeporre-ulkere, alartetye alkerere areye-arle, ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlike. ¹¹ Ye, arrantherre apurte Christ-nge aneme. Nhenge Re akngarte-iweke iwenhe ikwere-arle arrantherre ahentye

aneme, arrantherre arne akurne areye mpwaretyakenhe anetyeke. Kele lyete arrantherre arne mwerre-ante ware mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme. ¹² Itelarerrirraye, nhenge arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe nhenge baptise-eme-ileke, arrantherre kwatye kweneke irrpemele akeme-irremele anteme. Kele nhenge kwatye kweneke irrpemele Christ-enge ilweke-arle-arteke, nhenge akeme-irremele, re akenhe apurte Christ-enge itethe-irritnemele-arteke. Nhenhe-arle aneke-akerte-irreme, arrantherre-arle arratyte itelarekenge Ngkartele-arle Utmenge Ikwerenhele Christ ilweke-arle iperrengere renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Re arrenhantherrenhe awethe itethe-ilirtneke alakenhe-anteye. ¹³ Kenhe arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akenhe, urreke Christ arratyte itelaretyenhenge arrantherre ilweke-arle areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrantherre arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-apeme ayakelhetyakenhele. Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne aneke. Kenhe Ngkartele akurne urrpereke arrantherre mpwarekenge, arrekhantherrenge ipeltye-irrekarle, Re arrenhantherrenhe akemelhe-ilemele itethe alkarleke Christ-enge. Lyete arrantherre Christ-enge itethe aneme.

¹⁴ Nhenge pipe-nge aneme intelhe-ileke-arle arne akurne ingkirreke anwerne-arle mpwareke, kenhe arne akurne yanhe areyele anwernenhe ilpernemeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe urrpereke arne nhenge areye pipe-nge intelhe-ileke-arle, arne nhenge areyele anwernenhe ilperneme. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke, Ngkartele pipe ineke-arteke renhe akethe-ante arrernemele nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrerneke nhenge Jesus ilwekenge. ¹⁵ Nhenge Christ arne arntarlkwele ilweke Ngkartele arrentye arrpe-anenhe anathe-ileke, arrentye areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlke alkere-arenye areye-arlke. Nhenge itnenhe apurele-anthetyeke, Re itnenhe ayernemele akngeke ingkirrekenge arrwekele-werne itnenhe aretyenhenge. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imerneke nhenge Rarle arrentye areye anathe-ileke nhenge Christ arne arntarlkwele ilwekenge.

¹⁶ Arelhewarraye! Awerrirretyale arrpenhe areye-arle angkeme arrantherre-arle akurne akwele nhenge arrantherre-arle merne arrpenheme arlkwemenge iwenhe apeke arrpenheme antywerlengere itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyale nhenge ileme.

Itne apeke angkeme arrantherre-arle akurne akwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre-arle uterne ikwerele-ureke, nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arrateke apeke, arlte Apurrkele apeke. Kele itnenhe awetyale anaye itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe apale ware ilperneme nhenge

itne-arle akaperte altywere anemenge-arteke akwele. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areye awerrirretyale anaye angkentye yanhe areye-arle arlkwentye akngerre-akerte antywentye-akerte anerleng akweke ware, Christ-arle apetyetyakenhe akwete. Nhenge arne nhenhe areyele Christ-werne thileme, rarle arraty anthurre. Christ-ele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme Ngkartele-arle alhileke, kele anwerne arne ingkweye nhenge areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe akwete.

¹⁸ Awerrirretyale yanhe areye nhenge apale-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneme arrkernetyeke angkemele, "Anwerne-artekele Ngkarte tnaketyeke, kwene-irraye alkere-arenye areye tnaketyeke!" Kele itnenhe awetyale anaye. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele ahirre aremele nhenhe areye-akerte. Itne irraweye anthurre irremele angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele akaperte altywere aneme, kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne angkeme itirrentye itnekenhe-ngentyele ware. ¹⁹ Ye, tyerrtye yanhe areye akwenpele awerrirraye, itne-arle nhenge angkentye Christ-kenhe ipmentyele impemenge. Nhenge Christ akaperte-arteke aneme, anwerne tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-arteke. Re anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre akayake atnyeneme. Tyerrtye ante nhenge alwerrkng-akerte-arlke ngkwerne-akerte-arlke, kenhe akaperte-kwenye-arle re akenhe amangketyakenhe. Kele Christ, akapertele-arteke, ikwerenhe areye lterrke atnyenerle-aneme re nhenge arraty amangketyeke, Ngkarte-arle ikwere amangketyeke ahentye anemeke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Lyetenye arrantherre Christ akeme alartetye, arrantherre-arle ikwerenge ilweke, ikwerenge apurte-irreke anteye. Nhenge arrantherre Christ-enge ilwemele, arrantherre ipmentye impeke awetyeke iwenheke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke aknganeke-arle areye itirremenge angkemenge anteye. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne angkeme nhenge merne arrpenheme arlkwetyale anetyeke arne arrpenheme anpetyale anetyeke-arlke. ²² Itnenhe awerrirretyale angkentye nhenhe areye-arle itirrentye tyerrtye-kenhe-ante ware, urreke-ulkere itne uyerretyenhe. Arrantherre akaltye aneme merne-arlke arne arrpenhe areye-arlke anemenge akweke ware. Nhenge arrantherre merne arlkwemele re uyerremenge, arne arrpenhe areye-arlke uyerremele-anteye. ²³ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke apale angkeme arrantherre-arle iwenhe apeke arrpenheme mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhe aweme, arrantherre anteme akurne mpwaretyenhenge:

arrantherre ingkirreke anthurre mpwaretyenhe itne-arle ileme, arrantherre anteme arraty anetyenhenge itnekenge ularre. Arrantherre angketyenhe arrantherre-arle akwele tnakelhetyakenhe aneme. Arrantherre arntherre warrke-irretyenhe apurrkele-anthemele anteme. Arrantherre merne arpenheme-ante ware arlkwetyenhe. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle! Angkentye nhenhe areye akurne-arle! Itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme akurne mpwareme-ketye arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.

3

Arrantherre arne areye mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke akangketyenhenge

¹ Ngkarteke kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre antheke, nhenge alakenhe-arteke Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe iperte-ngentyele akemelhe-ileme nhenge Rarle Christ iperte-ngentyele akemelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itirretyeke arne nhenge areyeye Ngkartenheke, arne nhenge alkere-arenye areye-arlke. Christ alkerele aneme alartetye impene Ngkartenge anemele. ² Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre akwetethe itirretyeke arne alkere-arenye areyeye, itirretyale akwete arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye. ³ Itelaraye, nhenge urreke arrantherre Ngkarte itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre akutne-arle anetyarte akurne-arlke, Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe, arrantherre anteme Ngkarte-akerte aweke akurne nhenge ingkirreke ipmentye impeke. Arrantherre tyerrtye ilweke-arle-artekele. Lyete anteme arrantherre Christ-nge-arlke itethe aneme, Ngkartenge-arlke; Ngkarte uthene Christ uthene arraty anthurre apurte anyente-arteke aneme. Tyerrtye areyele uyarne itelareme utnenge mwerre Christenge arrantherre-arle atnyeneme. ⁴ Nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke, arrantherre warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge Jesus Christ apetyalperlenge arrantherre ikwerenge apurte-irretyenhe tyerrtye atningkenge arrekwele tnetyenhe Ikwerenge mwerre anthurre anetyenhe, alyerre anthurre-arle.

⁵ Arrantherre apeke arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kele arne yanhe areyeye mpwaretyeke itirretyale anaye, Ngkarteke-arle arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre antheke. Akngwelye-irretyalaye, arpenhe areyeye alhirretyale itneke atneke-atneke-irremele. Itirretyale anaye akurne akwetethe mpwaretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke itirrewarraye. Ankeyalthe anetyalaye. Arrantherre apeke

ankeyalthe aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke kele anteme arrantherre Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irremele yanhe areye-ante ware tnakeme. ⁶ The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, Ngkarte ahele-irrentye-akngerre tyerrtye areyeke Renhe awetyakenhe akurne yanhe areye mpwaremenge-ante. ⁷ Arne yanhe areye-arteke renhe arrantherre mpwarewarretyarte, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe awerrirretyakenhele. ⁸ Kele arrantherre arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyarte, lyete akenhe impelhetyeke arrantherre-arle Christ arratyte itelaremenge. Ahele-irretyale anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyale anetyeke, arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Arrantherre awethe tyele angketyale anetyeke, angkentye akengentye arrpenhe areyeke angketyale anetyeke. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Urrtyirremele ilelhetyale arrpenheke. Arrantherre arne alakenhe renhe-arteke mpwaretyale anetyeke arrantherre-arle Christ arratyte itelaremeke.

Lyetenye arrantherre akngarte-iwelheke, tyerrtye arrpenhe-irremele arratyte itirremele, akurne-ketyenge impelhetyeke. Kenhe Ngkarteke akenhe utnenge arrekantherrenhe arratyte-ileke arrantherre arratyte anerlte-anetyeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arratyte-ilemele, arrantherre Ikwere-arteke awethe-ame-awethe irretyenhenge. Kele anteme arrantherre akaperte altywere anthurre Ikwere-akerte. ¹¹ Ngkarteke-arle arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre antheke. Arrantherre anyurre-irretyarte angkemele alakenhe, "Yanhe areye Jew anetyakenhe, itne-arle artwe-irretyakenhenge. Kenhe Jew yanhe areye kwenhe artwe anthurre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye akethe-ante ipenye nhenge pwetye-arenye areye-arle arne arrpe-anenheke akutne-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye pwatheke warrke-irreme. Kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areye alartetyeke warrke-irretyakenhe, itne mpwareme arne iwenhe apeke ikwere itne-arle ahentye aneme." Kele alakenhe itirretyale anaye, Christ-eke-ante itirrewarraye, rarle alartetye impene anthurre.

¹² Itelaraye arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye. Arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneke-arle, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele Ikwere-artweye-arteke irretyeke. Kele arne mwerrentye-ante ware mpwarewarraye. Mwantye-mwantye-ilerretyeke anaye. Mwarrantye anetyeke, anhelhetyale anaye. Tnakelhetyale anaye. Mwantye angkerrretyeke, irrpelthe-irretyakenhele, mwantyele awerretyeke. ¹³ Atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyale tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arrerlkelhe-ilekenge,

ipmentye renhe impaye iwenhe apeke re angketyeke nterte ware anetyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre akenge angkerlengge ikwerenge ipeltye akwete anaye, nhenge alartetye Jesus-elarle akurne arrekantherrenhe urrpakeenge arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irrerlengge. Alakenhe re-anteme arrantherre ipeltye-ilerretyeke. ¹⁴ Alakenhe-arteke anteye, kenhe atyeperre anthurre akenhe aneme arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke, nhenge mwerrantye arntarnte-arerretyeke. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre arratyeh anthurre apurte-irrentye akngerre.

¹⁵ Arrantherre arlkarentye-ilerlte-anetyale anaye, kele ipeltye-ilerretyeke. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ileke ipeltye-ilerretyeke Christ-ele-arle mpwarekenge. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke apurte anerlte-anetyeke tyerrtye Christ-arteke. Kele Ngkarte akwetethe tnaketyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anthurrele arntarnte-arerlengge. ¹⁶ Akwete anthurre angkentye Jesus Christ-akerteke itirrerlte-ane. Itirrerlte-anaye arne nhenge areyeke rarle angkekenge nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenheke arratyeh anthurre akaltye-irretyeke arrantherre akaltyele-antemeh-antherretyeke. Kele anteme arrantherre ingkirrekele itelaretyehenge arratyeh. Alyelhetyeke alyelhentyeh atningke, alyelhentyeh Bible-nge, alyelhentyeh Jesus-akerte-arlke, alyelhentyeh impene arrpenhe areye-arlke. Akangkemele akwete alyelheme Ngkarte tnakemele.

¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirrayeh! Arrantherre atyeweh alartetyeh Jesus-kenhe areyeh. Kele, arne arrantherre-arrpe mpwaretyale. Arrantherre angketyeke apeke mpwaretyeke apeke arne nhenge areyeh imernemeh-arle arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeh. Akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele anayeh Renhe tnakemele Christ-ele-arle arrekantherre mpwarekenge.

Paul-ele Jesus-kenhe areyeh ilemeh nthakenhe itneh anetyeke

¹⁸ Arelhe aneweh-akerte areyeh, aywerrkele awayeh nhenge aneweh ngkwinhe angkerlengge arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge. ¹⁹ Anteh artwe aneweh-akerte areyeh awerrirrayeh anteyeh, akayakele arntarnteh-arayeh aneweh ngkwinhe-arrpe itnenhe uternetyakenhe anteh tyaperteyeh-artekele.

²⁰ Ampe areyeh awerrirrayeh, aywerrkele awayeh mangkweh uthene anyangkwe uthene arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge. Nhenge arrantherre aywerrkele awerlengge Ngkarte akangkemele anemeh. ²¹ Arrantherre meyh uthene

akngeye uthene areye awerrirraye anteye ampe arrekanttherrenhe akwetethenhe apelkele ilteme. Arrantherre apeke akwete anthurre itnenhe ilterlenghe itne apatemele anteme.

²² Arrantherre warrkene areye awerrirraye! Aywerrkele mpwaraye alartetyele arrenhantherrenhe ileme mpwaretyeke. Ikwerenge arrwekele-ante ware kwenye nhenge alartetye arrenhantherrenhe aremenge akwele, nhenge re ikwerele anetyakenhe anteye. Nhenge arrantherre aywerrkele mpwarerle-anemele Alartetye Jesus-ele aretyenhenge akangkemele anetyeke. ²³ Warrke arrpe-anenhe aywerrkele mpwaraye, apurrke-irretyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre tyerrtye areyeke mpwaretyakenhe, arrantherre kwenhe Alartetye Jesus-eke mpwaremele. ²⁴ Nhenhe itelarerrirraye. Alartetye Jesus-ele arne mwerre akngerre atnyeneme rarle arrenhantherrenhe alhileke anthetyeke. Yanhe ikwere kwenhe arrantherre-arle mpwareme, Jesus arrekanttherrenhe alartetye. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye apeke akwetethenhe arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anerlenghe Ngkartele aremele renhe atwetyenhe rarle akwete anthurre akurne mpwaremenge. Rarle kwenhe itirretyakenhe aneme tyerrtye anyente-arle akwele arrpenhenge mwerre-ulkere. Urreke-arle, Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenge arrwekele ngkernetyenhe, itneke itirremele, itne apeke akurne mpwareke-arle Re anteme itnenhe atwetyenhenge.

4

¹ Kenhe alartetye areye awerrirraye! Warrkene arrekanttherrenhe areye arratyentye mpwaretyeke uternaye, itneke ahele angketyale, Jesus-arle alartetye arrekanttherrenhe-anteye anerlenghe alkere akertnenge, Renhe awetyeke.

Paul-ele Colossae-arenye areye apayuthneme Ngkarteke ikwere angketyeke

² Ayenge arrekanttherre ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeme: Ngkarteke akwetethenhe angkeme apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele, mwantye arelhewarremele, Renhe akwete tnakaye! ³⁻⁴ Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele, atyenge apayuthnemele anteye, Ngkartele atyenge iwerre altywere-iletyeke the akethe-iletyenhenge angkentye alengkiwentye renhe Jesus Christ-akerte tyerrtye atningkeke nhenge itne arrwekele akutne. Itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke, ayenge-arle angkentye Ikwere-akerte ware-arle angkekenge. Tyerrtye areyeke-arlike Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge itne

apeke iparrpe anthurre awetyenhenge ayeye nhenhe Christ-akerteke.

⁵ Nhenge arrantherre aneme nhenge areyenge Jesus aratyete itelaretyakenhenge-arle arratyete akwete anerlíte-anaye nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe areme arrekantherre akengentye angkeketye. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne mwerre aremele arrantherre-arle nhenge itneke iparrpe mpwaretyeke, urreke impemele. ⁶ Itnekenge mwerrentye angkerreme nhenge itne akangkemele awetyeke. Alakenhe re apeke itneke angkeme arrantherre ayeye itnekenhe awe-tyenhenge. Arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhe nthakenhe angkentye Jesus-kenhe itneke arratyentye ilettyeke. Kele itne aweme anthurre.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme uyerrelhe-ilemele Jesus-kenhe aretyeke apmere Colossae-arenye-arle

⁷ Nhenge Tychicus, atyeye mwerre-arle, re arrenhantherrenhe atyenge-akerte ileme, warrke ingkirreke-akerte anwerne-arle mpwareke. Re warrkene mwerre anthurre-arle, anwerne artangentye warrke mpwareme Alartetye Jesus-eke. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the artwe nhenhe arrekantherre-werne yerneme nhenge re arrekantherre ilettyenhenge anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge, re anteme arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele atnerre-ilettyeke. ⁹ Atyeye arrpenhe Onesimus ikwerenge alheme. Artwe nhenhe apmere-altye-arenye arrantherre-arle aneme. Nhenge ratherre apmere arrekantherrenhe-ke irrerle-anerremele ratherre ingkirreke-akerte ilettyenhe nhenhele nthakenhe-arle-irremeke.

¹⁰ Artwe Aristarchus arritnye ilerne apurte aneme jail nhenhele, re arrekantherre akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. Mark-arlike, Barnabas-eke atyeyikwe, arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme. Ayenge arrekantherre arwekele angkeke artwe nhenhe-akerte nhenge re apeke arrenhantherrenhe arerlunge, akangkemele renhe apmewerne ikngwemele. ¹¹ Nhenge Joshua-inpe arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme. Arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe nhenge Justus. Artwe nhenhe urrpetye, Aristarchus, Mark, Joshua-arlike itne Jew-arle atyengenge artangentye Ngkarteke mpwaremele. Artangentye anwerne angkentye mwerre ilerlíte-apemele. Kele ayenge artwe urrpetye nhenhe-ke akangkentye anthurre aneme.

¹² Ephras-arlike, nhenge apmere-altye-arenye arrantherre-arle anemeke, re arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele-anteye. Re arnterre warrke mpwareme Jesus

Christ-eke akwetethe anthurre Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme arrekantherre. Re Ngkarte apayuthneme arrantherre nhenge angkentye Ikwerenhe akwete anthurrele awerlte-anetyeke aywerrkele mpwaretyeke. Re Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke lterrke-iletyeke arrantherre-arle akwetethe Renhe apenterlte-anetyeke ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Rarle ahentye-anemenge. ¹³ The itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle arrekantherre arnterre mpwaremeke Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerle-aneme arrekantherre, re Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme anteye arrpenhe areyeke Laodicea-le ante Hierapolis-ele.

¹⁴ Luke-arlke, nhenge ngangkere anwerne-kenhe aneke, Demas-arlke arrekantherre akangkemele itirrerle-anerremele.

¹⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke apmere Laodicea-arenye anwerne-arle itneke akangkeme itirremele. Arelhe nhenge Nympha arrpenhe areye-arlke apmere ikweren-henge apurte-irrerlte-anemeke anwerne-arle itneke-arlke akangkeme itirremele. ¹⁶ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irreke-arle iperrele pipe nhenhe read-eme-ileke-arle, renhe yernaye atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Laodicea-werne nhenge itne apurte-irretyeke renhe awetyenhenge. Nhenge Laodicea-arenye areyele pipe arrpenhe atnyeneke tharle arrwekele itneke yerneke. Pipe yanhe-arle inetyeke alhaye arrantherre ingkirrekele renhe awetyenhenge.

¹⁷ Nhenge Archippus-eke ilaye, “Warrke nhenhe akwete mpwarerle-anaye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele, mpepeke impetyale, unte-arle Alartetye Jesus-eke warrke nhenhe mpwaremeke.”

¹⁸ Ayenge, Paul-arle, pipe nhenhe iltye atyinhele-arrpe the intelhe-ileke: AYENGE ARREKANTHERRE INGKERREKEKE ITIRRERLE-ANEME. Kele atyenge alkngwirretyale, nhenge ayenge jail-le akwete anerle-anerlenge.

Ye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme, mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anteye.

Kele alakenhe ware ayenge arrekantherre angketyeke ahentye aneme pipe nhenhenge.

1 Thessalonians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Thessalonica ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge aneme. Anwerne pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-werne-arle utepe-irremeke areye apmere Thessalonica-le-arle anerrirremeke. Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe aneme Jesus Christ-kenhe-arlike rarle Alartetye anthurre-arle anwerne-kenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke angkeme, arrekantherre Re mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhenge arrantherre mwerre atyenpe anetyenhenge.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme Thessalonica-arenye areyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelarerrirrerleng

² Anwerne Paul, Silas, Timothy-arlike, kele nhenge Ngkarteke akangkemele arrekantherre-inpe itirremele aneme, Ikwere akwetethe akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre.

³ Anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angkeme arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyte itelarerleng, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre warrke Ikwerenhe mpwareme. Arrantherre Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, arrekantherre-arrpe-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ikwere arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneme. Arrantherre Jesus Christ Alartetyeke akarelhemele apetyalpetyenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre rltterke aneme. Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyte itelaremenge.

⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Ikwere akangkemele angkeme anwerne-arle itelaremenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle Re akngakerleng Ikwerenhe anetyeke. ⁵ Nhenge anwerne arrwekele alheke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne, Ayeye Mwerre ileke arrekantherre Jesus Christ-akerte. Arrantherre ayeye nhenge arratyte itelaretyakenhe anwerne-kenhe angkentye-ngentyele ware, arrantherre arratyte itelareke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle lterrke-ilekeng, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe arratyte akaltyele-antheke. Lyete arrantherre anwerne urrpetyeke itirremele apeke, nthakenhe-arle anwerne arrekantherrenge arrwekele mwerre anerleng. Alakenhe-arle anwerne mwerre anemele arrekantherre imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle

mwerre anerrirretyeke Ngkarteke akangkentye mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Nhenge anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele, arrantherre arratyte itelaremenge. Ikwere iperre arrantherre arratyte mwerre anwerne-arteke anetyeke irreme, Jesus-arteke-arlke anwerne ingkirrekeke-arle Alartetye. Alakenhe ikweringe anwerne itelareme Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe akngakemenge Ikwerenhe anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne awelhetyeke mpwareme, arrenhantherrenhe atwemele, arrantherre-arle ayeye mwerre arratyte itelaremenge anwerne-arle akaltyele-anthekeke. Kenhe arrantherre itnenhe akwenpele aweme, ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ante awemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe lterrke atnyenetyame akangkentye mpwaremele.

⁷ Arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye Macedonia-larle anemeke, arrpenhe areye antekerrele-arle apmere Greece ikwerele anemeke, aweke-arle-iperre arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge Ikwere mwerre anerrirremele. Itne arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke ahentye-anemele arrantherre-arteke. ⁸ Yanhe arratyte anthurre. Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe atherrele-arle anemeke, itne aweke-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arrantherre-arle itneke ilerlengge. Urreke apeke anwerne alhetyenhenge apmere Macedonia uthene Greece uthene-werne, apmere arrpenhe areye-werne-arlke nthenele-arle itne kele itelareme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe itneke ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelaremenge, itne-arle kele akaltye anerlengge. ⁹ Nhenge anwerne apmere arrpenheke-irremele, tyerrtye areye yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke itne akwetethe anwerneke arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arrekantherre-akerte angkerlte-aneme. Itne anwerneke ileme nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke-arle iperrengge akurnenge utepe-irreke, arrantherre akwele tnaketyakenhe arne akurne apwertengentyele-arlke ure-ngentyele-arlke arrantherre-arle mpwaretyarteke. Itne ileme arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irreke. Ngkarte-ante arratyte anthurre re. ¹⁰ Itne anwerneke ileme arrantherre-arle akwele akarelhemenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apetyalptyenheke alkere akertne-ngentyele. Ngkarteke-arle Jesus renhe itethelirtneke rarle ilwekekenge arratyte. Arlte ingkernenge Ngkarteke anwerne ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele akurne-ketye akayake-ilettyenhe. Kenhe angwenhele Alere Ikwerenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyaken-

henge Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyenhe.

2

Ayeye Paul apmere Thessalonica-le arnterre urrkaperle-aneme akerte

¹ Ngkarte-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerriraye. Nhenge anwerne apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne alherlenghe, arrantherre anwernenhe inemele untyemurle-irretyakenhele aneke. Arrantherre atningke Ngkarteke atyewe-irrerereke-arle anwerne arrekantherre Ngkarte-akerte ilerlenghe-iperre. ² Arrwekele anwerne apmere Philippi-le urrkaperlte-aneke, apmere yanhe ikwerenge areye arnterre anthurre ahele-irremele anwerneke angkeke, itne anwernenhe arnterre atwemele. Arrantherre yanhe ikwere-akerte akaltye. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre anwerne Thessalonica-werne alheke, arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe ayaketyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme-ketye. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarntearetyame, Ikwerenge anwerne atere-irretyakenhe aneke. Re anwernenhe atnerre-ileke anwerne-arle arrekantherre Ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. ³ Kele nhenge anwerne Ayeye Mwerre-akerte ilemele, anwerne tyerrtye areye atnerre-ileme Ngkarte apenterlte-apetyeke, itne imerte ayeye renhe atnyenetyenhenge. Nhenge anwerne ayeye ilemele itneke urrtyirretyakenhele ileme, itirrentye arratye-akerte aneme. ⁴ Ngkartele itelareme itirrentye anwerne-kenhe arratye-arle. Alakenhenge re akangkeme. Re anwernenhe ayeye mwerre antheke, anwerne-arle apmere arrpe anenhele ayeye renhe ilerlte-apemenge. Anwerne itnenhe amantye-aketyakenhe, itne anwerneke mwerre aketyenhenge, arrangwe-arle. Anwerne Ngkarteke warrke-irrerlte-aneme Re anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhenge. Ngkartele itelareme nthakenhe-arle anwerne itirremenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke.

⁵ Nhenge anwerne apmere arrekantherrenhele anemele, anwerne amantye-aketyakenhe arrantherre-arle anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhenge. Anwerne-arle ankeye akngerre anetyakenhe aneke, anwerne apworte ngkweltye arrekantherrenge inetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ngkartele areme anwerne-arle alakenhe mpwartyakenhenge. Anwerne Ayeye Mwerre ileke ware. ⁶⁻⁷ Anwerne ayeye arratye ilerlte-apeme warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerlte-anemele arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke, anwerne-kwenye. Anwerne ayeye akngernentye akngerre Jesus Christ-kenhe areye iperrenghe, anwernele arrenhantherrenhe uternemere

anwernenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, kenhe arrangwe-arle, anwerne-arle alakenhe itirretyakenhe-arle. Arrekantherrenge arternpe ware anemele arntarntearke, meyele ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye arntarntearme-arteke. ⁸ Anwerne arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ayeye Mwerre akangkemele ileke Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe anthekeke. Anwerne akngerre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneke ayene-ilettyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke, anwerne-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anerlenghe.

⁹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenge anwerne arrekantherrenge anemele itelaraye, anwerne arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre ileke. Anwerne urrkapetyarte ingwe-akakele arlte-akakele apurrke-ante-irretyeke-atwetye apwerte ngkweltyeke merne inetyeke. Anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe layaketyakenhe-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke. Anwerne arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre ilettyeke ahentye-anemele ware. ¹⁰ Arrantherre anwernenhe itelareme, Ngkartele anwernenhe itelareme anteye. Nhenge anwerne arrekantherrenge anerrirremele, anwerne Ngkarteke aratyentye anerrirretyarte, arrekantherre anteye. Anwerne-arle akurne mpwartyarte, arpenhe areye anwerneke tyele angkeme-ketye. ¹¹ Arrantherre anwerne-akerte akaltye aneme, nthakenhe-arle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileke akngeyele ampe ikwerenhe areye atnerre-ileme-arteke. Alakenhe-arle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileke Ngkarteke rlterrke-ilettyeke.

¹² Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe atnerre-ilettyame arraty mwerre anerrirretyeke Ngkarteke, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele akangkentye anetyenhe arrekantherre. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwerenheke-artweye anetyeke, arraty mwerre anerrirretyenhenge. Re Alartetye mwerre anthurre anwerne-kenhe, arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke akngerrele atnyenetyenhe akwete-ante. Re arrekantherre ahentye-aneme Ikwerenge akwete-ante anerrirretyeke, artangentyele urrkaperlte-anetyeke Ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke.

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe arrwekele awerrirremele anwerne arrekantherre akngetyerlenghe, arrantherre arraty itelarerrirreke. Nhenhe ikwere arrantherre itirretyame, "Ayeye nhenhe-arle tyerrtye arpenhe areyengentyele kwenye-arle, arrangwe. Nhenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!" Arraty apelaye, nhenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arraty. Lyete re arrekantherrele-arlenghe aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre-

irreme, itirrentye mwerre-akerte. Alakenhenge anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angkeme anteye. ¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye-arteke Judea-nge, itne Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthene-kenhe aneme. Jew areyele apmere ikwere-arenye-arle itnenhe uyarne ayakeme Jesus Christ apenteme-ketye. Itne-arteke, arrekantherrenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme-arteke. Itne arrekantherre tyele angkeke, arrenhantherrenhe atweke arrantherre-arle Jesus arratye itelarerlengye.

¹⁵ Arrule aneke Jew-arenye areyele atweke yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre itneke. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre Jew-arenye arpenhe areyele Jesus atweke, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle. Ikwere iperre Jew-arenye arpenhe areye anwerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe apmere itnekenhele anetyeke, anwernenhe itne aywepeke. Itne Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte itneke ahele-irreke. ¹⁶ Anwerne anteme Ayeye Mwerre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, Ngkartele itnenhe itethe-ilettyehenge akurne-ketyenge. Alakenhe irreketye, Jew-arenye areyele anwernenhe akwetethe ayaketyenge. Jew-arenye areyele akenhe akwetethe akurne mpwarepareke Ngkarte-ketye, Ikwerenge untyeme-irrereke. Itne akurne mpwarewarreke atningke-ngare. Arlte lyete perre itne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele anthurre irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyenhe, itneke akurne anthurre irreme.

Paul apmere Thessalonica-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme itnenhe aretyeke

¹⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne arrekantherrenge apmere Thessalonica-le anetyarte, kenhe arrpenhe areye yanhele-arle anetyarteke itne anwerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke. Itne anwernenhe ileke apmere yanhenge arlengyele ulkere impelhettyeke. Kele anwerne itneke-ketyenge arlengyele ulkere anetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne arrekantherre itirrettyarte. Anwerne ahentye-aneme anthurre arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhettyeke. ¹⁸ Ayenge Paul-arlike, ayenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme, kenhe arrangwe-arle. Ayenge urrpetye-ngare arrkerneke, kenhe Arrentye Satan-ele ayenge ayakerlengye

arrekantherre alpeme-ketye. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Lyete ulkere arrantherre Ngkarteke arraty mwerre aneme. Kele alakenthe re arrantherre anwerneke akangketyeke mpwareme. Nhenge Jesus apetyalpemele, arrantherre ikwerenge arwekele tnyenhe apure-kwenye. Anwerne ikwere iletynhe arrantherre-arle anwernenhe arraty itelarekenge, nhenge anwerne Ayeye Mwerre arrekantherre arrwekele ilemele. Anwerne ikwere iletynhe nthakenhe-arle arrantherre arraty anekenge. Anwerne arrekantherre akangketyenhe arrantherre-arle rlterrke tnerlenge ikwere. Arraty anthurre-arle. Arrantherre anwernenhe akangkentye mpwareme. Anwerne Ikwere arrekantherre-akerte ingkirreke iletynhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteke anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhe.

3

¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ahentye-aneke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, anwerne akenhe uyarne alheme. Arraty anwerne layakerretyarte, "Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne-irreye nhenhe areyeye?" Nhenhe ikwere-iperre Silas ilerne itelareke anerle-anerreyeke apmere Athens-enge. ² Ilerne arrekantherre-werne Timothy yerneke ilerne-arle uyarne alhemenge. Re atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ilerneke. Re Ngkarteke urrkaperle-apeme, anwernenge-arlenge-arlike urrkaperle-apeme arpenhe areyeye ileme Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte. Ilerne akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arraty itelaremunge, anwerne anteme renhe arrekantherre-werne yerneke arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, atnerre-ilemele Jesus apenterlte-apetyeke. ³⁻⁴ Arrwekele-arle, nhenge anwerne arrekantherrenge anemele, anwerne arrekantherre ileke arpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-iletayeke arrekantherre ahele angkerremele arrantherre-arle Jesus apenterlenge. Yewe, urreke Timothy apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Jesus akwete-arle apentewarreyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arpenhe areye arrekantherre ahele angkerreke arlkarentye-iletayeke ahentye-aneke. Anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arrekantherre Jesus-nge impelhetyeke. Alakenhe irreke arrantherre-arle Ngkarte apenterlenge, anwerne arrekantherre ileke-arteke. ⁵ Kenhe nhenge the ayeye nhenhe aweke-arle iperrenge, arrekantherre ayenge arnterre anthurre itirreke. Ayenge itirreke, "Arrentye Satan-ele apeke itnenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-iletayeke arrkernetyenhe." Alakenhe rarle itirrentye atyinhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge

anteme anwerne Timothy yerneke re anwerneke apetye-
alpemele iletynhenge arrekatherre-akerte, arrantherre
apeke Jesus arratye itelareme akwete. Arrentye Satan-
ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-ilerlengge Ngkarte-
ketyenge akwele, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe apelkele
akaltyele-antheke anteme.

⁶ Arrekatherrele-arlengge anerle-aneke-arle iperre, Tim-
othy apetye-alpemele ayeye mwerre akngetye-alpeke an-
werneke ilemele arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratye anthurre
itelaremenge arrantherre-arle Ikwere ahentye anthurre
aneme, Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe areyeke-arlike. Re an-
werneke ileke anteye arrantherre-arle anwerneke mwer-
rentye itirrepirreme, anwernenhe aretyeke ahentye aneme,
anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke ahentye-aneme-
arteke.

⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atynhe areye, apmere nhenhe-
arenye areyele anwernenhe uterneme ahele angkerretyeke,
anwerne akurne anthurre anteme awelhemenge. Kele
mwerre-arle. Anwerne akangkeme, alhwarrpe-kwenye
arrantherre-arle Ngkarte akwetethe arratye itelarerlengge.

⁸ Anwerne mwerre anerlte-aneme arrantherre-arle Jesus
Anwerneke-artweye arratye itelarerlte-anerlengge. ⁹ Nhenge
anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme, anwerne akangkeme
arrantherre-arle mwerre anerlte-anerlengge Ngkarteke.
Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarteke
akangkeme angkeme arrekatherre. ¹⁰ Yewe, alakenhe

ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme artele-
akake ingwele-akake anwerne apmere arrekatherrenhe-
werne yatyerre alhetyeke, arrekatherre awethe-ame-
awethe iletyeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte. Ikwere iperrenge
apeke arrantherre akaltye-irretyeke awethe ulkere akaltye
anthurre anetyenhenge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarte uthene Jesus
utheneke arrekatherre alakenhe angketyeke, "Iwerre
altywere-ilaye anwernekengge arrekwele-irremele, anwerne
Thessalonica-werne alhetyeke itnenhe aretyeke. ¹² Jesus

Anwerneke-artweye, anwerne ngenhe apayuthneme
Thessalonica-arenye areyeke itne apurte mwerrentye
anerlte-anetyeke, itne anteme akangkelhe-ilerremele
anetyeke, anwerne ahentye-aneme Ngkwenge akangkentye
mpwaretyeke-arteke. ¹³ Anwerne Ngenhe apayuthneme
Thessalonica-arenye areyeke Unte itnenhe atnerre-iletyeke
itne Ngenhe arratye itelaremele apentetyenhenge anteme."

Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne angkeme arrekatherre.
Urreke nhenge Jesus apetye-alpemele arntyeye ikwerenhe
areye-akerte, arrantherre Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhe
anteye. Kele imerte arrantherre Ngkartenge arrwekele

tnerrirrerlengē Re arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Re arrekhantherre-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.

4

Paul-ele Thessalonica-arenye areye akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

1-2 Ngkarte-arenye areyaye, nhenge anwerne apmere arrekhantherrenhenge arrwekele anemele, anwerne arrenhantherre ileke nthakenhe Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Jesus Alartetyele ayeye nhenhe renhe anteme ileme. Lyete arrantherre iwerre mwerrele akwete anerlte-aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaremele. Anwerne arrekhantherre iletetyeke ahentye aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke awethe-ame-awethe, arlte arrpe-anenhele iwerre mwerrele anerrirre. ³⁻⁷ Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke anwerne Ikwere arratyē anetyeke, Ikwerenhe areye-arteke. Kenhe anwerne apeke untheme arelhe arrpenhenge apeke, artwe arrpenhenge apeke mpwenye untelhe-iletetyeke, Re anteme anwerneke akangkentye anetyakenhenge. Nhenhe ikweringe, Ngkarte arrekhantherre angkeme: “The arrenhantherre akngakeke, tyerrtye arrekhantherrenhe Atyinhe-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Atyenge mwerre anerrirretyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekele arrekhantherrenhe, akurne mpwareme-ketye.” Nhenhe rarle Ngkarte angkeme artwe ingkirrekeke: “Tyerrtye arrekhantherrenhe Atyinhe. Ayenge utyernemele tnakaye tyerrtye arrekhantherrenhele. Akwete anerrirraye anewe arrekhantherre-arlengē-ante ware. Arelhe arrpenhe areye impaye, tyerrtye arrekhantherrenhele akurne mpwaretyale, arrpenhe areyeke alhirretyale anaye.” Tyerrtye alakenhe-arteke areye-arle Ngkarteke akutne-arle. Itne arlakelherlte-anemele arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele, nhenhe akurne-arle. Alakenhe mpwaretyale! Nhenheke rarle Ngkarte arrekhantherre angkeme. “Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrekhantherrenhe areye akurne mpwaretyale. Anewe arrpenhe-kenhe mpwenye akngetyale!” Ngkarte arnterre ahele-irretyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe arlakelheme-arle arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemele, Ngkarte itneke-ketye untyeme-irretyenhenge. Alakenhe rarle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke, alkngarre-iletetyeke. ⁸ Arrantherre apeke ayeye nhenhe awetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, arrantherre-arle anwernekengē untyeme-irretyakenhe-arle, arrantherre-arle untyeme-irreme

Ngkartenge-tetye. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Mwerre antheke.

⁹ Ngkarte Re-arrpele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke arrantherre akangkelhe-ilerretyeke. Iwenhenge-ame anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ayeye rante-rante ileme?

¹⁰ Arrantherre kele ahentye anerrirreme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeye apmere Macedonia-larle anemeke. Alakenhe renhe akwete mpwarewarre, awethe-ame-awethe.

¹¹ Atwerretyale anaye, ahele-ahele akerretyale, arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyale arrekantherrenhe anetyakenhenge. Arnterre urrkaperlte-anaye apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke merne inerlte-anetyenhenge, anwerne arrekantherre mpwaretyeke ileke-arteke arrekantherrenge anemele.

¹² Arrantherre apeke urrkapetyakenhe, arrantherre anteme arrpenhe areye-arle apayuthnetyenhe merneke, apwerte ngkweltyeke-arlke. Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, itne arrenhantherrenhe akurne aketyenhe, itne anteme Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyenhenge.

Ayeye Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe akerte

¹³⁻¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte uyerrekeke-arle, arrwekelenyeye-artweye areye-akerte, Jesus-arle arratyete itelarerrirrekeke urreke itne ilwetyenhenge. Anwerne itelarerrirreme Jesus-arle ilweke imernte itethe-irritnemele. Urreke Ngkartele Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetye-alpetyenhe imerte ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Itethe-ileke-arle iperre Re itnenhe alkere-werne akngirtnetyenhenge Jesusnge anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, alhwarrpe-akerte anerrirretyale Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arteke-arle. Itne itelarerrirretyakenhe, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle itethe-irritnerlte-iwetyenhe ilweke-arle iperrenghe Jesus-enge anerrirretyenhe. Itne alhwarrpe-akerte aneme akutne-arle nhenhe ikwere-akertenge.

¹⁵ Anwerne arrekantherre ayeye arrpenhe ilettyeke ahentye aneme Jesus Alartetyele-arle ilekeke. Nhenge anwerne apeke itethe anerrirrerlenghe, Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre, yanhe areye kele-arle ilweke-arle, itne ikwerenge arrwekele alherlte-iwetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre anwerne itnekenge ingkernele apetyetyenhe. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Urreke Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe akertne-ngentyele atnarnpetyenhe, re

Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke arlketyenhe kele-arle ilwekeke itethe-irritnetyeke. Alkere-arenye alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe anyente arlketyenhe. Ikwere iperre arrpenhele trumpet pewe-iletyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltye anetyenhenge Ngkartele-arle Ikwerenhe areye anyente-ilemenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, nhenge arrpenhele trumpet-arle pewe-ilerlenghe, Ngkarte-kenhe areye kele-arle ilwekeke, Ngkartele itnenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ilweke-arle-iperre. Itne anwernekenge arrwekele alherlte-iwetyenhe. Anwerne apeke itethe akwete anerrirreme, Ngkartele anwernenhe anyentelhe-iletyenhe angkulyewerne akertne-atheke-ileme Jesus-nge alkere mpwepeke anyente-irretyeke. Anwerne imerte Jesus-ele-arlenghe akwete-ante anthurre anetyenhe. ¹⁸ Ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerrerlte-anaye. Itnenhe ilerlte-apaye akangkemele anetyeke, arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe Ngkartenge untyeme-irrerlenghe-arle.

5

Anwerne ingkirreke Jesus-eke akarelhetyeke rarle apetye-alpetyenheke-atwetye

¹⁻² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne itelarerrirreme Jesus ilengare apeke-arle awethe apetye-alpetyenhenge. Kenhe anwerne ilengareke akutne. Arrantherre-inpe itelarerrirreme ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele, arratetyenhe impeltye-ngentyele-arteke, nhenge ingkirreke akwenpele anerrirrerlenghe. ³ Urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alakenhe angketyenhe, “Nhenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre. Nterte anthurre atwerretyakenhe. Anwerne mwerre anthurre aneme. Arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe atwetyakenhe, anwerne iwenhe apeke ikwere-ketye atere-irretyakenhe.” Itne alakenhe angkeme nhenge Jesus apetye-alperlenghe, itirreme ingkirreke mwerre akwele anemeke-athene. Kenhe re akenhe impeltye-ngentyele apetyetyenhe itneke akurnelhe-ileme. Itne Ikwere-ketye alwirretyenhe uyarne anthurre alengke-iwelheme itne-arrpe itethe atnyenetyeke.

⁴ Itne akurne nhenge areye ingwemertele-arle anemeke. Kenhe arlte ingkernenge, nhenge Jesus apetye-alperlenghe itne atnulketyenhe anthurre renhe aremele, itne-arle akwenpele anerrirrekenge Ngkarte awetyakenhe. Kenhe

arrantherre akenhe Jesus arratyte itelaremele-arle akurne-ketyenge untyeme-irreke, ingwemertele-arle anetyakenheke, kele arlte ingkernenge arrantherre atnulketyakenhe anetyenhe, irrpelthele-tetye tnetyenhe nhenge Jesus apetyalptyenhenge. ⁵ Arrantherre irrpelthele tnerrirretyeke alkngenthele-arle anerrirrekenge, Jesus-kenhe aneme anteye. Arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke akwetethe arelherlte-aneme, mwerre mpwaremele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhe ilengare apeke re apetye-alptyenhenge. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, nhenge areye ingwemertele-arle anemeke, akurne-arle mpwaremeke. ⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke akwetethe arelhetyeke Jesus-eke-arle apetye-alptyeke arratyte mwerre akwete anerlte-aneme. Anwerne arpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe ankwe akwete-arle anekeke. Anwerne arnterre anthurre itirretyeke akarre anetyeke, akurnentye-werne-atheke alheketyenge. ⁷ Ankwe-arle inteme areye, itne ingwele inteme. Arpenhe areyele ngkwarle-arle antywemeke, itne arerte-irremele ingwele antyweke-arle-iperre. Itne itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe-akerte Jesus-arle apetyalptyenhenge. ⁸ Anwerne-tetye alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhele aneme arrpenhe areye-arteke kwenye, yanhe areye ingwemertele-arle anerrirremeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arnterre itirretyeke akurne mpwareme-ketye. Anwerne Jesus akwetethe arratyte itelaremele anetyeke, ikwere ahentye anthurre anetyeke, arrpenhe areyeke-arlke. Anwerne Jesus-eke arelhemele anetyeke rarle apetye-alptyenhenge awethe, anwerne akutne ilengare-arle re apetye-alptyenheke. Nhenge re akenhe apetye-alpemele, re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akayake-ilemele. Anwerne apeke alakenhe-arteke mwerre anerlenghe, anwerne rlterrke anetyenhe artwe irraweye anthurre-arteke, nhenge areye-arle mwekarte rlterrke akaperteke arrrnelheme-arteke, alkwerte itne akngerneme itnenhe-arrpe ilpelhetyeke.

⁹ Nhenhe-arteke anwerne ilpelhetyeke, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akngakerlenghe, anwernenhe akurne-ilettyeke-kwenye. Rarle anwernenhe akngakeke Jesus-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akayake-ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele Jesus ahelhe nhenhewerne yerneke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akayake-ileme, itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁰ Re anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke, anwerne ikwerenge akwete-

ante anerrirretyenhenge. Re nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpeleme, anwerne apeke itethe akwete anerrirreme, anwerne arrpenheme apeke kele ilwerrirreke. Kele mwerre rarle. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele anwernenhe ingkirreke anyentelhe-iletynhe akngirtneme ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyeke. ¹¹ Arrantherre-arle kele ilerrerte-aneme Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe-akerte. Yanhe re mwerre-arle. Arrantherre ayeye nhenhe akwete ilerrerte-anetyeke, akaltyele-antherremele arratyete mwerre anerrirretyeke Ngkarteke, Jesus akwete apenterlte-apetyeke.

¹² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, angwenhe apeke re arnterre warrke-irreme Jesus-eke, arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheme ikwere-akerte, akurne-ketyenge untyeme-ilemele, arrantherre awetyeke nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe yanhe areye angkemeke. ¹³ Itneke akangkwe-irremele ahentye-anetyeke itne-arle arrekantherre mwerre urrkaperlte-anerlenge. Arrantherre apurte anetyeke ahele-ahele akerryale, arrpenhe areye arlkarentye-iletiale. ¹⁴ Angwenhe apeke urrkapetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, ikwere angketyeke warrke inetyeke-akerte. Angwenhe apeke atere-irreme, renhe ilaye atere-irretyale. Angwenhe apeke itirremele impelhetyeke Jesus apenteme-ketye, ikwere angkaye renhe atnerre-ilaye re Jesus arratyete apentetyenhenge. Angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme renhe iltetyale, akangkentye ware anaye. ¹⁵ Arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhele atweme apeke, renhe atwirtnetyale. Arntarnte-arerraye, kele imerte arrpenhe areye anteme arntarnte-aremele.

¹⁶ Akangkentye akwetethe anerlte-anaye. ¹⁷ Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerlte-anaye, impelhetyale. ¹⁸ Nhenheke rarle Ngkarte arrekantherre angkerle-aneme Jesus-kenhe-arle areyete: Kele iwenhe apeke nthakenhe-arle irreme, mwerre apeke, akurne apeke, kele mwerre-arle! Akwetethe Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreye.

¹⁹ Nhenge Utmenge Mwerre arrekantherre iwenhe apeke ikwere angkerlenge, renhe awerrirretyeke, Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyalaye, renhe ipmentye-iwetyalaye. ²⁰ Arrpenhe akwele rarle arrekantherre angkemeke Utmenge Mwerreke, renhe mwantyele awaye, untyeme-irretyale. ²¹ Ayeye mwantyele awerrirraye, ayeye yanhe arratyete apeke urrtirrentye apeke. Ayeye arratyete apeke-arle renhe awerrirretyeke. ²² Ayeye urrtirrentye apeke, awerrirretyale anaye.

²³ Arrantherre mwerre anerlte-aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaremenge iperre. Anwerne Ngkarteke angkerlte-aneme arrekantherre, arrantherre mwerre aneyehenge. Anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke utnenge arrekantherrenhe arratyte mwerre atnyenetyeke, akurne-ketyenge akayake-iletyeke. Nhenge Jesus Christ ahelhe nhenhewerne apetye-alpemele, arpenhele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. ²⁴ Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Renhe apentetyeke. Re arrekantherre akwetethe arratyte ileme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itelaretyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme akwete anthurre.

²⁵ Atyewe Ngkarte-arenye anwerne-kenhe areye, Ngkarteke anwerneke akwetethe angkerrirraye, arrekantherre anwerne angkeme-arteke. ²⁶ Arrantherre ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe. Nhenge arrantherre anyente-irreremele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle arntarnte-arerreme.

²⁷ Jesus-ele ayenge ileke pipe nhenhe intelhe-iletyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apurte-irreremele tyatyte-ke, arnterre read-eme-ilaye Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe areyele awetyeke.

²⁸ Kele anwerne pipe nhenhe renhe intelhe-ilemele uyerrelhe-ileke. Anwerne Jesus Christ apayuthneme akangkentye arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Kele.

2 Thessalonians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe anteme intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Thessalonica ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge aneme. Anwerne pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Thessalonica-le-arle anemeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Jesus Christ Alartetye anwernekenhe anteye.

² Anwerne Ngkarteke akwetethe angkeme arrekantherre nhenge Jesus Christ Anwerneke-artweyele Ratherre arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwerre atnyenetyeke arrantherre mwerre anetyeke nhenge Ratherre arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye ilettyeke, arrantherre mwerre atyenpe anetyenhenge.

*Nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-
alpemele, re tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-ilettyenhe itneke itir-
remele*

³ Arrantherre Jesus Christ Alartetye akwetethe aratyte itelareme, arntarnte-arerremele arrekantherre-arrpe. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre anwernenhe akangketyeke mpwareme nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke angkerlenghe. Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlenghe awethe-ame-awethe. ⁴ Nhenge anwerne tyatyte-werne alhemele, anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ileme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelaremenge. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre akwetethe ahele-irreme, arrenhantherrenhe uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awerrirraye, nhenge akurne akngerre yanhe arrekantherre irrerlenghe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Jesus arratyte itelaremele akwete, arrantherre rlterrke akwete anemele.

⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre ahele-irremele aneme, arlkarentye-irremele arrekantherre, kenhe arrantherre rlterrke akwete-arle anerlenghe. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awerrirraye. Nhenhe ikwerele, anwerne akalttye aneme nhenge Ngkarte arratyte anthurre anerlenghe, Re anteme tyerrtye areye arratyte anthurre akalkelhe-ilettyenhe. Re arrekantherre alakenhe angketyenhe, "Nhenge arrantherre Ayenge Alartetye akeme alakenhe

ikwerenge-arle akurne areye arrekhantherre irremenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke arrantherre akwete-arle atyenge arraty mwerre anerleng. Arraty anthurre-arle, arrantherre atyinhe akwete aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayenge Alartetye arrekhantherrenhe akwete-ante aneme.” Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekhantherre. ⁶ Ngkartele arraty anthurre-arle nhenge nthakenhe-arle Re anwernenhe akalkelhe-iletienhe-arteke. Areke-arle iperrenge nthakenhe-arle arpenhe areyele arrekhantherrenhe akurne mpwarrerleng, arrekhantherre ahele-irremele, Ngkartele itnenhe arriletienhe itneke ahele-irritnemele. ⁷ Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwantye anthurrele arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ketye akayake-iletienhe, Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe anteme. Nhenhe areye-arle irretienhe nhenge Jesus Christ alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areye-akerte akertne-ngentyele arratemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalperleng. Nhenge re apetyalpemele alkere-arenye atningke anthurre-akerte, itne riterrke anthurre anetyenhe, ure alknгентhele itnenhe utepe-aketyenhe. ⁸ Arraty apelaye, nhenge Jesus apetyalpemele ure akngerre-akerte, Re akalkelhe-ilemele atwetyenhe yanhe areye Ngkarteke-arle akangkwe-irretyakenhe, yanhe areye-inpe nhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte-arle arraty itelaretyakenhe. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Re itnenhe arnterre anthurre atwetyenhe. Re imerte itnenhe aywepemele Ikwere-ketye akwete-ante akalke-akalke anetyeke. Re riterrke anthurre, itnenhe aywepeke-arle iperrenge itne Ikwere-werne-atheke awethe utepe-irretyakenhe aneme. Yanhe ipenhe anteme itne aretyakenhe alknгентhe mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe pwarrryerleng alkerenge, alknгентhe Ikwere-ntyele-arle pwarrryemeke. Ngkarte itne-ketyenge akwete-ante untyeme-irretyenhe. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-irretyenhe ilengare apeke Jesus Alartetye apetyalperleng, anwerne akangkemele anetyeke renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke nhenge anwerne-arle Ikwerenhe anemenge. Nhenge anwerne Renhe aremele, yanhe areye renhe-arle arraty itelaremeke, anwerne ingkirreke akangkemele arlkemele anteme renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. Arrantherre-arle arraty itelaremeke iwenhe anwerne angkekeng, arrantherre yanhele anetyenhe anteye nhenge anwerne ingkirreke arlkemele alyelherleng Ikwere-werne-atheke. Anwerne apatewarretyenhe rarle pwarrryerleng anthurrenge.

¹¹ Kele anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme arrekatherre ingkirrenyeke. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke itelaraye. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akwete apayuthneme Ikwere arratye mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke nhenge arrantherre akwete-arle Ikwere arratye mwerre anetyeke. Arrantherre Renhe kele arratye itelareme, arrantherre Ikwere aywerrke anthurre mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke-iletyeke akwete-ante arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke Ikwere mwerrantye akwete anetyehenge. ¹² Alakenhe-arle anwerne apayuthneme, nhenge arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlunge mwerrantye anerlte-aneme, itne Jesus Christ Alartetye utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele angkeme, "Alakenhe-arle mwerre anthurre." Alakenhe-irretyenhe Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele-arle arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke Ikwere-atherrenhe antherlunge.

2

Arrentye Satan-eke-amparre apetyeme Jesus-enge arwekele

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-arenye anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne angketyeke ilengare-arle Jesus Christ Alartetye apetyetyenheke. Re arlte anyentele apetyetyenhe anwernenhe ingkerrenyeke anthurre apurtelhe-iletyeke Ikwerele-arlunge anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe anteme anwerne arrekatherre Ikwere-akerte iletyeke. Anwernenhe awerrirraye. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye akutne-arle aneme arlte impene yanhe-akerteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arnterre itirremele atere-irremele anteye. Arpenhele akwele arrekatherre ayeye apale-apale ileke nhenge ayeye yanhe akwele Utmenge Mwerre-ngentyele akwele. Itne apeke angkeme anwerne-akerte anwerne-arle akwele ayeye arpenhe intelhe-ilemele yerneke Jesus-akerte nhenge ilemele Jesus-arle akwele kele apetyekenge akwele. Itne anteme angkeme anteye Jesus-arle akwele kele ahelhe akngerre nhenhe-werne apetyalpeke-arle akwele. Yanhe alakenhe arratye anetyakenhe. Jesus apetyetyakenhe akwete, arrangwe-arle. ³ Angwenhele apeke arrekatherre alakenhe urrtyrremele ileme, renhe awetyale anetyeke, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele anaye. Urreke Jesus apetyalpeyehenge, tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarte-ketye mwernte-irretyenhe Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Ikwere iperrengge artwe Arrentye

Satan-kenhe-arle anemeke re apetyetyenhe, kenhe Arrentye Arnterte Anthurre arritnye. Kele imerte urreke awerne Ngkartele Arrentye Arnterte Anthurre ure alkn-genthe akngerreke iwetyenhe akwete-ante. ⁴ Nhenge Arrentye Arnterte yanhe ahelhe akngerre nhenhe-werne apetyemele, re ayeye areye akurne-iletyenhe, urrtyrremele iletyenhe itneke-akerte, arrawe-irrentye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle apenteme-akerte nhenge Altyerre ipenhe areye-arlike-akerte akwele. Re anteme akngerre anthurre akwele akelhetyenhe arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere. Nhenhe ikwere ipenhe Arrentye Arnterte nhenhe Tyatye Akngerre ikwerele anetyenhele. Re anteme imerte Ngkarte anteme akwele ilelhomele. ⁵ Arrantherre-ame itelareme ayeye yanhe the arrekantherre ileke arrule anthurre? The arrekantherre ikwere-akerte ileke, Arrentye Arnterte anthurre arritnye, nhenge ayenge-arle apmere arrekantherrenge anekenge.

⁶ Lyete anteme arne iwenhe apekele renhe arrkngerte-ileme arratetyeke. Arrantherre kele akaltye aneme arne nhenhe ikwere iwenhele-arle renhe arrkngerte-ileme anwerneke arratetyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte kele mpwarelherlenge. Re Arrentye Arnterte anwerneke imerneyenhe. ⁷ Kenhe anwerne akenhe Arrentye Arnterte renhe aretyakenhe-arle, anwerne ikwere-akerte kele akaltye ware aneme. Rarle tyerrtye atningke Ngkarte-ketye kele untyemelhe-ileke. Lyete anteme arrpenhe mwerrele Arrentye Arnterte renhe arrkngerte-ileme arrateketye. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, renhe-arle arrkngerte-ilemeke ipenhe Ngkartele renhe akngetyenhe apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhenge-ntyale. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Arrentye Arnterte imernelhetyenhe anwerneke. ⁸ Nhenge Arrentye Arnterte apetyerlenge, Jesus-ele renhe ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Re anteme renhe atwetyenhe nhenge angkentye ikwerenhele ware. Nhenge Jesus apetyalpemele, Re Alkn-genthe Ikwerenhe mwerre-akerte apetyetyenhe akngerrele arrtyernerlenge, Re apetyalpetyenhe ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe-akerte, ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhele Re akurne ingkirreke akethe-ante arrernetyenhe. ⁹ Yewe, alakenhe arratye anthurre. Nhenge Arrentye Satan-ele Arrentye Arnterte yernemele, re renhe ngangkere ikwerenhe akwele anthetyenhe. Ngangkere ikwere-akerte akwele re apetyeme nhenhe-werne. Kele imerte re alhemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne nhenge ngangkere ikwerenhele-arle akwele iwenhe apeke renhe areye mpwarerle-apetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarretyenhe anthurre

arne ingkirreke rarle mpwarerlenghe. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele, itne imerte ikwere arlkemele re Ngkarte-arteke akwele anerlenghe itneke. ¹⁰ Ngangkere akurne yanhe-akertele anteme re itneke urrtiyirremele itnenhe iwerre akurnele akngetyeke. Kenhe ikwere ipenhele Ngkartele itnenhe aywepperlenghe-arle akwete-ante. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyte itelaretyeke, kenhe Ngkartele anteme itnenhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aremere. Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye akenhe Ayeye Mwerre nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne imerte ayeye nhenhe renhe akwenpele ware awemeke, itne renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhenge-arle, itne imerte ilerremele urrtiyirrentye ware akwele. Kele alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele itnenhe aywepeme. ¹¹ Alakenhe arratyte anthurre. Nhenge itne awemele, Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe Jesus-akerte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele itnenhe mwernte-iletyeke akurrknghe itnekenhe aparlpe-aparlpe-irreme-arle, kele imerte itne akurne anteme itelaretyenhenge. Ikwere ipenhele imerte, itne Arrentye Arnterte renhe anteme awemele anteme itneke re urrtiyirremele ilerlenghe. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe Jesus Christ-akerte, yanhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, arratyte itelaretyakenheke-arle, akangkentye akwete-arle apale alherlte-iwemele, itirretyakenhe anemele, akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme akwetethe, alakenhe ikweringe anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe akwete.

Ngkartele Thessalonica-arenye areye akngakeme nhenge Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke

¹³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye: Jesus Alartetye arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke mpwaretyenhenge, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke akurne-ketyenge akayake-iletyenheke, arrenhantherrenhe ingkerrenyeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenheke. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre Renhe apentetyenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Mwerre Ikwerenhe antheke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme arrantherre-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyte itelarekenghe. Lyete anteme Utnenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletyenhe

arlte ingkernenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte akwete utyernemele tnaketyeke arrekatherre ingkirrenyekeke. Nhenhe anwerne mpwaretyeke arraty. Anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme anthurre arrekatherre ingkerrenyekeke. ¹⁴ Alakenhe anteme arraty anthurre Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwerneke Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe yerneke anwerne-arle arrekatherre iletynhenge. Jesus anwerneke-artweye Ngkartenge akwete-ante aneme, alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke nhenge arrantherre anteme Jesus-arteke anteme anetyenhenge nhenge arrantherre anteme Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Ngkartele Jesus Christ utyerneke, arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyenhe anteye. ¹⁵ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, rlterrke akwete tnerrirraye Jesus anwerneke-artweyeke, renhe apenterlte-apaye. Ayeye yanhe-arle anwerne arrekatherre arrekwelenge ileke, renhe arraty itelaretyeke akwete. Ayeye nhenhe-inpe awemele akwete anwerne-arle arrekatherre intelhe-ilemeke pipe nhenhenge. Arrpenhe areye awerrirretyale nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ayeye arrpenhe arrkernemele akaltyele-antherleng. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthene anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerremele. Ngkartele anwernenhe rlterrke-ileme anwerne atere-irreme-ketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne akaltye anteme aneme nhenge anwerne-arle ilwemele, anwerne imerte itethe-irritnetyenhe awethe Ikwerenge-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwete Jesus Christ-eke angkemele Ngkarteke anteye Re-atherre arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke akwete atnyenetyeke nhenge arrantherre atere-atere akwete ware aneketye. Nhenhe ikwere ipenhele anteme arrantherre arraty itelaretyenhe mwerre ware anteme angkemele anetyenhenge.

3

Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe atherre uthenele Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Thessalonica-le apayuthneme Ngkarteke akwete angketyeke itneke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, Ngkarteke akwete angkaye anwerneke. Renhe apayuthnaye, anwerne iparrpe alhetyeke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyeke, nhenge tyerrtye atningke anthurrele an-

wernenhe awetyenhenge nhenge anwerne itneke iletynhenge Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge apmere arrpe-anenheke. Ngkarte itneke apayuthnaye nhenge itne awemele ayeye nhenhe arratyte itelarerrirretyenhenge arrantherre-arle aneme-arteke. ² Tyerrtye arrpenhemele-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe akwete-arle nhenge anwerne itneke ilerlenghe. Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle akurne anthurre aneme ikerlte-irremele akwele itne aneme, itnekenghe ware anteme akwete Ngkarte apayuthne anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, Jesus Christ anwernekenge akwetethe aneme anwernenhe impetyakenhe, re mpwaretyenhe iwenhe rarle angkeke mpwaretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aremele Arrentye Satan-ale arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaretyeke uternekettye. ⁴ Arrantherre kele Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Arrantherre kele Jesus Christ renhe arratyte itelareme, Ikwere alknngwirretyakenhele. Arrwekele-arle anwerne ayeye yanhe arrekantherre ileke nhenge ayeye renhe-arle anwerne intelhe-ileke-arlke pipe nhenheke, anwerne itelareme nhenge arrantherre-arle iwerre renhe apentemele, arrantherre-arle akwete apentetyenhe. ⁵ Anwerne Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeke angkemele Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge awethe-ame-awethe Ngkarte-akerte. Nhenhe ipenhe arrantherre akaltye anetyenhenge nhenge Ngkarte arrekantherre ingkirrenyekeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Anwerne Ikwere akwete angkemele nhenge arrantherre rlterrke anthurre anetyenhenge Jesus-arteke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arle mwerre anthurre anekeke, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke renhe-arle akwete uternemeke. Ikwere iperrenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe akwete uternerlenghe apeke ahele-irrerlenghe apeke arrekantherre.

Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye arnterre warrke-irretyeke

⁶ Anwerne-arle warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe areye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arnterre mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Anwernenhe mwantye anthurrele awerrirraye! Anwerne aweke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle akwele warrke-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke apurrke-irremele aneme arrekantherrele-arlenghe urrkapytyakenhe, ikwerele-arlenghe anetyale-arle! Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke apele iwerre mwerre renhe apentetyakenhe-arle nhenge

anwerne-arle itnenhe akaltyele-anthemeke. ⁷ Arrantherre anwernenhe itelareme nhege anwerne arrekantherrele-arlenghe anerlenghe apmere arrekantherrenhenge. Anwerne apurrke-irretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneke arrantherre anteme anwernenhe mwerrentye apentetyenhenge. ⁸ Nhege anwerne merne arppenhe-kenhe arlkweke, anwerne apwerte ngkweltye akweke itnenhe anthemele. Kele anwerne urrkaperlte-anetyakenhe anteme apeke, kele anwerne arrenhantherrenhe-arle ngkweltyeke apayuthnemere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneme arlte arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele. ⁹ Anwerne akngerrepate areye akwete aneme. Anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwete uternemere anwernenhe apwerte mane anthetyeke. Kele nhege alakenhe irreketye, anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneke nhege arrantherre anwernekenghe akaltye-irretyenhenge arraty mpwaremele mwerre anetyenhenge anteye. ¹⁰ Nhege anwerne arrekantherrenge aneke apmere arrekantherrele-arlenghe, ayeye nhenhe-arle anwerne arrekantherre ileke, nhenhe anteme re: Angwenhe urrkaperle-anetyakenhe renhe merne anthetyale nhege re arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenghe.

¹¹ Yewe, alakenhe arraty anthurre. Anwerne ayeye arrekantherre-akerte aweke-arle nhege arppenheme-arle warrke mpwareketye. Anwerne aweke-arle antime yanhe areye warrke-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle tyele angkerlte-anemele akwete, itne arppenhe areyeke iterele warrke-irreme itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele. ¹² Anwerne apele warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe areye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ayeye rlterke anthurre renhe ileme tyerrtye arppenhe yanheke arppenhe areyeke-arle tyele angkemeke itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele, warrke-irretyakenhe anteye. Itne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-anetyeke merne uthene apwerte utheneke.

¹³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, arrantherre apeke-arle apurrke anteme awelhemele. Kenhe arrantherre arppenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke akwete-arle.

¹⁴ Kele arppenhe Ngkarte-kenhele apeke akiwarre-irremele pipe nhenheke anwerneke-ngentyele nhege urrkaperlte-anetyakenhe, kele renhe alkngetherre ilaye tyerrtye arppenhe areyenge. Ikwere-ketye arlengenge anetyeke anteme re imerte apure-irrerlenghe, akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye yanhe re Ngkarte-kenhe ak-

wete aneme, re atyewe arrekatherrenhe akwete anemele. Ikwere akangkemele anaye. Ikwere akwete angkemele urrkapetyeke alpetyehenge.

Paul-ele anteme pipe nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileme uyerrelhe-ilemele

¹⁶ Jesus Christ-ele tyerrtye areye atyenpelhe-ileme. Anwerne Ikwere angkeme arrekatherre nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe atyenpelhe-iletienhenge nthenherne re apeke arrantherre alherlte-iweme. Anwerne Ikwere angkeme Re arrekatherrele-arlenge akwete-ante anetyeke.

¹⁷ Ayenge Paul angkeme arrekatherre ayenge-arle mwerre aneme. Ayenge alakenhe akwete angkeme ayeye atyinhe areye intelhe-ilemele iltie atyinhele. Nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe renhe aremele kele arrantherre akaltie anetyeke tharle intelhe-ilekenge. ¹⁸ The Jesus Christ Anwerneke-artweye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele.

1 Timothy

Pipe arrekweleny nhenhe Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke artwe Timothy-ke

¹ Timothy, the Paul-ele pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme yernemele. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe antheke angwenhele-arle apeke nhenge Jesus Christ arratye itelareme re akwele Ikwerele-arleng akwete anthurre anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwere anteme Re Jesus anwerneke-werne yerneke. Anwerne Jesus Christ-ante arratye itelareme. Anwerne-arle akaltye aneme Jesus-arle apetye-alpeme, alakenhe ikwere anteme anwerne ikwere akarelheme. Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye ilemele itetheke mpwareme, anwerne-arle Jesus arratye itelaremenge. Re-atherre ayenge mwantyele akngakeke ikwere-atherre ayenge urrkapetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge urrkaperle-aneme ayeye akngerre akngernetyeke Ikwerenhe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke iletjeke.

² Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge ilkelheme anthurre unte-arle alere atyinhe anthurre-arteke anemenge, unte-arle Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke atyengenge. Ayenge angkeme Ngkarteke Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeke-arle alakenhe: “Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkwenge angkeme Unte-arle Timothy mwantye-mwantye iletjeke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, nhenge re mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge.”

Paul-ele Timothy ileme itneke iletjeke ayeye arratye-akerte

³ Urreke ayenge apmere Macedonia-werne alhetyenhenge, the ngenhe ileke apmere Ephesus yanhele akwete anetyeke. The ngkwenge ileke artwe akngerrepatye tyatye-arenye areye-akerte tyerrtye areyeke-arle akurne-akurne ayeye ilerlte-anemeke. The ngenhe ileke apmere yanhele akwete anetyeke unte-arle artwe yanhe areye ntertelhe-iletjeke. The ngkwenge awethe ileme pipe nhenheke intelhe-ilemele tharle arrekwele ngkwenge ileke-arteke, unte artwe yanhe areye iletjeke ayeye akurne areye iletjale. ⁴ Tyerrtye Ngkarte awentye akngerre areye-arle, itne arrpenhe areye akaltyele-antheme arratye Ngkarte-akerte. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe-arenye areyele akenhe ayeye mwerre iletjakenhe itneke, arrangwe-arle. Itne-arle akwele ayeye arrulenye areye ilerlte-aneme. Itne

akwele itnenhe akaltyele-anthème arritnye tyerrtye arrule-
 arle anekeke areye-akerte. Itne akwete anthurre ileme
 ayeye alakenhe areye-akerte atyenpe-irretyakenhele. Alak-
 enhe ikwerenge anteme, Ngkarteke-artweye areye akwete
 ahele-ahele akerrreme.

⁵ Timothy, Ngkarteke-artweye areyeke angketyeke alhaye
 itne anthelhetyeke Ngkarteke. Ngkarte arne ingkirreke
 mwerreke-arle areye itirremele aneme. Itnenhe ilaye mw-
 erre areyeke-ante itirremele anetyeke, iwenhe apeke renhe
 arratye mwerre ware mpwaretyeke Ngkartele-arteke. It-
 nenhe ilaye ayeye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke iwerre ikwerenhe-
 ante apentetyeke. Nhenge itne alakenhe mwerre mp-
 waremele, kele itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ahen-
 tyé anteme aneme. Alakenhe renhe anwerne itneke
 ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Artwe areye, ayeye akurne-
 arle akaltyele-anthèmeke, apale alheke-arle Ngkarte-ketye
 untyeme-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne
 Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme aneme, itne ty-
 errtye arrpenhe areyeke anteme ahentye-anetyakenhe.
 Itne arrpenhe itnekenge akwetethe ahele-ahele akerrreme.
⁷ Artwe yanhe areye, itne-arle artwe ampwe angkentye
 Moses-kenheke akutne. Kele imerte itne akwele angken-
 tyé Moses-kenhele akwete akaltyele-anthèmele. Nhenhe
 areye itirreme itne akwele ingkerrenyekeke akaltye, itne
 ilelheme itne-arle angkentye yanheke akaltye aneme ak-
 wele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne-arle itelaretyakenhe,
 arrangkwe akwete-arle.

⁸ Kenhe anwerne nhenhe-arteke itirreme: Anwerne
 akaltye aneme angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle mwerre
 aneme. Angkentye yanhe mwerre tyerrtye areyeke akaltye-
 irretyeke, akurne-ketye impelhetyenhenge anteme. ⁹ Kenhe
 nhenhe arrpenheke-arle anwerne-arle itirreme: Tyerrtye
 arrpenheme mwerre aneme Ngkarteke. Angkentye
 Akngerre Ikwerenhe Re artwe Moses antheke, kenhe
 angkentye yanhe akenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke-ante
 ware mwerre anerlengé. Angkentye Akngerre yanhe Re
 Moses antheke tyerrtye akurne-arle-irreke areyeke, akurne
 akwete-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke, yanhe areye iwerre
 akurne-arle apentemeke Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke-arle
 areyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwete-arle akurne
 mpwareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwenpele
 awemele, kele imerte mpwaretyakenhe-arle, itne Ngkarteke
 akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe
 areyele angkentye awemele, itne akenhe akurne akwete-
 arle mpwaremele anteme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele
 anyikwe apeke meyikwe apeke ilwetyeke-ante atwerlengé.

Kenhe arrpenhe areyele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilwetyeke atwerlenghe. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe alheme anewe arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkngele intetyeke mpwareme. Artwe anyente artwe arrpenhenge interreme nhenge artwe arrpenhe akwele arelhe-arteke-arle akwele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arntirrkwemele, akunye areye-arle, itnenhe urrkapetyeke uterneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrpenhe areyeke urrtirremele angkepangkeme. Kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenhe areyele itnenhe court-werne-atheke anteme akngemele itne imerte awethe urrtirremele. Arne nhenhe areye akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkartele Moses angkentye akngerre antheke, re nhenge tyerrtye akurne areye arraty-iletyeke, yanhe areye angkentye arraty nhenhenge-arle impelhemeke akwete, akurne arrpenhe mpwaremele. ¹¹ Ayeye arratyentye Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke nhenge the anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletyenhenge. Yewe, Ngkarte mwerre anthurre! Ayeye Mwerre Ikwerenhe mwerre anteye.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkeme

¹² Ayenge akangkeme Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeke rarle ayenge rlterrke anthurre ilekenge. Rarle ayenge itelareme arrule anthurre iperre, kele arrule anthur-enge ipenhe re angkeke, "Paul-ele ayenge awetyenhe-arle." Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ayenge akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. ¹³ Kenhe urreke ayenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrwekele awerne-arle ayenge Jesus-akerte akurne angketyarte, Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahele-irremele itnenhe atwetyarte. Ayenge-arle ahe-akngerre anthurre anetyarte, akutne aneke arne akurne itneke-akerte the mpwaretyame. Ayenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke, akutne aneke Ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ngkarte atyenge alhwarrpe-irreke. ¹⁴ Yewe, Ngkartele imernemele Rarle atyenge ahentye-aneke ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Jesus-eke-ante ware anerle-aneme. Ayenge Ikwere ware anteme aneme Renhe awemele, Ngkartearenye areye mwantye arntarnte-aremele.

¹⁵ Timothy-aye, the ngenhe ayeye nhenhe-akerte iletyeke ahentye aneme, nhenge ayeye arraty mwerre anthurre nhenhe-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne ingkirrekele renhe arraty itelaretyeke renhe atnyenemele: Apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus apetyeke anwerneke ilwetyeke anwernenhe ilweketye atnyenetyeke.

Ayenge Paul, ayenge akurne anthurre antime aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arle awethe akurne anthurre ulkere. ¹⁶ Arratye apelaye. Ayenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge akurne ulkere, itnekenge akurne anthurre ulkere. Alakenhe-arle ayenge anetyarte, kenhe Ngkarte atyenge akwete-arle mwerre anerleng. Urreke-awerne, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme Jesus Christ arratye itelaretyenhe, itne anteme ikwerenge anteme akwete-ante anetyenhe, kenhe re akenhe tyerrtye areyenge-arle anetyenhe akwete-ante antime. Ngkarte atyenge arrwekele mwerre akngerre aneke kele arrpenhe areyele anteme aretyenhege Ngkarte-arle akurne areyeke akwete ahentye aneme. Re anteme itnenhe itethe-ileme ilweketyenge atwetyakenhele. ¹⁷ Anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyeke. Rarle impene anthurre, Rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Alartetye anthurre aneme akwetethe. Rarle irrkaye, ilwetyakenhe anetyenhege, arrangkwe-arle! Anwerne Ikwere alyelhemele akwete aneye!

Paul-ele Timothy ileme Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ante ware apenterle-anetyeke

¹⁸ Timothy, unte atyenge alere-arteke. Nhenge akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele ngenhe akngerrepate tyatye-kenhe anetyeke mpwareke, itne ilye akaperte ngkwineheke arrernewarremele Ngkarteke angkerrirremele ngkwenge. Itne ngenhe ileke urrkaperle-anetyeke tyatye arrpenhe areyele-arleng. The anteme ayeye nhenhe ngkwenge awethe ileme re-anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle ngenhe ilekeke-arteke. Nhenge unte ayeye nhenhe awemele kwene anthurrele atnyenemele, kele unte imerte irraweye anthurre-arteke rlterrke anthurre tnemele Ngkarteke, unte imerte rlterrke tnemele arrentye Satan-ketye. Unte imerte warrkene mwerre akngerre Ngkarteke apmere Ephesus ikwerele. ¹⁹ Nhenge unte ayeye atyinhe nhenheke itirremele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte Jesus arratye akwete itelaremele, ikwere akangkwe-irremele akwete. Unte anteme arratye anetyeke mwerre mpwaremele akwete apure-irreketye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Jesus awemele apentetyarte. Ikwere iperre-ngentyele itne akenhe akurne mpwareke apure anetyange, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, itne iwerre apaleng alheme, Ngkartenge untyeme-irremele. ²⁰ Artwe yanhe atherre Hymenaeus uthene Alexander uthene, re-atherre akurne anerle-anerreke. Re-atherre Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke-arle, Ikwere-ketye akurne angkeke. Kenhe the renhe-atherrenhe arrentye Satan-werne-atheke antheme Re an-

teme renhe-atherrenhe atwetyenhenge. Kele re apeke renhe-atherrenhe atwerlenghe, alakenhe ikwerenge, urreke apeke imerte re-atherre Ngkarteke angketyeke itirreme ratherre akurne angketyale-arle anemere.

2

Paul-ele Timothy ileme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye-arlke nthakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke arrpenhe areyeke

¹ The Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke iletaye ahentye aneme, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerlenghe Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke, Renhe akwete anthurre apayuthnetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarntaretyeke. ² Ngkarteke akwete angkaye governmenteke pwathe areyeke apmere arrekantherrenhele, Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke government apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke, apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele-arle anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnemele itneke alakenhe, anwerne ingkirreke anteme mwerre anetyenhenge. Nhenge Ngkarteke anwerne alakenhe angkeme itneke, kele anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme arratye mwerre anetyenhenge arrpenhe areyeke. ³ Nhenge anwerne Ngkarte alakenhe apayuthnemele itneke, kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe mpwaremele anwerne Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwareme. Rarle anwernenhe ingkirrenyeye mwantye anthurrele arntarntareme, Rarle athewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. ⁴ Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ahentye anthurre aneme, anwernenhe ingkirreke mwantyele arntarntaremele. Re ahentye aneme anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Ayeye Mwerre Ikwerenhe arratye anthurre-arle. Re ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Ayeye Mwerre nhenheke akaltye-irretyeke. ⁵ Re Ngkarte anyente ware aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. Jesus Christ arratye aneke tyerrtye mwerre akngerre arratye. Re anyentele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre ipeltye-ileme Ngkarteke. ⁶ Rarle anwerneke ilwetyeke anthelheke, rarle tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ayeye nhenhe iletakenhe aneke, arrangwe-arle. Re anteme Ikwere-arrpe ilelheme, "Kele The ayeye nhenhe lyete iletaye aneme tyerrtye areyeke." Kele lyete anwerne akaltye anteme aneme. Anwerne itelareme Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyeke. ⁷ Nhenhe arratye anthurre. Ngkarte ayenge akngakemele ineke. Ikwere-iperre, ayenge urrkaperle-aneme Ayeye Mwerre Ikwerenhe akngernetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke,

Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlenghe. Re ayenge yernetyakenhe Jew-arenye areye-werne-atheke. Re ayenge arrpenhe yanhe areye-werne yerneke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne, itneke Ayeye Mwerre iletayeke, itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte.

Paul-ele artwe areye uthene arelhe areye uthene Ngkarte-kenhe ileme arne iwenhe-ante iwenhe-ante mpwaretyeke

⁸ Artwe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ilaye, tyatye arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle Ngkarteke mwerre anerlte-anetyeke. Nhenge itne Ngkarteke angketyeke ahentye-aneme, ilye itnekenhe akertne-iletayeke alkere-werne-atheke Ikwere-werne-atheke. Kenhe urreke Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ahele-irretyale anetyeke, ahele akerrityale anetyeke.

⁹ Arelhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkaye: Nhenge itne apeke alte mwerre akngerre-ilelhomele, mantere alkarle akngerreke irrpeme, arne gold amulte-kenhe-akerte, ahentye-kenhe-arlke, itne imerte tyatye-werne alhemele artwe areyele-arle akwele itnenhe aretyenhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre akwele, alakenhe akurne anthurre. Itne itneke-arrpe ware itirrewarreyakenhe anetyeke. ¹⁰ Arelhe yanhe areye itne-arrpe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye akelheme, itne itirremele akwele Ngkarteke mwerre anemeke-athene, itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke-amparre arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenge itne itne-arrpe itirremele aneme ameke-ameke-arelhemele aneme, alakenhe akurne anthurre.

¹¹ Arelhe yanhe areye, nhenge itne apurte-irremele tyatye akngerreke, itne nterte anetyeke Ngkarte-akerteke akaltye-irretyenhenge. Nhenhe ipenhe artwe areyele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe-akertele, kele itne mwantye anthurrele awemele anerlenghe nhenge artwe areye angkerlenghe. Itneke ahele-ahele aketyale anetyeke. ¹² The Paul-ele arelhe areye ntertelhe-ileme, tyatye akngerre kwenele angkemetye. Itne artwe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke arrangkwe, itne artwe areyeke alartetye anetyeke arrangkwe. Kele the arelhe areye ileme itne-arle nterte anetyeke tyatye akngerre kwenele. ¹³ The ngkwenge ileme iwenheke-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme itne nterte-irretyeke. Arule anthurre, Ngkartele Adam-eke-amparre arrpmerneke. Kele imerte Re arelhe Eve arritnye anteme arrpmerneke. ¹⁴ Arrentye Satan-ele-arle Adam urrtiyirremele uternetyakenhele aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Arrentye Satan-ele Eve-ke-amparre urrtiyirremele uterneke. Kele ikwere ipenhe

anteme, arelhe Eve-le akurne mpwaremele Arrentye Satan aweke-arle-iperre Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arelhe areye ntertelhe-ileme itnenhe ayakemele akaltyele-antheme-ketye, itne anteme akwele artwe areyeke pwathe aneketyenge. ¹⁵ Kenhe arelhe areyele apeke Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelareme, itne Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aremele, mwerre aneme Ngkarte-werne-atheke, tnakelhetyakenhe anetyeke, kele Ngkarte anteme-arle itneke akangkentye akngerre anthurre. Nhenge arelhele apeke ampe akweke atnyenemele, kele Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-areme akwete akurne-irreketyenge.

3

Paul-ele nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ileme tyatyte-ke alartetye areye mwantyele akngaketyeke

¹ The ayeye arratyte nhenhe arrekantherre ileme. Angwenhe apeke-arle ahentye-aneme tyatyte-ke akngerre-pate anetyeke tyatyte arrpenhe areyele-arlenge, alakenhe mwerre-arle. ² Alakenhe anetyeke, kele tyerrtye yanhe re mwantye anthurre anetyeke nthakenhe-arle re anetyeke iwerre arratyte interte-akemele, akurne mpwaretyale Ngkartekte. Alakenhe ikwerenge-athewe artwe re arelhe anyente-ante ware-akerte anetyeke. Arerte-kwenye anetyeke, akurne-akurne angketyeke arrangkwe. Nhenge ipenye apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele apeke apetyerlenge, re tyerrtye yanhe renhe akngirtnetyeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne ankwe-intetyeke. Re akaltye anthurre anetyeke nthakenhe-akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke. ³ Kele nhenge re apeke ngkwarle akweke ware antyweme, kele mwerre-arle, re akngerre antywetyale anetyeke, akweke ware. Re arerte-arerte-irretyeke arrangkwe ngkwarle akngerre-arle iperrenge. Re mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, itneke ahele-irretyeke arrangkwe, itnenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe. Re apwerteke ankeye-irretyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁻⁵ Artwe nhenhele anteme meye ikwerenheke-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke anewikwe-arlike ampe akweke ikwerenhe-arlike. Nhenge artwe nhenhele apeke arelhe anewikwe ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhe, nthakenhe-arle-ame re tyerrtye arrpenhe tyatyte-arenye areye arntarnte-aretyenhe? Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge tyerrtye nhenhe re apeke tyatyte akngerre-urkaperle-anetyeke, re anteme meye ikwerenheke-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, anewikwe-arlike,

ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye-arlike. Re ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irremele anetyeke ahele-irretyeke arrangkwe.

⁶ Artwe angwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneke arrule akngerrenge-ntyete, nhenge re apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyeke urrkaperle-anetyeke, kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Kenhe artwe nhenhe apeke re akenhe Ngkarte-kenhe apmwerrke ware-ngentyete, nhenge re apeke ahentye-aneme iparrpe anthurre tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, re apeke tnakelhemele ware, ayeye ilelhemele rarle mwerre anthurre akwele. Kenhe Ngkarteke renhe iwetyenhe, Rarle arrentye Satan iweke-arteke. ⁷ Kele nhenge artwe nhenhe apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-ke akngerrepate impene anetyeke tyatye arrpenhe areyele-arlenge, nhenge tyatye-arenye kwenye areyele apeke renhe mwerre akwele areme, kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Kele mwerre-arle artwe nhenhe re tyatye-ke akngerrepate irretyeke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye tyatye-arenye kwenye areye-arle ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, nhenge itne angkeme re akurnenge, kele artwe yanhe re apure-irremele anetyeke, kenhe arrentye Satan-ele anteme renhe ineme, re akurne akwete mpwaretyenhenge.

Paul-ele tyatye alartetye areye ileme nthakenhe-akenhe mwantyele akngaketyeke yanhe areye tyatye-ke-arle urrkaperlte-anetyenhenge

⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ahentye-aneme urrkapentye akngerre anetyeke tyatye akngerreke, re mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Re urrtyirretyeke arrangkwe ayeye arratyete ilemele ware, apwerte ngkweltyeke ankyete akngerre-irretyeke arrangkwe. ⁹ Warrkene tyatye-arenye yanhe re ayeye mwerre arratyete akwete itelaremele, renhe arrpenhe areyeke ilemele, ayeye mwerre nhenge Ngkarteke-arle anwerneke imernekeke Jesus-akerte. Re anteme apure-irretyeke arrangkwe. Nhenge re apeke akurne mpwaremele, kele re ikwere-arrpe itirremele anetyeke imerte akangkwe-irremele Ngkarteke. Re iwenhe apeke renhe akurne mpwaretyeke arrangkwe, kenhe re ayeye mwerre renhe mwantyele atnyeneme, Ngkarteke anwerneke imerneke-arle. ¹⁰ Warrkene tyatye-arenye yanhe re, urreke arrantherre renhe akngaketyenhenge renhe arrkernetyekeke-amparre renhe arrantherre aretyenhenge iwenhe-arteke-arle re anerlenge, nhenge re apeke-arle iwerre mwerrele alhemeke. Warrkene nhenhe re mwerrentyeke-amparre aneme Ngkarteke. Kele nhenge

re apeke mwerre aneme, akurne mpwaretyakenhe, kele arrantherre renhe inetyeke tyatye-ke urrkaperle-anetyeke.

¹¹ Alakenhe akenhe antime aneme, nhenge arelhe apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-le urrkaperle-anetyeke tyatye-arenye areyeke, kele re mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Arelhe nhenhe re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke tyele angketyeke arrangkwe, itne-akerte ayeye anteke-ilettyeke arrangkwe, itneke urrtiyirretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arelhe nhenhe mwerrentyeke-amparre anerlunge Ngkarte-werne-atheke, iwerre mwerrele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme renhe itelaretyenhenge, alakenhenge re.

¹² Kenhe artwe yanhe tyatye-ke-arle urrkaperle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re arelhe anewe anyente-ante ware-akerte anetyeke. Re mikwe, arelhe anewe ikwerenhe ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Re ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke ikwere-arlike itne akangkwe-irremele anetyeke ahele-irretyakenhe. ¹³ Tyerrtye angwenhele urrkapentye mwerre anthurre mpwareme tyatye-le, kele re Jesus renhe arratyete itelaremele. Re atere kwenye alhemele, re atnerre anthurre alhemele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe mwerre anthurre akeme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge angwenhe apeke ahentye-aneme urrkaperle-anetyeke tyatye akngerre-arenye areyeke, kele alakenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre-arle.

Ayeye impene nhenhe anteme Jesus-akerte

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Timothy-aye, ayenge apmere ngkwihinhe-werne alhetyeke. Ayenge apeke alhetyenhe, ayeweke, ayenge apeke arne iwenhele apeke ayenge ayaketyenhe ngkwenge-werne alheketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, the ayeye nhenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ileme ngkwenge yernetyeke nhenge unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke ngkwengenge-arle apurte-irremeke areye. Ngkarte akwete-ante aneme, kele arrantherre ampe Ikwerenhe areye anteme anerlunge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, nhenge arrantherre iwerre mwerrele akwetele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Anwerne Ngkarte-arenye areye, Ikwerenge-ntyete ayeye arratyete nhenhe inemele, anwerne mwerre anteme aneme. ¹⁶ Ngkartele ayeye akngerre nhenhe anwerneke imerneke anwerne renhe itelaretyenhenge. Ayeye impene nhenhele-arle alakenhe ileme: Jesus ahelhe nhenhele inteke

anwerne-arteke. Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele Renhe itethe-ileke. Kenhe arntyete areyele Renhe areke Ngkartele-arlenge tnerlenge. Nhenhe-arle Ayeye Ikwerenhe-arle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akngeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele renhe awemele arratyete itelarerrir-rietyehenge. Kenhe re Ngkartele-arlenge alkerete anteme anerlenge.

4

Tyerrtye arrpenheme Ngkartenge utepe-irretyenhe

¹ Nhenhe-arle akenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele ayenge ileme. Urreke ahelhe akngerre nhenhe uyerretyehenge, arrpenheme Ngkarte-kenhe areye akwele, itne akangkwe-irremele arrentyete Satan-arenye areyeke, arrentyete urtyirrentyete akngerre Satan-kenhe. Itne Ngkartenge utepe-irretyenhe arrentyete areyele-arle itnenhe akaltyele-antherlenge. ² Tyerrtye yanhe areye ayeye arrpenhe areyele-arle akaltyele-anthemeke, itne apure anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenhe areyele urtyirremele ileme. ³ Alakenhe ikwerenge itne tyerrtye mwerre areye Ngkarte-ketyete akngeme, itneke urtyirremele ilemele. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ileme anewe akerrytyakenhe anetyete. Itnenhe ileme merne arrpenheme areye-arlike arlkwetyete arrangwe. Alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre anwerneke mpwareke, anwerne anteme merne ingkirreke arlkwetyete nhenge anwerne Jesus-anteke akangkwe-irremele anetyehenge Ayeye Mwerre ikwerenhe arratyete awemele anemele. Re merne ingkirreke anwerneke mpwareke, anwerne ikwere akangketyehenge, kele imerte merne ingkirreke iwenhe apeke renhe ipmentyete-ipmentyete arlkwemele. ⁴ Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkartele mpwareke, arne mwerre anthurre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge urreke arlkwetyehenge anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angketyete, ikwere ipenhele anwerne merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyehenge iparrpe anthurre. Ngkarte angkeme alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. ⁵ Urreke anwerne merne arlkwetyehenge, anwerne angkentyete Ngkarte-kenhe read-eme-ilemele Ikwere akangkemele angkeme. Ngkarte angkeme alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Re anwerneke akangkemele merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyete.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme nthakenhe warrke mwerre mpwaretyete tyatyete ikwerele

⁶ Timothy-aye, nhenge unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye nhenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele, kele unte urrkapentye akngerre mwerre anthurre aneme Jesus Christ-ekte tyatye ikwerele. Angkentye Jesus-kenhe arratyente anthurre. Unte akwete akaltye-irretyeke nhenge utnenge ngkwithe atnerre akwete anetyenhenge. Ayeye impene yanhe akwete apenterle-anaye. ⁷ Irlpe artepele awaye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye, ayeye arrulentye ware-arle ilemeke. Ayeye yanhe areye akurne. Mwerre akwete urrkaperle-anaye itethe-itethe akwete anemele, awethe-ame-awethe akwete Ngkarte-kenhe ayeyenge akaltye-irraye nhenge unte mwantye akwete anetyenhenge Ngkarteke. ⁸⁻⁹ Timothy, ayeye nhenhe tharle ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme, ayeye mwerre anthurre, arratyente anthurre-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ayeye nhenheke akangkwe-irretyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenheme atyepente-irretyeke mpwarehemele, tyerrtye itnekenhe akwete rltterre-irretyenhenge. Wale, alakenhe mwerre antime. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye iwerre mwerrele aneme Ngkarte-werthe-ke-arlke, alakenhe-arle itne utnenge itnekenhe rltterre-ileme. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkarteke ware aneme, lyetyente, urreke anteye. Yewe, ayeye nhenhe arratyente anthurre tharle ngkwenge ileme. ¹⁰ Ngkarte itethe akwete-ante aneme. Re anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre mwantyele arntarnte-areme itetheke mpwaremele. Alakenhe mwerre anthurre. Kenhe angwenhele Ngkarte mwantye-mwantye aweme, Re itnenhe mwantyele arerle-aneme, itnenhe mwantyele atnyenerle-aneme. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe re aneme, anwerne Ikwere mwantye-mwantye anemele. Anwerne imerte itethe akwete-ante Ikwenge anemele. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme anwerne Ikwere urrkapentye akngerre itethe-itethele mpwaretyeke Ikwere ware anetyeke iwerre Ikwerenhe apentemele arratyente anetyeke. ¹¹ Alakenhe ikwenge anteme, unte Ngkarte-kenhe areye angkentye nhenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke itne awetyenhenge arratyente renhe apentetyeke.

¹² Timothy, unte-arle artwe akwerrke ware. Itne apeke ngenhe awetyakenhe unte-arle artwe akwerrke ware anemenge. Kenhe itne akenhe ngenhe arratyente renhe awetyeke. Itneke arratyente re unte angketyeke. Kenhe nge akenhe Ngkarteke arratyente anaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyekte ahentye-anemele itnenhe arntarnte-araye. Ngkarte arratyente itelarerle-anaye. Arelhe wenke areye impaye, itneke alhirretyale, arne akurne areye impaye. Kele imerte itne

ngenhe angwaremele. ¹³ Unte anteme tyatye-arenye itneke akwete Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhenge read-eme-ilaye, Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte ilemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele akwete, itne anteme mwerre arratye akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Timothy-aye, unte-ame itelareme nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe ngkwenge-arleke arrerneke? Ngkarteke ngangkere Ikwerenhe ngenhe antheke unte tyatye akngerrenge urrkapentye akngerre mpwaretyenhenge. Unte-ame itelareme tyatye-arenye arrpenhe yanhe areye, Ngkarteke angkentye akngerre areye-arle? Unte-ame itelareme tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye, ampwe areye-inpe iltye itnekenhe-arle arrernekeke ngkwenge-arleke ngenhe mpwaretyeke. Itne Ngkarteke angkerrirremele ngkwenge, kele imerte unte ngangkere akngerre ineke. Ngkarte ngkwenge ahentye-aneme akwete urrkapentye akngerre renhe mpwaretyeke ngangkere akngerre ikwere-akertele. ¹⁵ Akwete anthurre apentetyeke ingkirreke tharle ngkwenge pipe nhenheke intelhe-ilekeke. Nhenge unte itnenhe akwete apenterleanemele, kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele ngenhe areme urrkapentye akngerre mpwarerlenge, itne anteme itelaretyenhenge unte-arle Ngkarteke arratye warrke-irreme. ¹⁶ Mwantye arelhomele anetyeke, unte anteme kerityelheketye iwerre akurnele alheketye. Unte mwantye itirremele anetyeke angkentye Jesus-kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye renhe akaltyele-anthaye itne arratye anetyenhenge. Unte apeke ngkwengeke-amparre arntarnte-arelheme akurne alheketye, unte apeke Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye mwerrentye akaltyele-anthemele, alakenhe ikwerenge unte iwerre akurne-ketye arlenge anetyeke. Alakenhe anteme unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye itethe-ilettyeke unte-arteke.

5

Paul-ele Timothy ileme arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke mwerrantyyele ilettyeke

¹⁻² Tyatye ngkwinhele, nhenge arelhe ampwe apeke artwe ampwe apeke kerityelhemele iwerre akurne-werne irreme apeke, itneke mwantye-mwantye ilettyeke ahele-irretyale, unte-arle meye uthene akngeye utheneke angketyarte-arteke. Kele apeke anteye itne iwerre mwerrele anteme anetyenhenge. Artwe akwerrke anteme apeke kerityelhemele, iwerre akurne-werne irremele apeke, ikwere mwantye angkaye mwantye-mwantye renhe ilemele nhenge unte-arle atyeye ngkwinheke angkeme-arteke. Kele

re iwerre mwerrele anteme anetyenhenge. Awenke akweke anteme apeke kerrtiyelhemele, iwerre akurne-werne irremele apeke, ikwere mwantye angkaye mwantye-mwantye renhe ilemele nhenge unte-arle atyeye ngkwinke angkepangkeme-arteke. Kele re anteme-arle iwerre mwerrele alhetyenhenge. Kenhe unte apeke awenke areyeke itirremele aremele ahentye-anemele, kele alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme warlekwerte areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke

³ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-kenhe areye alakenhe-arle ilaye: nhenge arelhe warlekwerte apeke aneme arrekantherrenge renhe arrpenhele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhe, kele arrantherre tyatye akngerre-arenye areyele mwantyele renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁴ Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme: Artweye akwele areye-arle arrenhantherrenhe amangkelhe-ileke, itne arrekantherrenheke-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-areke. Kele alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre anteme itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyarte-arteke. Arelhe warlekwerte apeke ampe-akerte, ipmenhe areye-akerte, aperle areye-akerte, itne-arle renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Itne renhe arntarnte-areme rarle itnenhe amangkelhe-ilekenge. Nhenge itne itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele alakenhe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkentye anthurrele aneme. ⁵ Kenhe arelhe apeke anyente-arenye aneme, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, nhenge Re apeke Ngkarte renhe-ante arratyte itelarerle-aneme, ingwe arrpe-anenhele arlte arrpe-anenhele Ikwere apeke mwantye angkerle-aneme arntarnte-aretyeke, Re renhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme arratyte, kenhe arrantherre-inpe akenhe pipe-arenye areye-arle renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁶ Kenhe arelhele apeke anewikwe aparlpe-ileke-arle. Re apeke nhenge Ngkarte-arenye ilelhemele, kele imerte itirremele akurne mpwaretyeke-arle, kele re mwerre anetyakenhe-arle Ngkartenge ularre, iwerre akurne akwete alhemele.

⁷ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-arenye arrpenhe yanhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke ayeye nhenhe ilemele nhenge itne mwerre anetyenhenge. Kele imerte arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyenhenge mwerre-arle aneme, akurne anetyakenhe. ⁸ Ngkarte-arenye areyele itne-kenheke-artweye mwantyele arntarnte-arerretyeke. Itne mikwe areye, anyikwe areye, atyemeye areye, ipmenhe areye, ampe itnekenhe areye-arlke itne mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

Kenhe yanhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, itne mwantye arntarnte-arerreye antime. Kenhe tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apeke ikwerenheke-artweye impemele alheke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhele, re akurne anthurre yanhe areye-arteke Ngkarteke-arle akutne. Tyerrtye yanhe Ngkarte-kenhe akangkentye akelheme akwele, re akenhe apeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe impemele alheme, kele re iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyentye apentetyakenhe-arle, Renhe arratye itelaretyakenhe aneme.

9-10 Urreke arrantherre arelhe warlekwerte ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyenhenge, itnekenhe arritnyekeke-amparre pipe-ke intelhe-iletyeke. Urreke arritnye itnekenhe intelhe-iletyenhenge, itnenheke-amparre mwantyele aretyeke, nhenge itne apeke-arle ampwe anthurre aneme, year sixty-werne-atheke apeke aneme. Nhenge re apeke ampwe anetyakenhe, arritnye ikwerenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyale. Kenhe arelhe ampwe re apeke ampwe anthurre anteme aneme, re anewe anyente ikwerenhenge-ante anetyarte, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike arnterre urrakapemele, kele arritnye ikwerenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyeke. Re apeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte tyatye-ke, ampe akweke areye apeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte amangkelhe-ilemele. Re apeke tyerrtye ipenye areye-inpe apmere ikwerenhele mwantyele mwantye arntarnte-aremele atnyenetyarte. Re apeke Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte, tnakel-hetyakenhele. Re apeke alhetyarte tyerrtye alhwarrpe-arle anerrirremeke-werne itneke angketyeke, akurne-akurne ikwerele ureke. Arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe-arteke areye, arritnye itnekenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

11-12 The arrekatherre iletyeke ahentye aneme arelhe awenke warlekwerte areye-akerte. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe tyatye-arenye areyeke iletyeke itne apeke awethe anewe inetyakenhe anetyeke apmere arlwekerele anteme anerle-anemele. Itne apeke Jesus-eke arnterre warrke-irretyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Nhenge itne ilelheme artwe arrpenhe inetyeke anewe aketyeke akwele, itne urrtyrremele ware ilelhemele. Itne apeke itirreme anewe inetyeke awethe, itne anteme Christketyenge untyeme-irretyenhenge. Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele-irreme itne-arle Ikwere urrtyrrenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, itnenhe impetyeke, arritnye itnekenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyale. ¹³ Kenhe arelhe wenke warlekwerte areye, itne ware anerlte-anemele nhenge itne

anewe itnekenhe aparlpe-ileke-arle, itne ware-arle anerlte-aneme, warrke-irretyakenhe. Itne imerte apmERE tyer-tye arrpenhe areye-kenhe-werne alhemele itneke tyele angkemele. Yanhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle. Alakenhe itne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Alakenhe re angketyale anetyeke. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kenhe arelhe anewe-kwenye arrpenhe areye Jesus-enge kele untyeme-irreke-arle, itne arrentyewerne atheke anteme alhemele. Alakenhe re aneketye, arelhe awenke warlekwerte areyeke ilaye, anewe arrpenhe inemele itneke-arrpe, ampe akweke atningke atnyentyeke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Kenhe nhenge itne apeke anewe warlekwerte akwete aneme apmERE arlwekerele akwete anemele, kele itne apeke akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyenhe. Kenhe pipe-arenye anetyakenhe areyele itnenhe aremele, itne angketyenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle akurne anemenge. ¹⁶ Timothy-aye, ayenge ngkwenge awethe angketyeke ahentye-aneme arelhe anewe-kwenye areye-akerte. Arelhe angwenhele apeke arelhe warlekwerte areye atnyeneme ikwerele-arlenge, re anteme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyentyeke. Nhenge re itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aremele mwerre atnyenemele, ikwere ipenhe pipe-arenye areyele anteme arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Kenhe arelhe Ngkarte-kenhe yanhele apeke warlekwerte areye impemele alheme itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, ikwere ipenhenge tyatyE rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke anetyakenhele irreme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne apwerte awethe inetyeke arelhe warlekwerte areye arntarnte-aretyeke?

Paul-ele Timothy ileme iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele mpwaretyeke

¹⁷ Artwe ampwe arrpenheme-arle pipe akngerrenge atyepE-atyepE-irremele urrkaperlte-aneme, mwerre anthurre-arle. Artwe ampwe yanhe areyele arrpenhe areyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele Jesus renhe mwerrentyE apentetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kenhe arrantherre, angkentye mwerre angketyeke itneke-werne-atheke, itnenhe apwerte ngkweltyE anthemele. ¹⁸ Alakenhe anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele anwernenhe ileme, "Artwe angwenhe apeke pweleke-akerte aneme, re renhe name anthetyeke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge pweleke unthemele urrkaperle-aneme merne ntange renhe ulthemele arterte-ilemele urreke awerne ntange renhe inetyenhenge, pweleke renhe impaye, arrakerte renhe martetyale, nhenge

arterte-ilemele anteme ntange renhe re arlkwetyenhenge.” *Deuteronomy 25:4.*

Alakenhe antime angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele anwerneke ileme, “Tyerrtye angwenhe alartetye ikwerenheke-arle urrkaperle-aneme, alartetye ikwerenhele renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke rarle ikwere warrke-irrerlengearteke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle, artwe ampwe areyele urrkapentye mwerre mpwarepareme-arle tyatye-ke itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke itneke-arrpe anteme.

¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anyentele ware apeke ayeye ileme nhenge tyatye alartetye-akerte, re akwele akurne-ilemenge, ikwere akangkwe-irretyale, renhe impetyeke-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye atherrele apeke ayeye nhenhe renhe ileme artwe tyatye alartetye nhenhe-akerte rarle apeke akurne mpwarekenge, arrantherre renhe-atherrenhe awetyeke-arle. ²⁰ Kenhe tyatye alartetye anyentele apeke akurne akwete mpwarerle-anemenge, renhe iltetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele awerlengenge. Kele imerte alartetye yanhe re mwantye anerrirremele iwerre akurne akwete alheketyenge.

²¹ Timothy-aye, Ngkartele-arlike, Christ Jesus-ele-arlike, arntyale areyele-arlike itne ayenge arerrirreme the ayeye akngerre nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ilemenge. Ayenge mwantye anthurrele awaye. Tyatye ngkwinhele tyerrtye arpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye-akerte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye-arle. Arrpenhe areye alartetye aneme, kenhe arrpenheme alartetye anetyakenhe-arle. Kele yanhe mwerre antime-arle. Angwenhe apeke itneke-ngentyele iwerre akurne-werne-irremele apenteme, renhe mwantyele araye ikwere ayeye anyente renhe ilemele renhe arraty-ilemele. Re apeke iwerre akurne apenteme, unte ikwere alhetyeke ayeye anyente renhe iltetyeke re mwerre arraty-irretyeke. Angwenhe re apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertenge, re apeke apale alhemele renhe awetyale rarle apwerte akngerre-akertenge ware.

²² Timothy, nhenge unte tyerrtye akngaketyeke tyatyele urrkaperle-anetyeke, unte iltye ngkwinhe ikwere-arleke iparrpe arrernetyale renhe ngkernetyenhele akwele. Urreke unte tyerrtye nhenhe akngaketyenhenge, renhe mwantyele araye re tyerrtye mwerreke apeke. Nhenge unte apeke iltye ngkwinhe iparrpe anthurre ikwere-arleke arrerneme renhe ngkernetyeke nhenge renhe mwantyele aretyakenhele. Yanhe ipenhe apeke tyerrtye nhenhe kerrtiyelheme iwerre akurne-werne alheme, arne akurne mpwaremele, kele

imerte arrpenhe areyele ngenhe ilpernemere. Alakenhe anteme irreketye, unte renhe mwantye anthurrele aretyekeke-amparre. Unte apeke itnenhe areme kerrtyselhelenge iwerre akurnele alherlenghe, itnekenghe apurte-irretyale anetyeke itnekenghe interteke-irretyale. Kenhe unte apeke iltye ngkwinhe arrerneme tyerrtye ikwere-arleke iparrpe anthurre renhe ngkernetyeke nhenge renhe aretyakenhe re apeke mwerre anemeke, unte anteme apeke kerrtyselhetyenhe re-arteke. Alakenhe akurne anthurre! Unte mwerre akwete anetyeke Ngkarteke.

²³ Timothy, atnerte ngkwinhe akwetethe rilberte-irremele unte-arle kwatye-ante ware antywerle-anemenge. Atnerte ngkwinhe apeke akurne awelherlenghe kwatye akweke antyweme ngkwarle akweke ware-akerte atnerte ngkwinhe mwerre awerne iletynhenge.

²⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenheme apeke kerrtyselhelenge iwerre akurnele alherlenghe, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyenhenge itelaremele Ngkarteke-arle itnenhene itelaretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kerrtyselheme-arle iwerre akurnele alhemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyakenhe-arle. Arrpenhele itnenhe aretyakenhe kerrtyselhelenge iwerre akurnele alhemele. Kenhe urreke-arle itne itelaretyenhenge. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme mwerre-arle anemenge akwete, arne mwerre areye mpwarekenghe arrpenhe areyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre-arle, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe aretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme mwerre, arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme-arle itelaremele itne mwerre akwete anerlenghe.

6

Paul Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte angkeme alartetyeke-arle urrkaperlte-aneme akunye areye-arteke

¹ Timothy-aye, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke angkaye, alartetye arrpenhe areye-kenhe aneme-arle, alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Itnenhe ilaye alartetye itne-kenheke akwete urrkaperlte-anaye akunye areye-arteke. Alakenhe-arle mwerre antime-arle nhenge itne-arle aywerrke anthurre itnenhe apayuthneme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe itne apeke alartetye itnekenghe aweme Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke imerte ikwere-ketye mwernte-irremele, keke alakenhe anteme apeke, arrpenhe areye Ngkarteke tyele angketyenhenge. Itne Ayeye Mwerre akurne anteme akemele, ayeye nhengele

anwerne-arle arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthemeke. ² Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye, arrantherre alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre-arteke, ikwere anteme arrantherre akunye areye-arteke-arle urrkaperlte-aneme. Arrantherre anteme ikwere arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-anetyeke apurrke-irretyeke-atwetye. Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, ikwere anteme arrantherre urrkaperlte-anetyeke atyenpe-irretyakenhe apurrke-irremele anteme, kele mwerre rarle. Arrantherre alakenhe itirremele anetyeke, “Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, atyewe anwerne-kenhe, anwerne ikwere ahentye-aneme. Ikwere athewe anwerne warrke-irrerlte-aneme apurrke-irretyeke-atwetye, ikwere aywerrke anthurre anetyenhenge.” Nhenhe anteme arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke Timothy, unte angkentye nhenhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele anetyenhenge.

Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye mwantye-mwantye Ngkarteke anetyeke apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ingkerte-irretyakenhe

³ Jesus-arle Alartetye Anthurre aneme, re anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke mwantye-mwantye anetyeke Ngkarteke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apale-arle akaltyele-antheme. ⁴ Tyerrtye angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe apale akaltyele-antheme, re itirreme rarle akaltye anthurre akwele, re ilelhomele akaltye anthurre akwele, re-tetye akutnyenye. Kele imerte re ahele-ahele akerrreme ayeye arrpenhe ayeye-akerte, angkentye arrpenhe areye-akerte. Re anteme ingkerte-irreme, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke anteme ahele-ahele angkeme. Re arrpenhe areyeke tyele angkeme, itnenhe ilpernemele itne akwele akurne mpwaremeke. ⁵ Tyerrtye akurne alakenhe areye-arle, itne akwetethe ahele akerrreme. Itne akaperte arerte, ayeye arratyete Jesus-akerteke alknngwirreke-arle. Itne anteme alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Ayenge apeke mwantye-mwantyele aneme Ngkarteke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthurre inetyenhenge.” Alakenhe akenhe arratyete anetyakenhe-arle.

⁶ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe-arle arratyete Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne areyeke. Anwerne arrpenheme apeke apwerte ngkweltye-akerte aneme, arrpenheme anwerne akenhe arrangkwe-arle anerlenge, apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye.

Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge anwerne apeke apwerte ngkweltye anetyakenhe anerlenge, kele imerte mwantye-mwantye anemele Ngkarteke, arne arrpenhe areyeke akwete ahentye-anetyakenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne utnenge mwerre-akerte aneme, akangkentye anthurre anteme anemele. ⁷ Nhenge anwerne ampe akweke riterlte inteke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, anwerne arne akngetyetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge anwerne urlerte ilwemele, ikwere ipenhele anwerne arne iwenhe apeke renhe akngetyakenhele apmere impene akngerre ikwere-werne. ⁸ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne apeke merne-akerte arlkwetyeke mantere-akerte irpetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkentye akwete anetyenhenge, Renhe akwetethe apayuthnetyakenhe.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Arrentye Satan-ele arntirrkwemele akngeme tyertye angwenhe apeke-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke ingkerte-irremeke itnenhe akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe uternemele mpwaretyeke. Itne akurne areyeke akwetethe itirremele, Ngkarteke itirretyakenhele aneme. Itne Jesus-enge untyeme-irreke apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ware akwetethe ahentye anerlte-anemenge. Arne akurne yanhe areyele anteme itnenhe akurne awelhetyeke mpwareme itnenhe akurne anteme mpwaremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye akurne-irreme, akurne-ilelhomele awethe-ame-awethe. Nhenge itne ilwemele, akurne yanhe areyele itnenhe akethe-ante arrernetyenhenge anthurre, akurne yanhe areyele itnenhe alhekwarle-ilemele ilwetyeke mpwarenty akngerre-arteke.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme, "Akwetethe anthurre atyepetyepe urrkaperle-anetyeke Ngkarteke"

¹¹ Timothy, unte-arle warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe, ayenge mwantye anthurrele awaye: akurne yanhe areye-arteke mpwaretyale. Mwantye akwete anaye iwerre arratyale akwete Ngkarteke. Akwetethe Christ Jesus arratyte itelarerle-ane ikwerenge impelhetyale. Ngkarteke akwete ahentye anthurre ane, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akangkemele anetyeke.

¹² Arnterre arrkernaye iwerre Jesus-kenheke impene-impene-irremele apenterle-anetyeke apurrke-irretyale. Ngkarte arratyte itelarerle-anaye, Ikwerenge akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhenge. Arlte nhenge arrule anthurrele, Re ngenhe akngakeke Ikwerenge anetyeke arlte arrpenenhele. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele ngenhe aweke angkerlenghe, nhenge unte-arle angkeke unte-arle akwele

Jesus renhe arratyte itelaremele. ¹³ The ngkwenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe intelhe-ileme. Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele ayenge arerle-anerreme pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ilerleng. Ngkarte anyentele ingkirreke anthurre itethe atnyeneme. Arrule anthurre nhenge Jesus Christ-arle Pontius Pilate-nge arrekwele tneke re arratyte angkeke. ¹⁴ Ayeye nhenhe ingkirreke the ngkwenge intelhe-ileme, unte itnenhe aretyeke, nhenge awemele unte akangkwe-irretyeke! Kele imerte unte apeke awemele itneke akangkwe-irremele arrpenhe areye ngkwenge akengentye angketyakenhe anetyeke. Unte mwerre akwete mpwarerle-anetyenhe. Urreke awerne Jesus Alartetye arraterleng, Re ngenhe aretyenhe mwerre mpwarerleng. ¹⁵ Urreke awerne, nhenge Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre anwerneke mwerre mpwaretyenhe Apmere Impene Ikwerele, ikwere iperrenge Re Jesus yernetye-alpemele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne-atheke. Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre, rlterrke anthurre-arle arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Re-ante alkereke uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhe utheneke Alartetye. Re rlterrke anthurre tneme, king arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe, alartetye arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe, Re-arrpe anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ Rarle athewe ilwetyakenhele aneme. Rarle alkngenthe-arteke pwarartyeme. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke Ikwere-werne itweke-irretyakenhe aneme, Rarle akngerre anthurre anteme-arle anemenge. Tyerrtye arrpenhele Renhe aretyakenhe, arrpenhele Renhe uyarne areme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne Renhe akwete utyernemele tnaketyeke! Re-ante-arle ngangkere akngerre-akerte anemenge.

Paul-ele anteme pipe nhenhe Timothy-ke anteme intelhe-ilemele uyerrelhe-ileme

¹⁷ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheme tyatyte ngkwingehe-arle anemeke, itne apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte. Itnenhe apayuthnaye iwenheke-ame itne tnakelheme anthurre apwerte akngerre-akerte. Itnenhe ilaye tnakelhemele anetyale, itne-arle apwerte akngerre-akerte anerleng. Itnenhe apayuthnaye iwenheke-ame itne itirreme apwerte akngerre yanhele itneke mwantye-mwantye-ilemunge. Itne apeke itirreme apwerte ngkweltyele-ante akwele itnenhe mwerre atnyenemunge. Apwerte ngkweltye yanhe-arle uyerretyenhe ware-arle. Itne Ngkarte-ante arratyte itelaretyeke. Rarle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme nhenge anwerne akangkemele anetyenenge. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye yanhe areye

apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte, itnenhe ilaye mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye. Itnenhe ilaye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye apwerte ngkweltye mwantye-mwantye anthetyeke, itne-arrpe itirremele nthakentye apeke anthetyeke. ¹⁹ Itne alakenhe itnenhe antheme, kele itne mwerrentye mpwarelhomele itne ilwetyenhenge, ilengare apeke. Kenhe itne apeke mwerre aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele, nhenge itne ilwemele, itne mwerre anthurre anerrirretyeke itethe Ngkarte-arteke anteme anetyenhenge itethe akwete-ante-arle mwerre anthurre anemeke.

²⁰ Timothy, mwerre atnyenaye ayeye arraty yanhe Ngkarte-arle ngenhe kele anthekeke. Unte arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele ayeye akngerre arrpenhe ilemenge nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele akwele. Nhenge itne ayeye yanhe ilemele, itne itirremele itne-arle akaltye anthurre anemeke-athene. Itnenhe awetyale anaye! ²¹ Tyerrtye yanhe areye ayeye akurne arrpenhe areye akwete ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-nge untyeme-irreke, itne Renhe arraty itelaretyakenhe aneme. Timothy, ayenge Ngkarteke angketyeke ngkwenge: “Ngkarte Akngeyaye, the Ngenhe apayuthneme Timothy mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Ayeye nhenhe anteme kele the intelhe-ilemeke uyerrelhe-ileke. Kele.

2 Timothy

Angkentye arrpenhe nhenhe Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke yernemele Timothy-ke

¹ Timothy, the Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme ngkwenge-werne yernemele. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele alhileke angwenhele-arle apeke nhenge Jesus Christ aratyete itelaremeke re akwele Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ anwerneke-werne yerneke. Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, anwerne-arle Jesus arratyete itelaremenge. Re-atherre ayenge mwantyele akngakeke arrpenhe areyeke iletyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte.

² Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge ahentye anthurre aneme unte-arle alere atyinhe anthurre-arteke. Ayenge Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke alakenhe angkeme: “Akngeyaye, ayenge ngkwenge angkeme Unte-arle Timothy mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-araye. Ikwere akangkentye anthurre anaye, nhenge re mwerre anetyenhenge.”

Paul-ele Timothy ileke Ngkarteke akwete urrkaperle-anetyeke Jesus-ketye apure-irretyakenhe

³ Timothy, arrwekele-arenye atyinhe areyele Ngkarte mwantyele apentetyarte, itne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Alakenhe renhe the Ngkarte mwantyele apenterle-aneme akurne mpwaretyakenhele, ayenge apure-irreme-ketye. Arlte arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele ayenge Ikwere angkepangkeme. Nhenge ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angkeme ngkwenge, unte-arle Jesus Christ arratyete itelarerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angkeme ngkwenge. ⁴ The akwete itelareme nhenge-arle unte atyenge artneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngenhe aretyeke alhetyeke ilerne apurte akangkemele anetyenhenge. ⁵ The akwete itelareme unte-arle akwete Jesus arratyete itelareme. Urreke unte Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrule anthurre ipmenhe ngkwihinhe Lois arritnye-arle anekeke, meye ngkwihinhe kenhe Eunice-arle arritnye aneke, re-atherre-arle Jesus arratyete itelarentye anerle-anerreke. Lyete akenhe the itelareme anthurre unte-arle Jesus arratyete itelareme nhenhe re-atherre-arle aneme-arteke anteye. ⁶⁻⁷ Timothy, the kele itelareme unte-arle Christ Jesus arratyete itelaremenge. Alakenhe

ikwerenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge awethe angkeme: iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikweretye atere-irretyale. Unte-ame itelareme tharle ngkwenge-arleke iltye arrerneke Ngkarteke ngkwenge angkemele? Yanhe ikwerele nhenge Ngkarteke ritterke Utmenge Mwerre-ngentyele ngkwenge-werne akwernerleng. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte Ngkarteke mpwaretyeke atere-irretyakenhe. Ngkarteke Utmenge Ikwerenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke arrerneke Renhe-arle arratyte itelaremeke. Utmenge nhenhe ikwere-akertele tyerrtye nhenhe rarle atere-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angwenheke-arlike apeke ikwere Ngkarteke Utmenge Ikwerenhe arrerneke Utmenge nhenhe ikwere-akertele tyerrtye nhenhe rarle akurne-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte arnterre urrkapetyeke Ngkarteke Utmenge yanhe ikwere-akerte.

⁸ Timothy, apure-irretyale anaye arrpenhe itneke ilettyeke Jesus Christ-akerte, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle. Nhenge tharle ayeye mwerre ileke tyerrtye areyeye nhenge Jesus Christ-akerte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge jail-ke irrpeke. Atyengenge apure-irretyale arrpenhe areyeye ileketye iwenhenge ayenge jail-le anemenge. Nhenge unte apeke ayeye mwerre nhenhe renhe ilerleng, itne apeke ngenhe jail-ke akwernetyenhe ayenge-arteke anteye. Kele mwerre-arle! Ngkarteke apele ngenhe lterrke anthurrele mpwareme Utmenge ikwerenhele, nhenhe ayenge-arle lterrke anthurrele mpwareke-arteke anteye. ⁹ Arrule anthurre Ngkarteke anwernenhe akngakeke. Re anwernenhe akngaketyakenhe anwerne-arle mwerre mpwarerleng. Re anwernenhe akngakeke Rarle akwetethe anthurre mwantye-mwantye anerle-anemenge, anwerne-arle mwerre mpwaretyakenhenge iperre. Urreke Re ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Ngkarteke itelareke Jesus Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Arratyte anthurre nhenge urreke Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re anwernenhe akngakeke Jesus Christ-kenhe anerrirretyenhenge. ¹⁰ Jesus Christ itethe-ilentye akngerre anwernenhe, kele apetyeke ilweke-arle iperre anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke ilweketye. Nhenge Christ ilwemele itethe-irritneke, re anwerne ingkirrekeke imerneke angwenhele-arle apeke renhe arratyte itelaremenge, ilweke-arle iperre itethe-ilirtnetyenhe anteye. Nhenhe iperre anteme itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkarteke ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke alhetyeke arrpenhe areye akaltyele-

anthetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re ayenge yerneke ayeye mwerre akngernentye akngerrele urrakapetyeke, arrpenhe itneke ayeye nhenhe ilettyeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. ¹² Arrantherre itelareme tharle Ayeye Mwerre akaltyele-anthetyarte Jesus-akerte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge jail ikwerele aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. Ayenge jail nhenhele akwete aneme apure awelhetyange. Ayenge-arle apure-irretyakenhe Ayeye Mwerrenge Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke, arrangkwe-arle. The itelareme Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnteareme ayenge iwerre akurne-werne irreketyenge. Rarle apetyalptyenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne. The itelareme Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarntearerle-aneme ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyeke-atwetye. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge Ayeye Mwerre nhenhenge apure-irretyakenhe aneme.

¹³ Timothy, unte Jesus Christ-kenhe aneme. Akwete renhe arratyete itelaraye, Ngkartekte ahentye-anaye tyertye areyeke-arlike. Nhenge unte apeke-arle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemye, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemye angkentye anyente renhe tharle ngkwenge nhenge ilekeke. ¹⁴ Ngkartele ngenhe Ayeye Mwerre antheke unte mwerrentye anthurre arntarntearetyeke, ayeye renhe arratyete atnyenaye, akngarte-iwetyale renhe. Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye aretye-alhemye, akurnentye-arle akaltyele-anthemyeke itnenhe arratyete-ilaye. Utnenge Mwerre anwernele-arlengye atnyeneme, re anwernenhe-arle lterrke-ilemele ayeye nhenhe renhe arntarntearetyeke.

¹⁵ Timothy, unte aweke-arle, Jesus Christ-kenhe apmere Asia-arenye areyele ayenge imperrirremele alheke ayenge-arle jail-le anerlengye. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe atherre-arlike nhenge, Phygelus uthene Hermogenes uthene, ratherre atyenge alngwirrerle-anerreke, ayenge impemele alherreke. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Kenhe artwe anyente-ante atyenge-werne apetyalpeke Onesiphorus arritnye aneke, re apetyalpeke nhenhe Rome-werne ayenge aretyeke. Re atyenge apure-irretyakenhele aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge re apmere Rome nhenhe-werne apetyemele, apmere arrpe-anenhele unthetye-alheke atyenge. Nhenge re ayenge jail nhenhe ikwerele aretye-alhemye, re ayenge atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelhetyeke mpwareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Jesus apayuthnemye mwerre akangkentye anetyeke Onesiphorus-eky, ikwere-artweye areyeke-arlike. ¹⁸ The Jesus alakenhe apayuthnetyeke, "Jesus, urreke nhenge unte-arle mwantyele itirretyenhe tyerrtye areyeke, Onesiphorus renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilaye rarle ayenge mwantye-

mwantye-ilerlengē.” Timothy, unte Onesiphorus itelareme, unte-arle nhenge Onesiphorus ilernekenge aneke apmere nhenge Ephesus ikwerele. Unte nhenge areke re atyenge akngerre anthurre urrkaperlengē.

2

Jesus Christ akwete apenterle-anaye nhenge akurne apeke irreketye

¹ Timothy, unte-arle alere atyinhe anthurre-arteke. Ayenge ngkwenge angkeme nhenhe alakenhe: Lterrke anaye Jesus ikwere urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepē-atyepē. Jesus Christ-ele ngenhe lterrke-iletynhe. ² Nhenge tharle ngenhe arrwekele akaltyele-anthetyarte ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-inpe ayenge awerrirret-yarte. Yanhe areye akaltye ayeye nhengeke tharle arrpenhe areyeke ileke, arratyē anemenge. Kele ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe mwerre areye ayeye anyente renhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, itne-arle arrpenhe areye ayeye anyente renhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge anteye.

³ Timothy, unte apeke nhenge ayeye ikwerenhele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme, arrpenhele apeke ngenhe akenhe atweme nhenge itne-arle ayenge arrwekele atweke-arteke. Kele mwerre rarle. Unte Jesus Christ akwete apentaye, thultye mwerrele alartetye ikwerenhe apenteme-arteke anteye, arrpenhele renhe atwekenge iperrele.

⁴ Ayenge anteme ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme ayeye urrpetye nhenhe-akerte nhenge unte akaperte ngkwinhele akwete atnyenetyeke. Ayeye arrwekelenye thultye anyente-akerte. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, angwenhe apeke-arle nhenge thultye mwerre anthurre anemere, rarle imperle-alhetyakenhe-arle warrke arrpenhe mpwaretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re urrkapeme nhenge alartetye ikwerenheke renhe-arle akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Unte alakenhe renhe anetyenhenge, arnterre anthurre urrkapetyenhe Jesus Christ-eke ware, thultye yanhe-arteke. ⁵ Ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe-arle. Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe re tyerrtye areye unterrirme-arteke arne mwerre akngerre nhenge inetyeke. Itne arratyentye unterl-iwetyeke arrpenhe areye nteweketye. Itne apeke iwerre mwerrentyē-nge ularre unterl-iwetyakenhe itne impetyakenhele arne mwerre akngerre akaperteke nhenge inetyakenhele aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Jesus Christ arratyē apentetyeke. ⁶ Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe akenhe artwe karteneke-artweye-akerte, nhenge merne

lyapelhe-ilentye akngerre-arle. Angwenhe apeke nhenge arnterre urrkapeme merne inetyeke, nhenge merne atherrke mpenge-irrerlenghe, nhenge tyerrtye lyapelhe-ileke-arle reke-amparrelle akenhe inerlenghe, arrpenhe areye akenhe urreke-arle akarelherlenghe ikwere iperrele inetyenhenge. Unte alakenhe renhe urrkapetyenhe Jesus Christ-eke, re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ⁷ Jesus-ele ngenhe akwetethe akaltyele-anthetyenhe kele nhenhe ikwere iperre unte ayeye ingkirreke atyinheke akaltye anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenghe anteme, akwetethe itelaraye ayeye urrpetye nhenhe tharle ngkwenghe ilekeke, alknngwirretyale anteme unte itnenhe itelaretyenhenge anthurre.

⁸ Timothy, akwete itelarerle-anaye Jesus-akerte, ikwere alknngwirretyale anaye. Re King David-eke-artweye aneme, artwe nhenge arrule-arle anekeke. Nhenge Jesus ilweke, Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Nhenhe Ayeye Mwerre tharle akwetethe ileme tyerrtye areyeke. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenghe anteme ayenge kwene ikwere jaille aneme, tyerrtye irrerlknghe atweke-arle-arteke apeke, tyerrtye anyelkngalthe-arteke apeke. Itne ayenge chainele ingke atherre ayerneke, kele alakenhe ikwerenghe ayenge uyarne untheme Ayeye Mwerre tyerrtye areyeke iletayeke anteme. Kele mwerre-arle! Kenhe Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akenhe, arrpenhele apeke chain-ele ayernetyeke arrangwe-arle. Ayeye nhenhe anteke-irreme apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye areyele renhe akwete akngerneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilerleapetyeke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenghe anteme ayenge-arle atnerte akurne awelhetyakenhe-arle nhenge ayenge jail nhenhele anemele. Nhenge the tyerrtye areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ilemele, itne akenhe ayenge awerlenghe-arle, yanhe areye Ngkartele-arle arrwekele akngakeke. The itneke akwetethe ayeye nhenhe renhe ileme, itne Ayeye Mwerre renhe Jesus-akerte arratyte itelaretyeke rarle itnenhene mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyenhenge akayake-ileme ilweketye. Re itnenhe akngeme ikwerenghe akwetethe anerrirretyenhenge apmere mwerre akngerre ikwerele.

¹¹ The arrekanttherre ayeye mwerre anthurre iletayeke ahentye aneme. Ayeye nhenhe kwenhe arratyte anthurre! Nhenge itne-arle Jesus irrerlknghe atweke, alakenhe renhe apeke itne anwernenhe anteme irrerlknghe atwetyenhe. Kele mwerre! Itne apeke anwernenhe irrerlknghe atweme anwerne-arle Christ renhe apenterlenghe, anwerne ikwerele-arlenghe akwete-ante anerrirretyenhe anwerne-arle renhe apentekenghe. ¹² Anwerne apeke Jesus apenteme tyerrtye

areyele anteme anwernenhe atwetyenhenge apeke. Kele mwerre! Anwerne-arle apeke Jesus akwetethe apente-warreme, kele anwerne Jesus-enge akwete-ante aneme, anwerne alartetye aneme re-arteke, anwerne nhenge ikwerenge alkerenge anerlenghe. Nhenge anwerne apeke illeherlenghe anwerne renhe itelaretyakenhe, re akenhe illeherlenghe anwernenhe re itelaretyakenhele. ¹³ Jesus akwete untheme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anwerne ikwereketyenge impelhetyeke, re akenhe anwerneke akwete-arle untherlenghe. Nhenge re apeke anwerne-ketye impelhemele anwerneke unthetyakenhe apeke, Re akenhe anerlenghe Jesus arratyete anetyakenhe-arle.

Paul Timothy-ke angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akwete anthurre urrkapetyeke

¹⁴ Timothy, akwete akaltyele-antherle-anaye ayeye nhenhe areye nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Ephesus ikwerele. Ngkarte anwerne akwetethe arerle-aneme. Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilaye ahele akerrytiale ayeye arrpenhe areyeke. Itne apeke akwete ahele akerrreme, arrpenhe yanhe areyele aweme-ketye. Itne apeke aweme arrpenhe areye ahele-ahele akerrlenghe, itne lterre-irretyakenhe Ngkarteke apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ahele-ahele akerrremele ayeye-akerte tyerrtye itnenhe apatelhe-ileme, itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe impelheme-ketye. ¹⁵ Timothy, arnterre akwete urrkaperle-anaye Ngkarteke. Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthaye mwerrentye anthurre. Ngkarte anteme akangkentye anthurre aneme urrkapentye ngkwinheke. Unte apeke ayeye arrpenhe apeke akaltyele-antheme re akenhe mwantye anthurrele-arle urrkapentye ngkwinhe arerlenghe nhenge akurnentye apeke aneketye. Unte anteme apure anthurre awelheme nhenge unte-arle akurnentye akaltyele-anthekenge ikwere. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurnentye akaltyele-antheme itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwele atnyeneme, ikwere iperre anteme itne Ngkarte-ngentyele arlenghe anthurre alheme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itnenhe irlpe artepele awetyeke itne ayeye yanhe-arteke ilerlenghe. ¹⁷ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe akurnentye. Ayeye yanhe utyene akngerre-arteke, tyelke tyerrtye areye-kenhe nhenge arlkwentye akngerre. Tyerrtye nhenhe atherrele, Hymenaeus uthene Philetus uthenele arrpenhe areye ayeye akurne akaltyele-antheme anteye. ¹⁸ Artwe yanhe atherrele Ngkarte mwerrentye apenterle-anerretyarte. Kenhe lyete

ulkere re-atherre ayeye arratyē akaltyele-anthetyakenhe-
 arle anteme. Re-atherre Jesus-kenhe areyeke alakenhe
 angkerle-annerreme, “Ngkartele kwenhe kele utnenge
 anwerne-kenhe itethe-ileke.” Yanhe arratyē-arle. Kele
 re-atherre akenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke alakenhe-arle
 angkerlengē anteye, “Anwerne apeke ilwerlengē, tyerrtye
 anwerne-kenhe ahelhele akwete-arle aneme. Ngkartele
 awethe anwerne itethe-ilettyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle!”
 Artwe nhenhe atherre-ngentyele angkentye kwenhe
 akurne, re-atherre kwenhe urrtyrreme. Kenhe Jesus-
 kenhe arrpenheme areye akenhe iwerre akurnentye
 alhemele Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irrerirreke
 itne-arle renhe-atherrenhe arratyē itelarekengē. ¹⁹ Kenhe
 Ngkarte-kenhe areye itne ayeye arratyē renhe arratyē
 anthurre itelarerrirreme, itne ikwerengē impelhetyakenhe.
 Itne apwerte akngerre areye-arteke, ikwere-arleke-arle
 arrpenhe areyele apmere artetyenhenge. Apwerte
 akngerre nhenhe areye akngernelhetyakenhe, lterrke
 akwetethe aneme. Ngkartele ayeye atherre arrerneke
 apwerte yanhe atherreke-arleke. Nhenhe ayeye arrwekele
 renhe: “Ngkartele itelareme tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenhe-
 arle anemeke.” Kenhe ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe akenhe
 aneme: “Angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle Ngkarte-kenhe,
 re impetyeke arne akurne rarle mpwaremeke, re anteme
 itnekenge untyeme-irretyeke.” *Numbers 16:5.*

²⁰ Ayenge angkentye urrpetye ware angketyeke ahentye-
 aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re apwerte mane akngerre
 anthurre-akerte apmere ilthe akngerrele-arle anerlte-
 anemeke. Apmere akngerre nhenhe kwene ikwerele tyer-
 rtye nhenhele plate atningke-arlke tyampite atningke-arlke
 atnyeneme, arrpenheme apwerte silver-ngentyele apeke,
 arrpenheme apwerte gold-engentyele apeke, arrpenheme
 arne-ngentyele apeke, arrpenheme ahelhe-ngentyele apeke
 mpwareke-arle. Arne nhenge areye gold-enge silver-
 enge-arle atyeperreke-arle. Kenhe arne nhenge areye
 arne-ngentyele, ahelhe-ngentyele-arle ware-arle. Arne
 yanhe areye-arteke apmere akngerre ikwerele, anwerne
 Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrpenhe anteme aneme. Anwerne
 arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. ²¹ Arne areye-arteke gold-
 enge silver-enge mpwareke-arle arlte atyeperre-kenhe-ante-
 arle, Ngkartele Ikwerenhe mwerre areye akngakeme war-
 rke mwerre Ikwere urrkapetyeke. Anwerne anteme irlpe
 artepele awerrirreyye nhenge tyerrtye areye ayeye akurne
 akaltyele-antherlengē. Anwerne Ngkartenge ularre mwerre
 anerirreyye Ikwere urrkapentye mwerre mpwaretyeke.

²² Lyete ulkere, artwe uthene arelhe awenke uthene apurte interretyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge apwerte mane akngerre inemele. Timothy, alakenhe-arteke anetyale! Unte-ame ayenge aweme? Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele Ngkarte ileme Alartetye-arle, itne Ikwere-ante ware arratyte anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme. Itne-arle renhe arratyte itelarerrirremele, Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme anteme, nterte akwete anetyeke. Timothy, Ngkarteke alakenhe re arratyte anaye. ²³ Timothy, tyerrtye arrpenheme arerte-arerte aneme, itne awetyakenhe. Itne akwetethe anthurre ilterremele ware angkeme, itne akutne anemele. Timothy itne-ketye arlenge anaye itwe-irretyale! ²⁴ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke urkapemele, arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anetyeke itnekenge ahele angkerretyale, atwerretyale anteye. Itnenhe aratyentyele akaltyele-anthetyeke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ngkwenge ahele angkeme apeke, itne-arle itelaretyakenhele arrentye Satan-ele-arle kele itnenhene iwerre akurnentyele akngeke. Itne itelaretyakenhe itne-arle urrkapewarreme arrentye Satan-eke. Itnenhe mwantyele arratyte-ilaye, tnakelhetyakenhele, Ngkarte itneke angketyenhenge. Ngkarte apeke itneke angkerlenge, nhenge itne apeke utepe-irrerirremele nhenge ampetyele Ngkarte-werne alpetyalptyenhenge. Itne apeke itelarerrirretyenhenge ayeye arratyte renhe Jesus-akerte.

3

Urreke Jesus apetyalptyenhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irrerirretyenhe

¹ Timothy, angkentye atyinhe awaye aparlpe-iletyale, alakenhe: Urreke Jesus Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhe. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye areye untyeme-arle-irretyenhe Ngkarte-ketye. Nhenge alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne Jesus-kenhe areyeke akurne anthurre-arle-irretyenhe. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itneke-arrpe-arle akngerre anthurre itirretyenhe, ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe anetyenhe arrpenhe areyeke. Arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ware ahentye anthurre anerrirretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye tnakelhetyenhe ilelhomele imerte itne-arle akwele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge mwerre anthurre ulkere akwele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye angkentye akurne arlketyenhe, ulpertilhe-ilemele tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhe areye iltemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele itneke-artweye areye awerrirretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke

arne itnekenhe anthetyenhe nhenge yanhe areyele arne itnenhe-arle inemeke akangketyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arnkelye akwete anteme aneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe Ngkarteke anyurre-irretyenhe. ³ Kenhe arpenhe areye akenhe ankeye akngerre anetyenhe, itnekenheke-artweyenge antherretyakenhe itneke akangkentye anetyakenhe anteye. Itne ipeltye-ilerretyakenhe atwerreke-arle iperre, ahele akwete anerle-anetyenhele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe tyele angketyenhe. Arrpenhe areye uyarne impelhetyenhe nhenge akurnentyele alhemeke iperre. Itne akwete anthurre alhetyenhe iwerre akurnele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe akunye arrpenhe areye akngerre anthurre atwetyenhe. Arrpenhe areye akenhe ilkelhetyakenhele anetyenhe arne iwenhe mwerre ikwere apeke. ⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe atyewikwe apeke ikwere-artweye areye apeke anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyenhenge. Arrpenhe areyele akwenpele iparrpe mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke akurne renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe tnakelhetyenhe mwerre akngerrele akwele aneme. Itne-arle nhenge Ngkartekakerte itirretyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle arne arrpenhe areye-akerteke itirretyenhe akangkemele anteme anetyenhenge. ⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe akurne areye ilelhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe akwele aneme-arle. Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle. Timothy, unte aretyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele akurne mpwarewarrerleng, unte anteme akaltye anetyenhe itne-arle lterrke Ngkartekenhe atnyenetyakenhenge. Itne apeke lterrke Ngkartekengentyele atnyeneme, kele itne apeke arratyale Ngkarteke anemere. Tyerrtye itne apeke akwete arne akurne mpwarewarrerleng, itne-ketye arleng anaye.

⁶⁻⁷ Arrpenheme yanhenge areye akurne-arle mpwaremeke, yanhe areye athewe, iwerre akurnentye-arle akaltyele-anthemeke Ngkartekakerte. Itne arelhe akutne-akutne arrpenheme uternetyenhe itneke aywerrke-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, artwe areye apmere arelhe areye-kenheke irrpetyeke urrtirremele ilerrirretyenhe itnenhe ayeye arrpenhe awerrirretyeke uternemele. Arelhe nhenhe areyele akwetethe ayeye arrpenhe awerrirretyeke, kenhe arelhe nhenhe areyele akenhe ayeye arratyale Jesus-akerte arratyale itelaretyakenhe.

⁸ Arrule anthurre artwe atherre Jannes uthene Jambres uthene arritnye aneke, re-atherre arrpenhe areyeke urrtirrerle-annerretyarte. Re-atherre nhenge Pharaoh ayakerle-annerretyeke arrkernemele Moses aweme-ketye.

Lyetenye anteme, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe nhenge areye tharle ngkwenge ileke-akerte, itne arrpenhe areyeke urrtirreme. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte itelaretyeke, itne-arle ayeye akurne akaltyele-anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arle, itne Jannes uthene Jambres uthene-arteke anerrir-rettyartenge. Itne uyarne anteme itelareme ayeye arratyte Ngkarte ikwere-akerte. Ngkarte itne-ketye impelhemele, itne-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyte itelaretyakenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke urrtirretyakenhe akwete-arle arruleke-atwetye, ingkirrekele-arle lyete arerlenghe itne-arle Ngkarteke akutne. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe awethe arratyte itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe, alakenhe-arle tyerrtye areyele-arteke Jannes uthene Jambres uthene awethe arratyte itelaretyakenhe anetyarte.

Akwetethe apenterle-anaye ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe

¹⁰ Timothy, unte-arle artwe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, tyerrtye nhenge areye-arteke ayeye akurne-arle ilentye akngerre. Unte ayenge aweke nhenge tharle itnenhe Ayeye Mwerre akaltyele-antheke. Unte ayenge areke Ngkarteke-ante ware urrkaperlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge unte atyenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle urrkapeme Jesus-eke. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme tharle renhe-ante ware arratyte itelareme. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme nhenge-arle arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayenge arrkernewarremele ayakemele warrke-irreketyenge ayenge atwerrirretyeke anteye. Ayenge-arle nhenge itneke atyenpe ware-arle aneke ahele-irretyakenhe. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle ahentye aneme Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke. Nhenge akurne anemenge, tharle Jesus akwete apenteme. ¹¹ Unte-ame itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye nhenge areyele ayenge atwerrirretyeke aneke ayenge arrkernewarremele ayakemele apmere Antioch ikwerele, Iconium ikwerele, Lystra ikwerele anteye? Atningke-ngare tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele ayenge atwerrirretyeke arrkernewarremele. Ayenge-arle uyarne anthurre itirreme itnekenge. Kenhe Jesus Christ-ele akenhe ayenge arntarntareke itethe atnyenemele. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratyte itelaremele renhe apenterle-aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene atwerrirretyenhe arrkernewarremele, ayakemele anteye apenteme-ketye. ¹³ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye atningke akurne urrtirrentye anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke akenhe

ilelhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe akwele, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle akwele akurne-irrerlthe-anetyenhe. Arrentye Satan-ele akenhe itneke urrtiyirremele ilerle-anetyenhe. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele-arteke anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirremele ilerlthe-anetyenhe.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Timothy, unte-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe. Unte nhenge yanhe areyeke akaltye aneme, tyerrtye nhenge areye ngenhe-arle arrwekele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilekeke. Unte itelareme ayeye tyerrtye yanhe areye-kenhe arratyte anerlenge. Ampe akwekenge-ntyete-arle unte nhenge ayeye areyeke akaltye-irreke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye itnenhe ileke intelhe-iletyeke. Ayeye nhengele ngkwenge imerneme, tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, akayake-iletyeke renhe akurne mpwareke-arle-iperrenge, re arratyte itelaretyeke Jesus Christ-arle irrerlkng-ntyete itethe-ilirtnekenge renhe itetheke mpwaretyehenge. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele tyerrtye areye ayeye ingkirreke nhenhe areye intelhe-iletyeke Angkentye Ikwerenhele. Ayeye intelhe-ilentye akngerre nhenge areyele anwernenhe akaltye-antheme iwenhe renhe Ngkarte-akerte arratyte itelaretyeke, nthakenhe-arle anwerne anerrirretyeke. Itne anwerneke imerneme iwenhe apeke ingkirreke akurne renhe, anwernenhe alnggarre-ileme akurne yanhe areye mpwareketye. Intelhe-ilentye akngerre nhenge areyele anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle mwerre mpwaretyeke-irreme, nthakenhe-arle mwerre anetyeke Ngkarte akangkentye anetyehenge. ¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areyele aywerrke mpwaremele iwenhe Payepule ikwerele intelhe-ilekenge, itne anteme iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre mpwaremere Ngkarte-arle itneke ahentye-anemenge mpwaretyeke.

4

¹ Timothy, the ngenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, Jesus rarle apetye-alpetyehenge anthurre tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre itirretyeke, ilweke-arle areyeke-arlke, itethe akwete areyeke-arlke, akaltye-irretyeke itne apeke renhe arratyte itelarekenge, ithwenge apeke. Nhenge re ahelhe nhenhe-werne awethe apetye-alpetyenhe re alartetye anthurre anetyehenge anteme. The ngkwenge arne arrpenheme-akerte iletyeke ahentye aneme unte-arle mpwaretyehenge. The ngenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele mwantyele arerle-anerremenge aretyeke unte-arle apeke arne nhenge areye mpwaretyeke ithwenge apeke. ² Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke akwete

ilaye. Itne apeke ngenhe aweme, ithwenge apeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Itneke Ayeye Mwerre-ante ware akwete ilaye. Unte apeke tyerrtye yanhe areye areme akurnentye apeke alherlte-iwerlenghe, alakenhe ware itneke angkaye, “Ar-rantherre kwenhe iwerre akurnentye alheme.” Alakenhe-arle angkeke iperre itneke imernaye ayeye nhenhe aratyte itne Ngkarteke arratyte anetyeke. Itne apeke iwerre arratyte mwerrele alhemenge, itneke ilaye Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkemenge. Nhenge unte apeke itnenhene akaltyele-anthème, mwantye anaye nterte anetyeke itnekenge. ³ Lyete tyerrtye atningke anthurrele ngenhe awerrirreme Ayeye Mwerre ilerlenghe. Kenhe urreke apeke itne ngenhe awetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme-arle ayeye aratyte mwerre, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle untherrirretyenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe areyeke ayeye arpenhe areye-akerte-arle. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyele itnenhe angkentye areye akaltyele-anthème, itne-arle awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyenhenge, kenhe angkentye yanhe areye nhenge arratyte anetyakenhenge. ⁴ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele awerrirretyakenhe ayeye arratyte Jesus-kenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne anteme ikwere awelhetyakenhe, ikwere yewe angkerrirretyakenhele. Kenhe itne akenhe awerrirretyenhe ayeye arrekwenyene areye-kenhe ware. ⁵ Timothy, itne-arteke anetyale anaye. Urreke apeke ngkwenge akurne anetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke itirretyale anaye, alhwarre-irretyale anaye. Nhenge akurne apeke nhenge ngkwenge irreme, akurnentye alhetyale, Jesus akwete apenterle-anaye. Ayeye Mwerre akwete itneke ilaye. Urrkapentye nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ilaye ngenhe Rarle anthekeke.

⁶ Ayenge ampwe-arle-irreke, ingwenhe ware apeke ayenge ilwetyenhe. The apmere nhenhe ingkerne iwerle-alheme. Lyete ayenge antheleme Ngkarteke ngkwarle-arteke kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye areyele-arle thelirrerirretyarte kere itne-kenheke-arleke nhenge itne-arle kere nhenge iterrirretyarte kele imerte Ngkarte antherrirremele. Alakenhe renhe ayenge-arle Ngkarteke anthelemele-arteke. ⁷ Ayenge arntherre anthurre Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anetyarte, the warrke uyerrelhe-ileke Rarle ayenge antheke mpwaretyeke, the akwete anthurre Jesus arratyte itelaremele. ⁸ Ayenge atnerrele akarelheme arne mwerre akngerre nhenge inetyeke Ngkarte-arle yanhe areye anthetyenhenge Renhe-arle arratyte itelarerrirrekenge, iwerre arratyte Ikwerenhe-arle apenterlte-anetyarteke. Urreke,

arlte ingkernenge, Jesus-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele aretyenhe itnenhene apayuthnetyenhe nhenge itne apeke renhe arratyte itelareme apeke renhe arratyte itelaretyak-enhe apeke. Ikwere iperre Re ayenge anthetyenhe arne mwerre renhe ayenge anteme Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Ikwerenge-arle ayenge-ante anetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re akenhe Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre aneme ikwere mwantye akarelheke nhenge rarle apetyalpetyenhenge, re-arlike Ikwerenge anetyenhenge.

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe artwe Demas nhenge ilerne apurte urrkaperle-anerretyarte Ngkartekte. Kenhe re akenhe ingkirrekeke ankeye akngerre irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge imperle-alhemele alheke. Kenhe re alheke apmere arrpenhe Thessalonica-werne. Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge lyete nhenhe angkeme: atyenge-werne iparrpe apetyaye. Artwe nhenge Crescens, re alheke apmere Galatia-werne. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge Titus, re akenhe alheke apmere Dalmatia-werne. ¹¹ Luke-ante-arle nhenhe ikw-erele atyengenge apmere Rome-le aneme. Mark atyenge inetyeke alhaye. Renhe akngetye-alpaye nhenhe atyenge-werne ilerne urrkapetyenhenge apurte. ¹² Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge Tychicus arritnye, the renhe ngkwenge-werne yerneme pipe nhenhe-akerte apmere Ephesus-werne ngenhe re anthetyeke. ¹³ Unte apeke nhenhe-werne apety-erlengge, antyame atyinhe akngetye-alpaye tharle Carpus-enge iwerle-alheke apmere Troas ikwerele. Pweke nhenge areye-arlike akngetyaye pipe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke akenhe arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlike yenpe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke. Ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme pweke nhenge areyete nanikute yenpe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke.

¹⁴ Kenhe artwe nhenge Alexander arritnye, re mp-warentyte akngerre arne areye steel-engentyele apwerte gold-engentyele, re ayenge akurne anthurre awelhetyeke mpwareme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe ipmen-tye iwetyenhe akayake-iletyakenhele anetyenhe atyenge. ¹⁵ Timothy, arntarnte-arelhaye Alexander ikwere-ketyenge. Nhenge the Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyarte tyerrtye areyete, yanhe ikwerele ureke Alexander anwerneke akwetethe ahele-ahele angkerretyartenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge arntarnte-arelhaye ikwere-ketyenge.

¹⁶ Arrwekele-arle ayenge court ikwerele tneke, arrpenhe atyenge-arle arrkngente angketyakenhe, arrangkwe an-thurre. Itne ingkirreke ayenge ipmentye iwerrirreke.

Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe the akenhe Ngkarte apayuthne-tyenhe itneke ahele-irretyakenhe anetyeke atyenge-ntyeye. ¹⁷ Nhenge ayenge court-ele tnetyame, yanhe ikwerele ureke Jesus atyengenge-arle aneke. Re ayenge atnerre-ileke, atnewe-atnewe-irretyeke the ilettyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeye Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte. Alakenhe rarle mpwareke, itne ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Ingkirreke atyenge-akerte angkerreme apeke. Tyerrtye itne apeke ayenge atwetyeke, itne apeke ayenge irrerlknge atwerrirretyenhe. Kele mwerre-arle. Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Re apmere impene akertne-werne ayenge akngetyenhe, re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anthurre akwetethe anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge renhe anwerne-arle akwetethenhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke! Kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe rarle aneye!

¹⁹ Timothy, arelthe nhenge Priscilla arritnyeke angketyeke alhaye, anewe ikwerenhe Aquila-ke Onesiphorus-ekartweyeyeke-arlke. Itneke ilaye ayenge-arle mwerre aneme. ²⁰ Artwe nhenge Erastus arritnye, re apmere Corinth ikwerele akwete aneme. Rarle nhenhe-werne apetyetyakenhele aneke. Artwe nhenge Trophimus, the renhe apmere Miletus-ekewerle-alheke rlkerte-arle anerlenge. ²¹ Timothy, iparrpe apetyaye urinpe akwete anteme-arleng, alhwerrpe anteme irreketyenge. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Eubulus, Pudens, Linus, Claudia-arlke, tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye, itne ngkwenge ilerrirretyeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle nhenge mwerre aneme.

²² Timothy, the Jesus alakenhe apayuthneme, "Jesus, Timothy-nge anaye. Ikwere mwerre akangkentye anaye atyewikwe ikwerenhe areyenge-arlke." Kele.

Titus Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe artwe Titus-eke intelhe-ileme

¹ Ayeye nhenhe anteme the Paul-ele intelhe-ileme Titus ngkwenge. Ngkartele ayenge ileke Ikwerenhe warrke akwete mpwarerle-anetyeke nhenge ayeye akngernentye akngerre Ikwerenhe-arteke. Re ayenge ileke Jesus Christ-eke angketyeke. Yanhe arraty anthurre-arle. Ngkartele tyerrtye areye akngakeme Ikwere-werne atheke-ilemele. Re ayenge ileke alhetyeke tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyeke nhenge itne Renhe arraty itelaretyeke, nhenge itne akaltye-irretyeke ayeye arraty Ikwere-akerte. Kele nhenge itne akaltye-irreme ayeye arraty Ngkarte-akerte, kele itne arraty mwerre anteme anetyenhenge Ikwere.

² Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke urrtyirretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re alakenhe ilelheke, "Angwenhele apeke Ayenge arraty itelaremele, arraty mwerre Atyenge aneme, tyerrtye yanhe re Atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhe." Yanhe arraty anthurre-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe ayeye arraty yanheke akangkwe-irremele aneme, kele itne Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe.

³ Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaremele arntarnte-areke. Urreke awerne anteme, Re ilelheke, "The anteme Ayeye Arraty anthurre Atyinhe anteme imerneme tyerrtye itneke." Kele, yanhe ipenhe anteme Ngkartele ayenge ileke alhetyeke ayeye arraty Ikwerenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilettyeke. Itne ayeye arraty renhe itelareme tharle itnenhe akaltyele-antherlenghe.

⁴ Titus, unte Ngkarte renhe arraty itelaremele awemele anepaneme ayenge-arteke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme unte alere atyinhe-arteke. Ayenge Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ utheneke angkeme ngkwenge, Rarle anwernenhe itethe-ilemele mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenetyeke. The ikwere-atherre apayuthneme ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke unte-arle mwerre anthurre awelhetyenhenge.

Paul-ele Titus-eke intelhe-ileme tyatye-ke akngerrepate areye akngakeme-akerte

⁵ Titus, nhenge ayenge-arle ngkwengenge arrekwele aneke apmere Crete-le, the warrke akngerre atyinhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilettyakenhe tyatye yanhele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the ngenhe imperle-alheke nhenge

unte anteme warrke akngerre renhe akwete mpware-tyenhenge iwenhe apeke renhe arratyelhe-iletyeke yanhe ikwerele. The ngenhe ileke tyatyete arrpenhe yanhe areyewerne alhetyeke, akngerrepate areye akngaketyeke tyatyete anyenteke-anyente arrpenhe ikwere. The ngkwenge arrekwele kele ileke nthakenhe tyatyete-ke akngerrepate itnenhe akngaketyeke. ⁶ The ngenhe tyatyete-ke akngerrepate areye-akerte alakenhe ileke: Urreke tyatyete-ke akngerrepate irretyenhenge, re mwerre-arle anetyeke, nhenge tyerrtyete arrpenhe areyele renhe akurne-akurne ileketyete. Re anewe anyente-akerte anetyeke. Ampe ikwerenhe areyele Jesus arratyete itelaretyeke, itneke-artweyete akangkwe-irretyete aneke, nhenge tyerrtyete arrpenhe areyele itnenhe arerte, anhelhentyete akngerre apeke ileketyete. ⁷ Tyatyete-ke akngerrepate areyele tyerrtyete Ngkarte-arenye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke tyatyete ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtyete angwenhe apeke ahentye-anemele tyatyete-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, re arratyete mwerre anetyekeke-amparre arrpenhe areyele renhe akurne akeketyete. Re tnakelhetyete anetyeke, tyerrtyete arrpenhe areyele uternetyakenhele. Re iwerre ikwerenhe-arrpeke akwetethe ahentye-aneme mpwaretyete anetyeke, iparrpele ahele-irretyete anetyeke. Ngkwarle akngerre antywetyete anetyeke, akweke ware apeke, re arerte anthurre irretyete anetyeke. Re ahele-irretyete anetyeke, atwentyete akngerre-kwenye anetyeke. Re tyerrtyete arrpenhe areyete urrtirretyete anetyeke nhenge itnekenge apwerte akngerre inetyenhenge. Tyerrtyete apeke alakenhe akurne aneme kele re tyatyete-ke akngerrepate anetyakenhe-arle aneme, arrangwe-arle. ⁸ Nhenge angwenhe apeke tyatyete-ke akngerrepate anetyeke ahentye-anemele, re kele ipenye areyeteke-arlke akangkentyete anetyeke, itnenhe ikngwemele apmere ikwerenhe-werne anetyeke. Re arne mwerre areyeteke-ante ware itirremele anetyeke. Re arne akurne areyeteke itirremele anetyete. Re mwerrentyete anetyeke, tyerrtyete arrpenhe areyeteke-arlke mwerre anetyeke, arratyentyete anetyeke Ngkarteke. Re ayakelhetyete akurne areye mpwareme-ketyete. ⁹ Nhenge angwenhe apeke tyatyete-ke akngerrepate anetyeke ahentye-aneme, arrekwele anteme re ayete Jesus-kenhe awetyeke, ayete anyente renhe antime-arle ilerne akaltyete-antheke tyerrtyete apmere Crete-arenye areye. Nhenge tyatyete-arenye nhengele apeke ayete arratyete Jesus-akerte yanhe apeke mwantye-mwantyele atnyenemele, kele re alhetyeke tyerrtyete arrpenhe areyete-arlke anteme akaltyete-anthetyete alheme arrpenhe yanhe

areye Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irremeke. Re anteme angwenhe apeke renhe arraty-ileme nhenge apeke-arle akurne angkemeke ayeye yanhe-akerte.

Paul-ele Titus alkngarre-ileme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areye-ketye

¹⁰ Tyatye areye Crete-elarle tyerrtye atningke anthurre mwernte akngerre-arle anemeke, lterrke akwete aneke areye, itne-arle awetyakenhe aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Itne-arle akwetethe anthurre ayeye akurne areye ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirremele. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe atningke Jew-arenye-arle, nhenge areye akengentye-arle angkemeke artwe ingkirreke artwe-irretyeke angkentye akngerre Jew-kenhenge ularre. ¹¹ Titus, unte alhetyeke Jew-arenye yanhe areye ntertelhe-ilettyeke! Itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayeye akurne-arle akaltyele-antheme. Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ayeye akurne alakenhe areye ilettyale anetyeke! Jew-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe areyele-arle akwele ayeye alakenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilemele ware-arle nhenge itneke urrtiyirremele itne apwerte ngkweltye itnenhe anthetyenhenge. Kele itne itnenhe urrttyekele-iwerlengge alakenhe mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge itne tyerrtye atningke areye itneke-artweye-arlike untyemelhe-ileke Jesusenge. Akngeye-arlike, meye-arlike, ampe akweke areyele-arlike ayeye akurne yanhe areye awemele itne anteme untyemurle-irreke Jesusenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte alhetyeke Jew-arenye yanhe areye ntertelhe-ilettyeke, yanhe areyele-arle ayeye akurne ilerlte-apemeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre ayeye ilentye akngerre anyente Crete-arenye alakenhe angkeke, "Tyerrtye Crete-arenye areye akwetethe anthurre urrtiyirremele-arle ileme. Yanhe areye akurne anthurre, anhelhentye ahe-akngerre anthurre aneme. Yanhe areye-arle warrke mpwarentye akngerrkwenye areye-arle, itne aname-atheke anthurre areye. Itne-arle anerlte-aneme merne uthene kere akngerre uthene arlkwemele akwetethe!" Alakenhe-arle ayeye ilentye akngerre re angkeke. ¹³ Yanhe arraty anthurre-arle! Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurrele Crete-nge iwerre akurne apenterlte-aneme. Titus, itnenhe alkngarre-ilaye, rlterrke anthurre itneke angkemele. Itnenhe ilaye itne-arle akurne mpwaremele aneme. Itneke ayeye arratyentye awethe ilaye Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge itne Renhe

arratyete itelaretyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe Jew-arenye arrpenhemele ayeye arrulenye itnekenhe ware ileme. Kenhe arpenhe areye ayeye Jesus-kenhe-ngentyele untyeme-irreke-arle ayeye arratyentye anthurre ikwerenge. Itne alakenhe ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe anewe-kwenye areye akwele anewe aketyeke arrangwe-arle. Itne awethe alakenhe ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe areyele akwele merne arrpenheme arlkwetyeke arrangwe-arle. Titus, Ngkarte-arenye arpenhe areye ilaye itneke akangkwe-irretyeke arrangwe-arle. ¹⁵ Nhenge angwenhele apeke iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyentye apentemele, kele tyerrtye yanhe areye re merne iwenhe apeke renhe ingkirreke-arle arlkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke itirremele arne akurne-akerte ware, Jesus arratyete itelaretyakenhe, itne akutne akwete arne iwenheke-arle arratyentye mwerre anemele apeke, arne iwenheke-arle akurne anemeke apeke. Tyerrtye alakenhe areye, itirrentye itnekenhe akurne akwete-arle, arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre itne mpwareme akurne anerlunge. ¹⁶ Itne akwele angkeme itne-arle Ngkarte itelareme akwele, kele imerte itne akwete-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Nhenge itne akwete arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaremele, Ngkarte itneke akangkentye anetyakenhe. Itne Renhe awetyakenhe aneme, kele itne warrke mwerre mpwaretyakenhe-arle Ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye yanhe areye Ngkarteke akutne akwete aneme arratyete.

2

Paul-ele Titus akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe-akenhe tyerrtye areye arratyentye anetyeke Ngkarteke

¹ Titus, arratyentye akwete ilemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye ayeye arratyentye ikwerele Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Crete-elarle anemeke nhenge itne arratyete mwerrentye Ngkarteke anetyeke. ² Nhenhe anteme unte artwe ampwe areyeke alakenhe ilettyeke, "Artwe ampwe areye, mwantye-mwantye nterte ware anerrirraye nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe mwerre aketyenhenge. Ayakelhaye iwerre akurnele alheketye Ngkarte-ketyenge. Jesus arratyete akwete itelaraye. Ngkarteke akwete ahentye-anaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke. Akurne arrekantherre irreyenhe apeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Iwerre Jesus-kenhe akwete apenterlte-anaye."

³ Titus, alakenhe re antime angkaye arelhe ampwe areyeke. Itneke alakenhe angke, “Arelhe ampwe areye, arrantherre-arle kele anthelhewarreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke, arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anetyeke Ikwere. Tyele angketyale tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, ngkwarle akngerre anthurre antywetyale. Marle awenke areye mwantyele akaltyele-anthaye arne mwerre areye-akerte-ante ware. ⁴ Marle awenke itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye arne mwerre areyeke-arle anewe itnekenhe-arlike mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, ampe akweke itnekenhe-arlike. ⁵ Itneke alakenhe angke, ‘Marle awenke areyaye, arternpe-irremele anetyeke iwerre akurne-arle alhetyale arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreketye. Artwe arrpenhe areyenge-arlike intetyale. Apmere ngkwinhenge warrke mwerre mpwaraye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anaye. Anewe ngkwinheke akangkwe-irraye ikwere warrke mpwaremele.’” Alakenhe renhe-arle arelhe ampwe areyele awenke akweke itnenhe ilettyeke. Kele arelhe awenke nhenhe areye apeke iwerre arratyentyele alakenhele aneme, kele arrpenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneme nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akurne anemeke. ⁶ Titus, alakenhe akenhe angkaye artwe akwerrke areyeke, alakenhe itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre ingkirrenyeye anthurre anyenteke-anyente impelhetyeke iwerre akurne-arle alhetyale Ngkarte-ketye.” Unte itneke alakenhe angketyeke. ⁷ Titus, nhenge unte apeke artwe akwerrke areyenge anemele, arratyentye anaye nhenge itne ngenhe aretyenhenge mwerre areye mpwarerlenghe anemele. Unte areye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthemele arratyentye renhe ilettyeke. Kele itne antemele ngenhe apentetyenhenge, kele imerte itne antemele-arle mpwaremele. ⁸ Nhenge unte itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele, ayeye arratyentye-ante itneke angketyeke. Kele arrpenhe areyele ayeye ngkwinhe akurne aketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ngkwenge akurnentye angkerlenghe, itneke angkentye arratyentye-ante ware akwete angkirtnaye. Kele nhenhe ipenhe anteme itne akurne angketyeke arrangkwe-arle anwerne-akerte, itne anteme apure anthurre irretyenhenge.

⁹ Titus, nhenhe anteme tyerrtye areyeke ilaye warrke-irrerlenghe-arle areye ilyelaye-irretyenhenge: “Arrantherre alartetye arrekantherrenhe areyeke mwantye awemele anetyeke nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ilerlenghe warrke

mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre akwetethe arntherre warrke-irremele anetyeke alartetye arrekantherrenhe areye arrekantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge. Alartetye arrekantherrenhe areyeke ahele angkirtnetyale. ¹⁰ Arne areye alartetye arrekantherrenhenge anyelkngele inetyale. Nhenge alartetye arrekantherrenhe apeke arrekantherre ileme warrke arrekantherrenhe mpwaremele uyerrelhe-ilemele anetyeke nhenge arne areye apeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, arrantherre warrke renhe mwerrentye mpwaretyeke uyerrelhe-ilettyeke, arne areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe yanhe ipenhe anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe arratyte itelareme, arne itne-kenheke itirretyakenhe anteme aneme.” Alakenhe renhe anteme unte urrkapentye akngerre areyeke angketyeke. Yewe, warrkene yanhe areye warrke mwerre mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyenhenge. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme warrke mwerre mpwarelunge, kele itne atheke-atheke-irretyenhenge ayeye Ngkarte-akerte awetyeke anwerne-arle itnenhe akaltyele-anthemeke. Ayeye akngerre yanhele Ngkarte-akerte Rarle thewe anwernenhe mwantyele atnyenemeke, itetheke mpwaremele.

Ngkartele akurne areye tyerrtye areyenge urrpareme itnenhe itethe-ilemele

¹¹ Titus, the ngkwenge ileke-arle Jesus-kenhe areye iwerre arratyentyele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Iwenheke-ame anwerne iwerre arratyentyele anetyeke Ikwere? Alakenhe renhe the ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme lyete. Ngkarte anwerneke ingkirrenyekeke ilkelheme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Re Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke Re tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyele akurne urrparetyeke anwernenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ¹² Ngkartele anwernenhe akwetethe anthurre akaltyele-antheme iwerre mwerre akwete apentetyeke. Ngkarte arne akurne areyeke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe, alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne akurne itnenhe impetyeke. Anwerne itirrentye akurne anwerne-kenhe impetyeke. Alakenhe arratyte anthurre, anwerne ameke-arelhetyeke arne akurne areye mpwareme-ketye, anwerne akwete itirrettyeke iwerre mwerrele akwete alhetyeke Ngkarteke lyete. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme. ¹³ Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe, Re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme. Rarle thewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme-arle. Lyete anteme anwerne iwerre arratyentye akwete anetyeke Ikwere-ante, anwerne Ikwere akarelhemele apmere ahelhe

nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyeke. Alakenhe arraty anthurre. Anwerne itelareme nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalperleng, Re rlterrkele apetyetyenhe. Nhenge anwerne Renhe aremele apetyerleng, anwerne arraty anthurre apatewarretenhe rarle mwerre akngerre anerleng. ¹⁴ Jesus anthelheke arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke, arrpenhele renhe uternetyakenhe. Re anwerneke aywerrke ilweke anwerne Ikwere akwete-ante anetyeke. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anwerne arne akurne areye awethe mpwarewarreketye. Re akurne anwerneke-ngentyele urrpake, anwernenhe arlkngelemele akngakeke Ikwerele-arleng anwerne anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme anwerne iwerre arratyentyele alhetyeke, mwerrantye akwete Ikwere anetyeke.

¹⁵ Titus, Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Crete-nge akaltyele-anthaye ayeye arratyentye tharle ngenhe antheme pipe nhenheke-arle intelhe-ilemeke. Itnenhe ilaye itne-arle ayeye akngerre nhenhe areye arratyentyele akwete apenterlte-apetyeke. Tharle ngenhe angkentye nhenhe areye antheke. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme, angwenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe-ketyenge tyenelheme, ngenhe awetyakenhe apeke, kele itnenhe iltetyeke itne anteme alknge arelhemele ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele anteme-arle. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awaye, nhenge itne angkerleng unte-arle apelkele-arle angkeme.

3

*Paul-ele anteme Ngkarte-kenhe areye ileme apmere Crete-
elarle anemeke iwerre arratyentyele alhetyeke Ngkarte-
werne-atheke*

¹ Titus, akwete anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areye irlpangelhe-ilaye nhenge itne akwetethe awetyeke alartetye government-kenhe areye-arlike apmereke-artweye areye-arlike, itneke mwernte-irretyale. Itne akwete itneke akangkwe-irretyeke. Arrpenhele itnenhe apeke warrke antheme mpwaretyeke, kele itne aywerrkele mpwaretyeke renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele anetyeke. ² Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilaye itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke tyele angketyeke arrangkwe, itne ahele-ahele-irremele anetyale, atwerretyale anetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre akwete anetyeke itnekenge mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele anetyeke, tnakelhetyakenhe anetyeke.

³ Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerirretyen-henge, anwerne akurne-akurne awerne areye antime

aneke. Anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye awetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Ngkarte-arlike awetyakenhe. Anwerne iwerre akurnele alhetyeke antime-arle Ngkarte-ketye. Anwerne-arle ayakelhetyakenhe arne akurne mpwareme-ketye, iwerre akurne ikwerele akwete aneme-ketye. Alakenhenge anteme anwerne akwete itir-ryarte arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke akwete. Anwerne akwele akangkentye mpwarelhetyeke arrkernemele arne akurne areyele. Anwerne-arle akurne antime-arle aneke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele anetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anteme, anwerne ingkerrenyekeke ahentye anetyakenhe anteye. ⁴ Yewe, anwerne-arle iwerre akurnele-arle anetyarte Ngkartenge arlengele. Ngkartele anwernenhe atwemere anwerne-arle akurne mpwarerlengle. Kenhe Ngkarte Rarle thewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. Anwerne akurne akwete mpwarekengle perre, Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ileke. Re anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme, anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele atnyeneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. ⁵ Anwerne apeke uyarne anthurre akaltye-irreke iwerre mwerrele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Kenhe Re anwernenhe alakenhe ikwerenge kwenye-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re anwernenhe areke iwerre akurnele akwete-arle anerlengle, Re anteme anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke ilweketyenge. Re akurne ingkerrenyeke arrentye Satan-kenhe anwerneke-ngentyele arrattelhe-ileke, nhenge meyele-arle ampe akweke ikwerenhenge ahelhe renhe alhewemenge kwatyele. Kele ikwere ipenhele anteme Re Ut-nenge Mwerre Ikwerenhe kwene ikwere anwerneke-arleke akwernemele. Kele Ut-nenge Mwerre yanhe-ngentyele anwerne inteke awethe anteme ampe Ikwerenhe areyarteke anteme, Re anwernenhe arrerneme Ikwere-artweye areye anetyeke. Re anwernenhe arraty akeke anwerne anteme Ikwere arraty mwerre anerrirryenhenge. ⁶ Yewe, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ilweketyenge. Re Renhe yerneke nhenge Re Ut-nenge Mwerre anwerneke-arleke akwernetyenhenge anwernenhe mwantyele atnyenetyeke. ⁷ Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe akngakemele ineke, anwernenhe arraty akeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe Ut-nenge Ikwerenhe antheke. Re anwernenhe Ut-nenge Ik-

werenhe antheke anwerne ampe akweke Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge nhenge anwerne itelaretyenhenge anthurre anwerne-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

⁸ Titus, angkentye nhenhe tharle intelhe-ileke arratyeh anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurrele awerrirretyeke itne iwerre arratyentyele anetyenhenge. Kele arne ingkirreke nhenhe itnenhene atnerrele akaltyele-anthaye Ngkarte-arle awerrirremeke. Itnenhe akwete-arle akaltyele-antheme itne anteme mwerre anetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele.

⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe arerte-arerte akwete aneme. Itne ahele-ahele akerremele ayeye areye arrekwelenye itnekenhe-ngentyele, arrekwelenye areye arritnye-akerte-arlke. Itne akwete ahele-ahele akerremele uthnelhe-uthnelhe akwete ilerremele angkentye-akerte Jew-arenye areye-kenhe-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye areye alakenhe ahele-ahele akerremele, re akurne anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge itnekele-arlenge anetyale nhenge itne uthnelhe-uthnelhe-ilerrerlenge itne-ketyenge angwarelhomele.

¹⁰ Tyatye ikwerele-arle, nhenge angwenhe apeke akwete angkeme ayeye arrulenyeh yanhe areye-akerte, nhenge angkentyeh Jew-arenye areye-kenheke apeke, kele tyerrtyeh Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye anteme uthnelhe-uthnelhe-ilerreketyeh. Alakenhe-irreketyeh anteme, tyerrtyeh yanhe areye ilettyeh anyente-ngare, atherre-ngare apeke nterte anetyeh. Nhenge reh apeke akwete angkemele, kele renhe ntertelhe-ilettyeh. Renhe ilettyeh tyatye akngerre kwenele-arlke angketyale anetyeh, renhe ipmentyeh iwetyeh angketyale. ¹¹ Titus, unte itelareme tyerrtyeh areye alakenhe-arle anemeke. Unte itelareme itne akurne anthurre-arle, arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerlenge. Tyerrtyeh ingkerrenyekele areme itne iwerre akurnele akwete alherlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte itnenhe ntertelhe-ilettyeh tyatye kwenenge angketyale anetyeh, itne-ketyeh amehke-aremele.

Paul-eh pipe nhenhe Titus-eh ueyrelhe-ileke intelhe-ilemele

¹² Titus, ayenge alhetyeh ahentyeh-anemeh apmereh akngerre Nicopolis-werneh nhenge yanhele anetyeh alhwerrpenge. Urrekeh ayenge alhetyenhenge apmereh Nicopolis-werneh, the artwe Artemas apekeh yernemeh artwe Tychicus apekeh ngkwengele-arlenge anetyeh apmereh Crete-le. Anyente angwenhe apekeh apetyerlenge, unte arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeh iparrpe anthurre apmereh yanhe

impemele apmere Nicopolis-werne apetyemele ayenge yanhele aretye-alhetyeke. ¹³ Artwe Zenas court-arenye re, artwe arrpenhe Apollos arritnye, ratherre kele alhetyeke akarelherle-anerreme. Ratherre apeke apwerte ngkweltyekwenye kele renhe-atherrenhe anthetyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkartenhe areye Crete-arenye akwete akaltyele-anthaye, itne akwete urrkapemele arne mwerre areye mpwaremele akwete anetyeke. Itne-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelareme anwerne-arteke. Itne tyerrtye akunye areye akwete arntarnte-aretyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye ingkerrenyeke anthurre atyengenge-arle anemeke ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areye Crete-elarle aneme anwerneke-arle ahentye-anemeke, Jesus-arle arratyte itelaremeke anwerne-arteke, itneke ilaye anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge. The Jesus anwerneke-artweye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akwete arntarnte-aretyeke.

Kele yanhe ware ayenge angkerle-iweme.

Philemon

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele intelhe-ileke yernemele artwe Philemon arritnyeke

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele Philemon-eke intelhe-ileke

¹⁻² Philemon-aye, ayenge Paul-arle, the pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme. Ayenge kwenhe jail-ele aneme ayenge-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge, tharle ayeye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apekenge anteye. The pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme, Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arlke apmere ngkwinhele-arle apurte-irremeke. Tharle ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ilemele Apphia-eke-arlke re yaye-arteke rarle Jesus apenterleng anteye. The pipe nhenhe Archippus-eke-arlke yerneme. Timothy ilerne nhenhele apurte aneme. Re kake anwerne-kenhe-arteke, ilerne-arle kwenhe arrantherre-arlke, anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus apenterlte-aneme.

³ Ilerne Ngkarteke angkerle-anerreme Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke ratherre-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke akangkentye-iletyeke arrantherre atnerre anetyeke, mwerrentye anerlte-anetyeke.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkemele aneke Philemon-arle Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anetyartenge

⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke angkemele, ayenge ngkwenge-inpe itirremele. Nhenge the Ngkarte apayuthnemele ayenge-arle Ikwere akangkemele angkeme tharle awerle-anemele unte-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke akwetethe ahentye anemenge nhenge Jesus Alartetye-arlke akwetethe arratyte itelaremele arlte arrpe-anenhele. ⁶ The itelareme unte-arle Jesus arratyte itelareme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge akwetethe anyente-irremele anteye. Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme, nhenge unte atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge arrawe-irremele, Re arrenhantherrenhe akaperte altywere-iletyeke awethe-ame-awethe arne mwerre akngerre areye-akerte Rarle anwernenhe anthemele anwerne-arle Christ-enge anyente-irrekenge. ⁷ Arrule-ngentyele kwenhe unte Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anerle-aneme, unte kwenhe itnenhene akangkentye-iletyeke lterrke-arlke-ilemele. Nhenge the nhenhe awemele ayenge akangkemele anthurre aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte tnakeme anteye.

⁸⁻⁹ Philemon, ayenge awaye! Ayenge nhenhe jail-ele aneme, artwe ampwe anteme anemele, tharle ayeye Jesus

Christ-kenhe ilerle-apemeke. The angkentye ikwerenhe akwete ileme, ayenge kake ngkwihinhe-arteke-arlike Christnge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the apeke alartetyele-arteke ngenhe uternemere ayenge awetyeke mpwaryetyeke anteme ayenge-arle angkeme. Arrangkwe akenhe, the ngenhe mwantyele apayuthneme unte-arrpe itirretyehenge. ¹⁰ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme? The artwe Onesimus-eke apayuthneme, Jesus arratyete itelareke-arle re alere atyenge-arteke. Tharle renhe areke nhenge ayenge jail kwenele anemele, the renhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke re anteme Jesus arratyete itelareke, kele ayenge ikwere angkeme akngeye-arteke alere ikwerenheke angkeme. ¹¹ Nhenge re ngkwenge arrekwele aneke, unte itelareme, re kwenhe ngenhe akwenpele aweme, apale-arlike ngkwenge mpwarekeke, kele re utepe anteme irreke aywerrkele awemele-arlike, re anteme warrkene mwerre anemele. Lyete re kwenhe ayenge aweme, re ngenhe-arlike aywerrkele awetyehenge.

Paul Philemon-eke angkeme Onesimus ikwere-werne yernetye-alpetyeke-akerte

¹² Ayenge Onesimus-eke itirreke-arle renhe nhenhele atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele the renhe ngkwenge-werne yernirtneme kele ayenge anteye ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹³ Tharle renhe atyenge atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme, nhenge ayenge jail-le anemele tharle Angkentye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-apekeke. Re nhenhele atyenge warrke-irretyeke unte-tetye, tharle itelaremenge unte-arle ayenge alpe-eme-iletetyeke ahentye aneme. Kele arrangkwe-arle! Re apele warrkene ngkwihinhe. ¹⁴ Kele-arle the kwenhe renhe ngkwenge-werne yernirtneme. Nhenge the warrkene ngkwihinhe atnyenetyakenhe unte-arle angketyakenhenge yernirtnetyeke. The ngenhe uternetyakenhe aneme. Nhenge ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye anemele unte-arle ikwere ilkelherlenge.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kele unte itelareme rarle ngenhe imperle-alheke. Kele mwerre-arle, re nhenhe-werne apetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte aweke-iperre re renhe arratyete itelaremele. Re kwenhe warrkene ngkwihinhe aneke ngenhe iwerle-alhemele alheke, re kwenhe Jesus-eke-artweyetyeke anteme. Kele nhenge re ngkwenge-werne alpemele, nhenge warrkene-ante ware kwenye, nhenge re Jesus-kenhe anteme irreke mpwele kenhenge atherre anteme anerle-anerreme. Kele lyete re ngkwenge-werne apetye-alpeme ngkwenge

anetyeke anteme akwete. Ayenge kwenhe artwe nhenheke akangkeme anthurre anteme, unte-inpe kele ikwere akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe rarle ngkwenge-artweyeke anthurre anteme Jesus-enge ularre.

¹⁷ Philemon, unte kwenhe atyewe atyinhe aneme, alak-enhe ikwerenge anteme unte Onesimus-eke akangkemele arneke-arnare-irreme atyewe-arteke, re nhenge ngkwenge-erne alhemenge. Renhe akangkemele ikngwemele, unte ayenge, atyewe ngkwinhe-arle, akangkemele ikngweme-arteke. ¹⁸ Arratye apelaye, unte-arle renhe apwerte ngkweltyele ineke re ngkwenge arlkarentye-irremele impelheke. Kele impaye, akwete itirretyale. Kele re apeke ngkwengenge arne anyelkngele ineke ngenhe re anteme anthirtnetyeke. Nhenge renhe apayuthnetyale nhenhe anthirtnetyeke. Kele atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-arle re irreke nthakenhe-arle re apale mpwareke kele the ngenhe iwenhe apeke renhe anthirtnetyenhe apwerte ngkweltye atyinhengentyele. ¹⁹ Awaye, ayenge Paul, the-arrpe anteme iltyele intelhe-ileme ngkwenge alhilemele tharle ngenhe ingkirreke anthirtnemele, unte-arle itirremeke artwe nhenhele akwele anyelkngele ineke. Apwerte mane yanheke itirretyeke, arne iwenhe apeke renhe-arteke tharle ngkwenge alhileme. Kenhe unte akenhe itelaretyeke anteye unte-arle atyenge akngerre anthurre alhileme, arrule anthurre-arle the ngkwenge Jesus-akerte ilerlengge, unte anteme itethe alkarle ineke Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele atyengenge ularre. ²⁰ Ye, the ngenhe apayuthneme artwe nhenhe akangkemele inirtnetyeke ikwere ipeltye-irretyeke. Alakenhe renhe atyenge mpwaraye, apentemele anthintye-alpeme-arteke, unte-arle Christ-kenhe anemenge. Nhenge unte ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele, ayenge arnterre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ²¹ Kele the-ingarle nhenhe intelhe-ileme, the itelareme unte arratye-arle mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe the apayuthneke, unte awethe anthurre-ulkere anteme mpwaretyenhe.

²² The nhenhe-inpe apayuthneme! Apmere atyenge akwetante mpwaretyeke, ayenge apetyetyeke arrekantherenge anetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge Ngkarte atyenge apayuthneke-arle nhenge ayenge ingwenhe-ulkere jailngentyele arratetyenhe arrekantherre-werne apetyetyenhenge. Ayenge itirreme Ngkartele ingwenhe-ulkere mpwaretyenhe iwenhe arrantherre-arle apayuthnekeke.

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe Philemon-eke uyerrelhe-ileme

²³ Artwe arrpenhe nhenge Epaphras arritnye ilerne akwele nhenge apmere jail-ele anerle-anerreme, ilerne-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-aperrekenge. Kele re ngkwenge akwete-arle akangkemele itirreme ngkwenge akwele ilelheme re akwele mwerre-arle. ²⁴ Kele artwe arrpenhe nhenhe areye, Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte-arle ilemeke, itne-inpe kwenhe apmere nhenhele ante, arritnye itnekenhe, Mark, Aristarchus, Demas uthene Luke uthene. Itne kwenhe ngkwenge akangkemele itirreme ayenge ngkwenge itne apayuthneme anteye.

²⁵ Kele the intelhe-ilentye urteke nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileke. Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe arntarntearetyenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

Hebrews

Angwenhele pipe nhenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke intelhe-ileke Hebrew-arenye areye-arle, nhenge Jew areye

Ngkarte anwerneke angkeke Alere Ikwerenhenge anpere-irrenhemele

¹ Arrule anthurre, Ngkarte atningke-ngare angkeke nhenge yanhe areyenge anpere-irrenhemele angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle ilerlte-apetyarteke arrenge ante atyemeye anwerne-kenhe areyeke-arlike. Rarle angkentye arrpenhele renhe itneke ileke. ² Kenhe lyete anteme aneme, arlte utyaknge-arle itwe-irremenge, Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke Re nhenge anwerneke iletayeke ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-akerte. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Alere ikwerenhe-arle itethe akwete aneme, apurtele anteme Ratherre-arle arne arrpenenhe mpwareke alkere uthene ahelhe uthene. Urreke, ilengare apeke, arne ingkirreke anthurre Alere Ikwerenhe-akenhe anteme anetyenhe. Re anteme pwathe akngerre arne ingkirrekeke-artweye anetyenhe. ³ Nhenge anwerne Alere Ngkarte-kenheke itirremele, re alknngenthe-arteke imparrkeme Ngkarte-ngentye. Rarle anwerneke imerneme re kwenhe Akngeye ikwerenhe-arteke anthurre aneme. Alere Ngkarte-kenhele arne ingkirreke anthurre mwerre arntarnte-aremele atnyeneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele ane alkerele uthene angkentye akngerre ikwerenhele. Anwerne-arle akurne anthurre anerlte-anetyarte. Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anteme re anwernenhe akurne-ketye arlkngetyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwerneke urtepe akekyenge arriletayeke akurne anthurre anwerne mpwaremele aneke. Ikwere-iperre, re itethe-irritnemele, alkere-werne alpeke anetyealpemele Ngkarteke akwe-arratyete.

⁴ Arratyete kwenhe alakenhe aneke. Ngkartele Jesus Alere Ikwerenhe akeke. Arritnye yanhe alkere-arenye-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke alkere-arenye areyenge akertne-ulkere anetye.

Jesus kwenhe impene aneme, alkere-arenye areyenge irntwarre-ulkere akwete

⁵ Ngkarte alkere-arenye areyeke angketyakenhele aneke,
 “Unte Alere Atyinhe.

Lyete ayenge Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme.” *Psalm 2:7.*

Ngkarte alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneke,

“Ayenge lyete Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme,

ante unte Alere Atyinhe anteme aneme.” *2 Samuel
 7:14.*

Nhenge Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke-arle iperre, Re alkere-arenyeke alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneke, Re Alere Ikwerenheke ware-arle angkeke.

⁶ Nhenge Rarle itirreke yernetyeke Alere anyente-arenye Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Kele imerte Re alakenhe-arle angkemele,

“Alkere-arenye ingkirreke anthurre renhe tnakewar-
 retyeke.” *Deuteronomy 32:43 (Greek
 version).*

⁷ Nhenge Re alkere-arenye areye-akerteke angkemele,
 Ngkarte imerte alakenhe-arle angkemele,

“Tharle alkere-arenye mpwareke atyenge warrke-irretyeke.

Itne rlke-arteke anetyenhe ane ure alkngenthe-arteke-
 arlke.” *Psalm
 104:4.*

⁸ Kenhe Ngkarte Alere Ikwerenheke angkeme,

“Ye Alere Atyinhe, unte apele Atyenge irrpatye anteme-arle,
 Ngkarte.

Ayenge-arteke, unte tyerrtye ngkwinhe-areye arratye
 anthurre akwete-ante arntarnte-aretyenhe arleng
 arlentyeke.

⁹ Unte mwantyele arntarnte-areme angwenhele apeke-arle
 akwetethe arratye mpwarerlte-anemeke.

Unte akenhe ilkelhetyakenhe aneme tyerrtye areye
 aretyeke arne akurnentye mpwaremele anerleng.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The ngenhe akngakeke unte
 Alartetye anthurre anetyeke.

The ngenhe mpwareke arrpenhe ingkirrekenge int-
 warre akangkentye anetyeke.” *Psalm
 45:6-7.*

¹⁰ Nhenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle aneme Ngkartele Alere
 Ikwerenhe ileke.

“Alartetye-aye, arrwekelenge aneke, nhenge arne-arlke
 anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle,

Unte kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene
 angampelhe-ileke iltye ngkwinhe atherrele mp-
 wareke.

¹¹⁻¹² Urreke ulkerenge anteme ahelhe uthene alkere uthene
 arrangkwe-irretyenhe,

ratherre akurne-irretyenhe mantere angkweye-arteke.

Mantereke itirraye, nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne angkweye-irremele, re-anteme itnenhe irlwelhe-ileme iwemele anteme,

Unte alkere uthene ahelhe utheneke alakenhe mpwaretyenhe.

Kenhe unte akenhe akngarte-iwelhetyakenhele anetyenhe, kenhe unte akenhe uyerretyakenhe, unte alakenhe akwete ahawethe akwete-arle anetyenhe.” *Psalm 102:25-27.*

¹³ Ngkarte alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areyeke angketyakenhele aneke:

“Atyenge itwele anaye atyengenge alartetye atherre ilerne anetyeke,

The tyerrtye uternetyenhenge ilkelhetyakenhe areye artepe-arrernelhetyeke ingke ngkwinhe-arleke, ngkwenge itne aywerre-irretyeke.” *Psalm 110:1.*

¹⁴ Jesus-arteke anetyakenhe kwenhe alkere-arenye areye. Itne-arle kwerrene areye ware-arle Ngkarteke warke mpwarenty akngerre areye. Yanhe itnenhe-arle Re nhenhe-werne akwetethe yerneme apetyetyeke anetyeke anwerneke-nge arntarnte-aremele anetyeke. Anwernenhe-arle Ngkartele akngakeke Re itetheke mpwaretyenhenge anwerne ilweke-ketyenge.

2

Anwerne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele awetyeke anwernenhe-arle itetheke atnyenemenge

¹ Ye, Jesus kwenhe alkere-arenye areyenge impene anthurre ulkere aneme, alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne angkentye ikwerenhe mwantyele awerlte-anetyeke ikwere alkngwirretyakenhele. Anwerne apeke angkentye nhenheke alkngwirremele, kele anwerne Jesus-ketyenge irntwarre-irretyenhenge. ² Arrule anthurre

alkere-arenye areyele ayeye arraty Ngkarte-kenhe arrekwenye anwerne-kenheke ileke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle iwerre arrpenhe untyeme-arrpe apentemele alherlte-iweke, ayeye arraty yanhe iwelpe-iwenhemele Ngkartele itnenhe urrernemele piweke. ³ Anwerne apeke

angkentye arraty nhenhe Jesus-akerte awetyakenhe aneme anwernenhe anteme Re piwetyenhe alakenhe ikwerele. Jesus-ele renhe apententye akngerre areyeke ayeye impene nhenhe urrke ileke. Aweke-arle-iperrele itne anwerneke anteme arraty-ilemele ileke anwerne apeke-arle arraty itelaremele anetyenhenge. ⁴ Arlte ikwere iperre itne angkentye nhenhe anwerneke ileke, Ngkartele akenhe arne ngangkerele angkwerre-iwemele mpwarerleng,

kele areke-arle-iperre anwerne angkentye renhe arratye itelaretyeke. Ngkartele anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke anwerne apeke-arle anteme arne mwerre akngerre atningke Ikwere mpwaretyehenge. Ngkartele angwenhe apeke renhe Utmenge Akngerre antheme, anwerne-arle arne Rarle ahentye aneme mpwaretyenheke.

Jesus anteme akngarte-iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anetyeke, anwernenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke ilweme-ketyenge

⁵ Anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere ahelhe arrpenhe-akerte iletaye ahentye-aneme Ngkartele-arle mpwareme kele Jesus anteme arne yanhe ingkirrekeke alarteye anetyehenge yanhe ikwerele. Re apmere arrpenhe nhenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhe alkere-arenye areye anthetyeke, itne akwele alartetye akngerre-irremele anetyeke. Arrangkwe! ⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele tyerrtye areye-arle arnerneke arntarnte-aremele anetyeke arne arrpe-anenhe ikwereke. Arrule anthurre-arle angwenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ileke,

“Ngkarte, Unte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme,
anwerne akenhe tyerrtye areye ware-arle aneme.

Unte-arle itirrentye akngerre-akerte akwete-arle
anwerneke aneme,
anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenemele.

⁷⁻⁸ Nhenge Unte-arle alkere-arenye areye mpwareke,
Unte itnenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyenge irntwarre
ulkere akwete-arle.
Tyerrtye areye-arle akenhe alakenhe anetyenhe lyeteke
ware.

Tyerrtye areye anteme-arle impene anthurre anetyenhe,
itne anteme-arle alkere-arenye areyeke alartetye an-
thurre anetyenhe.

Nhenge Unte tyerrtye areye mpwareke ahelhe nhenhele,
Unte-arle itnenhe-arle alartetye anetyeke arrernemele,
arne ingkirrekeke Unte-arle mpwareke iperre.”
Psalms 8:4-6.

Lyete aneme, Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke iperre nhenge anwerne arne arrpe-anenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Anwerne akenhe alartetye areye kwenye akwete-arle, arne areye arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁹ Lyete, Jesus anwerne areme nhenge alartetye akngerre re aneme arne arrpe-anenhe ikwere. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-
werne yerneke, apekape-ilemele anwerne-arteke anetyeke lyeteke ware, nhenge alkere-arenye areye kwenye-arteke. Ngkartele Jesus nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye-irretyeke,

anwerneke piwelhemele ilwetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe King-arteke arrerneke anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle apeke-arle renhe tnakemele uty-ernetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkartele arne arrpe-anenhe aknganeke, arne nhenhe itne anteme aneme Ikwerenhe. Re ahentye-aneme tyerrtye atningke anthurre akngetyeke apmere Ikwerenhe akertne-werne, yanhele itne anetyeke Jesusenge. Jesus kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areye-arle itethe-ilemeke. Ngkartele Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke re-arrpe-arle tyerrtye arnteme-arle apernelhenhe ilwetyenhenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme rarrpe akwetele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itethe atnyenemele Ngkarteke. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe akareke alakenhe ikwere, alartetye akngerre anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, arne arrpe-anenheke-arlke. ¹¹ Jesus-ele anwernenhe arraty-ileme nhenge anwerne iwerre arratyale anetyenhenge Ngkarteke-ante ware. Anwerne Jesus-inpe, Akngeye anyente atnyeneme, Ngkartee-ante ware. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus anwerneke apure anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anwernenhe akeme atyeye ikwerenhe areye. ¹² Alakenhe re Ngkarteke angkeke pipe arrweke-lenyele inteme,

“Tharle atyenge atyeye akweke areyeye Ngkwenge-akerte iletienhenge.

Nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apurte-irremele, anwerne alyelhe-warre-tyenhe Ngkwenge akangkemele.”

Psalm 22:22.

¹³ Re awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke,

“Tharle arraty-arle anthurre Ngkartee itelaretyenhe.” *Isaiah 8:17.*

Jesus alakenhe-arlke Ngkartee-akerte angkeke,

“Nhenhe ayenge Ngkartee-kenhe areyenge aneme, nhenge itne anteye Rarle ayenge antheke arntarnte-aremele akayake-iletieyee atnyenetyeke.” *Isaiah 8:18.*

¹⁴ Ampe Ngkartee-kenhe areye tyerrtye itethe, tyelke uthene alhwe uthene-akerte. Nhenge-arle Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, re akngarte-iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-werne, tyelke uthene alhwe uthene-akerte. Re tyerrtye-irreke anwerne-arteke, utnenge piwelheke anwerneke, re arrentye Satan renhe impeke. Arrentye Satan nhenhele akwele anwernenhe arrilemele atwentye akngerre. ¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus apetyemele anwernenhe rakerle-alpeke arrentye Satan ikwere-ntyeele, anwernenhe ulyeye anthurre ilemele. Anwerne akwetethe-arle atere anetyarte ilweme-ketye. Kenhe Jesus-ele anwernenhe aywepeke ipmentye anetyeke arrentye Satan-ketye.

¹⁶ Arrantherre itelareme Jesus-akerte. Re alkere-arenye areyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle. Rarle apetyeke anwerneke-arle, Abraham-ntyete arrateke areye. ¹⁷ Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-eke atyeye areye. Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, akngarte-iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke. Jesus tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-irreke iperre, Ngkarte Akngeyenge urrkapemele re aneke. Re kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerre aneke. Rarrpe-arle Ngkarteke aywerre-irreke. Rarle anwerneke piwelheke ilwemele alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke atheke-atheke-irrekenge. ¹⁸ Arrentye Satan-ele apele akwetethe-arle anwernenhe arrilepileme arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe re-anteye aneke, Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekenge, arrentye Satan-ele renhe iwerre arrpenhe apentetyeke uternemele arrkernetyarte. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwereketye ayene-irrerlengge. Mwerre akwetethe anerle-anemele. Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele anwernenhe utnenge lterrke atnyeneme, anwerne anteme apeke-arle arrentye Satan-ketye ayene-irretyenhe. Anwerne iwerre arratyete akwete alhetyeke.

3

Jesus kwenhe Moses-enge akertne ulkere-arle aneme

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akalkelhe-ileme akngakeke Ikwere Renhe akwete arratyete itelarerlte-anemele anetyeke akwete. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Jesus-eke akwetethe itirrerlte-anemele anetyeke. Ngkartele renhe nhenhe-werne yerneke re apeke-arle anwerneke Ngkarteke aharlperre angketyenheke, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-ingarle. ² Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele nhenge aneke, re Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte akwete anthurre Moses-arle aneke-arteke arrpe-anenheke Ngkartele layekerlengge.

³⁻⁴ Anwerne Moses-arle atheke-atheke-irremele utyernewarreyarte, anwerne imerte Jesus anteme utyernemele tnakewarreyeke Moses-enge awethe-ulkere. Awerrirraye, artwele apele apmere arteme, arrantherre-ame apmere-arle tnakeme apmere-arle artekeke alknwirremele? Alakenhe kwenye-aye! Apmere-arle arteke artwe renhe arrantherre tnakewarreyeke. Jesus anteme alakenhe apmere artene-artenhe-arteke aneme Rarle arne arrpe-anenhe arteke. Alakenhe athewe,

anwerne Moses tnakewarretyale anetyeke-arle, Jesus-ante ware utyernemele tnaketyeke.

⁵ Arrule anthurre-arle Moses itethe aneke, re akwete anthurre aneke Ngkarteke aywerrkele warrke-irremele apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele. Re Ngkarte-kenhe areye ingkerreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte. Rarle akwele alakenhe itneke angketyarte, “Urreke kwenhe, Ngkarte angketyenhe arne arrpe-anenhe imernetyenhe.” ⁶ Moses kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe ware aneke, kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe Alere Ikwerenhe-arle, rarle akwetethe-arle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Jesus Christ aratyte itelaretyeke atere-irretye-kwenye akwetethe renhe apentemele anetyeke apurrke-irretyale. Anwerne ikwere akangkemele akarelhetyeke.

Ngkarte ahentye-aneme tyerrtye areye Ikwerenge anetyeke apmere-melangke Ikwerenhele

⁷⁻⁸ Kele nhenhe anteme awerrirraye, angkentye nhenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele arrule anthurre pipeke-arle intelhe-ileke,

“Lyete anteme arrantherre Ngkarte awerrirremele anetyeke, renhe awaye arrekantherre-arle angkerlenghe. Ankerle-irretyale, arrekantherre-artweye arrwekelenghe areye-arteke-arle arrulenghe-arle itne Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irremele iwerre arrpenhele alherlthe-iweke.

Itnenhe arrantherre angwaretyale anetyeke. Nhenge Re arrekantherre angkerlenghe, Renhe irlpe artepele awetyale anaye, itne-arteke, Renhe-ante awerrirraye.”

⁹ Itelaraye, Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke,

“Arrule anthurre-arle itne apale-apale irremele unthetyarte apmere arrangkethe nhenhe ikwerele year 40-ekewetye. Tharle arne arrpenhe renhe arratyte mwerre ilemele itneke, itne apeke arratyte aremele itelaretyehenge.

Kele areke-arle iperrele, itne ilkelhetyakenhe-arle anerrirreke. Itne ayenge akwetethe uternetyarte awethe arne mwerre arrpenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge itne aretyehenge.

¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke arewampe-irreke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Moses-ekewetye ayenge angkeke,

“Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe Ayenge angkerlenghe-arleke awetyakenhe. Itne-arle untyeme-arrpe

akwete-arle anerlte-aneme Atyenge-ketyenge. Itne-arle arratyete alkngrwirreke angkentye Atyinheke iwerre arratyete anetyeke-akerte.’

11 Ayenge anteme itneke ahele ilkelhetyakenhe anemele, Ayenge-arrpe alakenhe uternelheke,

‘Tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alhetyeke arrangwe-arle itne anetyenhe, apmere Tharle itnenhene arrekwele alhilekeke, ltyerremele-arle itne anetye-alhetyenhe apmere mwerrele.’” *Psalm 95:7-11.*

12 Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, mwantye arntarnte-arelheme arelhewarraye, arntarnte-arerremele. Angwenhe apeke-arle arrantherenge-amperle aneme imarte apale itirremele akurnentye-ketye, akngakelhemele-anteme Ngkarte-ketye. Alakenhe re apeke aneketye arntarnte-arelhemele anerraye, impene-impene anthurre.

13 Arlte arrpe-anenhele, itethe-itethe akwete-arle arrantherre anemenge, angkerremele anerrirraye, lterrike-ilelhemele anetyeke. Ngkarte akwete awerlte-anaye arrentye Satan-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ularele Ngkarte-ketye iwerre arrpenhele akngeketyenge, alkngrwilemele Ngkarte arrekantherre angkerlengye aweme-ketye.

14 Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ-akerte aweke, anwerne kwenhe renhe itelareke arratyete, kwenhe anwerne renhe akwetethe apentemele anetyeke anwerne ilwetyeke-atwetye. Anwerne Christ-kenhe ingkirreke anwerneke-arle re mpwareke iperrengye. 15 Awethe itirraye ayeye pipe-le aneme-akerte, alakenhe-arle ileme-akerte,

“Lyete, arrantherre Ngkarte angkerlengye awemele arrekantherre,

ikerlte-irretyale anaye.

Arrwekelenye arrekantherre-artweye areye-arteke anetyale anaye,

Ngkarte-ketye-arle iwerre arrpenhele alherlte-iweke arule anthurre.” *Psalm 95:7-8.*

16 Angwenhe areye-ame tyerrtye itne Ngkarte angkerlengye aweke, aywerrke-irretyakenhele aneke? Itne kwenhe itne aneke Moses-elarle Egypt-ngentyete akngeke. Ikwere-iperre imerte itne-arle Ngkarte-ngentyete artepele untyemurle awenhemele alheke. 17 Angwenhenge-ame Ngkarte-arle ilkelhetyakenhe aneke year 40-eke-atwetye? Kele, itne kwenhe aneke! Yanhe areyele akwele awetyakenhe-arle aneke, arne arrpenhe akurne-ilemele apmere ahurratye

ikwerenge. Arrantherre itelareme, itne-arle ingkirreke ilwerrirreke apmere arrangkethele. ¹⁸ Ngkarte ahele angkeke alakenhe itneke, “Arratye, The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-eke irrpeme-ketye. The apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngemere apmere yanhe-werne mwerre apeke-arle atyene anetyenheke Atyengenge ularre, arrangkwe. Arrantherre-arle ayenge awetyakenhe-arle aneke.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itneke angkeke. ¹⁹ Anwerne ayeye yanheke itirretyeke. Anwerne-arle itelareme nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe ayakeke apmere Canaan-werne alheke-ketye itne-arle Ngkarteke awelhetyakenhe anekenge.

4

Ngkartenge ularre-arle anwerne ltyerreleme aneme apmere alkere arrpenhele

¹ Lyete Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme Rarle anwerne apmere alkere Ikwerenheke irrpetyeke ahentye aneme anwerne ltyerreleme akwete anetyenhenge. Alakenhe apeke mpwaretyenhe, anwerne mwantye arntarnte-arelhemele anetyeke, nhenge Ngkarte apeke apale angkeketye-nge, “Yewe, tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arle arrkerenye-irreme Atyenge apeke anetyeke apetyetyakenhe.” ² Anwerne kwenhe angkentye mwerre Jesus-akerte aweke-arle, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe ikngwerle-aneme ltyerreleme anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe anteme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye Re angkerlengenge aweke. Arrpenhe areyele-ante ware angkentye Ikwerenhe aweke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye arratye itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne apmere yanhe-werne irrenhe-warretyakenhe aneke, itne-arle ayene-ilelhekengenge arratye itelaretyeke angkentye Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke.

³ Kenhe anwerne apeke-arle angkentye mwerre Ikwerenhe arratye itelareke, anwerne Ikwerenge apurte-arle tneme, anwerne apeke-arle mwerre anetyenhenge. Ngkartele-arle arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareke-iperre, anwernenhe-arle Re akwetethe ikngwetyarte apetyetyeke ltyerreleme Ikwerenge anetyeke. Kenhe itne Renhe awerrirretyakenhe aneke, Ikwere-ketye akenhe artepe untyeme-arle-irrerre-irrerlengenge. Ngkarte imarte alakenhe-arle angkerlengenge,

“Ayenge kwenhe arratye ilkelhetyakenhe ahele angkeme Israel-arenye nhenhe areyeke, Ayenge uternelheke iperre,

‘The kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alheme-ketye, apmere Tharle itnenhene alhileke, itne apeke ltyerremele atyene anerlte-anetyenhenge.’” *Psalm 95:11.*

⁴ Angwenhele apeke-arle Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Arne arrpe-anenhe renhe-arle mpwareke-iperre arlte six-pele-akerte, Ngkarte ltyerremele aneke arlte seven-ele-arle.” *Genesis 2:2.*

⁵ Ngkartele anwerneke ayeye nhenhe awethe ileke Bible-ngentyele,

“Tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alhetyale anetyeke, apmere nhenge Tharle itnenhe alhileke, itne apeke-arle ltyerremele Atyenge anerlte-anetyenhenge.” *Psalm 95:11.*

⁶ Arrule aneke Israel-arenye areyele Ngkarte itneke angkerlenge aweke, kenhe itne akwele Renhe arraty awetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne apmere Canaan-ekke irrptyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Anwerne lyete itelareme, tyerrtye areye kwenhe apmere yanhe-werne irrpenhentye akngerre ltyerremele anetyeke Ngkartele alhileke iperre akwete aneme. ⁷ Anwerne itelareme uterne arrpenhe-arle anpere-irrenheke-iperre Ngkartele awethe-anteye alhilemele ileke David-ekke, tyerrtye areyele nhenge awetyenhenge, Rarle pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Lyete, Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye awemele, ikerlte-irretyale anaye.” *Psalm 95:7-8.*

⁸ Arraty kwenhe, apmere yanhe yanheke iwerre akethe akwete aneme. Moses uyerrenheke-arle iperrengge, artwe yanhe Joshua arritnyele itnenhe apmere Canaan-werne akngetye-alpeke. Kenhe Ngkarte alakenhe akwete-arle angkerlenge, “Arlte arrpenhe aneme, nhenge tyerrtye areye apetyemele anetye-alhetyeke ltyerremele, apmere Tharle alhileke iperre nhenhele.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itirreme, “Yewe, arraty kwenhe Joshua-le itnenhe apmere Canaan ikwere-werne akngetyeke, itne-arle arraty ltyerremele anetyakenhele-arle aneke apmere yanhele.”

⁹ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe anwernenhe alhileke Arlte Akngerrenge anwerne Ikwerenge ltyerremele akwete-ante anteme anetyenhe, arlte nhenhe itwe-irretyakenhenge.

¹⁰ Itelaraye, arrule-ngentyele anteye-arle Ngkartele arne arrpe-anenhe aknganeke. Rarle arnterre urrkapeke arlte 6-peleke-akerte, warrke uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperre anteme ltyerremele aneke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme anwerne apmere yanhe ikwere irrpenhemele anetyenhe Ngkartele alhileke, anwerne ltyerretyenhe akangke-irremele anetyeke

anwerne arnterre urrkapeme aneke-iperre. ¹¹ Kele, anwerne arnterre itirremele iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyeke nhenge anwerne anteme apeke-arle apmere yanherne irrenhe-warretyehenge Ngkartele anwerneke alhilekele ltyerreleme anetyeke. Itelaraye arrule anthurrearle Israel-arenye areyele Ikwere-ketye apele awemele aneke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne apmere ikwere irrpnhetyakenhe aneke. Awethime-arle, alakenhe akwete irreketyenge, anwerne arratyte itelaremele Renhe apentetyeke.

¹² Mwantyele anwerne Renhe awetyeke Re anwerneke angkerlenghe. Angkentye Ikwerenhe arratyte itethe anthurre aneme, lterrke anthurre nayepe akngerre-apenhe-arteke, arrirlpe itepantatherre. Itelaraye, iwenhe-arteke nayepe arrirlpele ngkwerne nterneme irnpirnpeke-arleke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe utnenge anwerne-kenhe-ke irrpemele aneme. Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhele aweme nthakenhe anwerne-kenhe itirrentyepakerte, nthakenhe anwerne irretyehene. ¹³ Ngkartele arne arrpe-anenhe itelareme, kenhe anwerne anyelknghe artelhelemele anetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Rarle areme, awemele arne arrpe-anenhe anwerne akurrkngenge-ileme atnyeneme, anwerne anyelknghe artetyeke arrangkwe-arle Ikwere-ketye-arle. Kwene-kwene anwerne re areke-arle iperrele, Rarrpe akwete imarte anwernenhe ilpernemele. Anwerne akenhe renhe uyarne ameke-arle-aretyehene.

Jesus kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye impene anthurre aneme

¹⁴ Jesus kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye impene aneme. Rarle Ngkarte-kenhe Alere-arle, alkere-werne anteme re alpeke Ngkarte-arle aneme-werne. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkerretyete nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke, renhe akwetethe apentemele anetyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye areyele-arlke, arrentye areyele-arlke anwernenhe akwetethe uternerlte-aneme arne arrkentye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe Jesus kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye impene anwerne-kenhele re nhenhe ikwere-akerte akaltye-arle arrwekele re ahelhe nhenhele urrke anetyarte iperre itne-arle renhe uternewarretyarte arne akurne arrkentye areye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe re akenhe irlpe artepele-ante itnenhe awerlenghe arrkentye-irremele anetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe. Kenhe anwernenhe re mwantye-mwantye-ilemele arntarnte-areke, rarle itelareke nthakenhe-arle anwerneke irremenge. ¹⁶ Anwerne anteme Ngkarte-werne atnerre awelhemele apetyetyeke Ngkarte-werne atere-kwenye-arle

rarle anwerneke akangkenhekenhe-arle aneme. Kenhe arpenhele apeke anwernenhe uterneme arrkentye-irretyeke, anwerne akenhe apateme-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyeke anteme, anwerne Renhe apayuthnetyeke anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Ye, arraty-arle re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele arntarnte-areme.

5

¹ Ngkartele apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele artwe arrpenhe areye-arlike akngakeme mpwepe-mpwepe-ngentyele Ikwere itne warrke-irretyeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impeneke. Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene, re anteme Ngkartenge arrwekele tneme Ikwere angkeme tyerrtye areyeke. Tyerrtye areyele Ikwere merne-arlike kere-arlike akngetyeme nhenge re-anteme Ngkarte anthetyeke. Ipeltye-ipeltye-irremele anteme Ngkarte aneme itnekenge-ularre. ²⁻³ Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene yanhe areye arrkentye-irrenhe areye-arle anteye tyerrtye areye-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne kere irrerlknge atwetyarte, itemele Ngkarteke antheke, Re itnenhe arrilytyakenhe anetyeke, arrpenhe nhenge areye arrilytyakenhe aneke-arteke arrkentye-irremele-arle itne aneke. Ngkarteketye-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alhetyarte arrkentye-irremele anetyeke, itne-arle itelaretyakenhele arrkentye-irremele mpwarekenge. Re itnenhe arrilytyakenhe akwete aneke. ⁴ Angwenhele apeke-arrpe akngakelheke alartetye tyatye-kenhe anetyeke, angwenhe areyele anteme renhe tnaketyenhenge, arrangkwe-arle. Re tyatye-kenhe alartetye aneme Ngkartele-arle renhe akngakekenge, arrule anthurre Aaron-arteke. Ngkartele ware kwenhe renhe akngakemele arrerneke. ⁵ Jesus Christ anteme alakenhe aneme. Rarrpe akngakelhetyakenhe re aneke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene anetyeke anwerne apeke-arle renhe tnaketyenhenge, arrangkwe! Ngkartele Jesus Christ akngakeke warrke yanhe ikwere. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke,

“Unte Alere Atyinhe.

Lyetenge, Ayenge Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme.” *Psalm*
2:7.

⁶ Ingkerne-ulkerenge Bible-le, Ngkarte alakenhe ikwere-akerte angkeke,

“Unte kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe.

Artwe nhenge Melchizedek-arle aneke-arteke. Alak-
 enhe athewe.” *Psalm*
 110:4.

⁷ Ngkartele anteme Utmenge rlterreke arntwirrkeke Jesus itethepe-itethe akwete atnyeneke ilweketyenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele Jesus anetyarte, re Ngkarteke akwetethe angketyarte. Re irnterre arrangkemele arlkerle-alheke alngultye thelelheleke Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe lterre-iletayeke re atere anetyakenhe piwelhemele ilwetyeke. Jesus tnakelhemele anetyakenhe aneke, aywerrke anthurre re aneke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe angkerlengenge aweke. ⁸ Arratyenge-arle yanhe, Jesus kwenhe arratyenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Renhe kwarneke anthurre akwete-arle aneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, anwernenhe-arteke anteye-arle kwarneme. Jesus apeke-arle arewampe awelhetyarte, re alakenhe awelhemele akalatyenge-irreke Ngkarteke aywerrke-irretyeke. ⁹ Ye, Jesus-ele akwetethe Ngkarte angkerlengenge awepaweme aywerrke-irremele arne arpe-anenhe mpwaremele renhe ilerlengenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne aywerrke-irremele awetyeke, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, anwerne apeke-arle Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkartele Jesus akngakemele arrerneke kwertengerle akngerre tyatyenge-arenye anetyenhenge, anwerne ingkirrekeke re anetyenhenge, artwe Melchizedek nhenge-arteke.

Anwerne Ngkarteke ware anetyeke, iwerre arrpenhe untyeme-irremele alhetyale

¹¹ Ayenge ahentyenge-aneme iletayeke arrenhantherrenhe awethe-ulkere Jesus Christ-akerte, Melchizedek nhenhe rarle aneke-arteke. Ayenge uyarne itirreme nthakenhe anteme-arle the arrekantherre arratyenge-ilemele iletayenne arrantherre-arle arratyenge itelaretyakenhenge iparrpe anthurre irlpangketyeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke atyewenge-irreke apentemele aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge apatemele itirremele aneke, kele apeke kwenhe arrantherre Jesus Christ-akerte arrpenhe areye akalatyenge-antherlthe-aneme. Arrangkwe! Arrantherre kwenhe akutne akwenpe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre-arlke arrpenhe areye akalatyenge-anthetyakenhe akwete. Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe-ke akarelheme arrenhantherrenhe akalatyenge-anthetyeke arrekwele-iperreke-amparre. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe akweke areye-arteke akwete werlatyenge-ante antywemele aneme areye. Kere arlkwentyenge akngerre kwenye akwete. ¹³ Ampe akweke areye apekape akwete-arle aneme,

uyarne akngakeme iwenhe apeke arratyē renhe mpware-tyeke. Tyerrtye apeke nhenge iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apententye akngerre-irreme, itne akweke ware Ngkarte-akerte ayeyeke akaltye-irreme. Itne uyarne itelareme nthakenhe-akenhe anetyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye arpenheme uyarne itelareme lterrke anthurre, kere tyerrtye akngerrele-ante arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe. Kenhe arrantherre ampe akweke-arteke akwete-arle, Ngkarte-akerteke akaltye-irretyakenhe akwete-arle, ante nthakenhe-akenhe arratyē anetyeke-akerte. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre apententye akngerre arpenhe areye akenhe akaperte altywere akwete-arle iwerre Jesus-kenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne iwenhe mwerre anemeke akaltye, iwenhe-arle akurne anemeke akaltye.

6

¹⁻² Kele anwerne ayeye arrekwelenye areye Christ-akerte angketyale anetyeke. Anwerne ayeye impene areye akwetethe akaltye-irrerlte-anetyenhenge, anwerne anteme arratyē akaperte altywere anthurre anetyenhenge Jesus-arteke. Arrantherre ayeye re-anteye awetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe arrantherre aweke-arle iperre. Arrantherre kele itelareme iwerre akurne-ketye ipmentye impemele-akerte, Ngkarteke ilelhomele arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge, Ikwere-werne utepe-irrintye-alpemele. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke nhenge kwatyē akwerneme-akerte, nhenge ilye anwerne-kenhe arrekhantherrenhe akaperteke arrerneme nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrekhantherrenge anetyenhenge. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke Ngkarte-arle ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-ilirtnetyenhe. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke arrernemele angketyenhe itneke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. ³ Ye, ayeye arrekwelenye areye ipmentye impetyeke, ayeye arpenhe impene areyeke akwetethe akaltye-irretyeke nhenge Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye-anemeke, nhenge yanhe anteme anwerne awethe-ame-awethe Jesus-arteke-irreme arlte arrpe-anenhele.

Arne akurne mpwareke-arle-iperrele anwerne alhwarrpe-irreme Ngkarteke angketyeke

⁴⁻⁶ Awerrirraye! Nhenge angwenhe apeke Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme. Nhenge Ngkarte-ayeye Ikwerenhe ikwere imerneme, tyerrtye yanhe re imerte mwantyele awemele,

arratyte itelareme anteme Jesus, Ngkartenge apurte-irremele re akangkemele anthurre anemele Ngkartele-arle renhe itetheke mpwarekenge. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe apetyeme ikwere irrpeleme anteme anemele. Re kwenhe itelareme alhilentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arratyte anthurre. Re imerte itirremele, "Arratyte kwenhe Utmenge Akngerre nhenge atyengenge arratyte warrke-irreme." Re akenhe nhenhe ingkirreke aweke-arle-iperrele, re Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irremele renhe ipmentye-iwemele iwerre arrpenhele anteme alheme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne renhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyenhe utepelhe-ilemele Renhe apentetyeke? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle, anwerne renhe uyarne akngetye-alpeme rarle akenhe arrekwele Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle iperrengenge re-anteme renhe alhule-iweke ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrernirtneme-arteke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe arerlengenge itne Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akurnentye angketyen-henge.

⁷⁻⁸ Angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye! Artwe arrpenhele annge areye ahelheke ngkerneme merne nhenge lyapetyen-henge. Nhenge kwatyele anheme kenhe annge itne lyaper-lenge. Nhenge Ngkartele aremele merne annge lyaper-lenge, Re akangkemele anthurre aneme. Kenhe ahelhe arrpenhe akenhe aneme, nhenge kwatyele anhemele, arne lyeke-lyeke areyele arrateme, arne akurne arrpenhe areye-arlike. Nhenge Ngkartele ahelhe yanhe renhe aremele, Re itirremele akurne-ilemele alyetyeke. Urreke anteme urele itetyenhe ahelhe yanhe renhe akethe-ante arrernemele. Kele nhenge ahelhe akurne yanhe lyeke-lyeke-akerte re tyerrtye areye-arteke-arle awerlte-anemele-arle, ipmentyele impeme.

⁹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe alknngarre-ileme arrantherre-arle apeke Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreketyenge. Kele anwerne itelareme arrantherre-arle Ikwere iwerre arratyte anemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme Ikwere-arrpe. ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre aneme, arratyte anthurre Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arerle-aneme Ikwere mwerrentye warrke-irrerlte-anerlengenge, Re arrekantherre akangkeme anthurre. Re arrekantherre alknngwirretyakenhele aneme. Rarle areme arrantherre-arle Ikwere ahentye anemenge, Re itelareme arrantherre-arle atyewe Ikwerenhe areyeke ahentye aneme itnenhe arntarnte-arerlte-anemele. Arlte lyete arran-

therre alakenhe akwete aneme. ¹¹⁻¹² The kwenhe ar-rekantherre iletaye ahentye-aneme atnerrele akwete war-rke mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge apurrke-irretyale nhenge arrantherre uyerretyeke-atwetye. Arlte lyete ar-rantherre kwenhe Ngkarteke akwete nterte akarelherlte-aneme arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke arne yanhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle alhilekeke. Rarle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye anthetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre akwetele Jesus apentewar-ryeke nhenge arrantherre arne mwerre akngerre an-thurre Ngkarte-ngentyele inetyenhenge. Angwaretyeke anaye tyerrtye yanhe areye arrekwele-arle Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarteke. Yanhe areye kwenhe aneme Ikwere-arle mwantyele akarelhetyarte anekeke. Lyete anteme Re it-nenhe antheme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re arrekwele alhileke-iperre.

Iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye al-hileme, Re itnenhe anthemele

¹³⁻¹⁴ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham-eke alakenhe ileke, “The kwenhe ngenhe lterrke-ilemele arntarnte-aretyenhe ngkwenge-artweye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge.” Urreke Re nhenhe angketyenhenge, Ngkarte uternelheke, “Arratye kwenhe, The arne ingkirreke anthurre Abraham anthetyenhe.” *Genesis 22:16-17.*

Yanhe arratye-arle. Tyerrtye arrpenheke arrangkwe, ut-nenge arrpenheke arrangkwe anerlenghe, impene anthurre-arle Ngkarte-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge Ngkarte Re-arrpele uternelheke-arle. ¹⁵ Abraham-ele akwetethenhe arratye itelaretyarte re Ngkarteke atyenpe akarelhetyarte nhenge renhe arne ingkirreke anthetyenhenge. Kele Ngkartele anteme arratye renhe arne areye antheke nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle re alhilekeke.

¹⁶ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye atherre iwenheke apeke ahele akerreleme, anyente apeke arrpenheke angkeme-ketye, “Ye, the kwenhe ngkwenge arratye ileme. Ilerne kwenhe ite-lareme Ngkartele ilernenhe awemele arerle-aneme. Ayenge apeke ngkwenge urrtyirremele angkerne, kele Ngkartele ayenge awetyenhenge Re ayenge akurne ileme, Re ayenge urrtyalthe akeme.” Nhenge anyente apeke alakenhe angker-lenghe, kele arrpenhe ikwere yewe angkeme, ratherre ahele akerrentye impelhetyenhe. ¹⁷ Kele alakenhe-arteke anteye nhenge Ngkarte Abraham-eke arrule anthurre angkemele, Re ikwere uternelheke. Arratye yanhe-arle. Kenhe lyete apeke nhenge anwerne apeke angkerreme-ketye,

“Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, Re alhilentye Ikwerenhe mpwaretyakenhe.” Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe itirrentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne kwenhe Renhe arratyte itelaretyeke aneme. ¹⁸ Ye, Ngkartele anwernenhe aratyentye alhileke; Re urrtyrremele angketyakenhele, Re nhenge alhilemele arritnye Ikwerenhe angkemele, Re antheme iwenhe-arle Re alhilekeke. Re itirrentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe nhenge utepe-arlke-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkemele anetyeke. Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe arratyte ileke nhenge anwerne Renhe itelaretyenhenge Ikwere-werne anteme alhetyenhe Re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke anteme. Kele anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle arne ingkirreke inetyenhe Rarle anwernenhe arrwekele alhileke-iperrele. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Ye, anwerne kwenhe Jesus arratyte itelareme akwete Ngkarte-arle anwerneke arratyte angkekenge. Re akwete anwernenhe arnterre atnyeneme, Re anwernenhe alhule-iwetyakenhe anetyenhe, anwernenhe impetyakenhele. Itirrewarraye kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye areyeke ilthe ameke-ameke-kenhele-arle warrke-irretyarteke, yanhe areye ilthe ameke-amekeke irrptyarte apmere atyeperre akweke anyente kwenenge. Ngkartele Jesus akngakeke nhenge re kwertengerle impene tyatyte-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhenge, Melchizedek-arteke. Jesus anwernekenge arrwekele-irreke-arle. Re apmere impene alkereke kele irrpeke, nthenhele-arle Ngkarte anemeke-arlke, nhenge Re Ngkarteke anwerneke angketyenhenge. Kele anwerne anteme atyenpe ikwere akarelheme.

7

Ayeye artwe Melchizedek-akerte

^{1a} The arrekatherre artwe Melchizedek-akerte awethe iletyeke nhenge arrule-arle anetyarteke. Melchizedek tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anetyarte apmere Salemlarlarle anetyarte. Re Ngkarteke tyerrtye areyeke angketyarte kwertengerle-arteke, Ngkarte-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akertne anthurre-ulkere anemeke. ^{2b} Arritnye nhenge Melchizedek angkentye Hebrew-engentyele aritnye alakenhe ileme, “Akngerrepate iwerre arratyte-kenheke.” Kenhe arritnye nhenge Salem alakenhe ileme, “Anyente atnerte atyenpele aneme.” Kele yanhe ikwerengentyele anteme anwerne Melchizedek-eke itirreme alakenhe renhe anteme, Re kwenhe arratyte akngerrepate arternpe mwerre tyerrtye Salem-arenye areyeke. ³ Arrpenhele

itelaretyakenhe angwenhe apeke akngeye uthene meye uthene Melchizedek-kenhe anetyartenge. Anwerne akutne aneme arrpenhe areyele-arle ikwere-akerte pipe-ke intelhe-iletakenhenge. Arrpenhele itelaretyakenhe nhenge ilengare apeke re akweke inteke-arle, nhenge ilengare apeke re uyerreke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke aneme. Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle kwertengerle tyeperre-arteke akwete-ante anetyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre.

1b-2a Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek uthene Abraham uthene-akerte * nhenge arrule anthurre Abraham uthene thultye ikwerenhe areye uthenele akngerrepate four-pele atwerreke itnenhe uyerrelhe-ileke thultye itnekenhe-arlike. Itne anteme nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre itnekenhe akngeke apmere itnekenhe-werne. Nhenge mpwepenge artwe nhenge Melchizedek apetyeke aretye-alheke Abraham re nhenge anpere alhemenge, re Ngkarteke Abraham-akerte angkemele, “Ngkartele nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Melchizedek Abraham-enge atyeperre ulkere aneme, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyenge anteye

4 Kele Abraham-ele arne akweke arrpenheme akngakelhe-ileke nhenge rarle akngeke-arle Melchizedek anthemele, itelaremele rarle nhenge akngerrepate anekenge. †

Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle akngerrepate atyeperre anthurre anekeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, Abraham-elarle Melchizedek arne arrpenheme antherlenghe. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye arrpenhe areyeke antheme ware itnekenge-arle atyeperre ulkere anemeke.

5 Anwerne akaltye aneme artwe arrpenhe nhenge Levi arritnye. Levi-kenheke-artweye areye-ngentyele Ngkartele arrpenheme akngaketyarte nhenge apmere ameke-ameke kwenele Ikwere-arle warrke-irretyarte. Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arlike, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arlike, Abraham-kenhe akwete. Angkentye Moses-kenhe angkeme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele-arle kwenhe aharle anyente akalkelhe-ilettyeke aharle 10-pele areye-ngentyele

* **7:1b-2a** *Melchizedek uthene Abraham uthene-akerte* Ayeye nhenhe ikwere-atherre-akerte nhenge pipe Genesis-nge chapter 14 verses 17-20-eke-atwetye. † **7:4** Abraham-ele akngakelhe-ileke alakenhe anthemele: arne ingkirreke rarle, ikwerenhe areyele-arlike, akngeke-arle, itne aharle 10-pele lyernte-ipeme ingkirreke rante-rante-arle, re-anteme aharle anyente ten-pele-ngentyele Melchizedek antheke, arrpenhe nine-pele re atnyenemele.

Levi-kenhe areye anthetyeke. ⁶ Kenhe artwe nhenge Melchizedek, Levi-kenheke-artweye anetyakenhe aneke, arrangwe-arle. Rarle ipenye-arle aneke, Abraham-ek-artweye anetyakenhe aneke. Kenhe Abraham re akenhe renhe aharle anyente aharle arrpenhe areye-ngentyele antheke. Ikwere-iperrele Melchizedek Ngkarteke Abraham-ek angkeke, re apayuthneke Ngkarteke-arle Abraham lterrke-iletayeke renhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke. Anwerne itelareme, Ngkarteke-arle Abraham anthetyeke alhileke ampe areye atningke anthurre. ⁷ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge tyerrtye akngerrele-ante ware kwenhe Ngkarteke apayuthneme nhenge tyerrtye areyeye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Melchizedek Abraham-enge atyperre anthurre-ulkere. Re Ngkarteke angkeke Abraham-ek. ⁸ Arrantherre-ame akapertele itelareme? Melchizedek Abraham-enge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere aneke, re-inpe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyenge atyperre-ulkere. Kwertengerle yanhe areyele inetyarte iwenhe apeke renhe Israel-arenye areyele itneke akalkelhe-ilekenge, kenhe kwertengerle yanhe areye uyerrekenge. Kenhe Melchizedek-ele Abraham-engentyele ineke-arle, rarle akwele itethe akwete aneme, ilwetyakenhe. †

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nhenge Melchizedek Abraham aretye-alhemele, arle yanhe ikwerenge nhenge Abraham-elarle renhe antheke, arrangwe Levi-arle akweke intetyakenhe akwete. Kele nhenge Abraham-elarle Melchizedek aharle anyente aharle arrpenhe 10-pele areyenge antheke, ratherre anthurre-arteke, Abraham uthene Levi uthenele-arteke, renhe antheke-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye Levi, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye arrpenhe areye-arle anthetyarte. Kele nhenge Abraham-elarle Melchizedek anthemele, Levi-elarle-arle kwertengerle tyaty-arenye arrpenhe areyele-arle renhe antheke-arle-arteke aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Melchizedek Levi-kenhe areyenge tyeperre-ulkere anerlengwe.

Jesus kwertengerle impene tyaty-arenyeke, Melchizedek-arteke

¹¹ Kele Moses-ele ayeye akaltyele-anthetyame Ngkarteke-arle renhe anthekeke, re warrke-akerte angkeke kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye-kenhe. Kake akngerrepate ikwerenhe Aaron kwenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye ar-rewelenye aneke. Re Levi-ke-artweye areye-ngentyele.

† 7:8 Genesis 14:17-20 read-eme-ilaye.

Ikwere-iperre anteme alere ikwerenhe areye-arlke atyeme-
 meye ikwerenhe areye-arlke arrenge ikwerenhe areye-
 arlke, itne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye irremele.
 Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe itne-arle mpwaretyarte ty-
 erryte areye itetheke mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Kele
 Ngkartele anteme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arpenhe
 yerneke, Jesus arritnye. Re kwenhe Aaron-arlke arpenhe
 areye-arlke-arteke anetyakenhe aneke, re Melchizedek-
 arteke aneke. ¹² Nhenge Ngkartele Jesus yernemele,
 kwertengerle tyatye-arenye anetyeke, Re iwerre arrweke-
 lenye renhe akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke. Alakenhe ik-
 werenge anteme Ngkartele angkentye akngarte-iwetyeke
 Rarle Moses anthekeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Iwerre arrekwelenge ularre
 Levi-ke-artweye-ngentyele areye-ante ware kwertengerle
 tyatye-arenye areye anetyeke, kenhe Jesus re akenhe kw-
 ertengerle tyatye-arenye arpenhe anthurre anekenge. Re
 Judah-eke-artweye areye-ngentyele aneke. Urreke Jesus
 apetyetyehenge, arpenhele, Judah-eke-artweye areye-
 ngentyele, Ngkartele warrke-irretyakenhe aneke. Angken-
 tye angketyakenhe arpenhe-arle Judah areye-ngentyele
 anekeke, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye anetyeke.

¹⁵ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe iwerre arrwekelenye arraty-
 e akngarte-iweke. Lyete kwenhe, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye
 arpenhe anthurre arrateke, Melchizedek-arteke. ¹⁶ Kenhe
 iwerre arrwekelenyenge ularre, itne kwertengerle tyatye-
 arenye areye akngaketyarte Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyele
 kwenhe. Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye nhenhe
 kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme, uyerretyakenhe. Re
 tyatye-arenye kwertengerle irreke, itethe-irritneke-arle
 ilweke-arle iperrengenge, utnenge ikwerenhe uyerretyakenhe
 anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Ayeye yanheke Bible-nge itirrewarraye
 nhenge Jesus-akerte angkemele,

“Unte kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akwete-ante ane-
 tyenhe, Melchizedek-arteke.” *Psalm*
110:4.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Ye, angkentye arrekwelenyenge arrangkwe-irreke-arle.
 Ngkartele angkentye arrwekelenye yanhe impeke, Re an-
 teme anwernenhe angkentye arpenhe anthemele. Re alaken-
 he mpwareke angkentye arrekwelenyele-arle tyerryte
 areye uyarne itetheke mpwareme. Angkentye angkweye
 yanhele itnenhe lterrke-iletakenhe nhenge itne renhe
 apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele
 angkentye angkweye yanhe renhe ingkerneke impeke.
 Lyete anteme Re iwerre arpenhe arratelhe-ileke anwerne-
 arle Ikwere-werne apetyetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge an-
 teme anwerne akangkemele anthurre itelaremele iwerre

nhenhele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe Ngkarteke itwe-werne akngetyenhe.

²⁰ Nhenge Jew areyele artwe areye akngaketyarte kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye anetyeke, Ngkarte itneke alakenhe angketyakenhele anetyarte,

“Artwe arrantherre atyenge akwete-ante warrke-irrerlte-anetyenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye-arteke.” Arrangkwe, Re Jesus-eke-ante ware alakenhe angkeke.

²¹ Nhenge Ngkartele Jesus Christ akngakemele, renhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernemele kwertengerle tyaty-arenye anetyeke, Ngkarte ikwere arraty anthurre angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye ngkwinhe aneme, The ngkwenge alhilentye arraty anthurre mpwareme,

Unte kwenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke akwete-ante,

Ayenge kwenhe ahentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe anetyenhe.” *Psalm 110:4.*

²² Iwerre lyetenye nhenhe iwerre angkweye-arteke anetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke. Kenhe iwerre lyetenye kwenhe iwerre angkweyenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, Jesus-enge ularre.

²³ Kenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye atningke anetyarte Ngkarteke-arle warrke-irretyarte. Itne akenhe warrke-irretyarte akweke ware, ampwe-irremele anteme ilwet-yarte. Kele arrpenhe areye anteme apetyemele warrke renhe mpwaretyarte. ²⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe rarle uyerretyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyenhe renhe-arle arraty itelaremeke Ngkarte-werne anteme apetyemele, kele itne Ngkartenge akangkeme anthurre akwete-ante anetyenhe. Jesus kwenhe akwetethe itethe anerle-aneme re akwetethe Ngkarte apayuthnerle-aneme itneke utepe-arlke-irretyakenhele.

Jesus kwertengerle impene tyaty-ke anwerne-kenhe

²⁶ Ngkartele Jesus akngakeke kwertengerle impene tyaty-arenye anwerneke anetyeke. Re arne akurne mpwaretyakenhele aneke. Re Ngkarteke akwetethe arratyentye anerle-aneme. Re akurne anetyakenhele aneke anwerne-arteke, re akurneke akutne akwete anetyarte. Re kwenhe akngerrepate anthurre aneme, akngerrepate arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, re Ngkartenge alkere akertnele anepaneme. ²⁷ Re kwenhe kwertengerle

tyeperre tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke. Nhenge itne arne akurne mpwareke-iperre, itne Ngkarteke kere itet-yarte arlte arrpe-anenhele nhenge Ngkarteke akwele arne akurne itneke-ngentyeleke-amparre urrparyehenge, tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyele anteye, itnenhe ingkirreke arrilyakenhe anetyehenge. Kenhe Jesus akenhe alakenhe anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anyente-ngare ware ilweke. Anyente-ngare ware re Ngkarteke anthelheke Re nhenge arne akurne areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele urrparyehenge itnenhe arrilyakenhe anetyehenge.²⁸ Iwerre arrekwenyele ileke kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele akngaketyeke. Kenhe artwe nhenhe areye akenhe akwetethe alyepe-alyepe areye-arteke anetyarte, itne uyarne arratyentye mpwareme, itne-arle tyerrtye ware aneke anwerne-arteke anteyele anetyarte. Kele ikwere-iperrele anteme Ngkarteke itnenhe arratyehenge alhileke iwerre lyetenye anetyehenge, Re Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke renhe arrernemele kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyehenge. Re kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre akwete mpwaremele Ngkarteke-arle renhe mpwaretyeke arrerneke.

8

Jesus-ele angkentye lyetenye akngetyeme

¹ Kenhe iwenheke-ame the arrekatherre ayeye nhenhe ileme? The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe awethe akaltyele-anthetyeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe Jesus-akerte. Anwerne kwenhe kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anyente atnyeneme, Jesus anyente ware. Nhenhe-ngentyele re alkere akertne-werne alpeke yanhe ikwerele re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyehenge aneme nhenge ratherre apurte anetyehenge ingkirrekeke akngerrepate. ² Jesus kwenhe akwetethe warrke-irreme apmere ameke-ameke yanhe ikwerele, apmere nhenge Ngkarte alkerele-arle anemeke. Apmere ameke-ameke yanhe re kwenhe ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe Moses-elarle arrule anthurre artekeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkarteke-arle apmere ameke-ameke yanhe renhe arteke alkere akertneke. ³ Jew areyele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye akngaketyarte, itneke merne uthene kere uthene akngetyarte, itne anteme renhe Ngkarteke itetyehenge apmere ameke-ameke kwene ikwerenge nhenge Ngkarte anteme itneke akangketyehenge. Kenhe Jesus re kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anwerne-kenhe, nhenge ilwemele,

re Ngkarteke anthelheke anwerneke. ⁴ Nhenge Jesus apeke ahelhe nhenhele akwete aneke, re apeke kwertengerle impene tyaty-arenye anetyakenhe anemere, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye-arle atningke anerltenanerlenghe artwe Levi-ngentyele. Itne-arle kwenhe kere irrerlknge atwemele Ngkartekethe anthemele angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. ⁵ Kwertengerle tyaty-arenye yanhe areye arltenanerltenanemere akwete angwaremele nthakenhe-arle-irremenge apmere amekameke alkere akertnele. Nhenge arrule anthurre Moses-ele Ilthe Ameke-ameke yanhe renhe artetyeke-irreke Ngkarteke, Ngkartekethe ikwere angkeke, "Moses-aye, ilthe nhenhe artaye, ilthe yanhe-arteke-anteye nhenge Tharle ngkwenge imerneke Apwerte Akngerre Sinai-nge." *Exodus 25:40.*

⁶ Angkentye nhenge Ngkartekethe-arle Moses arrule anthurre antheke, re mwerre akngerre. Lyete akenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele angkentye yanhe akwetethe apenterltenanemere Ngkartekethe warrke-irretyeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele angkentye lyetenye nhenhe akngetyeke, yanhe nhenge Ngkartekethe-arle anwernenhe alhileke-arle arule anthurre. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere. Lyete, Jesus-ele warrke mwerre anthurre mpwareme Ngkartekethe. Re anwernenhe Ngkartekethe-werne akwetethe akngetyeme, Re anwernenge ipeltye-irretyehenge.

⁷ Nhenge angkentye angkweye Moses-kenhele anwernenhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye lyetenye atnyenetyeke ahentye aneke, angkentye nhenhele itetheke mpwareme.

⁸ Ngkartekethe anteme areke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye akurne-irrerlenghe. Itne mwernte-arle-irreke iwerre arratye Ikwerenhe apentetyeke, yanhe renhe nhenge Rarle Moses antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re itneke angkeke, "Jew areye-aye awerrirraye, urreke The Israel-kenhe areyeke angkentye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, tyerrtye Judah-kenhe areyeke-arlke nhenge yanhe renhe apeke itne apentetyehenge.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe angkentye lyetenye nhenhe akenhe angkweyeny yanhe-arteke anetyakenhele anetyenhe. Arrule anthurre Tharle itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngetyekethe-arle-iperre, The angkentye arrekwenyene Moses-eke ileke, ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke. Kele itne akenhe Atyenge awelhetyakenhele anerlenghe, Atyenge-ketye untyeme-irreke. Kele Ayenge anteme itne-ketyenge untyeme-irremele aneke. Kenhe angkentye lyetenye

akenhe Tharle nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye alhileme nhenge itne akwetethe awelhemele anerlte-anetyeke.

Kenhe lyete The tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke ileme, urreke kwenhe The Israel-arenye areye angkentye arrpenhe anthetyenhe nhenge itne apentetyenhenge. The kwenhe apwerte athirnte atherrameke-arleke intelhe-iletyakenhe anetyenhe, kele The akurrkngye itne-kenheke-arleke intelhe-iletyenhe.

Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe, itne kwenhe Ayenge-ante ware arratyte utyernemele tnaketyeke arratyte anteme itne tyerrtye Atyinhe areye anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ye, the kwenhe angkentye Atyinhe tyerrtye yanhe areyeke-arleke akurrkngyeke-ileme, artweke, arel-heke, ampe urreye uthene marle akweke uthene areyeke-arleke, artwe ampweke-arleke, tyerrtye apwerte mane atningke-akerteke-arleke, akunye alhengkyeye areyeke-arleke.

Ikwere-iperre anteme, itne unthetyale anetyeke itneke-artweyeke nhenge itnenhe akwele akaltyele-anthetyeke Atyenge-akerte, arrangkwe impe, itne ingkirreke anthurrele-arle Ayenge kele itelaretyenhe.

¹² Ayenge itneke mwantye-mwantye anthurrele anetyenhe, The kwenhe itnenhe arrilytyle anetyenhe nhenge arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekenge,

Ayenge alknwirretyenhe anthurre nhenge arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke nhenge renhe awethe itelaretyakenhele.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ayenge itele-anthurre-aretyenhenge.” *Jeremiah 31:31-34.*

¹³ Arrantherre-ame arratyte itelareme nhenge akapertewerne ilemele? Nhenge Ngkartele angkentye lyetenye nhenhe arratelhe-ilemele, Re angkemele angkentye angkweye nhenge uyerretyeke. Kele lyete-arlike anteme angkentye yanhe re uyelpuyerre.

9

Ilthe ameke-ameke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye uthene ilthe ameke-ameke alkere-arenye uthene-akerte

1-2 Arrule anthurre nhenge Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerehe Moses antheke, Re ikwere arne ingkirreke anthurre ileke nhenge tyerrtye areyele Renhe arratyentye utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. Tyerrtye areyele ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarteke arteke, nhenge yanhe ikwerele itne Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe re room anteke akngerre atherrame-akerte, anyente arrwekelenge, arrpenhe ingkernenge. Itne room arrekwele aketyarte "Apmere Ameke-ameke." Yanhe ikwerele tneke arne alkngenthe arlpentye akngerre akwangenyeye, kenhe akwe-arratyeye table tneke. Arlthe arrpe-anenhele table yanhe ikwerenge kwertengerle tyatyeyarenye areyele merne tampe arrernetyarte nhenge tyawerrellye Ngkarteke. ³ Room atherre mpepeke antyame mwerre akngerre irlpare-aneke. Antyamenge arrengakwe room arrpenhe aneke. Tyerrtye areyele apmere renhe iletartye "Apmere Ameke-Ameke Anthurre-arle." ⁴ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge arne atyeporre apanthe-arteke aneke itne arne unpe mwerre akngerre ampetyarte. Box impene inpe ameke-ameke tyerrtye areyele-arle gold-ele arteke-arle. Arne box yanhe kwene ikwerele tyampite gold-arle aneke merne manna mpwanke, merne nhenge Ngkartele-arle alkere-ngentyeye yerneke Israel-arenye areyeke arrule anthurre. Arne atneme Aaron-kenhe, arrantherre itelareme atneme nhenge arrule anthurrele arlpelhe areye arrateke box ikwerenge-arleke. Apwerte alkampe atherre aneke box impene kwenele, apwerte alkampe yanhe atherreke-arleke Ngkartele-arle atywerenge intelhe-ileke-arle Moses anteme antheke. ⁵ Arne box akertnele atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte atherre. Atnunthe ratherre ularreke-ularre arlpelhe-arle anteke-irreke, arlpelhe ikwere-atherrenhe box impene ameke-ameke artekele. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele arne akurne mpwarerlte-anetyarte, kele kwertengerle tyeporre tyatyeyarenye alhwele anheme box impene ameke-ameke akertne ikwere-arle, nhenge Ngkarte itneke ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. The apeke arrekantherre Ilthe Ameke-ameke nhenhe ikwere-akerte akwete ileme, kele the impeme anteme-arle lyeteke ware, the nhenge ayeye nhenhe urteke-ulkere ware atnyenetyeke.

⁶ Nhenge arne ingkirreke nhenhe areye anyenteke-ilemele aneke-arle, kwertengerle tyatyeyarenye areye room Ilthe arrekwenyeye-werne akwetethenhe alherlte-iwerlte-anetyarte, warrke itnekenhe Ngkarteke mpware-warretyeke. ⁷ Itne apmere arrpenhe ingkerne ikwere irrpetyakenhele anetyarte, apmere ameke-ameke anthurre yanhe ikwere irrpetyakenhele anetyarte, ar-

rangkwe. Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye anyente-ante ware kwene ikwere irrpetyarte anyente-ngare year anyente tnerleng. Re kwene ikwere irrpemele, apanthe alhwe-akerte akngetyarte renhe box impene ameke-ameke yanheke anhetyeke. Re alhwele anhetyarte Ngkartele aretyeke nhenge Re-anteme ikwerengeke-amparre ipeltye-irretyenhenge, kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arlike. Re alakenhe mpwaretyarte Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye yanhe areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke akutne-arle anemeke itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarewarreke.

⁸ Arne nhenhe areye-ngentyele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme angkentye angkweye yanhele iwerre athathe-iweme tyerrtye areye irrpeme-ketye. Itne room arrekwenyeke irrpetyeke itne akenhe room ameke-ameke anthurreke kwene ikwere irrpetyakenhe aneke. Nhenge kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele tyerrtye areyeke kere itetyame akwete room arrekwenye yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye areye irrpetyakenhenge Ngkartenge ipeltye-irretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. ⁹ Kele, iwenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme lyete? Anwerne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyeke akaltye aneme, kere uthene merne uthene itetyarte-arle Ngkarte anthetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe akwete itirretyarte Ngkarte-arle akwele itneke ahele akwete anetyarteke-athene. Itne akwetethe apure awelhetyarte, utmenge kwenele itnekenhe itne-arle Ngkartenge anyente anetyakenhe akwete. ¹⁰ Atywerrenge Moses-kenhe yanhele-arle tyerrtye areyeke ileke-ante iwenhe arlkwetyeke iwenhe impetyeke. Atywerrenge yanhele itnenhe ileke tyerrtye arlknghetyeke, arne arrpenhe itnekenhe areye-arlike alhewetyeke. Atywerrenge nhenge re aneke akweke-ulkere warele nhenge tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke nhenge urreke-ulkere anteme Ngkartele itneke atywerrenge arrpenhe imernetyeke, atywerrenge angkweyenge mwerre-ulkere.

Jesus-ele alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte antheke anwerneke

¹¹ Jesus Christ kwenhe kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anwerne-kenhe anwerneke-arle iwerre alkarle imernerle-anemeke. Nhenge re alkere-werne alpemele, re apmere ameke-ameke arrpenhe ikwerele warrke-irremele. Apmere yanhe kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areyele renhe mpwaretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Apmere re kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Ngkartele-arle artekeke. ¹² Nhenge Jesus Christ alkere-werne alpemele, apmere ameke-amekeke irrpeke,

re alhwe pweleke uthene nanikute uthenenge akngetyak-
 enhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anyente-ngare-ante ware alheke
 alhwe ikwerenhe-akerte re nhenge arne arntarlkweke-
 arleke ilweke-ngentyele. Re renhe Ngkarte antheke,
 Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye areye Ikwere-werne akngetye-
 alpetyenhenge. Ngkartele alhwe renhe areke, ikweringe-
 ntyele ware anteme-arle Re anwernenhe arrilyakenhe
 aneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne ikweringe
 aneme akwetethe anthurre apure-arlike awelhetyakenhele.
 13-14 Angkentye arrwekele-iperre yanhe alakenhe angkeme;
 nhenge artwele arne iwenhe apeke renhe arrpenhe apeke
 anperlenghe, arne ilweke-arle apeke, re alhetyale anetyeke
 apmere ameke-ameke yanhe kwene ikwere-werne. Re
 alhetyeke-amparre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye-werne, re
 anteme alhwe inemele nanikute-ngentyele apeke pweleke
 urreye-ngentyele apeke anhelheme anteme tyerrtye ikw-
 erenhe ingkirrekeke-arleke. Re-anteme apeke arlpmenye
 ineme nhenge marle pweleke akwerrke ampeke-iperre
 apurtelhe-ilemele anteme kwatyenge imerte anhelhemele
 renhe alakenhe-anteye. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme
 artwe yanhe re alkarle anteme aneme nhenge alhetyen-
 henge anteme apmere ameke-ameke atyeperre yanhe
 kwene ikwere-werne Ngkarte anteme tnakemele. Kenhe
 alhwe Christ-kenhe mwerre anthurre-arle, alhwe kere-
 ngentyele mwerre akngerre ulkere. Utmenge Aknger-
 rele, akwete-ante itethe-arle anemeke, Jesus lterrike-ileke,
 re mwerre anthurre-arle aneke, re arne akurne mp-
 waretyakenhe aneke. Kele imerte re arne arntarlkweke-
 arlenghe ilweke anyente-ngare anhelhemele Ngkarteke, al-
 hwe ikwerenhe thelelhomele. Alakenhe re-arteke an-
 teme re anwerne kwene arratye-ileme, alhwe ikweren-
 hele anwernenhe arlknngeme anwerne Ngkarteke warrke-
 irretyeke, utepe-irremele nhenge iwerre arrulenyele-arle
 mpwarewarretyarte. Nhenge anwerne iwerre arruleny-
 apenterlenghe anwerne utmenge atnerre uyarne atnyeneme
 Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke. Kenhe utmenge anwerne-
 kenhe atnerre-irreke-arle alhwe Jesus-kenhenge, kele lyete
 anteme anwerne Ngkarte itethenge-arle anyente-irretyeke
 Ikwere warrke-irremele, apure-kwenye. Re kwenhe itethe
 akwete-ante aneme.

15 Anwerne atywerrenge yanhe ultiakeke Ngkartele-arle
 arrule anthurre Moses anthekeke, angkentye yanhele an-
 werne uyarne ayakeme akurne mpwareme-ketye. Kenhe
 Jesus re akenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge
 Ngkarte anwernekenghe ipeltye-irrekarle anetyenhenge an-
 wernenhe arrileme-ketye. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhe

kwenhe Jesus-elarle anwerneke akngetyeke. Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke, anwerne arne ingkirreke anthurre inetyenhenge Rarle anwernenhe alhileke-iperrele arrule anthurre. Anwerne arne nhenhe areye ineme Christ-arle anwerneke ilwekenge.

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Iwerre anwerne-kenhe kwenhe alakenhe aneme: ar-rantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle anwerne itethe akwete anemele anwerne anteme pipe-ke intelhe-ileme alhilentye alakenhe renhe, “Nhenge ayenge ilwemenge ayenge ahentye-aneme ampe atyinhe areyele arne atyinhe ar-eye ingkirreke anthurre inetyeke.” Alakenhe renhe anwerne alhileme. Kele, nhenge anwerne itethe akwete anemenge ampe anwerne-kenhe areyele arne ingkirreke uyarne akngeme. Itne arne areye inetyeke-ante anwerne ilweke-arle iperre. ¹⁸ Kele, alakenhe-arteke-arle aneke angkentye arrwekele-iperre-nge, alhilentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateme-ante nhenge arrpenhele kere atweke-iperre, alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte antheme-arle.

¹⁹ Nhenge Moses-ele angkentye ingkirreke tyerrtye ingkirreke ileke-iperrele Ngkartele-arle renhe antheke, re pweleke akwerrke areye-arlke, nanikute akwerrke areye-arlke irrerlkngge atweke, alhwe itneke-ngentyele inemele kwatyenge anyentelhe-ileke. Re-anteme arne irrwelye urrpetye ultakeke itnenhe ayerneke arlpelhe itnekenhe-akerte alurrkngge athethekele. Kele re-anteme arne irrwelye ayerneke-arle areye arlpelhe itnekenhe-akerte athankwemele alhwe kere-kenhe-karleke renhe anhemele anteme pipe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerteke-arleke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke-arlke. ²⁰ Nhenge re nhenhe mpwaretyamele re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkeke, “Ngkartele alhilentye Ikwerenhe lterrke-ileke alhwe atnunthe areye-kenhe nhenhele itne-arle atwekeke.” ²¹ Moses-ele anteme atnunthe alhwe akngeke ilthe ameke-ameke anhemele arne ingkirreke-arlke ilthe kwene ikwere-arle. ²² Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle alakenhe angkekenge, “Nhenge alhwele arne areyeke anhemenge-ante ware kwenhe arne areye mwerre anetyenhenge nhenge Ngkartenge ularre tnetyeke.” Awethe anteye, alhwe theleke-arle iperre-ante ware, Ngkarte tyerrtye areyenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekeke.

Alhwe Christ-kenhele yanhe areye arlknge akurne-arle mpwaremeke

²³ Arne ingkirreke anthurre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele-arle ilthe Ameke-ameke kwene ikwerele arrerneke, itne nhenge akweke ware-ulkere-arteke arne areye-arle

alkere akertnele anemeke. Angkentye Moses-kenhele itneke ileke alhwe atnunthele arne areye-karleke anhetyeke Ilthe Ameke-Ameke yanhe ikwere kwene-arle anemeke itnenhe arlkernetyeke Ngkartenge ularre. Kenhe alhwe Jesus Christ-kenhe nhenge alhwe pweleke apeke nanikute-arteke apeke anetyakenhe. Ngkartele renhe ilwetyeke ileke nhenge alhwe ikwerenhele arne ingkirreke alkarle anetyenhenge alkerele-arle anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne apmere ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenheke irrpetyeke alkerele-arle. ²⁴ Christ kwenhe apmereke irrpetyakenhe artwe areyele-arle mpwarekeke, ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe ikwere-arle. Itne kwenhe apmere yanhe angwareme ware, alkere akertnele-arle anemeke. Jesus Christ kwenhe alkere akertne-werne alpeke Ngkartenge anetyeke, Renhe anwerneke apayuthnetyeke. ²⁵ Jesus Christ kwenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye arrpenhe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Year arrpe-anenhele arrpenhe yanhe kwenhe Apmere Ameke-Ameke anthurre-werne akwetethe alpetyarte. Kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe alkere-werne utepe-utepe-irretyakenhele aneke alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte anthetyenhenge, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Re alhwe pweleke-kenhe akngetyakenhele aneke. Re anyente-ngare ware alkere-werne alpeke alhwe ikwerenhele anwerneke thelelheke-arle-iperre. ²⁶ Nhenge Jesus Christ apeke alhwe ikwerenhe-akerte apmere alkere-akertne-werne atningke-ngare alpeke, reke-amparre atningke-ngare ilwetyeke anemere. Re apeke nhenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe ilwepilwemere nhenge Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke arrangkwenge aknganekengentyele re. Kele alakenhe-arle anetyakenhe aneke-arle. Apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe Jesus Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhele anyente-ngare ware arrateke nhenge re-anteme anwerneke ilwetyenhenge arne akurne-arle tyerrtye areyele mpwarekeke. Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anyente-ngare ware apetyeke nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irretyale anetyenhenge anwernekenge ipeltye-irremele anetyenhenge.

²⁷ Nhenhele anwerneke imerneme, tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle anyente-ngare ware ilweme. Anwerne ilweke-arle-iperrele, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe, anwerneke itirremele. ²⁸ Yanhe-arteke anteme aneme, Jesus Christ-arle anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke nhenge re anwerneke ilwetyenhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekenge. Re-ame apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe anwerneke awethe ilwetyeke? Arrangkwe! Jesus Christ-arle kwenhe apetye-

alpetyenhe nhenge re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyen-
henge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke
ikwere atheke-irremele akarelheme.

10

*Jesus Christ anyente-ngare ware tyerrtye ingkirrekeke
ilweke*

¹ Angkentye yanhe nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses uthene
Jew areye uthene antheke, kele yanhe re ntulye-arteke
aneke arne mwerre areye Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe al-
hilekeke urreke anthetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele
angkentye yanhe apentemele itne arne mwerre areye
arratyete inetyakenhele aneke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe al-
hilekeke anthetyeke urreke. Jew yanhe areyele angkentye
Moses-kenhe apentetyarte, year arrpe-anenhele itne kere
akngetyetyarte Ngkarteke itetyeke. Alakenhe renhe mp-
waremele anteme itne Ngkarte-werne itweke-irretyeke ar-
rkernetyarte. Nhenge itne arne yanhe areye mpwaretyarte,
arne yanhe areyele itnenhe arratyete-ilyakenhe, arrangwe
anthurre. ² Nhenge nhenhe areyele apeke itnenhe arratyete-
ileme, kele itne anteme kere Ikwere-werne akngemele
impemere. Itne apurentye akngerre awethe anetyakenhe
aneke akurne areye-ketye itne-arle mpwarekeke. ³ Kenhe
year arrpe-anenhele itne kere Ikwere-werne akwetethe
akngetyetyarte itne-arle akwetethe itirretyarte arne akurne
areye-akerte itne-arle mpwarekeke. ⁴ Arratyete kwenhe
aneme alhwe pweleke-kenhe apeke nanikute-kenhe apekele
uyarne uterneme Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltyete-irretyeke
nhenge Rarle anwernenhe arrilyakenhe anetyenhenge
akurne-arle anwerne mpwarekenge.

⁵⁻⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Christ Ngkarteke angkeke
re nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke-
irrerlenge,

“Unte tyerrtye areyeke atnunthe akngetyemele
anthetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Unte itelareme,
nthakenhe-arle itne nhenge atnunthe apwerte aharleke
arrernetyarte nhenge ampetyeke arlpmenye-irretyeke
nhenge Unte anteme itnekenge ipeltyete-irremele anteme
aneme. Kele Unte ilkelhetyakenhele aneme nhenge
itne atnunthe atwerlte-anemenge. Unte kenhe ayenge
apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye-irremele
anetyeke, ilwetyeke anteye. ⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge
anteme ayenge angkeke, ‘Ye, ayenge kwenhe kele
aywerrke-irremele aneme arne iwenhe apeke renhe
Ngkwenge mpwaretyeke nhenge Unte-arle ahentye-
anemeke. Unte akaltye aneme nhenge itne-arle

arrule anthurre pipe-ke intelhe-ileke, yanhe renhe the mpwaretyenhe.’ ” *Psalms 40:6.*

⁸ Kele Ngkartele atywerrenge nhenhe Moses antheke. Atywerrengele tyerrtye areyeke ileke, itne-arle kere mpenge uthene merne uthene Ngkarte-werne akngetyeke Renhe anthemele, itne anteme nhenhe renhe aywerrkele mpwareke. Kenhe Christ akenhe angkeke, “Ngkarte kwenhe akangkentye anetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle nhenhe mpwaremenge, Re arrekantherre ahentye anetyakenhe kere Renhe antherlthe-anetyeke.” ⁹ Kele Jesus Christ anteme Ngkarteke awethe angkeke, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe nhenhe aneme Ngenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke aneme, the mpwareme arne areye nhenge Unte-arle atyenge angkemeke.” Kele arrantherre-ame nhenhe itelareme? Ngkartele angkentye kere anthentye akngerre-akerte impeke, Re angkentye arrpenhe arrerneke. Ngkartele kwenhe angkentye lyetenye arrerneke nhenge Christ-arle ilweke-iperrenge.

¹⁰ Jesus-ele aywerrkele mpwareke nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, Ngkartele anteme arne akurne areye anwerne-ngentyele urrpake anwernenhe arlkgemele. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Ikwere-werne akngetye-alyetyeke ahentye aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ nhenhe-werne yerneke nhenge re anthelhetyeke anwerneke ilwetyehenge. Yanhe ikwere iperre-ngentyele anteme anwerne iwerre arratyete anetyeke Ngkarteke-ante ware.

¹¹ Kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele arlthe arrpenenhe kere itemele Ngkarte anthetyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle akurne mpwarewarartyenge. Kenhe akweteth-arle tyerrtye areyele akurne mpwarerlthe-anetyarte. Nhenge kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele Ngkarte kere anthemele, re uyarne urrpake akurne tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Re itnenhe ayaketyakenhe apure-irreketyenge. ¹² Kenhe Jesus akenhe re-arrpe anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke anwerneke ilwetyeke nhenge akurne-arle mpwarekeke. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele akurne areye anwerneke-ngentyele urrpakeetyeke anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyehenge. Ikwere-iperre anteme re alkere akertnerne alpeke Ngkartenge akwe-arratyete re anteme akngerrepate anthurre-arle aneme. ¹³ Lyete anteme re yanhe ikwerele aneme Ngkarteke akarelhemele yanhe areye akngetyetyeke Ikwere-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe itnenhe kwene-ilyetyeke. Re anteme ingkele untye itnekenhe ampeke-arrernetyehenge, itneke akngerrepate anetyenhe.

¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus Christ-arle anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne ar-eye mpwareke-arle iperre anwerne apure anetyakenhele, utnenge atnerre aneme anteye. Christ-ele-arle anwenenhe arlknge, mwerre-ilemele anteye. ¹⁵ Kenhe Ut-nenge Akngerrele akenhe anwerneke ayeye nhenhe renhe-anteyele Jesus Christ-akerte ileme, re kwenhe alakenhe angkeme;

¹⁶ “Urreke-arle The atywerenge Atyinhe urtakwerte uthene akaperte uthene itne-kenheke arrernetyenhe. Itne renhe itelaretyenhenge apenterlte-anteme-anetyenhe.

¹⁷ Ayenge kwenhe alknwirretyenhe anthurre nhenge ty-errtye areyele-arle akurne mpwarekeke, awethe itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe.

Alakenhe re Ngkarte angkeke.” *Jeremiah 31:33-34.*

¹⁸ Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe kere atwemele Ik-were anthetyakenhe anetyeke, Re anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge, Rarle kwenhe anwernekenge kele ipeltye-irrekarle.

Anwerne Ngkarteke itwe-irretyeke aneye

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Ye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge Jesus ilwemele, re alhwe ikwerenhe anwerneke thelelheke. Re akenhe itethe-irritnemele re anwerneke iwerre arrpenhe altywere-ilemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne akwetethe atnerrele Ngkarteke itweke-irretyenhe. Kele lyete anteme anwerne apmere ameke-ameke anthurreke atnerrele irrpeme Ngkartenge anetyenhenge. Antyame arlpentye akngerre arlpare anetyarte arriwe arrknberte tnele tyerrtye areyele apmere ameke-ameke anthurreke uyarne irrpemenge. Itne Ngkarteke itweke-irretyakenhele anetyarte. Kenhe nhenge Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke iperre, itethe-irritnemele, re anwerneke iwerre altywere-ileke Ngkarteke itweke-irretyeke. ²¹ Kele anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke itwe-irretyeke atnerre awelhemele, Jesus-elarle, kwertengerle impene anthurre-arle tyatye-arenye anemeke, apmere ameke-ameke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe arntarnte-aremenge. ²² Nhenge anwerne arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte, anwerne apure awelheke, anwerne itirreke Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arriletyenheke-athene. Kenhe Jesus Christ-arle impene tyatye-arenye anwerneke akngerrepate aneme. Anwerne kwenhe renhe akwetethe arratyte itelarerlte-anetyeke. Re kwenhe alhwele utnenge anwerne-kenhe anheke kele yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne apure awelhetyale

anetyeke. Re anwernenhe kwatye alkarlele arlkngeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne atnerre Ngkarteke itweke-irretyeke. ²³ Nhenge Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhilemele, re alhilentye Ikwerenhe atnyenemele anthurre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirrekele itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kele, anwerne Ikwere akwete akarelhetyeke anaye alknwirretyale anetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe alhilekeke. ²⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke nthakenhe-arle anwerne atnerre-ilerretyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeke, mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeke anteye. ²⁵ Anwerne akwetethe apurte-irremele anetyeke atnerre-ilerretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke, kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe apmerele anerlte-anerlenghe, ite-arrpe aneme nhenge apurte-arlke-irretyakenhele. Anwerne alakenhe anetyalaye! Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Jesus-arle apmere ahele nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenheke urreke-ulkere.

Anwerne kwenhe mwantye mpwarelhomele anetyeke iwerre apale-werne irreme-ketye

²⁶ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe ayeye arratyete Jesus Christ-akerte itelareme. Nhenge anwerne apeke artepe untyeme-irreme renhe awetyakenhele, arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele nhenge itirretyakenhele anwerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhenge, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte anwernekenge awethe ipeltye-irretyenhe? Arrangkwe, Re uyarne anwernekenge ipeltye-irritneme. Arrantherre itelareme Christ-arle anwerneke piwelhomele ilweke, kenhe arrpenhe apeke alakenhe-arteke anetyakenhe anwerneke-arle awethe ilwetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele Ngkarte anwerneke awethe ipeltye-irretyenhenge. ²⁷ Nhenge anwerne apeke akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemele, anwerne Ngkarte-ketye akwetethe atere anerlte-anemere. Anwerne kwenhe Ikwere akwete akarelherlte-anemere anwernenhe court-ekke ngkernetyeke ilpernemele. Yanhe kwenhe arratyete anthurre aneme. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke ahele anthurre anemere, Re anteme anwernenhe ure akngerrele akethe-ante arrernemere.

²⁸ Atywerrenge Moses-kenheke itirrewarraye. Tyer-tyete anyentele apeke atywerrenge renhe ultakeme, renhe apentetyakenhele. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne. Kele imerte tyer-tyete arrpenhe atherrele apeke, urrpetyele apeke renhe court-werne akngeme ikwere-akerte ayeyele ilemele,

itne anteme renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke alhwarrpe-arlke anetyakenhele. ²⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apayuth-netyeke: Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke Alere Ikwerenheke akengentye angkerleng? Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke itirrerleng alhwe Jesus Christ-kenhe ameke-ameke anetyakenhe, ware akwele thelelheme? Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke nhenge Utmenge Ikwerenhe akurne-ilerleng? Re-ame yanhe ikwere akangkeme? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe renhe akngerre anthurre arrilyenhe. ³⁰ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte Pipe-nge angkeme, "Angwenhe apeke iwerre akurnele akwete anerle-anerleng, The-ante kwenhe renhe arrilyenhe." Nhenhe-arlke kwenhe Re alakenhe angkemele, "The tyerrtye Atyinhe areye court-enge ngkernetyenhe, Ayenge-arle Akngerrepate anemeke." *Deuteronomy 32:35*. ³¹ Ngkarte kwenhe akwete-ante itethe aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke iwerre akurnele akwetethe anerlte-aneme, anwerne kwenhe Ikwere-ketye atere-irretyeke. Re apeke kwenhe anwerne arntwirrkeme anwernenhe anteme atwemele.

Anwerne Jesus apentewarreye apurrke-irretyale

³² Arrantherre kwenhe itirretyeke nhenge arrantherre arrwekele-arle Jesus Christ-eke akaltye-irreke. Nhenge arrantherre arrwekele-arle Jesus arratyte itelareke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyeke arrkernemele alakenhe renhe mpwaremeketye, itne arrekantherre ahe-akngerre-irreme. Itne arrekantherre akengentye angketyame nhenge atwemele apeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe akwete-arle arratyte itelarerleng. ³³ Itelareme, tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle arrekantherre ahentye anerrirretyakenhe anetyarte, nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge arrwekele ngkernetyarte, itne arrekantherre akengentye angketyarte, atwerrirremele anteye. Itne alakenhe-anteye Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arlke mpwareke. Kele nhenge itne-ketye-itanye arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwareke, arrantherre akwenpele apurte-irremele aneke atnerre-ilerremele nhenge atere-irretyakenhele. ³⁴ Nhenge itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere jail-ke marterleng arrantherre itnenhe impetyakenhele aneke arrantherre itneke atnerte akangkentye anthurrele aneke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Nhenge arpenhe areyele arne arrekantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre

rakemele arrantherre-arle atnyenekeke nhenge arrantherre itneke ahele-irretyakenhe aneke arrantherre akenhe itneke akangkemele aneke, arrantherre-arle itelareke arne ingkirreke nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alkere akertnele atnyenemeke. Arne yanhe areye alkere akertnele akwete-ante aneme, itne arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere.

³⁵ Arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarte-ketye artepe untyeme-irretyale anaye, Renhe akwete arratyete itelarerlte-anaye, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Renhe atnerrele akwete apenterlte-anemenge. ³⁶ Apurrke-irretyale anaye, akwete anthurre Renhe apenterlte-anaye. Ingkerreke mpwarerlte-anaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke Renhe akwetethe arratyete apenterlte-anelenge, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme Rarle alhilekeke.

³⁷ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte pipe-nge alakenhe Jesus-akerte angkeke,

“Arlte itweke-irreke-arle,

alhileke-arle re apetyetyenhenge,

re arrule anetyakenhe anetyeke, re akenhe iparrpe apetyeme.” ³⁸ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte pipe-nge

alakenhe-arlke angkeke,

“Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle Ayenge arratyete itelaremeke, The itnenhe arratyete-arle ileme, itne Atyengenge aneme.

Kenhe nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle atere-irreme

Atyenge-ketyenge artepe untyeme-irremele, Ayenge

ikwere akangketyakenhe aneme.” *Habakkuk 2:3-4.*

³⁹ Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte arratyete itelarerlte-aneme anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyete-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyerneme tnakewarremele. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge Rarle anwernenhe akwete-ante arntarnte-arerle-anemenge. Re anwernenhe arrilytyakenhe anetyenhe.

11

Ayeye Ngkarte arratyete itelareme akerte

¹ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke angkemele rarle Ngkarte arratyete itelaremeke, kele Ngkarteke atnerre itirreme-iperre, re nhenge Ngkarteke akarelhemele ikwere imernetyeke arne areye anthurre nhenge Rarle alhileke-arle. Re alkngelae aretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke-arle, re atnerre itirreme, “Arratyete kwenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke

renhe Rarle alhileke Re mpwaretyenhe.” ² Arrule anthurre nhenge arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyartenge, Re itneke akangkemele anthurre aneke.

³ Anwerne ingkirrekele, Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlte-anemele, akaltye anthurre aneke nhenge Rarle angkeke-ipperre alkere uthene ahelhe nhenhe uthene mpwareke. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre areme Rarle mpwarekeke. Urreke Re arne ingkirreke mpwaretyenhenge, arrangkwe anthurre kwenhe aneke. Re kwenhe angkeke ware, arne ingkirreke arrangkwe-ngentyele arrateke.

Artwe Abel arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁴ Kenhenge atherre-akerte itirraye, Abel uthene Cain uthene-akerte nhenge arrule-arle anetyarteke. Atyeyikwele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte, nhenge Cain kake akngerrepate ikwerenhe-artekele anetyakenhe. Abel-ele yepelyepe akwerrke akngetyeke, atweke-arle iperre re renhe Ngkarte antheke. Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele angkeke, “Abel, unte kwenhe iwerre arratyete Atyenge aneme.” Artwe yanhe Abel kwenhe ilweke apmere arrule-anteye. Re ilweke, kenhe anwerne akenhe renhe apentemele akaltye-irretyeke-arle, nthakenhe-arle irretyeke Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke.

Artwe Enoch arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁵ Artwe arrpenhe Enoch arritnyeke itirraye arrule-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekeke. Re Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Enoch, Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge akangkeme anthurre.” Ikwere-ipperle anteme Enoch ilwetyakenhe aneke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Ngkarte-arle renhe itethe ware akngeke apmere alkere akertne-werne. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areyele atyalangke ikwerenhe uyarne areme. ⁶ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe arratyte aneme. Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke ahentye-aneme, re kwenhe alakenheke-amparre itirretyeke “Ye, the itelareme Ngkarte-arle itethe anemeke the Renhe akwete arratyte itelaremele. The itelareme urreke-arle Re arne mwerre akngerre areye tyerrtye areye anthetyenhe Ikwere-arle untherlte-anemeke nhenge itne Renhe itelaretyenhenge.” Ye, tyerrtye nhenge alakenhe itirreme, kele itne Ngkarteke itwe-irretyenhenge.

Artwe Noah arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁷ Artwe arrpenhe Noah-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte nhenge Ngkartele renhe alkngarre-ileke. Ngkarte ikwewerne angkeke “Noah, urreke kwenhe the apmere ahelhe nhenhe akethe-ante arrernetyenhe kwatye artentye aknger-rele.” Ngkarte nhenhe Noah-eke angkeke, urreke kwatye artentye akngerre irretyehenge. Re Ngkarte aweke-arle-iperrele, re boat akngerre anthurre arteke nhenge ikwewerheke-artweye mwerre atnyenetyehenge nhenge arntarnte-arelhemele kwatye urewe akngerrele alhentye akngerre yanhele-ureke. Ye, Noah anyentele ware kwenhe Ngkarte itelaremele awetyarte-arlike. Alakenhe ikwewerenge anteme Ngkarte ikwewere angkeke, “Noah, unte kwenhe Atyenge arratyte mwerre anthurre anerle-aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye akenhe, Ayenge-arle arratyte itelaretyakenheke The itnenhe kwatye artentye akngerrele akethe-ante arrernetyenhe.”

Artwe Abraham arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁸ Artwe nhenge Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte, mpwaremele iwenhe apeke renhe Re ilekenge. Ngkarte ikwewere angkeke, “Abraham, apmere ngkwihinhe impemele alhaye. Ngkwewenge-artweye apmere arrpenhe arlenge-werne akngaye. The apmere yanhe ngenhe an-thetyenhe.” Renhe arratyte itelareke-arle, Abraham-ele apmere ikwewerenge ingkerne imperle-alheke, nhenge alethe alhemele apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke alhemele, apmere yanheke re akutne aneke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Ye, Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelaretyarte. Re apmere nhakwe-ante wareke itirretyakenhe aneke, Re apmere yanheke itirretyame alkere akertnele-arle anekeke Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, yanhe ikwewerele akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwewerenge anteme nhenge Abraham apmere arrpenhe ikwewere irrpetye-alheke ikwewerenge areye-akerte, re ikwewere-arrpe angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe kwenhe atyinhe anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhe.” Re kwenhe aneke ulerenyeyarteke ilthe anyente ikwewerele anemele. Alere ikwewerenge nhenge Isaac arritnye, arrenge ikwewerenge Jacob-arlike, ilthe ikwewerele anerle-anerreke. Ngkartele ikwewere-atherre alhileke apmere renhe-anteye nhenge Abraham-arteke.

¹¹ Nhenge ikwewerenge anteme aneke Abraham uthene Sarah uthene ampwe-irrerle-anerreke, Sarah-ele ampe akweke atnyenetyakenhe akwete aneke, arrangwe-arle. Abraham-ele akenhe akwete-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Nhenhe ikwewerenge-ntyeteleke-amparre Ngkartele Abraham alhileke-arle nhenge Rarle anewikwe Sarah ampe

urreye akweke anthetyenhenge. Abraham-ele Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelarerle-aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anewikwe Sarah-ele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke. ¹² Nhenhe kwenhe arratyte aneme. Artwe yanhe Abraham kwenhe ampwe anthurre aneke nhenge alere akweke ikwerenhe intekenge. Re kwenhe ilwetyeke-urletye aneke. Kenhe artwe anyente nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyete akenhe alere akweke inteke, kele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ampe atningke anthurre ikwere-iperrele inteke. Ikwerenge-ntyete aneke akwerrke atningke arrpenhe itne atningke-ame-atningke anteme irreke, itne nhenge kwerralye atningke-arteke nhenge alkerle aneme-arteke irreke.

Tyerrtye yanhe areye, arrule-arle anetyarteke, apmere alkerle akertnele anetyeke ahentye aneme

¹³ Ye, tyerrtye yanhe ingkirreke anthurre, arrule-arle anetyarteke, ilweke arratyte akwete itelarerlte-anemele iwenhe renhe Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke-arle. Itne akenhe itethe akwete aneke, itne arne areye inetyakenhe aneke iwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle-iperrele. Itne akenhe arne yanhe areyeke akurrkngge itnekenge itirretyarte, itne itelareme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre aneke. Alakenhe-arle itne-arrpe angkerretyarte, "Apmere nhenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhe, anwerne kwenhe arlengeke-arlenge areye apmere nhenhele untherlte-aneme urreke-awerne anemenge. Urreke kwenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne akngetyenhe." ¹⁴ Nhenge lyete-anteye kwenhe tyerrtye areye alakenhe angkeme, anwerne kwenhe itelareme itne-arle apmere arrpenhe itnekenhe-akerte angkeme nthenhele-arle itne akwete-ante anetyenhe. ¹⁵ Nhenge artwe nhenhe areye apeke apmere-akerte angkerretyame itne-arle anetyarte, kele itne apeke apmere yanhe ikwere irrare awelheke-arle itne apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alpmere. ¹⁶ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne apmere ikwere itirretyakenhe, itne-arle apmere arrpenhe mwerre akngerreulkere aretyame. Itne apmere yanhe alkerle akertneke itirretyame. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte apure awelhetyakenhe aneke nhenge itne Renhe Akngeye itnekenhe-arteke utyernemele tnakewarreyarte, Rarle itneke apmere akngerre anthurre mpwarekenge.

Abraham-kenhe areyele Ngkarte arratyte itelarrerirretyarte

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Artwe Abraham-eke awethe itirrewarraye. Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, "Abraham, alere ngkwihne

Isaac re kwenhe alere-inpe atnyenetyenhe. Nhenhe areye akwerrke-ipenhe atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhe ampe arunthe anthurre atnyenetyenhele. Nhenhe areye kwenhe atyinhe areye-anteye anetyenhe.” Abraham uthene Sarah uthenele kwenhe alere anyente ware atnyeneke, Isaac. Ngkartele anteme Abraham ileke nhenge alere ikwerenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke renhe ureke antheikiwemele Renhe anthetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe alakenhe arrk-erneke, Abraham-ele Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelareke. Ngkartele anteme renhe alere ikwerenhe arratyte anthirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe ayakeke alere ikwerenhe irrerlknge atweme-ketye. Re apeke alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe aneke, Ngkartele renhe awethe itethe-ilirtnemere. ¹⁹ Abraham kwenhe alakenhe itirretyame, “The apeke alere atyinhe irrerlknge atweme Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.” Ye, Abraham-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelareme. Arratyte kwenhe Ngkartele alere ikwerenhe arratyte anthirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte renhe ayakeke alere ikwerenhe irrerlknge atweme-ketye. Re apeke alakenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhe aneke, Ngkartele renhe awethe itethe-ilirtnemere.

Artwe Isaac arritnyele, alere ikwerenhe Jacob-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelarerle-anerretyarte

²⁰ Isaac amangkeke-arle iperre, re-inpele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Isaac-ele alere ikwerenhe Jacob uthene Esau utheneke Ngkarte apayuthnetyarte akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke anteye.

²¹ Alere Isaac-kenhe Jacob amangkeke, re-inpele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alere ikwerenhe Joseph arritnye aneke. Nhenge Jacob-arle ilwetyeke-urletye aneke re Ngkarte arrenge ikwere-atherrenheke apayuthneke akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke anteye, nhenhe atherre kwenhe alere atherre Joseph-kenhe-arle. Artwe ampwe Jacob kwenhe arne atneme ikwerenhe-akerte yanhe ikwerele tneme, nhenge re Ngkarte utyer-netyame tnakemele.

Artwe Joseph arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

²² Joseph-inpele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Nhenge re ilwetyeke-urletye aneke, re angkeke Israel-eke-artweyektartweye areyele-arle apmere Egypt impetyenheke urreke. Joseph-ele itnenhe awethe ileke itne-arle kwenhe ngkwerne irrerlknge-ipenhe ikwerenhe akngirtnetyeke apmere Canaan-werne.

Artwe Moses arritnyele Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte

²³ Artwe yanhe Moses-eke itirraye nhenge apmere arrule-arle anetyarteke. Nhenge re akweke inteke, meye uthene akngeye ikwerenhe uthenele areke nhenge re mwerre akngerre anekenge. Kele-anteyele, Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ileke itne-arle ampe urreye akweke ingkirreke itnekenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kenhe Moses-eke-artweyele akenhe Ngkarte-ante ware arratye itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ratherre Pharaoh-ketye atere awelhetyakenhe aneke. Ratherre Moses atnyentye urrpetyeke alengke-iwemele atnyenetyarte.

²⁴⁻²⁵ Nhenge Moses-arle akngerre-anteme amangkeke, re-inpele Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte. Moses aknger-repate anthurre anemere, marle Pharaoh-kenhele-arle renhe amangkelhe-ilekenge, re akenhe impeke. Re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “Tyerrtye Israel-arenye atyinhe areye kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Kenhe itneke akurne areye akwetethe irrerlte-aneme. Nhenge ayenge apeke apmere nhenhe Pharaoh-kenhele aneme, kere uthene merne uthene-akerte, apwerte mane atningke-akerte-arlke, yanhe arratye mwerre anetyakenhe. Kele lyete kwenhe ayenge tyerrtye atyinhe areye-werne alpeme, atyenge akurne areye anteme irreme apeke.” Alakenhe-arle Moses angkeke. ²⁶ Iwengenge-ame Moses alakenhe itirreke? Re akngakeke-arle Ngkarte-kenheke akwetethe itirretyarte, nhenge Mes-siah ikwere. Re alakenhe itirretyarte, “Ayenge kwenhe Mes-siah yanheke akarelheme rarle apetyetyenheke. Nhenge Egypt-arenye areyele apeke ayenge atwerlenghe tharle yanhe renhe mpwaremenge, kele mwerre-anteye-arle aneme. Nhenge urreke ayenge alhemele Ngkartenge anetyeke, Re-anteme ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme.”

²⁷ Ye, Moses-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re Egypt impemele alheke. Re Pharaoh-ketye atere anetyakenhe aneke ikwere ahele-irrekenge. Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe Ngkarte alkngele uyarne areme, arrangwe-arle. Kenhe nhenge Moses-arle Ngkarteke itirretyamele, re nhenge renhe ahirre-ahirrele aretyame-arteke, re artepe untyeme-irretyakenhele, akwetethe apentetyartele.

²⁸ Nhenge year atningke-iperrele, Ngkartele Moses Egypt-werne yernirtneke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mp-waretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ileke yepe-yepe atwetyeke alhwe ikw-erenhele apmere arriwe itne-kenheke-arleke apernetyeke

nhenge alkere-arenye atwentye akngerre itnekenge anperei-irrenhetyenenge, nhenge alhwe yanhe renhe aremele itnenhe ipmentye impemele nhenge ampe urreye arrek-welenye itnekenhe areye atwetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme itne arrawe-irrentye Passover atnyenetyarte nhenge year arrpe-anenhele itne yepe-yepe atwetyarte irlpangketyeke.

²⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Israel-arenyeke-artweyekartweye areyele apmere Egypt impemele alheke, itne Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ahelhe arlenye ikwerele anteme tyanenheke itepe arrpenhe ikwere-werne kwatye alaye akngerre anperei-irrenhemele, Kwatye Alaye Athetheke arritnyele. Kenhe Egypt-arenye areyele-arle itnenhe akwete anthurre alwerneke, nhenge itne mpwepe-werne-irrekenge kwatye apetye-alpemele itnenhe arteke ingkirreke anthurre, Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke alhekwarle-ilemele irrerlkngeke-ante.

Arelhe akurne Rahab arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

³⁰ Urreke-ulkere anteme Israel-arenye areye apmere Jericho-eke irreke, Ngkartele itnenhe ileke unthetyeke itepe-akemele nhenge arlte 7-peleke. Itne Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge itne apmere ikwerele itepe-akemele unthetyame arlte 7-peleke. Kele imerte arrkngerte yanhe apmereke utepe-akerrirreke atakelhemele Ngkartenge ularre.

³¹ Urreke yanhe re anetyenenge, nhenge Israel-arenye areye nhenge apmere Jericho ikwere-werne itwei-irrenheke, itne artwe atherre akngakeke nhenge ratherre apmere Jericho-eke anyelkngge-anyelknggele irrpenhetyenenge ulanye-ulanye aretyeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyakenhe. Yanhe ikwerenge arelhe anyente Rahab arritnye aneke, re mpwenye akngerre anetyarte, re akenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Nhenge re artwe yanhe atherre areke, re renhe-atherrenhe ikngwemele, apmere kwene ikw-erenheke alengke-iwetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke Jericho-arenye areye irrerlkngge intekenge, Ngkartele Rahab anyente ware itethe atnyeneke. *Joshua 2:1-24, 6:22-25.*

Tyerrtye atningkele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte nhenge ahele akwetethe anerlengge

³² Arrule anthurre, tyerrtye atningkele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte: Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David,

Samuel, arrpenhe atningkele. Itne ingkirreke anthurrele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Arrpenhe areyele-arlke nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke iletartye-arle, itne Renhe arratyte itelaretyarte. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre uyarne awethe ileme nhenhe areye-akerte, ayenge akwete anthurre-ante angkeme-ketye. ³³⁻³⁴ Nthakenhe-arle-irreke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke? Itne ingkirrekele Ngkarte arratyte itelareke. Kenhe arrpenhemele apmere arrpenhe areyenge atwerrirreke itneke aknger-repate irreke. Arrpenheme Israel-arenye areyeke aknger-repate aneke, itne tyerrtye ingkirreke atweke Ngkarte-arle alhule-iwekeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke ineke Ngkarte-arle itnenhe alhileke-iperrele. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele akwetethe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte.

Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe lion ayakeke itnenhe uthneme-ketye. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelareke, nhenge itne ure akngerre kwenele itethe akwete tnele nhenge tyerrtye itnekenhe ampetyakenhe anemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe arpenhe areye-ketye atere unterlte-iweke alyweke akngerre-akerte areye-arle itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke anekenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arempwelpa anetyarte, itne akenhe akwetele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne awethe lterrke-irritneke. Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe lterrke anthurre aneke-arle. Itne thultye areye akwetethe aywepetyarte apmere arlengge anthurrengentyele-arle apetyekeke itnenhe arlkarentye-ilettyeke.

³⁵ Kenhe arelthe arrpenhemele akenhe itne-kenheke-artweye-arle aparlpe-ilekeke Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelaretyarte. Itne Renhe areke itne-kenheke-artweye areye itethe-ilirtnerlengge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ilweke nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhe ahe-akngerre atwetyartenge, itneke angkemele, "Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte ikwele-areme anwerne arrenhantherrenhe itethe akwete-arle yernirtnetyenhenge. Arrantherre akenhe Renhe akwete apenterlte-aneme anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhenge." Kenhe itne kwenhe Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe aneke. Itne alakenhe itirretyarte, "Itne apeke anwernenhe rlkerte-ileme irrerlkngge atwemele, kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne apeke ilwemenge. Kele ikwere iperrele Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhenge, anwerne anteme Ikwere akwete-ante anetyenhe."

³⁶ Nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akengentye angketyartenge, itnenhe arnele alhweke-alhweke-ilemele atwetyarte. Ar-

rpenhe areyele itnenhe chain-ele ayernetyarte itnenhe jail-ke akwernetyarte. ³⁷ Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe apwerte akngerre areyele wetyarte irrerlkngeke-ante. Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe tyerrtye tyarrpemiletartye. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe nayepe akngerrele atanthetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelarekeke, itne mantere ntheke-ntheke areyeke irrpetyarte, nanikute yenpe apeke, yepe-yepe yenpeke irrpetyarte. Itne apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe anerrirretartye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyetyarte itnenhe aywepemele anteye-arle itne-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyartenge. ³⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apmerekere arrangkwe atnyenetyarte, arrpenheme itne apmerekere ahurratyte ikwerele unthepunthetyarte apmerekere apwerte-apwertele-arlke. Tyerrtye arrpenheme itne inteye kwenele anepanetyarte altywere ipertele-arlke nhenge akngwelye artnwerekere-arteke, apmwe-arteke-arlke, akunye areye. Kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte akwete anthurre. Itne ilyernpenye anthurre apmerekere ahelhe nhenheke. Itne arratyte anthurre Ngkarteke anetyarte, arrpenhe akurne yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, itnekenge-arle apmerekere ahelhe nhenhele anekeke.

³⁹ Iwenhe-arle-ame ayenge arrekatherre tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte angkeme? Itne Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlte-anetyarte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkarte itneke akangkemele aneke. Kenhe itne akenhe arne ingkirreke inetyakenhe nhenge Re alhileke-iperrele. Itne ingkirreke ilweke ware, inetyakenhe akwete. ⁴⁰ Arratyte-ame Ngkarte itnenhe urrtyekele-iweke? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke alhileke Rarle anwernenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhenge urreke. Arne yanhe mwerre anthurre aneme, Jesus apele. Yanhe areyele, arrule-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelarekeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre arrwekele-anteye ilweke Jesus-nge. Kele mwerre-arle. Urreke Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke anyente-ileme nhenge anwerne ingkirreke Ikweringe apurte anetyenhenge, Re anwernenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre iletienhenge.

12

Anwerne Jesus angwareye anwerne anteme Re-arteke anetyenhenge

¹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke arrule anthurre-arle anerlte-anetyartenge, itne kwenhe atningke aneme anwernenhe-arle arerlte-anemeke nhenge anwerne akwele Ngkarteke

arraty warrke-irremenge. Urreke anwerne Ngkarte apentetyenhenge Ikwere warrke-irretyenhenge, anwerne akenthe arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre ingkerne imperlte-alhetyeke, arne akurne yanhe areyele-arle apeke anwenenhe ayakerleng warrke-irreme-ketye. Arrantherre imperretyeke unterreme-arteke, arrantherre ingkirreke irlwelhemele iparrpe anthurre untetyeke. Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke ahentye-aneme Ikwere arratyentye anerlte-anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, Re anwernenhe warrke antheke mpwaryetyeke. Kenhe anwerne apeke akwete nhenge arne akurne mpwarerlte-anerleng, anwerne warrke renhe uyerrelhe-iletakenhele aneme re. Arne yanhe areyele apeke anwernenhe tyelpelhe-ileme, itne apeke anwernenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ileme. ² Jesus-ekete-ante ware itirrewarraye. Nhenge re apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, re Ngkarte arraty itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe angwaryetyeke. Jesus-ele itelareke nhenge rarle ilweke-arle-iperrele, re Ngkarte-werne alpetyenhe Ikwerenge akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re alwirremele untetyakenhe aneke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ketye-arle nhenge renhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpere arnernekeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re anthelheke. Itne renhe uyarne apurele-antheme rarle Ngkarte ikwerenhe-akerte akngerre itirrerleng. Re nhenge ilweke-arle-iperrele itethe-anteye-irirtneke, lyete anteme re Ngkartenge akwearratyale anerle-anemele, chair impeneke. ³ Kele, itelarerrirraye nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye akurne areye-arle Jesus-ekete ahentye anthurre anetyakenheke renhe rlkerte-anthurre-ileke. Kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte akwetethe arraty itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre anetyeke apurrke-irretyakenhele, impelhetyale anaye!

Ngkartele anwernenhe alkngetherre ileme anwerne Renhe iwerre arratyale apenterlte-anetyeke

⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ilerlte-anemele arrkernetyeke, arrenhantherrenhe arne akurne mpwaryetyeke uternemele, arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe awetyakenhe. Itne akenthe arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkng atwetyakenhe akwete, alakenhe-arle itne Jesus irrerlkng atweke-arteke, arrangkwe. ⁵ Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe ikwere-akerte itirremele nhenge tyerrtye-arle Bible-ke arule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletienhenge. Ayeye nhenhenge, Ngkarte-arle arrekand

therre angkeme nhenge akngeye-arle ampe ikwerenheke
angkeme-arteke, alakenhe kwenhe,

“Ampe Atyinhe ingkirreke anthurre Ayenge awerrirraye!

Nhenge The apeke arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre
ileme,

arnkelye-irretyale anaye Ayenge irlpe artepele
awetyale anetyeke.

Arrantherre kwenhe alhwarrpe awelhetyale anetyeke
nhenge The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre iler-
lengge arrantherre-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge.

⁶ Ayenge kwenhe ampe Atyinhe areyeke ahentye anthurre
aneme,

alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The itnenhe alkngetherre
ileme, itnenhe arraty-ilemele.

Nhenge itne arne akurne mpwaremenge The itnenhe
atweme itne akaltye-irretyeke, arraty anetyen-
henge.” *Proverbs*

3:11-12.

⁷ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Nhenge iwenhe apeke
lterrre re arrekantherre-ketye aneme, akurne apeke
arrekantherre irreme, ahele-irretyale anaye, ware itirraye
Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arraty-ileme akaltye-
anthemele akngeye mwerrele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe
itelareme akngeye ingkirrekele ampe itnekenhe angkentye
arraty antheme nhenge itnenhe arraty anetyeke
akaltye-anthemele. Alakenhe-arteke re anteme Ngkartele
mpwareme.

⁸ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe ampe
anwerne-kenhe areye alkngetherre ileme yanhe-ngentye
anteme itne akaltye-irremele iwerre arratyale anetyeke.
Alakenhe-anteyele, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe
alkngetherre ileme arrantherre-arle ampe Ikwerenhe
areye anemenge nhenge yanhe anteme arrantherre
akaltye-irremele anetyeke iwerre arratyale. Re apeke
arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre iletakenhe arraty-
iletakenhele apeke, kele arrantherre anthelkenye-arteke
anetyenhenge, itne akngeyeke arrangkwe atnyeneme
itnenhe-arle arraty-iletayeke.

⁹ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne ampe ak-
weke areye anetyarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele
alkngetherre iletarte, anwernenhe arraty-iletarte. Alak-
enhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itnenhe awetyarte itnen-
hene mwerre iletayeke. Alakenhe-anteye kwenhe anwerne
Ngkarte awetyeke nhenge Re anwernenhe alkngetherre
ilerlengge. Mwernte-irretyakenhe anemele anwerne Renhe
arraty itelaretyeke. Anwerne alakenhe-arteke apeke mp-
waremele, anwerne anteme Ngkartenge apmere alkere

akertnele akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne ampe akweke areye anetyarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele anwernenhe alkngetherre iletarte akweke ware anwerne mwerre iwerre arratyele anetyenhenge. Itne iwenhe apeke mwerre renhe mpwaretyarte itne-arle itirrekeke arratye anerlenghe. Kenhe Ngkartele akwetethe itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe anwerneke mwerre anemeke, alakenhe ikweringe anteme Re anwernenhe alkngetherre ileme anwerne iwerre arratyele anetyenhenge Re-arteke.

¹¹ Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe alkngetherre ilemele arratye-iletayeke, anwerne akangketyakenhe aneme atnerte akurne awelhemele. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle anwerne arratye-ileme, nhenge anwerne anteme apeke mwerre anthurre ulkere anetyeke. Ikwere-iperrele, akaltye-irreke-arle arratye-irreke-arle anwerne akangkemele anthurre anetyeke.

¹² Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, arrantherre lterrke mpwarelhaye nhenge yanhe-ngentyete anteme arrantherre Ngkarte arratye itelareme iwerre arratyele anteme aneme. Tyerrtye anathe-arteke anetyale anaye nhenge iltie uthene ingke uthene-arle arreweme, Jesus-ante akwete apenterlte-anaye.

¹³ Iwerre arratyele akwete anerlte-anaye Ngkartele-ante ware. Tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyale anaye lterrke anetyakenhe-arle. Artwe anathe-arteke anetyale awerrke-awerre unthetye-arlike-akenhe. Kele akwete alherlte-iwaye iwerreke Ngkartenge ularre Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe utnenge lterrke-iletienhenge.

Artepe untyeme-irretyale anaye Ngkarte-ketyenge

¹⁴ Akwetethe itirrewarraye arrpenhe areyenge mwerre anetyeke, iparrpe ahele-irretyale anaye, kele arnterre arrkernaye Ngkartele-ante ware arratye anetyeke. Angwenhe apeke re akurnentye aneme nhenge iwerre apalele Ngkarte-ketye artepe untyeme-irremele, re Ngkarte akertnenyere-arenye aretyakenhele anetyenhe.

¹⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre arntarnte-arerremele anerrirretyeke, tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe-ngentyete Ikweringe untyeme-irreme-ketye. Arntarnte-arelhewarraye nhenge ahele-ahele akerreme-ketye, ingkerte-ingkerte-irretyale. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ingkerte-ingkerte-irrerlenghe, re apeke atwerretyeke mpwareme, arrantherre ingkirrekele anteme arne akurne mpwareme. ¹⁶ Anewe arrpenhe-kenhe areyenge anyelknghele intetyale anaye. Ngkarte akurne-iletalye anaye, artwe Esau-ele-arteke arrule-arle anetyarte.

Nhenge re angayakwe anthurre awelhemele re atyeyikwe merneke apayuthneke, “Unte apeke ayenge arlkwetyeke antherlenge, unte anteme arne ingkirreke anthurre inetyenhenge nhenge akngeye ilerne-kenhe uyerrerlenge. Unte anteme kake akngerrepate-arteke anetyenhenge.” Nhenge re akenhe alakenhe angkeke, re arne ingkirreke anyikwe-kenhe akurne-ilemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe Esau-ele atyeyikwe alakenhe renhe alhileke-arle-iperre, re itirrentye ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheke. Re alhemele akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, re renhe apayuthnemele arne mwerre areye-akerte Ngkartele-arle renhe anthetyenheke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe aneke, akngeye ikwerenhele renhe ayene-ileke. Esau arrangkemele akngeye ikwerenheke arnterre inkeke, arrangkwe akwete-arle akenhe anerlenge. Akngeye ikwerenhele kwenhe arrwekele-anteye ileke atyeye ikwerenheke-ante arne yanhe ingkirreke ikwere-akerte. Arrantherre arntarnte-arerre nhenge arrantherre apeke Esau-arteke aneketye iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe alhule-iwetyenhenge.

¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye anyente akwete apentetyakenhe Israel-arenye areyele-arle arrule apenterlite-anetyarte. Arlte lyete kwenhe arrantherre Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilelheme, arrantherre kwenhe alkngele aretyakenhe arne ikwere-arteke-anteye itne-arle arekenge. Nhenge itne Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilelhemele Apwerte Akngerre Sinai-le, itne ure alkngenthe akngerre anthurre akertne ikwerenge areke. Alkere urrperle anthurre aneke, rlike akngerrele werneke, kwatye akngerre anthurre unteke. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Itne anteme angkentye akngerre aweke tyerrtyele nhenge pewe-ilerlenge-arteke nhenge arne trumpet-artekenge, itne anteme Ngkarte itneke angkerlenge aweke. Re itneke angkeke, “Apwerte akngerre nhenhe impemele alherlite-iwaye, renhe anpetyale! Iwenhe apeke ikwere-werne itwe-irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke, pweleke apeke nhenge akngwelye apeke, renhe apwertele werrirraye tnyante!” Nhenge itne Ngkarte angkerlenge aweke, itne Ikweretye atere anthurre irreke. Itne Moses-eke arnterre anthurre angkeke nhenge Ngkarte angkeme-ketye. ²¹ Nhenge Moses-ele arne ingkirreke nhenhe areke re imerte angkemele, “Ayenge kwenhe atere anthurre-anteye arreweme.”

²² Kenhe arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe apwerte akngerre arrpenhe-werne apetyeke Zion arritnye. Arritnye arrpenhe apmere ikwere aneme Jerusalem. Yanhe ikwerele Ngkarte nhenge akwete-ante aneme-arle apmere alkere akertnenge anepanemele. Apmere yanhe re ap-

mere akwetethele alkere-arenye atningke anthurre nhenge akangkentye anthurre anerlte-aneme. ²³ Arrantherre arpenhe ingkirrekenge anyente-irreke Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke. Re arritnye itnekenhe pipe akngerreke intelhe-ileke alkere akertnele-arle anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte-werne apetyeke-arle, Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye areye ilwemele Ngkarteke-arle arratye anekeke, Ngkartele itnenhe apmere alkere akertne-werne akngeke, Ikwereunge ularre itne mwerre aneme Jesus-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe apmere akwetethe ikwere-werne anteye apetyeke-arle. ²⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Jesus-werne apetyeke-arle, re angkentye lyetenye arrpenhe anthurre atnyeneme. Nhenge re arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwemele, alhwe ikwerenhe tyerrtye ikwerenhe-ngentyele thelelheke. Re anwernenhe alhwe ikwerenhele arlkgemele Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. Ye, alhwe Jesus-kenhele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre mpwareke nhenge alhwe Abelkenhele-arteke anetyakenhe.

²⁵ Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe aywerrke-irretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte angkemeke. Itelarerrirraye, arrule anthurre nhenge Mosesele Israel-arenye areye ileke Ngkarte-ante ware apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle akenhe anerlenghe. Itne renhe awetyakenhele aneke nhenge irlpe artepele ware awemele, itne Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Nhenge Ngkarte apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele itnenhene atwetyeke, itne uyarne aterarlpe unteme, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Kele nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke alkere akertnengentyele angkerlenghe anwerne aywerrke-irretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte angkemeke. Anwerne-arle renhe akwenpele ware renhe awerlenghe nhenge re alkere akertnengentyele angkeme, kele Re arnterre anthurre atwetyenhenge, anwerne Ikwere-ketye uyarne anthurre alengke-iwelheme. ²⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arrule anthurre Ngkartele tyerrtye areyeke ileke apwerte akngerre Sinai-nge, ahelhe yanhe ikwerele akngelheke angkentye Ikwerenhenge ularre. Lyete akenhe Ngkartele alhilemele angkeke, "The kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe anyentengare awethe akngernelhe-ilettyeke alkere-arlike renhe." ²⁷ Nhenge Ngkarte kwenhe angkemele "anyentengare awethe," Re arne ingkirreke arratelhe-ilemele arrekwele-arle mpwarekeke, Rarle apmere ahelhe nhenheke alkereke-arlike arrernekeke. Urreke itne atakelheme uyerretyenhele nhenge itnenhe akngernelhe-ilemele iperre. Kenhe arne yanhe areye uyarne-arle akngernelhe-ilemeke, akwete an-

thurre tnemele.

²⁸⁻²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme urreke-arle anwerne apmere alkere akertne-werne alhetyenhe nhenge arrpenhele apeke renhe uyarne akngernelhe-iletienhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarteke inkwerelhemele anetyeke. Re kwenhe ure akngerre-arteke arne akurne ingkirreke-arle itemeke. Anwerneke alakenhe-irrekye, anwerne kwenhe artepe kwene-irrekye Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke nhenge Re anwernekenge akangkentye anetyenhenge.

13

Iwerre arratyale anaye Ngkarte anteme akangkentye anetyenhenge

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre akwetethe arntarnte-arerreyeke anaye alkngwirretyale. ² Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe apmere arrpenhengentye apetyeke arrantherre kwenhe renhe apmerewerne ikngwetyeke. Renhe aremele ware anetyalaye, renhe anteme impemele. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge arrule anthurre tyerrtye arrpenhele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne ikngwemele nhenge itirremele nhenge rarle akwele tyerrtye ware anekeke-athene renhe apmere ikwerenhele arntarnte-arekenge.

³ Kele alkngwirretyale anaye atyewe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye nhenge jail-le-arle anemeke. Unte apeke jaille aneme-arteke itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-anaye. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye akwetethe itirrerlte-anaye arrpenhe areyele-arle atwerrirremeke, itnenhe mwantye-mwantyele arntarnte-araye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele arlte arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe-inpe atweme-ketye apeke alakenhe-arteke.

⁴ Kenhe arrantherre anewe-akerte-arle anemeke, arrantherre kwenhe arraty-araty itirretyeke mwerre anerlte-anemele, arelhe anewe akeke-arle-iperrele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe mwantyele arntarntaretyeke. Anewenhenge atherre kwenhe anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware interretyeke arrpenhenge anyelkngel intelhe-iletiale. Nhenge Ngkarte kwenhe areme angwenhe apeke mpwenye akngerre anerleng, Re anteme renhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe irrerlkngel atwetyenhe apeke.

⁵ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, "The kwenhe impetyakenhe arrekantherrenge untyeme-irremele anetyange,

Ayenge akenhe arrekatherrenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhe.” *Deuteronomy 31:6.*

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apworteke ankeyalthe anetyale. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne urrpetye ware atnyeneme, Ngkarteke arnkelye-irretyale anaye. Akangkemele ware anaye akweke wareke arrantherre-arle atnyenemele. Ngkarteke-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ⁶ Yanhe kwenhe arraty-arle. Ngkarteke kwenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre alakenhe angketyeke, “Ayenge kwenhe atere awelhetyakenhe, Ngkarteke-arle nhenhe atyengenge anemenge.

Re ayenge arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilemele anteye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge atere awelhetyakenhe. Re atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme.

Arrpenhele atyenge uyarne apetyeme atwetyeke, arrangwe-arle.” *Psalms 118:6.*

⁷ Itirrewarraye akngerrepate yanhe areyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle arntarnte-arekeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte. Akngerrepate yanhe areyele Jesus Christ arraty itelaretyarte, itne renhe akwetethe apentetyarte nhenge itne uyerretyeke-atwetye. Itneke akwetethe itirrerlte-anaye, itnenhe angwaremele Jesus arraty itelarerlte-anemele renhe apenterlte-anemele, nhenge itne mpwaretyarte-arteke.

Jesus akwete apenterlte-aneye, ikwere impelhetyale

⁸ Jesus Christ akngarte-iwelhetyakenhele. Arlte lyete kwenhe re akwete anthurre aneme nhenge Rarle arrwekele aneke-arteke. Lyete re akwete akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Urreke anteme Re akwete anthurre anetyenhe re-arrpe akwete akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe.

⁹ Yanhe alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Renhe-ante arraty itelarerlte-anaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye awetyale anaye ayeye arrpenhe areye-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherlte-anemeke, arrenhantherrenhe apeke Jesus Christ-ketye untyeme-ileme. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye arrpenhe-arle apentemeke, itne kwenhe apale-apale ware angkeme nhenge itne-arrpe angkerremele, “Ngkarteke kwenhe anwernenhe ileme merne arpenheme kere arrpenheme arlkwetyeke arrpenhe areye impetyeke nhenge arrawe-irrentyele-ureke.” Yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe! Itne kwenhe Iterrke-ilelhetyakenhe

Ngkarte apentetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne yanhe areye-arle mpwaremeke, lterrke-irretyakenhe Ngkarte atnerrele apenterlte-anetyeke.

¹⁰ Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-ante ware apenteme. Re kwenhe anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arlenghe ilweke nhenge alhwe Ikwerenhele anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye, yanhe areye-arle tyatye Jew-kenhele warrke-irrerlte-anemeke, itne yepe-yepe irrerlknghe atweme pweleke areye-arlke nhenge itne akwele itirreme alhwe yanhele-arle itnenhe Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilemeke-athene. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Alhwe yanhele itnenhe Ngkarteke itwe-iletyakenhe.

¹¹ Year arrpe-anenhele nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhele yepe-yepe-arlke pweleke-arlke irrerlknghe atwetyarte, re alhwe apmere kwene ikwere-werne akngetyeme renhe apmere ameke-ameke anthurre ikwerele anhemele. Re alakenhe mpwaretyarte itne-arle akwele itirremenge Ngkarte akwele ipeltye-irretyenhenge yanhe areyenge akurne-arle mpwarekeke. Kenhe itne kere renhe tanytipe akethe-werne akngeme, urele ampemele anteme itne arlkwetyakenhele.

¹² Yanhe alakenhe-anteye-arle, itne Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-engentyele akethe-werne akngeke renhe irrerlknghe atweke. Re anteme rlkerte akngerre anthurre awelheke nhenge anwerneke uyerreke re anwernenhe alhwe ikwerenhele arlkngetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne Ngkarteke-ante ware iwerre arratyale apeke anetyenhenge.

¹³ Kele anwerne ikwere-werne alherlte-iweye, apmere akngerre akethe-werne, ikweringe apurte-irremele, itne anteme anwernenhe akurne-ilemunge, anyurre-irremele angkemele anteye.

¹⁴ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwenhe apmere anwerne-kenhe akwete-ante anetyakenhe. Anwerne apmere yanheke atheke akarelheme akwete-arle arratyakenhenge. Apmere yanhe kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhe.

¹⁵ Ye, anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyernemele tnaketyeke-aye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye iletyeke anwerne ingkirrekele-arle Jesus Christ arratyale itelarerlte-anemele.

¹⁶ Kele, anwerne akwete itirrewarreye arrpenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke itnekenge mwerre anetyeke. Anwerne apeke alakenhe mpwareme, Ngkarte anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge.

¹⁷ Akngerrepate Ngkarte-kenhe areye awemele anerrirraye. Itne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerlte-aneme nhenge arrantherre iwerre arratyale Ngkarteke

anetyenhenge. Urreke, nhenge itne Ngkartenge arrwekele tnemele, kele imerte Re itnenhe apayuthnetyenhe nhenge itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arratyte arntarnte-areke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itnenhe awetyeke, warrke renhe arratyentye uyerrelhe-ilettyeke nhenge itne arrekantherre ilemenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre akngerrepate tyatyte-arenye areye awemele, itne akangkemele anetyenhe, alhwarrpe kwenye. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe awetyakenhe aneme, Ngkarte arrekantherre akangkentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe.

¹⁸ Ngkarteke anwerneke akwete mwantye angkerlte-anaye. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme, anwerne-arle Ngkarteke iwerre arratyete aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Renhe arratyte akwete apenterlte-anetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Kele, akwetethe nhenge Ngkarte apayuthnerlte-anaye nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyenhenge lyete ware.

Arrantherre Ngkarteke angkeme itneke

²⁰ Akngerrepate Jesus-ele kwenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-areme nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-artekele nhenge yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele-arteke. Nhenge Re arne arntarkweke-arlenge ilweke, alhwe Ikwerenhe kwenhe anwerneke thelelheke. Kele Ngkartele anteme Renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele-arle alhilyentye Ikwerenhe anwerneke rltterke-ileke. ²¹ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre Ikwere angkerle-aneme nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke akaltyete-anthetyeke. Kele Jesus Christ-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe lterreke-ileme, arrantherre Ngkarte Renhe aweme anteme. Arrantherre anteme iwerre arratyete Ikwere mwerre anetyenhe, Re arrekantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge. Anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus Christ akwete-ante utyernemele tnakewarreye! Yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

The ayeye akweke nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

²² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayeye nhenheke mwantyele akangkwe-irremele anaye tharle arrekantherre intelhe-ilemeke. The alakenhe intelhe-ileke arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke lterreke-ilettyeke nhenge ayeye akweke nhenhe ikwerele.

²³ Arrantherre-ame aweke-arle atyewe anwerne-kenhe Timothy-arle nhenge jail-ngentyete arratekenge? Re

apeke nhenhe-werne iparrpe apetyeme atyengenge apurte-irretyeke, ilerne anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke anteme apetyetyenhe.

²⁴ Kele alherlte-iwaye, tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle arntarnte-arerlte-anemeke, atyewe arpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke-arlke, anwerne kwenhe itneke akangkemele itirreme. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Italy-arenye kwenhe alakenhe-anteye arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme.

²⁵ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre Ngkarteke lyete angkeme. The kwenhe Renhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke. Kele yanhe ware ayenge angkerle-iweme.

James

James-ele Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke yernemele apmere arrpe-anenheke

¹ James arritnye atyinhe. Ayenge Ngkarteke warrke-irreme Jesus Christ Alartetye atyinheke-arlke. The ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke-werne yerneme, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle aneme, the arrekatherre iletyeke ahentye aneme ayenge-arle arrekatherre itirrerle-anemenge.

Anwerne akangkemele anerrirretyeke

²⁻³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre nhenhe itelareme: Nhenge arrekatherre akurne-irrerlengge, arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele akwete anetyeke arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arraty akwete itelaremenge. Kenhe arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ilettyeke ahentye anemele, uternetyeke arrkernemele, itnenhe awerrirretyale anaye, nterte akangketyeke ware anaye. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke apeke irrerlengge, kele arrantherre Jesus anyente-ante arnterre apenterlte-anetyeke akaltye-irremele. Arne akurne nhenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe ware arrkernemele, arrantherre apeke lterrke akwete aneme Ngkarteke arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhe. ⁴ Ye, Ngkarte akwete arraty itelarerrirraye, Renhe akwete apenterlte-anaye apurrke-irretye-kwenye-arle kele arrantherre mwerre anthurre-arle irreme. Yanhe iperre arrantherre lterrke Jesus-arteke-arle anetyenhe.

Ngkarte apayuthnaye Re arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Ikwerenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke

⁵ Arrantherre apeke Ngkarteke akutne aneme, nthakenhe-arle apeke Ngkarte anwerneke anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele Renhe apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre anhty akngerre-arle. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe anhty iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnemenge. Re arrekatherre ahele-ahele angketyakenhe arrantherre Renhe apayuthnerlengge. ⁶ Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte apayuthneme, alakenhe itirrewarraye: Ngkarte aweke-arle ayenge arraty akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Kenhe arpenhe

areye akenhe, nhenge itne apayuthnemele alakenhe itirremele: Ngkartele apeke awemele ayenge akaltyele-anthetyenhenge, ithwenge apeke. Itne nhenhe-arteke, nhenge arlkerle arlenye-irremele rilkele-arle werneme, itne akngarte-iwelhenhepenhe. Alakenhe, tyerrtye yanhe areye apale-apale-irreme. ⁷⁻⁸ Angwenhele alakenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyakenhe, itirretyale anetyeke Akngeyele-arle renhe angkentye Ikwerenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Angwenhe apeke itirrentye atherrame-akerte rarle itnyelpitnyeye anteme aneme arne ingkirreke rarle mpwareme ikwere. Ngkartele yanhe areye uyarne arntarnte-areme iwerre atherramele-arle itirrerlte-aneme. Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye yanhe-arteke akweke apeke akaltyele-anthetyeke arrangwe-arle, anthetyakenhe-arlke renhe.

Anwerne ingkirreke akangkemele anerrirretyeke

⁹ Kele arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye apwerteke arrangwe-arle aneme akangkemele akwete anaye. Alakenhe itirrerlte-anemele, “Ngkartele-arle ayenge arntarnte-arerle-anerlenghe, ayenge impene anthurre.” ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Angwenhele apeke-arle arne atningke nhenge atnyeneme, unte apeke awethe inerle-apemele tnakelherle-apeme. Kele, unte antethe mwerre-arteke-arle nhenge akweke ware-arle lyapeke. Kele uterne arraterlenghe, antethe mwerre renhe ampeme antyerrrke-ante irretyeke re ilwemele anteme. Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke-artweye renhe uyerrelhe-ileme re tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akweke-akerte anteme anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe alakenhe akwete itirretyeke, “Ayenge artwe akngerre anetyakenhe, ayenge akenhe artwe akweke ware aneme.” Re Ngkarteke uyarne atyewe-irreme, apwerte akngerre-arle atnyenemenge ware. Kenhe tyerrtye apwerte akngerre-akerte anetyarte rarle ilweme antethe mwerre-arteke-arle.

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreme

¹² Nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uterneme arrkernemele arrantherre akwenpe anaye Ngkarte-ante apenterlte-anemele. Nhenge Ngkartele nhenhe areme kele Re arnterre akangkeme, kele Re angkeme arrantherre itethe akwete-ante anetyeke. Alakenhe kwenhe Re arrule anthurrele alhileke Ikwere-arle ahentye aneme areye. ¹³ Kenhe arrentye Satan apeke anwerneke urrtirremele arrkernetyeke Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke, anwerne apeke alakenhe angkeme, “Ngkarte kwenhe atyenge urrtirreme apale akngemele!” Nhenhe kwenhe arratyte kwenye, alakenhe

angkekyenge! Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke urrtyirretyakenhe akurnentye akngetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele tyerrtye akurnele Ngkarte uyarne uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. ¹⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye nhenge re-arrpe akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, ikwere-arrpe itirremele re imerte akurne mpwaremele. Arne akurne yanhe areyele anwernenhe Ngkartenge rakeme. ¹⁵ Akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneke-arle iperre, re imerte renhe mpwaremele, re akwetethenhe-akwetethe akurne mpwaremele, kele re ilwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme renhe Ngkartele alkngetherre iletynhe renhenhe Ikwere-ketye apmere arrpenhe-werne yernemele.

¹⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, apale itirrewarretyale, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenhe arraty awemele. ¹⁷ Arne arrpe-anenhe anwerne apmere nhenhele areme, Ngkartele kwenhe re-arrpe mpwareke arrernemele anwerneke. Lyetenyenge, Re uterne, atnyentye, kwerralye areye anthurre mwerre, itne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe aneme. Akwetethe itne akngarte-iwelheme alkerere untherlte-anemele. Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe akwetethe Re-ante anerle-aneme, akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ahentye aneke anwerneke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, anwerne renhe apentetyeke. Re-arrpe angkentye arraty Ikwerenhe yernetyeke anwernenhe awethe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kele anwerne nhenge Ikwerenhe impene anthurre areye Rarle mpwareke-arle.

Anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke

¹⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye awerrirraye, arrantherre apeke iparrpe arrpenhe areyeke angkeme nhenge itnenhe akwele arraty-ilettyeke. Alakenhe mpwaretyale! Urreke arrantherre angketyenhenge, Ngkartekte-amparre aweme angkerleng. Ikwerenge-ntyele, arrantherre itneke angkemele, itneke mwerrantye angkaye itneke ahele-irretyale. ²⁰ Arrantherre apeke itneke ahele-irreme, kele arrantherre warrke Ngkartekte uyarne arraty mpwaremele. ²¹ Arne akurne areyeke itirreketye, arraty anaye akurne mpwaretyale. Tnakelhetyale! Alakenhe irreketye, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe apentewarretyeke itirremele. Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe arrekanttherre-arleke arerneke. Kele angkentye Ikwerenhe awerrirraye Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.

²² Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyale ware. Kele arrantherre mpwaretyeke iwenhe re angkemenge. Unte

urrtyalthe ware-ketye. ²³⁻²⁴ Kenhe angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aweke-arle, mpwaretyakenhe anteme aneme, re imerte ikwere alkngwirretyenhenge. Kele re artwe-arteke-arle inngerre kelathenge arelhenge, ikwerenge-ntyele re alkngwirreme rarle inngerre arelheke ipenhe. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke, arrantherre apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aweme ware, kele imerte mpwaretyakenhe re angkerlenge. ²⁵ Angkentye nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe mwerre anthurre-arle, kelathe-arteke-arle mwerre! Unte apeke mwantyele arerle-aneme renhe apentemele alkngwirretyakenhele, unte akurnenge impelhetyenhenge. Ngkartele anteme ngenhe lterrke-ileme arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethenhe awetyeke apenterlte-anemele.

Iwenhe-ame apententye akngerre arratyte Jesus-kenhele mpwareme?

²⁶ Angwenhe apeke-arle Jesus-kenhe akwele ilelheme tyatyte-arenye-arlke akwele, nhenge re ayeyele ilerle-apeme tyerrtye arrpenheke tyele angkemele, ahele-ahele akemele, kele re urrtyalthe ware-ketye, apale-arle alheme Ngkarte-ketye. Tyerrtye yanhe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe. ²⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe Jesus-kenhe anthurre, kele re atnampe areye uthene arelhe warlekwerte areye uthene arntarntearemele alhwarrpe-akerte areye-arle anemenge. Tyerrtye nhenhe re akenhe ayakelhemele apale alheketye, akurne areye-ketyenge apurte-ilelhemele. Kele tyerrtye nhenhe-arle Jesus-kenhe anthurre rarle.

2

Anwerne alhengkeye areye-arlke apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areye-arlke arntarnteareme itnenhe akalkelhe-iletye-kwenye

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne Jesus Christ arratyte itelareme, rarle Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke imerneme-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne kwenhe ingkirrekeke akangkemele aneme, alhengkeye areyeke-arlke, arne ingkirreke-akerte areyeke-arlke. Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areye alhule-iwetyakenhe itne-arle arrpenhe areye-arteke arrpenhe ulkere aremenge. ²⁻³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke: Tyerrtye anyente apeke tyatyte kwenke irrpeke, Jesus-kenhe arpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele. Yanhe ikwerele re tyerrtye arrpenhe aremele mantere alkarle-akerte, re

imerte apeke ikwere angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe-werne apetyaye, arne mwerre akngerre nhenhele arrernel-haye!” Kenhe artwe arrpenhe apeke apwerte ngkwel-tyeke arrangkwe-arle alkwempe anthurre-akerte, kele re nhenge renhe aremele re apeke angkemele, “Aye, arleng nihakwele arrernelhaye. Artepenyele apeke-arle arrernel-hemele!”⁴ Akurne kwenhe alakenhe, arrantherre alakenhe angkemele-arlike itirremele-arlike. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwareme, arrantherre kwenhe akngakelheke-arle, arrantherre angkemele tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere-arle. Alakenhe akurne anthurre irreme.⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Ngkartele tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye akngakeme Renhe mwerrantye apentewarreyeke. Nhenge urreke, itneke alartetye irreke-arle, Re itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhele itne arne mwerre ingkirreke atnyenetyenhenge itne-arle Renhe arratye anthurre itelarerleng. Alakenhe renhe-arle Re alhileke tyerrtye Ikwere ahentye aneme areyeke.⁶⁻⁷ Kenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye areme itneke ahentye anetyakenhele. Awerrirraye: Angwenhe-ame arrekantherre anyurre-irreme? Nhenge apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akerte areye akwele arrekantherre anyurre-irreme, arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngemele, alhengkeye areyele kwenye. Apwerte akngerre-akerte areyele kwenhe arritnye Jesus-kenhe akengentye angkeme, ikwerenhe kwenhe arrantherre aneme.

⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe Bible-ekarleke angkentye arrerneke Ikwerenhe areyeke, angkentye anyente kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene anthurre ulkere: “Angwenhe apeke ikwere-arrpe ilkelheme, alakenhe-arteke re kwenhe arpenhe areyeke ilkelhetyeke!”
Leviticus 19:18.

Arrantherre apeke-arle angkentye anyente nhenhe-ante apentetyeke, kele mwerre-arle.⁹ Kele arrantherre apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akerte aremele ikwere kwakwirreme. Arrantherre apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areme renhe ikwele-aremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ultakeme!¹⁰ Itelareme, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurre-arle. Arrantherre apeke angkentye anyente ikwele-areme renhe apentetyakenhele, arrantherre anteme angkentye ingkirreke ikwele-areme, itnenhe apentetye-arlike-akenhele!¹¹ Angkentye nhenhe akwele anwerneke Ngkartele intelhe-ileke Ikwerenhe areyeke, “Unte kwenhe anewe ngkwinhenge-arrpe-ante anetyeke, arrpenheke al-

hirretyale renhe mpwenye ikngwetyale!” Nhenge Re angkentye arrpenhe anwerneke arrerneke, “Arrpenhe tnyante atwetyale, kele ipmentye aneyewe!” *Exodus 20:13*. Alakenhe-arle mwerre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arrpenhe mpwenye ikngwetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye re anteyele apeke artwe arrpenhe irrerlknge atweme, re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwele-aremere, Akngeyele renhe alethe impetyenhe re angkentye Ikwerenhe ultakerlenghe.

¹² Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke kwenhe arrantherre Ngkartenge arrekwele tnetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye mwerre angkerlitaneye, arratyane nerlitanetyeke. Kele Ngkartele anteme aremele anwerneke akangkemele anetyenhenge. ¹³ Nhenge unte apeke arrpenheke alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe aneme, kele urreke Ngkartele ngenhe court-eke arrernetyenhe ngenhe akurne akemele, alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe aneme ngkwenge. Nhenhe awaye: Arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantyele arntarnte-areke-arle, kele arrantherre Ngkartenge arrekwele tnetyenhe atere-kwenye-arle Re arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenghe.

Anwerne Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyeke Ikwere arratyete mpwaretyeke

¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye: Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletyakenhe, itneke mwerre mpwaretyakenhele, Re imerte apeke alakenhe angkemele, “The kwenhe Ngkarte arratyete itelareme.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, rarle urrtirremele-arle angkeme. Renhe-ame Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe re apeke-arle alakenhe angkemenge? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Unte apeke areme tyerrtye arrpenhe merneke apeke mantereke apeke ahentye anerlenghe. Renhe areke-arle iperre unte apeke alakenhe angketyenhenge, “Ngkartele ngenhe arntarnte-areme! Re ngenhe atnerte ulthetyenhe, unte untyetye mwerre-arlke anetyenhe.” Ayenge-ame alakenhe-arteke mwerre angkeme? Arrangkwe! Unte kwenhe renhe merne-arlke mantere-arlke anthetyeke, unte akenhe anthetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁷ Nhenhe the arrekatherre arratyete ileme. Angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle akwele Jesus Christ arratyete itelareme nhenge arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletyakenhele, kele re apale-arle angkeme. Ngkartele renhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme.

¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apeke alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwerne-arle

arne mwerre areye mpwaremenge.” Kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke alakenhe angkemele, “Arrangkwe, Ngkartele anwernehe itetheke mpwareme anwerne-arle Renhe arratyete itelaremenge.” Kenhe ayenge alakenhe itirreme, “Nthakenheame tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte arratyete itelareme, imerte arne mwerre areye mpwaretyakenhe anemele?” Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarte-arle arratyete itelareme areyele kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwareme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele, itne itirreme, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyete itelareme anthurre arne mwerre areye Ikwere mpwaremele.”¹⁹ Unte apeke arratyete itelareme nhenge Ngkarte anyente-arle aneme. Arratyete-arle akenhe. Kenhe arrentyete arrpenenhele itelareme anteye nhenge Ngkarte anyente-arle anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne atere anthurre arreweme.

Ngkartele tyerrtye areye arratyete akeme Renhe-arle arratyete itelaremenge Ikwere arratyete mpwaremele

²⁰ Arrantherre-arle atyenge akwete ahele angkeme, arrantherre arratyete arerte-arle. The-ame arrekatherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe imerneme arrantherre ikwere akaltye-irremele alhengke-aretyenhenge? Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte arratyete akwele itelareme Ikwere mpwaretyakenhele, kele re apale-arle angkemere. Ngkartele renhe uye itetheke mpwareme. The arrekatherre ayeye nhenhe ileme:

²¹ Abraham-eke itirrewarraye arrwekelenye anwernekenheke. Iwenhenge-ame Ngkartele renhe arratyete akeke? Abraham alerikwe Isaac atwetyeke aneke renhe Ngkarte anthetyeke apmere ameke akngerre ikwere renhe atnyenetyakenhele. Yanhe ikwerenge Ngkartele renhe arratyete akeke. ²² Unte-ame itelareme? Abraham-ele kwenhe Renhe arratyete itelaretyarte, Re kwenhe Ngkarte awetyarte Ikwere mpwaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itelareke Abraham-elarle Renhe arratyete itelaremeke. ²³ Ayeye nhenhe anteye anwerne areme Biblenge, alakenhe-arle angkeme: “Arratyete kwenhe Abraham-ele Ngkarte itelaretyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyete aketyarte, Re ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte atyewe Atyinhe-arle!’ ”

Genesis 15:6.

²⁴ Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte arratyete itelarentyete akngerre akwele, Ikwere arratyete-arle akwele mpwareme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyete akemere. Kenhe anwerne apeke Ngkarte arratyete-arle

itelareme ilelheme, arraty mpwaretyakenhele, Rarle anwernenhe arraty aketyakenhe-arle.

²⁵ Alakenhe anteye, ayeye arrpenhe Bible-nge arelhe anyente Rahab arritnye-akerte artwe arrpe-anenhenge-arle intetyarte. Re akwele nhenge merne-arle artwe Israel-arenye areye antheke, kele imerte itnenhe alengke-iwemele tyerrtye Jericho-arenye areye-ketye. Yanhe-ngentyele itne arratintyeke alwirremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arelhe renhe arraty akeke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye aheye-kwenye kwenhe ilweke-arle. Alakenhe akwele tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle ilelheme rarle Ngkarte arraty itelareme. Re apeke Ngkarte ipmentyele aweme nthakenhe apeke-arle Ngkartele renhe warrke mpwaretyeke ileme, Ngkartele renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arrangwe-arle. Tyerrtye nhenge ilweke-arle-arteke-arle, aheye-kwenye.

3

Anwerne akengentye angketyale anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, urrpetye ware arrekatherrenge Angkentye Mwerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe irretyeke. Urreke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele aretyenhe, judge-arteke angkemele, “Nhenge ar-rantherre Angkentye Mwerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye anetyarte, arrantherre akaltye anthurre aneke. Arrantherre arraty anetyeke-arle, kenhe arrangwe-arle.” Re akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ikerlte anthurre anetyenhe, arrpenhe areyeke Re mwantye anetyeke. ² Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe akurne irrentye akngerre anteye. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerre anthurre akenhe alakenhe arteke-arle: Re akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akurnentye angketyeke arrangwe-arle, tyele angketye-arlke-akenhe, mwerrantye-ante angkemele. Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe mwerrentye-ante angkerlengge arratyentye anemele, re ayakelhemele akurne mpwareketye.

³ Arrantherre nanthe akngerre-apenheke akaltye aneme, anwerne arne akweke nhenge rope-akerte arrakerteke-arleke arrerneke. Artwe anyentele anteme rope-le nanthe renhe tyarre-inemele akngeme, nthenhe-werne unthelhe-ilerle-anetyeke ahentye anemele, nhenhe-werne atheke apeke, yanhe-werne atheke apeke. ⁴ Boat akngerre-apenheke itirrewarraye. Rilke akngerrele werneme renhe ankerte-iwemele. Boat kwenele arne akweke anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtyele boat akngerre-apenhe akngarte-iwetyeke rudder akwekele ware anamelhe-ilemele. ⁵ Kele alakenhe-arteke, aleny akweke ware-arle, re akenhe angkemele

atwerrentye akngerre aneme irreyeke renhe antekelhe-iletyeke anteme anemele.

Arrantherre itelareme ure aperrke akweke-arle aneme atherrke kwenele. Kele alkngenthe anteme irreke, akngerre anteme irreke anteke-irremele iparrpe anthurre. Yanhengentyele arne ingkirreke anteme ampeke. ⁶ Alenye anwerne-kenhe ure alkngenthe-arteke anteye. Itne kwenhe akurne anthurre anwerneke-arlenge. Anwerne kwenhe alenye anwerne-kenhe uyarne ayakeme apale angkeketyenge. Yanhengentyele anwerne akurne mpwarelheme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre akurne-ilemele, anwerne-arle angkemenge arrpenhe areye-arlke akurne-ilemele anteme. Alenyele itethe anthurre akenge-ileme ampe akweke inteke-arle-ngentyele anwerne ilwetyeke-atwetye. Nthenhenge-ame anwerne nhenheke akaltye-irreke? Angkentye yanhe nhenge arrentye Satan-engentyele ure alkngenthe-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirreke ampemeke.

⁷ Tyerrtye areyele nanthe, pweleke, akngwelye, arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke nterte-iletyeke, thipe-arlke kere kwatye-arenye areye-arlke. ⁸ Kenhe arrangkwe anteyele alenye nterte-iletyeke apale angkeketye. Alenye nhenhe antye apmwe-kenhe-arteke-arle. Arrangkwe anteyele renhe ayaketyeke nhenge mwerre-ante ware akwele akaltyele-anthetyeke angkeme, arrangkwe-arle! ⁹ Anwerne alenye nhenhele Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye tnaketyeke. Yanhengentyele, alenye nhenhe ikwerele anwerne apale angkentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke-arle itnenhe iltemele. Akurne anthurre kwenhe alakenhe! ¹⁰ Anwerne Ngkarte tnaketyeke. Yanhengentyele, alenye anyente ikwerele anwerne arrpenhe areye ilteme itneke tyele angkemele lyete. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, alakenhe kwenhe ayaketyeke! ¹¹ Nhenge kwatye mwerre apeke ngentyele aneme, kele irrkerteye anetyakenhele. Kwatye mwerre uthene kwatye irrkerteye uthene apintye anyentenge ar-ratetyeke arrangkwele. Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratye itelareme angkentye mwerre angketyeke, re imerte angkentye akurne angketyale anemele. ¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne kwenhe merne pmw-erlpe arne utyerrke-ngentyele inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne kwenhe merne utyerrke arne kripethe-ngentyele inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arrangkwe, alakenhe irreyakenhe anthurre. Awerrirraye, kwatye mwerre uthene kwatye irrkerteye uthene apintye anyentenge arratetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratye itelareme angkentye

akurne angketyale anetyeke, re angkentye mwerre-ante ware angketyeke.

Angwenhe-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye?

¹³ Angwenhe apeke-ame arrekanttherenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre? Re kwenhe mwerrentye anetyeke tnakelhetyale, ahele-irretyale, mwantyele anthenhe-anthenhe anetyeke. Arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele, itne itelaremele rarle tyerrtye mwerre anthurre-arle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyale atnyeneme. ¹⁴ Kele arrantherre apeke akwetethe ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele ahele-ahele akerrelemele, nhenge mwantyele anthenhe-anthenhe anetyakenhele, kele imerte akaperte altywere ilherretyale, arrantherre apeke-arle urrtirreme ware-arle, akaltye anthurre akwele. ¹⁵ Nthenhenge-ame arrantherre arne akurne nhenhe areyeke akaltye-irreke? Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akertne-ngentye akurne akaltyele-anthetyakenhe akurne angketyeke, arrangwe-arle. Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge arrantherre akaltye-irreke arrentye areye-ngentye. ¹⁶ Nthenheke apeke tyerrtye areye ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele mwantyele antherretyakenhele, kele itne akalke-akalke anemele. Yanhe-ngentye, itne akwete-ante apale alherlte-iweme, itne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlte-apemele.

¹⁷ Alakenhe-irreketyenge, Ngkarte apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaperte altywere-iletyeke arrantherre arraty anetyenhenge, Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke atwerretyale anetyeke kwenhe, mwerre anetyeke, aywerrkele awerrirretyeke, arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke, arne mwerre arrpe-anenhe mpwartyeke. Arrantherre imerte arraty anteme angkemele arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe tnakelhetyakenhele. ¹⁸ Nhenge arrpenhe areye atwerremele apeke ahele-ahele angkerremele arrantherre itnenhe athathe-iweme itne anteme mwerrentye anetyeke. Ikwenge anteme itne ipeltye-irretyenhenge mwerre artangetye-irremele anemele, alakenhe-arteke itne anemele Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwaremele.

4

Anwerne akurne areye impelhetyeke Ngkarte awerrirremele

¹ Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ahele-ahele akerre-me? Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre akwetethe ahele-ahele-irreme atwerremele ilterremele anteye? Arrantherre akwetethe arne areye mpwaretyeke akangkemele anetyeke, kenhe nhenhe areye akenhe Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme arrantherre mpwaretyale anetyeke. Arrpenhe-ngare arrantherre arne anyente mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, arrpenhe-ngare arrantherre arne arrpenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Arrantherre arne mwerre areyeke akutne-arle arrantherre mpwaretyeke. ² Arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arne areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe, kele arrantherre imerte itnenhe atwetyeke arrkernemele, arne nhenge areye inetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre iltye-ante anthurre akwete-arle. Arrantherre apele ingkerte-irreme arne areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle atnyenemeke. Arrantherre imerte itnekenge atwerretyeke irremele arne nhenhe areye itnekenge raketyeke. Kenhe arne nhenge areye arrantherre atnyenyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle ahentye aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte apayuthnetyakenhe arne itneke. ³ Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnemele, arrantherre Renhe mwerrantye apayuthnetyakenhe. Arrantherre ankeye akngerrele-ante apayuthneme, nhenge arrantherre akwele anyentele uyerrelhe-iletynhenge, alakenhe arrantherre akwele akangkemele anetyeke.

⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne akurne arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele apentetyeke ahentye aneme, kele alakenhe irremele arrantherre Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhele Renhe ipmentye-iwemere. ⁵ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke Bible-nge apale itirreketye. Alakenhe-arle re angkeme: “Ngkarte Utnenge Ikwerenhe tyerrtye anwerneke-arlenge arrerneke anwernenge anetyeke anwerne-arle Ikwere-ante ahentye anthurre anetyenhenge.” ⁶ Ngkarte apele anwerneke akangkemele akwete-arle aneme. Alakenhe-arle re anwerneke angkeme angkentye Ikwerenhenge: “Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle tnakelheme, re akwele akaltye anthurre, Ngkarte ikweretye ikerlre anthurre ikwere ye angketyakenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye nterte-arle anerle-aneme tnakelhetyakenhele kwenhe mwerre-arle anerle-aneme, Ngkarte-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle.”

Proverbs

3:34.

⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte aywerrkele awaye ikwere ahele-ahele aketyale, mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle Re angkeme. Kenhe arrentye Satan arrekantherre-werne

apetyerlengge arrkernetyeke renhe akwenpele awaye. Kele arrentyele arrenhantherrenhe uye uterneme-arle, re anteme iparrpele impemele alheme. ⁸ Ngkarte itwe-werne apetyewarraye Re anteme arrekantherre-werne itwe-werne apetyetyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele. Akurne areye-aye, akurne ingkirreke impaye! Itirrentye arrekantherrenhe akngarte-iwelhaye Ngkarte-ante awe-tyeke. Arratye renhe apenterlte-anaye! ⁹ Apure anthurre irremele akurne-arle mpwarekenge akangkemele anetyakenhe, alhwarrpe anthurre anerrirreme-tetye! Art-nemele alhwarrpe-akerte anaye akurne-arle mpwarekenge! ¹⁰ Jesus-eke akaperte kwene-irraye, tnakelhetye-kwentye, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe utyerneme atnerre-iletienhenge.

Anwerne mwerre anetyeke tyele angketye-kwenye

¹¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, akengentye angkeretyale anaye. Nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akengentye angkerlengge, alakenhe arrantherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akengentye angkeme. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke akengentye angkeme ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke, kele arrantherre renhe uyarne-arle arratye apenteme, arrangkwe. ¹² Ngkarte anyentele kwenhe anwerrenhe angkentye antheke. Re-ante-arle itirrentye Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Re anyentele-ante kwenhe anwerrenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areyeke akenhe Re anyentele-arle itirrentye mpwaretyenhe ure akngerreke iwemele, arrantherre kwenye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkelhe-ilerremele anetyeke tyele angketyale.

Anwerne akutne nthakenhe-arle irretenheke ingwenthe

¹³ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe angkemele, "Arratye lyete, ingwenthe apeke anwerne alhemele apmere arrpenenhe-werne warrke mpwaretyeke apwerte mane inetyeke. Apmere arrpenhe yanhele anwerne akwete anthurre anetyenhe year arrpenheke-atwetye. Anwerne apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inetyenhe warrke-arle mpwaremengentye." ¹⁴ Alakenhe angketyale! Arrantherre akutne-arle! Arrantherre akutne-arle nthakenhe-arle irretenhenge ingwenthe. Arrantherre kwenhe ure kwerte-arteke antyemele akweke ware, imerte iparrpe uyerremele. Alakenhe-arteke anwerne itethe aneme akweke ware imerte uyerremele. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne alakenhe angketyeke, "Arratye kwenhe Ngkarte-arle Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re anwerneke itirremele, ingwenthe apeke anwerne akwete itethe anetyenhe.

Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne apmere arrpenhe-werne apeke alheme warrke-irretyeke Rarle itirremenge iperre.”
¹⁶ Arrantherre arraty anerrirraye, awethe tnakelhetyale! Nhenge arrantherre akwete tnakelherleng, Ngkarte arrekantherre akangkentye kwenye-arle! ¹⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, angwenhe apeke itirreme rarle akwele arratyentye aneme, kele arratyentye anerrirraye. Kele arrangkwenge apeke, arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkartenhe awetyakenhe-arle, Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhe akurne-arle mpwarekenge!

5

Ngkarte apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areyeke itirryenhe nthakenhe-arle itneke irretyenheke

¹ Kenhe ayenge angkeme apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte areyeke-arle, lyete arrantherre kwenhe irntherre anthurre arrangketyeke! Urreke-arle arne akurne areye anteme arrekantherre irretyenhe. ² Arne ingkirreke arrantherre-arle lyete atnyeneme akwete-ante anetyakenhe, itne arrangkwe-irretyenhe. Itne apele arntirte-irretyenhe, interrke areyele mantere alkarle-arlike arrekantherrenhe arlkwetyenhe. ³ Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe aremele, itelaraye Ngkarte kwenhe, ure alkgenthe akngerrele-arteke, arrenhantherrenhe kele uyerrelhe-iletienhe. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke irreme arrantherre-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye inekenge arrekantherre-arrpe atnyenemele, arrekantherre-arrpe akangkemele, arrpenhe areye anthetyakenhe. Arne mwerre nhenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme. Kele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe lyete-ngentyele irntherre anthurre arrangketyeke.

⁴ Awerrirraye tyerrtye areye artnerleng, arrekantherre-arle warrke-irretyarte areye. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe apwerte mane anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhene alhileke apwerte mane anthetyeke, arrantherre imerte apwerte mane itne-ketye atnyenemele. Warrkene yanhe areye, itne kwenhe Ngkarteke angketyame artnemele. Ngkarte itnenhe aweme artnerleng Rarle itnenhene awerle-arle-aneme, arrekantherre-akerte akengentye angkemenge. ⁵ Mantere areye-arlike, apwerte mane akngerre-arlike, merne akngerre-arlike atnyeneme-arle arrantherre akangkemele aneme. Kenhe arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itirretyakenhe. Ngkarte anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke,

tyerrtyele pweleke antere akngerre-apenhe atweme-arteke, alakenhe-arteke. ⁶ Nhenhe-arlike itelaraye. Nhenge arpenhe areye mwerrantye-arle aneme Ngkarte apentemele, urreke itnenhe atwetyenhenge arrantherre itnenhe courtwerne akngeke. Itne arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme mwantye-arle-iletaye. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhene ilpernemele iparrpele atweke, itne arrekantherre-ketye uyarne ilpelheme.

Anwerne Jesus-eke mwantye akarelhetyeke ilengareke re apetyalperleng

⁷ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye. Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge apeke arpenhe areye arrekantherre anhelhemele ahele iltemele itnenhe iltirtnetyale, akwenpe anaye ahele irryete-kwenyele, mwantye ware akarelhemele Jesus-eke, rarle apetyalpetyenheke. Artwe nhengeke itirraye merne lyapelhe-ilentye akngerre-arle. Re kwenhe annge ahelhe kweneke ngkernentye akngerre, kele imerte akarelhetyenhenge annge ikwere lyapetyeke. Urreke, arne re akngerre anteme irremele kwatye akngerre ipenhe re akwete anteme ikwere akarelhemele merne arratetyeke. ⁸ Alakenhe akwele akarelhemele Jesus-eke artwe nhenge-arle merne ikwerenheke lyapetyeke akarelheke-arteke. Arratye kwenhe Jesus apetye-alpetyenhe ingwenthe ware.

⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Jesus kwenhe apetye-alpeme ingwenthe ware. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyele angkerreme, kele Jesus arrekantherre itirremere arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre iletienhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyele angkerretyale.

¹⁰ Artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerleapentye akngerreke itirrewarraye, arrulenge itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerrirretyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyarte itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlre-apetyartenge. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe iltetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke itne nterte ware akarelhemele anetyarte Ngkarteke. Itne-arteke anerrirraye, itnenhe angwaremele.

¹¹ Ilanthetyarte-arle nhenge areye Ngkarteke mwantye akarelhetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkeme itne-arle mwerrentye mpwareke. Alakenhe anteye artwe anyente Job arritnye itelaraye, akurne atningke ikwere irreke-arle, kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte akwetethe arratye apentetyarte. Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele renhe awethe mwerre-ileke, imerte renhe anthirtnemele arne ingkirreke, atningke anthurre. Ngkartele anwernenhe akangkemele antherle-aneme.

Anwerne arraty e angkerretye

¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, awerrirraye ayenge arrekantherre arraty e angkeme. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nhenge arrantherre arraty e angkerretyenhenge urrtiryretye-kwenyele. Unte apeke-arle tyertye arrpenheke uternelheme, alakenhe angketyale, "The apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe aneme, Ngkartele ayenge atwetyenhe." Nhenhe-arteke anteye angketyale, "The apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe aneme, arrpenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele ayenge atwetyenhe." Alakenhe angketyalaye! Ikwere arratyentye angkaye, "ye" apeke, "arrangkwe" apeke ware. Kenhe unte apeke-arle ikwere angkeme, arritnye arrpenhe angkemele, Ngkartele ngenhe awemere, ngenhe akurne-arle akemele.

Anwerne Ngkartele angketye rlkerte areyeke

¹³ Nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerleng e, nhenge angwenhe apeke alhwarrpe-irrerleng e Ngkartele angkaye. Kenhe arrpenhe arrantherre akenhe akangkentye-arle aneme areye atherremele-arlke, kele Ngkartele alyelhemele anaye Renhe tnaketye. ¹⁴ Kele nhenge tyerrtye apeke rlkerte anemele, kele re akwele akngerrepat e tyaty e-arenye areyeke yernetyeke itne ikwere Ngkartele angketye. Ikwere imerte antere inemele renhe apernetyenhenge ilt y e-arlke arrernemele ikwere-arleke Jesus apayuthnemele renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenge alartetye tyaty e-arenye areye itirreme anthurre Jesus-elarle artwe rlkerte nhenge angkwerre-iwetyeke, kele re imerte mwerre-arle irritnetyenhenge. Kele artwe rlkerte interleaneme akurne-arle mpwareke, kele Ngkartele ikwerengketyenge akurne urrparyenhe. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ilelherretyeke akurne mpwareke-arle iperre. Arrekantherre-arrpe apayuthnetyeke rlkerte arrekantherrenhe uyerretyeke.

Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkartele arraty e anemele, kele re Ngkarte arne iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnemele kele Ngkartele renhe aweme tyernemele anteme.

¹⁷ Artwe ilantheme-arle Elijah-eke itirrewarraye. Nhenhe re artwe anwerne-arteke anetyarte. Arrule anthurre re Ngkartele arnterre angketyarte kwaty e untheketye ayaketye. Kele, Ngkartele renhe aweke. Kwaty eke arrangkwe anthurre aneke-arle year urrpetyele atnyentye six-peleke-atwetye, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁸ Yanhe-ngentye, year arrpenhele Elijah-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke kwaty e yernetyeke. Kele Ngkartele renhe aweke. Arraty e anthurre kwaty e anheke, merne atherrke areye iparrpe lyapeke.

19-20 Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awer-rirraye! Kele arrekatherenge anyente apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle renhe ipmentye-iweme ikwere-ketye impemele inerte iwerre arrpenhele alhemele, iwerre akurne-arle. Kele urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke renhe-arle Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpeme, re tyerrtye nhenge itethewerne atheke awethe akngetye-almepere. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme Ngkartele renhe akayake-ilemele akurneketyenge awethe, kele re nhenge mwerre anetyenhenge ilweketyenge.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

1 Peter

Peter-elarle pipe arrekwele-iperre intelhe-ileke

Angkentye arrekwele-iperre Peter-kenhe

¹ Ayenge Peter, ayeye ilantheke-arle Jesus Christ-kenhe, re kwenhe ayenge yerneke tyerrtye areyeke angkentye ikwerenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. The kwenhe pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekantherre nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle anemeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Apmere arrekantherrenhe-arrpe impemele-arle alheke-iperre imerte apmere arlenge-werne alhemele Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, Bythynia-werne-arlke arrantherre apmere yanhe ikwerele aneme anteme lyete arlengenye-arteke. The kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme. ² Arrule anthurre Ngkarte kele itirreke-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele atnyenetyeke nhenge Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele. Nhenhe kwenhe Re mpwareke arrantherre Jesus Christ awetyenhenge mpwareme-arlke nhenge iwenhe Rarle ileme. Jesus alhwele arrenhantherrenhe arlkngetyenhenge nhenge arne akurne ingkirreke arrantherre-arle mpwarekeke.

The arrekantherre Ngkarte apayuthneme Rarle mwantye-mwantye-ilettyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe arntarntaretyeke arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge, nterte anetyenhenge utmenge atnerre-akerte.

Ngkartele arne impene renhe mwantyele atnyeneme alkere akertnele nhenge urrekeke Ikwerenhe areyeke

³ Ye, anwerne Anyikwe Alartetye Jesus Christ anwernekenhe-arle tnakewarreye, Rarle kwenhe anwerneke imernekenge nhenge nthakenhe-arle atnerte alhwarrpe akngerre anwernenhe akngarte-iwemele itethe alkarle antheke. Re Jesus Christ itethe-ilirtneke nhenge rarle ilweke-arle-iperre, alakenhe-anteye Re anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Anwerne akangkeme anthurre anwerne-arle itelareme anwerne ilweke-arle-iperre Re kwenhe anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe akwete-ante anetyeke. ⁴ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itelareme Rarle nhenge arne mwerre akngerre anthurre areye atnyeneme tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areyeke alkere akertnenge.

Nhenhe kwenhe arne mwerre areye arntirte-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, nhenge akurne-irretyakenhe, nhenge uyerretyakenhele. ⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele akayake-ileme mwantyele arntarnte-aremele arrantherre-arle Renhe-ante ware arratyte itelaremenge. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akayake-ileme ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye. Kele Ngkartele anteme imernetyenhe nhenge nthakenhe-arle Re tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke ingkirrekele anteme aretyenhenge. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe iwenhenge-arle Ngkartele mpwarerlenghe. Nhenge arne akurne atningke arrekantherre irrekenge, nhenge akweke-ulkere ware anteme arrantherre apeke anteme arrule ulkere-arle alhwarrpe awelheme. Kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe arrule ulkere-arle ware. Arrantherre kwenhe akwete akangkemele anetyeke nhenhe ikwerele ureke. ⁷ Yanhe kwenhe alakenhe-arteke re aneme nhenge arne akurne areye-arle arrekantherre irrekenge, Ngkartele kwenhe itelaretyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre apekele Renhe akwete arratyte itelaretyenhenge. Kele Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme arerle-anemele alakenhe itirremele, "Itne apeke Ayenge akwete arratyte itelaremele, itne apeke atyenge alngwirretyenhe." Gold-eke itirraye arne yanhe-arle akwete-ante anetyakenhenge, kenhe tyerrtye areyele arne renhe inemele tyampiteke-arleke arrernemele ureke anteme arrernemele urinpe-irretyeke renhe arrkernetyeke nhenge mwerre-arle akwele anemeke. Alakenhe anteye akwele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme nhenge arrantherre apekele renhe akwete arratyte itelaremeke nhenge akurne-arle arrekantherre irrerlenghe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke renhe akwete arratyte itelareme kele yanhe mwerre anthurrele arrantherre kwenhe-arle gold-enge atyeperre anthurre ulkere Ngkartele, arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareme, nhenge Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalperlenghe re arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe Ngkarte akwete apeke-arle arratyte itelaremeke Re arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyenhenge Ngkartele ilemele arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke. ⁸ Arrantherre Jesus-eke ahentye aneme, kele anteyele arrantherre renhe aretyakenhe. Arrantherre renhe-ante ware akwete arratyte itelaremele, lyete kwenhe arrantherre renhe aretyakenhe aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkemele anthurre aneme. ⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe akalatyte aneme Ngkartele-

arle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-
aneme atnyenemele arrantherre-arle Jesus-ante ware
arraye itelarerlte-anemenge.

¹⁰ Arrule anthurre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele
ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele intelhe-ileke nhenge arne
mwerre nhenhe-akerte Ngkarte-arle arrekatherre ur-
reke mpwaretyenhe. Itne kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe
nhenge nthakenhe rarle Ngkartele tyerrtye anwernenhe
itetheke mpwaretyeke Christ arraye itelarerlte-anemeke
areye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arnterre
anthurre itirretyarte nhenge iwenhe-akerte-arle Ngkarte
itneke angketyarte. ¹¹ Utmenge Christ-kenhe kwenhe itneke-
arleke irrretyarte, itnenhe iletartye Christ-arle uyarne an-
thurre itirretyenhe ilwemele anteme. Re kwenhe itneke
iletartye, “Ngkarte kwenhe arne areye arrekwele-ulkere
ware mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye areyeye itnenhe akangkentye
mpwaretyenhe nhenge Christ apetyerlenghe.” Yanhe ikwere-
iperrele, itne itirretyarte, “Ilengare apeke-ame Ngkartele
tyerrtye yanhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhe? Nthakenhe-
arle-ame itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe?” Itne akenhe
akutne-arle aneme. ¹² Itne awethe apayuthneme, “Angken-
tye yanhe-ame anwerneke?” Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe
itneke akethe ilekeke, “Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe ar-
rpenhe areyeye.”

Lyete ulkere anteme, Ngkartele kwenhe Utmenge Ik-
wernenhe antheme tyerrtye arnpenhe areye, Ngkartele
Utnenge yanhe alkere-ngentyele yerneke. Tyerrtye
yanhe areyele Utmenge yanhele Angkentye Mwerre Christ-
akerte arrekatherre ileke. Kenhe alkere-arenye areyele-
arle kwenhe awethe-ame-awethe akaltye-irretyeke ahentye
aneme Angkentye Mwerre nhenheke.

*Iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkarte
akangkentye mpwaretyeke*

¹³ Arelhewarraye. Ayene-ilelhaye arne akurne
mpwareme-ketye. Ngkarteke akwetethe itirrewarraye,
atheke anthurre irraye urrekeke anteme Re
arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhe. Ye,
nhenge Jesus Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele,
Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre
ingkirreke anthetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Akwetethe mpwarerlte-
anaye nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe
mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye anemeke arrantherre-
arle kwenhe Ikwernenhe anemenge. Arne akurne
yanhe areye mpwaretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre
arrwekele mpwaretyarte. Arrantherre itelareme, urreke

arrantherre nhenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe aneke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte. Arne akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre itirretyarte, arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe akurne mpwaretyarte. Kele, alakenhe awethe itirretyale anaye. ¹⁵ Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme, arrantherre-inpe kwenhe mwerre anthurre anetyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakekenge Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Nhenge arne ingkirreke arrantherre mpwaremele akngakelhemele anaye nhenge arne akurne areye-ketye. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke-akerte,

“Arrantherre, arratyeh anthurre anaye, arne akurne areye-ketye untyeme anaye,

Ayenge-arle kwenhe arratyeh anthurre anerlenghe,
Ayenge-arle arne akurne areye-ketye untyeme
anemenge.” *Leviticus 11:44-45, 19:2.*

¹⁷ Nhenge arrantherre apeke Ngkarteke angkemele, renhe Akngeye arrekhantherrenhe aketyeke. Re kwenhe tyerrtye areye court-ele ngkernetyenhe mwantyele aretyeke itneke itirremele nhenge angkentye anyentenge ularre. Re kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe itne-arle mpwarekeke nhenge mwerre apeke nhenge akurne apeke. Nhenge Re tyerrtye areye aremele mwerre mpwarerlenghe Re akangkemele, nhenge Re tyerrtye areye aremele arne akurne mpwarerlenghe Re akangkentye anetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Ngkartenge ularre anetyeke Renhe akwetethe tnakerlte-anetyeke nhenge Alartetye arrekhantherrenhe-arle Re anemenge. ¹⁸ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe iwerre apentetyarteke-athene nhenge arrekwelenye areye-artekele. Angkentye itnekenhe apentemele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne utepelhe-ilirtneke. Re arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpeke arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke iwerre akurne-ketye. Nthakenhe-arle-ame Re arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke? Kele, Re arrenhantherrenhe gold-ele apeke silver-ele apeke inetyakenhe-arle. Arne gold uthene silver uthene yanhe areye uyereme. ¹⁹ Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ineke Ikwere-arrpe anetyeke nhenge alhwe Christ-kenhele, alhwe nhenge arne arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Ye, Christ re kwenhe yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke aneke nhenge arne akurne-arlke atnyenetyakenhe, arrangkwe, re anwerneke

piwelhemele ilweke. ²⁰ Urreke Ngkartele apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re Jesus akngakeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke nhenge Ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe ahelhe nhenhe akenhe urreke-ulkere uyerretyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Jesus arrekantherre imerneke, Re ingkirrekeke piwelhemele ilwetyeke apetyeke. ²¹ Ngkartele Christ itethe-ilirtneke renhe akemelhe-ilemele nhenge uyerreke-arle-iperre renhe anteme alkere akertneke arrernemele, lyete anteme re yanhe ikwerele aneme Alartetye anwerne ingkirreke anthurreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlte-aneme, atnerrele yanhe arratyte itelaremele. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwarekenge Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe arrantherre uyerreke-arle-iperrele.

Ngkarte aywerrkele awerrirraye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakerleng

²² Lyete-ulkere anteme arrantherre arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke-arle arratyte mwerre anteme Ngkarteke aneme arrantherre-arle kwenhe angkentye arratyte Ikwerenhe aweke nhenge Jesus-akerte arrantherre mpwareke-arlke arne nhenge iwenhe-arle Re arrekantherre ileke. Lyete anteme arrantherre arrpenhe yanhe areyeke ahentye aneme Jesus-arle arratyte itelaremeke anteye, itnenhene akwetethe arntarnte-aremele. Kele lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe ileme akangkelhe-ilerretyeke, akwetethe mwantye arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ²³ The arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe mpwaretyeke apayuthneme arrantherre-arle awekenge-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe arratyte itelareke lyete anteme arrantherre itethe alkarle atnyeneme Ngkarte-kenhe ampe areye irreke-arle. Angkentye yanhele kwenhe utnenge anpeme re uyerretyakenhe anemele, re akwete-ante anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe akweke intekeke-amparre akngeye ngkwinhe-ngentyele, meye ngkwinhe-ngentyele-arlke nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe ikwere-atherre-ngentyele-arle ilwetyenhenge. Kenhe lyete anteme Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arrekantherrenhe aneme, Re kwenhe akwete-ante aneme, alakenhe-arteke anteye arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge anteye.

²⁴ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arrule-ulkere aneme, ilwemele anteme,

name-arteke arrule-ulkere aneme, ilwemele anteme.

Itne nhenge mwerre akngerre aneme akweke ware nhenge antethe-arteke mwerre akngerre aneme akweke ware.

Name re anteme antyerrke-irremele, antethe areye anteme ilwemele-arle, alakenhe anteye anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke itethe aneme urreke-ulkere, imerte ilwemele-arle.

²⁵ Kenhe Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe, Re kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhe.” *Isaiah 40:6-8.*

Angkentye nhenge kwenhe Angkentye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge itne-arle arrekatherre ilekeke.

2

¹ Kele, lyete-ngentyele arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Urrtyirremele iletyle, arrantherre apeke iwerre apaleke alheme, urrtyirremele ilelhetyalaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke angkemele nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele mwerre anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre areme tyerrtye angwenhele apeke renhe arne mwerre mpwarerlengingkerre-irretyale anaye, tyele angketyale anaye, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle itne-arrpe anemakerte, kele arrantherre mwerre anaye. ² Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyeke ahentye anthurre anerrirraye ikwere akaltye-irretyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe akwerrke rarle nhenge werlatye mikwe-kenhe antywetyeke ahentye anemeke, akwetethe antywerle-anemele, alakenhe renhe. Arrantherre itelareme ampe akweke nhengele akwetethe werlatye antywerle-anemele amangkemele lterreke anteme irremele, alakenhe-arteke kwenhe arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke itirrerlte-anetyeke ikwere akaltye-irremele anetyeke, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe utnenge itethe akwete atnyentyehenge. ³ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akwete ahentye anerlte-anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe renhe arrkerneke-arle lyete anteme akaltye aneme Jesus-elarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme.

Anwerne Jesus-eke akwete itwe-irrerlte-anetyeke

⁴ Arrantherre Jesus-werne akwete apetyewarraye. Re kwenhe apwerte-arteke, anwerneke itethe anemele. Apwerte yanhe artentye akngerre areyele impeke renhe akurne akwele itirremeke-athene. Kenhe Ngkartele akene apmere artetyeke ahentye-anemele nhenge Re apwerte impene anthurre aremele, Re renhe ineke arrenemele. ⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe utnenge itethe Ngkartye-ntentyele ineke, nhenge apwerte areye-arteke anteyele

itethe-arle anemeke. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngeme ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele nhenge apmere artetyeke Utmenge Akngerre-arle anemeke-arleke. Arrantherre tyerrtye Ngkartele-arle akngakemele akalkelhe-ileme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Ikwerenhe anetyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre arne tyeperre areye akngetyenhenge, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele nhenge arrule anthurre kere akngetyemele Ngkarteke itetyarte, alakenhe yanhe-arteke. Nhenge arne yanhe areye akngetyemele arrantherre nhenge aywerrke anthurrele mpwaremele. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe areke-arle iperrele akangkemele-arle aneme arrantherre-arle Renhe utyernemele tnakemenge, Jesus Christ arratyete itelaremele.

⁶ Arrule anthurre tyerrtyele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, "The kwenhe akngakemele apworte impene anthurre metyeke arrerneke apmere lterrke anthurre arte-tyeke apmere Zion-ele.

Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arratyete itelaremele artwe-arle nhenge apworte anemeke-arteke, kele re tnetyenhenge-arle apure anetyakenhele Ngkartenge ularre." *Isaiah 28:16.*

⁷ Ye, apworte yanhe kwenhe Jesus Alartetyete aneme, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe-arle arratyete itelaremele nhenge rarle kwenhe tyeperre anthurre anemeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe renhe awetyakenhele, apale itirremele rarle akwele akurne anemeke-athene. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye re-anteye tyerrtyele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

"Kenhe apworte renhe-arle urrkapentyete akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apworte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke, apworte yanhe nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerrre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!" *Psalms 118:22.*

⁸ Ayeye arrpenhe aneme apworte yanhe ikwere-akerte tyerrtyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke-anteye Bible-ke alak-ene,

"Apworte nhenhele tyerrtyete atningke atyepelhe-iletetyeke. Apworte nhenhele itnenhe atyepelhe-iletetyete aher-tatyete alhemele itnyetyeke." *Isaiah 8:14.*

Tyerrtyete yanhe areyele ingke itnekenhele apworte ltare atweme tyepelhe-ilelhomele ahertatyete alhemele itnyetyenhe anteme itne-arle kwenhe Angkentyete Ngkartekenhe awetyakenhenge, mpwaretyakenhele iwenhe-arle

Re itnenhe mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Nhenhe anteme Ngkarte arrule anthurre itirreke nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke arraty anerrirretyeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke anteme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Ikwerenhe areye aneme, warrke-irrerlte-anemele Ngkarte Alartetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye nhenge areye Ngkarte-arle akalkelhe-ileme Ikwere-arrpe. Arraty re kwenhe arrantherre aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areye. Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke, yanhengentye kwenhe arrantherre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilettyeke nhenge arne mwerre areye-akerte Rarle arrekanttherre mpwarekeke. Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhe anetyarte, arrangwe-arle. Nhenge arrantherre alknge pwenge-arteke aneke apmere ingwemertele. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke angkemele, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke apmere ingwemerte-ngentye akngetyeke nhenge alkngenthele anetyeke. ¹⁰ Urreke Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneke, arrangwe-arle. Lyete anteme arrantherre arraty Ikwerenhe areye aneme. Arrekwele-arle, arrantherre akutne anetyarte, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme-arle. Lyete anteme arrantherre itelareme Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremeke.

Ngkarte-kenhe areyele government-eke alartetye areye awetyeke

¹¹ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areyaye, arrantherre ipenye areye-arle ahelhe arrekanttherrenhe areyeke anetyakenhe, ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre arnterre angkeme alakenhe, "Arne akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre itirreme mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, kele impaye, mpwaretyale anaye! Itirrentye akurne yanhe areyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akurne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele. Kele alakenhe anteme irreketye, akurne yanhe areyeke itirretyale anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe ahelhe nhenhele aneme arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye ware akwete nhenge ipenye-arteke, apmere mwerre akngerre nhenge-werne alhetyeke akarelhemele." ¹² Arrantherre kwenhe arpenhe areyenge anepaneme nhenge Ngkarteke akutne areyenge, itne arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arerlte-aneme. Kele

arne mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anaye. Kele anteye apeke-
arle itne urrtyekele-iweme angkemele arrantherre-arle iw-
erre apalele anemeke. Kele ipmeyewe. Mwerre akwete
anerlte-anaye iwerre arratyete! Urreke anteme nhenge
Ngkarte apetyerlengge ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyeke
itneke itirretyenhenge, itne itelaretyenhe arrantherre-arle
mwerre anetyarte tyerrtye areyeke itne anteme Ngkarte
utyernemele tnaketyenhe.

13-14 Arrantherre kwenhe Alartetye Jesus Christ-kenhe
aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre aywer-
rkele awerrirremele anetyeke alartetye ingkirreke apmere
ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye. Arrantherre itelareme
alartetye-arle apmere nhenge Rome-arenye anemeke, re
kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenheke alartetye, re artwe ar-
eye yerneke nhenge alartetye anteye anetyeke apmere
arrpe-anenhele anetyeke. Re itnenhe ileke tyerrtye ar-
eye arriletyeke nhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekenge,
tnaketyeke yanhe areye-arle arne mwerre mpwaremeke.
15 Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme arne
mwerre mpwaremele anetyeke nhenge tyerrtye yanhe
areye-arle Ngkarteke akutne anemeke imerte arrenhan-
therrenhe aremele itne apeke anteme uyarne urrtyirreme
arrekantherre-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele arne
akurne-arle mpwaremenge. 16 Ye, Ngkarteke arne mw-
erre akwete mpwaremele anerlte-anaye. Re kwenhe ar-
renhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe Ikwere warrke-irretyeke.
Arrantherre kwenhe Renhe aywerrkele awemele Ikwere
warrke-irremele. Alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "Alartetye-
kwenye-arle anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpware-
tyeke." Kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe, alakenhe itirretyale
anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe
aneme arrantherre kwenhe Ikwere mwerre anetyeke.
17 Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ikirrentye
angketyeke. Akangkemele anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe
areyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele anetyeke. Itelaraye,
Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme, Ikwere-akerte
apale angketyale anaye. Arrantherre itelareme alartetye
nhenge Rome-arenye, renhe awemele anaye, ikwere ahele-
irretyale anaye.

Ayeye artwe warrkene areye-akerte

18 Warrkene areye, arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe
awerlte-anetyeke alartetye arrekantherrenheke
mpwarerlte-anaye iwenhe-arle itne arrenhantherrenhe
mpwaretyeke ileme. Arrpenheme apeke kwenhe warrke-
irreme alartetye mwerrenge, nhenge yanhe areyeke

arrenhantherrenhe-arle mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge. Kenhe arrpenheme apeke arrekantherre ahele angkerle-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe awetyeke akwete alartetye ingkirreke. ¹⁹ Alartetye arrekantherrenhe apeke ahele-irreme-ketye arrenhantherrenhe ware atwemele. Kele, nhenge alakenhe re apeke anerlenge Ngkarteke itirremele akwete anaye alartetye arrekantherrenheke akwete mwerre warrke-irremele anaye ahele-irretye-kwenye. Nhenge Ngkarteke anteme aremele arrenhantherrenhe yanhe renhe mpwarerleng Re arrekantherre akangkemele-arle aneme. ²⁰ Alartetye arrekantherrenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle apeke arne akurne apeke mpwarekenge. Yanhe kele mwerre-arle aneme, arrantherre kwenhe tnakelhetyale anetyeke Ngkarte-arle kwenhe akangketyakenhenge nhenge arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwarerleng. Kenhe alartetye arrekantherrenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe anhelhemele ware atwerleng kele ware warrke-irremele anaye, alwirretyale ikwere ahele-irretyale anaye, Ngkarteke anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme Re kele akangkemele-arle aneme angkemele anteme arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke. ²¹ Itelarerrirraye, nhenge Christ-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele aneke renhe kwenhe kwarneke anthurre arrekantherre nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre re-arteke anetyenhenge. Ngkarteke kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Jesus arteke-anteye anetyeke ikwere mwerre anetyeke. Kele, nhenge arrenhantherrenhe apeke kwarname anthurre Jesus-arteke anteye, kele arrantherre re-arteke anteyele anerlte-aneme. ²² Tyerrtye arrpenhele Bible-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke angkemele Jesus Christ-ele-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Re urrtye iletakenhele aneke. ²³ Nhenge itne ikwere anhelhemele angkentye akenge ikwere-akerte angkerreke re itneke angkirtnetyakenhele aneke. Nhenge itne renhe atwerrireke re itnenhene akwanthe-irremele atwirtnetyakenhele aneke. Re kele Ngkarte-ante ware-arle itelareke, Re akarelheke urrekeke nhenge Ngkarteke-arle itnenhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe angkemele itneke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. ²⁴ Ye, nhenge Jesus Christ arne arntarlkweke ilweke, arne akurne areye-arle anwerne mpwarekenge. Re kwenhe nhenhe renhe mpwareke anwerne mwerre anetyenhenge Ngkarteke nhenge iwerre akurnele alhetyale anetyeke, anwerne ahentye-kwenye-arle arne akurne mpwaretyeke. Ye, Jesus Christ kwarneke anwerneke yanhe-ngentyele

anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ²⁵ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe yepe-yepe aparlpe-irreke-arle areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrantherre-arle apatemele anteme aneke. Lyete anteme aneme, Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe ikwere-werne akngetye-alpeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele-arteke.

3

Anewarte atherre nthakenhe-arle-irrerle-anerretyeke-akerte

¹⁻² Arelhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, artwe anewe arrekantherrenheke aywerrkele mpwaretyeke itne ilerlenghe, warrkenele aywerrke mpwareme-arteke alartetye ikw-erenhele ilerlenghe. Arrpenheme apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle. Itneke arratyentye anetyeke, itnenhe mwerre mpwaremele. Ngkartele-akerte itneke angkemele. Kenhe itnenhe akwete uter-netyale Jesus arratyete itelaretyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe aremenge mwerre arratyete akwete anerlenghe-arle, mwantye-arle Ngkartele itirrerlite-aneme. Yanhe-ngentyeale anewe arrekantherrenhe-inpe anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge arrekantherrenge ularre.

³ Arelhe areye awerrirraye. Arrantherre mwerre akngerre ilelhomele mpwarelhetyale, nhenge akaperte alte iwelhemele arne mwerre akngerre areye alteke ar-rernemele. Arne amulte-kenhe areye arrernelhetyale, ite-kenhe-arlke mantere mwerre akngerreke irrpetyale apw-erte mane akngerrele-arle inekeke ngenhe artwele akwele aretyenhenge. ⁴ Arrantherre apeke mwerre akngerre anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre nterte anetyeke utnenge mwantye-akerte. Nhenge Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme Re akangkemele ane-tyenhe. ⁵ Alakenhe renhe arelhe arrwekelenye areyele, Ngkarte arratyete itelareke-arle areye, mwerre akngerre-ilelhewarretyarte. Itne-arle anewe itnekenhe awerrir-retyarte mpwaremele-anteye iwenhe-arle itne ilemenge. ⁶ Arrantherre itelareme arelhe nhenge Sarah artwe nhenge Abraham-eke anewe re alakenhe-arteke anetyarte renhe awemele aywerrkele mpwaretyarte re ilekenghe. Re-inpe renhe iletartyete alartetye ikwerenhe. Kele arelhe arran-therre apeke Ngkartele mwerre anemele, atere-irretyale

anetyeke, kele arrantherre Sarah-arteke-arle aneme aneme.

⁷ Artwe anewe-akerte areye, arrantherre itelareme anewe arrekhantherrenhe lterrike anetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arteke, kele itnekenge apurte mwerre anetyeke. Itneke mwantye angkeme. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme Ngkartele-arle artwe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge, artwe ware-ware itetheke mpwareme, Re arelhe areye-arlike itetheke mpwaretyenhe itne ingkirreke akwete-ante anerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe artwele apeke akenhe anewe ikw-erenhe atweme ikwere apeke akurne anemele re anteme Ngkartele angketyeke ahentye aneme, kele Ngkartele renhe awetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle.

Mwerre akwete anetyeke, awerrirretyale nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilerleng

⁸ The ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-iletyeke tharle arrenhantherre intelhe-iletyame. Arrantherre itirrentye anyente atnyenetyeke, yewe angkerremele. Mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele anaye, atyeye areyele-arteke. Tnakelhetyale anaye, arntarnte-arerremele-tetye. ⁹ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwarerleng renhe akurne mpwarirtnetyale anaye. Arrpenhe apeke arrekhantherre ahele angkerleng, itneke alakenhe-anteye ahele angkirtnetyale. Kele arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke itnenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anetyeke. ¹⁰ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-nge alakenhe intelhe-ileke, "Unte apeke akangkemele mwerre anetyeke ahentye aneme,

akengentye angketyale anetyeke,
urrtirremele-arlike iletyle, arratyete-ante ware
angkaye.

¹¹ Akurne-ketyenge untyeme-irrerlte-anetyeke arne mwerre-ante ware mpwaraye,
ingkirrekeng ipeltye-irretyeke tyenye anthurre!

¹² Ye, Ngkartele mwantyele arntarnte-aremele tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arratyete aneme,
itne apeke Renhe apayuthnemele Re itnenhe aweme.

Re akenhe untyeme-arle-irreme akurne-arle mpwareme areye-ketyenge, Re itnenhe awetyakenhe." *Psalm 34:12-16.*

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke akwetethe mwerre anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele tyerrtye arrpenhele aneme arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-iletakenhe aneme.

14 Nhenge arratyete apeke tyerrtyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ileme arrantherre-arle arratyete mwerre mpwarerlenghe, arrantherre akangkemele akwete-arle anetyeke. Atere-irretyale anetyeke tyerrtyete areye-ketye-arle arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemenge; arnterre itirretyale nhenge urreke arne akurne areye arrekantherre irrerlenghe.

15 Kele, Jesus Christ tnakewarreyete tyenye anthurre Rarle alartetyete itethe arrekantherrenhe anerlenghe. Arpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnemele, "Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre Jesus akangkemele arratyete itelareme?" Kele itneke akethele iletete anaye akwetethe mwantyele ilemele itne itelaretyehenge Jesus-arle Alartetyete anwerne-kenhe aneme. 16 Ye, itne apeke arrekantherre ahele angkerlenghe akurnentyete angkemele apeke arrekantherre-akerte arrantherre-arle Christ apentemenge, itneke ahele irrirtnetyale anaye. Mwerre nhenge mpwaraye. Itne apeke arrekantherre anhelheme, kele ipmeyewe. Kele akngarte-iwelheke-arle iperre itne apeke itelaremele apure-irremele angkentye itnekenheketyete arrantherre-arle arratyete mwerre anerlte-anerlenghe.

17 Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenghe. Kele mwerre-arle. Itne apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle arratyete mwerre anemenge. Kele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe aremele nthakenhe-arle itne arrenhantherre mpwarekenghe Re arrekantherre akangkeme-arle arrantherre-arle akwetethe mpwaremenge iwenhe-arle Re ilekeke.

18 Jesus Christ-eke itirrewarreyete, re kwenhe anyentengare ware ilweke akurne urrparyete arrantherre-arle mpwareke-arle, warrke anteme ikwerenhe uyerreke. Re akenhe tyerrtyete arne akurne mpwarentye akngerre kwenyete-arle, re piwelhemele ilweke tyerrtyete areyeke akurne-arle mpwarekenghe, re arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilettyehenge. Itne renhe atweke tyerrtyete ikwerenhe ilweke anteme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe utnenge ikwerenhe-arle itethe-ilitneke. 19 Ngkartele-arle utnenge ikwerenhe itethe-ilitneke-arle iperre, Jesus kwerrene yanhe areyeke iletete alheke anteme akarelhetyamenge areyeke-arle, itne-arle jail kwenele-arteke anetyamenge. Itne akarelheme apmere utnenge ilweke-arle areye-kenhe-arle aneme ikwerekere. 20 Utnenge nhenhe areye aneme tyerrtyete arrule-arle Ngkartete irlpe awelhetyakenhe anetyarte. Itne-arle itethe anetyarte nhenge Noah-elarle boat akngerre renhe mpwarentyamenge. Kele Ngkarte nterte ware akarelhetyarte itne akurnenge untyeme-irretyete imerte Ikwere-

werne utepe-irremele, kele itne alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe-
 arle aneke. Re anteme itnenhe ingkirreke kwatye
 akngerreke-arleke piweke atwemele ilwetyeke-ante. Ty-
 errtye eight-pele ware boat akngerre ikwere antyerlte-
 alheke. Kwatye akngerrele boat akngerre renhe utyerneke
 Ngkartele tyerrtye urrpetye yanhe areye ware itetheke
 mpwareke kwatye akngerre-ketye. ²¹ Kele, alakenhe an-
 teme Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. Nhenge
 anwerne angwenhe apeke renhe areme arrpenhe kwatyeke
 akwernemenge renhe baptise-eme-iletayeke, anwerne ite-
 lareme Ngkartele-arle renhe itetheke mpwareke-arle. An-
 werne kwatyeke irrpetyakenhe yenpe-ante ware anwerne-
 kenhe ahelhe-ante alhewelhetyeke. Arrangkwe, anwerne
 kwatyeke irrpeme anwerne-arle Jesus arratye itelaremenge
 Ngkarte alhileke-arlike arratye anetyeke, anwerne Ikw-
 erenge arrekwele apure-kwenye tnetyeke ahentye aneme.
 Alakenhe ikweringe anteme-arle anwerne kwatyeke ir-
 rpeme. Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme Jesus
 Christ-enge rarle anwerneke itethe-irrekenge ilweke-arle-
 ngentye. ²² Arrantherre itelareme Jesus-arle akeme-
 irreke-arle alpeke alkere-werne, re anteme Ngkarte itwele,
 akwe-arratyele. Yanhe ikwerele anteme re alkere-arenye in-
 gkirrekeke alartetye aneme, utnenge ngangkere akngerre-
 akerte areye-arlike alkerele-arle anerlte-aneme.

4

*Nhenge arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe
 atwemele, Christ-arteke itirrewarraye*

¹ Ye, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe areyele-
 arle Christ atweke renhe kwarnemele anthurre re nhenge
 apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerleng. Re akwenpe aneke
 itne-arle renhe atwekenge, Ngkarteke-ante irntherre itir-
 remele. Kele, arrantherre ingkirreke alakenhe-arteke itir-
 retyeke arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe atwerleng,
 atnerre anaye. Nhenge tyerrtye re apeke atnerre anemele
 Jesus-arle aneke-arteke kele re Ngkarteke-ante itirremele
 akurne mpwaretyakenhele. ² Kele, lyete-ngentye, nhenge
 arrantherre ahelhe nhenhele akwete anemele, arrantherre
 mpwaretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-
 ante. Arrantherre arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke,
 arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke ilkelhemele. ³ Urreke arran-
 therre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre iwenhe
 apeke renhe mpwarewarretyarte arrantherre-arle ahentye
 anemele, arrpenhe areyele-arteke Ngkarteke akutne-arle
 anemeke. Arrantherre arelhe arrpenhenge intetyarte artwe

arrpenhenge-arlike. Arrantherre arne akurne areyeke-ante ware itirretyarte. Arrantherre arerte-irretyarte ngkwarle antyweke-arle iperre, merneke ntyelhe akngerre-arlike. Arrantherre ayene-ilelhetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele anetyarte utyerenetyeke tnakemele arne akurne areye apwerte-ngentyele-arle arne-ngentyele-arlike-arle mpwareke areye. ⁴ Kele lyete, arrantherre Ngkarte-werne anteme utepe-irrekenge arne akurne areye-ketyenge. Kele imerte Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle apatemele anthurre arrantherre-arle itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhenge arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akurnentye angkerreme arrekantherre-akerte. ⁵ Kele arlte anyentele anteme itne angketyeke ilelhomele nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarteke irreke Rarle mwantyele aretyenhe itirretyeke itethe areye uthene ilweke-arle areye uthene. Re ingkirreke anthurreke itirrentye anetyenhe. ⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus-ele Angkentye Mwerre ilweke-arle areyeke ilettyeke alheke. Kele ilweke-arle-itanye, tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwetyeke-arteke, Ngkarteke renhe yerneke itnenhe Angkentye Mwerre ilettyeke utnenge itnekenhe itethe anerle-anetyenhenge, Ut-nenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akwete-ante aneme-arteke.

Arntarnte-arerrettyeke Ngkarteke warrke-irremele akerte

⁷ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwenhe arrule akngerre anetyakenhe, ingwenthe ware-arle uyerretyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme mwantye itirrewarrettyeke akarre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke arrantherre Ngkarteke angketyeke. ⁸ Kenhe nhenhe kwenhe atyeperre anthurre aneme, akwetethe arntarnte-arerrettyeke, mwantye-mwantye-ilerrettyeke, nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke tyerrtye areyeke ahentye anthurre anemele, arrantherre anteme itnekenge iparrpe anthurre ipeltye-irremele imerte itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle itne akurne mpwarekenge.

⁹ Angwenhe apeke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyerlunge apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irretyale arewampe-irretyale anaye. Akangkemele renhe apmerekke irrpetyeke ikngweme merne arlkwetyeke anthaye. ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre mwerre anthurre aneke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe arne atyeperre antheke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike. Arrantherre apeke warrke nhenhe mwarrantye mpwarerlunge Ngkarteke-arle antheke kele tyerrtye arrpenhe itne atnerre-arle-irreme itne anteme Jesus akangkemele apentetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkartele arrpenheme akngakeke angkentye iletaye, kele arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ante iletaye nhenge arrantherre tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele. Ngkartele arrpenheme akngakeke tyerrtye areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, kele arrantherre akwetethe itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre anthekenge nhenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe areme alakenhe mpwarerlenge, kele itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ apentewarrerlenge. Ngkarte kwenhe lterrke anthurre aneme, Utmenge Ikwerenhele Re ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye akwete-ante aneme. Kele mwerre-arle.

Nhenge arne akurne anwerneke irremele, anwerne akangkemele anetyeke Ngkarte akwete arratyete itelaremele

¹² Atyewe atyinhe areye, apatetyale anaye nhenge arpenhe areye arrekantherre akwetethe ahele angkemele atwemele-arlike arrantherre-arle Christ-kenhe anerlenge. Arne akurne nhenhe areye arrekantherre irrerlenge, itne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme. Ngkartele itelaretyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre apeke Renhe akwete apentetyeke nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlenge. Itirretyale nhenhe areye-arteke-arle arrekwele irretyakenhenge. ¹³ Kele, akangkemele anaye arne akurne apeke-arle arrekantherre irrerlenge, Christ-ekarle arne akurne irreke-arteke, itne ikwere ahele angkeme atwerrirreke anteye. Nhenge Christ anteme apetyalpeme Utmenge Akngerre-akerte tyerrtye ingkirrekele anteme renhe areme re mwerre akngerre anthurre, yanhe ikwerele-ureke arrantherre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge.

¹⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apeke arrekantherre akengentye angkeme arrantherre-arle Christ apentemenge, arrantherre akangkemele anetyeke. Nhenge arrantherre akangkemele anemele, re imerneme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arrekantherre-arlenge aneme. ¹⁵ Arrantherre arratyete mwarrantye anerrirretyete akurne mpwaretyale. Tyerrtye arrpenheme anyelkngalthe aneme, arrpenhemele akurne-ante ware mpwareme, arrpenheme ahe arrpenhe-kenheke irrpeme, arrpenhe areye-arle imerrentye. Nhenge itne arne akurne alakenhe-arle mpwaremele, itneke akurne irreme, arrpenhemele anteme itnenhe arrileke. Alakenhe irretyale anetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe arne akurne apeke irreme arrekantherre, arrenhantherrenhe atwemele apeke, ahele apeke irremele arrantherre-arle Christ-kenhe anemenge renhe apenterlenge, kele apure-irretyalaye. Kele, Ngkarte

tnakewarraye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akerlenghe atyewe Christ-kenhe.

¹⁷ Ye, arlte itwe-irreke-arle aneme nhenge Ngkartele tyertye ingkirreke anthurre court-eke ngkernetyeke aretyeke angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwerenhe areye anemeke, angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwerenhe anetyakenhenge. Re anwernenheke-amparre itirretyenhe, Ikwerenhe areye-arle, nthakenhe-arle Re anwerneke irretyenhenge anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Re anwernenheke-amparre itirreme Re anteme anwerneke lterrke-irreme, yanhe ikweringe-ntyale re lterrke anthurre irretyenhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe anetyakenhe areyeke-arle, itne-arle Angkentye Mwerre Ngkartekenhe Jesus-akerte akwenpele awerrirrekenge. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhele Pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Yanhe areye Ngkartenge-arle ularre arratyene anerlthanekeke, Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe arne akurne-arle itneke irrekenge-arle iperrenge ware, itnenhe kwarneme-arlke.

Kenhe nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe yanhe areyeke Ngkarteketyenge-arle untyeme-irrekeke?

Arne akurne anthurre-arle-irretyenhe itneke, itnenhe kwarneme anthurre anetyenhe arrekantherrenge rlkerte anthurre-ulkere awelhetyenhe itne-arle Ngkarteketyenge untyeme-irrekenge. Re itneke mwerre anetyeke arrangkwe-arle.” *Proverbs 11:31.*

¹⁹ Ye, Ngkarte arrekantherre alakenhe angkeme arne akurne akngerre anthurre irretyenhenge arrekantherre. Nhenge arne akurne nhenhe areye arrekantherre irrerlenghe, arrantherre-ame nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe? Kele, arrantherre Ngkarte arratyene akwete itelarerrirretyeke, Ikwere-ketye impelhetyale anaye. Re apele arrenhantherrenhe mpwareke nhenheke anteme arrernemele, Re arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Re arrenhantherrenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

5

Angkentye tyerrtye areyeke Ngkartekenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke

¹ Ye, alartetye areyaye, arrantherre-arteke ayenge-inpe alartetye aneme, the angkentye arrpenheme arrekantherre intelhe-ileme. Arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle tnetyame arerle-anemele nhenge itne Jesus arne arntarlke-areleke irlpare-arernerlenghe. Kele arlte ingkernenge the renhe aretye-alhetyenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge, yanhenge anteme-arle Ngkartele Jesus imernetyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Re anteme

itneke imernetyenhe Jesus-arle akngerre anthurre anemenge. ² The akngerrepate arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthekenge mwantye arelhetyeke. Itnenhe arntarnte-araye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. Itnenhe arntarnte-aretyale arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uternewarrerlenge. Kele, akangkemele aneme-tetye itnenhe arntarnte-aremele kele arrantherre Ngkarte akangkentye-arle mpwareme. Itneke warrke-irretyale apwerte ngkweltye-ante ware inetyeke, aywerrkele mpwarewarraye itnenhe arntarnte-aremele impene-impene anthurrele. ³ Itnenhe uternetyale anaye, arrantherre akwele itneke pwahte akngerre-arteke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakerlenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, mwarrantye anemele anteye. Nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele mwerre anerlenge, itne arrenhantherrenhe angwaremele mwarrantye-arle aneme anteye. ⁴ Tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arrantherre apeke alakenhe renhe-arteke mwerre anemele Ngkarteke, kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus Christ, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre impene-arle, arrateke-arle iperre, re arrekanttherre arne iwenhe apeke mwerre akngerre anthurre renhe mpwaretyenhe rarle kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhenge anemeke. Re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge impene anthurre ulkere, yanhe areyele-arle tyerrtye Akngeye-kenhe areye arntarnte-aremeke.

⁵ Kele ayenge artwe anthetye-inpe angketyeke. Arrantherre artwe ampwe awetyeke arrekanttherre angkerlenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke itne ilemenge.

Ye, tyerrtye ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye tnakelhetyale anaye, arrantherre kele mwantye-mwantye-ilerretyeke. Akangkemele arntarnte-arerretyeye angwenhele-arle Biblenge alakenhe intelhe-ilekenge,

“Ngkartele ipmentye-iweme tyerrtye areye-arle tnakelhe-meke.

Kele Re akenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme yanhe areye-arle nterte anerlte-anemeke, tnakelhetyakenhele.”

Proverbs

3:34.

⁶ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Ngkarte awerlte-anetyeke Rarle akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke. Tnakelhetyale anaye. Arlte ingkernenge Re arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe areyenge akertneke arrernetyenhe. ⁷ Ingwenhe apeke arrantherre atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyenhe, arne

ingkirrekeke irnterre anthurre itirremele. Kele ikwere-akerte Ngkarteke ilaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge.

⁸ Itelaraye, arntarnte-arelhewarraye arrentye Satan-ketye, rarle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhenge, re arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-iletienhe. Arrentye Satan untherle-aneme, arerle-apemele angwenhe apeke renhe raketyeke renhe atwetyeke. Re kwenhe lion-arteke, ahele angkerle-apemele angwenhe apeke renhe atwemele arlkwetyeke. ⁹ Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelaretyeke arrantherre anteme lterrke tnetyenhenge arrentye-ketyenge irrkanpwelanpwelhemele. Itelaraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke anthurre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke apmere arrpe-anenhele, arne akurne areye itneke irreme anteye, arrekantherre-arteke. ¹⁰ Lyete-ulkere arne akurne akwete arrekantherre irreme, kenhe itne akenhe akwetethe anthurre irretyakenhele. Ngkarte, akwetethe-arle mwerre mpwaremeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe atnyenerle-aneme, arrenhantherrenhe lterrke anthurre ilemele anteye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Christ-enge apurtelhe-iletienhenge arrantherre anteme apmere mwerre Ikwerenhenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹¹ Arratyte apelaye, Ngkarte Alartetye-arle Impene arne ingkerrenyekeke akwete anthurre. Kele yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

Peter-ele ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

¹² Atyewe atyinhe Silas nhenhele atyengenge aneme. Re Jesus akwetethe apenterle-aneme impetyakenhele. Silas atyengenge warrke-irreme nhenge the ayeye akweke nhenhe intelhe-ilerlenghe, ilerne arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletieyke Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelaretyenhenge. The ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke arrantherre itelaretyeke Ngkartearle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemeke akwetethe, Re anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aremele. Kele nhenhe itelaraye, Ngkarte akwetethe apenterlte-anaye impetyakenhele.

¹³ Tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye-arle apmere nhenhe Babylon-ele anyente-irremele arrekantherre iletieyke ahentye aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele. Ngkartele Babylon-arenye areye akngakeke, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke-arteke.

Artwe nhenge Mark, re arrekantherre ileme rarle mwerre anemeke, arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele. Re alere atyinhe-arteke.

¹⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arpenhe apeke aremele, akwaketye-akerretyeke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle arntarnte-arerremele.

The Akngeye apayuthneme arrekantherre, Christ-kenhe ingkirrekeke-arle, Re utnenge arrekantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke atnerre-ilemele arrantherre mwerrentye anetyenhenge.

2 Peter Pipe ingkerneny Peter-elarle intelhe-ilemeke

Pipe ingkerneny Peter-kenhe

¹ Ayenge, Simon Peter-arle, the pipe nhenhe arrekanttherre intelhe-ileme. Ayenge Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme, re anteme ayenge yerneke ayeye ikwerenhe ty-ertrye areyeke iletayeke. Kele nhenhe anteme the arrekanttherre intelhe-ileme Jesus-arle arratyte itelaremeke, anwerne-arle renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-arteke.

Rarle Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe aneme, anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwarekeke, Re arratyte mwerre anthurre anerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe aywerrkele awetyeke Rarle anwerneke arratyte mwerre mpwarekenge. ² Kele arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte kele itelareme Alartetye Jesus-arlke, kele arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte arrekanttherre apayuthnerle-aneme Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletayeke arntarnte-aremele arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge utnenge atnerrele mwerre aneme.

Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeme Ikwere arratyte anetyeke

³ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke antheke anwerne Ikwere arratyentye anerlte-anetyeke Re akangkemele anetyeke. Anwerne apele alakenhe mpwareme anwerne-arle Renhe itelareme. Re anwernenhe akngakeke imerte Ikwere-werne akngetyemele anwerne Ikwerenhe anetyenhenge, Ikwere arratyte anemele. Anwerne Utnenge Ikwerenhe atnyeneme anwernenhe-arle Re antheke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arratyte aneme. ⁴ Ye, Ngkarte Re mwerre anthurre aneme. Re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhileke mwerre anthurre anwerneke mpwaremele. Re nhenhe mpwareke arrantherre apale itirretyakenhe anetyeke akurne mpwaremeketye. Tyertrye areye ahelhe nhenhele aneme Christ-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe anekeke, arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme arne akurne nhenhele anteme itnenhe akurne-ileme. Kenhe arrantherre ak-enhe arne akurne ingkirreke-ngentyele untyeme-irreke-arle Ngkartekte anemele. Re-arteke Ngkartele anwerneke iw-erre altywere-ileke irpenhetyeke anpere-alhemele akurne

areye-ketye atere-arlpe-irremele. Lyete kwenhe anwerne Ikwere aneme.

⁵ Kele arrantherre Christ arratyte itelareke-arle, akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-anaye Ngkartele-arle arne mwerre atningke arrekantherre mpwarekenge. Arrantherre Ngkarte-akerte akwete akaltye-irretyeke arrantherre mwerrantye arratyte anetyenhenge. ⁶ Ingkerrekeke itirrewarraye mwantyele mpwaremele, arrantherre akayake-ilelhetyeke arne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Arrantherre Ngkarte akwetethe apentetyeke anteye apurrke-irretyale anaye. Mwerre anetyeke anteye Ngkarte-arle akangkemele anetyeke. ⁷ Arrantherre Jesus-arle arratyte itelareme ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke.

⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe arne nhenhe areye mpwaretyeke ileke-arle, nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke alakenhe irnterre-ame-irnterre mpwarerlte-anemenge, kele arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye anthurre anteme-arle aneme. Kele imerte arrantherre warrke Ikwerenhe mwerre anthurrele mpwaretyenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe alakenhe anetyakenhe, re mwerre-irretyeke itirretyakenhele, kele re tyerrtye-arteke mwerre-arle aretyakenhenge, alknge pwenge-arteke apeke-arle. Rarle tyerrtye-arteke alknngwirrekeke-arle Ngkartele-arle arne akurne areye ikweringe urrpareke-arle.

¹⁰ Kele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre arnterre arrkernetyeke arratyte anetyeke arrekantherre-arrpe imernelhetyeke arrpenhe areyeke-arlike imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke akalkelhe-ilemele Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, arrantherre-arle apeke alakenhe renhe mpwareme, arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere arratyte akwete anetyeke. ¹¹ Kele Ngkarte anteme arrekantherre alakenhe angkeme, "Arrantherre, apmere mwerre akngerre Atyinheke irrperirraye." Arratyte-arle. Urreke anteme arrantherre apmere mwerre akngerre yanheke irrpnhetyenhe Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle Jesus Christ anemeke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye impene aneme.

¹² Kele, arrantherre perre arne nhenhe areye kele itelareme, ayeye arratyte Christ-akerte akwetethe apentemele arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthekeke, the arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe itneke-akerte irlpangkelhe-ileme. ¹³ The itelareme, nhenge ayenge

itethe akwete anemele, atyenge mwerre kwenhe arrekanttherre itneke-akerte akwete angkerle-anetyeke arrantherre itneke alkngwirretyakenhe anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ The itelareme ayenge-arle urreke-awerne ilwetyenhe, Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele-arle atyenge ilekenge. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme arne nhenhe areye arrekanttherre ilettyeke, arrantherre itnenhe akwetethe itelarerlte-anetyenhenge ayenge arrangkwe-arle-irrekenge anteme.

Peter-ele itneke ileke ingkirreke-arle rarle Jesus-akerte angkekeke, arratyane anekenge

¹⁶ Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele ileke-arle Alartetye Jesus-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe alkngenthe akngerre-akerte-arlike. Nhenge anwerne nhenhe arrekanttherre ilemele, anwerne ayeye urrtirretyakenhele, itirrentye anwerne-kenhe-ngentyele kwenye. Anwerne urrpetyele akenhe renhe alkngenthe arryernemenge-arteke. ¹⁷ Anwerne renhe arratyane itelareke anwerne-arle apwerte ameke-ameke yanhele aneke nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwerneke imerneke Jesus-arle arratyane mwerre anthurre anekenge. Anwerne Ngkarte aweke, ingkirreke-arle mwerre anthurre-ulkere anemeke, alakenhe angkerlenghe, "Nhenhe Alere Atyinhe, Ayenge ikwere akangkemele anthurre aneme." ¹⁸ Anwerne Christenge apwerte ameke-ameke akngerre Ngkarte-kenhenge aneke, Re alkere-ngentyele angkerlenghe, anwerne renhe aweke.

¹⁹ Arrule anthurre arpenhe areyele ayeye Ngkarte-akerte intelhe-ileke, anwerne ayeye itnenhe arratyane itelareme. Itne intelhe-ileke artwe arratyane mwerre anthurre-arle ingkerne apetyetyenhe. Kele anwerne Jesus areke-iperre kele anwerne arratyane itelareme angkentye itne-arle angkekenge kwenhe arratyane. Arrantherre-inpe mwantyele awetyeke ayeye itnekenhe Christ-arle apetye-alpeme-akerte, angkentye itnekenhe-arle alkngenthe-arteke anemenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle alkngenthe ingwemertele pwarryemenge. Alakenhe renhe angkentye re apetyeme, kele arrantherre renhe akethele itelareme anteme. Angkentye yanhele anteme anwernenhe arratyane akaltyele-antherle-aneme Jesus apetye-alpetyeke-atwetye. Arrantherre itelareme, anwerne kwerralye ingwenthe arraterlenghe areme

alakenhe itirremele, “Arlte anteme irreme.” Alakenhe-arle anwerne Jesus arraterlenge aretyenhe alakenhe itirremele, “Re kele apetyeke-arle.” ²⁰ Kele nhenhe mwan-tyele awerrirraye, yanhe areyele Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye-arle ilerlte-apekeke, itne-arle ayeye nhenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilet-yakenhe-arle itne-arrpe-arle itirreke. ²¹ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ware intelhe-ilet-yakenhenge-arle itne ilkelhemele, arrpenhele-arlke itnenhe uternetyakenhenge-arle. Itne-arle angkeke intelhe-ilemele-anteye renhe-ante Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernekenge intelhe-ilet-yeke.

2

Tyerrtye arrpenhemele apale akaltyele-antheme

¹ Arrule anthurre, arrpenheme urrtyirretyame angkemele itne akwele ayeye Ngkarte-ngentyele akwele ilemele. Kele, alakenhe anteye, lyetenye arrpenheme arrekantherrengenge urrtyirrentye-arle akaltyele-antheme, ayeye arrpenhe ilemele. Ayeye urrtyirrentye nhenhe areyele tyerrtye areye akurne-ilet-yenhe itnenhe-arle arratyete itelaremeke. Alartetye Jesus ilweke itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarelengenge, re itnenhe itetheke mpwareke itne anteme ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge. Kenhe itne apeke akenhe Jesus-ketye untyeme-irreme, kele urreke arlte ingkernenge itneke akurne anthurre irretyenhe. ² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atningkele akurne areye angwaretyenhe itne-arle mpwaremenge, itne apale-apale anewe akerrretyenhe, itne arrpenhe areye mpwenye ikngwemele. Alakenhenge anteme arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele Ngkarteke anyurre-irremele akengentye angkemele iwerreke Ikwere. ³ Urrtyalthe nhenhe areye ntyelhe akngerre anetyenhe, itne anteme arrekantherre ularele ilet-yenhe ayeye-arle itne-arrpe itirrekeke apwerte ngkweltye arrekantherrengenge inetyeke ware. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe arrule anthurre itirreke Rarle tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyeke aneke. Arratyete-arle alakenhe. Urreke-arle Re ayakelhetyakenhe itnenhe ingkirreke atweme-ketyenge.

⁴ Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre alkere-arenye arrpenhemele arne akurne areye mpwareke, Ngkarte-arle itneke arrkerenye-irretyakenhe ware. Kele, Ngkarte-arle itnenhe iperte akngerreke akwerneke, apmere akurne nhenge Re-iknge tyerrtye akurne areye akwerneme. Re itnenhe chain-ele ayernemele ingwemertele anetyeke. Itne

anteme yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anetyenhenge apmere ingwemerte ikwere arlte ingkerneke-atwetye nhenge Ngkarte itneke itirretyenheke arriletayeke arne akurne areye-arle itne mpwarekenge. ⁵ Ngkarte arrekwenyene yanhe areyeke arrkerenye-irretyakenhe ware. Arrangkwe, Re itnenhe atweke. Re kwatye urewe akngerre yerneke itnenhe kwatyenge alhekwarle-ilemele. Re akenhe Noah-arlke ikwere-artweye seven-pele-arlke itetheke atnyeneke. Noah-ele arrpenhe areye uyarne irrtyelhe-ileme arratye anetyeke. ⁶ Kele ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe anteme awerrirraye. Arrantherre apmere akngerre nhenge atherre Sodom uthene Gomorrah utheneke-akerte akaltye aneme. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areyele arne akurne akwete mpwaretyarte. Kele Ngkartele anteme ure akngerre alkere-ngentyele yerneke Re arne ingkirreke anthurre iteke tyerrtye itnenhe-arlke apmere ikwere-atherrenge. Arlpmenye-ante anetyeke. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle irrekenge. Itne anteme itirreme “Ayekaye, kele anwerne itelareme, Ngkartele anwerneke anteme alakenhe mpwaretyenhe anwerne apeke Ikwere awelhetyakenhenge.” * ⁷⁻⁸ Arrantherre artwe nhenge Lot-ke itirretyeke, re kwenhe apmere Sodom-ele akwetethe anetyarte. Re kwenhe artwe mwerre-arle anetyarte rarle Ngkarteke aywerrkele mpwaretyarte. Re anteme areke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arne akurne areye mpwarewarrerlengere re irrare anthurre irreke itne-arle Ngkarte awerrirretyakenhe anekenge itne akurne akwete mpwarewarretyarte. Urreke Ngkartele ure akngerre renhe yernetyenhenge apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene-werne, re Lot-ke-amparre apmere yanhe-ngentyele arrattelhe-ileke imerte renhe yernemele arntwarre-werne re mwerre anetyenhenge. †

⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele mwerre atnyeneme tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle Ikwere arratye mwerre anemeke nhenge arne akurne areye itneke irrerlengere. Kenhe tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye akenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme arlte ingkerneke-atwetye. Yanhenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhene court-ekeng kernetyenhe imerte itirremele nthakenhe-arle Re itnenhe iletienhe. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele Ngkarte akwenpele aweme, itne arne akurne areye akwete mpwarelre-anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Itne anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge inteme, urrtirremele uthene, iltemele uthene. Itne

* 2:6 Genesis 19:1-29 araye † 2:7-8 Genesis 19:1-29 araye

ayeyele ilelhemele, tnakelhemele anteye. Itne alkere-arenye areyeke awelhetyakenhe, itneke akengentye angkemele apure anetyakenhele. ¹¹ Alkere-arenye-arle akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areyenge lterrke anthurre-ulkere. Kele nhenge alkere-arenye areye Ngkartenge arrekwele tneme, itne Ngkarteke ileme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremenge. Kele itne-arle itneke anhelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ¹² Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe urrtyalthe nhenhe areye-arle itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle irremele, akurrkngge akngwelye-arteke ware-arle untherlte-aneme nthakenhe-akenhe apeke ware. Itne uyarne itelareme iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremeke. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele ayeye mwerre ilerlengge itne renhe uye itelaremele imerte ilemele rarle akwele urrtyirrentye angkemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areye atwetyenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle kere atweme-arteke. ¹³ Urreke-arle, Ngkartele itnenhe arriletyenhe itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akurne mpwarekenge.

Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areye arne akurne-ante ware mpwaretyeke itirreme itne-arrpe akangkemele anetyeke. Itne arrekantherrenge ingwele apurte-irreme arltele-arlke arrpenhe areyenge arrekwele ankeye akngerrele arlkweme ngkwarle-arlke akngerre antywemele arnterre anthurre-arlke arlkemele apure-arlke anetyakenhele. Arrantherre apure-irreme itne-arle alakenhe mpwaremenge itne-arle urrtyirremele ilemenge. ¹⁴ Itne marle arrpenhe areye-arlke akwetethe arerlte-aneme itnekenge intetyeke ahentye anemele, itne arne anyente ikwere akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme apurrke-irretyakenhele, akwetethe arlkarentye-irreme-arlke. Itne Jesus-kenhe areyeke ularele ileme, yanhe areye-arle akweke ware arratyte itelarekeke. Itne itneke ularele ileme arne akurne mpwaretyenhenge, itnenhe Ngkarteketyenge untyeme-iletyenhenge. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme, ankeye akngerre anthurre-arle anemele. Kele Ngkartele itnenhe arriletyenhe itnarle akurne mpwarekenge. ¹⁵ Itne-arle Ngkarteketye untyeme-irreke akurne anteme mpwarerlte-aneme apale anteme alhemele. Itne-arle akurne anyente-anteye mpwaretyeke-irreke Balaam-elarle arrule mpwareke-arteke, re alere Beor-kenhe-arle. Rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke arnterre anthurre itirreke, re anteme arne akurne areye mpwareke ngkweltyeke-ante-

atheke. ¹⁶ Artwe nhenhele arrpenhe areyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apetyarte, Ngkarteke akenhe tangkeye Balaam-kenhe uterneke renhe alkngetherre iletayeke rarle akurne mpwarekenge. Kele tangkeye angketyakenhe itanye, tangkeye yanhe Balaam-eke angkeke tyerrtye-arle angkeme-arteke. Nhenge tangkeye angkemele, re Balaam renhe ayakemele akurne mpwareme-ketyenge.

¹⁷ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne nhenhe areye urreme-urreme aneme, kwatye pintye-arle antyerrke-irremeke-arteke, tyerrtye areye-arle itneke-werne apetyemenge ayeye awetyeke, kele itne akenhe ayeye itnekengentyele uyarne ineme. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areye itne angkulye-arteke angwerrele-arle arrate-meke. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkulye renhe areme, itne anteme itirreme kwatyele akwele anhetyenheke. Kele arrangwe-arle. Alakenhe-arle, tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne itneke-werne awetyeke alheme nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarte-akerte angkemenge. Itne akenhe itnekenge akaltye-irretyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteke itnenhe alhileke itne ingwemertele akwete-ante anetyeke, ayernentye akngerre jail-arenye areye-arteke.

¹⁸ Nhenge itne tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele, itne arne akenge areye tnakeme angkemele. Itne tyerrtye areyeke angkeme Jesus-arle arratyte itelarekeke akweke ware, itne ularele ileme imerte itnenhe uternemele akurne mpwaretyeke, itne-arle mpwaretyartenge, urreke itne Jesus-kenhe anetyenhenge. Itne itneke ularele ileme, alakenhe angkemele, "Arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkenge apeke intemele, arrantherre-arrpe akangkemele anetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, akwenpele mpwaraye."

¹⁹ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele itnenhe alakenhe ileme anteye, "Arrantherre apeke akangkwe-irremele apenteme iwenhe apeke renhe anwerne akaltyele-antheme, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe alhilemele ileme kele arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme." Alakenhe-arle itne angkeme, kenhe itne akenhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele, iwenhe apeke akurneke ilkelhemele. Alakenhe renhe, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle jail-ke irrpeke itne-arle arlkarentye-irrekenge kele uyarne arratemele. Alakenhe anteye-arle tyerrtye yanhe areyeke akurne-arle mpwaremeke, itne kwenhe arne akurne areye uyarne impeme, arne akurne areye pwathe itnekenhe-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe uternemele ileme nthakenhe

mpwaretyeke.

²⁰ Ayenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne nhenhe areye-akerte alakenhe angkeme arrule-arle itne Ngkartekenhe anekenge Renhe awerrirretyarte angkerlenge. Itne akurne areyenge untyeme-irreke anthurre-arle Ngkarteketye akalke-ilelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne Alartetye Jesus Christ-eke akaltye aneke anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwarekeke, renhe arratyte itelarerrirreke. Kele anteme itne awethe anteye akurne-irreke imerte apale alhemele. Arne akurne areye itnarle mpwareke chain-elar-teke itnenhe-arle ayerneme arntwirrkemele. Angwenhele anteme-ame itnenhe itetheke mpwareme? Kele arrangwe-arle. Kele lyete itneke akurne arntwarre anthurre antemearle aneme, arrekwele-arle aneke-arteke kwenye. ²¹ Kele Ayeye Mwerreke akaltye-irreke-arle-iperre renhe apentemele, itne renhe ipmentye imperlte-alhemele arne akurne awethe mpwaretyeke apalele alhemele. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe arrilyenhe itne-arle Jesus-ketye untyeme-irrekenge renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-iperre. Re itnenhe arrpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere atwetyenhe, yanhe areye Jesus-eke-arle akutne anekeke. ²² Nthakenhe-arle itne irreke alakenhe anteye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areyele mpwareke arrpenhele Bible-nge arrule intelhe-ileke. Re alakenhe angkeke,

“Nhenge akngwelye apeke antewe-irremele renhe impemele-arle, kele urreke apetyalpemele antewe renhe arlkwetyeke.” *Proverbs 26:11.*

Alakenhe anteye ayeye arrpenhe alakenhe angkeme,

“Nhenge angwenhele apeke pike-pike alheweme, re utepe-irremele ahelhe urrkngge-werne alpeme ulperte-irreme iwelhemele.”

Kele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areye, alakenhe-arteke. Itne Jesus-akerte aweke-arle-iperre renhe arratyte itelaremele, Ngkartele itnenhe arlkngkeke. Kenhe lyete itne arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke alpeke akngwelye yanhe uthene pike-pike uthenele-arteke.

3

Jesus apetye-alpetyenhe

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, the ayeye anyente arrekatherre kele intelhe-ilemele yerneke, the anteme nhenhe ayeye arrpenhe intelhe-ileme arrantherre ingkirrekeke arratyte itirretyeke tharle intelhe-ilekeke. ² The ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme ayenge-arle ahentye aneme

arrantherre itelaretyeke iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ilekeke. Kele, Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe re tyerrtye yanhe areye akaltyele-antheke rarle yernemeke. Re itnenhe ayeye-akerte yerneke itne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke.

³ Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye aneme nhenhe itelaretyeke, lyete-ngentyele Christ apetye-alpetyeke-atwetye, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre arne akurne areye angketyenhe arrantherre-arle arratyte itelaremenge rarle apetye-alpetyenhenge. Itne akenhe arne akurne areye akwete mpwarewarretyenhe itne-arrpe akangketyeke. Itne arrekantherre anhelhetyenhe anyurre-irremele angkeme iwenhenge-arle arrantherre arratyte itelaremenge. ⁴ Itne arrekantherre alakenhe angketyenhe, "Arratyte-ame Jesus-ele alhileke rarle apetye-alpeme? Kele, nthenhe anteme re? Rarle nhenhe akwete anetyakenhe-arle re kwenhe urrtyirreme-arle. Arrwekelenye anwerne-kenhe akarelhemele akarelhemele ilweke anteme-arle. Alkere uthene ahelhe uthene akenhe anyente akwete anerlenge, uyerretyakenhe akwete anerle-anerrerenge, ratherre rante-rante akwete aneme nhenge Ngkarte-arle mpwareke-arteke."

⁵ Kenhe itne apale aneme, nhenge alakenhe angkemele itne-arle akwenpele aweme iwenhe-arle itne kele itelaremeke. Itne akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkarte angkerlenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrateke. Yanhe arratyte-arle, Re ahelhe arratetyeke ileke ahelhe re kwatyenge-ntentyele arraterlenge, kwatyenge akalke-akalke anekenge. ⁶ Urreke-arle Ngkartele kwatyte urewe akngerre yerneke, arne arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akethe-ante arrernetyenhenge, tyerrtye ingkirreke atwetyeke anteye. ⁷ Alakenhe anteye rarle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwareke-arteke anteye, Re angkeke-arle, rarle alkere uthene ahelhe uthene atnyenetyeke nhenhele-arle akwete anerle-anerremeke, Re urreke renhe-atherrenhe urele itetyenhe. Re renhe-atherrenhe arltheke-atwetye atnyeneme nhenge Rarle tyerrtye akurne ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneyenhe itnenhe atwemele anteme. Re imerte alkere uthene apmere ahelhe uthene urele itetyenhe.

⁸ Ye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenheke alkngwirretyale anaye: Ngkarte kwenhe anwerne-arteke itirretyakenhe. Anwerne itirreme arlthe anyente akwele akweke ware, kenhe year 1000 akenhe arlenge arlentye-

arle. Kenhe Alartetye Jesus akenhe itirretyakenhe arlte anyente-arle urteke aneme year 1000 akenhe arlengearlentye anerlengye. Arrangkwe-arle, re itirreme ratherre-arle anyente akwete-arle. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme. ⁹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Jesus-arle arrule anthurreke-atwetye anetyenhe urreke apetyalpetyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke itirreme re alhileke-arle-iperre apetyealpetyakenhenge. Kele arrangkwe-arle, rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke mwerre anthurre aneme, re akwete akarelherleaneme rarle ahentye aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke itirrentye akngarte-iwelhemele anetyeke akurne mpwareme-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarte anteme apentetyeke. Re akwete akarelherle-aneme rarle tyerrtye areye atwetyeke ahentyeanetyakenhe itne-arle akurne akwete mpwaremenge.

¹⁰ Kele Christ impeltye-ngentyele apetye-alpeme nhenge tyerrtye areye alkgwe akwete alheme. Arltele nhenge rarle apetye-alpeme, re tyerrtye areye apatelhe-ilityenhe, anyelkngalthele-arteke tyerrtye areye apatelhe-ileme nhenge re anyelkngake irrerle-apemele-arteke. Arlte yanhenge akenhe angkentye akngerre anthurre irretyenhe alkere akertnele, rlke aywerre akngerre-irreme-arteke, alkere anteme uyerretyenhenge. Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre akethe-ante arrernetyenhe alkerele-arle anemeke, uterne-arlke, atnyentye-arlke, kwerralye areye-arlke. Re arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe. Yanhe-ngentyele arneke arrangkwe anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe alakenhe renhe arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarteke arratyte anetyeke alakenhe arrekantherre irreketye. ¹² Impene-impenele akarelhaye, Jesus-eke akwete itirrewarraye arlte yanheke-arlke nhenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernirtnetyenhe. Ngkarteke arratyte akwete anerlte-anaye, arlte yanhe iparrpe apetyetyenhenge. Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe arlte yanhe kele akngakeke. Urreke, arlte re anerlengye, Ngkartele alkere-arlke kwerralye areye-arlke urele itetyenhe, Re arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe, ingkirreke akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹³ Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle alkere alkarle, ahelhe alkarle-arlke mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirreke ahelhe alkarle yanhele aneme arratyte-ante ware mpwaretyenhe. Arne nhenhe areyeke anwerne-arle akarelheme.

¹⁴ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areye-aye, nhenge arrantherre-arle arlte ikwere impene-impene akarelhemele, Ngkarteke arratyte akwete anetyeke, arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele. Nhenge Jesus anteme apetye-alpemele re ar-

renhantherrenhe aretye-alpeme arrantherre-arle arraty
 anetyarte Ngkartenge ularre, mwerre anerlte-anemele,
 Ngkartenge ipeltye-irrekarle iperre. ¹⁵ Akwetethe itelareme
 Alartetye Jesus-arle tyerrtye areyeke mwantye akarelhe-
 menge arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irretyeke re itnenhe
 itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Nhenge atyewe anwerne-
 kenhe Paul, re arrekantherre ayeye anyente renhe intelhe-
 ileke. Ngkartele renhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke ikwere
 imernemele iwenhe apeke renhe intelhe-iletyeke. ¹⁶ Re ay-
 eye atningke intelhe-ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeke yernemele.
 Angkentye arrpenheme rarle intelhe-ileke tyerrtye ar-
 rpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe akweke ware itelareme.
 Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe akutne aneme, itne
 angkentye lterrke yanhe areye uyarne itelaremele, itne
 anteme angkentye yanhe areye arnkwerte-ileme urrtyrir-
 remele anteme. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne
 angkentye Moses-kenhe arnkwerte-iletyarte, ikwere-akerte
 urrtyrirremele ileme, alakenhe athewe. Alakenhe ikwerenge
 anteme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele itnenhe court-eke ngk-
 ernetyenhe, itneke itirreke-arle iperre, itnenhe yernetyenhe
 atwetyeke.

¹⁷ Kele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe areye, arrantherre
 kele itelareme arne nhenhe areye irretyenhenge. Kele
 arelhewarremele anaye, arntarnte-arerremele anaye, tyer-
 rtye akurne areye-ketye urrtyrirremele ilemele, arrenhan-
 therrenhe iwerre apalele akngeme-ketye. Ngkartele ar-
 renhantherrenhe akayake-ilemele atnyeneme arrantherre
 Ikwerenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Kenhe ar-
 rantherre apeke tyerrtye akurne areye aweme itnenhe
 apentemele, kele arrantherre itelarentye impelhetyenhenge
 ayeye arraty Ngkarte-akerte, Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-
 irremele.

¹⁸ Arraty akwete anerlte-anaye, arrantherre imerte Jesus
 Christ akangketyeke anthurre-arle mpwaretyenhenge.
 Re anthurrele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme,
 nhenge anwerne anteme ikwere arraty anemele, Re
 anteme anwerne awethe-ame-awethe mwantye-mwantye-
 ilettyenhenge. Ikwere-akerte akwete akaltye-irraye.

Ye, anwerne akwetethe Renhe tnakewarreye. Kele
 mwerre-arle.

Kele alakenhe ware the intelhe-ileme. Kele anteme.

1 John

Pipe arrekwelenye John-elarle intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke

Angkentyele itethe antheme akerte

¹ The kwenhe pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme tyerrtye-akerte nhenge anwerne-arle renhe Angkentye akeme nhenge itethe-arle antheme, nhenhe kwenhe Angkentye itethe-arle aneme. Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge, Angkentye nhenhe re kwenhe itethe akwete aneke. Nhenge re ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, anwerne anteme renhe arraty areke. Nhenge re akaltyele-antherlenge anwerne renhe aweke angkerlenge. Anwerne renhe arraty anpeke. ² Itethe anthentye akngerre re arrateke! Alkng anwerne-kenhe anthurrele areke re arratekenge. Lyete anteme anwerne nhenge arrekatherre ileme utnenge itethe nhenhe ikwere-akerte nhenge-arle akwete-ante-arle anemeke. Arrekwele-arle re Anyikwenge anetyarte, re akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwernekenge anerle-anetyeke. ³ Kele areke-arle-iperrele ante aweke-arle-iperrele anwerne kwenhe arrekatherre ileme, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele apeke arrantherre anwernekenge anyente-irremele anetyenhenge akangkemele-anteme aneme Ngkartenge uthene Alere Ikwerenhenge Jesus Christ-nge uthene.

⁴ Ye, the kwenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme arne nhenhe areye-akerte nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anwerne arraty akangkemele anthurre anetyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe itenhe arraty itelarekenge.

Ngkarte ure alkgenthe-arteke

⁵ Angkentye yanhe anwerne-arle aweke Christ-ngentyele, anwerne arrekatherre ilemele alakenhe; Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme. Re arne akurne apekele mpwaretyakenhele aneke. Re alkgenthe alkarle anthurre ingwemerte-kwenye-arle. ⁶ Anwerne apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "Anwerne kwenhe akangkemele Ngkartenge apurte aneme." Kenhe nhenge anwerne akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-anerlenge, anwerne kwenhe ingwemertele-arteke aneme, anwerne urrtyirremele nhenge-arle akwele anwerne akangkemele Ngkartenge apurte aneme. ⁷ Kele anwerne apeke arraty mwerre anerlte-aneme, nhenge Ngkarte-arle arraty

mwerrentye anthurre aneme-arteke, yanhe kwenhe alknгентhe Ngkarte-kenhenge aneme-arteke. Nhenge anwerne anemele alknгентhe alakenhe-artekenge anwerne arratye mwerrele anetyenhe ante anwerne akangkemele anemele, ipeltye anemele. Nhenge anwerne apeke arne akurne mpwaremele Ngkarteke akenhe anwernenhe arlknгeme-anteye-arle alhwe Jesus-kenhele.

⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke angkerlenge anwerne kwenhe-arle arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe kele anwerneke urrtye ilelheme ware-arle. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe angkemele, anwerne kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle arratye itelaretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angkeme arratye-arle anemeke. ⁹ Ngkarteke kwenhe mpwareme nhenge iwenhe-arle re ilemeke re imerte mpwaremele, iwenhe-arle re mpwareme kwenhe arratye anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anwerne apeke Ngkarteke ilelheme nhenge arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke, kele Re-anteme anwernenhe arlknгeme arne akurne yanhe areye anwerne-ngentyele imerte anwernenge ipeltye-anteme-irremele ante anwernenhe imerte akayake-ilemele nhenge arrilentye-ketyenge. Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe nhenge Ngkarteke ilelhetyeke nhenge anwerne apeke arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge. ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme ingkirreke anthurrele arne akurne mpwareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle akwele arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe, rarle angkeme Ngkarte-arle urrtyirremele angketyame-arteke akwele! Re ipmentye-iweme-arteke-arle nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angkeme!

2

Christ-arle Ngkarteke angkeme anwerneke

¹ Ye, ampe areyaye, the kwenhe angkentye nhenhe ar-rekantherre intelhe-ileme, nhenge aweke-arle-iperrele ar-rantherre mwerrentye anerlte-anetyenhenge arne akurne mpwaretyakenhele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwarerlenge nhenhe itelaretyeke, Jesus Christ-arle Akngeyeke angkeme anwerneke. Jesus Christ-ele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, re akwetethe arratyentye anthurre anerle-aneme. Re Ngkarteke angkeme Rarle anwernenhe ipeltye-ilirtneme. ² Itelareme Jesus Christ-arle utnenge ikwerenhe-arrpe anthelheke anwerneke pi-welhemele ilweke, nhenge Ngkarteke anteme arne akurne areye anwerne-ngentyele urrparyenhenge, anwernenhe

ilpernetyakenhe anemele. Ye, Re kwenhe arlknge me arne akurne areye nhenge anwerne-arle mpwareke, Re arlknge me-anteye arne akurne areye tyerrtye areyengentyele apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele-arle!

³ Nhenge anwerne apeke Ngkarte aywerrkele aweme ingkirreke mpwaremele, Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme kele imerte anwerne-arrpe itirremele, "Arraty kwenhe anwerne Renhe itelaremere." ⁴ Nhenge angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "The kwenhe Renhe itelareme." Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe apeke aywerrkele awetyakenhele iwenhe-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme kele rarle urrtirremele angkeme rarle Ngkarte itelaremele. Yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe anemere. ⁵ Kele nhenge angwenhele apeke re Ngkarte aywerrkele apeke awerlenghe imerte mpwaremele arne iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme kele re-anteme Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre aneme. Ye, nhenhe-ngentyele kwenhe anwerne akaltye aneme anwerne-arle arraty atyewe areye Ikwerenhe aneme, Rarle anwernekenge aneme. ⁶ Anwerne apeke ilelherlenghe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anwerne kwenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneke-arteke anetyeke.

Angkentye lyetenye Christ-ngentyele

⁷ Atyewe areye, the kwenhe nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme ante the arrenhantherrenhe ileme akangkelhe-ilerretyeke. Angkentye nhenhe alkarle kweny-arle, angkentye nhenhe ingkweye kwenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekwele aweke-arle. Angkentye arrekwelenye kwenhe arrantherre-arle aweke nhenge Christ arraty itelaremele. ⁸ Kenhe angkentye nhenhe akenhe tharle arrekatherre ileme kwenhe arraty angkentye alkarle lyetenye anemenge. Angkentye alkarle aneme iwenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekenge alkarle anemenge, ante iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwareme alkarle aneme. Lyete arrantherre arne akurne-ketye mpwarenty impelheke, arrantherre anteme arne mwerre areye arraty arey-arlke mpwarerlte-aneme-tetye. Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe arrantherre nhenge awethe ingwemertele anetyakenhe. Alakenhe-arteke-arle arrantherre nhenge alknge the akngerrele anemeke nhenge alknge the akngerre kele pwarartyeme.

⁹ Angwenhe apeke re angkeme-ketye, "Ayenge kwenhe itethe alkarle anthurre aneme, tyerrtye-arteke alknge thele aneme Ngkarte-ngentyele pwarartyemenge." Kenhe ikwerenge-anteye-arle, tyerrtye yanhe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahentye anetyakenhe, kele re itethe alkarle

anetyakenhe, re akenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe-arteke-
 arle nhenge akwetethe ingwemertele anerle-anemenge.
¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne apeke akangkemele aneme arrpenhe
 areyeke, itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, anwerne
 kwenhe alknгентhele akwetethenhe anerlte-anemele ante
 anwerne Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwareme. Nhenge
 anwerne alknгентhele alakenhe-arteke anemele anwerne
 atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe tyepelhe-iletakenhe it-
 nyeketye. ¹¹ Kenhe nhenge anwerne atyewe Jesus-
 kenhe areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe kele anwerne iw-
 erre arrpenhe akurne-arle anemele tyerrtye apeke in-
 gwemertele aneme-arteke. Nhenge arrpenhe ingwe-
 mertele itnyelpitnyeme-arteke, alknge pwenge-artekele an-
 teme aneme, alakenhe-arteke. Anwerne itelaretye-kwenye
 nthenhe-werne alhemele.

¹² Ye, the kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekantherre
 intelhe-ileme nhenge ayenge-arle ahentye-anemeke
 nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe-arteke anemeke.
 Arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye mpwaremele
 Ngkarte-arle arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irrekenge Christ-
 enge ularre. ¹³ Artwe ampwe areye uthene arelhe ampwe
 areye uthene, pipe nhenhenge the kwenhe arrekantherre-
 arlke ileme arrantherre-arle Christ arratyte itelarekenge
 nhenge arrekwele-arle anekeke. Arlwekere-arenye areye-
 arlke artwe anewe anetyakenhe areye-arlke, Ngkarte
 kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe lterrke mpwareme nhenge
 arrentye Satan-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme,
 arrantherre renhe akwenpele aweme.

¹⁴ Ayenge awethe nhenhe angkeme: The kwenhe ar-
 rekantherre nhenhe intelhe-ileke arrantherre-arle kwenhe
 Ngkarte-ante itelarekenge, arrantherre-arle Christ-arlke
 itelarekenge, nhenge akwetethe-arle itethe anetyarte,
 arrantherre-arle akwetethe utnenge atnerre anerlenghe.
 Arrantherre-arle kwenhe akwetethe aywerrke anthurrele
 awerlte-anemenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, arrantherre-
 arle nhenge arrentye Satan irlpe artepele awerlenghe nhenge
 rarle arrenhantherrenhe arrkernemenge nhenge apale mp-
 wareketye.

¹⁵ Arrantherre arelhewarraye! Arne arrpe-anenhe ar-
 ratye itelaretyale anaye arne yanhe kwenhe apmere
 ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle aneme. Tyerrtye arrpenheme
 arne areye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware
 itirrerlte-aneme, itnekenge apurte anetyale. Nhenge ar-
 rantherre apeke itnekenge apurte aneme, arrantherre-
 arle Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhe anemere. ¹⁶ Yanhe
 areye arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-arle

ware itirrerlte-aneme akwetethe alakenhe mpwareme: itne kwenhe mpwarerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere itne-arle ahentye aneme-ante ware, itne interlte-apeme anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge. Alakenhe-arlke itne kwenhe arne arrpe-anenheke ahentye anerlte-aneme. Alakenhe-arlke itne kwenhe akwetethe tnakelhemele itneke-arrpe itirrerlte-aneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe alakenhe anetyeke akaltyele-anthetyakenhe. Itne aneme tyertye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke Ngkartele akutne areye-arle. ¹⁷ Urreke kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe. Arne ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlke, tyerrtye areye nhenge ahentye-anemeke, itne kwenhe uyerretyenhe-anteye. Kenhe yanhe areyele mwan-tyele awerlte-arle-aneme nhenge aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemele-arlke nhenge Ngkartele-arle itneke mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe.

Tyerrtye arrpenheme Christ-eke akwetethe ahentye-anetyakenhe

¹⁸ Ye, ampe atyinhe areyaye, Christ kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe anwerne-ngentyele kele aweke-arle, nhenge tyerrtye anyente Christ-eke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle kwenhe arrateme, anyente-ante ware kwenye, atningke kwenhe arrateke-arle anteye. Kele itne akenhe kele-arle apmere ingkirreke anthurrenge arrateke ante tyerrtye atningke kele aneme Christ-eke ahentye anetyakenhe nhenge artepe-arle ikwerenge untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akaltye aneme arlte ingkerne-arle itwe-irremenge. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye nhenge areye tyatye anwerne-kenhe-nge untyeme-irreke, itne akenhe anwerne-kenhe-nge arratye anetyakenhele. Nhenge itne apeke-arle atyewe Christ-kenhe areye aneke itne-arle anwernekenge anemere, arrangwe-arle, itne impemele-arle alheke. Itne-arle anwernenhe impemele alhekenge, ingkirrekele kwenhe itelareme arrangwe-arle itnekenge anwerne-kenhe anemeke.

²⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, Christ-ele-arle Utmenge Akngerre arrekantherre-werne yernekenge, Re arrekantherre irrpeke arrekantherrengearlengen anemele. Yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre ingkirrekele angkentye arratyentye itelareme. ²¹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme tharle arrekantherre pipe intelhe-ilemeke-athene arrantherre-arle angkentye arratyentyeke akutne anerlengen. Arrangwe-arle akenhe, arrantherre kwenhe kele akaltye aneme, the anteme pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme

arrantherre-arle kele akaltye anemenge. Arrantherre akaltye aneme tyerrye angwenhe apeke-arle angkentye arraty angketyenhe re kwenhe angkentye urrtyirrentye uyarne apurtelhe-iletienhe nhenge angkentye arratyenge, angkentye arraty anthurre-ante-arle kwenhe Ngkartengentyele apetyemenge.

²² Angwenhe-ame nhenge aneme angkentye urrtyirrentye-arle ilerle-aneme? Kele yanhe kwenhe aneme nhenge angkeme-arle Ngkartele-arle akwele Jesus yernetyakenhe. Tyerrye yanhe re kwenhe Christe-ke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe aneme, re ikerltele angketyakenhe Ngkarte-arle Akngeye aneme, ante Jesus-arle Alere Ikwerenhe aneme. ²³ Kenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus ipmentye-iweme nhenge angkemele nhenge rarle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, kele re Akngeye ipmentye-iwemele anteye re Ikwere akutne anemele. Kele nhenge angwenhe apeke angkerlengenge nhenge Jesus-arle Alere Akngeye-kenhe aneme, kele re anteme Akngeyeke akaltye aneme, Ikwerenge anyente aneme anteye.

²⁴ Ye, ayeye mwerreke akwetethe itirrewarraye nhenge arrantherre-arle awekeke-amparre arrantherre Jesus araty itelaremele, ikwere itirreke-arle-iperrele arrantherre Alerenge uthene Akngeyenge uthene akwete-ante apurte-irretyenhenge. ²⁵ Christ-ele anwernenhe arrekwele alhileke anwerne-arle Ikwerenge anyente-irretyenhenge itethe-arle akwete-ante anetyenhe.

²⁶ The arrekatherre nhenhe intelhe-ileke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe alkngarre-ilemele yanhe areye-akerte nhenge arrekatherre urrtyirretyeke ahentye aneme-arle angkentye arraty-akerte Christ-kenhe. Kele itenhe akwenpele awaye, itenhe arraty itelaretyale. ²⁷ Christ-ele kwenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe arreneke utmenge arrekatherrele-arlengenge. Kele arrantherre anteme akwetethe Utmenge Ikwerenhe atnyenerlte-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arpenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe arne arpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke angwenhe apeke angkemenge arraty akwele aneme-arle. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme ingkirreke arrantherre itelareme akaltye anthurre anetyenhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe akwetethe arraty aneme Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme arne arpe-anenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, iwerre arratyale anerlte-anaye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe kele

akaltyele-antheke-arle.

²⁸ Ye, apurte akwete anerlte-anaye Christ-enge nhenge re apetyalperleng nhenge arlte ingkernenge anwerne-arle ut-nenge atnerre-arle atnyenetyenhe anwerne apure anetyak-enhe anetyenhe nhenge Christ-enge arrekwele nhenge re apetyerleng. ²⁹ Kele arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-lingarle iwenhe apeke arraty renhe akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme, arrantherre itelareme-anteye angwenhele apeke re akwetethe arne arraty apeke mpwarerle-anerleng tyerrtye nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe altye-irreke-arle.

3

Ayeye ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte

¹ Ye, nhenhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke akangkemele aneme, anwernenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye ileme ante anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Kele anwerne kwenhe arraty ampe ikwerenhe areye aneme. Kenhe yanhe areyele nhenge Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhe areyele ante arne ap-mere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye wareke itirrerlte-anemele itne kwenhe anwernenhe uyarne itelaremele, itne Ngkarte uyarne itelaremele Ikwerenge artepe untyeme-irremele aneme. Alakenhe-anteye-arle itne uyarne itelareme anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. ² Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, anwerne kwenhe lyete ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, kenhe urreke-artepe anwernenhe nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe? Nhenhe araye, anwerne akutne aneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke iletakenhenge. Anwerne kwenhe angkentye anyente nhenheke ware akaltye aneme, urreke nhenge Christ apetyalperleng anwerne re-arteke antemele anetyenhe nhenge anwerne alkng arerrrleng. ³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyeke nhenge Christ-arteke irretyekenhe. Nhenge urreke anwerne-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele akarelhemele, anwerne arraty-ante anetyeke arrkernemele, arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke-ketyenge akalke-akalke anetyeke, nhenge Christ-arle anetyarte-arteke.

⁴ Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arne akurne mpwaremele re kwenhe ayene-ilelhemele mpwaretyeke iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyeke ileme, arne akurne-arle mpwaremenge kwenhe alakenhe-anteye aneme nhenge ayene-arle-ilelheme nhenge iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyeke ileme. ⁵ Nhenge Christ apetyeke anwerneke ilwetyeke,

anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge. Arrantherre itelareme Christ-ele-arle arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe anetyarte. ⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke apurte akwete Christ-nge anemele rarle akurne ingkirreke-ketye untyeme-irreke-arle. Kenhe nhenge angwenhele apeke re akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlengge tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe Christ itelaretyakenhe, Ikwere akutne anemele.

⁷ Ampe atyinhe areye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kwenhe arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneme, ayeye ilel-hemele itne-arle akwele mwerre aneme nhenge iwerre ar-ratyale. Itnenhe awetyale anaye itne kwenhe urrtyrremele ware angkerlte-aneme. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye apeke arraty mwerre anerle-aneme, tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe arraty Christ-arteke aneme. ⁸ Kenhe yanhe areye arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneme kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe, arrentye Satan-ele-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwarekele nhenge arlte arrekwelenge akwete, ante itne mpwareme rarle nhenge mpwareke-arteke. Nhenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-ingarle apetyeke nhenge arne akurne ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilettyeke arrentye Satan-ele-arle mpwareke.

⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme re akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe anerle-aneme Ngkarte-arle kwenhe ikwere kwenele anemele renhe Ut-nenge Ikwerenhe antheme. Tyerrtye yanhe arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe rarle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe anemenge. ¹⁰ Ye, nhenhe-ngentyele anwerne kwenhe alhengke-areme nhenge angwenhe-arle nhenge ampe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme ante angwenhe-arle ampe arrentye Satan-kenhe anemeke, ampe Satan-kenhe areyele-arle kwenhe arne arraty mpwaretyakenhe, itne nhenge mwerrentye anerlte-anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwarerlte-anemele kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyakenhe.

Arrantherre akangkelhe-ilerretyeke arntarnte-arerremele anaye

¹¹ Angkentye nhenge arrantherre-arle aweke-iperrele nhenge Christ arrekwele arraty itelarekele alakenhe kwenhe aneme; anwerne akangkelhe-ilerretyeke anaye, mwerre anerlte-anemele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekenge. ¹² Artwe nhenge Cain-arteke anetyalaye arrentye Satan-kenhe kwenhe re, re atyeye ikwerenhe irrerlknge atweke. Iwengenge-ame Cain-ele renhe irrerlknge atweke? Cain-ele arne akurne mpwaretyarte nhenge re aremele

atyeye ikwerenhele arne mwerre mpwarerleng, re anteme renhe irrerlkng atweke.

¹³ Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye, atnulketyalaye nhenge tyerrtye Christ-arle arratyete itelaretyakenhe areye arrekatherre ahentye anetyakenhele. ¹⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme anwerne-arle arrpenhe anemeke anwerne-arle kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe akangkemele aneme, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irrekarle. Urreke Ngkarte anwernenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge, anwerne-arle irrerlkng-werne-atheke anetyarte. Lyete anteme, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke anwerne iwerre arratyete alheme iwerre nhengele itethe-werne-atheke. Kenhe yanhe areye akenhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areye kwenhe akangelhe-ilerretyakenhe, itne kwenhe iwerre akurne-werne ware alheme nhenge irrerlkng-werne-atheke.

¹⁵ Nhenge angwenhe apeke arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahentye anetyakenhe aneme, re kwenhe tyerrtye irrerlkng atwentye akngerre-arteke aneme. Arrantherre itelareme, tyerrtye nhenge irrerlkng atwentye akngerre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe aneme apurte Ngkartenge. ¹⁶ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areyeke akangkemele anetyeke, nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke Christ-arle kwenhe utnenge ikwerenhe-arrpe anthelheke anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itethe anwerne-kenhe anthelhetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke, arrpenhele apeke renhe irrerlkng atweme-ketye. ¹⁷ Artwe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme nhenge apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte mantere akngerre-akerte-arlke, arne arunthe-akerte-arlke, nhenge re apeke aremele arrpenhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe-anteye nhenge angayakwe anerleng mantere-arlke atnyenyakenhe renhe ipmentye impemele. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame re ilelheme rarle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme-anteye? Arrangkwe, yanhe kwenhe urrtyrreme. Re apeke Ngkarteke ahentye aneme re kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awelhetyeke tyerrtye akunye yanheke renhe anthetyeke. ¹⁸ Kele anwerne arrakerte-ante ware akwetethe angketyale anaye, kele-anteyele anwerne itneke alhwarrpe aneme-tetye akwetethe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.

Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angketyeke

¹⁹ Nhenge anwerne apeke akwetethe akangkeme anerlte-anemele arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aremele, anwerne alakenhe arratyte itirreme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe arratyte anthurre aneme, anwerne-arle angkentye renhe arratyte itelaremenge, anwerne arratyte Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.” Nhenge anwerne apeke alakenhe itirremele, kele anwerne Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angkemele, atere-kwenye. ²⁰ Nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre imerte itirrentye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ilpernerle-anemeke; araye, Ngkarte kele akaltye aneme itirrentye anwerne-kenheke, Re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme. Re kwenhe anwerneke akaltye anthurre aneke. ²¹ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre imerte itirrentye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe, kele anwerne anteme Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angketyeke. ²² Nhenge anwerne Renhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe areyeke apayuth-nemele, kele Re anwernenhe antheme anwerne-arle mpwaremenge iwenhe-arle Re mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme Renhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke. ²³ The arrenhantherrenhe ileme iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uterneme: Anwerne kwenhe arratyte itelaretyeke Jesus Christ-arle Alere Ikwerenhe anemeke. Nhenge anwerne akangelhe-ilerretyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeke anteye nhenge Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uterneke-arteke. ²⁴ Nhenge anwerne apeke awerlenghe iwenhe-arle Re angkemeke ante mpwareme anteme kele imerte anwerne arratyte anthurre Ikwerenge anyente-irremele. Alakenhe-anteye-arle Re anwernekenge anyente-irreme. Re anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne akaltye aneme Ngkarte apurte anwernekenge aneme.

4

Nthakenhe Utmenge areye alhengke-aretyeke

¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye, arrpenheme kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atnyeneme-arle, ayenge kwenhe angkentye nhenhe angkeme.” Nhenge renhe iparrpele arratyte itelaretyale, Ngkarteke-amparre alakenhe apayuthnaye, “Tyerrtye nhenhele-ame angkentye renhe ileme rarle Utmenge Ngkwihinhe atnyeneme apeke, re apeke utnenge arrpenhe atnyeneme?” Ngkarte apayuthneke-arle-iperre, kele imerte awemele angkentye renhe ar-kernemele tyerrtye atningke-arle kwenhe angkemenge, itne-arle akwele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, apmere

arrpe-anenhe-werne alherlte-iweke-arle, itne urrtiyirrerle-apeme angkentye akurne ilerle-apemele. ² The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle alhengke-awetyeke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyekenge: Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arraty angkemenhenge Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyeke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anteme-irreke, re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-ngentyele akaltyele-antherle-apemele. ³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe akwetethe angkeme: Jesus Christ utnenge-arteke apetyeke, tyerrtye-kwenye. Nhenge Ut-nenge Ngkarte-kenhe itnenhe alakenhe angketyeke uter-netyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke awemele arrpenhe alakenhe renhe-arteke angkerleng kele arrantherre itelaretyenhenge: Tyerrtye nhenhe kwenhe Ut-nenge Ngkarte-kenhele angketyakenhe, kenhe utnenge arrpenhe-akertele, Christ-ketye akengentye angkemele. Kele arrantherre-ingarle aweke-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke urreke arratetyenhe. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme itne-arle kele arrateke-arle tyerrtye areyenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemenge, tyerrtye nhenge areye Christ-ek akengentye angkeme.

⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Arrantherre angkentye yanhe areye ipmentye-iweke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele nhenge arrentye-akertearle, arrantherre-arle Ut-nenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, Re arrentye Satan-enge akngerre anthurre-ulkere. Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye Ut-nenge Ngkarte-kenhe-kwenye arrenhantherrenhe uyarne akurne mpwareme. ⁵ Itne angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-ante ware angkerlte-aneme, itne kwenhe akaltyele-antheme arne areye nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle awetyeke ahentye-anemenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kwenye areyele itnenhe aweme. ⁶ Kenhe anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arraty itelareme anwernenhe awetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, re kwenhe anwernenhe awetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne akaltye aneme nhenge arne areyeke tyerrtyele-arle akaltyele-antherlte-anemeke nhenge arraty apeke, nhenge urrtiyirrentye apeke, itne apeke tyerrtye areyeke-arle ularele ware ilerlte-aneme.

Anwerne arntarnte-arerreye, nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arntarnte-areme-arteke

⁷ Atyewe atyinhe areye, anwerne kwenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerreyeke, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe anwerneke

imernerlenge nhenge nthakenhe-arle arntarnte-arerreye. Nhenge anwerne-arle apeke arraty arntarnte-arerremele anwerne kwenhe imernemele ampe Ngkarte-kenhe arraty anemeke, Ngkarte arraty itelareme-anteye. ⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge mwantye-mwantyele anetyakenhele nhenge arrpenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-aretyakenhele re kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne-arle. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele Re ampe Ikwerenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme alakenhe-anteye anetyeke. ⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele anwerneke imerneke Rarle nhenge anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme: Re kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe anyente-ante yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke anwerneke ilwetyeke nhenge yanhe areyele renhe arraty itelareme kwenhe itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetyeke. ¹⁰ Re kwenhe nhenge anwerne mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileke. Nhenge anwerne-arle Ikwere akutne anerrirretyarte akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlthe-anetyarte Ikwere ahentye anetyakenhe-arlke, Re anteme Alere Ikwerenhe yerneke nhenge anwerneke ilwetyeke. Nhenge re apeke ilwemele re kwenhe arne akurne urrpake nhenge anwerne-arle mpwarekenge, anwernekenge ipeltye-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge re imerneke Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileme.

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe anwerneke alakenhe-arteke ahentye-anerlenge, anwerne akangkelhe-ilerretyeke, arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke, arntarnte-arerreye. ¹² Arrpenhele Ngkarte aretyakenhe-arle, kenhe nhenge anwerne apeke akangkelhe-ilerremele, kele anwerne imernemele Ngkarte-arle anwernekenge apurte aneme. Anwerne akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele arntarnte-arerremele-anteye Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke.

¹³ Itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke-arle, kele anwerne itelareme anwerne-arle Ngkartenge apurte aneme, Re anwernekenge aneme-anteye. ¹⁴ Ngkartele kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe areke arlthe lyete anteme anwerne arrpenhe areyeke ikwere-akerte iletyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arraty angkeme, "Jesus kwenhe arraty Alere Ngkarte-kenhe." Tyerrtye yanhe kwenhe Ngkartenge apurte akwete anetyenhe, Ngkarte alakenhe-anteye Re ikwerenge apurte anetyenhe.

¹⁶ Anwerne Renhe arratye itelareme, akaltye anemele-anteye Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ilemele akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anemele.

Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe akangkentye anthurre aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arey-arle, mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele kele anwerne apurte akwete-arle Ngkartenge anerlte-anemele, Re anwernekenge apurte akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-iletyeke. Anwerne apeke alakenhe-arteke mpwarewarremele anwerne anteme Jesus-arteke anemele. Kele arlte ingkernenge nhenge Re anwernenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernemele tyerrtye ingkirreke akngakelhe-iletyeke, anwerne Ngkartenge arrekwele tnetyenhe nhenge utnenge atnerre awelhemele. ¹⁸ Ye, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerlenghe, anwerne kwenhe atere-kwenye anetyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyakenhe aneme, anwerne apeke ikwere ahentye anthurre anemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye-ingarle ikwere-ketye atere aneme. Itne kwenhe awetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle nhenge anwernenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme, alakenhe anteme itne atere awelheme alakenhe itirremele, "Arlte urreke nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernetyenhe anwernenhe akngaketyenhele anwernenhe anteme atwetyenhe nhenge arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge."

¹⁹ Anwerne Ngkarteke akangkemele itirreme, arrpenhe areyeke Christ-arle arratye itelaremeke Ngkartele-arle kwenhe anwerneke mwantye-mwantye-ilekenge anwernenheke-amparre arntarnte-aremele. ²⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge angwenhe apeke angkerlenghe, "Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke akwetethe ahentye aneme," Re kwenhe arrpenheke ahentye anetyakenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke-arle, re kwenhe urrtyrremele angkeme. Nhenge angwenhele apeke-arle arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletyakenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele nhenge re renhe areke-arle, nthakenhe-arle-ame re Ngkarteke akangkemele itirreme nhenge Renhe-arle aretyakenhele aneke? ²¹ Itelareme, Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe alakenhe uterneke, "Nhenge arrantherre apeke mwantye itirreme Ngkarte-akerte, kele arrantherre apeke kwenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye arratye mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke arntarnte-aretyeke-anteye."

5

Nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyte itelaremele, kenhe arpenhe areyele, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle, anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme

¹ Nhenge anwerne apeke arratyte itelareme Jesus-arle tyerrtye anemeke Ngkarte-arle yerneke anwernenhe iteth-eke mpwaretyeke, kele anwerne tyerrtye areye-arle arratyte anthurre-arle aneme anteme Ngkarte-kenhe ampe areye irreke-arle. Kele ingkirreke Ngkarteke ahentye aneme-arle, ampe Ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye aneme-anteye. ² Anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele, anwerne apeke Ngkarteke ahentye anemele ingkirreke mpwaremele Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uternekenge. ³ Anwerne apeke Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Ikwerenhe aywerrkele awerlte-anemele, imerte mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "Arrangkwe, angkentye nhenhe lterrke anthurre kwenhe anwerne uyarne mpwareme." Kenhe arrangwe-arle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe lterrke anetyakenhe, re kwenhe mwerre itelaretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke. ⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge anwerne apeke arratyte itelaremele Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe altye-irremele, Re anteme anwernenhe lterrke mpwareme, anwerne anteme aywerrkele mpwaretyeke iwenheke-arle Re ahentye anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme yanhe areye-arle arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-arle itirremele anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme, anwernenhe uyarne untyeme-ileme iwenhe-ketyenge Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke. Ngkarte anwernenhe lterrke anthurre ileme anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge.

Ngkartele Jesus Christ anwerneke imerneme

⁶⁻⁸ Ye, arrantherre itelareme nhenge Jesus Christ-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele tyerrtye-irreke, arrantherre itelareme nhenge rarle amangkekenge John-ele renhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. Arrantherre itelareme urreke-arle re nhenge ilweke alhwe ikwerenhe thelelhomele anwerneke. Anwerne nhenhe itelareme Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwerneke imernekenge, Re anwernenhe angkentye arratyte-ante ware akaltyele-antherle-aneme. Ye, Utnenge Akngerrele-arlike, kwatyelarlike alhwele-arlike kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Jesus Christ-arle apetyeke anwerne-arteke, tyerrtye-irremele akweke inteke-arle, anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke-arlike.

Alakenhe renhe-arteke Ngkartele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme.

⁹ Nhenge tyerrtyele anwernenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe akaltyele-anthemele, kele anwerne renhe arratyetele-arle-areme. Kenhe nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe akaltyele-antherlenge anwerne-arle Renhe arratyetele itelareme anthurre nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele angkemenge kwenhe arratyetele akngerre anthurre-ulkere nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtyele angkemenge. Ngkartele kwenhe nhenge anwerneke Alere Ikwerenhe imerneke alakenhe angkemele, “Nhenhe kwenhe Alere atyinhe.” Anwerne kwenhe renhe arratyetele itelaretyetele anthurre. ¹⁰ Kele anteme, angwenhele apeke re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyetele itelareme, re itelareme-anteye iwenhe-arle Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe-akerte angkemeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arratyetele itelaretyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele angkemenge, kele re kwenhe angkerle-aneme Ngkartele-arle urrtiyirremele angkemeke-athene, rarle untyeme-arle-irreme iwenhe-arle Ngkartele angkeme-ketyetele Alere ikwerenhe-akerte. ¹¹ Nhenhe kwenhe Ngkartele-arle angkeme: “The kwenhe alhileke, arrantherre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe!” Anwerne kwenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe nhenge anwerne apeke arratyetele itelareme Alere Ikwerenhe ilwekenge-arle nhenge anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyetele. ¹² Kele anwerne apeke Alere Ikwerenhe arratyetele itelareke-arle, anwerne itetheke aneme, nhenge anwerne apeke renhe ikwele-areme kele anwerne itetheke anetyakenhe.

Anwerne itethe akwete-ante aneme

¹³ The pipe nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme nhenge Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyetele itelareme areye-arle, arrantherre itelaretyenhe arrantherre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. ¹⁴ Yanhe ikweringe anteme anwerne Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angkeme, Re anwernenhe aweme anthurre nhenge anwerne renhe arratyentyetele apayuthnerlenge nhenge arne iwenheke apeke renhe Rarle ahentyetele anemeke Renhe akangkemele mpwaretyetele. ¹⁵ Kele imerte anwerne itirretyenhe, “Ye, arratyetele-arle nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnerlenge, Re akwetethe aweme imerte mpwaremele.”

¹⁶ Nhenge unte apeke arrpenhe areme Jesus-kenhe aneme-arle akurne mpwaremenge. Areke-arle-iperrele unte kwenhe Ngkartele apayuthnetyetele renhe itetheke mpwaretyetele, renhe itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe.

Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwarerlte-aneme itne-arrpe nhenge Ngkartengentyele akngakelhe-ilelhomele akwete-ante anetyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arrpenhe arerleng akurne anthurre alakenhe-arteke mpwarerleng, Ngkarte apayuthnetyale renhe nhenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele akurne mpwareme-arle itne Ngkarte-ketye akurne mpwaremele. Kenhe arne arrpenheme akenhe anwerne-arle mpwareme, itne anwernenhe Ngkarteketyenge akngakelhe-iletakenhe akwete-ante anetyeke.

¹⁸ Kele nhenge anwerne itelareme atyewe Ngkartekenhe areyele-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwaretyakenhe aneme. Alere Ikwerenhele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-aneme, anwernenhe akayake-ilemele arrentye Satan-ele anwernenhe rakeketyenge.

¹⁹ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme anwerne-arle Ngkartekenhe aneme Re nhenge anwernenhe akwetethe arntarntearerle-anemeke akwetethe anwernenhe akayake-ilerle-anemele. Anwerne itelareme-anteye, arrentye Satan-arle pwathe anemeke tyerrtye nhenge areyeke-arle arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemeke.

²⁰ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Alere Ngkartekenhe-arle apmere alkere akertne-ngentyele anwerneke-werne apetyeke, anwerne itelareme-anteye rarle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itelaretyeke Ngkarte-arle arraty anemeke. Kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarte arratyenge anyente-irreke-arle, anwerne-arle Jesus Christ Alere Ikwerenhe-kenhe aneme. Jesus Christ kwenhe Ngkarte arraty aneme. Re apele nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe-ileme-arle akwete-ante anetyeke.

²¹ Ye, ampe atyinhe areye, arrpenhemele kwenhe arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareme arne-ngentyele apwertengentyele-arlike itnenhe tnakemele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke arne nhenge areye tnaketyeke, arne yanhe areye arraty anetyakenhele, urrtirrentye ware-arle. Kele itne-ketye arleng anetyeke, Ngkarte-ante ware akertne tnakaye.

Kele alakenhe ware.

2 John

Pipe arrpenhe John-elarle intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke

¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme, tyerrtye areyele ayenge ileme alartetye apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyeke, the pipe nhenhe-arle arrekatherre intelhe-ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle tyaty yanhe ikwerele-arle aneme, Ngkarte-arle akngakeke Ikwerenhe areyenge anetyeke. The kwenhe akwetethe arraty anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-arerle-aneme! Ayenge anyente-ante kwenye, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye ingkirreke-arlke, nhenge angkentye arraty renhe itelarerrirreke-arle Jesus-elarle akaltyele-anthekeke, itne-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerlte-aneme. ² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, angkentye arraty nhenge arraty itelareke-arle, anwerne ikwere alngwirretyakenhe anetyenhe. Anwerne renhe akwete-ante arraty itelarerlte-anemele.

³ Ngkarte-arle, Jesus Christ Alere Ngkarte-kenhele-arle, anwernenhe ingkirreke akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-anerretyenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anerremele ratherre-arle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe nhenge utnenge atnerre atnyeneme, mwerre anerlte-anemele anwerne-arle kwenhe Angkentye arraty ikwere-atherrenhe arraty itelaremenge.

⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, the aweke-arle akangkemele anemele arrantherre arrpenheme-arle apetyemele ayenge ileke, arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke arraty anerlte-anemenge. Itne atyenge ileke arrantherre-arle akwete mpwarerlte-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe Re anwerne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme.

⁵ Atyewe atyinhe areye, the kwenhe intelhe-ileme arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ilettyeke iwenhe the arrekatherre arrekwele ileke-arle. The arrekatherre ilettyeke ayeye rante-rante-akerte, Ngkarte-arle anwerneke arrule anthurre ileke, anwerne arrekweleke-amparrearle ayeye Ikwerenhe arraty itelarekenge. Re anwerneke ileke akangkelhe-ilerretyeke arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ⁶ Nthakenhe-arle anwerne Ngkarteke arraty-arraty ahentye anetyenhe? Ngkarte kwenhe ayeye

areye anwernenhe antheke arratyete apentetyeke. Anwerne Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme, nhenge anwerne Renhe awemele arratyete apentemele. Alakenhe-arteke arrantherre arrekwele-ngentyete aweke-arle.

⁷ Nhenge urrtyalthe atningke alherlte-iweke-arle tyertye areyenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Itne Jesus-akerte urrtiyirremele ilerlte-apemele Rarle akwele tyertye arratyete anetyakenhe, itne kwenhe angkeme Rarle akwele tyertye arratyete atnyenyakenhe aneke. Itne kwenhe angkeme Rarle akwele utnenge ware akwele aneme. Urrtyalthe yanhe areyete tyertye areye Jesus-ngentyete artepe untyemelhe-ileme. ⁸ Itne-ketye arelhewarraye. Itne apeke urrtiyirremele ileme-ketye nhenge arrekatherre urrtyekele-ilettyeke! Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyertye areye aweme nhenge urrtiyirrentyete angkerlenghe itnenhe apentemele-arlike, kele arrantherre apeke aparlpe-ileme-ketye iwenhe-arle arrantherre arnterre mpwarerlte-aneke inetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe inetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe alhileke-arle-iperrele.

⁹ Jesus Christ-ele anwernenhe Angkentye Mwerre akaltyete-antheke. Nhenge tyertye arrpenhele apeke nhenge akngarte-iwetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele anwernenhe akaltyete-antheke imerte Angkentye Mwerre renhe akurne-ilemele ayeye arrpenhe-wertheke akngarte-iwemele, kele Ngkarte tyertye yanhe ikwerenge apurte anetyakenhele anemere, arrangwe. Kenhe nhenge tyertyete apeke akwetethe arratyete itelarerle-aneme Angkentye Mwerre renhe, kele Ngkarte-arlike Alere Ikwerenhe-arlike arratyete apurte aneme nhenge tyertye yanhe ikwerenge. ¹⁰ Tyertye arrpenhe apeke arrekatherre-werne apetyeme-ketye, re apeke arrenhantherrenhe ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyete-antheme-ketye. Ayeye Jesus-elarle ilekenghe arrpenhe anthurre ulkere. Nhenge tyertye alakenhe apeke apetyerlenghe, apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne akngetyetyale anaye. Renhe ikngwetyale anaye, renhe yernirtnaye. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, tyertye yanhe-arteke-arle urrtiyirrentyete ilentye akngerre, itne Ngkarteke warrke-irretyakenhele. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekele-arlenghe aneme, arrantherre itne-arteke-arle akurne anetyenhenge.

¹² Arne arrpenhe atningke kwenhe tharle arrekatherre ilettyeke ahentye aneme, the itnenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyakenhe alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe

arrekatherre-werne apetyetyeke ahentye aneme, anwerne apurte anemele angkerretyenhenge. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, anwerne akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

¹³ Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye, Ngkartele akngakeke areye-arle, itne arrekatherre tyatye ikwerele-arle itirrerlte-aneme.

Ye, kele yanhe ingkirreke ware.

3 John

Nhenhe pipe ingkernenye John-elarle intelhe-ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeke

¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme, tyerrtye areyele ayenge ileme alartetye apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyeke, the pipe nhenhe-arle ngkwenge Gaius-eke intelhe-ileme. Unte kwenhe atyewe atyinhe. Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge akwetethe akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. ² Atyewe atyinhe, the itelareme unte-arle utnenge atnerre anthurre-akerte, apurte Ngkartenge aneme. Kele the Ngkarte akwetethe apayuthnerle-aneme ngkwenge nhenge Re ngenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhenge anthurre, unte anetyenhenge mwerre anthurre rlkerte-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge. ³ Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arpenheme apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeme, itne atyenge ileke unte-arle kwenhe angkentye arraty Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke anthurre arraty aneme-anteye Ngkarteke, akwetethe mpwarerle-anemele nhenge iwenhe ikwere-arle Re ahentye-anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge akangkeme anthurre Ngkarte akertne tnakeme ngkwenge. ⁴ Ayenge kwenhe akangkentye anthurre ileme nhenge tyerrtye areyele aweke-arle iwenhe renhe-arle the itnenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthekeke. Itne Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, impene-impene anthurrele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerlte-aneme, renhe aywerrkele mpwaremele. Itne kwenhe ampe areye-arteke atyenge aneme.

Gaius tnakeme

⁵ Gaius, atyewe atyinhe, tyerrtye areyele kwenhe atyenge ileke unte-arle arne atningke mpwarekeke Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, yanhe areye nhenge apmere arrpenanhe-werne untherlte-apeme Angkentye Mwerre ilerlte-apemele. Unte kwenhe arrpenhe areye-arlike arntarntareme unte-arle itneke akutne-arle. Nhenhele atyenge imerneke unte-arle apententye arraty-arle Christ-kenhe. ⁶ Yanhe areye apetyeke-arle, itne atyenge apetyemele ileke arrpenhe areyele-arlike unte-arle itneke akangkemele anthurre aneke. Nhenge itne apmere ngkwinhenge arnpenhemele, apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyeke, unte itnenhe arne ingkirreke anthetyeke itne-arle ahentye anekeke, Ngkarte anteme nhenheke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge unte apeke alakenhe mpwaretyeke.

⁷ Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe areye imperlte-alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne untheke-arle iperre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antherlte-apetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyeke Ikwere-arle akutne anemeke. Itne tyerrtye yanhe areye apayuthnetyakenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke merneke apeke. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne warrkene nhenhe areyeke apwerte ngkweltye antherlte-anetyeke. Anwerne apeke itnekenge apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alhetyakenhe, tyerrtye areyeke angkentye arratyete Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antherlte-apetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Urreke itne alhetyenhenge anwerne kwenhe itnenhe anthetyeke arne iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle itne ahentye anemeke.

⁹ Arrekwele kwenhe the pipe akweke yerneke Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne, itnenhe apayuthneme warrkene Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke yanhe ikwerele anemenge. Kenhe artwe yanhe Diotrophes, re kwenhe awetyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke, rarle kwenhe alartetye arrekantherre anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwenhe alartetye areye iletakenhe. ¹⁰ Urreke ayenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyetyenhe, the kwenhe arrekantherre Diotrophes-akerte arratyete iletuyenhe nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerlenghe. Re kwenhe akwetethe urrtyrremele, anwernenhe ilpernemele angkemele, anwerne akwele arne akurne akngerre mpwaremenga. Kele rarle akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareme, anwernekenhe-nge akurne anthurre-ulkere. Nhenge warrkene arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne alhemele, arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke Jesus-akerte angketyeke, re itnenhe mwerrele ikngwetyakenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re arrpenhe areye ayakeme, itnenhe arntarnte-areketye. Re kwenhe itnenhe tyatye-ketye-nge aywepeme.

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe, angwaretyale anaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne mpwarerlte-anemenge. Nhenge arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyeke akwetethele-arle arne mwerre mpwarerlte-aneme. Angwenhe apeke-arle iwerre arratyete aneme, re kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye akurne aneme-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele untyeme-irreke-arle, re kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne.

¹² Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke Demetrius-eke akangkeme, rarle arratyentye anerlenghe. Anwerne-inpe artwe yanheke akangkeme, anwerne-arle renhe areke-arle. Arrantherre

anwernenhe itele anthurre areme, anwerne urrtiyirretyakenhe, akwetethe arraty angkerlte-anemele.

¹³ Arne arrpenhe atningke kwenhe tharle arrekanttherre iletaye ahentye aneme, the kwenhe itnenhe pipe nhenheke-arteke intelhe-iletayakenhe. ¹⁴ Ayenge ahentye aneme arrekanttherre-werne aretyeke apetyetyeke nhenge anwerne apurte anemele angkerretyenhenge.

¹⁵ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye nhenhele aneme, Ngkartele akngakeke areye-arle, itne ngkwenge akangkemele itirrerlte-aneme. Kele anwerne-inpe arrekanttherre anyenteke-anyente akwetethe akangkemele itirrerlte-aneme.

Yewe, kele yanhe ingkirreke ware.

Jude

Ayeye nhenhe Jude-larle arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke

Jude-le ayeye nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileke atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge Jude, Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme. Kenhe James akenhe kake akngerrepate atyinhe-arle. The ayeye nhenhe arrekanttherre intelhe-ileme Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre Ikwere-ante ware anetyenhenge. Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe arrekanttherre ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme. ² Ayenge Ngkarteke arrekanttherre angkeme, arrantherre akwetethe itelar-errirretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantyele atnyenerle-aneme Rarle arrekanttherre ahentye anthurre anerle-anemele. Arrantherre anteme utnenge atnerre atnyeneme.

Jude-le anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye alkngarre-ileme arrpenhe yanhe areye-ketye angkentye akurne-arle Jesus-akerte ilemeke

³ Atyewe atyinhe areye, pipe nhenhenge tharle ayeye arrpenhe intelhe-ilettyeke aneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe ilweketyenge itetheke mpwareke nhenge anwerne Ikwere nhenge anteme akwete-ante anetyenhenge, kenhe arrangkwe kwenhe. Ayenge akurrkng akngarte-iwelheke ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe-tetye anteme intelhe-ilettyeke ahentye anemele, nhenge yanhe ipenhele arrantherre akwete anteme Renhe arratyentye apentetyenhenge. Kele imerte arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke Jesus Christ-akerte ayeye arratyentye ilettyenhenge. ⁴ Iwenheke anteme alakenhe? Kele, the arrekanttherre ileme. Tyertye arrpenhe areye-arle inmeleme ware apetyeke anwernenge anyente-irremele tyaty anwerne-kenhe arrpenheme areyenge, itne anteme arrpenhe areyeke ayeye arrpenhe anteme ileme, ayeye akurne anteme. Itne ayeye nhenhe tyerrye areyeke ilerlte-apeme, "Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irretyakenhe-arle. Re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme-ante ware. Alakenhe ikwere nhenge anteme, kele anwerne anewe arrpenhe areyenge akwenpele intey!"

Nhenge itne apeke alakenhe angkemele itne Jesus ipmentye-iwemele. Arrule-ulkere anwerne itirreke nhenge itne-arle akwele Jesus-kenhe anemeke-athene, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge arrule anthurre tyerrtye angwenhele apeke intelhe-ileke nhenge urreke-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyenhe, itnarle Ikwere arratyentye anetyakenhe-arle anekenge.

⁵ Kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre ayeye nhenhe areye kele itelareme. Nhenge the ayeye nhenge areye awethe iletienhe arrantherre itneke akwete itirrerlte-anetyeke. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Israel-arenyeke-artweye areye Itethe-ileke-arle, itnenhe apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele. Re itnenhe akngetyeke ikwere iperrele Re itnekenge arrpenheme irrerlkng atweke itne-arle Renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhenge. ⁶ Kele nhenge alakenhe anteme alkere-arenye areyeke itirrewarraye. Ngkartele itnenhe warrke mpwaretyeke antheke. Kenhe itne arpenheme akenhe irntwarre-akerle-irreke, itne alartetye irreyeke ahentye anemele. Itne Renhe ipmentye-iweke. Itne warrke yanhe impeke Rarle itnenhe antheke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe lterrike-ilemele ayerneke itnenhe iperte urrperle akngerreke-arleke iwemele nthenhele-arle arlte-kwenye aneme. Re itnenhe ingwemerte ikwerele atnyeneme urrekeke-atwetye nhenge Re itnenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernemele ilpernemele anteme.

⁷ Nhenhe ipenheke anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke awethe itirretyeke nhenge apmere atherrele anerrirret-yarte, apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthenele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke apmere arrpenhe areye itwele anerrirretyartenge. Tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye aken-gentye inerretyarte, nhenge artwe areye arelhe areyenge, itne akurnentye inteke apurte, artwe areye inteke artwe arrpenhe areyenge nhenge anewarte atherre-arteke. Kenhe arelhe areye alakenhe anteme-arle anetyarte, arelhe areye inteke apurte arelhe arrpenhe areyenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe ure alkngenthele alkere-ngentyele atweke. Re itnenhe atweke nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge itirremele anemele nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge itneke. Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte awetyakenhe Ikwerenge akngakelhe-ilelheme, Re itnenhe iweme ure akngerreke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke. ⁸ Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye tyatye arrekantherrenhe ikwerele aneme, Ngkarte awetyakenhele iwerre Ikwerenhe arratyentye apentetyakenhe akwete, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Renhe ipmentye-iweme Alartetye itnekenhe-ketye. Itne-inpe tyer-

rtye itnekenhe-arrpe akurne-ilelheme, nhenge artwe areye artwe arrpenhe areyenge interreme. Nhenhe anteme akwele itne angkeme, “Ngkartele anwernenhe altyerrengge ileke nhenge anwerne akwele akurne akwete akwele mpwarerlte-anetyeke.” Alakenhe arratye anetyakenhe-arle. Itne-inpe alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe akengentye angkeme.

⁹ Awerrirraye, ayeye Moses-akerteke itirrewarraye arrule anthurre-arle anetyarte. Nhenge re ilwemele, alkere-arenye alartetye Michael-ele atyalangke ikwerenhe akngetyeke ahentye aneke renhe iperteke artetyeke. Kenhe arrentye Satan-ele-inpe atyalangke renhe inetyeke ahentye aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ratherre ahele-ahele akereke. Kenhe Michael arrentye ikwere ahele anthurre irretyakenhe aneke, renhe angkentye akurne angkemele iltetyakenhele. Alakenhe ware anteme re arrentye Satan-ekke angkeke, “The Alartetye Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge Re-ante ngenhe akurne akeme iltetyeke.”

¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye tyatye arrekantherrenhele-arle anemeke, itne akwetethe akengentye angkemele. Nhenge itne apeke angkentye uyarne itelaremele itne anteme angkentye yanheke akengentye angkeme. Itne akurkngge akngwelye-artekele untherlte-apeme iwenhe apeke renhe areye akwenpele mpwarerlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne mpwareke-arle iperrengge itne ilwetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkartele akurne yanhe areye arnterre anthurre atwetyenhe itne-arle akurne mpwaremenge artwe nhenge Cain-ele-arteke. Arrule anthurre-arle re ingkerte-ingkerte-irreke atyeyikweke renhe atweke ilwetyeke-ante. Itne-inpe artwe arrpenhe Balaam-arteke arrule anthurre-arle aneke. Arrantherre itelareme, apwerte ngkweltyeke inetyeke-arle, re tyerrtye areye uterneke Ngkarte awetyale anetyeke Renhe ipmentye-iwetyeke anteme. Ye, Ngkartele tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye tyatye arrekantherrenhe ikwerele uyerrelhe-iletienhe itnenhe atwemele. Itne Ngkarte-ketye akurnentye anerlte-aneme artwe akurne arrpenhe nhenge Korah-arteke. Arrule anthurre artwe yanhele Moses awetyakenhe aneke nhenge rarle tyerrtye areye apmere ahurratyele arrekwele-irremeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe atweke ilwetyeke-ante.

¹² Tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerlte-aneme nhenge itne arrekantherrenge apurte-irremele. Itnarle altywere akngerre-apeenhe ahelhele-arteke nhenge tyerrtyele-arle aretyakenhe nhenge itne

ingwemertele alherlengē. Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye merne arlkwetyeke apurte-irreme Jesus itelaretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyele akenhe apure-kwenyele ankeye akngerrele arlkweme. Itne angkulye akantiyere-arteke alkerenge arratemele rlkele itnenhe ankerte-iweme, kwatye-arlke akweke ware urntetyakenhenge. Arrantherre kwatye uye areme. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe apworte ngkweltyeke apayuthneme merneke-arlke, kenhe itne akenhe itnenhe anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle arne akenge-arteke merne annge-kwenye-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye-arteke ahelhenge tyerremerre artekerre-inpe itnenhe iwemele. Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyele-arteke Akngeye awetyakenhe, arrpenhe areye lterrke-ilettyakenhe itne Renhe awetyenhenge. ¹³ Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyele arne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-ileme, itne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne akurne anthurre nhenge rlke akngerre-arteke nhengele arne areye irrarnpelhe-ileme. Ingwele anwerne kwerralye areme nhenge anwerne akaltye iwerre ikwerele alhetyenhenge. Tyerrtye yanhe areye kwerralye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye uyarne apayuthneme nhenge anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke iwerre arratyentye alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itneke iperte urrperle akngerre-apenhe mpwareke. Re anteme tyerrtye yanhe ingkerrenyeye anthurre iperte yanheke-arlengē arrernetyenhe Ikwere-ketye akwete-ante.

¹⁴ Awethame, akwerrke Adam-eke-artweye Enoch-arle arrule anthurre tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte arratyentye angketyame alakenhe, “Jesus-arle alkere-arenye Ngkartekenhe atningke anthurre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ¹⁵ Re tyerrtye ingkirreke court-enge ngkernetyenhe. Itnenhe court-enge ngkerneke-arle iperre Re akengentye mpwareke-arle areye ilpernetyenhe. Re itnenhe atweme ilwetyeke-ante itne-arle akurne mpwarerlengē, itne-arle akengentye anthurre angkemenge Ngkarte-akerte.”

¹⁶ Ye, alakenhe arratyē anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye yanhe areye akwetethe Ngkarte-ketye akengentye angkeme. Iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele mpwarerlengē itne akangkentye anetyakenhe. Itne akwetethe iwerre akurnentyeke itirreme, akurne areye mpwaremele anteye. Itne anteme akwetethe tnakelheme. Itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akwetethe amantye-akeme nhenge itneke urrtiyirremele, itne anteme itnekengē inetyeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere itne ahentye anemele.

17 Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayeye akngerre nhengeke itirremele anetyeke, ayeye ilantheke-arle Christ-kenhe areyele-arle arrekannerre arrule anthurre ilekeke. 18 Ayeye nhenhe-arle itne arrekannerre ileke, “Urreke Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhenge, tyerrtye atningkele ayeye arratyete Ikwere atherrelhe-iletienhe ikwere akengentye angkemele. Itne iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye akwete mpwarerlte-anetyenhe ahentye aneme, nhenge Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe.” 19 Nhenge itne anyelkngge-anyelknggele ayeye iletienhe Jesus-kenhe areye akalkelhe-ilemele. Nhenge Utmenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhe utmenge itnekenhele-arlange, itne mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe akurrkngge-arrpele itneke ilekenge. 20 Kenhe atyewe atyinhe areye, ayeye Jesus-akerte akwete angkerraye nhenge arrantherre alknwirreme-ketye. Atnerre-ilerraye nhenge arrantherre Renhe arratyentyele akwete apentetyeke. Urreke arrantherre Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, Utmenge Akngerre apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke. Kele imerte, arrantherre Ngkarteke angketyenhenge. 21 Ngkarteke kwenhe Ikwere areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Re itneke ahentye aneme Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke, untyeme-irretyakenhe. Anwerne itelareme nhenge Jesus-elarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere atnerrele akarelhetyeke. Nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apeke alakenhe mpwareme, kele anwerne Ikwenge itethe akwete-ante anetyeke.

22 Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele ayeye arrpenenhe aweme. Itne apatemele ayeye iwenhe arratyentye apeke akurnentye apeke. Itne apatemele ayeye iwenhe apentetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Tyerrtye yanhe areyeke mwerre anaye itneke mwantye-mwantye angkemele anaye, itnenhe mwantyele arratyete-ilemele. 23 Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele ayeye awemele nhenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele-arle ilemeke. Itneke iparrpe angkaye itnenhe arratyete-iletienhe. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge angwenhele apeke arpenhe iparrpe arntwirrkeme ureke itnyeketye. Alakenhe renhe-arteke. Nhenge arpenhe areyele akurne anthurre mpwarerlengge itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilaye itnenhe alkngrre-ilemele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arelhewarraye, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-

ileketye Jesus-ketyenge. Itne mantere aterngge areye-arteke. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke mantere mwerre-akerte irrpeme-arle, re apeke ahelheke anteme atnyemele, kenhe mantere ikwerenhe aterngge-arle-irrerlengge. Akurne mpwarenty areye-ketye ameke-ameke-araye. Arelhewarraye!

Anwerne Ngkarte tnakewarreye, Rarle mwerre anthurre anerlengge

²⁴⁻²⁵ Anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeye! Re ritterke anthurre-arle aneme. Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele Re-ante ware arrenhantherrenhe arntarntearemele atnyeketye. Re anyentele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke-arle nhenge arrenhantherrenhe arraty iletynhenge, Ikwerenge arrekwelele ngkernemele apure-kwenyearchle nhenge arrantherre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe arratyenty anyente-ante-arle Ngkarte aneme. Rarle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke nhenge Re Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernemele anwerneke ilwetyeke. Ngkarte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetye, ingkirrekeke ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, ingkirrekeke alkere ikwerele, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arpe-anenhele. Re Alartetye akwetethe anetyarte, Re Alartetye akwete-ante anetyenhele. Anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreye, impetyakenhe-arle!

Kele mwerre-arle.

Revelation Angkentye Jesus-elarle John-eke imerneke

*Ayeye nhenhele ileme nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe apmere
ahelhe nhenhenge*

¹ Ayenge John arritnye aneme, ayenge Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme. Pipe nhenhele ileme angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus Christ-eke imerneke. Ngkartele ikwere imerneke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele re warrkene ikwerenhe areye iletynhenge arne areye lyete ware nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe. Christ-ele alkere-arenye ikwerenhe yerneke atyenge-werne apetyetyeke arne yanhe areye atyenge imer-netyenhenge. ² Alkere-arenye yanhele arne ingkirreke anthurre atyenge imerneke. Lyete anteme the pipe-ke intelhe-ileme arne ingkirreke tharle areke aweke-arle anteye. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye arratyte anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe aneke Jesus-elarle alkere-arenyeke imerneke. ³ Kenhe Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe aharlperre read-eme-ilerlenghe. Ngkarte atnerte akangkemele anthurre-arlike aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe ay-werrkele awerlenghe mpwaremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ingkirrekele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe renhe read-eme-ilettyeke, mwantyele awemele, aywerrkele mpwaremele arne nhenhe areye-arle kwenhe, nhenge Jesus-elarle atyenge imerneke, lyete ware anetyenhenge.

⁴ Ye, the kwenhe lyete pipe nhenhe arrekatherre-werne yerneme nhenge Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelaremeke nhenge apmere yanhe-arle anemeke Asia-ele, apmere 7-elarle anemeke, pipe arrekatherrenhe-arrpe-kenhele apurte-irrerlte-anemele Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anetyeke tnakemele.

Ngkarte kwenhe itethe akwete-ante-arle anerle-aneme. Urreke arne ingkirreke anthurre anetyenhenge, Re kwenhe itethe aneke. Arlte lyete anteme re itethe akwete aneme, Re itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. The kwenhe Renhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre apurte akwete mwerre anetyenhenge. The kwenhe utnenge 7-pele yanhe areye-inpe apayuthneme akwetethe-arle Ngkartenge arrekwele tnerlte-anemeke, itne Renhe

apayuthnetyenhenge, arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke anteye. ⁵ Kele the Jesus Christ apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke anteye, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre apurte mwerre anetyenhenge. Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele ayeye arratye Ngkarte-akerte akwetethe iletyarte, ikwere-iperrele anteme re ilweke. Ngkartele anteme Renhe itethe akemelhe-ilirtneke nhenge irrerlknge-arle inteke-iperrele. Kele arlte lyete anteme re alartetye anthurre irreke-arle alartetye arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. Re kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle itethe akemelhe-ilirtneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele. Urreke anwerne anteme itethe-irriertyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-iperre.

Anwerne kwenhe Jesus Christ akertne utyernerlte-aneme tnakewarremele. Re kwenhe anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe atweme-ketye arne akurne areye-arle anwerne mpwarekenge. Re kwenhe yanhe renhe mpwareke alhwe ikwerenhe-arrpe thelelhomele nhenge re ilweke nhenge arne arntarlkweke-arleng arlpere anemele. ⁶ Re kwenhe anwerne-kenhe alartetye irreke-arle, re angkemele anteye anwerne kwertengerle ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke Akngeye-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke. Kele, anwerne renhe akwete akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarreye, rarle kwenhe anwerneke alartetye akwete-ante anetyenhenge! Yanhe arratye-arle aneme!

⁷ Awerrirraye! Jesus kwenhe urreke angkulyele-arleng apetye-alpetyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirrekele renhe aretyenhenge, nhenge yanhe areyele-arlke renhe-arle nternekeke renhe-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpere arrernekeke. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle renhe aremele imerte atere arrangkemele itne-arle ikwere-ketye alhule-iwenge, re-anteme itnenhe arrilyenhenge. Nhenhe kwenhe arratye aneme. Alakenhe re kwenhe anetyenhe. ⁸ Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke alakenhe angkeme, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekwelenye anthurre aneme, Ayenge-inpe kwenhe ingkernenye anthurre-arle. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Ayenge kwenhe itethe aneke, arlte lyete anteme ayenge itethe akwete aneme. Urreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlke alkere-arlke kwenhe uyerretyenhe, Ayenge anteme itethe akwete anetyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe Alartetye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke Alartetye anthurre.”

John-ele Jesus ahirre-ahirre areme

⁹ Ayenge kwenhe John, kake akngerrepate arrekatherrenhe, ayenge kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre-arteke. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerne ingkirrekeke alartetye aneme. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge arlkarentye-ileme, arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemarteke anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelarerlenghe. Yanhe akenhe mwerre-arle aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Jesus arratyte akwete itelarerlte-aneme renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anemele, nhenge untyeme-irretyakenhele, rarle kwenhe anwernenhe lterrke-ilerlenghe. Ayenge kwenhe unthetyarte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne ayenge arntwirrkeke apmere Patmos nhenhe-werne yernemele. Apmere akweke nhenhe kwatyte alaye mpwepele, jail-le-arteke anteme aneme. ¹⁰ Arrule ulkere-arle, arlte Apurrkele ayenge anetyame Ngkarteke angkerle-anemele. Re Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe atyenge-werne yerneke, Utmenge Akngerre atyenge-arleke irrpeke. The aweke tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re ingkerne-ngentyele atyenge angkerlenghe. Re kwenhe atyenge arnterre anthurre angketyame, angkentye akngerre nhenge trumpet-arteke. ¹¹ Re kwenhe atyenge angkeke, “John-aye! The kwenhe ngkwenge arne atningke anthurre imernetyenhe. Pipe inaye, ikwereke-arleke intelhe-ilaye arne ingkirreke unte-arle areme awemele anteye. Kele imerte pipe renhe apmere 7-pele yanhe areye-werne yernemele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-werne, yanhele-arle anerlte-anemeke. Ephesus-arenye areye-werne renhe yernaye, Smyrna-arenye areye-werne, Pergamum-arenye areye-werne, Thyatira-arenye areye-werne, Sardis-arenye areye-werne, Philadelphia-arenye areye-werne, Laodicea-arenye areye-werne-arlke. Pipe nhenhe itneke ingkirreke-werne yernaye.” Alakenhe rarle re atyenge angkeke.

¹² The renhe aweke-arle-iperre arerle-alhemele, renhe aretyeke ahentye anemele, angwenhe apeke-arle atyenge alakenhe angkekenghe. Akngarte-iwelheke-arle the areke arne 7-pele gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekenghe alepe-arle atnyenyetyeke yanhe ikweringe tnerlte-anerlenghe. ¹³ Kenhe itnekenghe-arleke akenhe artwe tnetyame re alkere-arenye-kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngirreke. Re kwenhe mantere arlpentye akngerreke-arle irrpeke nhenge ingke ikwerenhe-werne-atheke, arne belt-le-arteke arerre ayernerle-alheke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. ¹⁴ Alte ikwerenhe imparrkeme anthurre angkulye mperlkere-arteke alknghe ikwerenhe ure alkngenthele ampeme-arteke

nhenge amparrkemele. ¹⁵ Ingke ikwerenhe impar-
rkemele arlenge-arteke. The angkentye ikwerenhe aweke,
nhenge kwatye urewe-arle aywerre akngerre-irremeke-
arteke. ¹⁶ Ilye akwe-arratyete re kwerralye 7-pele
arntwirrketyame. Arrakerte ikwerenhe akenhe ar-
rateke alyweke arlpentye akngerre-arteke-arle nhenge itere
atherre-anteye arrirlpe anthurre. Inngerre imparrkeme
anthurre, nhenge alernge arlte mpwepele ampeme-arteke.

¹⁷ The renhe areke-iperrele, ayenge atnyetye-alpeke ingke
ikwerenheke-arleke, ayenge uyarne anthurre akngelheme
apeke, angkeme apeke, nhenge ilweke-arle anthurre-arteke
ayenge aneke. Re akenhe ilye akwe-arratyete ayenge
anpeke imerte angkemele, "Atere-irretyale anaye, arratyete
akwete itelarerle-anaye. Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe
anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, ayenge-arle
itethe akwete-arle aneke, ayenge ingkernenye anthurre
aneme anteye, nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre uyer-
rerlengye ayenge akenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe alak-
enhe re akwete. ¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwete-ante anerle-
aneme. Ayenge ilweke, lyete akenhe ayenge itethe akwete-
ante aneme nhenge awethe ilwetyakenhele. Ayenge
kwenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, the kwenhe nhenge
ilweke-arle areye itethe akemelhe-ilirtnentye akngerre.
Yanhe-ngentyete anteme itne itethe akwete-ante anetyen-
henge. Kenhe arpenhe areye akenhe the impetyenhe itne
tyerrtye irrerlkngye areyenge anerlte-anetyenhe.

¹⁹ "Ye John, unte pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-ilaye iwenhe-arle
unte lyete awemeke, aremeke anteye. Intelhe-ilaye ingkir-
reke anthurre the ngkwenge imerneme. Ingkerreke intelhe-
ilaye the kwenhe ngkwenge imerneme arlte lyete anthurre
nthakenhe-arle-irremeke, ingkirreke-arlke the ngkwenge
imernemeke, arlte urreke-arle anetyenhenge. ²⁰ Lyete
anthurre anteme unte areme kwerralye 7-pele nhenhe
areye ilye akwe-arratyete atyinhenge-arlengye, unte kwenhe
areme arne arlpentye 7-pele nhenhe areye-arlke gold-
engentyete mpwareke-arle alkngenthe akertne-arle atnyen-
emenge. Arne nhenhe areyele kwenhe alakenhe akaltyele-
anthemele: kwerralye 7-pele kwenhe alkere-arenye 7-
pele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke,
apmere 7-pele ikwere-arle anemeke. Kenhe alkngenthe arn-
twirrkentye akngerre tyatyete-arenye areye aneme apmere
7-pele yanhe areyenge-arle anerlte-anemeke." Alakenhe
kwenhe Jesus atyenge angketyame.

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke

¹ Kele Jesus atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, "Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe atyinhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke. 'Ayenge arrekantherre angkeme: The kwenhe kwerralye 7-pele iltye akwe-arratyete atnyeneme, ayenge arne arlpentye 7-peleke-arleng untheme alkngenthe areye-arle akertne atnyenemeke. ² Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akaltye aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge arnterre warrke-irreme, arrantherre ayenge akwetethe arratyete itelarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe arne arratyete mpwarerlte-aneme artwe arrpenhe areyenge anyente-irretyakenhele nhenge itne arne akurne areye mpwarerleng. Arrpenhe areye kwenhe apale angkeme, "Christ-ele kwenhe ayenge akngakeke yernemele." Arrantherre akenhe itnenhe mwantyele awemeke-amparre, kele arrantherre anteme itelareke itne-arle urrtirremele angketyamenge. ³ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akaltye-anteye aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterlte-anemeke. Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemele atwemele-anteye arrantherre-arle ayenge arratyete itelarerleng, arrantherre ayenge impetyakenhe aneme ayenge akwete apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkemele anthurre aneme.

⁴ 'Kele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awelheme arne anyente-ngentyetele ware arrantherre-arle atyenge akweke ware ahentye-anerleng. Nhenge arrantherre arrekwele Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke arrantherre atyenge arnterre anthurre-arle ahentye-aneke. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle anteme arrantherre atyenge ahentye-anentye akngerre impelheke? ⁵ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre atyenge ahentye anthurre anetyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge alakenhe re-anteye awethe ahentye-anetyeke, itelaraye arrantherre atyenge arrekwele ahentye anthurre anetyarte-arteke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe aneme, kele ayenge apetyemele arne yanhe areye arrekantherre-ngentyetele ineme alkngenthe-arle atnyenemeke.

⁶ 'Ayenge arrekantherre arrpenhe awethe angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre yanhe areye itelareme artwe Nicolaus-arle apenterlte-anemeke. Itne kwenhe apale itirreme. Arrantherre kwenhe itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe, alakenhe-anteye kwenhe ayenge itneke

ahentye-anetyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe kwenhe itirremele, arrantherre arratyte itirreme.

⁷ 'Ye, arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerlte-anaye nhenge Utmenge Akngerre tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkemele! Nhenge tyerrtye apeke Satan-ketyenge Iterrke tnemele, re apmere mwerre akngerre anthurre alkere akertne-werne atnerrele alhetyeke. Apmere yanhe ikweringe arne anyente tneme ingkirreke anthurre-arle itethe-ilemeke. Re kwenhe merne mwerre akngerre arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyenhe, akwete-ante itethe anerle-anetyenhenge.' "

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Smyrna-le-arle anemeke

⁸ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angkeke, "Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Smyrna-le-arle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, 'Ayenge kwenhe arrekwenye anthurre aneme, ayenge ingkernenye anthurre aneme. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, ayenge aneke, lyete ayenge akwete anerle-aneme. Nhenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrerlenge ayenge itethe akwete-arle aneme. Ayenge kwenhe aneme nhenge ilweke-arle itethe-irritneke!

⁹ 'The itelareme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemenge, arrekantherre ahele angkerlte-anemele atwerlte-anemele anteye. The itelareme, arrantherre-arle akunye areye anemenge, iltye-ante anerlte-aneme ngkweltyeke arrangkwe. Kele akangkemele anaye Ngkarte-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhele arntarnte-arerlenge, alakenhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre, apwerte ngkweltye akngerrenge mwerre ulkere. The kwenhe itelareme, arrpenhe areye arrekantherre-akerte انگکنتیة اکورنه انگکرلته-انەرلنجه انهلهمهله anteye. Itne kwenhe tnakelhemele انگکمه "Anwerne kwenhe Jew areye aneme, Ngkarte-arle arratyte apenterlte-anemeke." Itne kwenhe urrtyrremele انگکرلته-انهمه, itne kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe aneme renhe apenterlte-anemele. ¹⁰ Kele-anteye-arle itne arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arlkarentye-ilerlte-aneme, atwerlte-anemele, atere-irretyale anaye ayenge ware arratyte itelarerlte-anaye. Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge artepe untyeme-ilettyeke. Re tyerrtye akurine areye ileke arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrketyeke jail-ke akwerne-tyeke. Kele awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe jail-ele

aneme arlthe 10-ke-atwetye ware. Ayenge impetyale anaye atyenge akwetethe itirrerlthe-anaye. Itne apeke angkerremeketye itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe, arrantherre akenhe ayenge akwetethe apenterlthe-anetyeke kele-anteye-arle itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknge atweme. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-ipperenge nhenge yanhengentyele arrantherre atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.

¹¹ ‘Arrantherre irlpe-akerte! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlenghe! Nhenge angwenhe apeke re lterrke akwete anerlenghe arrentye Satan-ketye, kele re ure akngerre yanhele uyarne ilweme, ure yanhe akwete-ante-arle amperle-anemeke, arrangkwe-arle.’ ”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Pergamum-elarle anemeke

¹² Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Pergamum-elarle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, ‘Ayenge kwenhe aneme alyweke arlpentye akngerre-arle atnyeneme, arirlpe kwenhe akantye atherre-anteye aneme. Ayenge kwenhe Pergamum-arenye areyeke angkeme. Arrantherre ayenge awerrirraye!

¹³ ‘Ayenge kwenhe apmere arrekantherrenhe-akerte akaltye aneme, apmere yanhele kwenhe arrentye Satan pwathe aneme, tyerrtye atningkele yanhe-arle anemeke renhe apenterlthe-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arne arratyentye mpwarerlthe-aneme renhe alhule-iwerlthe-aneme imerte atyenge lterrke akwete anerlthe-anemele. Arrekwele ulkere-arle, apmere yanhe ikwerenge itne atyewe atyinhe Antipas irrerlknge atweke rarle kwenhe untherle-aperlenghe angkentye atyinhe ilerle-apetyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe atere kwenyele nhenge ayenge atnerre anthurrele akwetethe apenterlthe-aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkeme anthurre.

¹⁴ ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahele-ahele angkeme akweke ware. Tyerrtye urrpetye arrekantherrele-arlenghe apale-apale aneme, itne apenterlthe-aneme angkentye artwe Balaam-kenhe, nhenge apmere arrule-arle anekeke. Re kwenhe urrtyrremele ileke Moab-arenye alartetyeke, Balak arritnye. Kele Balak anteme urrtyrremele ileke Israel-arenye areyeke, nhenge itne iwerre apale-arle alhetyenhe arne akurne-arlke mpwarerlthe-anemele. Itne

kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwaretyame nhenge arne-
ngentyele, apwerte-ngentyele, imerte artepe anemele it-
nenhe tnaketyenhenge. Itne Ngkartekte itirretyakenhe
aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Balak-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke
merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwetyeke ngkarte urrtyrrentye-
arle anthekeke. Balak-ele Israel-arenye areyeke ileke-
arlike, mwerre akwele anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge inte-
tyeke. Itne kwenhe akngwelye-arteke interlte-apetyarte,
mpwenye akngerre areye-arteke, Ngkarte awetyakenhele.
Kele lyete anteme arrantherre arrpenhemele alakenhe-
anteye mpwarerlte-aneme.

15 'Kenhe arrpenhemele awemele arratye itelaremele
iwenhe-arle artwe yanhe Nicolaus angkeke. 16 Nicolaus-ele
urrtyrremele ileme. Itneke-aketye untyeme-irraye. Itne
apeke ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyakenhele aneme,
kele ayenge alyweke arlpentye akngerre-akerte apetyeme
tharle arrakertele atnyenemeke itnenhe atwetyeke.

17 'Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwan-
tyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe
areyeke angkerlenge! Nhenge angwenhe apeke ltterke
anerlenge arrentye Satan-ketye, The renhe merne arrpenhe
alkere-arenye anthetyenhe, merne yanhe manna ileme.
Ngkartele merne yanhe renhe alengke-iweke, lyete akenhe
the tyerrtye antheme ayenge-arle akwetethe apenterle-
anemeke. The renhe apwerte athirnte mperlkere nhenge
anthetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhe ikwerenge The ikwere
arritnye intelhe-iletynhe, arritnye arrpenhe. Kenhe ar-
rpenhe areye akenhe arritnye yanhe ikwere akutne aneme.
Tyerrtye apwerte mperlkere yanhe-akerte re-ante kwenhe
ikwere akaltye anetyenhe.' "

*Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere
Thyatira-le-arle anemeke*

18 Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angkeke, "Angken-
tye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-
kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Thyatira-le-
arle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, 'Ayenge kwenhe
Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. The kwenhe angkentye aty-
inhe ilerle-apeme. Alkngge atherre kwenhe ure alkngenthe-
arteke amparrkeme, ingke atherre akenhe arlengge-arteke
amparrkeme.

19 'Kele awerre-anteme-irraye! Ayenge kwenhe akaltye
aneme arne ingkirrekeke arrantherre mpwarerlenghe.
Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre atyenge ahen-
tye anthurre anerlenghe, arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke
akangkentyele arne areye mpwarerlte-aneme. Ayenge

kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge arratyemenge, warrke atyinhe mwerrentye anthurre mpwaremunge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme, nhenge arne akurne areye arrekatherre irrerlunge, arrantherre ayenge arratyemenge akwete itelarerlte-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre ayenge arrekwele-iperre arratyemenge itelareke arrantherre arratyemenge, arne mwerre areye atyenge mpwaremele. Arrekweleke-amparre arrantherre akweke ware atyenge mpwarewarretyemenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre lterrke anthurre irreke-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlte-anemele.

20 'Kele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe akweke ware. Arrantherre kwenhe arelhe yanhe alkngetherre iletakenhe aneke, arelhe akurne-arle Jezebel-arteke anemeke, arrule anthurre-arle anekeke, nhenge re arne akurne areye akaltye-anthetyemenge pipe arrekatherrenhenge. Re kwenhe urrtiyirrentye aneke rarle akwele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilerle-anemele. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ilerle-aneme, mwerre akwele arrenhenge areye akngwelye-arteke intetyemenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe kere yanhe arlkwetyemenge ileme, ngkarte urrtiyirrentye-arle anthekeke.

21 'Atningke anthurre-ngare the ikwere ileke, arne akurne yanhe areye-ngentyemenge akngarte-iwelhemele untyemengintetyemenge. Ayenge ikwere akarelhemele akarelhemele irreke. Arrangkwe akenhe aneke, re kwenhe ayenge akwetethe untyemenge awetyemenge rarle kwenhe arne akurne yanhe areye akwetethe mpwaretyemenge ahentyemenge. 22 Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the renhe rilkerte-anthurre-iletienhe, yanhe ikwerele re rilkerte interle-anetyemenge. Angwenhe areye apeke ikweringe anyentengintetyemenge ahentyemenge-aneme nhenge arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele, kele imerte the itnenhe-inpe rilkerte anthurre iletienhe-anteyemenge-arle.

23 'The yanhe areye irrerlunge atwetyemenge arelhe yanhe-arle apentemenge. Kele anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyemenge apmere yanhe ingkirreke-ngentyemenge itelaretyemenge Ayenge-arle kwenhe akaltye-irretyemengenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtyemenge ingkirreke itirremenge, tharle itelaremengenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtyemenge ingkirreke akurrkngenge itirremenge. Nhenge angwenhe apeke apale anerle-anemele, the renhe iwetyemenge ure yanheke-arleke akwete-ante-arle amperle-anemeke. Nhenge angwenhe apeke arratyemenge aneme, re alhetyemenge atyengenge akwete-ante anetyemenge.

²⁴ ‘Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye arrpenhemele arelhe yanhe awerlte-aneme angkemele, “Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye arrentye Satan-kenhe-arteke, anwerne ayeye anyelkng-anyelkng ikwerenheke akaltye aneme.” Itne ayeyele ilel-heme itne-arle akwele akngerre aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Thyatira-arenye arrpenhe areye, arrantherre renhe akwenpele aweme, nhenge rarle apale-apale akaltyele-anthemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkemele aneme. The akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe uternetyakenhele anetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.

²⁵ ‘Alkngwirretyale anaye, iwerre arratye atyinhe apentetyeke, impelhetyale anaye. Akwete akarelherlte-anaye nhenge ayenge apetyalpetyeken-atwetye.

²⁶ ‘Nhenge angwenhe apeke re arrentye Satan-ketye lterrke akwete aneme, warrke atyinhe mpwaremele, impetyakenhele, the kwenhe renhe arrernetyenhe apmere ingkirreke ahelhe nhenheke alartetye anetyeke. ²⁷ Ngkartele kwenhe ayengeke-amparre arrerneke apmere ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyeke, lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe arrerneme alartetye areye anetyeke alakenhe-anteye. Ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anthurre anetyenhe, ayenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke lterrke anetyenhe. Nhenge itne apeke mwernte-irrerleng imerte arrenhantherrenhe awetyakenhe anemele kele arrantherre anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe, alakenhe anteye arrantherre apanthe ultakemele-arteke renhe ngkweltye-ilemele. ²⁸ The akngakeke-iperre arrenhantherrenhe alartetye anteyeke the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kwerralye tyeperre anthurre yanhe anhetyenhe nhenge-arle arratemele akertne-irremeke, uternenge arrekwele, ingweleme anthurre. ²⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwan-tyele awerrirraye nhenge Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerleng.’”

3

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Sardis-ele-arle anemeke

¹ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarntearemeke apmere Sardis-ele-arle anemeke, ‘Ayenge arrekantherre angkeme: The kwenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe arntirrkweme, utnenge seven-arle anemeke, the kwerralye seven-arlike arntirrkweme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre

akaltye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke-arlke arrantherre-arle mpwaremeke. Atningke kwenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle ayenge mwerre anthurrele apenterlte-anemeke. Kenhe arrangwe-arle, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apenteme nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle areyele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe Atyenge utnenge lterrke anthurrele anetyarte lyete anteme akenhe arrantherre atyepes-atyepes anetyakenhe anteme. ² Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremeke, ayenge akaltye aneme Ngkartearle atnerte akangkentye anetyakenhe aneme nhenge arrantherre warrke Ikwerenhe atyepes-atyepes mpwaretyakenhe anerlenghe, arrantherre ilwetyeke-urletye aneme-arteke. Arelhewarraye, arratyel-ilelhaye arrantherre alyepes-alyepes-irreme-ketye, kele Ngkartekte warrke-irretyeye utnenge impene-impenele. ³ Itelaraye nhenge arrantherre arrekwele-arle angkentye yanhe renhe aweke. Pipe-arenye alartetye areyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke, arrantherre itneke aywerrke awelheke. Aywerrke akwete renhe awerlte-anaye arne akurne areyeketye untyeme-irraye. Arelhewarremele anaye, arratyel itirremele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele the apeke arrenhantherrenhe atnulkelhe-ileme-ketye nhenge ayenge apeke apetye-alperlenghe ilelhetyakenhe ware. Arrantherre kwenhe apale aneme nhenge ayenge-arle apetye-alpetyenheke. ⁴ Arrpenheme ware Sardis-ele-arle aneme, Ngkarte akwete awerlte-aneme arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlte-aneme Rarle ahentye anemenge. Arrantherre mwerre anerlte-aneme untyeme anemele nhenge arne akurne mpwareme-ketye, nhenge mantere arrekantherrenhe aternghe-irretyakenhe-arteke. Alakenhenge ikweringe anteme arrantherre atyengenge apurte alhetyeke, nhenge mantere alkarle mperlkereke irrpemele, Ngkartearle kwenhe arrekantherre atnerte akangkentye anemenge. ⁵ Arrantherre apeke lterrke akwete anerlte-aneme, arrentye Satan-ketyenge untyeme-irremele, kele arrantherre mantere mperlkere yanhe-arteke akwetethe atnyenerlte-aneme. The kwenhe arritnye arrekantherrenhe pipe atyinheke intelhe-ileke arrantherre itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. The arritnye yanhe areye urrparyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemenge. Ayenge kwenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele angketyenhe Alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areyenge-arlke arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe areye anemenge.' ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwan-tyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlenghe!"

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Philadelphia-larle anemeke

⁷ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, "Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Philadelphia-larle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe angkaye: 'Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe mwerre aneme, ayenge-ante ware arraty anemele. The-ante ware kwenhe key yanhe atnyeneme arrenge anwerne-kenhe David-kenhe. Key yanhele kwenhe arriwe anyente altywere-ilenhe-ilenhe. Yanhe ikwerenge kwenhe iwerre altywere Akngeye atyinhe-werne atheke. Nhenge the renhe altywere-ilemele, kele angwenhele apeke renhe uyarne-arle marteme. Nhenge the renhe martemele, kele angwenhele apeke renhe uyarne altywere-ileme. Ayenge nhenhe yanhe areyeke angkeme Philadelphia-larle anemeke. Ayenge awerrirraye! ⁸ Ayenge kwenhe arne ingkir-rekeke akaltye aneme arrantherre mpwaremenge, ayenge akaltye-anteye aneme arrantherre utnenge lterrke akweke ware atnyenemenge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle akwetethe angkentye atyinhe awerlte-aneme, arrantherre-arle ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-aneme ayene-ilelhetyakenhele. The kwenhe arrekantherre arriwe altywere-ileke arrantherre kweneke irrpetyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenhele arriwe renhe uyarne marteme.

⁹ 'Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe-arle arrpenhe yanhe areye angkerlte-aneme itneke-arrpe-akerte. Itne kwenhe urrtyrremele angkerlte-aneme alakenhe, "Anwerne kwenhe Jew areye, Ngkarte-arle awerlte-anemeke." Kenhe yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle. Itne kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe aneme. The anteme urrtyalthe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhe it-nenhe ingke arrekantherrenge kwene-iletynhe. Irlpe itnekenhe altywere-irretyenhe, itne akapertenge itelaretyenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ¹⁰ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke, arraty anteme ar-rantherre ayenge akwete apenterlte-aneke nhenge apurrke-irretyakenhele. Kenhe arrentye Satan-ele kwenhe tyer-tye areye apmere arrpe-anenhele arnterre anthurrele uternerle-anetyeke arrkerneme ayenge apenteme-ketye impetyeke atyengenge untyeme-irretyeke. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwete apenterlte-anerlengge, arrentye Satan-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe uyarne

akurne-ileme. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe urreke-ulkere apetye-alpeme. Ayenge akwetethe arraty apenterlte-anaye. The anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe araty mwerre akngerre antheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyenge-ketye untyeme-irreme, kele-anteye-arle arrantherre arppenhe awetyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle ilemeke atyenge-ketye artepe untyeme-irremele anetyeke, kele the arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre yanhe renhe anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ¹² Ye, ayenge akwete apenterlte-anaye, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe apmere Akngeye atyinhe-kenheke arrerneme nhenge yanhenge arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge Renhe tnakewarremele. Arrantherre yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anetyenhe, alhetyakenhe anthurre. Nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwete arraty apenterlte-anerlenghe, arrentye Satan-eke ularre-irretyakenhe anetyeke, kele the arrekantherre-arleke arritnye Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe intelhe-iletienhe. Alakenhe-anteye the arrekantherre-arleke apmere arritnye Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe intelhe-iletienhe, apmere alkarle Jerusalem-arle, arritnye atyinhe alkarle-inpe. Apmere yanhe re kwenhe urreke alkere-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyetyenhe, Ngkarte-ngentyele. ¹³ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlenghe! ”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Laodicea-le-arle anemeke

¹⁴ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Laodicea-elarle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe angkaye: ‘The apele nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arraty ilerle-aneme. Arlte arrekwele anthurrenge Akngeye ilerne apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene mpwarerle-annerke. Re kwenhe ayenge arrerneme arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke Rarle mpwarekeke.

¹⁵ ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akaltye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke nhenge arrantherre-arle mpwaremeke. Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge irrpelthe-irrpelthele apentetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe anerlte-aneme ankwe intetyeke-urletye-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme ayenge irrpelthe-irrpelthe anthurrele apenterlte-anetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme akarre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke nhenge arrantherre ayenge apentemele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke ayenge

ipmentye impeme, kele mwerre-arle, ayenge-arle arrekant-therre ahentye anetyakenhenge ayenge ankwe-ankwe ware apentetyeke. ¹⁶ Mwantye arelhewarraye! Nhenge arrantherre apeke alakenhe akwete apenterlte-anerlenghe, the apeke arrenhantherrenhe iweme-ketye, nhenge tyerrtyele merne mpenghe akweke ware arlkweme imerte pelhe-iwemele, alakenhe-anteye the arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye-iweme.

¹⁷ 'Arrantherre itirreme, arrantherre-arle akwele ayenge arratyete apentemeke-athene. Arrantherre anteme angkerreme, "Anwerne kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerrekerte. Anwerne kwenhe arne arrpe-anenhe ingkirreke anthurre-akerte." Yanhe kwenhe arratyete anetyakenhe, arrantherre kwenhe apale angkerlte-aneme. Akunye areye. Arratyete kwenhe arrantherre arrangkwe anthurre atnyeneme. Arrantherre kwenhe mantere kwenye aneme-arteke, alknge pwenge-arteke. Apurenghe apelaye!

¹⁸ 'Kele ayenge awerrirraye. Atyenge-werne utepe-irraye, arrantherre anteme gold arratyete anthurre inetyenhe gold yanhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerrenge mwerre anthurre ulkere. Nhenge arrantherre apetyemele the arrenhantherrenhe mantere mperlkere irrpetyeke anthetyenhenge, arrantherre anteme tyerrtye akethe alheme-ketye apure-irremele. The arrenhantherrenhe merrethene antheme alknge pwengeke, arrantherre anteme apernelheme mwerre aretyeke. ¹⁹ The kwenhe arrekant-therre nhenhe ileme ayenge-arle kwenhe arrekant-therre atnerte ahentye anthurre anemenge. Tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ayenge-arle ahentye anemeke, the kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itneke ahele-ahele angkemele, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne akaltye-irretyenhenge atyenge mwerrentye iwerre arratyete anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme, nhenge arrantherre atyenge-werne atheke akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge arne akurne mpwarerlte-aneme-ketye. ²⁰ Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arriwele tnerle-aneme ltare atwemele, arrekant-therre arlkerle-anemele. Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge aweme arlkerle-anerlenghe arriwe-arlke altywere-ilemele kele ayenge irrpenthemele imerte ikwerele-arlenghe anemele merne ikwerenge arlkwemele, itne atyengenge arlkwerlenghe.

²¹ 'Ayenge arratyete akwete apenterlte-anaye nhenge utnenge lterrke anemele, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe atyenge itweke arrernetyenhenge, arrantherre alartetye-anteye atyengenge anetyenhenge tyerrtye areye arntarnte-

aremele. The kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareke Ngkarte ahentye anekenge, ayenge kwenhe arrentye Satan-eke ularre-irretyakenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilweke-arle-iperrele awethe itethe-irritneke, ayenge Ngkartenge itepeke aneke chair mwerre akngerre anthurre ikwerenge. Ilerne apmere ahelhe nhenhe renhe ingkirreke anthurre apurtele arntarnte-arerle-anerreme. Alakenhe renhe-anteye arrantherre atyengenge anetyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

²² ‘Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme. Kele mwan-tyele anteme awerrirraye arrantherre akaperte-werne iletynhenge nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlenge!’ ”

4

Alkere akertnenge-arle itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyame

¹ The arne ingkirreke yanhe areye areke-arle-iperrele, the arne arrpenhe anthurre areke. The alkere akertnele areke arriwe arrpenhe altywere-irrerlenghe. The angkentye renhe-anteye aweke, arnterre anthurre angkerlenghe arne nhenge trumpet-arteke. Atyenge re angkeke, “Akertnerne apetyaye! The kwenhe ngkwenge arne arrpenhe areye imernetyeke ahentye aneme urreke-arle irretyenheke.” ² Iparrpe anthurre-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyengenge apurte-irreke atyenge anteme imerneke. The chair mwerre akngerre anthurre areke alartetye anentye akngerre alkere akertnenge tnerle-anerlenghe. Arrpenhe chair yanhe ikwerenge anetyame. ³ Inngerre ikwerenhe imparrkeke, nhenge apwerte mwerre akngerre areyarteke uternenge imparrkemele, mwerre akngerre intelhentye akngerre anteye, jasper uthene carnelian uthene akerlenghe. Kenhe mpwelarre mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke chair ikwerenge itepe arrpe-anenhe, re pwarntyeme anteye. ⁴ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke chair arrpenhe 24 aneke, itne chair akngerre yanhe ikwerenge itepe arrpe-anenhele. Chair yanhe ikwere areyenge aneke alartetye 24 ingkirreke mantere mperlkereke irripekele, akaperte itnekenhenge aneke arne nhenge akaperte-kenhe tyellararteke tyerrtyele-arle gold-engentyele mpwarekeke. ⁵ Chair yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete aneke nhenge mpepe anthurrenge arne iwenhe apeke re alharrketyeme nhenge kwatyengentyele alharrkeme-arteke nhenge kwatyengentyele angkeme-arteke, aywerre akngerre-irrerlenghe. Chair-nge arrekwele aneke, ure alkngenthe alepe seven ampetyame, itne kwenhe

aneke utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe seven-pele. ⁶ Kenhe chair yanhe ikwerenge arrekwele aneke ahelhe anetyakenhenge-arteke re akenhe arne arrpenhe kwenhe kelathe-arteke aneke nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre, nhenge kwatye alkarle-arteke.

Mpwepege chair ikwere itwele aneke, arne four-pele atnunthe-arteke tnerlenge. Itne alkngge atningke anthurre-akerte arerreke-arleke artepeke-arleke-arlke, arunthe anthurre. Itne chair ikwere-arlengge itepe arrpe-anenhele aneke. ⁷ Kenhe arne itethe yanhe areye alkngge atningke-akerte inngerre arrpenhe anthurre-akerte. Anyente kwenhe lion-arteke aneke, arrpenhe pweleke-arteke aneke, arrpenhe tyerrtye-arteke aneke, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe irretye-arteke alkere akertneke-irreme. ⁸ Itne kwenhe irlpelhe atherre-akerte-ante ware anetyakenhe aneke, re akenhe irlpelhe six-pele arrpenhe anthurre-akerte kwenhe aneke, alkngge-ante tyerrtye itne-kenheke-arlengge aneke, irlpelhe lhenpele aneke alkngge atningke anteye-arle. Atnunthe yanhe areye arltele uthene ingwele uthene alakenhe akwetethe alyelhepelheme:

“Ngkarte, Alartetye anthurre kwenhe tyeperre ameke-ameke anthurre aneme.

Re kwenhe arlte arrekwele anthurrele anentye akngerre, lyete anteme aneme,

Re akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe uyerretyakenhele.”

⁹ Alakenhe rarle, itne akwete alyelheke tnakemele anyente yanhe renhe chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anemeke, akwete-ante-arle itethe anerle-anetyenheke. Nhenge itne alyelherlte-anemele, ¹⁰ alartetye 24 kwenhe artepe kwene-irretyame chair-nge arrekwele Renhe tnakemele, akwete-ante-arle anerle-anemeke. Itne tyelarre gold ilywelheke itnenhe atheneme chair-nge arrekwele, alakenhe anteme angkemele: ¹¹ “Ngkarte Akngeyaye! Unte kwenhe alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe aneme, Ngkwenge mwerre kwenhe aneme, Unte anwernenhe ingkirreke aretyeke Ngenhe tnakewarrrelengge,

Unte-arle kwenhe Utmenge Ngkwinhele arne ingkirreke anthurre aknganekenge.

Unte-arrpe kwenhe itirreke arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke, ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenheke alkereke-arlke arrernetyeke nhenge itethe anetyeke.”

5

Itne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke tnaketyame

1 The kwenhe renhe areke nhenge chair mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle iltye akwe-arratyale arntwirrkerleng. Arrpenhele angkentye areye intelhe-ileke-arle arrekweleke ingkerneke-arlke pipe yanhe ikwere. Arrpenhele angkentye yanhe areye read-eme-iletyakenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle kwenhe ankere apurte-arteke 7 pipe-ke-arleke arrernerleng it-nenhe ayernemele nhenge altywere-irreme-ketye. 2 The anteme alkere-arenye lterrke anthurre areke arnterre angkerleng. Alakenhe kwenhe re angkeke, "Angwenhe-ame aneme Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke ankere nhenge ularte-iwetyeke pipe renhe altywere-iletyeke? Artwe mwerre anthurrele-ante kwenhe renhe altywere-iletyeke." 3 Kele itne apmere arrpe-anenhe areke imerte arrpenheke uyarne untheke nhenge ankere renhe-arle ularte-iwetyeke pipe renhe altywere-iletyeke renhe aretyeke, itne-arle alkerenge uthene ahelheng uthene kwenhe apale-untheke artwe mwerre anthurre anyenteke-ante, nhenge ahelhe kwenengerlke kwenhe itne uyarne untheke, arrangkwe-akwete-arle aneke. 4 Nhenge the nhenhe renhe aremele ayenge arnterre anthurre artneke itne-arle artwe mwerre anyenteke uyarne anthurre unthekeng pipe renhe altywere-iletyeke renhe aretyeke. 5 Kele alartetye anyente anteme atyeng angkeke, "Artnetyale anaye! Araye, lterrke akngerre anyente-arle lion-arteke-arle nhakwe tnerleng Judah-eke artweye areyengentyele. Re kwenhe arratyale mwerre anthurre aneme, Re kwenhe alartetye David-kenheke artweye-ngentyele aneme, re ilyenpenye anthurre; atwentye arrpenhe anthurre. Re kwenhe ameke-arle-areye aneke. Alakenhe ikwereng anteme rarle thewe pipe renhe-arle inetyeke ankere renhe ularte-iwemele altywere-iletyenhe imerte renhe aremele."

6 Ikwere-iperrele anteme the areke yepe-yepe urreye akweke * tnerle-anerleng chair mwerre akngerre ikwere itwele nhenge atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte 4-pele mpwepele alartetye 24 areyele-arlke. Nhenge the Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke areke imerte ayenge itirremele, "Renhe apeke arrpenhele akwele irrerlknge atweke, re akenhe awethe itethe-anteme-irriertneke." The areke rarle rulye-rulye seven-akerte alknge seven-akerte anerleng. Alknge seven yanhe areye aneke utneng seven Ngkartele-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe itepe arrpe-anenhe-werne yernekeke. 7 Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe alheke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe arrpenhe-ngentyele inemele chair anyente-arle anekeke renhe iltye akwe-arratyale ikwerenhele arntwirrkemele.

* 5:6 Yepe-yepe urreye akweke nhenhe kwenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneme.

⁸ Nhenge re pipe ineke-arle, atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte four-pele uthene alartetye twenty-four uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke ikwerenge arrekwele ulperre inteke inngerre kwene-akerle renhe tnaketyeke. Itne arrpe-anenhele arne guitar-arteke atnyeneke, apathe-arlike gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. Apanthe areye-ngentyele kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre Ngkarteke akertne-atheke urnteme, nhenge re kwerte mwerre akngerre ntyernemele Re atnerte akangkentye anthurre aneke. Kwerte nhenhe kwenhe alakenhe-arteke aneke nhenge atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye Ikwere angkeme. Re itnenhe aweke akangkemele anteme aneme, nhenge alakenhe-arteke re kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre ntyernemele. ⁹ Kele imerte atnunthe four-pele uthene alartetye twenty-four uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke ikwere alyelhentye arrpenhe alakenhe alyelhemele:

“Unte anyente ware kwenhe arraty mwerre anthurre-ulkere aneme pipe imarteye-iweke-arle inetyeke renhe altywere-iletyeke.

Unte-ante ware kwenhe ankere ularte-iwetyeke renhe altywere-iletyeke,

unte-arle kwenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, arrule anthurre-arle,

alhwe ngkwinhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areyke thelelhomele.

Unte tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke angkentye arrpenhe-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye areye yenpe arlkenye arrpenhe-akerte-arle, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye-arle.

Unte itnenhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne Ikwerenhe anetyenhenge.

¹⁰ Kele itnekenhe alartetye irreke-arle unte itnenhe kwertengerle tyatyekenhe areye anetyeke arrerneke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anetyeke,

arlte urreke-arle anteme itne tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arntarnte-areme anteme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke.”

¹¹ Nhenge the akwete aretyame the alkere-arenye atningke anthurre areke, arunthe anthurre itne aneke, yerre areye-arteke. Itne kwenhe chair mwerre akngerre yanhele itepe arrpe-anenhe tnetyame, atnunthe four-pele areye-arlike alartetye twenty-four areye-arlike. ¹² The itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre alyelherlengewe aweke, arnterre anthurre alakenhe arlkemele:

“Anwerne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe renhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-ane ye! Renhe-arle itne irrerknge atweke, kenhe re akenhe awethe-arle itethe-irritnerlenge, re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme. Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe re alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe aneme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, nhenge arne ingkirreke atnyenemele, re itnenhe akwetethe mwantyele antherle-aneme. Re kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme, arraty akwetethe itirrerle-aneme, re arne areye ilyernpenye mpwarerle-aneme. Kele anwerne renhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarreye.”

¹³ Ikwere iperrele anteme the arne ingkirreke alyelherlenge aweke Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, tyerrtye-arlke, atnunthe-arlke, thipe-arlke, irrpennge-arlke, arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhele-arle anemeke, alkerle-arlke, kwatye kwenele-arlke. Itne ingkirreke alakenhe alyelheke:

“Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe yanhe renhe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyeke, renhe chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anerle-anemeke! Itne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyeke!

Yanhe atherre kwenhe arraty mwerre akngerre aneme, nhenge arne ingkirreke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyeke, Ratherre apmere arrpe-anenheke alartetye anerle-anerremele.

Kele anwerne ikwere-atherre akangkemele artepe kweneirremele, akwetethe alyelhemele, tnakemele anteye, akwetethenhe-akwetethe!”

¹⁴ Nhenge itne alyelhentye uyerremele, atnunthe fourpele chair akngerre-apenhe yanhe ikwere-arle itwele tnetyameke, alakenhe angkemele, “Yewe, yanhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre-arle!” Alartetye 24 areye artepe kweneirremele anteye Renhe akertne utyernemele tnakeke.

6

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere pipe imarteye-iweke-arle-nge ularite-iweme

¹ The anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke areke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe ankere arlware seven-akerte akwete arntwirrkerlenge. Nhenge the aretyamele re ankere arlware anyente-urrke pipe-ngentyele ularite-iwerlenge. The anteme aweke four-pele atnunthe-ngentyele anyente angkerlenge, angkentye kwatye angkemele-arteke,

“Apetyaye.” * ² Nhenge re arlkeke, the areke nanthe mperlkere arraterleng-arle. Artwe irrtyarte-akerte nanthe artepele, arrpenhele renhe tyellarre mwerre akngerre anthekenge nhenge imernetyeke rarle alartetye atyeperre anemenge. Re nanthe artepele alheke, tyerrtye yanhe areye irrerlkng atwetyeke ikwere-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anekeke. Rarle kwenhe atwerretyeke ilyernpenye anthurre aneke.

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme, ularite-iwetyeke

³ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularite-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arrpenheke arlkerleng, “Apetyaye!” ⁴ Kele anteme artwe arrpenhe nanthe athethekeke-arleng arrateke. Ngkartele artwe renhe alyweke arlpentye akngerre antheke-arle renhe ileke alhetyeke tyerrtye areye apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhe-arenye uternetyeke ingkirreke atwerretyeke, irrerlkng atwerretyeke nhenge yanhenge itne mwerre awethe anetyakenhe aneyhenge.

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme, ularite-iweme

⁵ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularite-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arrpenheke arlkerleng, “Apetyaye!” The iparrpe anthurre areke artwe arrpenhe nanthe urrperleke-arleng arrateke. Artwe yanhele iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenemele merne ulthentye apeke aretyeke. ⁶ The anteme iwenhe apeke renhe ahentye-arteke aweke atnunthe four-pele areye-ngentyele arraterleng. Re kwenhe artweke alakenhe angketyame nantheke-arlengke, “Arlyete ulkere, artwe kwenhe ingweke-atwetye warrke-irreme, kele anteme apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe inemele imerte ngkweltye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele merne akweke ware inetyeke. Re ngkweltye ikwerenhele tyampite ange wheat-akerte anyente-ante ware inetyeke, tyampite barley-akerte urrpetye-arlke apeke. Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, arne olive-akerte areye-arlke, arne kripethe areye-arlke mwantyele arntarnte-araye, itnenhe ultaketyale anteme anaye.”

* **6:1** Ankere nhenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhe arrpenhe kwenhe aneme, nhenge arne iwenhe apeke ikwereke-arleke arrernerleng re mwerre ularite-iwerleng.

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweme

⁷ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arlkerlengge, "Apetyaye!"

⁸ Kele anteme the areke nanthe arrerlkere arraterlengge, nanthe yanheke-arlengge artwe arritnye-arle "Atwenhe-atwenhe-arle" ilemeke. Artwe arrpenhe nantheke-arlengge ingkernele apetyemele, arritnye-arle "Ahelhe Irrare" ilemeke. Arrpenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, "The kwenhe mpwelenhe yerneme apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilyernpenyele irrerlkngge atweytyeke. Kenhe arrpenheme ilwetyenhe nternenheke-arle iperrenge, arrpenheme ilwetyenhe angayakwe akngerre-irreke-arle iperrenge ahurratyte akngerre-arle anerlengge, kenhe arrpenheme akenhe ilwetyenhe rlkerte akngerre-arle ipenhele, kenhe arrpenheme akenhe ilwetyenhe nhenge atnunthe ahe akngerrele itnenhe arlkweme. Alher-raye, alakenhe renhe mpwarerle-anerraye, kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke atweme-ketye, nhenge arrpenheme ware itne ilwetyeke. Nhenge ratherre apeke tyerrtye anyente irrerlkngge atweme, arrpenhe urrpetye itethe akwete anemele impetyeke, alakenhe re."

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweme

⁹ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kenhe the kwerrrene atningke areke arrpenhe areyele-arle irrerlkngge atwekeke. Itne ure rerrkengge kwenele nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle arne areye akngetyetyarte imerte itnenhe Ngkarteke itemele. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe irrerlkngge atweke-arle, itne-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelarekengge, itne-arle akwetethe unthetyarte arrpenhe areyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele.

¹⁰ Kwerrrene yanhe areye kwenhe irntherre angkemele, "Ngkarte Alartetye-aye, Unte apele lterrke akngerre anthurre aneme, Unte kwenhe arratyte mwerre anthurre aneme, Unte kwenhe arratyte angkerle-aneme. Ilengare-ame Unte tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye court-eke ngkernetyenhe itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele imerte irrerlkngge atwemele itne-arle anwernenhe irrerlkngge atwekengge?"

¹¹ Kele Ngkarte itnenhe ingkirreke mantere mperlkere irrpetyeke antheke itneke angkemele, "Akarelhemele anaye, The kwenhe arrpenhe areye akngakeke, nhenge alakenhe-anteye-arle ilwetyenheke arrantherre-arle ilwekeke-arteke

itne-arle Jesus apenterlte-anekege ikwere warrke-irrerlte-anemele. Ikwere-iperrele anteme The itnenhe arrekanttherrenge apurtelhe-iletuyenhe-anteye. Ikwerege-ante ware anteme The arppenhe areye akalkelhe-iletuyenhe arrenhantherrenhe-arle irrerlkngge atwekeke.”

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arppenhe anteme ularte-iweme

¹² The kwenhe renhe areke, rarle thewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arppenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kele ahelhe-anteme akngelhetyeke-irreke akiltye-irremele. Arlenge pwarrytyakenhe aneke ingwemerte-anteme-irreke, kenhe atnyentye-arlike akenhe alhwe-arteke athetheke-irreke. ¹³ Kenhe kwerralye atningke alkere-ngentyele ahelhe-werne-atheke atnyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle rlke akngerrele antethe areye atnyetyeke uyerretyeke anteme mpwareke, alakenhe-arteke. ¹⁴ Kenhe alkere uyerreke, nhenge tyerrtyele pipe imarteye-iweme-arteke. Apwerte antherrtye ingkirreke akngelhetyame, akeme-irremele anteme apmere arppenheke-arlike arrernelhemele. Apmere akweke areye nhenge kwatye mpwepele-arle anemeke, itne-arlike kwenhe akngelhetyame alakenhe reanteye. Itne ingkirreke anthurre-arle akngelheme apmere anyente-ngentyele apmere arppenhe-werne. ¹⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, tyerrtye ingkirrekele Ngkarte-arle arratye itelaretyakenhe anekeke, inteye areyeye irrpemele itne-arle kwenhe atere-arlpe-irremenge. Kenhe alartetye anthurre ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye, atwerrentye akngerre areyeye-arlike alartetye, tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte areye-arlike, arppenhe areye-arlike alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke, arppenhe areye-arlike itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke, ingkirreke aterele alwirreme. Arrpenheme inteye kwenele alengke-iwelheke, kenhe arppenhe areye akenhe apwerte akngerre-apenhe areyele-arlenge alengke-iwelheke. ¹⁶ Itne apwerte areyeye arlketyame, “Anwerneke-arlike atnyerrirraye, anwernenhe Ikwere-ketye alengke-iwemele, Ikwere-ketye thewe chair mwerre akngerre-arle anemeke anwernenhe areme-ketye. Kele-anteye-arle Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke apeke anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketye imerte anwernenhe irrerlkngge atwemele. ¹⁷ Arlte anwerne-kenhe kele-arle aneke nhenge ratherre imernetyeke ratherre-arle anwerneke ahele anthurre anemele. Lyete kwenhe ratherre anwernenhe ureke iwetyeke-urletye, anwerne

apatemele anthurre anetyenhenge anwerne-arle renhe-atherrenhe uyarne ayakemenge.”

7

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye 144,000-eke-arleke imperre arrerneme

¹ Nhenge ikwere-iperlele the areke alkere-arenye four-pele tnerlte-anerlenge, anyente kwenhe Ikngerrele tnerle-anetyame, anyente akenhe Alturlele, anyente akenhe Ayerrerele, anyente akenhe Antekerrele. Itne kwenhe aperetyame rikele werneme-ketye, re wernetyakenhe anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe akethe-ante arrerneme-ketye, kwaty alaye-arlike, arne areye-arlike. ² The anteme areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe Ikngerre-ngentyele atyenge-wernetheke apetyerleng. Kenhe re akenhe iltie ikwerenhele atnyeneke arne nhenge imperre arrernetyeke, nhenge re tyerrtye areyeke-arleke imperre arrernetyenhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle atyene anemeke. Re alkere-arenye four-peleke arnterre anthurre angkemele rikele-arle aperretyameke werneme-ketye, ³ “Akwete akarelhaye, ahelhe-arlike, kwaty alaye-arlike, arne areye-arlike akwete akethe-ante arrernetyale anaye. Anwerne kwenhe urle itne-kenheke-arleke imperre arrernetyeke Ngkarte-arle arraty itelaremeke, warrke Ikwerenhe-arle aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemeke.” Re kele urleke-arleke intelhe-iletieke irreke yanhe areyeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemeke. ⁴ Alkere-arenyele anteme atyenge ileke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe alere 12-pele artwe ampwe Israel-kenhe-ngentyele arrateke, yanhe kwenhe yerre anthurre aneme, 144,000. Arule anthurre-arle Israel-ele alere twelve-pele atnyeneke-arle, alere itnekenhe arritnye aneke Judah, Reuben, Gad, Asher, Naphtali, Manasseh, Simeon, Levi, Issachar, Zebulun, Joseph, Benjamin uthene. Itneke-ngentyele aneke nhenge atyemeye areye ikwerenge-ntyale akwerrke-ipenhe atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. ⁵ Kele itne urle itne-kenheke-arleke imperre arrerneke:

atyemeye 12,000 peleke Judah-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Reuben-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Gad-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

⁶ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Asher-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Naphtali-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Manasseh-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

⁷ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Simeon-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

atyemeye 12,000 peleke Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Issachar-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
⁸ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Zebulun-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Joseph-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Benjamin-kenhe areye-ngentyele-
 arlke.

Itne urle itneke-kenheke-arleke imperre arrerneke nhenge
 imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre
 akayake-ileme.”

*Tyerrtye atningke anthurre chair mwerre akngerre an-
 thurrenge arrekwelele tnerirreme*

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the tyerrtye atningke anthurre
 areke tnerlthe-anerlenge, yanhe ikwerele atningke anthurre
 aneke, nthakentye apeke uyarne itelareme. Itne kwenhe
 apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyeke, angkentye
 arrpe-anenhe itne angkeke, apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhe-
 ngentyele, ayenpe arlkenye arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele.
 Itne chair mwerre akngerre anthurrenge arrekwele
 tnerirretyame, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekenge-arlke, itne
 ingkirreke mantere mperlkereke irrpeke. Ilye itnekenhele
 itne arlpelhe arlpentye akngerre atnyeneke nhenge arne
 date-ngentyele-arteke. ¹⁰ Itne anteme arlkeke alakenhe
 angkemele, “Ngkarte, chair-elarle anemeke uthene Yepe-
 Yepe Akwerrke-arteke uthenele anwernenhe akayake-ileke-
 arle, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele ilweme-
 ketye. Anwerne anteme renhe-atherrenhe akwetethe
 akertne utyernerlthe-anemele tnaketyenhe.” ¹¹ Kenhe
 alkere-arenye ingkirreke akenhe chair yanhe ikwerele
 tnerirreke, alartetye 24 areye-arlke, atnunthe 4-pele-
 arlke. Itne ingkirreke anthurre artepe kwene-irremele,
 ulperre interirremele, Ngkarte akertne utyernemele
 tnakewarreke, ¹² alakenhe angkemele, “Yewe, Unte Ngkarte
 anwerne-kenhe kwenhe arraty mwerre anthurre aneme,
 Unte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilyernpenye anthurrele
 akwetethe mpwareme, akaperte altywerele mpwarerle-
 anemele. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkwenge akwetethe
 akangkemele aneme Ngenhe akwetethe tnakewarremele.
 Unte kwenhe Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe itethe akwete-ante
 anerle-aneme. Ye, yanhe kwenhe mwerre aneme.”

¹³ Kenhe alartetye anyentele akenhe ayenge apayuthneke,
 “Angwenhe apeke-ame tyerrtye nhenhe areye mantere
 mperlkere-akerte? Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame itne apetyeke?”
¹⁴ Ayenge anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yekwe, ayenge akutne.
 Unte apeke-arle itelareme.”

Re-anteme atyenge angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrpenhe areyele kwenhe itnenhe arlkarentye-iletyarte, itnenhene atwemele, rlkerte anthurre ilemele. Kele anteye-arle re apeke itneke akurne anthurre irreke, itne Ngkarte-ngentyele akwete untyeme-irretyakenhe. Itne kwenhe arrekwele arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte, itne akenhe itelareke Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle itneke ilwekenge, alhwe ikwerenhe itneke thelelheke. Itne anteme mantere itnekenhe alhwe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhenge alheweke itnenhe mperlkere-ilemele. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne kwenhe chair mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhenge arrekwele tnerlte-aneme, ingwartentyele arltele-akake tyatye Ikwerenhele Ikwere akwetethe warrke-irremele. Rarle thewe, chair-elarle anerle-anemeke, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, re itnekenge akwetethe anerle-aneme. ¹⁶ Itne kwenhe awethe angayakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge kwatyeye angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe arlengele apeke urele apeke itnenhe awethe ampetyakenhe anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Kele Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke, chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anemeke, re itnenhe akayake-iletyenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-arrpe arntarnte-areme-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye kwatyewerne antywetyeke akngeme. Nhenge itne apeke kwatyeye yanhe-arteke antywerlenghe itne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Ngkartele kwenhe alknultye itnekenhe urrparyenhe, nhenge itne awethe artnetyakenhe anetyenhenge.”

8

Rarle Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe, 7-arle, ularite-iweme

¹ The anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke areke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe akwete arntwirrkerlenghe. Nhenge the aretyame re ankere arlware ingkernenye, 7-arle, pipe-ngentyele ularite-iwerlenghe, kele imerte alkere akertne ikwerele nterte anthurre aneke nhenge angketye-arlke-akenhe anthurre aneke akweke ware. ² The anteme areke alkere-arenye seven-pele Ngkartenge arrekwele tnerlenghe, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe-arrpe trumpet atnyenetyeke antheke.

³⁻⁴ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele panthe arntwirrkeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. Panthele-arlenghe tyerrtye areyele arne nhenge ankere-arteke akwernetyarte imerte renhe itemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele kwerte ntyentye

mwerre akngerre anthurre antyetyenhenge. Chair mwerre akngerrenge arrekwele arne arrpenhe tneke ankere ite-tyeke arne akertneke-arleke itne-arle arne areye Ngkarteke akwetethe itetyarte. Alkere-arenye yanhe apetyemele ure itwele tnetye-alheke ankere-arle ampetyameke. Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme renhe ankere akngerre-apenhe anthurre antheke ure yanhe ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke Ngkarteke ampetyeke. Nhenge re arne renhe ureke arrernemele ampetyeke. Ngkartele ure kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre anthurre ntyernemele Re akangkemele anthurre aneke. Alakenhe-anteye-arle, nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye Ikwere angkemele, angkentye itnekenhele Ikwere-werne antyemele nhenge Ikwere akangkemele ane-tyeke. ⁵ Kele imerte alkere-arenye yanhele tyampite inemele kwerte-kwarte-arle ntyentye mwerre akngerre ilemeke. Re aperrke ure rerrke-ngentyele ineke tyampite ikwere-arleke arrerneke. Re-anteme arne renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne iweke. Nhenge re iweke-iperrele kwatye angkerlenghe, kwatye alarrkeme, apmere ahelhe nhenhe akngelheke tyarrpe-irremele.

Alkere-arenye areyele pewe-ileke trumpet itnekenhele aywerre akngerre-anteme-irrerlenghe

⁶ Kele alkere-arenye seven-pele pewe-ilettyeke-urlettye aneke trumpet seven-pele itnekenhele aywerre akngerre ilettyeke. ⁷ Kenhe alkere-arenye arrekwele-iperrele pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre irrerlenghe, iparrpe anthurre kwatye apweteke-arlike ure-arlike alhwe-arlike alkere-ngentyele thelelheke ahelheke-arlike itnyeke. Kenhe apmere arrpenheme urele ampeke, arne arrpenheme-arlike name ingkirreke-arlike. Kenhe ahelhe arrpenhe akenhe mwerre akwete-arle aneke.

⁸ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-irrerlenghe. Iparrpe anthurrele apwerte akngerre anthurre akenhe akwele-arle ampekeke alkere-ngentyele kwatye alayeke atnyeke. Itere arrpenhenge akenhe kwatye alaye re alhwe-irrerlenghe. ⁹ Kenhe arne arrpenheme-arlike kwatye kwene-arenye yanhe ikwerenge ilweke, boat arrpenheme akngelhetyamele kwatye alaye ikwerenge ultakelheke kwatyyeke irrpeke.

¹⁰ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-anteme-irrerlenghe. Iparrpe anthurrele kwerralye purle anyente alkere-ngentyele atnyeke ure alkngenthe-akerte ingkirreke. Re kwatye

arrpenhemeke-arleke, lhereke-arleke, kwatye pintyeke-arleke, kwatye antywentye akngerreke-arleke-arlke atnyeke. ¹¹ Kwerralye arritnye aneke “Kwatye Irrkerteye-ilentye akngerre.” Nhenge re kwatye pintye arrpenhemeke-arleke atnyeke re itnenhe irrkerteye-ileke, kele nhenge tyerrtye areyele kwatye pintye-ngentyele antyweke itne ilwerrirreke anteme. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilwerrirreke kwatye yanhe-arle antywerrirrekenge.

¹² Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ilemele trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-irrerleng. Iparrpe anthurre-arle, arne iwenhe apeke re alkngenthe arlengenge renhe itepe arrpenhe arrkngerte-ileme, atnyentye renhe itepe arrpenhe-arlke, apmere ahelhe nhenhe re-anteme ingwemerte-irrekenge. Kenhe kwerralye arrpenheme alkngenthe pwarrtyetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arlengenge kwenhe ampetyakenhe aneke arlte mpwepeke-atwetye, ingwele atnyentye uthene kwerralye uthene ampeke akweke wareke-atwetye.

¹³ The anteme alkere arnareme imerte aremele irretye nhenge akertne anthurre alkereke-irrerleng. The renhe aweke arnterre angkerleng alakenhe, “Araye, Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle anemeke, itneke akurne akngerre anthurre-arle irretyehenge nhenge alkere-arenye urpetye ingkerne-ipenhele pewe-ilerleng trumpet itnekenhe areyele aywerre akngerre-irrerleng. Tyerrtye akunye areye! Urrpetye-ngare kwenhe itneke arne akurne-anthurre-irretyehenge. Arne akurne akngerre nhenhe areyele itnenhe alhwarrpe anthurrele anthetyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe the aweke irretye angkerleng.

9

¹ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre anthurre ilemele. Iparrpe anthurrele the areke alkere-arenye akurne anthurre anerleng. Re kwenhe kwerralye-arteke aneke alkeringentyele-arle ahelhe-werne-atheke atnyeke. Arrpenhele renhe key antheke iperte akngerre anthurre altywere-ilettyeke ahelhe kwene-werne-atheke-arle irreke. *

² Kwerralye yanhele arne nhenge akngeke iperte anthurre altywere-anteme-ileke, ure kwerte antyure akngerre altywere akngerre yanhe ikweringe-ntyete akeme-irreme

* **9:1** Iperte nhenhe ikwere kwene-werne Ngkartele-arle arrentye areye arnerneke martemele nhenge urreke arlte ingkernenge Re itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyehenge.

ure akngerre-arle ampeke-arteke. Kele imerte ingwemerte-irrerlengere ure kwerte antyure akngerre-arle iperte anthurre-ngentyele akeme-irrerlengere, alkngenthe arlenggeketye arrkngerte-ilemele. ³ Kele inteltye atningke anthurre ure kwerte-ngentyele arrateke, ahelhe-werne kwene-akerle apetyemele. Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe akngarte-iweke itne atnethakertele-arteke atanthetyeke. ⁴ Re anteme itneke angkeke, "Atherrke arlkwetyale anetyeke arne apeke arne atherrke arrpenhe-arlike apeke, tyerrtye atanthetyale anetyeke imperre Ngkarte-kenhe-arle urlele anemeke-akerte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ante ware atanthaye. ⁵ Nhenge arrantherre itnenhe atanthemele itnenhe irrerlkngere uthnetyalaye, kele itnenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre ilemele ware nhenge atnyentye five-peleke-atwetye ware, itnenhe akwetethe kwarnerlte-anetyenhe atnethakerte yanhele-arle itnenhe atanthekege. ⁶ Arle yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye areyele ilwetyeke ahentye anetyenhe alakenhe itirremele, 'Ayenge kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme rlkerte akngerre nhenhenge ularre.' Itne akenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, itne kwenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre yanhe ikwere-akerte akwete anerlte-anetyenhe."

⁷ Kele the anteme areke inteltye nanthe areye-arteke angkarre-angkarre tnerrirrerlengere atwerretyeke alhetyeke-urletye. Itne inngerre artwe areye-arteke, mwekarte akaperteke irrpeke, arrantherre itelareme tyellarre nhenge alartetye areye-arle irrpeme gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. ⁸ Itne alte arlpentye-akerte marle-arteke, artitye itnekenhe arrirlpe anthurre lion-kenhe-arteke-arle. ⁹ Arerreke-arleke itne arne alkwerte iron-artekeke irrpeke, ilpelhentye akngerre. Nhenge itne ingkirreke arlpelhe akngelhekengere the aweke aywerre akngerre anthurre irrerlengere, nhenge nanthe wagon-akerte atningkele aywerre unteme-arteke aheke akngerre atwerretyeke nhenge aywerre akngerre irremele. ¹⁰ Itne tile-akerte nhenge atnethakerte-arteke tyerrtye areye atanthetyeke itnenhe rlkerte-akngerre-ilettyeke, itne tile-le tyerrtye areye rlkerte anthurre ilettyenhe atnyentye five-ke-atwetye. ¹¹ Alkerea-arenye anyente aneke inteltye nhenhe areyeke alartetye-arle, re iperte akngerre kwerte-akerte yanhe renhe arntarnte-aretyarte. Nhenge angkentye Hebrew-ele arritnye ikwerenhe Abaddon aneke, nhenge angkentye Greek-ele akenhe arritnye ikwerenhe Apollyon aneke. Arritnye nhenhe atherrele kwenhe ileme, "Nhenhe kwenhe Akethe-

ante Arrernentye Akngerre-arle anekeke.”

¹² Yewe, yanhe re-arteke kwenhe aneke, arne akurne anthurre arrekwenye alakenhe re-anteme urreke ulkere-arle aneme uyerretyenhenge anteme, ikwere-iperrele anteme arne akurne akngerre arrpenhe atherre irretyenhe.

¹³ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-ilemele, the anteme aweke angkentye apwerte athirnte yanhe-ngentyele apetyerleng nthenhele-arle itne arne areye Ngkarteke ampeke. Apwerte athirnte yanhe re kwenhe aneke gold-elarle artekeke nhenge Ngkartenge arrekwele tnome. Apwerte athirnte akertneke-arleke itne arne ankere-arteke ampeme ure kwerte-ilemele nhenge ntyentye mwerre akngerre anthurre. Apwerte athirnte re itepe 4-pele-akerte, angkentye apetyeke itepe arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. ¹⁴ Re alkere-arenye trumpet-akerteke, alakenhe angkeke, “Lhere Euphrates-werne alhaye alkere-arenye four-pele irlwemele aywepetyeke unte-arle yanhe ikweringe ayerneke-arle aretyenhenge.” ¹⁵ Kele re alhemele alkere-arenye four-pele irlwemele aywepeke. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe atnyenyame nhenge arlte arratyeke-ante Ngkartele-ante ware-arle itelaremeke. Kele nhenge arlte yanhe re apetyerleng arrpenhele apeke imerte itnenhe irlwemele aywepetyeke, itne anteme alheme tyerrtye arrpenheme irrerlknge atwetyenhenge apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele-arle anemeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe arrpenhele atyenge ileke artwe atwerrentye akngerre atningke anthurre anerleng nanthe artepele, atningke akngerre anthurre 200 million-arle. ¹⁷ Artwe atwerrentye akngerre nhenhe areyele atnyeneke arne alkwerte-arteke iron-ngentyele-arle mpwarekeke arlkenye areye-akerte nhenge arerre ilpelhetyeke. Arrpenheme athetheke aneke nhenge ure alkngenthe-arteke, arrpenheme alkere-alkere aneke, arrpenheme untarne-untarne aneke nhenge antethe-arteke. Kenhe nanthe areye akaperte lion-kenhe-akerte aneke, ure alkngenthe akngerre arrakerte itnekenhe-ngentyele arrateke, ure antyure-arteke akeme-irreme ntyenge irntirte-akerte. ¹⁸ Ure alkngenthe-arlke ure antyure-arlke nanthe arrakerte-ngentyele ar rateme tyerrtye atningke anthurre irrerlkngele atwerleng apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke akenhe itethe akwete aneke. ¹⁹ Nanthe areyele itnenhe irrerlknge atweke nhenge arrakerte-ngentyele tile areyele-arlke, tile itnekenhe akaperte apmwe-kenhe-arteke-akerte, itne tyerrtye areye irrerlknge atweke nhenge apmwe ahe-akngerre areyele-arle uthnemele irrerlknge

atweme-arteke.

²⁰ Ahe nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyete tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilwerrirreke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itethe akwete aneke itne akenhe arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne-arle kwenhe arne akurne nhenhe areke itne ikwere-iperre atere awelhetyakenhele aneke Ngkarte-werne perte-irremele, arrangwe-arle. Itne arrentye areye-ketye untyemurle-irretyakenhe itne akenhe akwete-arle itnenhe tnaketyarte. Arne ingkirreke anthurre itne arne-ngentyete apwertengentyete mpwareke-arle itne arne nhenhe areyeke akwete anthurrele ahentye anemele itnenhe akwetethe tnakemele. Itne arne yanhe areye tnaketyarte gold-engentyete-arle silver-ngentyete mpwarekeke tyerrtye-arteke-arle anekeke. Itne akwetethe tnakeme arne yanhe areye uyarne-arle areme, uyarne-arle aweme, uyarne-arle untheme.

²¹ Tyerrtye areyele akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele perte-irretyakenhele, apure awelhetyakenhele. Itne arpenhe areye irrerlkngge atwetyarte, arrpenhe areye artenge-iweme itnenhe rlkerte-ilettyeke, itnenhe arne arngkwelthele uthnemele, itne kwenhe anyelknggele interreme, arne arrpenhe-kenhe areye anyelknggele inemele-arlke. Itne kwenhe apure irretyakenhe aneke, alhwarpe awelhelemele angketyakenhe, itne Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe, arrangwe-arle.

10

Alkere-arenyele pipe akweke imarteye-iweke-arle atnyeneme

¹ The anteme alkere-arenye akngerre-apenhe arrpenhe areke alkere-ngentyete atnarnpe-intyerlengge. Re kwenhe tnetyame angkulyele artelheke nhenge mantere-arteke, mpwelarre akaperte itepe arrpe-anenhele aneke. Inngerre ikwerenhe imparrkeye anthurre aneke nhenge uternele ampeme-arteke, ngkwerne ikwerenhe imparrkeke ure alkn-genthe ngkwerne-arteke. ² Re kwenhe pipe akweke atnyenemele arrpenhele-arle kele altywere-ilekengge. Ingke akwe-arratyete re kwatye alaye akngerrele tneke, ingke akwangenyete re apmere ahelhele tnemele. ³ Re arnterre anthurre arlkeke nhenge lion akngerre-arle arlkeme-arteke. Nhenge re arlkeke-arle-iperre arne iwenhe apeke re kwatyele arnwangkemele-arteke alkere-ngentyete sevenngare arrware angkemele. ⁴ Nhenge tharle arrware awemele ayenge alhetyeke itirreke intelhe-ilettyeke iwenhe-arle angkekengge. Kenhe urreke the iwenhe apeke renhe

intelhe-iletyenhenge, the aweke angkentye arrpenhe alkere-ngentyele angkerlenge, “Impaye! Intelhe-iletyalaye angkentye kwatye-arle seven-ngare angkeke! Itnenhe alengke-iweme, arrpenhe areyeke iletyale anaye!” Kele the impeke intelhe-iletyakenhe aneke.

⁵ Kele alkere-arenye yanhe ingke ikwerenhe-arle ahelhe uthene kwatye alaye utheneke-arleke arrernekeke iltye akwe-arratye imerte akertne-ilelhemele alkere-werne-atheke. ⁶⁻⁷ Re-anteme angkeke, “Tyerrtye areye awerrirraye! Ngkarte kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme. Re kwenhe aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle mpwarekeke, alkere-arlke, kwatye-arlke, arne arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke. Ikwerenge arrekwele kwenhe ayenge arrekatherre angkeme, ‘Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre Ngkartele-arle alengke-iwemele atnyeneke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Re itirretyeke mpwaretyeke, Re yanhe areyeke-ante ware ileke angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle arrpenhe areyeke ilerlte-apekeke. Lyete kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenhe akethe-irretyenhenge. Re renhe arratelhe-iletyenhe nhenge alkere-arenye ingkernenyele pewe-ilerlengge trumpet ikwerenhele angkentye akngerre-anthurre-iletyeke.’ ”

Alakenhe re alkere-arenye akngerre-apenhe yanhe angkeke.

⁸ The anteme awethe aweke angkentye re-anteye alkere-ngentyele angkerlengge, “Alkere-arenye alartetye yanhe-werne alhaye, kwatye alaye uthene ahelhele uthene tnerle-anemeke. Pipe yanhe renhe inetyeke alhaye rarle atnyenemeke, pipe apelaye kele-arle altywere-ilekeke.”

⁹ Kele the anteme alkere-arenye apayuthnetyeke alheke ayenge pipe anthetyeke. Re-anteme atyenge angkeke, “Me, inaye renhe arlkwaye! Arrakerte kwenele renhe ngkwarle ikwemeye-arteke arrkernetyenhe, arlkwemele iper-rele anteme unte awelhetyenhe atnerte ngkwinhe atnerte irrkerteye-irrerlengge.”

¹⁰ Kele the anteme pipe akweke renhe alkere-arenye iltye-ngentyele akngkeke renhe arlkwemele. Arrakerte kwenenge the arlkwemele arrkerneme ngkwarle-arteke, nhenge the arne renhe akwerneke-iperrele, re atnerte irrkerteye-ilerlengge.

¹¹ Kele re-anteme atyenge angkeke, “Tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awethe ilerle-apetyeke alhaye nthakenhe-arle itneke irretyenhe. Itneke apmere arrpe-anenhele ilerle-apaye, tyerrtye angkentye

arrpe-anenhe areyeke, tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arrpenheke-arrpenheke, imerte tyerrtye alartetye areyeke-arlke ilemele.”

11

Yanhe atherre-akerte Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ilerle-apekeke

¹ Kele arrpenhele ayenge arne arlpentye arraty e antheke. Ngkarte anteme angkeke, “Arne nhenhe inaye imerte tyaty akngerre-werne alhemele nthenhele-arle tyerrtye areyele Ayenge tnakewarremeke. Arne yanhe akwetethe kwene arrernaye akwetethe anthurre arrkernemele nhenge yanhengentyele anteme unte akaltye anetyenhenge, apmere yanhe akngerre apeke-arle anemenge. Arlpentye akngerre apeke-arle apmere yanhe re anemeke, urtekeke apeke. Alakenhe-anteye apwerte athirnte akngerre yanheke arrkernaye, arne areye-arle Atyenge itentye akngerre. Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke apmere yanhe kwene ikwerenge tnerlitaneme, Atyenge angkerlte-anemele. Tyerrtye nthakentyeke araye, atningke anthurre apeke, urrpyete apeke. ² Kele ahelhe tyaty aketheke arrkernetyale, re akngerre apeke ithwenge apeke, tyaty kwenele-ante ware mwanyetele arrkernaye. Alakenhe mpwaraye, Tharle ahelhe akethe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke anthemenge, Ayenge-arle arraty itelaretyakenheke, itne anteme ahelhe renhe ingkele ulthetyenhe renhe akurne-ilemele, apmere Atyeperre anthurre Jerusalem anteye. Itne ahelhe renhe akwetethe ultherlte-anetyenhe atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. ³ The anteme artwe ayeye ilentye akngerre atherre yerneyenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe ilerle-apetye, itne Atyenge akwetethe angkerlte-anetyenhe atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. Itne mantere iltelheye ntheke-nthekeke irrpetyenhe alte nanikute-ngentyele mpwareke imernelhetyeke ratherre alhwarrpe awelhemele tyerrtye areyele-arle akurne mpwarekeke.” Alakenhe Re atyenge angkeke.

⁴ Ngkarte atyenge akwete angkeke, “Kenhe artwe nhenhe atherre arne olive atherre-arteke, alkngenthe atherre-arteke-arlke imparrkerle-anerreme. Arrantherre itelareme arne olive yanhe atherre, alkngenthe atherrame-arlke Atyenge arrekwele tneke, ahelhe nhenheke alartetye anthurre-arle. ⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ikwere-atherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenge angwenhele apeke renhe-atherrenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke arrkernerlenge, kele urele ikwere-atherrenge arrakertenge

arratemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ileme. Tyerrtye areyele renhe-atherrenhe uyarne atweme.

⁶ “The renhe-atherrenhe Utnenge Atyinhe anthetyenhe kwatye alkere-ngentyele arrkngerte-iletyeke, kele anteme kwatyeke arrangkwe anetyenhe nhenge ratherre angkentye Atyinhe ilerle-aperrerrlenge atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. The renhe-atherrenhe Utnenge Atyinhe anthetyenhe kwatye ingkirreke akurne-iletyeke tyerrtye areyele-arle antywerlte-anemeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele kwatye akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge alhwe-anteme-irretyenhenge. Awethe-anteye The Utnenge Atyinhe renhe-atherrenhe anthetyenhe nhenge ratherre arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe iletyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke ikwerele. Kele nhenge ratherre ahentye anemele, ratherre arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe atningke-ngare arratelhe-iletyenhe, apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele.

⁷ “Kele ratherre angkentye Atyinhe apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele ilerle-aperretyenhe atnyentye 42-ke-atwetye. Ratherre angkentye yanhe ilerle-apeke-arle uyerrelhe-ileme, arrentye akngerre-apenhe anthurre kwenhe iperte akngerre yanhe-ngentyele arratetyenhe renhe-atherrenhe arlkarentye-iletyenhe. Re arleng-arlentye ikwere-atherrenge atwerremele unthetyenhe, renhe-atherrenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke-atwetye. ⁸ Kele atyalangke ikwere-atherrenhe iwerre mpwepele intetyenhe apmere akngerre Jerusalem ikwerele, apmere yanhe nhenge itne-arle alartetye ikwere-atherrenhe Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrernekenge. Apmere Jerusalem re apmere Sodom uthene Egypt uthene-arle aneke-arteke. Itelaraye, apmere yanhe atherreke-arlke tyerrtye areyele arne akurne mpwarewarretyarte anteye.

⁹ “Ye, atyalangke yanhe atherre kwenhe yanhe ikwerele intetyenhe arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ar-eyeye akenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe, angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkemele, tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arrpenhe areye-arlke. Itne atyalangke yanhe atherre akwetethe arerlte-anetyenhe, arrkngerte-ilemele arrpenhe areye apetyeme-ketye atyalangke atherre iperteke arteme-ketye. ¹⁰ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye Atyenge-werne-arle utepe-irretyakenhe anemeke, atyalangke atherre aremele, itne akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe warrkene Atyinhe nhenhe atherre-arle kwenhe ilwekenge. Itne kwenhe akangkemele alakenhe angkerretyenhe, ‘Kele mwerre anthurre-arle! Yanhe atherre-arle ilweke! Ratherre kwenhe anwerneke ahe akngerre anthurre anetyarte, an-wernenhe akwetethe alkngetherre iletyarte, kele lyete

anteme ratherre anwerneke arne akurne areye uyarne mpwareme awethe.' Itne anteme apurte-irretyenhe, arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye akangkemele antherretyenhe." Alakenhe renhe Ngkarte atyenge angkeke.

¹¹ Nhenge the aremele arne nhenhe areye mpwareke-arle iperre, kele anteme arlte urrpetye uyerreke-iperrele Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe aheye antheke, renhe-atherrenhe akarrelhe-ilemele, ratherre anteme ilweke-arle-iperre akeme-irreme, tnerle-anerreke ware kweye. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele renhe-atherrenhe arerrirremele itne apatemele anthurre atere anthurre awelheke. ¹² Kele yanhe atherrele aweke angkentye alkere akertne-ngentye arnterre anthurre alakenhe arlkerlenge, "Mpwele-aye, nhenhe-werne apetye-alherraye!" Kenhe yanhe areyele ikwere-atherre-arle atnerte ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, renhe-atherrenhe areke alkere-werne atheke alherlenge angkulyele-ureke. ¹³ Arlte ikwerele-anteye ahelhe arnterre anthurre akngernelheke apanpe akiltye-irremele, apmere arrpenheme-arlke atakelheke, tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilweke 7,000 anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye areye, itethe-arle akwete anekeke, atere anthurre irreke imerte angkerremele, "Arratye kwenhe Ngkarte alkerere aneme, Re lterrke anthurre anemele."

¹⁴ Ahelhe akngelheke-arle iperre apanpe akiltye-irreke-arle anteye, ahele atherre-ngare re aneke, kele uyerremele anteme. Awethe anteme ahele arrpenhe re lyete aneme, urrpetye-ngare anteme irretyenhe.

Alkere-arenye ingkernenyele anteme trumpet pewe-ileme aywerre-ilemele

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye ingkernenyele anteme trumpet pewe-ileke aywerre-ilemele, alkere akertnele arrpenhe atningke arnterre anthurre angkeme, itne alakenhe angkeke, "Lyete Ngkarte Alartetye anwerne-kenhe uthene Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus Christ uthene, lterrke akngerre-arle anerle-anerremeke, alartetye irretyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, Ratherre alartetye akwete-ante anerle-anerretyenhe." ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Nhenge artwe akngerrepate 24-ele, chair areyenge-arle Ngkartenge arrekwele anerlte-aneme, trumpet yanhe awerrirremele, itne artepe kwene-irreke ulperre interrirremele Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnake-warreke. Itne alakenhe angkemele,

"Ngkarte Alartetye-aye, Unte kwenhe arrekwelenye aneme, Unte apele itethe akwete-ante anerle-aneme. Unte

kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere.

Anwerne kwenhe Ngenhe akangkemele anthurre tnakewarreme Unte-arle kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre anerlenge, Unte-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirrekenge arntarnte-aremenge.

Kenhe yanhe areyele, Ngkwenge-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, Ngenhe uyarne akurne-ileme.

¹⁸ Unte tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye Ngkwengenge arrekwele ngkernetyenhe Unte itnenhe akalkelhe-ilettyeke, yanhe areyele-arle Ngenhe awekeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arle Ngenhe alhule-iwekeke.

Unte anteme yanhe areyeke ahele-irretyenhe Ngenhe-arle alhule-iwekeke.

Unte kwenhe itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyenhe.

Kenhe tyerrtye mwerre areye-arle anemeke Unte arne mwerre areye anthirtnetyenhe.

Unte kwenhe warrkene Ngkwinhe areye anthetyenhe, yanhe areyeke angkentye Ngkwinhe-arle awemele anteme ilerlte-apemeke,

yanhe areyeke Ngenhe-arle tnakewarremeke, artwe areyeke-arlke, arelhe areyeke-arle, ampe areyeke-arlke Ngkwinhe-arle anemeke.

Unte akenhe tyerrtye akurne areye irrerlkngge atwirtnetyenhe,

nhenge yanhe areye tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye-arle irrerlkngge atwekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikw-erenge.”

Alakenhe rarle akngerrepate areye angkeke.

¹⁹ Ikwere iperrele anteme arrpenhele tyaty akngerre arriwe altywere-ileke alkere akertnele-arle tnemeke. Arriwe ikweringe-ureke the arne box ameke-ameke areke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe 10-akerte kwenele. Kwaty akngerre anthurre angkeke, nhenge kwatyele anhekengearteke. Apweteke akngerre-apenhe alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirreme. Ahelhe-arlke ngkernelheke, apanpele ahelhe akiltye-irremele.

12

Kwatye kwelayele arelhe uyarne anthurre arntwirrkeme

¹ Kele arne iwenhe apeke re-anteme ilyernpenye anthurre, arrpenhe anthurre-arle apeke, alkere akertnenge arrateke. The akertne-atheke apatemele anthurre areke arelhe alkere akertnenge anerlenge, mantere ikwerenhe arlenge-arteke aneke, ingke atnyentye akertnele aneke, tyellarre mwerre akngerre kwerralye 12-akerte akaperte

ikwerenhele aneke. ² Arelhe kwenhe atnerte-atnerte aneke, re arnterre anthurre ampwangketyame ampe akweke-arle arratetyeke anemenge.

³ The anteme areke arne arrpenhe anthurre alkerenge arraterlenghe, apmwe kwatye-arenye athetheke akngerre- apenhe anthurre-arle aneke akaperte 7-akerte, rulye- rulye 10-akerte, akaperte arrpe-anenheke aneke tye- larre mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. ⁴ Tile ikweren- hele apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhele kwerralye atningke akngernelhe-ileke itnenhe alkere-ngentyele apmere ahelhe- werne-atheke iweke. Ikwere iperrele anteme re arelhe yanhenge arrekwele tnetyeke alheke re arlkwetyeke ampe akweke yanhe renhe arraterlenghe arteke. ⁵ Kele arel- hele anteme ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke, urreke-arle amangketyenhenge alartetye irretyenhe, tyerrtye atningke uternetyenhe arne areye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye ar- eye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele renhe uyarne mwernte- ileme. Kenhe nhenge ampe akweke re intemele ar- rpenhele renhe iparrpe rakerlenghe apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhele renhe iparrpe ineme-ketye, renhe Ngkarte-werne akngemele chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle ane- meke. ⁶ Tyerrtye yanhele ampe akweke renhe rakeke-arle iperre, arelhe apmere ahurratyke ikwere-werne uyerrrle- alheke Ngkartele-arle ikwere akwetante mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areyele renhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge arlte 1,260-eke-atwetye.

⁷ Kele imerte atwerrentye akngerre anthurre alkere akertnele aneke. Alkere-arenye Michael, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areyele-akerte apmwe kwatye-arenyenge atwer- retyame, alkere-arenye akurne ikwerenhe areyenge-arlke. Kele apmwe kwatye-arenyele-arlke alkere-arenye akurne ikwerenhe areyele-arlke itnenhe atwirtnetyame anteye. ⁸⁻⁹ Itne akwete anthurre atwerretyame, kele Michael-kenhe areyele anteme itnenhe arlenghe anthurre aywepeke. Itne itnenhe alkere-ngentyele kwene-akerle iweke itne alk- erele aneme-ketye. Itne apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe- arlke alkere-ngentyele iweke, rarle thewe arrule anthurre- arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele ampwe-arteke anekeke. Apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhe thewe, re kwenhe arren- tye Satan arritnye aneme, tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke urrtyrremele-arle itne arne akurne mpwarerlte- anetyenhenge. Kenhe Michael akenhe alkere-arenye ikw- erenhe areyele-arlke apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwene-akerle iweke, alkere-arenye akurne itnenhe-arlke.

¹⁰ The anteme aweke arrpenhe alkere akertnele angken-tye akngerrele arlkerlenghe, alakenhe angkemele, “Lyete-arle Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke Rarle kwenhe arrentye Satan renhe alkere-ngentyele iw-erne, yanhe athewe, atyewe anwerne-kenhe areye-arle ilpernetyarteke Re itnenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele akwetethe ilpernetyarte arltele-akake, ingwele-akake. Kele lyete anteme Ngkarte Utmenge Ikwerenhele renhe arlenghe arlentye-werne iweke. Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe alartetye anthurre aneme, Alere Ikwerenhe anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwaremeke, imerte arne ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anthurre irreke-arle. ¹¹ Atyewe anwerne-kenhe, Ngkartekenhe-arle anemeke, itne kwenhe arrentye Satan anathe-ileke renhe aywepemele. Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre itirreme arrentyele itnenhe uyarne akurne-ileke Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke? Itne renhe anathe-ileke Yepeyep Akwerreke-arle kwenhe alhwe ikwerenhe itneke thelekenghe, itne anteme renhe arratyte itelareme. Itne renhe anathe-ileke itne kwenhe angkentye arratyte ilerlta-petyarte anteye, alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne renhe ingkwe irreriknghe atweke. Kele anteye-arle itne akenhe nhenhe itelareke, itne atere-irretyakenhele aneke itne an-thelhetyeke ilwetyeke, arratyte anthurre anteme itne ilweke. ¹² Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre alkerele-arle anerle-anemeke kwenhe akangkemele anetyeke. Kenhe ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye akurne anthurre irretyenhe, kwatyele-arle anemeke anteye, arrentye Satan-arle ahele anthurre irrerlenghe arrekantherre-werne kwene-akerle apetyeke re itelareme arlte ikwerenhe-arle urteke ware anemeke nhenge tyerrtye areyeye arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke.”

¹³ Nhenge apmwele itelaremele, Michael-elarle renhe apmere ahelheke-werne iweke, re itirreke, “Yewe! Lyete, the kwenhe arelhe yanhe alwerneme, ampe urreye akweke-arle atnyenekeke.” ¹⁴ Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe arelhe renhe arlpelhe irretye akngerre-kenhe antheke-arle, re alkereke-irretyeke apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhe ikweringe-ntyete nhenge apmere arrangkethe-werne Ngkartele-arle ikwere akwetante mpwarekenghe. Nhenge re yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele itne renhe merne antheke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele uterne 4-peleke-atwetye apmwe kwatye-arenye-ketye. ¹⁵ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenye re-anteme kwatye urewe-arteke antewe-irreke arrakerte ikwerenhe-ngentyele arelhe yanhe ikwere-werne-atheke, re apeke renhe kwatye urewele akngetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele ak-

enhe ahelhe altywere-ileke nhenge kwatye yanhe re kwene ikwere-werne atheke thelelhetyenhenge renhe akngetyak-enhe anteme aneme. Kele arelhe re-anteme mwantye alkereke-irreke. ¹⁷ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenye re-anteme ahele-anthurre-irreke re unthetyeke alheke ampe arrpenhe arelhe-kenhe areyenge atwerretyeke, yanhe areyenge-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke. Itne kwenhe aneme Ngkarte-arle aywerrke awerlte-anemeke, angkentye Jesus-akerte arratye-arle ilemeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe apmwe kwatye-arenye re-anteme apetyemele kwatye alaye akngerre iterele tnetye-alheke.

13

Arrentye atherrame-akerte kwatye alayenge-ntyeye-arle arratekeke

¹ The anteme areke arrentye kwatye alaye ikwerenge-ntyeye akeme-irremele arraterlengge akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte. Rulye-rulye-arrpeke-arlengge akenhe arne akweke tyellarre-arteke-arle re atnyeneke alartetye irrpentye akngerre-arteke, akaperte-arrpeke-arleke angkentye akurne intelhe-ileke-arle Ngkarteke-arle anyurre-irremeke.

² Arrentye tyerrtye alkngge atherrke akngerre-apenhe-arteke atnyeneke nhenge leopard-arteke, ingke ikwerenhe tywep-mare arlpentye akngerre-akerte nhenge bear-arteke, arrakerte ikwerenhe aneke lion-kenhe-arteke. Apmwe kwatye-arenyele arrentye renhe ngangkere ikwerenhe-arrpe antheke nhenge re-artekele arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwaretyenhenge ilyernpenye anthurrele. Re arrentye ileke chair ikwerenheke-arleke arrernelhetyeke arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke apmure ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. ³ Nhenge the arrentye yanhe renhe akaperte 7-akerte aretyamele, the areke akaperte anyente impepe anerlengge re irrerlkngge atwetyeke aneke! Nhenge tyerrtye apmure ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele renhe aremele itne apatemele anthurre, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne renhe apenteke nhenge rarle alartetye irrekengge.

⁴ Itne apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe tnakeme rarle arrentye ngangkere ikwerenhe-arrpe anthekege tyerrtye ingkirreke apmure ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke alartetye anetyeke. Itne arrentye-inpe tnakewarreke alakenhe angkemele, "Tyerrtye arrpenhe arrentye nhenhe-arteke kwenhe anetyakenhe aneme. Arrpenhele renhe uyarne atweme. Re atwentye arrpenhe anthurre, arrpenhe ingkirrekengge ilyenpenye anthurre-ulkere."

⁵ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenyele arrentye tyerrtye leopard-akerte-arteke ileke ayeyele ilelhetyeke Ngkarteke aken-gentye angketyeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyeke atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. ⁶ Re anteme Ngkarte arrenkwelthele akurne-ileme arratye Renhe iltemele anteye, apmerekke-arlike akengentye angkemele Rarle anemeke, yanhe areye-arlike Ikwerenge-arlike alkerere anemeke. ⁷ Apmwe kwatye-arenyele arrentye awethe ileke atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge atwerretyeke itnenhe aterele-anthemele. Re anteme itnenhe atweke arratye, itnenhe rilkerte-anthurre-iletetyeke. Re awethe angkeke apmerekke-anenheke alartetye anetyeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arlike, tyerrtye areyeye-arlike angkentye arrpe-anenhele-arlike angkemeke, tyerrtye areyeye-arlike yenpe arkenye arrpe-anenhe-akerte-arlike anemeke.

⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye atningke apmerekke nhenhele-arlike anemeke artepe anemele kwene-irreke arrentye yanhe renhe tnakemele, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye akenhe renhe tnaketyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-kenhe arritnye Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele pipe-nge intelhe-ileke-arlike itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Urreke ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Re arritnye itnekenhe intelhe-ileke-arlike. Yepe-yepe Akwerrke nhenhe athewe, itne irrerlkngge atwerrireke-arlike. Kenhe atyewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe areyeye arrentye renhe tnakewarretyakenhe aneke.

⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke nhenge irlpe-werne ilemele angkentye nhenhe renhe Ngkarte-ngentye: ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekatherre akaltye aneme, Re itelareme yanhe areyeye arrekatherre-arlike ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke arrenhantherrenhe arrpenheme arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. Re itelareme anteye yanhe areyeye arrekatherre-arlike ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, arrenhantherrenhe arrpenheme alyweke akngerrele aketyenhe irrerlkngge atwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye Renhe akwetethe awerlte-anetyeke, Renhe arratye apenterlte-anetyeke.

Arrentye arrpenhe arrateme

¹¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke arrentye arrpenhe ahelhe kwene-ngentye arraterlenge. Arrentye nhenhe re rulye-rulye atherre-akerte nhenge yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke re angkentye angkeke apmwe kwatye-arenye-arteke.

¹² Arrentye arrekwelenyele arrentye intertenye ileke alarteye anetyeke ngangkere akngerre-akertele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre uternetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke rarle ilemeke. Kele re-anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre uterneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke arrentye arrekwelenyeke kwene-irremele renhe tnaketyeke, atweke-arle yanhe thewe akaperte anyente utyene akngerre-akerte mwerre-anteye-arle irrirtnekeke.

¹³ Kenhe arrentye intertenyele akenhe arne atningke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwareke tyerrtye ingkirrekele aretyeke, itne anteme apatemele anthurre aneke. Re ure alkere-ngentyele ahelhe-werne atnyetyeke ileke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele alkngela arerlengela anthurre. ¹⁴ Re arne akngerre anthurre areye mpwareke nhenge arrentye arrekwelenyele arerlengela, tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpenenhe-ngentyele renhe aremele arratye itelareke, itne itirreke rarle akwele alartetye anthurre anekeke-athene. Kele imerte arrentye yanhele itnenhe uterneke arne mpwaretyeke arrentye arrekwelenyele ahirre-arteke-arle anemeke, yanhe athewe akaperte anyente-akerte utyene akngerre yanhe-akerte alyweke akngerre-apenhe-ngentyele itethe-arle awethe-irrirtnekeke, renhe-arteke. Kele itne yanhe renhe-arteke anthurre mpwareke. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrentye intertenyele arne yanhe aheye antheke itne-arle mpwarekeke, re anteme angketyeke. Re imerte tyerrtye atningke irrerlknge atwetyeke alhemele itne kwenhe ikwere artepe kwene-irretyakenhe aneke renhe tnakewarretyeke. ¹⁶ Kele anteme arrentye intertenye re akenhe arrpenhe uterneke tyerrtye areyeke-arleke imperre arrernetyeke, nhenge intelhe-ileke-arle-arteke. Tyerrtye arrpenhemele imperre yanhe akwe-arratyeke-arleke atnyeneke, kenhe arrpenhemele akenhe imperre yanhe urleke-arleke atnyeneke. Ingkerreke anthurrele imperre atnyeneke, tyerrtye akweke areyele, tyerrtye ampwe areyele, tyerrtye apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areyele, alhengkeye areyele, yanhe areyele alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke, arrpenhe areyele itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke, ingkirreke anthurre imperre yanhe itneke-arleke-arrpe atnyeneke. ¹⁷ Imperre yanhe thewe aneke arritnye arrentye-kenhe, number ikwerenhe-arlke. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re imperre renhe-arle atnyenetyakenhe anekeke, re merne uyarne ineme, mantere-arlke, arne iwenhe apeke arrpenhe renhe uyarne ineme, itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe apwerte maneke uyarne antherreme.

¹⁸ Angwenhele-ame imperre arrentye-kenhe itelareme?

Nhenge arrpenhele apeke iterle-ame-iterle aneme re aneme imperre renhe count-eme-ilaye, ikwere-akerte akaltye-irretyeke, imperre nhenhele-arle kwenhe arritnye artwenhe ilerlenghe, imperre 666.

14

Ayeye Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-akerte ikwerenhe areye-arlke

¹ Kele the anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke apwerte akertnele tnerlenghe areke, apwerte yanhe Zion arritnye aneke Jerusalem-ele. Yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye atningke ikwerenge apurte tnerlte-aneke, 144,000 anthurre. Urle itnekenhe-arrpeke-arlenghe arrpenhele arritnye Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-kenhe intelhe-ileke, arritnye Ngkarte-kenhe-arlke. ² The aweke angwenhe apeke re alkere akertnengentyele angkerlenghe. Re arnterre anthurre angkeke nhenge kwatye aywerre angkeme-arteke nhenge apwerte akertnenge thelelhomele, nhenge kwatye angkeme-arteke. Nhenge the aywerre awemele re kwenhe angkentye mwerre akngerre anthurre-arteke nhenge aywerre tyerrtye areye-arle guitar apeke arrkene-irreme-arteke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye 144,000-anthurre akenhe chair Ngkarte-kenhenge arrekwele tnetyame, atnunthe 4-pele-arlke akngerrepate 24-arlke. Itne yanhe ikwerele tnetyame alyelhentye alkarle alyelhemele itne-ante ware-arle itelarekeke. Arrpenhe-ante alyelhentye alkarle yanhe ikwere uyarne akaltye-irreme. Nhenhe areye kwenhe Ngkarte-arlke itetheke mpwarekeke nhenge itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyartenge, itne-ante ware kwenhe alyelhentye alkarle nhenhe ikwere akaltye-irreme. ⁴ Tyerrtye 144,000 nhenhe areye kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware akwetethe arratye mwerre anerlte-aneme. Nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke arelhenge-arle intetyakenhe anekeke, itne urlerte akwete anetyarte angwarelhomele. Itne akwetethe yanhe renhe apentetyarte Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge nthenhe-werne apeke re alherlenghe. Artwe nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke Ngkarte-kenhe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe anteye. Artwe nhenhe areye kwenhe arrekwenyene areye-arteke aneme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arlke itetheke mpwarekeke Ngkarte-werne akngemele anteye. ⁵ Itne kwenhe urrtyirremele iletakenhe aneke, arrpenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, iwerre akurnele anetyakenhe aneke, arrangwe-arle.

Alkere-arenye urrpetye-akerte

⁶ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe alkere akertne anthurrele alkereke-irrerlenghe. Re kwenhe

apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyame tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye mwerre-akerte ilettyeke, tyerrtye areyeye angkentye arrpenhe areyele-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye yenpe arkenye arrpenhe areye-arle anemeke anteye. ⁷ Alkere-arenye re anteme arlkemele angkeke, “Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarraye arlte-arle angathe-irremenge Rarle nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyeke itnenhe akalkelhe-ilettyeke. Renhe tnakewarraye Rarle alkere, ahelhe, kwatye alaye, kwatye pintye, ingkirreke anthurre aknganekenge.”

⁸ Alkere-arenye arrpenhe anteme ikwerenge intertele apetyeke imerte angkemele, “Awerrirraye! Apmere yanhe Babylon arritnye aneme tyerrtye atningkele-arle tnakewarremeke, kele lyete anteme atakelheke arltwe anteme intemele, tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe-arenye uyerrekenge anteye. Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirretyarte kwenhe akurne anthurre anetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyarte itnekenge apurte-irreke-arle itne-arlke akurne-irreke tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe-ngentyele-arle itnenhe uternetyarte. Arrantherre itelareme, nthakenhe-arle nhenge tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrpenhe ngkwarle antywetyeke uternemele re anteme antyweme arerte-irremele, imerte arrpenhe areyenge apale interremele. Yanhe alakenhe re-arteke kwenhe itne akurne-irreke itne anteme Ngkarteke alkngwirreke anthurre.”

⁹⁻¹⁰ Awethe-anteye alkere-arenye arrpenhe alkereke-irremele apetyeke, arrpenhe yanhe atherre alheke-arle iperre, re-anteme arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkarte kwenhe ahele akwete aneme tyerrtye areyeye-arle artepe kwene-irremeke arrentye yanhe tnakewarremeke arrentye yanhe renhe, tyerrtye areyeye-arle arne arrpenhe-arle mpwarekeke arrentye-arteke-arle renhe-arle tnakewarremeke. Re tyerrtye yanhe areyeye ahele anthurre aneme anteye imperre-arle atnyenemeke ilttye akwe-arratyale apeke nhenge urlele apeke. Ikwere-arle itne mpwarekenge Re itnenhe ure kweneke-arleke iwetyenhe nhenge kwerte arntirte-arle ntyemeke. Itne arnterre anthurre ampangketyenhe, nhenge Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekele uthene alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele kwenhe arerleng. ¹¹ Kwerte ure-ngentyele itnenhe-arle ampemeke, re akwete-ante akertne antyerle-anemele. Arlte uthene ingwe uthenele itne akwetethe ampangkerlte-anetyenhe. Alakenhe nhenhe re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeye irretyenhe arrentye yanhe renhe-arle tnakewarremeke arne yanhe re-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge yanhe areye ingkirrekeke

arrentye yanhe ikwere-arle anthelherlte-anemeke imperre ikwerenhe itne-arrpeke-arleke intelhe-ilekenge.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye ingkerne-iperre angkeke.

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele, Ngkarte-arle awerlte-anemeke imerte mpwarerlte-anemele iwenhe-arle Re itneke ilemeke, Jesus-arle itelarerlte-anemeke, akwetethe awemele renhe arratyte itelarerlte-anetyeke anaye.

¹³ The anteme aweke arrpenhe atyenge alkere-ngentyele angkerlengge, “Pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ilaye! ‘Lyete-ngentyele yanhe areyele Jesus-arle apenterlte-anetyarteke nhenge itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele itethe anemele, kele itne alkere akertnele akangkemele anthurre-arle anetyenhe.’”

Nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele nhenhe renhe awemele, re angkeke, “Arratyte apelaye! Ilweke-arle iperre itne akwete warrke-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele-anteye-arle itne ltyer-ryeteke, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe yanhe areyeke akangkentye anthurre anerlengge iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwaret-yarteke, Re itnenhe mpwaretyeke ileke.”

Arrpenhele tyerrtye akurne areye irrerlkngge atweme

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme the alkere arnareke, the anteme areke artwe-arteke angkulye mperlkererele alkere akertne anthurrenge anerle-anerlengge. Re mwekarte-akerte gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke alartetye areye irrpentye akngerre, ilye ikwerenhenge re alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerre atnyenemele yanhe rarle kwenhe arriripe akngerre anthurre anekeke.

¹⁵ Alkere-arenye arrpenhe tyatyte akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele arrateme artwe yanhe ikwere arlkeke angkulye mperlkerenge-arle anetyameke ikwere angkemele “Alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte ngkwinhe inaye! Merne wheat ingkirreke kwenhe apmere ahelhe antekele mpengenteme-irreke. Ingkerreke anthurre aketyeke alhaye, apurtelhe-ilemele imerte!” ¹⁶ Kele re mpwareke iwenhe-arle renhe alkere-arenyele mpwaretyeke ileke. Re merne wheat alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerrele aketye-alheke apmere ahelhe antekele-arle lyapemeke imerte ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele.

¹⁷ The anteme areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe tyatyte akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele arraterlengge, re-inpe alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerre atnyenemele arrpenhe nhenge-arteke.

¹⁸ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme the alkere-arenye arpenhe areke, alkere-arenyele-arle ure arntarnte-arentye

akngerre anemeke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke apwerte athirnte ikwerenge nhenge kwerte ntyentye mwerrre akngerre-akerte. Re alkere-arenyeke arlkeke alyweke ankwerte-ankwete-arle atnyenetyameke angkemele, “Merne kripethe areye kwenhe kele mpenge-irreke apmehelhe ikwerenge. Itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre arne altyeye-altyeye-ngentyele alyweke yanhe-akertele aketyeke alhaye imerte itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele!”¹⁹ Kele re alhemele mpwareke nhenge iwenhe renhe alkere-arenye mpwaretyeke ileke-arle, merne renhe alyweke ikwerele akemele. Itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele re itnenhe akngemele arne akngerreke-arleke akwernemele, tyerrtye areyele-arle merne kripethe itnenhe ulthetyarteke akarrwe rlputneyeke. Ayeye nhenhe kripethe-akerte kwenhe angkemyerrtye areye-akerte akurne-arle mpwaremeke. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-irretyenhe itnenhe ulthemele atwemele anthurre-ante.²⁰ Kenhe apmehelhe akethenge Ngkartele kripethe areye ultheke akarrwe rlputnemele yanhe-ngentyele alhwe akngerre arne tyampite ikwerenge-ntyeye athelelherlenge nhenge Re kripethe itnenhe rlputneke-iperrele. Re kwatye urewe akngerre-arteke apetyeme, alhwe yanhe re iperte akngerre aneunteye artwe-kenheke-atwetye, re kwenhe arlenge-arlentye anthurre kwatye urewe re irntwarre-akerle-irremele kilometre 300-eke-atwetye.

15

Ayeye alkere-arenye seven-akerte rlkerte-ilemeke-arle

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke iwenhe apeke arrpenhe renhe alkere-akertnenge arraterlenge arne iwenhe apeke re akngerre-apenhe anthurre renhe nhenge the renhe areke-iperrele apatemele anthurre. Alkere-arenye 7 aneke, Ngkartele itnenhe ileke rlkerte arrpenhe 7-pele tyerrtye akurne areye anthetyeke alhetyeke. Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke ahe akngerre anthurre irreke-arle Re alkere-arenye nhenhe 7-pele yerneke itnenhene rlkerte-ilemele atwetyeke apeke apmehelhe nhenhe-arlke kwatye alaye-arlke akurne-ilettyeke. Nhenge itne tyerrtye areye rlkerte-ileke-arle atwemele anteye uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele, kele itne impetyenhe anteme. Ngkarte anteme ahele-irretyakenhe anetyenhe.² The awethe-anteye areke kwatye alaye akngerre kelathe-arteke areke anteme, re kwenhe ure uthene kelathe uthene anyente-irreke-arle-arteke. The areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre

kwatye alaye iterele tnerlengē kelathe-arteke-arle anemeke. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anemele, nhenhe areyele arrentye-ketye ayene-ilelheke-arle, re itnenhe uyarne uterneke ikwere artepe kwene-irretyeke renhe tnaketyeke nhenge arne renhe apeke re-arteke-arle anekeke tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Itne imperre 666-kwenye aneke, imperre nhenge arrentye-kenhe anemeke. Itne ingkirrekele arne guitar-arteke atnyeneke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe anthekeke. ³ Itne yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke alyelhentye Moses-kenhe alyelhemele, arrantherre itelareme nhenge Moses-arle Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte. Itne Jesus-eke alyelheme anteye, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke. Itne kwenhe alakenhe alyelheme:

“Ngkarte, Unte anyente-ante ware kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye aneme,
 Unte anyentele ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme ilyernpenye anthurre.

Nhenge anwerne arne ingkirreke aremele Unte-arle mpwarekeke, anwerne apateme anthurre.

Unte apele tyerrtye areyeke apmere ingkirreke anthurrengentyele alartetye anthurre aneme,
 Unte itneke arratyē anthurre angkeme itnenhe mwan-tyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele.

⁴ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkwenge atere ware itirreme artepe anemele kwene-irremele Ngenhe tnakeme, itne ingkirrekele-arle itelarerrirreme Unte-arle Alartetye aneme.

Unte anyente ware kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme.

Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre kwenhe apmere arrpenenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe Ngenhe akertne utyernetyeke tnakewarremele,
 Unte-arle arratyē mwerre itirrerlengē akwetethe arne ingkirreke arratyē mwerre mpwarerle-aneme.”

⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the awethe arnareke tyatyē akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe alkere-akertnenge aremele, arriwe altywere anekenge. Kwenenge ilthe ameke-ameke atyeperre Ikwerenhe tneke, apmere nhenge itne angkentye ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe areye atnyenetyarte. ⁶ Kenhe alkere-arenye 7-pele areyele, arne akurne sevenarle yernekeke, tyerrtye areye arlkarentye-ilettyeke tyatyē akngerrenge-ntyēle arrateke. Itne mantere mperlkere anthurreke irrptyame amparrkerlengē-arle. Itne antayeke

irrepeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke arerre ayernelheke. ⁷ Kenhe atnunthe 4-pele yanhe ikwerele tnerriretyame, anyentele alkere-arenye 7-arrpe apanthe antheke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. Ngkartele anteme ngkwarle-arteke apanthe seven-eke-arleke theleke imerneyeke Rarle ahele anthurre aneke. Rarle thewe akwete-ante-arle anemeke, Re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ahele anthurre aneme arne akurne-arle mpwaremeke. ⁸ Nhenge Ngkarte apmere ameke-ameke yanhe ikwerenge anemele angkulye kwerte akngerrele renhe arrkngerte-ileme areme-ketye, Rarle ilyernpenye anthurre anerlenge, rterrke anthurre-arle anemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye areye apmere ameke-ameke yanheke uyarne irrpeme. Alkere-arenye 7-areyele rlkerte yanhe areye thelemele uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperreng, tyerrtye areye anteme awethe kwenerne irrpetyeke.

16

Alkere-arenye seven-akerte

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the aweke arrpenhe tyatye akngerre ikwerenge-ntyale arnterre anthurre arlkerlenge alkere-arenye areyeke apanthe 7-arle atnyentyameke, “Nhenhe-ngentyele alherlte-iwaye arne kwatye athetheke-arteke apmere ahelheke apanthe 7-ngentyele thelaye. Nhenhele kwenhe imernetyenhe Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke ahele anthurre aneme Ikwere-ketye-arle artepe untyeme-irrekeke Rarle itnenhe atwetyenhenge anteye.”

² Kele alkere-arenye arrekwele-iperrele apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele ahelheke theleke, kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arrentye tnakewarremeke utyene akurne anthurre-akerte aneke, itne uyarne itirremele. Tyerrtye yanhe areye imperre arrentye-kenhe-akerte, itne kwenhe arne nhenge arrentye-arteke tnakewarremele tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Nhenhe areye thewe utyene akurne anthurre-akerte aneke nhenge alkere-arenyele arne renhe apanthe-ngentyele thelekenge.

³ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele kwatye alayeke theleke, alakenhenge anteme kwatye ingkirreke akurne-irremele athetheke-irreke nhenge alhwe tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke akngarte-iwelheke. Atnunthe arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke kwatye-arenye, ilweke anteme.

⁴ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele kwatye lhere uthene kwatye pintye

utheneke theleke. Alakenhenge anteme kwatye lhere-
nge uthene kwatye pintye-nge ingkirreke anthurre re
alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke. ⁵ Kenhe the alkere-
arenye aweke kwatye ingkirreke anthurre-arle arntarnte-
aremeke Ngkarteke angkerlenge, “Unte kwenhe arratye
anthurre Ngkarte aneme, Unte-ante arratye mwerre
aneme. Unte apele Ngkarte lyete-arle anemeke itethe
akwete-arle aneke! Arne akurne nhenhe areye Unte-arle
apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneme kwenhe mwerre
anemenge Unte-arle kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke arratye
itirreme. ⁶ Tyerrtye areyele, akurne-arle mpwarerlte-
anemeke, atyewe Ngkwinhe areye irrerlknge atwemele
nhenge yanhe areye angkentye Ngkwinhe-arle ilerlte-
apemeke. Itne tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye atweke alhwe
itnekenhe theleheke itne anteme itnenhe irrerlknge
atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Unte kwatye alhwe-
werne akngarte-iwemele itnenhe antywetyeke antheke.”
⁷ The anteme arrpenhe aweke apwerte athirnte-ngentyele
angkerlenge ure kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre-arle
antyeme-ngentyele, “Ye, Ngkarte Alartetye, Unte kwenhe
arratye akngerre anthurre aneme, ilyernpenye anthurre.
Unte arratye-arle itirreke itnenhe rlkerte-ilemele.”

⁸ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe
ikwerenhe-ngentyele arlengeke theleke. Arlenge
anteme urinpe anthurre irreke, tyerrtye areye arnterre
ampetyeke. ⁹ Kele arlengele tyerrtye areye ampeke
anthurre, kenhe itne anteme Ngkarteke ahele-anthurre-
irreke renhe iltemele Rarle itnenhe arlengele arnterre
anthurre ampemenge. Itne akwele utepe-irretyakenhe-arle
irreke Ngkarte awetyeke Renhe tnakewarreyeke anteye,
arrangkwe-arle akenhe itne aneke. Itne kwenhe mwernte-
irreke akwetethe anthurre akurne mpwarerlte-anemele.

¹⁰ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe
ikwerenhe-ngentyele apmereke theleke arrentye akngerre-
arle anentye akngerre ikwerele, alakenhe ikwerenge
anteme ingwemerte anthurre irreke apmere arrentye-
kenhele, yanhe areyele arrentye renhe-arle awerlte-
anemeke uyarne anthurre itirreme, itne ampwangkemele
artneke alenye akakwelhemele itne-arle uyarne anthurre
itirrekenge. ¹¹ Itne Ngkarteke ahele akengentye angkemele
Renhe ilteke, Alartetye-arle alkere akertnele anemeke, itne-
arle utyene akngerre-akerte uyarne anthurre itirrekenge.
Itne akenhe akwete anthurre-arle arne akurne areye
akwenpele mpwarerlte-aneke itne Ikwere-werne utepe-
irrirtnetyeke itirretyakenhe aneke.

12 Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele lhere Euphrates-ke theleke. Kele kwatye yanhe re uyerreke ahelhe-anteme arerrtye-irreke. Ngkartele kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele alartetye areye artwe irraweeye anthurre itnekenhe areye-akerte urreke ikngerre-ngentyele apetyetyenhenge ahelhe arlenye ikwerele tyanenhetyeke. 13 The anteme areke utnenge akurne urrpetye arraterleng antyetyerre-arteke-arle anemeke. Anyente apmwe kwatye-arenye arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke, arrpenhe arrentye nhenge arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke, arrpenhe ayeye ilantheke-arle arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke urrtyrremele ilemeke-arle. 14 Utnenge nhenhe areye kwenhe akurne anthurre aneke, itne arne akurne arrpe-anenhe ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyame. Itne alartetye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe anteke nhenhe-arenye areye-werne alheke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele atwerretyeke-urletye. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe, Alartetye Impene-arle anemeke, itnenhe ileme nhenge arlte iwenhe anthurrenge arratye ahele atwerretyeke.

15 The Alartetye Jesus angkerleng aweke, “Tyerrtye areye-aye, ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye. Ayenge kwenhe anyelkng-anyelkng apetyetyenhe, nhenge anyelkngalthele ingwele apetyeme-arteke. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele ayenge yanhe areyeke akangkemele anetyenhe akarre akwete-arle anerlte-anemeke, atyenge arelhemele, mwerre akwete-arle anerlte-anemeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne apure awelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Nhenge tyerrtye-arteke-arle mantereke akwete-arle irrpemeke, re apure-irreme-ketye nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe arerleng akethe untherleng.”

16 Kele arrentye urrpetyele antyetyerre-arteke-arle anekeke alartetye areye artwe irraweeye itnekenhe areye-akerteke antangkeke, itnenhe ingkirreke apmere Armageddon arritnyenge apurtelhe-ilemele akngetyetyeke. Kenhe yanhe areye akenhe angkentye Hebrew-ele angkeme arritnye yanhe renhe alakenhe ileme.

17 Kele alkere-arenye ingkernenyele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele alkereke theleke. Iparrpe anthurre angkentye chair mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele pipe kwenele-arle anemele arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkeme, “Kele kwenhe, kele uyerreke.” 18 Kenhe kwatye alarrkeke, kwatye arnterre anthurre unernenge angkeke, ahelhe arnterre anthurre akngelheke, apmere ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre anteme akiltye-irreke. Ahelhe awethe-

anteye akngelheke akngerre-ulkere, tyerrtyele kwenhe aretyakenhe aneke alakenhe re arrekwelenge akngelherlenge. ¹⁹ Kele anteme apmere akngerre Babylon arritnye akalke-irreke apmere urrpetye anteme aneke. Apmere akngerre arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre atakelheke, nhenge ahelhe akngelhemele re apmere arrpenheme atakerlenge. Kenhe Ngkartele anteme akenhe itelareke tyerrtye atningke apmere Babylon-arenye-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerlte-anetyartenge, kele Re anteme itneke ahele-anthurre-irreke imerte itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre irrerlkngge atwemele. ²⁰ Kenhe apmere ahelhe akweke areye kwatye alayele-arle utepe-akerrirremeke imerte uyerremele, anetyakenhe aneke, apwerte antherrtye areye-arlke atnyemele uyerreke. ²¹ Kwatye apweteke akngerre alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirreke iparrpe anthurre. Itne kwenhe ulthentye akngerre anthurre, nhenge itne-arle ironngentyele mpwareke-arteke. Itne artwe uthene arelhe uthene ingkirreke atwetyame, itne uyarne anthurre itirreme. Itne apatemele anthurre aneke, itne Ngkarte akwetethe ilterlte-anemele Ikwere akengentye angkemele Rarle itnenhe alakenhe atwetyamenge.

17

Arelhe apmere akurne akngerre Babylon-arteke-arle aneme

¹ Alkere-arenye 7 yanhe areye ikwerele tnerirretyame apante arltwe areye-akerte. Kele anyente itneke-ngentyele apetyemele atyenge angkeke, "Nhenhe-werne apetyaye the ngkwenge arelhe akurne imernetyenhenge artwe atningkenge-arle apwerte maneke interle-anemeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhenge lyete. Arelhe nhenhe-akerte arrpenhe itirraye, re kwenhe apmere akngerre Babylon-arteke aneme, nthenhele-arle artwe ingkirreke arelhe arrpenhe areyenge akwetethe interlte-apemenge. Apmere akngerre yanhe kwenhe lhere atningke itwele. ² Kenhe alartetye areye akenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyemele apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerenge apurte-irrerlte-aneme itne ingkirreke anthurre anteme akurne-irremele re-arteke, arelhe arrpenhe areyenge interlte-apemele, akngwelye areye-arteke akwele. Alakenhe-anteye tyerrtye areye ahelhe anteke-ngentyele apetyemele akurne-irreremele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele-arle itnenhe uternerlenge akurne mpwaretyeke. Itne itnenhe ngkwarle antywetyeke antheme, antyweke-arle-iperre itne arerte-irremele akurne anteme mpwareme, angwenhe apeke ikwerenge intemele,

re-arteke.” Nhenhe kwenhe alkere-arenyele atyenge imerneke, atyenge ilemele.

³ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-arleke irrperlenge, alkere-arenye anteme apetyemele ayenge apmere arrangkethe-werne akngeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerele the arelhe areke, arrentye athetheke anthurre ulkereke arrernelherlenge. Arrentye yanhe akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte aneke. Angkentye akurne-ante anthurre arrentye nhenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle intelhe-ilekeke, Ngkarteke-arle anyurre-irremeke. ⁴ Kenhe arelhe akenhe mantere athetheke mwerre akngerreke irrpeme, re arne mwerre akngerre arpenhe areyeke irrpeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke apwerte tyeperre areye-ngentyele-arlike, iltye-kenhe areye, ingke-kenhe areye, untye-kenhe areye, atyep-kenhe areye-arlike. Iltyele re tyampite arntwirrkeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke arne akurne anthurre areye-akerte rarle mpwareke. Arrantherre itelareme, re artwe atningke anthurrenge inteke, arne akurne arrpenhe areye mpwaretyarte. Arne akurne akngerre yanhe areye rarle mpwareke-arle tyampitele-arlenge arrernerlenge-arle mpwanke anthurre. ⁵ Arrpenhele arelhe urleke-arleke aritnye anyente intelhe-ileke-arle. Arritnye yanhe re aneke angkentye alengkiwentye-akerte arrpenhe areyele itelaretyakenhenge anetyarte, kenhe lyete anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekele itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe arritnye ilemenge. Nhenge intelhe-ilentyele alakenhe ileme, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere akngerre anthurre Babylon aneme, mikwe ingkirrekeke arrpenhe areyenge-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke interlte-anemeke. Arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre-arle atyenge-ngentyele arrateme.” ⁶ The areke arelhe yanhe arerte-irrerlenge nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerlknge atweke-iperrele kele imerte alhwe itnekenhe anteme antywemele, tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe anthurre Jesus arratye itelarerlte-anekeke.

Nhenge the arelhe nhenhe aremele ayenge apateke anthurre. ⁷ Kenhe alkere-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, “Iwengenge-arle-ame unte apateme anthurre? The kwenhe lyete ngkwenge iletynhe imernemele nhenge iwenhe unte lyete arernenge, arelhe yanhe, arrentye-arlike renhe-arle akngernerle-apemeke, yanhe-arle thewe akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte. ⁸ Arrentye yanhe re unte-arle lyete ware arerle-iwerneke kwenhe itetheke-amparre aneke ilweke anteme re, arrpenhele renhe iperte akngerre anthurreke akwerneke. Kele lyete anteme re iperte akngerre ikwerenge-ntyale arrateme. Nhenge tyerrtye

akurne areyele aremele arrentye renhe iperte akngerrenge-ntyete arraterlenghe itne apatetyenhenge anthurre. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe aneme arritnye-arle Ngkartele pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyakenhe anekenge, yanhe areye itethe-arle akwete-ante anetyakenheke anetyenhe. Kenhe arrentye yanhe re kwenhe arrekwele-arle itetheke-amparre anekeke re anteme ilweke, awethe anetyakenhe anteme aneke, re kwenhe awethe arratetyenhe Ngkartele anteme renhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke anthurre, renhe irrerlknghe atwetyenhe anthurre.”

⁹ Kele alkere-arenyeale anteme atyenge arrentye yanhe ikwere-akerte awethe ileke. “Unte apeke ilyernpenye anthurre aneme, unte ayeye nhenhe renhe itelaretyenhe nhenge akaperte-werne ilemele. Kenhe akaperte 7-ele apworte antherrtye 7-akerte arratye-ileme nthenhele-arle arelhe yanhe anemeke. ¹⁰ Akaperte areyele, itne ileme-anteyeale alartetye 7-akerte. Kenhe alartetye 5-pele interteke-interte kele aneke uyerreke anteme, lyete anteme aneme anyente akwete aneme apmere ikwerenheke alartetye antime, kenhe arpenhe akenhe alartetye irrettyakenhe akwete-arle. Nhenge re alartetye irreke-arle iperre, re arlte arlenghe-arlentye anetyakenhele, arrangwe-arle. Akweke ware re anetyenhe imerte uyerrettyenhenge anteme. ¹¹ Kenhe arrentye yanhe re itethe-arle anekeke ilweke-arle anteme, re kwenhe alartetye arpenhe aneme nhenge eight-ngare. Re kwenhe arratye akurne anthurre anetyenhe nhenge alartetye arpenhe 7 areye-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe renhe ure kweneke-arleke iwetyenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ilettyenhe anthurre.”

¹² Kenhe alkere-arenyeale atyenge arrentye yanhe ikwere-akerte akwete anthurre ilettyame. Re angkeke, “Rulye-rulye yanhe 10-pele unte-arle areke, itne kwenhe alartetye 10-pele aneme, kenhe itne akenhe alartetye irrettyakenhe akwete-arle. Itne akenhe arrentye yanhe ikwerenge apurte-arle-irrettyenhe nhenge re alartetye irrerlenghe, itne ikwerenge apurtele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anerlte-anetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itneke alartetye arlte arlenghe-arlentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe, arlte urteke ware itne anetyenhe, nhenge hour anyenteke ware-arteke, kele itne anteme uyerrettyenhe, itneke alartetye akwele aneke akweke ware. ¹³ Kenhe nhenhe 10-pele itne ingkirreke itirreke arne renhe-anteye mpwaretyeke, itne arrentye yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte anyente-arenye kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke alartetye akwete anetyenhe, anwerne kwenhe ngenhe-ante ware awetyenhe mpwaremele iwenhe apeke renhe unte anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme.’

¹⁴ Alartetye 10-pele uthene arrentye uthene kwenhe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-nge atwerretyenhe. Re akenhe itnenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe itnenhe uyerrelhe-iletienhe, Rarle kwenhe Atyeperre anthurre aneme alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye-arle anemeke. Re King aneme, King arrpenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye-arle anemeke. Tyerrtye yanhe areye ikwerenge-arle anemeke itne kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle akngakeke, renhe-arle arratyte itelarerlte-anemeke.” Alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke kwenhe alkere-arenyele atyenge ileke.

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye re atyenge awethe angkeke, re atyenge arelhe akurne yanhe-akerte ileke alakenhe angkemele, “Awaye, the ngkwenge arratyte-iletienhenge iwenhe-arle unte arekeke. Itelareme, nhenge unte arelhe akurne yanhe areke apmere akngerre yanhe-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge lhere akngerre areye itwele. Lhere akngerre yanhe areye kwenhe tyerrtye areye aneme apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arrpenhe areye-akerte, tyerrtye areye-arlike angkentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe-arle angkeme. ¹⁶ Itelaraye, unte rulye-rulye 10 areye areke, itne alartetye 10 areye-akerte, arrentye akngerre-akerte-arlike ileme. Itne apurte-irretyenhe ingkirreke anteme arelhe yanheke ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe artwe atningkenge-arle interle-apemeke. Itne arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke ikwerenge-ntyete rakemele akngetyenhe rarle atnyenemeke, itne mantere ikwerenge irlwetyenhe, renhe akethe-iletienhenge. Itne tyelke ikwerenhe arlkwetyenhe renhe ureke-arleke iwemele renhe irrerlknge atwemele. ¹⁷ Ngkartele kwenhe alartetye 10-pele nhenhe areye apurtelhe-ileke itne anyente-arteke itirremele anetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne arrentye yanheke iletienhenge alartetye itnekenhe anetyeke. Kele arrentye yanhe re anteme arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arratyte irretyete-atwetye.

¹⁸ “Arelhe akurne yanhe unte areke, re kwenhe apmere akngerre-arteke aneme. Kenhe alartetye apmere yanhe ikwere-arenye anteme alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye irretyenhe apmere ahelhe anteke nhenhele-arle anemeke.” Alakenhe renhe alkere-arenyele atyenge ileke.

18

¹ Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye arpenhe alkere-ngentyele apetyerlenghe. Alkere-arenye nhenhe re kwenhe alartetye impene aneke rlterrke anthurre-arle anemeke. Kenhe ahelhe anteke nhenhe anthurre alkngenthe-irreme rarle kwenhe imparrkemele anthurre anekenge. ² Nhenge re apetyemele arteke arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe apmere akngerre Babylon ataketyeke aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ikwerele kwenhe ilwetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrenkwelthe arrpe-anenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe, thiye akurne areye-arlike yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe. ³ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlte-anetyarte. Itne mpwenye akngerre areye anetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apmere yanhe-werne alherlte-iwetyarte itnenhe arrkernemele, iwerre akurne itnekenhe apentemele. Alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apmere ikwere-werne alhetyarte, arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyeke alakenhe re-anteye. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele arne areye-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyarte, apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyarte. Itne arne mwerre akngerre areye akngetyet-yarte tyerrtye ankeyalthe areyeke sell-eme-iletyeke, apw-erte ngkweltye akngerre inirtnamele. Tyerrtye ingkirreke arerte-irreke ngkwarle-arle antyweke-iperre-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe alkere-arenye yanhele atyenge ileke.

⁴ Awethe-anteye the Ngkarte aweke alkere-ngentyele angkerlenghe. Re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke,

“Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyaye, apmere akngerre yanhe impemele alhaye ikwerenge-ntyale arratemele.

Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekenge apurte akwete aneme, arrantherre-inpe itne-arteke-anteye akurne-irretyenhe.

The kwenhe itnenhe arlkarentye-akngerre-iletyeke aneme itnenhe arrilemele, itne-arle arne akurne areye ingkirreke mpwaret-yartenge.

Kele iwerre akurne itnekenhe arrkernetyale anaye, The apeke arrenhantherrenhe arrileme-ketye-nge.

⁵ Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneme,

itne arne akenge arrpe-anenhe aharle-iweme-arteke alkere-akertneke-atwetye.

Kenhe Ayenge kwenhe itneke ingkirrekeke akaltye anthurre aneme,

nthakenhe-arle itne akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemenge,
Ayenge arne akurne yanhe areyeke alkngwirretyak-
enhe aneme.”

⁶ Kele Ngkarte anteme alkere-arenye yanhe areyeke angkeke, yanhe areye-arle Re ilekeke itnenhe arriletyeke,
“Arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe-arle tyerrtye areyele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye arrpenhe areyeke mp-
wareke,
arrantherre kwenhe itneke alakenhe-anteye mpwarirt-
netyeke.

Itne kwenhe Atyinhe areye akwetethe arnterre anthurre atwetyarte.

Kele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe atwirtnetyeke-anteye lyete, arnterre anthurre nhenge ulkere.

Akurne yanhe areye arratye-anteye arrilaye.

⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere akngerre yanhele-arle anet-
yarte ayeyele ilelherlte-anetyarte.

Itne kwenhe mantere akngerre atnyeneke arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte-arlike.

Itnenhe arlkarentye-akngerre-ilaye itne uyarne an-
thurre itirremele anetyeke.

Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhele-arle anekeke itneke-arrpe alakenhe angkeme,

‘Anwerne kwenhe arelhe impene-arteke aneme, tyer-
rtye ingkirrekeke alartetye-arteke.

Anwerne kwenhe warlekwerte-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, nhenhele anemele akayale artnemele, alhwarrpe anerlte-anemele,

anwerne akangkemele anthurre-tetye anetyenhe.’

Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe itne ayeyele ilelheme.

⁸ Itne-arle alakenhe tnakelherlengge, lyete ware The anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe, itne uyarne anthurre itirretyen-
henge.

Itne rlkerte anthurre irretyenhe anteme, tyerrtye at-
ningke ilwetyenhe, itne alhwarrpe anthurre atnerte awelhetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, apmere ar-
lenye ararrtye anthurre irreme merneke arrangwe-
arlike.

The apmere akngerre yanhe urele itetyenhe, re ampetyenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye.

Ayenge kwenhe Alartetye arratye anthurre aneme, Ayenge kwenhe aneme itirremele-arle nthakenhe-
arle itnenhe arriletyeke.”

⁹ Nhenge apmERE akngerre yanhe re amperlEnge, ure akwERte antyure akngerre akeme-irretyenhe, alartetye arEYE apmERE arrpe-anenhe-arenyeLe aretyenhe imerte arnterre anthurre arrangkemele. Alartetye areye apmERE arrpe-anenhe-ngentyeLe itne kwenhe yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyarte, mpwenye ikngwetyarte, arne akurne areye mpwaremele, iwenhe apeke ikwere itne akangkemele anetyeke. Itne anteme kwERte antyure yanhe renhe apmERE arlEnge-ngentyeLe aretyenhe, itne apmERE yanhe ikwere arnterre anthurre artnetyenhe, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe renhe urele iterlEnge renhe akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹⁰ ApmERE arlEnge-ngentyeLe itne tnemele aretyenhe atere-irremele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe-arlke urele iteme-aketye. Yanhe ikwerele tnemele anteme itne itirretyenhe nhenge nthakenhe-arle arne areye anetyarte-akerte. Itne angketyenhe, “Ayekaye, akunye areye. Yanhe areye apmERE akngerre yanhele-arle aneme uyerreke anthurre. ApmERE akngerre yanhe kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre anetyarte, tyerrtye areyele renhe tnaketyarte. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe urele iteke imerte renhe iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre atakemele.”

¹¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye, arne areye-arle apwERte ngkweltyeke antherrentye akngerre, apmERE yanhe ikwere irnterre anthurre arrangketyenhe, tyerrtye areye arne areye-arle itneke-ngentyeLe apwERte ngkweltyeLe inetyarte, itne-arlke apeke kwenhe ilweke. Itne kwenhe itneke-ngentyeLe apwERte ngkweltye awethe uyarne ineme. ¹² Itne apatemele anthurre uyarne itelaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Itne apayuthnerremele anetyenhe, “Angwenhele-ame gold uthene silver uthene anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, apwERte mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke? Angwenhele-ame mantere arlkenye arrpenhe mwerre akngerre areye anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, antere unpe mwerre-angkere ntyeme-arlke? Angwenhele-ame arne arrpenhe mwerre akngerre areye inetyenhe anwerne-arle apwERte-ngentyeLe metal-ngentyeLe mpwarekeke? Uyerreke kwenhe, tyerrtye areye arne mwerre akngerre areye-arle anwerneke-ngentyeLe inetyarte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilwerrirreke. ¹³ Kele angwenhele-ame arne ntyentye mwerre akngerre nhenhe areye anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, ngkwarle, antere, merne ulpmenthe, ange wheat, pweleke, yepe-yepe, nanthe areye, wagon areye-arlke, arne arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke anwerne-arle atnyenemeke? Angwenhele-ame warrkene nhenhe areye anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe? Uyerreke kwenhe, tyerrtye arEYE arne mwerre akngerre areye-arle anwerneke-ngentyeLe

inetyarte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilwerrirreke. ¹⁴ Arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke itne-arle atnyenetyarte uyerreke, apwerte ngkweltye ingkirreke, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye kwenhe arrangkwe aneme. Itne kwenhe arne yanhe areye-arteke awethe atnyenetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle.”

¹⁵ Itne alakenhe angketyenhe, itne-arle kwenhe apmere akngerre yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyarte arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye antherretyeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inemele. Artwe yanhe areye kwenhe arlengele atere tnetyenhe Ngkartele itnenhe anteme apeke urele itemeketye anteye. Ikwere iperre anteme itne irnterre anthurre arrangkemele alkgultye thelelheke. ¹⁶ Itne anteme angketyenhe, “Ayekaye akunye-apenhe areye. Akurne akngerre anthurre itneke irreke-arle. Yanhe areye apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke kwenhe uyerreke. Yanhe areye mantere mwerre arkenye arrpenhe anthurreke-arle irrpetyarte. Itne ite-kenhe areyeke irrpetyarte iltye-kenhe areye-arlke gold-engentyele-arle apwerte tyeperre anthurre-ngentyele-arlke-arle mpwarekeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe iparrpe anthurre Ngkartele arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke anthurre atakeke.”

Kenhe tyerrtye atningke akenhe boat areyenge kwatye alaye tyanenhome arne areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele. Nhenge boat-eke-artweye yanhe areyele, warrkene itnekenhe areyele-arlke arlenge-ngentyele arerlte-anetyenhe, itne aretyenhe ure amperlenge. ¹⁸ Itne mwantyele aretyenhe ure kwerte antyure akngerre akeme-irrerlenge arlenge nhakwe. Itne anteme angkerretyenhe, “Apmere akngerre arrpenhe ingkirreke kwenhe nhenhe-arteke anetyakenhe aneke. Apmere yanhe kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akngerre anthurre ulkere.” ¹⁹ Nhenge itne renhe aremele, atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelhemele irretyenhe, arlpmenyele mperlkere anthurre ilelhomele. Itne irnterre anthurre arrangkemele angketyenhe, “Akunye-apenhe areye, akurne anthurre irreke tyerrtye areyeke apmere akngerre yanhele-arle anemeke, itne kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre ilwerrirreke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe itnenhene akertne utyernetyarte. Yanhe areye boat akngerre-akerte areye arne arrpe-anenhe itneke-werne akngetyemele apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inetyarte. Lyete anteme akenhe Ngkartele-arle apmere Babylon iparrpe atakeke arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke-arlke yanhe ikwerele-arle anekeke.”

20 Kele anteme arrpenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele angkeke, “Arrantherre alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, akangkemele anaye, apmere Babylon-eke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe! Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ilerle-apetyeke yernekeke, nhenge yanhe ayeyearlike Ngkarteke-arle angkekeke, akangkemele anerrirraye, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe arraty mpwaretyenhe nhenge Re tyerrtye Babylon-arenye areye arrilemele itne-arle kwenhe arrekantherre arne akurne anthurre mpwarekenge!”

21 Kele alkere-arenye lterrke akngerre anthurrele anteme apwerte akngerre anthurre, athere akngerre-apenhe-arteke, akertne-ileke imerte kwaty alayeke-arleke iwemele. Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “The kwenhe apwerte yanhe kwaty alayeke-arleke iweke, re uyerreke anteme. Kele, alakenhe renhe-arteke Ngkarte apmere akngerre yanhe Babylon ataketyenhe renhe akethe-ante arrernemele athirnte-iletyenhe, arrantherre anteme renhe uyarne aretyenhe. 22 Arrpenhe anyente-ante-arle anetyakenhe alyelhentye-arle mwerre alyelhetyeke anemeke apmere yanhe ikwerele, arrpenhe-arle anetyakenhe guitar akangkemele arrkene-irremele anetyenhe. Arrangkwe anteme kwenhe lyete anetyenhe, nterte anthurre anteme anetyenhe. Arrpenhe anyente anetyakenhe merne ntange athetyeke, awetheke arrangwe tyerrtye nhenhe ingkirreke-arle kwenhe ilwetyenhenge. 23 Apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerenge, arrpenhe anyenteke arrangwe anetyenhe alkngenthe iletyeke. Artwe uthene arelhe uthene awethe anewe-aketyakenhe anetyenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale-arle arne areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyarteke kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre aneke. Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe itnenhe akertne utyernetyarte. Ngangkere areye akenhe urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre, kenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele itnenhe arraty akwete itelaretyarte. Kenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre apmere akngerre ikwerele atakelhemele uyerretyenhe.

24 “Tyerrtye Babylon-arenye areyele kwenhe irrerlknge atwetyarte nhenge yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyeke-arle yerneke, nhenge yanhe areye-arlike Ngkarteke-arle angketyeke. Itne Ngkarte-kenhe areye ingkirreke irrerlknge atwetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte apmere akngerre Babylon akethe-ante arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhe-arenye areye-arlike uyerrrelhe-ilemele.”

19

Ngkartele apmere Babylon atakeke-iperre, tyerrtye ingkirreke akertnele-arle anemeke Renhe tnaketyenhe

¹ Ikwere-iperrele, alkere-arenye lterrke akngerre angkentye uyerreke-iperrele the aywerre aweke tyerrtye atningke-arteke alkere akertnenge apurte alyelhewarrerlenge. Alakenhe nhenhe kwenhe itne arlkemele, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye Rarle kwenhe anwernenhe itetheke mpwarerlenge ilweme-ketye. Re kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme arrpenhe areyarteke anetyakenhe! Re-ante ware kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre! ² Re kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwarenty akngerre, akwetethe kwenhe Re arne areye arraty mpwarerle-aneme. Re arelhe akurne yanhe renhe areke, arrpenhe atningke-arle uternetyarteke, mpwenye ikngwemele apmere arrpe-anenhele. Arelhe re Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerlkng atweke anteye. Kenhe lyete Ngkartele anteme renhe arrileke.”

³ Akertnjenje-arenye areyele arnterre alakenhe awethe arlkeke, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye, Rarle kwenhe apmere akngerre yanhe renhe alknngenthe-ilemele itekenge, ure kwerte antyure akngerre akwete-ante akeme-irrerlenge.”

⁴ Artwe akngerrepate 24 yanhe areye uthene atnunthe 4-pele uthene Ngkarte Alartetyeke artepe-anemele kwene-irreke Renhe tnakewarremele. Rarle thewe, chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anerle-anemeke. Itne angkeke, “Yewe, anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarreye.”

Rarle, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke anewe akeme

⁵ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the aweke arrpenhe angkerlenge, angkentye chair mwerre akngerre yanhe-ngentyele-arteke. Re kwenhe alakenhe arlkeke,

“Anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye! Warrkene ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areyele-arlke renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke-anteye, lterrke areyele-arlke, alyepe-alyepe areyele-arlke; Tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areyele-arlke Renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke yanhe Ikwere-ketye ateralthe areye-arlke.”

⁶ The anteme aweke angkentye aywerre akngerre tyertye atningke-arle arlketyame-arteke. Angkentye kwenhe aneke kwatye-arle arnwangkeme-arteke, kwatye aywerre angkeme-arteke nhenge apwerte akertnenge thelelhomele.

Itne alakenhe angketyame, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye Rarle kwenhe alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe anerlenge. Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. ⁷ Kele anwerne Renhe akangkemele tnakewarreye, Ikwere alyelhetyeke Rarle kwenhe mwerre anthurre anerlenge ingkirreke mpwaretyeke ilyernpenye anthurre. Lyete anteme aneme nhenge Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekele-arle anewe aketyeke aneme, anewe ikwerenhe akwete-ante mpwarelheke lyete anteme re ikwere akarelhemele. ⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe renhe antheke mantere mperlkere mwerre akngerre imparrkeyeke irrptyeke.” Anwerne itelareme, mantere nhenhe areyele-arle anwerneke arraty-ileme warrke mwerre anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle Ikwere mpwarekeke.

⁹ Kenhe alkere-arenye re-anteye atyenge angkeke, “Nhenhe intelhe-ilaye: Nhenge rarle thewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke arteke-arle anemeke anewe akerlenge, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe apetyetyenhe apurte-irremele merne akngerre akangkemele arlkwetyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anyente-irretyeke ileke-arle. Nhenge itne apurte-irremele itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.” Alkere-arenye anteme atyenge awethe angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe areye itne kwenhe arraty aneme, itne Ngkartengentye.”

¹⁰ Nhenge the renhe awemele ayenge Ikwerenge arrekwele iparrpe anthurre ulperre intemele renhe tnaketyeke. Re akenhe atyenge angkeke, “Ayenge tnaketyale anaye! Ayenge kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe ware aneme nhenge unte-arteke-anteye warrkene arrpenhe areye-arteke tyerrtye areyeke-arle Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemeke. Ngkarte-tetye akertne utyernemele tnakaye tyerrtye areyele-arle arrpenhe areyeke-arle Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemeke, itne angkentye arratyale angkeme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itnenhe anthekeke.”

Ayeye artwe nanthe mperlkere artepele akerte

¹¹ Kele the anteme areke alkere akertne altywere-irrerlenge, ayenge apateke nhenge nanthe mperlkere aratekenge. Artwe anyente nanthe yanhe artepele anetyame; artwe yanhe re arritnye alakenhe-akerte “Anyente Arraty Itirrentye Akngerre, Arne Areye Arraty Mpwarenty Akngerre.” Re-ante kwenhe aneme arraty mwerre mpwarenty akngerre-arle, tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke-arle iperre aretyeke anteme itne apeke arraty mwerre anetyartenge ithwenge apeke. Nhenge re arrpenhe

areyenge atwerretyeke alhemele, re tyerrtye akurne areye-ante irrerlkngge atweme. ¹² Alkngge ikwerenhe kwenhe ure alkngenthe-arteke ampeke, re mwekarte atningke alartetyekenhe areye akaperteke irrpeke. Tyerrtye ikwerenheke-arleke arrpenhele arritnye alengke-iwentye intelhe-ileke. Arrpenhe areyele arritnye yanhe uye itelarerlengge, re-ante ware renhe itelareke. ¹³ Mantere rarle irrpeke-arle kwenhe alhwe-ante anthurre. Itne angkeme arritnye ikwerenhe-arle alakenhe akwele aneme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe.” ¹⁴ Atwerrentye akngerre areye alkere akertnyenye-arenye atwerretyeke apurte-irreke renhe apenteke ingkirrekele nanthe mperlkereke-arle antyeye, mantere mperlkereke irrpemele anteye. ¹⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhe itnekenge arrwekele-irretyame, arrakertele re alyweke arrirlpe akngerre anthurre arntwirrkemele re tyerrtye areye apmere ingkirreke anthurre-ngentyele atwerretyeke impetyehenge. Kenhe itne akenhe renhe uyarne atwirtneme renhe akwele uyarne irrerlkngge atwemele. Kele re anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyenhe, itnenhe arne areye mpwaretyeke uternetyenhe rarle ilemele. Ngkarte kwenhe itneke ahele anthurre aneme renhe-arle awetyakenhe anetyenheke. Itelaraye, nhenge artwe anyentele kripethe areye ultheme akarrwe rlputnemele-arteke, re alakenhe-arteke-anteye-arle itneke mpwaretyenhe, itneke imernetyeke Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ Kenhe mantereke-arleke aneke ulyepereke-arleke anteye aneke arritnye arrpenhele-arle ilemeke, “Re kwenhe King aneme, King arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperre ulkere, Re kwenhe Alartetye aneme Alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperre ulkere.”

¹⁷ Kele the anteme alkere-arenye anyente areke alernngele-arle tnetyameke. Re thipe kere arlkwentye akngerre ingkirrekeke arnterre anthurre arlkeke alkerele-arle alkereke-irretyameke, “Apurtele-iletyeke apetyewarraye nhenge arrantherre kere ingkirreke arlkwetyehenge Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthemekel! ¹⁸ Apetyewarraye, tyelke nhenhe tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhe arlkwetyeke nhenhele-arle interleanemeke, nanthe areye-arlke arlkwaye. Nhenhele itne ingkirreke interrirme, alartetye anthurre areye, atwerrentye akngerre areye, alartetye itnekenhe anteye, nanthe itnekenhe areye, yanhe areye nanthenge-arle apetyekeke, warrkene areye, arrpenhe areye itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke. Yanhe kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre inteme arrantherre arlkwetyeke atyeperre akngerre areye apeke, tyerrtye alhengkeye areye apeke, tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware-akerte apeke,

arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte apeke. Ingkerreke anthurre arlkwaye impetyale itnenhe.” Alakenhe renhe kwenhe re thipe areyeke angkeke.

¹⁹ The anteme arrentye renhe awethe areke. Re kwenhe alartetye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirrekenge apurte tnetyame atwerrentye akngerre itnekenhe areye-akerte-arlke apurte-anteye-arle-irrekeke. Itne kwenhe renhe angkarre atwerretyeke tnerirreke nanthe artepele-arle aneme nhengenge ikwerenhe areyenge anteye.

²⁰ Kenhe nanthe mperlkerenge rarle arrentye renhe arntwirrkemele renhe ayerneke akngemele. Re-inpe arrpenhe renhe arntwirrkeke anteye, yanhe re urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. Re kwenhe aneme ilyernpenye anthurre-arle arne areye mpwarekeke nhenge arrentye yanhele aretyamenge. Nhenge re arne yanhe areye ilyernpenye anthurrele mpwaretyame re tyerrtye areye urrtyekelhe-ilemele imperre-arle urleke-arleke-akerte anemeke, itnenhe uterneke artepe anemele kwene-irretyeke tnaketyeke arne yanhe apwerte-ngentyele-arle mpwarekeke re-arteke-arle anekeke. Kele alartetyele nanthe mperlkerenge-arle arrentye yanhe iweke, artwe urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre-arlke, ure alkngenthe akngerreke-arleke kwerte unpe akurne anthurre re ntyeme.

²¹ Kele rarle nanthe mperlkere-akertele atwerrentye akngerre arrentye-kenhe areye irrerlkngge atweke alyweke-arle arrakertele-arle arntwirrkekeke. Tyerrtye ilweke-arle apanpele interlte-aneke. Kele anteme thipe areye apetyemele ingkirreke ankeye akngerrele arlkweke anhelke anteme itne aneke.

20

Itne arrentye Satan ayerneke uterne 1000-eke-atwetye

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye alkere akertne-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyerlengge ilye akwe-arratyale re chain arlpentye lterrke akngerre arntwirrkeke, iwenhe-akweye ikwere-arlke-akerte iperte akngerre renhe altywere-ilettyeke. ² Re apetyeke apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe arntwirrkemele re renhe chain lterrke akngerrele ayernemele renhe ipmentye impeke anetyeke uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye. Apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhe re kwenhe apmwe arrekwele anthurrenge-arle anetyarte, apmwe nhenge arrentye Satan arritnye. ³ Alkere-arenye re-anteme arriwe altywere-ileke, re apmwe renhe iperte akngerreke-arleke iwemele, arriwe key ikwerele martemele metyileme. Ikwere-iperrele aneke martelhentye akwete,

arrpenhele renhe uyarne altywere-ileme uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye, apmwe yanhe apeke arrateme-ketye, tyerrtye areyeke awethe-ame-awethe urrtiyirreme-ketye. Renhe-arle iperte akngerrele uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye atnyeneke-ipperle, kele alkere-arenyele anteme renhe arratelhe-ileke imerte renhe ipmentye impemele akweke wareke.

⁴ Ikwere-ipperle anteme the areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre chair mwerre akngerre ikwere areyele anerlenge. Ngkartele itnenhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke imerte itnenhe ilemele tyerrtye areye court-eke ngkernetyeke itneke itirremele anetyeke. The tyerrtye areye areke, arrpenhe areyele akaperte itnekenhe akeke-arle itne-arle kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte iletartyenge, iwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkemele anteye. Itne kwenhe arrentye renhe tnaketyakenhe anetyarte, itne artepe anemele kwene-irretyakenhe aneke, itne tnaketyakenhe arne yanhe renhe arrentye-arteke-arle anekeke tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Itne kwenhe imperre arrentye-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle, nhenge urlele apeke, ilyele apeke, arrangkwe-arle. Irrerlknge inteke-arle nhenhe areye awethe anteye itethe-irrirotnemele, itne Jesus-nge apurte-irremele ikwerenge alartetye areye irreke uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye. ⁵ Nhenhe areye kwenhe arrekwenye areye aneme ilweke-arle awethe-anteye itethe-irrirotneke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye itethe-irrirotnetyakenhe akwete irrerlknge itnekenhe ware in-terrirreke akarelhemele uterne 1,000 uyerretyeke. Itne kwenhe Ngkarteke akarelhetyame itnenhe awethe itethe-ilirtnetyeke. ⁶ Ngkarte arrwekelenye nhenhe areyeke atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelhetyenhe itethe-arle-irrirotnekenge. Re itneke itirretyenhe atyewe arratyekwernenhe-arle aneme-arteke nhenge itnenhe akalkelhe-ileke-arle-ipperle, Re itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyakenhe atherre-ngare ilwetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Ngkarte uthene Christ utheneke-tetye tyatyekwernenhe-atherrenhele warrke-irretyenhe, itne kwenhe kwertengerle tyatyekenhe anteye anetyenhe Christ-nge uterne 1,000 ikwerele-ureke.

Urele arrentye Satan akurne-ilemele ampeme

⁷ Nhenge uterne 1,000 anpere-irreke-arle alkere-arenyekwernenhe-atherrenhele arrentye Satan iperte akngerre ikwerengentyele arratelhe-iletienhe renhe irlwemele aywepetyenhe. ⁸ Re iperte akngerre yanhe ikwerenge-ntyekwernenhe-atherrenhele arrentye akurne areyeke apmerekwernenhe-atherrenhele alhetyeke anteme itneke urrtiyirremele angketyeke. Apmerekwernenhe yanhe areye arritnye arrpenhe atherre-akerte, Gog uthene

Magog uthene. Arrentye Satan-ele tyerrtye akurne areye apurtelhe-iletynhe tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge atwerretyeke. Atingke akngerre anthurre kwenhe itne anetyenhe yerre akweke areye-arteke. ⁹ Itne apmere arrpenenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe apmere ingkirreke ahelhe anteke-ngentyele, irraweye tnetynhe angkarre atwerremele nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere itnekenhenge utepe-akerrirremele apmere yanhe Ngkarte-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. Kenhe ure alkngenthe akngerre anthurre alkere-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyetyenhe itnenhe ampetyeke akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe alkere-arenhe alartetye yanhele anteme arrentye Satan iwetyenhe, nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle urrtirremele iletarteke, apmere yanheke-arleke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke kwerte ntyenge irrtirte-akerte, nthenhele-arle itne kwenhe arrentye renhe kele iweke-arle angkentye ilentye akngerre-arle urrtye akwetethe-arle angkentye akngerre. Urele itnenhe ampetyenhe rlkerte-anthurre-ilemele, itne anteme uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe, arltele-akake ingwele-akake, akwete-ante-arle.

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke

¹¹ Ikwere-iperrele the Ngkarte areke chair mperlkere akngerre-apenhele anerle-anerlenghe. Nhenge re ar-ratemele, apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrrelenghe tyerrtyele renhe-atherrenhe awethe aretyak-enhe aneke. ¹²⁻¹³ The areke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle arrekwele ilwekeke kenhe lyete anteme-arle itne awethe itethe-irritneke, itne kwenhe chair mperlkere akngerrenge arrekwele tnerrireke: tyerrtye akngerre areye arrpenhe akweke areye, alartetye areye, warrkene areye. Arrpenheme kwaty alayeke alhekwarle-irreke, arrpenheme ahelhe iperte irrarele in-teke, arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyame apmere ilweke-arle areye-arle aneme ikwerele. Itne ingkirreke kwenhe chair akngerre yanhe ikwerenge arrekwele tnerriretyame. Pipe atningke anthurre yanhe ikwerele aneke, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe altywere-ileke ingkirreke anthurre aremele. Pipe arrpenhe areye ileke nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerrirretyarte. Kenhe arpenhe areye arritnye atningke anthurre-akerte-arle aneke. Nhenge yanhe areye, iwerre akurne-arle anetyarte apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, arritnye itnekenhe pipe yanhe areyele aneke. Kele imerte re pipe arrpenhe altywere-ilemele, pipe tyeperre anthurre Ikwerenhe, pipe

yanhe nhenge arritnye Ikwerenhe areye-akerte-ante ware-
 arle. Pipe ingkirreke anthurre areke-arle iperre Ngkartele
 tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke. Anyenteke-
 anyente itne ingkirreke alhemele chair mperlkere akngerre-
 apenhe ikwerenge arrekwele tneke. Ngkartele anteme
 itnenhe arrpe-anenhe apayuthneke, nhenge nthakenhe-
 arle itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte, iwenhe-
 arle itne mpwaretyarte ahelhe nhenhele. ¹⁴ Ngkarte
 angkeke, tyerrtye areye ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe awethe,
 itne ahelhe ipertele intetyakenhe anetyenhe awethe. Re
 ure alknгентhe akngerre kweneke-arleke iweke yanhe ar-
 eye Renhe-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe aneke, arrpenhe
 nhenge-arlke tyerrtye areye tnyante irrerlkngeke atwenhe-
 atwenhe. Ure alknгентhe akngerre yanhe re kwenhe ap-
 mere tyerrtye akurne areye-arle awethe atherre-ngare ilwe-
 tyenhe. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye nhenge yanhe areye arritnye pipe-nge-
 arle anetyakenhe aneke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arritnye
 tyerrtye areye-kenhe intelhe-ileke akwete-ante-arle ane-
 tyenheke, Ngkartele itnenhe ure alknгентhe akngerreke-
 arleke iweke.

21

Ayeye alkere alkarle uthene ahelhe alkarle uthene-akerte

¹ Ikwere-iperrele the ahelhe arrpenhe uthene alkere
 arrpenhe uthene areke, alkarle-arle arrpenhe. The ahelhe
 arrekwelenye, alkere arrekwelenye uyarne areme, kwatyte
 alaye anteye the uyarne aremele. ² Kele the anteme apmere
 akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areke, apmere yanhe Jerusalem,
 arrekwelenye anetyakenhe, alkarle kwenhe yanhe aneme.
 Re kwenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele atyenge-werne-atheke
 kwene-akerle apetyetyame. Apmere yanhe re kwenhe
 mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. Nhenge marle-arle
 mantere mwerre akngerreke irrpeme-arteke nhenge re
 mpwarelherlunge anewe inetyeke, alakenhe re-arteke ap-
 mere akngerre yanhe re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke.
³ The anteme arrpenhe aweke chair mwerre akngerre
 yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete arlkerlunge alakenhe angkemele,
 “Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye areyenge anetyenhe. Re kwenhe
 itnekenge anetyenhe. Itne kwenhe ikwerenhe areye ane-
 tyenhe. Ngkarte kwenhe Re-arrpe itnekenge anetyenhe,
 Re Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe. Re itnenhe mwantyele
 arntarnte-aretyenhe nhenge alartetye itnekenhe anthurre
 anemele. ⁴ Re alknгulyte alknge itnekenhe-ngentyele
 arlkngetyenhe nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne awethe al-
 hwarrpe anetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne-arle awethe

ilwetyakenhele anetyenhe nhenge akayale artnetyakenhe-
 arle anetyenhe, arrangketyakenhe anetyenhe, arnteme-
 arle awelhetyakenhe anetyenhe, arne areyele-arle tyerrtye
 areye alhwarrpele-anthetyartenge kele uyerreke.”

⁵ Ngkarte anteme, chair mwerre akngerre yanhe
 ikwerele-arle anetyameke, atyenge angkemele, “Araye! The
 kwenhe lyete arne ingkirreke alkarle-ileme!” Re atyenge
 angkeke: “Nhenhe areye pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye The ngk-
 wenge ileke, unte-arle Ayenge-ante thenterlengere re akenhe
 aneme-arle. The kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareme
 nhenge ayenge-arle mpwaretyeke angkeke.” ⁶ Re atyenge
 awethe angkeke, “The arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke
 Ayenge-arle angkeke-iperre. Ayenge kwenhe arrwekele
 anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Ayenge itethe
 akwete aneke, Ayenge akwete anetyenhe nhenge arne in-
 gkirreke uyerrrlengere. Ayenge-arle itethe akwete-ante ane-
 tyenhe. Awerrirraye, nhenge angwenhe apeke kwatyeke
 angkethakwe-irrerlengere, kwatyene nhenge itethe-arle anthe-
 meke, kele anteme The mwantyele-arle kwatyene antheme
 nhenge kwatyene pintye-ngentyele itethe-werne akngetyer-
 lengere, itne antywetyenhenge akwete-ante anteme anemele.
⁷ Arrantherre apeke lterreke akwete arrentye-ketye aneme
 Atyenge-ketye artepe untyeme-irretyale anetyeke kele The
 arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-
 aneme. Ayenge Ngkarte arrekantherrenhe anetyenhe ar-
 rantherre kwenhe Atyenge-artweye areye arratyene anthurre
 anetyenhe. ⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge ateralthe-arle
 aneme, nhenge tyerrtye areye Ayenge-arle arratyene ite-
 laretyakenhe anekeke, tyerrtye areye nhenge arne akurne-
 arle akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke, tyerrtye areye apure
 anetyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areyenge-arle in-
 terremeke, tyerrtye areyele-arle arrwengkwelthele uthne-
 meke, tyerrtye areye nhenge ngkarte urrtiyirrentye-arle
 tnakemeke, tyerrtye areye urrtiyirreme-arle ilerle-apeme.
 Tyerrtye nhenhe ingkirreke kwenhe atherre-ngare ilwe-
 tyenhe; itne apmere ahelhe nhenheleke-amparre ilwe-
 tyenhe, urreke itne awethe ilwetyenhe, ure alkngenthe
 akngerrenge ure kwerte arntirte-arle ntyerle-anemeke.”

Ayeye apmere alkarle Jerusalem-akerte

⁹ Itelareme alkere-arenye 7-pele apanthe 7-akerte, yanhe
 areyele kwenhe arne akurne ingkirreke-arle ahelhe-werne-
 atheke thelekeke. Alkere-arenye anyente yanhe areye-
 ngentyele apetyemele atyenge angkeke, “Mpe. The ngk-

wenge arelhe yanhe renhe imernetyenhenge * anewe-
 arle-aketyenheke Yepe-yepe Akwerrke Ngkarte-kenheke.”
 10 Kele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-arleke irrpeke,
 alkere-arenyele anteme ayenge apworte akertne anthurre-
 werne akngeke. Re atyenge apmere Ngkarte-kenhe-
 arrpe Jerusalem imerneke, alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke
 Ngkarte-ngentyele. 11 Apmere yanhe re kwenhe impar-
 rkeye anthurre nhege alkngenthe imparrkeye Ngkarte-
 kenhele, kelathe-arteke apeke arne iwenhe apeke atyeperre
 anthurre-arle apeke imparrkemeke alkngenthe atherrke-
 atherrke mwerre akngerre-akerte-arteke. 12 Kenhe ar-
 rkngerte akngerrele apmere yanhe utepe-akeke. Ar-
 rkngerte yanhe ikweringe arriwe 12-akerte aneke, arriwe-
 arrpeke itweke alkere-arenye tnetyame renhe ilpemele.
 Kenhe arriwe arrpe-anenheke arrpenhele intelhe-ileke-arle
 arritnye areye alere artwe Israel-kenhe areyeke. Alere
 12-pele nhenhe areye-ngentyele Israel-kenheke-artweye
 areye-arle atningke-ame-atningke-irreke-arle, akwetethe
 anthurre-arle. 13 Arriwe 12-pele akenhe arrkngertenge
 alakenhe tnerrireke: urrpetye Iknngerrele tneke, ur-
 rpetye arrpenheme Antekerrele tneke, urrpetye arrpen-
 heme Ayerrerele tneke, urrpetye arrpenhe Alturlele tneke.
 14 Arrkngerte yanhe re apworte athirnte 12 akertnele
 tneke. Kenhe arritnye artwe areye-kenhe apworte athirnte
 yanhe areyeke aneke. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe twelve-
 pele Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele-arle yernekeke angkentye ilerle-
 apetyeke, arritnye itnekenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke.

15 Alkere-arenye atyenge-arle angketyameke arne ar-
 ratyentye arntwirrkeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke,
 re arne yanhele apmere akngerre yanhe arrkernetyeke,
 arrkngerte iwenhe-atheke, arriwe iwenhe atheke, arlpentye
 apeke, arlengye apeke irremeke. 16 Apmere yanhe re square-
 arteke aneke, nhege yarte akngerre-arteke arrkngertele
 utepe-akeke. Re arne arlpentye yanhe atningke-ngare
 ahelheke-arleke arrerneke apmere yanhe arrkernetyeke.
 Iknngerre-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre
 2,400-eke-atwetye. Alakenhe re-anteye re arrkngerte-
 arrpe arrkerneke. Kenhe antekerre-ampinyele arlpent-
 yente anthurre aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Kenhe
 ayerrere-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre
 2,400-eke-atwetye. Kenhe alturle-ampinyele arlpentye an-
 thurre aneke anteye, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Ahelhe-

* **21:9** Arelhe yanhe re kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke aneme Christ-nge-arle
 akwete-ante anyente-irrekeke, yanhe thewe Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle
 anemeke. Itne kwenhe kwerrkipenhe ikwerenhe-arteke anetyenhe, ratherre
 anteme anewe-akerretyenhe

ngentyele akertne-werne atheke apmere yanhe kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye anteye tneke. ¹⁷ Alakenhe re-anteye re arrkngerte-arrpe arrkerneke, apmere yanhele-arle utepe-akemeke, itne anteke anthurre. Arrkngerte-arrpe, re metre 66-eke-atwetye anteke aneke. ¹⁸ The areke arrkngerte yanhe renhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. Arrkngerte apele nhenge apwerte atherrke-atherrke-ntyale mpwareke-arle. Apmere re mwerre akngerre anthurre anteye aneke, re apele gold-engentyele mpwareke-arle, re alkng pwar-tyeme kelathele-arteke. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ The apwerte athirnte 12 areke arrkngerte kwene ikwerele anerleng arlkenye arrpenhe-akerte-arle. Apwerte athirnte 12-ke apwerte atyeperre areye aneke arlkenye arrpenhe areye mwerre-akerte, arpenheme atherrke-atherrke, arrpenhe areye alkere-alkere-arteke, arrpenhe areye mperlkere, arrpenheme athetheke, arrpenheme arrerlkere, arrpenheme urrperle anthurre aneke. Itne kwenhe ingkirreke arlkenye mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke apwerte athirnte 12-eke-arleng. ²¹ The areke arriwe 12-pele mwerre akngerre anthurre anteye aneke. Arrpenhele itnenhe apwerte mperlkere mwerre akngerrenge-ntyale mpwareke-arle apwerte nhenge pearl arritnye-arle. The areke anteye iwerre arlpentye ap- mere kwene yanhele mwerre akngerre anthurre inter- lenge nhenge gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke, re akenhe arrpenhe anthurre aneke, arrerlkere anthurre re aneke kelathe-arteke renhe akethe anthurre-arle areme nhenge ulkere.

²² The akenhe tyatye akngerre apmere yanhe ikwerele aretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye areye-arle irrperleng Ngkarte tnakewarreyeke Ngkarte-arle kwenhe Yepe-Yepe Akwer- rke uthene yanhe ikwerele-arle anerle-anerreke. Tyer- tye ingkirrekele Renhe-atherrenhe akethe anthurre ak- wetethe arerlte-aneke. ²³ Apmere yanhe rarle atnyentye apeke arlengge apeke pwar-tyetye ahenye anetyak- enhe apmere yanhe ikwerenge, Ngkarte Re-arrpe ap- mere yanheke alkngenthe anetyenhe, Jesus-inpe, Yepe- yepe Akwerrke-arle anemeke, re kwenhe alkngenthe itnekenhe anetyenhe anteye. ²⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye in- gkirrekele mwerre anteme untherlte-anetyenhe nhenge arltele-arteke anerleng alkngenthe-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele- arle Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-ngentyele-arle itneke arrtyern- erleng. Kenhe alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe- ngentyele kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye-arlike, mantere- arlike, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike, ap- mere yanhe ikwere-werne akngetyetyenhe Ngkarte ak- ertne utyernemele tnaketye. ²⁵ Yanhe ikwerele kwenhe

arlte akwetethe anerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe arriwe 12-pele kwenhe akwetethe altywere anerlte-anetyenhe. Arrpenhe areyele arriwe itnenhe altywere-ileme-ketye, rarle kwenhe ingwe-irretyakenhenge anetyenhe awethe. ²⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye-arlke, mantere-arlke, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke, apmere yanhe ikwewerne Ngkarteke akngetyetyenhe Ngkarte-arle impene akngerre anthurre anerlenge. ²⁷ Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye akngetyetyakenhe anetyenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye-ante ware. Kenhe yanhe areyele arne akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke, yanhe areye-arle urtyirremeke, apmere yanheke irrpetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-ante ware irrpetyenhe, yanhe areye Ngkartenge-arle akwete-ante anetyenheke Yepe-yepe Akwerrkele-arle arritnye itnekenhe pipe-nge intelhelekenge.

22

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme alkere-arenyele atyenge imerneke apmere alkarle yanhe Jerusalem renhe, re atyenge imerneke lhere kwatye unterlenge re kwenhe tyerrtye areye itethe akwete-ante anentye akngerre-iletayeke anetyenhe. Kwatye yanhe re alkngrlpe-alkngrlpe-irreke nhenge chair yanhe ikweringe-ntyale thelelhomele nhenge Ngkarte uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke uthene anerle-anerretyamenge. ² Yanhe ikwerele aneke iwerre arlpentye akngerre anthurre nhenge anteke akngerre-arle apmere mpwepe yanhe ikwerele inteke. Kwatye yanhe re iwerre mpwepele unteke. Kenhe kwatye lhere iterele-ante atherrele akenhe arne atherre lyapeke, ratherre-arle kwenhe tyerrtye areye itethe akwete-ante anentye akngerre-iletayeke anetyenhe. Arne yanhe atherre kwenhe merne arrpenheke-arrpenhe 12-akerte itne interteke-interte arrateme atnyentye arrpe-anenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele irlpelhe arne yanhe atherre-ngentyele ineme kele nhenge itnenhe arlkwemele lterreke-irremele irlpelhe yanhe areyele rlkerte itnekenhe mwerre-ilemenge. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye akurne areye kwenhe apmere yanhele anetyakenhe anetyenhe, tyerrtye mwerre areye-ante apmere yanhe ikwerele Ngkartenge anetyenhenge.

Chair Ngkarte-kenhe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe anteye apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye, Ikwere-arle warrke-irrerlte-anemeke, itne Renhe tnaketyenhenge. ⁴ Itne kwenhe Renhe inngerre ularreke-ularre anthurre arerretyenhe, arritnye Ikwerenhe urlle

itnekenhele intelhe-ileke-arle aneme. ⁵ Apmere yanhe ikw-erele itne ure alkngenthe ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe ingwele-arle artintyetyakenhenge anetyenhe awethe. Alakenhe re-anteye itne kwenhe arlenngeke itirretyakenhe itnenhe alkngenthe anthetyeke Ngkartele-arle itnenhene alkngenthe anthetyenhenge. Itne Ikwerenge alartetye-anteye anetyenhe akwete-ante re.

Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe

⁶ Alkere-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, “Awaye, angkentye nhenhe areye, Ngkartele-arle ngkwenge ilerneke, arratyte aneme, Re kwenhe arratyte mpwareme iwenhe-arle mpwaretyeke angkemele. Alakenhe re-anteye arrule anthurre Ngkartele yanhe areyeke ileke, Renhe-arle awemele angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerlte-apetyarteke, iwenhe renhe angketyeke. Re alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe yerneke anteye tyerrtye areyeke imernetyeke Ikwere-arle warrke-irremeke arne ingkirreke urreke-ulkere irretyenhe.”

⁷ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ingkirrekeke angkeke, “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe; Ngkartele kwenhe ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-iletienhe angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle awerlte-anemeke nhenge tharle arrekantherre pipe nhenhenge imernekeke.”

⁸ Ayenge kwenhe John aneme, the thewe arne nhenhe areye aweke-arle aremele anteye tharle pipe nhenhenge intelhe-ilekeke. Nhenge the arne nhenhe areye aweke-arle-iperrele itnenhe aremele anteye, ayenge iparrpe anthurre atnertenge-arlenge atnyeke alkere-arenye ingkele itwele intemele, arne nhenhe areye-arle atyenge imernetyameke the renhe tnaketyeke anteme. ⁹ Re akenhe atyenge angkerlengge, “Ayenge tnaketyale anaye, ayenge-arle warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe unte-arteke anteye! Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke-anteye aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarteke, tyerrtye areye-arteke angkentye-arle pipe nhenhenge awerlte-anemeke. Unte Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke!”

¹⁰ Alkere-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe pipe-nge aneme kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe. Arpenhe areye-ketye alengke-iwetyale anaye. Kele anteye-arle alherlte-iwaye arpenhe areyeke ayeye renhe ilerle-apemele itne renhe akethele awetyenhenge arne areye pipe kwene nhenhele-arle aneme kwenhe lyete ware irretyenhe arlte anteme tyerrtye areyeke urteke-irirtneme

nhenge utepe-irritnetyeke. ¹¹ Arlte yanhe-arle itwe-irremenge, tyerrtye areyele apeke arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye anemele, kele itnenhe ipmentye-iwe. Ngkartele lyete ware itnenhe arrilyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye apeke arrpenhe areyenge-arle akwetethe anyelkngele interremeke, kele itnenhe ipmentye-iwe! Ngkartele lyete ware itnenhe arrilyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye arne mwerre areye-arle akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke arraty mwerre-arle anerlte-anemeke itne kwenhe arraty mwerre akwete anerlte-anetyeke mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke anteye. Tyerrtye yanhe areye itneke-arrpe-arle arne akurne areye-ketye akalkelhe-ilelhekeke, alakenhe re-arteke akwete anetyeke.”

¹² Jesus anteme angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge apetye-alpemele the arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akalkelhe-iletyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele apayuthnetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwareke-arle-akerte nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anemele. Nhenge the aweke-arle iperre iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwarekenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke, ayenge anteme itirretyenhe arrekatherre nthakenhe-arle irretyeke. ¹³ Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, ayenge-arle itethe akwete-arle aneme, ayenge ingkernenye anthurre aneme anteye, nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre uyerrerleng ayenge akenhe itethe akwete-arle anetyenhe alakenhe re akwete.

¹⁴ “Nhenge tyerrtyele mantere itnekenhe alhewemearteke itne anteme mwerre alkarle-irrerleng, alakenhe re-anteye nhenge itne utnenge alkarle atnyenemele akangkentye anetyenhenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne merne ikwemeye arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyentyeke, itne anteme arriwe yanhe ikwerenge irrpetyenhenge apmere Jerusalem-enge yanhe ikwerele itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. ¹⁵ Kenhe yanhe areye arne akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke kwenhe irrpetyakenhele anetyenhe, itne-arle kwenhe arne akurne areye anthurre mpwarerlte-anemenge: Itne akngwelye areye-arteke aneme, arrpenhe areye artenge-iweme itnenhe rlkerte-iletyeke, itne arpenhe areye mpwenye ikngwemele, itne arrpenhe areye irrerlkng atwetyarte, itne ngkarte urrtiyirrentye areye tnakewarretyarte, itne ahentye anthurre aneme ingkirreke-

arle akurne anemeke. Itne kwenhe akethele akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

¹⁶ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The kwenhe alkere-arenye atyinhe arrekatherre-werne yerneke arrekatherre angketyeke alhetyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne arrantherre-arle anemeke. Arrantherre King David itelareme arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke, kele ayenge kwenhe ikwerenheke-artweye-ngentyele. Ayenge kwenhe kwerralye ingwenhe-ingwenhe arrtyernemele.”

¹⁷ Kele Utmenge Akngerre uthene anewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhele uthene Jesus-eke angkeme, “Apetyaye!” Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke nhenhe renhe aweme itne kwenhe alakenhe-anteye angketyeke, “Apetyaye!”

Ye, nhenge angwenhe apeke kwatyeke angkethakwe-irrerlenghe, re apetyetyeke kwaty antywetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke, kwaty nhenge Ngkartele-arle mwantyele anthemeke.

John-ele tyerrtye areye alknгарre-ileme pipe nhenhe-arle aremeke

¹⁸ Mwantyele awerrirraye! Ayeye nhenhe kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Alkere-arenye Ikwerenhele atyenge ileke nhenhe renhe alakenhe intelhe-iletyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhe anetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Impene anthurre kwenhe re aneme. Kele ayenge John-arle, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke alknгарre-ileme. Ayeye nhenhe akngarte-iwetyale anaye arrpenhe-atheke, ayeye arrpenhe ikwerenge apurtelhe-iletyale anaye, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe-werne akngarte-iweme, Ngkartele renhe rlkerte-akngerrele-antheme re uyarne anthurre itirretyenhenge, yanhe areye-arteke, the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke-akerte.

¹⁹ Awethe-anteye the arrenhantherre alknгарre-ileme arrantherre arne iwenhe apeke renhe pipe nhenhe-ngentyele akngeme-ketye. Arrantherre apeke angkentye arrpenheme ware angkeme-ketye arrpenhe areyeke ayeye ingkirreke iletakenhele renhe akethelhe-iletakenhe apeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, kele Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe merne ikwemeye arne yanhe-ngentyele anthyakenhe tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe arrknгerte-ileme apmere mwerre akngerre yanheke irrpeme-ketye, apmere yanhe nhenge tharle pipe-nge intelhe-ilekeke-akerte. Angkentye nhenhele anwerneke ileme arne yanhe-akerte tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke. Apmere

yanhe-akerte, arrantherre itelareme, apmere ameke-ameke yanhe-arle aneme. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe apmere yanhe itelaretyakenhe anthurre aneme, arrantherre apeke angkentye ingkirreke nhenhe ilerlte-apetyakenhe aneme.

²⁰ Jesus angkeke “Angkentye nhenhe kwenhe arratyeh anthurre aneme.” Re-anteme angkeke “Ye, Ayenge kwenhe arratyeh anthurre apetyeh-alpetyenhe, lyete ware.” Ayenge John, the nhenhe aweke-arle-iperrele imerte angkirtneke, “Yewe, iparrpe apetyaye, Unte-arle kwenhe alartetyeh anwerne-kenhe anerlenghe.”

²¹ Ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe atningkeke angkeme: Jesus Alartetyeh kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwan-tyeh arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akangkentyeh-ilemele.

Yewe, kele yanhe ware the angkentyeh ileme.